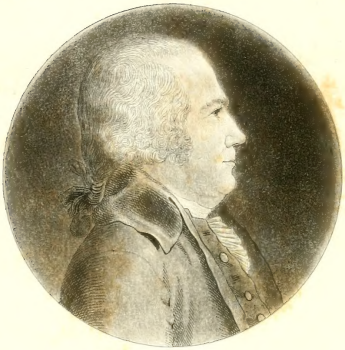
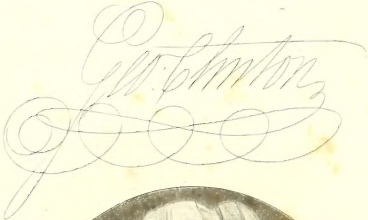
Library
University of Pittsburgh
Darlington Memorial Library
Dar
Class F122
Book D631
v.4





Robt. H. Pease. Sc. Albany

GOVERNOR CLINTON & LADY.

From Engravings by St. Memin, in the possession of Pierre Van Cortlandt.

THE

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK;

ARRANGED UNDER DIRECTION OF THE

HON. CHRISTOPHER MORGAN,
Secretary of State.

BY E. B. O'CALLAGHAN, M. D.

VOL. IV.

ALBANY:
CHARLES VAN BENTHUYSEN, PUBLIC PRINTER.
.....
1851.

1538

Jar
F122
D631
v.4

CONTENTS

PAGE.

I. JOURNAL OF NEW NETHERLAND, 1641—1646, ... 1

II. DESCRIPTION OF NEW NETHERLAND; By Rev. Isaac Jogues, S. J., 1644, ... 19

III. INFORMATION FOR TAKING UP LAND IN NEW NETHERLAND; By Secretary Van Tienhoven, 1650, ... 25

Mode of clearing and cultivating the wild land, 30; of the building of houses at first, 31; of the necessary cattle and their prices, 32; necessary supplies for the farmer, 33; conditions on which land was at first granted, 35.

IV. JOURNAL OF THE SECOND ESOPUS WAR; By Capt. Kregier, 1663,... 37

V. BREEDEN RAEDT; Extracts from the, 1649, ... 99

VI. DESCRIPTION OF NEW NETHERLAND; From Montanus, 1671,..... 113

Discovery of New Netherland, 115; Rivers, ib.; Trees and Vines, 116; Fruits and Mines, 117; Animals, 118; Birds, 122; Fishes, 123; Rattlesnakes, ib.; Native tribes, 124; Their clothing and houses, 125; their manners and customs, 126; their language, money and nature, 128; Weapons, laws, councils, 129; Religion and belief, 130; Colonization of the country, 131.

First Emigrants to New Netherland from Baudartius, ... 132

VII. TRIAL FOR WITCHCRAFT, In New-York, 1665, ... 133

VIII. ASSESSMENT ROLLS OF THE FIVE DUTCH TOWNS ON L. I., 1675, 139

Of Bushwick, 141; of Breukelen, 144; of Flatbush, 150; of Flatlands, 155; of N. Utrecht, 158.

IX. STATE OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK, IN 1738,..... 163

Queries relating to His Majesty's Prov. of N. Y., 165; Cadwallader Colden's Observations on the Soil, Climate, Water Communications, &c., of New-York, 169; Lt. Gov. Clark's answer to the queries of the Board of Trade, 180; Return showing the commerce of the Port of New-York in 1738, 182; Population returns of each county in the Province, 184; Names of the heads of families in Flatbush, 188; in Flatlands, 191; in Brooklyn, 195; in Bushwyck, 198; in Suffolk county, 200; Names of the officers and privates in the several companies of Militia in the Province, 203; Indians of New-York and Canada, 240.

X. REASONS IN SUPPORT OF TRIENNIAL ELECTIONS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK, ... 243

PAGE.

XI. JOURNAL OF SIR WM. JOHNSON'S SCOUTS, 1755, 1756, ... 257
XII. PAPERS RELATING TO THE SIX NATIONS, ... 289
A list of early Missionaries among the Iroquois, ... 292
1756. Jan. 18. Rev. J. C Hartwick to Sir Wm. Johnson; with a project for better peopling and governing America, ... 294
15. Address of Rev. J. C. Hartwick to the Mohawks, ... 296
Proposed Address of the Seven Nations to the king in favor of Rev. J. C. Hartwick, ... 298
May 14. Rev. Mr. Ogilvie of Albany, to Sir Wm. Johnson; necessity of forts among the Indians; Washington surrounded; Patroon's mills burnt, ... 301
1761. March 1. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Jean B. Robault, enclosing him ten pounds and requesting him to use his influence with the Abenakes of his flock, ... 303
27. Rev. Mr. Brown to Sir Wm. Johnson, apologizing for not being able to go to Fort Hunter, ... 304
Nov. 17. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Wheelock; Kirtland learning the Indian language; Joseph Brant's education commenced, 305
1762. Feb. 8. Rev. Mr. Oel to Sir Wm. Johnson, cannot consent to the Bostoniers introducing their Presbyterian church among the Indians, ... 307
March 7. Gen. Amherst to Col. Bradstreet; first Presbyterian church in Albany, ... 309
13. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Barclay; respecting Mr. Bennet, ib.
April 5. Rev. David Zeisberger to Mr. Peters relative to his journey to Wyoming, ... 310
10. Edw. Johnson, teacher at Tuscarora, to Sir Wm. Johnson, with a report of his progress among the Indians, ... ib.
Isaac, a Tuscarora Indian, and his wife, to Sir Wm. Johnson, 312
Aug. 20. Rev. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson relative to moving his Indian school from Lebanon, ... 313
Sept. 8. The same to the same; obtains a portion of Sir Peter Warren's legacy; the Boston Society desires to set up English schools among the Indians; Dr. W. wishes to remove to the Mohawk country, ... 314
Rev. Dr. Pomroy to Sir Wm. Johnson in favor of Dr. Wheelock's school, (enclosing), ... 316
July 10. Letter from the clergy of divers churches in New England, recommending Dr. Wheelock's school to the patronage of the public, ... 317
Oct. 16. Sir Wm. Johnson to Dr. Pomroy, in favor of Dr. Wheelock's qualifications, ... 320
The same to Dr. Wheelock; is opposed to local schools among the Indians, ... ib.
The same to Rev. Dr. Barclay, respecting a new Indian prayer-book, ... 321
1763. Jan. 20. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson; some account of Mr. C. Jeffery Smith, and the Lebanon school; Brant. (with,) 322
18. C. Jeffery Smith to Sir W. Johnson; proposes visiting the Mohawk country as a missionary; much attached to Brant, 325

PAGE.

1763. April 2. Mr. Weyman, printer, to Dr. Barclay, concerning the Indian prayer-book, ... 326
2. Dr. Wheelock to Gen'l Amherst; asks for four townships on the west side of the Susquehannah for his school, ... 328
29. Sir Wm. Johnson to Dr. Barclay about the Indian prayer-book, 330
May 16. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson about Mr. Smith and Brant, ib.
23. Gen'l Amherst to Dr. Wheelock, advises him to apply to the king, ... 332
Aug. 8. Dr. Barclay to Rev. S. Johnson; the Boston commissioners, offer; Mr. Bennet catechist to the Mohawks; Palmer; Punderson, ... ib.
Oct. 20. Mr. Weyman to Dr. Barclay about the Indian prayer-book, .. 334
Dec. 29. Rev. Mr. Lappius to Sir Wm. Johnson; requiring aid, ... 335
[No date.] Rev. Mr. Robaud to the same; hopes the English will retain Canada, &c., ... 336
1764. Mar. 22. The schoolmaster at Canajohary to Sir Wm. Johnson; the Indians will not allow the children to be chastised, ... 339
Sept. 17. Mr. Weyman to Sir Wm. Johnson; Indian prayer-book; death of Dr. Barclay, ... 340
Oct. 24. Dr. Wheelock to the same; Kirtland; Woolley, ... 341
Nov. 27. Mr. Weyman to the same; the Indian prayer-book, ... 343
Dec. 10. Circular of the N. Y. Soc. for promotion of the arts, ... 344
1765. Jan. 4. Sir Wm. Johnson's answer to the foregoing circular, ... 346
[No date.] Rev. Mr. Brown to Sir Wm. Johnson; proposes visiting the Mohawk castle, ... 347
Feb. 27. Sir Wm. Johnson to the Society for promoting the arts; subscribes and gives an account of the state of Agriculture in the Mohawk country, ... 348
Mar. 23. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson thanking him for his favor to Kirtland; reports the progress of his school, ... 350
April 29. Dr. Wheelock's address to the sachems of the Six Nations, ... 352
The same to Sir Wm. Johnson, giving an account of proposed new Missions among the Indians, ... 356
June 17. Rev. S. Kirtland to Sir Wm. Johnson; giving his experience at Canadesage, ... 358
Oct. 21. Dr. Wheelock to the same; with the thanks of the Connecticut Board of Missions, ... 360
Nov. 7. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Thos. Barton; consents to become a member of the Society for Prop. the Gospel, ... ib.
Dec. 20. Churchwardens of Schenectady to Sir Wm. Johnson inviting him to be a trustee, ... 362
1766. Feb. 18. Rev. S. Kirtland to the same; with an account of affairs at Canadesage, ... ib.
Mar. 25. Mr. Weyman to the same; Rev. Mr. Ogilvie will superintend the Indian prayer-book, ... 364
May. V. Dow, Mayor of Albany, to Dr. Wheelock in favor of his efforts for christianizing the Indians, ... ib.
July 4. Dr. Wheelock to Sir Wm. Johnson introducing other Missionaries, &c., ... 366
Sept. 13. Rev. Mr. Brown to the same; proposes a visit to the Indians, 368

PAGE

1766. Oct. 10. Rev. Mr. Chamberlain to Rev. Mr. Brown, complaining of his re-baptizing children already baptized by the Presbyterians, ... 368
Dec. 4. Churchwardens of Schenectady to Sir Wm. Johnson,..... 371
29. Rev. Mr. Chamberlain to Sir Wm. Johnson explanatory of his motives for complaining of Mr. Brown's proceeding,.... ib.
1767. Jan. 30. Rev. Mr. Brown to the same; church at Great Barrington,.. 373
May 29. Rev. Mr. Hanna to the same; is about to practice law at Schenectady,..... ib
1768. Jan. 6. Mr. Arbo, secretary to the Moravians, to the same, praying his profection,..... 374
Feb. 1. Rev. Dr. Burton, Sec. of Society for Propagating the Gospel, to the same; enquiring what would be the proper allowance for a missionary among the Indians,..... 376
Mar. 21. Corporation of Albany to Dr. Wheelock, encouraging him to remove his school to the vicinity of their city, ... 377
April 8. Dr. Wheelock to the corporation of Albany; is invited to establish his school elsewhere, ... 379
May. Rev. Mr. Barton to Sir Wm. Johnson; state of affairs on the Pennsylvania frontier, ... 381
Aug. 5. Mr. J. W. Brown to the same; inviting Rev. Mr. Murray to the church at Schenectady; Presbyterians anxious for Mr. Bay,..... 383
26. Hugh Gaine to the same; giving an account of the state of the Indian prayer-book,..... 384
Sept. 8. Sir Wm. Johnson to Hugh Gaine; on the same subject,..... 386
17. Hugh Gaine to Sir Wm. Johnson; same subject continued,.... ib.
Oct. 19. Mr. J. W. Brown to the same about the Schenectady church, 387
16. Memorial of Dr. Wheelock to the commissioners at the treaty of Fort Stanwix,..... 388
17. Caveat of two New England Missionaries against the treaty at Fort Stanwix, ... 390
Parson Johnson to Sir Wm. Johnson; is a friend to the Indians, 391
22. The same to the commissioners defining his allegiance,..... 392
30. The same to the same; hopes a door will be kept open for the propagation of the gospel among the Indians,..... 394
31. Speech intended to be delivered by Parson Johnson to the Indians at Fort Stanwix, ... 395
Nov. 19. Hugh Gaine to Sir Wm. Johnson; the Indian prayer-book,.. 396
24. Sir Wm. Johnson to Gen'l Gage; intrigues of the New England Missionaries at the treaty of Fort Stanwix,..... 397
28. Dr. Shuckburgh to Sir Wm. Johnson; Indian prayer-book,.. 398
Dec. 6. Mr. J. W. Brown to the same; progress of the Church at Schenectady, ... 399
1769. Jan. 3. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Smith; thanks him for the care of his son, and for his election as member of the Philosophical Society, ... 401
24. Joseph Chew Esq., to Sir Wm. Johnson; Connecticut Assembly applied to for a deed of the Susquehanna lands; dissenting missionaries excluded from the Indian country,..... 402

PAGE.

1769. Jan. 25. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; the election; footing of the Church of England in the Province, ... 403
Feb. 2. Hugh Gaine to Sir W. Johnson; Indian prayer-book completed, 405
25. Churchwardens of Schenectady to the same; (enclosing,) 405
Jan. 31. Letter from Rev. Mr. Murray, declining the Church at Schenectady, ... 406
Mar. 17. Pass to Messrs. Danforth and Willard to observe transit of Venus, ... 407
April 3. John Rand to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, is willing to accept the school at Johnstown, ... 408
12. Rev. Harry Munro to Sir Wm. Johnson; proposes to visit the Indians, ... 409
22. Hugh Gaine to the same; Indian prayer-book, ... 411
30. James Adair to the same; origin of the N. A. Indians, ... 412
[No date.] Same to the same; his work patronized in New-York, ... 413
May 10. Sir Wm. Johnson to Mr. Adair, forwarding subscriptions to his work on the Indians, ... 415
List of scholars at the Free school at Johnstown, ... 416
Aug. 28. List of scholars at the Mohawk school, Fort Hunter, ... 417
31. Hugh Gaine to Sir Wm. Johnson; Indian prayer-book, ... ib.
Nov. 9. James Adair to the same; regarding his progress in obtaining subscriptions to his work on the Indians, ... 418
16. Geo. Croghan to the same; introducing Rev. Mr. Andrews, .. 419
18. Secretary Banyar to the same; on the same subject, ... 421
Dec. 10. Mr. Andrews to the same; proposing that Episcopal clergy be introduced from Ireland into New York, ... ib.
1770. Jan. 28. Same to the same; returns to Ireland, ... 423
May 11. Rev. Dr. Auchmuty to the same; introducing Rev Mr. Forbes, ib.
20. Same to the same; on the principles of a true churchman; American Episcopate; Convention of the clergy, ... 424
27. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; in answer, ... 426
Nov. Same to Rev. Mr. Inglis; numbers of the Six Nations of Indians; Dr. Wheelock's success; Rev. Mr. Stuart; Mr. Hall, ib.
1771. Feb. 28. Same to Dr. Arthur Lee; customs, manners and languages of the Indians, ... 430
Same to Rev Mr. Barton; state of religion, ... 438
Mar. 1. Same to Rev. Messrs. Cooper and Inglis; Rev. Mr. Griffith invited to Schenectady, ... 440
27. Same to Rev. Charles Inglis; the dissenters not to be disobliged; religious wants of the Indians; Lutheran minister at Stonearabia desirous to conform, ... 441
April 4. Same to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; Mr. Stuart; Mr. Andrews; the Lutheran minister at Stonearabia, ... 444
May 4. Same to the same concerning Rev. Mr. Hanna, (enclosing,) .. 446
Rev. Mr. Hanna's testimonials, ... 447
June 11. Rev. Dr. Auchmuty to Sir Wm. Johnson; the Lutheran minister; Mr. Hanna; American Bishop, ... 449
25. Rev. Harry Munro to the same; Brant; state of the Ch. at Alb., 452
July 4. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Inglis on his memorial for christianizing the Indians, ... 453

PAGE.

1771. July 4. Same to Rev. Dr. Auchmuty; on the state of religion; the Lutheran minister, &c., ... 455
Aug. 19. Rev. Mr. Inglis to Sir Wm. Johnson; on the memorial &c., .. 457
Vote of thanks from the Commissioners for Propagating the Gospel in New England to Sir Wm. Johnson, ... 460
22. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Kirtland, requiring of him the subject of his letter to the Boston commissioners, ... ib.
Sept. 10. Same to Rev. Mr. Inglis on the memorial, ... 461
21. Rev. Chas. Inglis to Sir Wm. Johnson; on the same subject, ... 462
28. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Inglis; on the same subject, .. 465
Rev. Mr. Andrews to Sir Wm. Johnson; grammar school in Schenectady, ... 466
Oct. 23. Rev. Mr. Inglis to the same; on the memorial, ... 467
Nov. 5. Rev. Mr. Andrews to the same; opens an academy, ... 470
18. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Andrews; in answer, ... 471
1772. Jan. 27. Same to Rev. Chas. Inglis; on the fund for support of ladies whose husbands or relatives have served the state, ... 472
May 18. John Cottgrave to Sir Wm. Johnson; with suggestions for the improvement of the church and school, ... 473
June 25. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Mr. Andrews; expects a missionary for the church at Johnstown, ... 475
July 20. Rev. Mr. Hanna to Sir Wm. Johnson; receives orders in the Church of England, ... 476
23. Rev. Mr. Andrews to the same; offering to officiate occasionally at Johnstown, ... 480
Oct. 2. Sir Wm. Johnson to the Rev. Dr. Burton; about Rev. Mr. Moseley, ... 481
15. Letters of ordination of Rev. David Jones, ... 482
Nov. 12. Rev. Harry Munro to Sir Wm. Johnson; state of the church in Albany, ... 484
1773. Mar. 12. Rev. Matthew Graves to the same; Mr. Moseley; Narragansett church, ... 485
Aug. 11. Col. Henry Babcock to Rev. Dr. Cooper; on establishing an academy in the Indian country, ... 487
16. Rev. Mr. Andrews to Sir Wm. Johnson; resigns the Schenectady church to Mr. Doty, ... 493
Sept. 17. Same to the same; reception in Virginia; wishes to be appointed to Johnstown, ... 495
Nov. 19. Sir Wm. Johnson to Col. Babcock, with his opinion on the proposed Indian academy, ... 497
Dec. 28. Col. Babcock to Sir Wm. Johnson; on the Indian seminary, ... 498
1774. March 8. Sir Wm. Johnson to Rev. Dr. Hind; state of the church on the Mohawk, ... 500
21. Churchwardens of Schenectady to Sir Wm. Johnson, ... 502
April 1. Sir Wm. Johnson to the churchwardens of Schenectady, ... 503
11. Rev. Mr. Moseley to Sir Wm. Johnson, thanking him for his past kindness, ... 504
Memoir of the Rev. Dr. Stuart, missionary at Fort Hunter, 505

PAGE.

XIII. PAPERS RELATING TO THE ERECTION OF FORT STANWIX, Anno 1758, ... 521

XIV. PAPERS RELATING TO THE DIFFICULTIES BETWEEN NEW-YORK AND NEW HAMPSHIRE, ... 529

1749. Nov. 17. Gov. Wentworth of N. Hampshire, to Gov. Clinton of New-York, advising him that he is about to make grants west of the Connecticut river, and enquiring how far north and east the province of New-York extends, (enclosing,) 531

1741. July 3. Extract of Gov. Wentworth's commission setting forth the bounds of New Hampshire, ... 532

1750. April 25. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Clinton acknowledging receipt of the minutes of council to the effect that the River Connecticut comprises the east bounds of New-York; has however issued letters patent for the township of Bennington twenty-four miles east of Albany, ... 533

June 6. Gov. Clinton to Gov. Wentworth; explanatory of the west bounds of Connecticut and Massachusetts; The land in Bennington has been already granted by New-York; is surprized that he was in such a hurry in passing that patent, ... 534

June 22. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Clinton, is not disposed to have any dispute with New-York; proposes a reference of the matter to England, ... 535

July 25. Gov. Clinton to Gov. Wentworth; accepts the reference, proposes to exchange representations with New Hampshire, ... 536

Sept. 2. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Clinton; accepts the offer to exchange, and promises to communicate a copy of his representation when perfect, ... 537

1751. Oct. Report of the Attorney-General of New-York on the case between the latter province and New Hampshire respecting their boundary, ... 537

Oct. 14. Cadwallader Colden's observations on the Attorney-General's report, ... 546

1752. Aug. 14. Extract from the report of the Attorney and Solicitor-General on the state of the case with respect to certain townships in New England, ... 547

Dec. 22. Secretary of the Board of Trade to the agent for the Province of New-York, (enclosing,) 548

1751. Mar. 23. Extract of a letter from Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, to the board of trade, containing his proposal that the line of New Hampshire run as far west as that of Massachusetts, ... ib.

1753. Nov. 14. Report of the committee of the Provincial Council and the commissioners on the eastern boundary of New-York, in answer to Gov. Wentworth's letter to the board of trade, ... 550

1759. Sept. 31. Proclamation of the Lieut. Governor of New-York for forming settlements between Fort Edward and Lake George, ... 556

1763. Mar. 15. Affidavit of Alex. McLean to the effect that New Hampshire is laying out lands at Crown Point and on the east of Lake Champlain, ... 557

PAGE.

1763. Dec. 28. Proclamation of Lieut. Gov. Colden, asserting the Connecticut River to be the east bounds of the Prov. of New-York, 558

1764. Jan. 20. Lt. Gov. Colden to the Board of Trade reviewing the dispute betweeen New-York and New Hampshire, and sustaining the claim of the former to the territory in question,..... 560

Feb. 8. The same to the same; remonstrating further against the most surprizing and extravagant encroachments of New Hampshire; which has already granted 160 townships west of the Connecticut River; encloses copy of his proclamation, 567

Mar. 13. Counter proclamation of Gov. Wentworth in vindication of the New Hampshire grants,..... 570

April 12. Lt. Gov. Colden to the Board of trade, enclosing copy of Gov. Wentworth's proclamation whose grants are hawking around New Jersey, &c., at low rates for the purposes of raising money, asks for a speedy decision, as he wishes to settle the discharged soldiers in the vicinity of Lake Champlain,..... 572

July 20. Order of the king in council declaring the Connecticut river the boundary between New-York and New Hampshire, ... 574

Aug. Sheriff Schuyler to Lt. Gov. Colden; the New Hampshire people have ejected several farmers in Hoosick out of possession of their lands; some of the aggressors arrested,..... 575

Sept. 4. Minute of council; Gov. Wentworth complains of the arrest of sundry inhabitants of the town of Pownal by the sheriff of Albany, and signifies his disposition to submit the question of jurisdiction to the king; the Lt. Governor of New-York advised to decline interfering in the matter, as the question is already before his Majesty,..... 576

765. May 22. Order of the government of New-York in favor of the occupants under New Hampshire who settled before this date,.. 577

Oct. 9. Petition praying that the northern part of the Province be divided into five counties, ... 578

15. Another praying for the erection of a new county on the Connecticut river, ... 580

22. Another on the same subject, ... 581

Report of the Council of New-York on the preceding petitions, 583

Dec. 18. Return of the names of the several persons living in the townships of Pownal, Bennington, Shaftsbury, Arlington, Sunderland, Manchester, Droper and Danbey,..... 584

1766. Jan. 20. Thomas Chandler to Gov. Moore, with a return of the number of men in his and Col. Bayley's districts fit to bear arms,... 586

June 6. Order of the Governor and Council of New-York that the claimants under New Hampshire sue out their grants by a limited time,..... 587

July 11. Ordinance establishing courts in the county of Cumberland in the Province of New-York. *(Title only given.)*..... ib.

Nomination of the civil officers for said county,..... 588

1767. Feb. 12. Order of the Gov. and Council of New-York suspending all proceedings on petitions for land on the west side of the Connecticut river already granted by New Hampshire, until one or more of the proprietors of such townships appear,.... ib.

PAGE.

1767. April 11. Lord Shelburne to Gov. Moore; on petition from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and of the people of Bennington; no new grants of the lands patented by New Hampshire are to be made by New-York, and no persons to be molested in their possession under title from the former province until further orders, ... 589

June 9. Gov. Moore to Lord Shelburne; in answer to the representations from Bennington and the Society for Propagating the Gospel, ... 590

10. The same to the same; in further defence of New-York, ... 591

July 24. Order of the king in council forbidding the governor of New-York to make grants of any lands already patented by New Hampshire; with the opinion of the council of New-York on the construction to be put on the same, ... 609

1768. April 7. List of Judges and other civil officers for Cumberland county, .. 611

1769. Aug. 10. Gov. Moore to Lord Hillsboro' forwarding petitions from reduced soldiers and others for land east of Lake Champlain, and urging the settlement of that country, ... ib.

Sept. 14. Clergy of Connecticut to Sir Wm. Johnson recommending Partridge Thatcher Esq., to be the first governor of the new province to be erected west of the Connecticut River, ... 614

Oct. 19. Representation of James Brackenridge and Samuel Robinson to the Governor of New Hampshire as to what occurred between them, and the commissioners for dividing the Wallumschack patent, ... 617

Dec. 12. Proclamation of the government of New-York for the arrest of Brackenridge, Robinson and others, for riotously obstructing the partition aforesaid 615

1770. Jan. 4. Lt. Gov. Colden to Lord Hillsboro' recommending that the grantees under New Hampshire obtain confirmations from New-York on payment of a reduced scale of fees, ... 619

Feb. 10. Gov. J. Wentworth to Lt. Gov. Colden complaining of being obstructed in his duties as Surveyor-General of the king's forests by Judge Wells, (enclosing,) 621

Memorial of J. Wentworth to Lt. Gov. Colden complaining of certain trespassers on the king's domain on the west side of the Connecticut River, town of Windsor, (with,) 624

Jan. 1. Deposition of Benj. Whiting in support of the statements contained in Gov. Wentworth's memorial and letter, ... 626

1769. Nov. 15. Deposition of Benj. Wait to the same effect, ... 629

Dec. 30. Deposition of Amos Tute to the same effect, ... 633

1770. Feb. 28. Order in council for the erection of the county of Gloucester on the west side of the Connecticut River, ... 634

Mar. Civil officers for Gloucester county, ... 635

July 19. Rev. Drs. Auchmuty and Cooper to Lt. Gov. Colden recommending certain persons to the command of the militia of the county of Gloucester, ... 636

Aug. 9. Petition of John Grout, attorney at law, to Ch. Just. Horsmanden for leave to bring an action for damages against certain persons for injuries set forth in an, ... ib.

PAGE.

1770. Aug. 9. Affidavit of the same, of false imprisonment which he suffered at the hands of certain New Hampshire men, ... 637
Affidavit of S. Wells, with an account of a riot in Cumberland court house, ... 641
Sept. 29. Report of His Majesty's Prov. Council of New-York on Gov. Wentworth's accusation against Judge Wells, (with,) 645
June to Sept. Affidavits of sundry individuals in defence of Judge Wells, ... 647
Nov. 1. Proclamation of Gov. Dunmore for the arrest of Hatheway, Robinson and others rioters, for obstructing the partition of the Wallumschack patent, ... 661
Petition to the king of the inhabitants of the counties of Cumberland and Gloucester complaining of the riotous obstructions of the courts of law and other irregularities by the government and people of New-Hampshire, ... 663
Dec. 3. Petition of the inhabitants on the west side of the Connecticut river to the Earl of Dunmore, praying a confirmation of their patents on reduced fees, ... 668
18. Order in council for the prosecution of Silas Robinson, ... 671
1771. Jan. 27. Petition from New Hampshire to the king complaining of the oppressions experienced from New-York by the people on the grants, and requesting that the latter be annexed to New Hampshire, ... 672
Mar. 9. Extract of a letter from Gov. Dunmore to Lord Hillsborough, stating that the disorders which prevail in the grants are designedly created and fomented by persons in New Hampshire; forwards report of the Attorney-General, (with proofs,) in answer to the New Hampshire petition and calls for a revocation of the order suspending grants of land in that quarter; from the people of which he now transmits a petition praying to be continued under N. York, (covering,) 675
4. Certificate of the Surveyor-General that reservations have been made in favor of the New Hampshire occupants settled before the 22d May, 1765, ... 678
Feb. to Mar. Sundry affidavits in support of the statements contained in Gov. Dunmore's letter and the Attorney-Generals report, .. 678
May 15. Return of the number of Inhabitants in the county of Cumberland, ... 708
17. Return of the number of inhabitants in the county of Gloucester, ... ib
A list of the heads of families in the several towns in the county of Gloucester, ... 709
30. 'Squire Munro to Secretary Banyar, giving an account of ill treatment recently experienced by the "Yorkers" from the settlers of Princetown, with affidavits in support of his report, ... 710
June 6. Report of the Board of Trade to the Lords of the Privy Council, enumerating the difficulties attendant on the settlement of the various claims to the lands in the northeast part of the province of New-York, and submitting their decision thereupon 712

PAGE.

1771. Aug. 24. Gov. Tryon to Major Skene and other magistrates ordering them to grant legal relief to Donald McIntire and others, recently dispossessed of their lands by Robert Cochrane and other rioters, ... 720

Sept. 18. Judge Wells to Attorney-General Kemp, acquainting him with a fraud committed by the persons employed by the N. H. government to survey the upper Connecticut River, (with,) 721

Affidavit of Nehemiah Howe in support of the same, ... 722

20. Memorial of John Munro praying to be appointed sheriff of the city and county of Albany, ... 723

23. Deposition of Samuel Gardenier, a settler on the Wallumschak patent giving a detail of the ill usage he received from sundry persons disguised as Indians, who destroyed his crops and threw down his fences, as he did not hold under New Hampshire, ... 724

30. Order of the Council of New-York for the apprehension of Seth Warner and others of the Bennington mob, ... 729

Oct. 2. Governor of New-York to the Governor of New Hampshire, relative to the ex parte survey of the Connecticut River, and remonstrating against the riots recently committed by persons claiming to be encouraged by New Hampshire, ... 731

Sundry affidavits to prove that the sheriff of Albany has been violently resisted at Bennington in the execution of his duty, ... 732

Nov. 6. 'Squire Munro to Gov. Tryon; the same factious spirit prevails throughout his neighborhood; the rioters are not afraid of any force sent against them; another man dispossessed, ... 744

12. Affidavit of Charles Hutchesson setting forth the destruction of his house and property by Allen, Baker, Cochran, and others, as "a burnt sacrifice to the Gods of the world," 745

'Squire McNachton to Secretary Fanning (?); the rioters and traitors have gone to the mountains where it is impossible to arrest them, ... 747

13. Gov. Wentworth's letter to Gov. Tryon touching the riotous conduct of the New Hampshire grantees laid before the Council and minutes thereon, ... 748

27. Minute of council ordering a proclamation to be issued offering a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Remember Baker, and other rioters, ... 749

Dec. 9. Proclamation of Gov. Tryon to the above effect. [Not printed.]

11. Proclamation of Gov. Tryon setting forth the title of New-York to the territory west of the Connecticut river, recapitulating the encroachments of New Hampshire, and re-asserting the rightful claim of New-York, ... 759

1772. Jan. 8. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Tryon, (enclosing.)

Minute of the New-Hampshire council declining to publish Gov. Tryon's proclamation of the 11th ultimo, ... 755

PAGE.

1772. Jan. 29. Judge Lord to Gov. Tryon, giving an account of a great riot at Putney, in Cumberland county, on 27th of January, and resigning his office, ... 757

Feb. 6. Judge Chandler to the same, with an account of the above riot, objecting to Judge Lord's resignation and in favor of divers loyal subjects in his vicinity, ... 759

'Squire Munro to the same, with an account of the progress of the rioters at Bennington, (and enclosing,) 762

Jan. 24. Information given by Benjamin Buck as to what occurred at a meeting of the rioters in Bennington in the beginning of the month, ... 763

28. Information of Jonathan White as to the temper of the Bennington people, ... 764

Feb. 16. Judge Lord to Gov. Tryon acquainting him that he had experienced every assistance from the New Hampshire authorities in arresting the persons who had committed the riot at Putney, ... 765

17. Order of the governors of King's College, New-York, for the division and settlement of their township of Kingsland, ... 767

List of civil officers for Gloucester county, ... 768

Mar. 23. Gov. Wentworth to Gov. Tryon, requesting a patent of confirmation for B. Wentworth Jr., of 5,000 acres of land in the town of Rockingham, ... 769

26. Minute of council setting forth that Allen, Baker, &c., have retired to the neighboring government; the people will not submit, ... 770

April 3. Secretary Banyar to Judge Lord; his conduct approved of; his resignation cannot be accepted, ... ib.

7. Col. Reid to Gov. Tryon, with an extract of a letter from Lord Dunmore offering to build a court house and any other public buildings that may be required for Charlotte county, should his township be selected as the county town, ... 771

8. Petition requesting that Socialborough be declared the county town of Charlotte county, and offering to pay for the erection of the public buildings, ... 773

List of civil officers appointed for Cumberland county, ... 775

15. An account of the temper of the rioters in the eastern part of the province, ... 776

May 9. Examination as to the causes of the riots at Bennington; the inhabitants of that quarter to be invited to lay the grounds of their behaviour before the council of New-York, ... 777

19. Minute of council setting forth that the rioters had brought to Bennington two pieces of cannon, and a mortar from the fort at East Hoosick, with powder and ball; further outrages, 778

Gov. Tryon to the inhabitants of Bennington, inviting them to send delegates to New-York to explain their grievances, ... ib.

29. Examination of Jonathan Wheate, stating who are the rulers at Bennington, and that he had been obliged to abandon his home, ... 780

PAGE.

1772. June 3. Minute of council setting forth the continued riotous spirit prevailing among the people on the N. H. grants, ... 781

9. Petition from the inhabitants of Guilford praying for letters patent, ... 782

15. List of townships formerly granted under New Hampshire and since confirmed by New-York; list of townships for which confirmations have not issued, though long since advised to be granted; list of townships formerly granted by New Hampshire, for which applications have been made for letters of confirmation to be granted whenever his majesty's instructions permit, ... 785

25. Minute of council setting forth the application on the part of the people of Charlotte county &c., for protection against the Bennington rioters, ... 786

July 1. Report of the committee of His Majesty's council on the letter received from the inhabitants of Bennington, and recommending that all further prosecutions against them be suspended until His Majesty's pleasure be known, on condition that the said inhabitants do for the future pay respect to the laws, ... ib.

15. Report of a public meeting held at Bennington on receipt of the aforesaid minute of council; and of the public rejoicings at that place in consequence; promising future obedience, .. 792

Aug. 11. Gov. Tryon to the inhabitants of Bennington complaining of a breach of faith on their part, and a violation of their promise, 793

Sept. 8. Minute of council respecting the conduct, and giving the substance of the answer, of the people of Bennington, ... 794

29. Minute of council to the effect that Massachusetts and New Hampshire are preparing petitions to the king for the extension of the jurisdiction of the latter west of Connecticut river; the answer from Bennington declared to be insolent; the growing evil cannot be suppressed without the aid of regular troops; further application to be made to his majesty, ... 795

Oct. 7. Gov. Tryon to Lord Hillsborough, urging a termination of the controversy and that the New Hampshire grants be confirmed on half fees, ... 797

21. Minute of council setting forth renewed violences committed by Ira Allen and others on Onion river, and recommending a reward to be offered for their arrest, ... 799

21. Jehiel Hawley to Col. Skene, notifying him that he (H.) had been appointed agent on behalf of the people on the grants, 800

Nov. 24. 'Squire Munro to Gov. Tryon, informing his excellency of the arrest of a number of counterfeiters and their subsequent escape on their way to jail; the country from Jersey to Cowas full of them; Munro's potashery destroyed, ... ib.

25. Minute of council; letter received from Col. Skene acquainting the government that Hawley and Brackenridge are about visiting England on behalf of the people of Bennington; councils' opinion of these several parties, ... 802

CONTENTS.

PAGE

1772. Dec. 3. Report of the Board of Trade to the Lords Committee of the Privy Council, with a plan for the settlement of the difficulties respecting the New Hampshire grants, ... 803

9. Lord Dartmouth to Gov. Tryon, discountenancing the interposition of any military force in the existing dispute relative to the grants,..... 815

23. Petition of the freeholders of Cumberland county praying for the privilege of electing representatives to the Assembly,... ib.

1773. Feb. Petition of the freeholders of Charlotte praying that Skenesboro be the county town,..... 818

Petition to the king from the inhabitants of Gloucester and Cumberland counties, praying that the grants from New Hampshire in said counties, be confirmed by New-York,.... 821

20. Affidavit of Capt. Wooster setting forth his experience in endeavoring to eject intruders on his lands on the east banks of Lake Champlain, and the determination of the people there to resist his majesty's troops should they be sent to support the authority of New-York,..... 824

April 10. Lord Dartmouth to Gov. Tryon communicating the propositions made by the Board of Trade, and approved by his majesty,..... 827

28. Deposition of Philip Nichols setting forth the destruction of his fences and his own ejectment from his farm at Socialboro' by the mob, and the order of council thereupon,..... 830

July 1. Gov. Tryon to Lord Dartmouth, setting forth the objections to the report of the Board of Trade, and submitting his recommendations, ... 831

Aug. 12. James Henderson to Mr. Mackintosh; Col. Reid's mill and settlement on Otter creek destroyed by the mob, ... 842

22. 'Squire Munro to Gov. Tryon; the mob has broke loose; all his pot and pearl ashery destroyed,..... 843

31. Order in council that the governor request the commander of his majesty's forces to occupy forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point with a sufficient body of troops for the purpose of aiding the civil magistrate in the execution of the laws, ... ib.

Sept. 1. Gen. Haldemand to Gov. Tryon, declining to furnish troops as required, unless he persist in his request; in such case demands that the expense attendant on their transportation be provided for,..... 844

8. Minute of council in answer to Gen. Haldemand's letter; a court of common pleas and general sessions established near Fort Edward for the county of Charlotte,..... 845

25. Sundry affidavits detailing the outrages committed by the mob on Col. Reid's lands; the destruction of his mill, crops, &c., 846

27. Adolphus Benzel to Gov. Tryon, giving an account of a man having been unmercifully whipped by a party of New Hampshire rioters,..... 854

29. Opinion of the council on receipt of a letter from Gen. Haldemand offering to station troops at Crown Point and Ticonderoga for a limited period,..... 855

PAGE.

1773. Oct. 14. Lord Dartmouth to Gov. Tryon disapproving of his requisition on Gen. Haldemand for troops, ... 856

1774. Feb. 2. Petition of Benj. Hough, giving details of various illegal acts committed by the Bennington rioters and asking protection, (with,) ..... ib.

1773. Dec. 6. Deposition of Benj. Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Benj. Hough, and others, as to various indignities they suffered at the hands of Ethan Allen, Remember Baker, Seth Warner, &c., ... 859

1774. Feb. 4. Report of the grand committee of Grievances to the New-York Assembly on the preceding papers, ... 869

Mar. 9. Proclamation of Gov. Tryon offering a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, and other rioters, ... 871

Aug. 4. Affidavit setting forth that Amos Chamberlain had been cited before the judgment seat of the Bennington mob, ... 873

Sept. 1. Petition of Benj. Hough in behalf of himself and the other settlers of Durham and Socialboro', setting forth other violent outrages by the mob, and stating that the rioters had commenced erecting forts, &c., (with,) 875

Aug. Sundry depositions in support of the said petition, ... 878

Sept. 1. Minute of council advising the governor to apply to Gen. Gage for a military force to support the civil magistracy and keep the peace in Charlotte county, ... 884

19. Gen. Gage to Gov. Tryon declining to furnish the required troops, ... 885

Oct. 4. Lieut. Gov. Colden to Lord Dartmouth with an account of the events above narrated, ... 886

Dec. 1. Petition of the freeholders of Charlotte county, praying to be allowed to elect representatives to the New-York Assembly, ... 888

10. Lord Dartmouth to Lieut. Gov. Colden, expressive of the hope that things will mend, ... 889

1775. Mar. 9. Petition of Benj. Hough, with an account of a most cruel whipping and other barbarous treatment he received at the hands of the mob, ... 891

7. Depositions in support of the statements contained in the above petition, one of which has the certificate of Hough's punishment signed by Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, ... 893

21. Minute of council relative to a riot attended with loss of life at Westminster, in Cumberland county, ... 903

Sundry affidavits containing the particulars of the above occurrence, ... 904

April 5. Lieut. Gov. Colden to Lord Dartmouth, communicating an account of the whipping of 'Squire Hough, and of "a dangerous insurrection" in Cumberland county, ... 914

7. Petition of Benj. Hough and Daniel Walker, praying for leave to solicit relief from the humane and benevolent, ... 916

May 4. Petition of Samuel Wells and others; "Had it not been for the late unhappy difference in Massachusetts Bay," peace had been restored to the county of Cumberland, ... 917

PAGE.

1775. June 7. Lieut. Gov. Colden to Lord Dartmouth; His Majesty's forts at Tinonderoga and Crown Point seized, and the garrison taken prisoners by the lawless people called the Bennington mob, 919

July 20. Ethan Allen to the Provincial Congress of New-York [from Tinonderoga,] expressive of hopes of reconciliation, thanking them for their respectful treatment not only of Mr. Warner and himself, but of the Green Mountain boys in general, ... ib.

Sept. 25. Declaration of a Convention held at Dorset, ... 920

1776. Memorandum of the opinions of some members of Congress respecting the establishment of a new state on the Connecticut river, ... 922

Sept. 26. Mr. Clay to the sub-committee at Putney, directing that the opinions of the people of Cumberland county on revolting from New-York be sent to the Provincial Congress, ... ib.

Nov. 20. Minute of a conversation which took place at Windsor, with the delegates from the west side of the Green Mountains, .. 923

[No date.] Remonstrance against the appointment by Congress of Cols. Allen and Warner to raise troops independent of N. Y., ... 924

1777. Jan. 20. Report to the New-York Committee of Safety on the appointment of Seth Warner as Colonel in the service of the Continental Congress, and protesting against the same, ... 925

Hon. A. Ten Broeck to the president of Congress, enclosing the aforesaid report, ... 928

Feb. 19. Gen. Bayley, of Newberry, to the President of the New-York Convention; a number has declared independency of the State of New-York, ... 930

Mar. 1. Hon. A. Ten Broeck to the president of Congress in opposition to the pernicious project of those who have fomented insurrection in the State of New-York, ... 932

[No date.] Brief considerations on the subject of the independence of Vermont, ... 933

April 11. Thomas Young to the people of the grants, recommending the constitution of Pennsylvania as a model for that of the new state, and that they send delegates to Congress, ... 934

25. Declaration by the people of Brattleboro' of their allegiance to New-York, ... 936

May 10. Report presented to the New-York Provincial Congress on the state of the counties of Cumberland, Gloucester and Charlotte, ... 937

28. Hon. P. Van Cortland to the president of Congress, complaining that a faction in the northeastern part of this state, who have declared themselves independent, are countenanced by certain members of Congress, ... 941

June 23. John Williams to secretary McKisson; the grants declared an independent state by the name of New Vermount, ... 942

27. Resolutions of the Council of Safety of New-York on receiving the above intelligence, ... 943

30. Resolutions of the Continental Congress dismissing the application of Vermont for admission into the confederacy, ... 944

PAGE.

1777. July 17. Resolutions of the New-York Council of safety directing the resolutions of Congress to be sent to the several counties in the grants, ... 946

28. Certificate from Capt. James Clay that he has distributed the resolves of the Continental Congress, ... 947

Aug. 10. Warrant from the Council of Vermont to arrest James Clay,.. ib.

16. Report of Capt. Clay, giving an account of his arrest and detention for having acted under the State of New-York,.... 948

Sept. 2. Minutes of the committee of the county of Cumberland, wherein complaint is made of the proceedings of the "Pretended Council of the pretended State of Vermont," and authorizing Capt. Clay to be their delegate to New-York,..... ib.

4. John Sessions to Secretary McKesson on the aspect of affairs on the Connecticut River, ... 950

1778. Feb. 3. Proclamation of Gov. Clinton offering certain terms to the people of the grants for the settlement of the said disputed lands in peaceable subjection to the authority of the state of New-York, ... 951

Oct. 17. Petition of Col. Spencer and other inhabitants of Durham to the legislature of New-York, complaining of ill-treatment received from the pretended state of Vermont and demanding protection,..... 956

1779. May 4. Petition from Cumberland to the same demanding aid,..... 957

5. aterson to Gov. Clinton, informing him that the Green Mountain boys are expected on Connecticut river to reduce the townships there under Vermont,..... 960

14. Gov. Clinton to Samuel Minot Esq., communicating his views as to the course the friends of New-York in Vermont should pursue at the present conjuncture,..... 962

18. Gov. Clinton to John Jay, president of Congress, with copies of preceding papers to be laid before congress; New-York cannot much longer continue a silent spectator of the violences committed on her citizens, ... 964

25. Samuel Minot Esq., to Gov. Clinton, giving an account of the visit of Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain boys to Brattleborough, and his conduct whilst there,..... 965

29. Gov. Clinton to president Jay, enclosing Mr. Minot's letter,..... 966

Gov. Clinton to the New-York delegation in Congress; intends to send an armed force to repair the outrage committed at Brattleborough,..... 967

June 1. President Jay to Gov. Clinton; Congress intends to send a committee to the grants to inquire why the inhabitants refuse to continue citizens of the states which formerly exercised jurisdiction over them, ... ib.

New-York Delegation in Congress to Gov. Clinton on the same subject, and discountenancing all idea of shedding blood, ... 968

3. President Jay to Gov. Clinton, transmitting to him the names of the committee recently appointed by Congress,..... 969

PAGE.

1779. June 7. Gov. Clinton to Samuel Minot in answer to his of the 23th May; is obliged to take the field against the common enemy recommends firmness and prudence, ... 970

Gov. Clinton to the President of Congress, complaining of the late conduct of Ethan Allen, a colonel in the continental service, and of certain resolutions of Congress; "The measure of the sufferings of this State is nearly full," 971

Gov. Clinton to the New-York delegation in Congress on the same subject, ... 974

Gov. Clinton to Gen. Washington; will soon be called on to vindicate the authority of the State; applies for the restoration of the six pounders loaned to Congress in 1776, ... 975

16. Resolves of Congress recommending the immediate release of the persons taken prisoners by Ethan Allen at Brattleborough, &c., ... 976

23. The committee of Congress to Samuel Minot Esq., recommending him and the other friends of New-York to raise their quotas for the defence of the frontiers (and enclosing,) 977

Letter of Gov. Chittenden recommending the suspension of all prosecutions against those who acknowledge themselves subjects of the state of New-York, ... 978

24. Gov. Chittenden's answers to the queries of the committee of Congress, ... 979

July 23. Petition to Congress of the several towns composing Cumberland county, complaining of various oppressions experienced from the Vermont faction; declaring their allegiance to New-York, and praying that the New Hampshire grants return to their allegiance, ... 981

Aug. 27. Instructions to the New-York delegates in Congress relative to the disorders prevailing in the northeastern parts of the state of New-York, ... 987

Sept. 24. Resolutions of Congress recommending the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and New-York to empower Congress to hear and determine all differences between them respecting boundaries, &c., ... 992

Charles Phelps to the legislature of New-York; state of opinion in Congress, ... 996

Oct. 2. Message of Gov. Clinton to the legislature of New-York, with the act of Congress for settling the disturbances in the northeastern district of the state, ... 1000

1780. Feb. Charles Phelps to Gov. Clinton recapitulating his services as agent at Philadelphia, and applying for further remuneration, ... ib.

June 12. Petition of Micah Townsend and others of Cumberland county, for compensation for loss of property &c., on account of their fidelity to New-York, ... 1003

1781. Articles of union agreed to at Cambridge, N. Y., ... 1004

1782. Feb. 24. Judge Yates to Gov. Clinton advising him of the arrest of sundry persons adherents to the state of Vermont; with list of the persons in custody and the charges against them, ... 1006

PAGE.

1782. Mar. 1. Petition of the people of Cambridge regretting the deception they have been subject to, praying pardon and to be allowed to return to their allegiance under New-York, ... 1007

4. Submission of the people of Granville and White Creek,..... 1009

May 6. Gov. Clinton to the Committee of Cumberland county assuring them that every attention will be paid to their wishes,..... 1010

Sept. 15. Gov. Clinton to Joel Bigelow Esq., on the subject of recent aggressions committed by the opponents to the state of New-York on the grants, and recommending abstinence from all violence unless in cases of self defence,..... 1012

27. Gov. Clinton to the committees of Cumberland county with an account of the progress of their affairs in Congress, ... 1013

1786. Feb. 26. Petition of Col. Church and other inhabitants of Cumberland county to the legislature of New-York praying for compensation for their past losses and sufferings under Vermont,... 1014

28. List of civil and military officers in Cumberland county commissioned by New-York, who have been either imprisoned, banished, or had their effects taken from them by authority of Vermont with the estimated amount of their losses,..... 1015

Mar. 1. Concurrent resolutions of the New-York legislature anthorizing the laying out of a township eight miles square for Col. Church and his fellow sufferers from Vermont,..... 1016

List of sufferers in opposing the government of the pretended state of Vermont, with the proportion of land adjudged to each, ... 1017

Dec. 12. Petition of Col. Patterson and others to the legislature of the state of New-York praying for a grant of land in compensation for their losses under Vermont, ... 1020

1797. Feb. 3. Extract from the petition of Theophelack Bache and others, explaining the mode in which the Vermont controversy with New-York was terminated, ... 1023

1799. April 23. Names of the claimants who are entitled to compensation for losses under Vermont, with the sums allowed them by the New-York commissioners, and the division of the thirty thousand dollars paid by Vermont, ... 1024

List of authorities which may be consulted on the preceding difficulties, ... 1025

Petition of Sam'l Robinson and others to the king, dated November, 1766,..... 1027

Organization of the Court of Glocester county, May, 1770,... 1033

Census of the several towns in Cumberland county, 1771, ... 1034

XV. MEMOIR OF JAMES DELANCEY, Lieut. Gov. of the Prov. of New-York, 1035

MISCELLANIES,..... 1059

First Church in New Netherland.

Christmas on the Mohawk River; 1769.

First Episcopal Church in Poughkeepsie.

First Mail west of Albany.

First Weekly Mail to Albany.

Library of Sir Henry Moody, Bart.

New-York Libraries destroyed by the British.

General Frazer.

PAGE.

XVI. MEMOIR OF HON. JAMES DUANE; Judge of the U. S. District Court of New-York, ... 1061

Clergy of the City of New-York in 1796, ... 1084

XVII. PROCLAMATION OF THE LAST OF THE ROYAL GOVERNORS OF NEW-YORK, ... 1085

Father White's Indian Grammar. A Relic, ... 1088

XVIII. MEMORIAL CONCERNING THE IROQUOIS; By Rev. Charles Inglis of Trinity Church, N. Y., ... 1089

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

I. Papers relating to the Iroquois and other Indian tribes.
II. Papers relating to the first settlement at Onondaga, and the discovery of the Salt Springs at Salina.
III. Papers relating to De Courcelles' and De Tracy's Expeditions against the Mohawk Indians, 1665-6.
IV. Reports on the Province of New-York, 1669-1678.
V. Papers relating to M. De La Barre's Expedition to Hungry Bay, 1684.
VI. Governor Dongan's report on the state of the Province, 1687.
VII. Papers relating to Denonville's Expedition to the Genesee Country and Niagara, 1687.
VIII. Names of the Male Inhabitants of Ulster Co., 1689.
IX. Papers relating to the Invasion of New-York and the Burning of Schenectady by the French, 1690.
X. Civil List of the Province of New-York, 1693.
XI. Papers relating to Frontenac's Expedition against the Onondagoes, 1696.
XII. New-York Army List, 1700.
XIII. Census of the Counties of Orange, Dutchess and Albany, 1702, 1714, 1720.
XIV. Cadwallader Colden on the lands of New-York, 1732.
XV. Papers relating to the Susquehannah River, 1683-1757.
XVI. Papers relating to Ogdensburgh, 1749.
XVII. Papers relating to Oswego.
XVIII. Papers relating to the Oneida Country and the Mohawk Valley, 1756, 1757.
XIX. Papers relating to French Seigniories on Lake Champlain.
XX. Boundary Line between the Whites and the Indians, 1765.
XXI. Papers relating to the City of New-York.
XXII. Papers relating to Long Island.
XXIII. Statistics of Population, 1647—1774.
XXIV. Statistics of Revenue, Imports, Exports, etc., 1691—1768.
XXV. Papers relating to Trade and Manufactures, 1705—1757.
XXVI. Report of Gov. Tryon on the state of the Province, 1774.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

I. Papers relating to Lt. Gov. Leisler's Administration.
II. Early rate lists of Long Island.
III. Manuscripts of Sir Wm. Johnson.
IV. Early Steam Navigation.
V. Papers relating to Western New-York.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

I. Champlain's Expeditions to Northern and Western New-York, 1609, 1615.
II. Papers relating to the First Settlement of New-York by the Dutch.
III. Papers relating to the Restoration of New-York to the English; and to the Charges against Captain Manning for its Previous Surrender to the Dutch, 1674, 1675.
IV. Papers relating to the State of Religion in the Province, 1657—1712.
V. Papers relating to Kings County, L. I.
VI. Papers relating to the Churches in Queens County.
VII. Papers relating to Suffolk County.
VIII. Papers relating to the City of New-York.
IX. Papers relating to the Palatines.
X. Papers relating to the Manor of Livingston, including the First Settlement of Schoharie, 1680—1795.
XI. Census of Slaves, 1755.
XII. Papers relating to Albany and Adjacent Places.
XIII. Papers relating to Westchester County.
XIV. Papers relating to Ulster and Dutchess Counties.
XV. Papers relating to Quakers and Moravians.
XVI. Rev. Gideon Hawley's Journey to Oghquaga, Broome Co., 1753.
XVII. State of the Anglo-American Church, in 1776.
XVIII. Prices of Land in the State of New-York, 1791.
XIX. Report of a Committee appointed to Explore the Western Waters in the State of New-York, 1792.
XX. Journal of Rev. John Taylor's Missionary Tour through the Mohawk and Black River Countries, in 1802.
XXI. Rectors of St. Peter's Church, Albany.
XXII. Appendix.
XXIII. Medals and Coins.
XXIV. Miscellany.

INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PORTRAITS OF GOV. CLINTON AND LADY, ... To face title.
(From Plates loaned by Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq.)
GREAT SEALS OF THE PROVINCE FROM 1623 TO THE REVOLUTION,.... *1
I. Seal of New Netherland. 1623.
II. Seal of the Duke of York. 1684.
IV. Seal of William and Mary. 1691.
V. First Seal of Queen Anne. 1705.
Second Seal of Queen Anne. 1710.
VI. Seal of George I. 1718.
VII. Seal of George II.
VIII. Seal of George III. 1767.
VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM, (now New-York,)..... 116
WILD ANIMALS OF NEW NETHERLAND,..... 118
VIEW OF THE BATTLE OF LAKE GEORGE. 1755,..... 259
PORTRAIT OF REV. JOHN OGILVIE, D.D., formerly of St. Peter's Church, Albany, and afterwards of Trinity Ch: N. Y., ... 302
(From Plate loaned by the Vestry of Trinity Ch.)
TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF THE COUNTRY AROUND FORT STANWIX. 1758, ... 525
PLAN OF FORT STANWIX. 1758,..... 527
CHOROGRAPHICAL MAP OF THE NORTHERN PART OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK; illustrating the controversy between that State and New Hampshire, ... 530
PORTRAITS OF THE GOVERNOR, LIEUT. GOV. OF THE STATE, AND SPEAKER OF THE ASSEMBLY OF N. Y., IN 1798, ... 1023
PORTRAITS OF THE SENATORS OF THE STATE OF NEW-YORK IN 1798, 1023
" " MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY IN 1798, 1025
MAP OF THE COUNTRY OF THE VI NATIONS PROPER. 1771,..... 1090
PLAN OF THE VILLAGE OF BUFFALO AND NEW AMSTERDAM,.....

GREAT SEALS OF NEW NETHERLAND AND NEW-YORK

No. I.

Seal of New Netherland.

This is the first public seal of the Province, and is thus described: *Argent*, a Beaver, proper; *Crest*, a Coronet; *Legend*, Sigillvm. Novi. Belgii. In a paper by Van der Donck entitled, "Further observations on the Petition of the Commonalty of New Netherland," it is stated, that New Netherland was called a Province, because it was invested by their High Mightinesses with the arms of an Earl.[1] The engraving is copied from an impression of the seal in the office of the Secretary of State.[2] It was in use until 1664, and afterwards, we presume, under Gov. Colve in 1673, 4.

II.

Seal of the Duke of York.

This is a copy of the Royal arms of the House of Stuart which Burke thus describes—Quarterly, first and fourth, France and England quarterly; second, or, a lion rampant, within a double tressure, flory counter flory, gu. Scotland; third, az. a harp, or, stringed, ar. Ireland.[3] *Motto*, "Honi. soit. qui. mal. y pense." *Legend*, Sigill. Provine Novi. Eborac. *Crest*, a Coronet composed of crosses and fleur de lis, with one arch; which, Burke adds, the Duke of York was directed to use, by a Royal Warrant dated 9th Feb. 1662. There are several impressions of this seal in the first Vol. of Land Papers, in the Sec'ys office. They are incumbent, but those to the Patent of Renselaerwyck (1685,) and to the charter of the city of Albany (1686,) are pendant. The earliest impression in the Sec'ys office is to a

1 Hol. Doc. IV. 39. 2 Land Papers, I.
3 Burke's Encyc. of Heraldry. Royal Armory.

patent dated 20th August, 1670, and from the fact that the patents issued by Governor Nicolls are sealed only with his signet, it is inferred that the Great Seal now reproduced was received in October, 1669, at the same time as the seal presented by Gov. Lovelace to the city of New-York.[1] It was in use until 1687, with the exception of Colve's brief administration in 1674.

III.

Seal of James II.

We have not been able to find an impression of this seal, the Warrant for which bears date 14th August, 1687. It is described therein as having "on the one side our Royal effigies on Horseback in Arms over a Landskip of Land and Sea, with a Rising Sun, and a Scrole containing this motto, Aliusq: et Idem. And our Titles round the circumference of the said Seal; There being also engraven on the other side Our Royal Arms with the Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, with this Inscription round ye Circumference Sigillum Provinciæ Nostræ Novi Eboraci etc., in America."[2] Despatches of the above date were received in New York on the 21st November following;[3] the seal was in use, it is supposed, until Leisler's usurpation in June 1689.

IV.

Seal of King William and Queen Mary.

The warrant for this seal, which was brought over by Gov. Sloughter, bears date 31st May, 1690.[4] It served as the model for all the Great Seals of New-York subsequently received from England, and has, on one side, the effigies of the King and Queen, and two Indians kneeling offering as presents—the one, a roll of Wampum, the other a Beaver skin. Around the circumference are their Majesties titles—Gvlielmvs III. et Maria. II. Dei. Gra. Mag. Brit. Fran. Hib. Rex et Regina. Fid. Def. On the reverse are the Royal Arms with the Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, and this inscription—Sigillvm Provinc. Nostr. Nov.

1 Valentine's Manual of the Com. Counc. of N. Y. for 1849. 343.

2 Lond Doc. V. 139.

3 Counc. Min. V. 213.

4 Book of Commissions, Sec'ys Off. II. 16.

EBOR. ETC. IN AMERICA. These arms are, it will be remarked, the same as those on the Stuart seal, with the addition, however, of an escutcheon of pretence, containing a Lion rampant, for the arms of Nassau, of which house King William was a member. It has some other peculiarities worthy of attention. Much importance has been attached to this seal from the fact that it was affixed to several patents in this country after the King's death. But the objections made to the validity of those patents, on that account, must disappear when the fact is understood, that this seal was not superseded until Sept., 1705—three years and a half after the King's demise. The engraving is from the Seal attached to the original Charter of Trinity Church, N. Y., 1697, in the State Lib., and to the Commission of Johannis Abeel, Mayor of Albany, 1694, in the Albany Institute.

V

SEAL OF QUEEN ANNE.

There were two Great Seals for the Province in this reign.

1. The first, the warrant for which bears date the 3d May, 1705,[1] was brought out by Col. Nott, of Virginia,[2] and was received on 6th September following when that of William and Mary was defaced,[3] and sent back to England broken.[4] On the one side are the Queen's effigy and the Indians offering their tokens of submission, as before, with the Royal titles ANNA. DEI. GRA. MAG. BRIT. FRAN. ET. HIB. REGINA. FID. DEFEN. On the reverse, the STUART arms as already described, (see II.)—the escutcheon of Nassau having been removed on the death of the King—with Crown, Garter, Supporters and Motto, and this Inscription, SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN. AMERICA. Motto—Semper Eadem. The Engraving is copied from the Seal in the State Library to a Patent of Anne Bridges and others for a tract in Westchester Co., dated 25th Sept., 1708.

2. The Union between England and Scotland, in 1706, rendering a new Seal requisite, a second one was ordered on 29th October, 1709, and received on the arrival of Gov. Hunter, 14th

1 Lond. Doc. XVI. 183.
2 Ibid XVI. 275.
3 Counc. Min. IX. 563.
4 Lond. Doc. XVI. 311.

June, 1710, when that of 1705 was broken.[1] The Queen's effigy, the Indians with the Royal titles, are the same as on the first seal; on the reverse, the Royal arms, now changed in consequence of the Union; on the first and fourth quarters, England empales Scotland; on the second are the lilies of France; on the third the Harp for Ireland, and the former Motto, Semper Eadem. Around the circumference is the inscription SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN. AMERICA. This seal was not superseded until July 1718, four years after the Queen's death.

VI.

SEAL OF GEORGE I.

This seal was ordered 8th Octob. 1717, and received "by Hopkins" on 1st July, 1718, when that of Queen Anne was broken,[2] and returned to the Board of Trade.[3] On the one side are, the effigy of his Majesty, two Indians offering presents; and around the circumference the royal titles—GEORGIVS. D. G. MAG. BRIT. FRAN. ET. HIB. REX. BRVN. ET. LVN. DVX. SA. RO. IM. ARC. THES. ET. PRIN. ELEC. On the reverse, the royal arms, Garter, Crown, Supporters and Motto, and this inscription, SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI IN. AMERICA. The "Semper Eadem" of the last seal is replaced by *Dieu et Mon Droit;* and on the escutcheon we have, first, the arms of England empaling those of Scotland; second France; third Ireland; fourth gu. two lions passant guard. in pale or, for Brunswick; impaling, or, semée of hearts gu. a lion ramp. az. for Lunenburgh, on a point in point gu. a horse courant ar. for Saxony; on the centre of the fourth quarter an escutcheon gu. charged with the Crown of Charlemagne, or, as Arch-treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire.[4]

VII.

SEAL OF GEORGE II.

This Seal is a finer specimen of the arts than the last, and exhibits a progressive change in the dress and drapery of the principal figure. The kneeling Squaw is introduced here for the

1 Counc. Min. X. 519.
2 Ibid. XI. 495, 497, 498.
3 Lond. Doc. XXI. 44.
4 Burke's Encyclop. of Heraldry.

first time *nude*, and great care is bestowed in delineating the skin she offers, in which we can almost trace the perfect outline of the animal to which it belonged. There is another improvement worthy of remark—the inscriptions on this and the next seal are on the sides opposite to those they heretofore occupied. The words "SIGILLVM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN. AMERICA," are appropriately on the side representing American gifts; whilst the Royal titles—"GEORGIUS. II. D. G. MAG. BRI. FR. ET. HIB. REX. F. D. BRUN. ET. LUN. DUX. S. R. I. ARC. TH. ET. PR. EL." surround the Royal arms on the reverse side. These arms are the same as those last described, but their design and finish are immensely Superior. This engraving is, also, from an impression in the State Library.

VIII.

SEAL OF GEORGE III.

The warrant for this seal bears date 9th July, 1767; it was received on the following 3d October[1] (seven years after the death of Geo. II.,) and the preceding seal was returned to the Colonial office. The principal side, where the Indians are offering their gifts to the King, is surrounded by the inscription "SIGILLUM. PROVINCIÆ. NOSTRÆ. NOVI. EBORACI. IN AMERICA;" on the reverse are the Royal arms (as last described,) with the royal titles—GEORGIUS III. D. G. MAG. BRI. FR. ET HIB. REX. F. D. BRUN. ET. LUN. DUX. S. R. I. AR. THES. ET EL This was the Great Seal of the Province of New-York down to the REVOLUTION.

1 Counc. Min. XXVI. 105.

SIGILLVM · NOVI · BELGII

SIGILLVM PROVINC NOS IN AMERICA
HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE
DIEV ET MON DROIT

GVLIELMVS III ET MARIA II DEI GRA MAG BRIT FRAN HIB REX REGINA FIDEI

ANNA DEI GRA MAG BRIT FRAN ET HIB REGINA FID DEFEN

SIGILLVM PROVINCIÆ AOSTÆ NOVI HORACIVS AMERICA
SEMPER EADEM

Copied from an impression in State Library

SIGILLVM · PROVINCIÆ · NOSTRÆ · NOVÆ · EBORACI · IN · AMERICA
HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE
DIEV ET MON DROIT

GEORGIVS DG MAG BRIT FRAN ET HIB REX BRVN ET LVNDVX SAC ROM ARC THES ET PRIN ELEC

VIII

GREAT SEAL
of the
PROVINCE of NEW YORK
[illegible]

REVERSE.

GREAT SEAL
OF THE
PROVINCE OF NEW YORK
[illegible]

Digitized by the Harvard College Library

I.

JOURNAL

OF

NEW NETHERLAND.

1647.

Written in the years 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645 and 1646

[Translated from Hol. Doc. III.]

JOURNAL OF NEW NETHERLAND.

Brief Description of New Netherland.

New Netherland (so called because it was first frequented and peopled by free Netherlanders) is a province in the most northern part of America lying between N. England (which bounds them on the N. E. side) and Virginia lying to the S. W. The Ocean is confined along its whole length by a clean sandy coast, very similar to that of Flanders or Holland, having except the rivers few bays or Harbors for ships, the air is very temperate, inclining to dryness, healthy, little subject to sickness. The four seasons of the year are about as in France, or the Netherlands the difference is, the Spring is shorter because it begins later, the Summer is warmer because it comes on more suddenly, the Harvest is long and very pleasant, the Winter cold and liable to much snow ; two winds ordinarily prevail : the N. W. in Winter and the S. W. in Summer ; the other winds are not common ; the N. W. corresponds with our N. E. because it blows across the country from the cold point as our N. E. does. The S. W. is dry and hot like our S. E. because it comes from the Warm countries ; the N. E. is cold and wet like our S. W. for similar reasons. The character of the country is very like that of France ; the land is reasonably hilly and level. To wit, broken along the coast by small Rocky hills unfit for agriculture ; farther in the interior are pretty high Mountains (generally exhibiting great appearance of minerals) between which flow a great number of Small Rivers, in some places there are even some Lofty ones of Extraordinary Height, but not many ; its fertility falls behind no province in Europe in excellence as in cleanness of fruits and seeds. There are three principal rivers, to wit : the Fresh,[1] the Mauritius[2] and the South[3] River all three reasonably wide and deep, adapted for the navigation of large

1 Connecticut. 2 Hudson. 3 Delaware.

ships twenty five miles up[1] and of common barks even to the falls, from the river Mauritius off to beyond the Fresh river stretches a Canal that forms an Island, forty miles long, called Long Island, which is the ordinary passage from N. England to Virginia having on both sides many harbours to anchor in so that people make no difficulty about navigating it in winter. The Country is generally covered with trees, except a few valleys and some large Flats of Seven or Eight miles and less; the trees are as in Europe—viz. Oak, Hickory, Chestnut, Vines. The animals are also of the same species as ours, except Lions and some other strange beasts, many Bears, abundance of Wolves which harm nobody but the small cattle, Elks and Deer in abundance, Foxes, Beavers, Otters, Minx and such like. The birds, which are natural to the Country are Turkeys like ours, Swans, Geese of three sorts, Ducks, Teals, Cranes, Herons, Bitterns, two sorts of Heath fowls or Pheasants. The River fish is like that of Europe, viz. Carp, Sturgeon, Salmon, Pike, Perch, Roach, Eel, &c—In the Salt waters are found Codfish, Shellfish, Herring and so forth, also abundance of oysters and muscles.

The Indians are of ordinary stature, Strong and broad shouldered; olive color, light and nimble of foot, subtle in disposition, of few words which they previously well consider, hypocritical, treacherous, vindictive; brave and obstinate in self defence, in time of need right resolute to die. They seem to despise all the torments that can be inflicted on them without once uttering a sigh—go almost naked except a lap which hangs before their nakedness, and on the shoulders a deer skin or a mantle, a fathom square of woven Turkey feathers or peltries sewed together, they make use now greatly of Duffels, Cloths Blue or Red, in consequence of the frequent visits of the Christians. In winter they make shoes of Deer Skins, manufactured after their fashion. Except their chiefs, they have generally but one wife whom they frequently change according to caprice; she must do all the work, as well corn planting as wood cutting and whatever else is to be done. They are divided into various nations. They differ even in Language, which

1 Dutch miles one of which is equal to three English: Tr.

would be altogether too long to be narrated in this short space. They dwell together mostly from friendship, in tribes over which commands a chief who is General and is generally called *Sackema* possessing not much authority and little advantage, Unless in their dances and other ceremonies. They have hardly any knowledge of God, no Divine Worship, no Law, no Justice, the Strongest does what he pleases and the Youths are master. Their weapons are the Bow and Arrow, in the use of which they are Wonderful adepts. They live by Hunting and Fishing in addition to maize which the Women Plant.

By Whom and How New Netherland was peopled.

The subjects of the Lords States General had frequented this Country a long time ago solely for the purpose of the fur trade. Since the year 1623 the Incorporated West India Company caused four Forts to be erected in that Country—Two on the River Mauritius and one on each of the other [rivers]; the biggest stands on the Point formed by the Mauritius river and the other mentioned heretofore; their Honors named it New Amsterdam; and six and thirty miles upwards another called Orange that on the South river is Nassaw and that on Fresh River, the Good Hope, the Company hath since continually maintained garrisons there; In the beginning their Honors had sent a certain number of Settlers thither, and at great expense had three Sawmills erected, which never realised any Profit of consequence, on account of their great charge, and a great deal of money was expended for the advancement of the country, but it never began to be settled until every one had liberty to trade with the Indians, inasmuch as up to this time no one calculated to remain there longer than the expiration of his bounden time, and therefore did not apply themselves to Agriculture. Yea, even the Colonie of Renselaerwyck was of little consequence but as soon as it [the trade] was opened, many Servants, who had prospered under the Company, applied for their discharge, built houses and formed plantations, spread themselves broad and wide, Each seeking the best land, and to be nearest the Indians in order thus to trade with them advantageously, others bought Barks with

which to trade goods at the North and at the South, and as the Lords Directors gave free passage from Holland thither, that also caused many to come: On the other hand, the English came both from Virginia and N. England. Firstly, divers Servants, whose time with their masters had expired, on account of the good opportunity to plant Tobacco here—afterwards Families and finally entire Colonies, forced to quit that place both to enjoy freedom of conscience and to escape from the Insupportable Government of N England and because many more commodities were easier to be obtained here than there, so that in place of *Seven Bouweries* and *Two @ three plantations* which were here, men saw *thirty Bouweries*, as well cultivated and stocked as in Europe. A Hundred Plantations which in Two or three [years] would become regular Bouweries. For after the Tobacco was out the ground, Corn Was planted there without ploughing. In winter men were busy preparing new lands. Five English Colonies which by Charter had [settled] under us on equal terms as the others. Each of these was in appearance not less than a hundred families strong, exclusive of the Colonie of Rensselaers Wyck which is prospering, with that of Myndert Meyndertsz and Cornelis Molyn, who began first, Also, the Village (*Vleck*) N. Amsterdam around the fort, a Hundred families, so that there was appearance of producing supplies in a year for Fourteen thousand Souls, without straining the Country, and were there no want of laborers or Farm servants twice as much could be raised, considering that fifty *lasts* of Rye and fifty *lasts* of Peas still remained over around the fort after a large quantity had been burnt and destroyed by the Indians, Who in a short time quickly brought this Country to nought and had well nigh destroyed this good hope, In manner following—

The Cause of the New Netherland War and the Sequel thereof.

We have already stated that the cause of the population of N. Netherland was the Liberty to trade with the Indians. We shall now prove that it also is the cause of its ruin, producing two contrary effects, and that not without reason as shall appear from the following.

This Liberty then which in every respect was most gratefully received, of which use should have been made as of a precious gift, was very soon perverted to a great abuse. For Every one thought that now the time had come to make his fortune, withdrew himself from his Comrade, as if deeming him suspected and the Enemy of his Desire, Sought communication with the Indians from whom it appeared his profit was to be derived. That created first a division of power of dangerous consequence, in opposition to their Mightinesses' Motto[1]—produced altogether too much familiarity with the Indians which in a short time brought forth contempt, usually the Father of Hate—not being satisfied with merely taking them into their houses in the customary manner, but attracting them by Extraordinary attention, such as admitting them to the table, laying napkins before them, presenting Wine to them and more of that kind of thing, which they did not receive like Esop's man, but as their due and desert, insomuch that they were not content but began to hate when such civilities were not shewn them. To this familiarity and freedom succeeded another Evil. As the Cattle usually roamed through the Woods without a Herdsman, they frequently came into the Corn of the Indians which was unfenced on all sides, committing great damage there ; this led to frequent complaints on their part and finally to revenge on the Cattle without sparing even the horses, which were valuable in this Country. Moreover many of our's took the Indians into service, making use in their houses of those in their employ. Thus laying before them our entire circumstances, and sometimes becoming weary of their work, they took leg-bail and stole much more than the amount of their wages, This freedom caused still greater mischief, for the inhabitants of Rensselaerwyck who were as many traders as persons, Perceiving that the Mohawks were craving for guns, which some of them had already received from the English, paying for each as many as Twenty Beavers and for a pound of powder as much as Ten to Twelve guilders, they came down in greater numbers than was their wont where people were well supplied with Guns, purchasing these at a fair price, thus realizing

1 "Eendracht maakt macht" Union constitutes Strength. Tr.

considerable profit; afterwards they obtained some from their *Heer* Patroon for their self defence in time of need, as we suppose. This extraordinary gain was not kept long a secret, the traders coming from Holland soon got scent of it, and from time to time brought over great quantities, so that the Mohawks in a short time were seen with firelocks powder and lead in proportion. Four Hundred armed men knew how to use their advantage, especially against their enemies dwelling along the river of Canada, against whom they have now achieved many profitable forays where before they derived little advantage; this causes them also to be respected by the surrounding Indians even as far as the Sea Coast, who must generally pay them tribute, whereas, on the contrary, they were formerly obliged to contribute to these, on this account the Indians endeavored no less to procure Guns, and through the familiarity which existed between them and our people, they began to Solicit them for Guns and powder, but as such was forbidden on pain of Death and it could not remain secret in consequence of the general conversation, they could not obtain them. This added to the previous contempt greatly augmented the hatred which stimulated them to conspire against us, beginning first by insults which they every where indiscreetly uttered railing at us as *Materiotty* (that is to say) the Cowards—that we might indeed, be something on water, but of no account on land, and that we had neither a great Sachem nor Chiefs.

[*Here two pages are wanting.*]

he of Witqueschreek living N. E. of the Island Manhatans,[1] perpetrated another murderous deed in the house of an old man[2] a wheelwright, with whom he was acquainted (having been in his son's service) being well received and supplied with food, pretending a desire to buy something and whilst the old man was taking from the Chest the Cloth the Indian wanted the latter took up an ax and cut his head off, further plundering the house and ran away. This outrage obliged the Director to demand Satisfaction from the Sachem who refused it, saying, that he was sorry that twenty Christians had not been murdered* and that

1 In Westchester county—Tr. 2 Named Claes Cornelis Swits.

* *Note A.* Capt. Patricx letter 21. August 1641.

this Indian had only avenged the death of his Uncle who had been slain over one and twenty years by the Dutch. Whereupon all the Commonalty were called together by the Director to consider this affair, who all appeared and presently twelve men delegated from among them* answered the propositions, and resolved at once on war should the murderer be refused; that the attack should be made on them in the harvest when they were hunting; meanwhile an effort should be again made by kindness to obtain justice, which was accordingly several times sought for but in vain.

The time being come many obstacles arose and operations were postponed until the year 1642, when it was resolved to avenge the perpetrated outrage. Thereupon spies looked up the Indians who lay in their Village suspecting nothing, and eighty men were detailed under the command of Ensign Hendrick Van Dyck and sent thither. The guide being come with the troops in the neighborhood of the Indian Wigwams lost his way in consequence of the darkness of the night. The Ensign became impatient, and turned back without having accomplished any thing. The journey, however, was not without effect, for the Indians who remarked by the trail made by our people in marching that they had narrowly escaped discovery, sought for peace which was granted them on condition that they should either deliver up the murderer or inflict justice themselves; this they promised but without any result.

Some weeks after this Miantenimo, principal Sachem of Sloops bay[1] came here with one hundred men, passing through all the Indian Villages† soliciting them to a general War against both the English and the Dutch,‡ whereupon some of the neighbouring Indians attempted to set our powder on fire and to poison the Director or to inchant him by their devilry, as their ill will was afterwards made manifest as well in fact as by report. Those of Hackingsack, otherwise called Achter Col, had, with their neighbours killed an Englishman, a servant of one David Pietersen,

* *Note B.* Their answer and resolution dated the 29th August, 1641.

1 Narragansetts.

† *Note C.* The English Manifest, Page 2.

‡ *Note D.* Capt. Patricx letter dated 2 Jan'y, 1642.

and a few days after shot dead in an equally treacherous manner a Dutchman, who sat roofing a house in the Colonie of Meyndert Meyndertz* *having settled there against the advice of the Director and will of the Indians*, and by the continual damage which their cattle committed caused no little dissatisfaction to the Indians, and contributed greatly to the War. The Commonalty began then to be alarmed, and not without reason, having the Indians daily in their houses. The murderers were frequently demanded, either living or dead, even with a promise of reward; they always returned a scoffing answer laughing at us. Finally, the Commonalty seriously distrusting the Director, suspecting him of conniving with the Indians, and that an attempt was making to sell Christian blood ;† yea, that the will of the entire Commonalty was surrendered to him, and in as much as he would not avenge blood they should do it, be the consequences what they may. The Director advised Pacham the Sachem, who interested himself in this matter, warning him that we should wait no longer inasmuch as no satisfaction had been given.

Meanwhile God wreaked vengeance on those of Witquescheck without our knowledge through the Mahicanders dwelling below Fort Orange, who slew seventeen of of them, and made prisoners of many Women and Children, the remainder fled through a deep snow to the Christians' houses on and around the Island Manhatens. They were most humanely received being half dead of cold and hunger ; they supported them for fourteen days, even some of the Director's corn was sent to them. A short time after, another panic seized the Indians which caused them to fly to divers places in the vicinity of the Dutch. This opportunity to avenge innocent blood, induced some of the twelve men to represent to the Director that it was now time, whereupon they received for answer that they should put their request in writing which was done by three in the name of them all,‡ by a petition to be allowed to attack those of Hackingsack in two divisions—on the Manhatens and on Pavonia. This was granted after a protracted discussion too long to be reported here, so that the

* *Note E.* The order in the Director's letter and in the deposition thereupon.

† *Note F.* Resolve of the 12 delegates dated 21 Jan'y, 1642.

‡ *Note G.* Their Petition dated 24th Feb. 1643.

Design was executed that same night, the Burghers slew those who lay a small mile from the fort, [1] and the soldiers those at Pavonia, at which two places about Eighty Indians were killed and thirty taken prisoners. Next morning before the return of the troops a man and a woman were shot at Pavonia who had come through curiosity either to look at, or plunder, the dead; the soldiers had rescued a young child which the woman had in her arms.

The Christians residing on Long Island also requested by petition* to be allowed to attack and slay the Indians thereabout; which was refused, as these especially had done us no harm, and shewed us every friendship—(Yea, had even voluntarily Killed some of the Raritans, our enemies, hereinbefore mentioned) Yet, notwithstanding† some Christians attempted secretly with two waggons to steal maize from these Indians which they perceiving endeavored to prevent, thereupon three Indians were shot dead, two houses standing opposite the fort were in return forthwith set on fire. The Director knowing nought of this sent at once some persons to enquire the reason of it. The Indians shewing themselves afar off, called out—Be ye our friends? ye are mere corn stealers—making them also parties. This induced one of the proprietors of the burnt houses to upbraid therewith one Maryn Adriaenzen, who at his request had led the freemen in the attack on the Indians, and who being reinforced by an English troop had afterwards undertaken two bootless Expeditions in the open field—imagining that the Director had accused him, he being one of the signers of the petition he determined to revenge himself.‡ With this resolution he proceeded to the Director's house armed with a Pistol, loaded and cocked, and a hanger by his side; coming unawares into the Director's room, he presents his Pistol at him, saying, *What devilish lies art thou reporting of me?* but by the promptness of one of the bystanders, the shot was prevented, and he arrested. A short time after, Marine's man and another entered the fort,

1 At Corlaer's Hook. Tr.

* *Note H.* Their petition and the answer thereto, dated 27 Feb. 1643

† *Note I.* Contains the information thereupon.

‡ *Note K.* His trial therefor.

each carrying a loaded gun and pistol—the first fired at the Director who having had notice withdrew towards his house, the balls passing into the walls alongside the door behind him; the sentinel firing immediately on him who had discharged his gun, brought him down. Shortly afterwards some of the Commonalty collected before the Director, riotously demanding the prisoner; they were answered that their request should be presented in order and in writing, which about 25 men did, they therein asked the Director to pardon the Criminal. The matters were referred to them to decide conscientiously thereupon. In such wise that they immediately went forth, without hearing parties or seeing any complaints or documents: *They condemn him in a fine of Five Hundred guilders, and to remain three months away from the Manhatens*, but on account of the importance of the affair and some Considerations, it was resolved to send the Criminal, with his trial to Holland which . . . . .

In this Confusion mingled with great terror passed the winter away; the Season came for driving out the Cattle; this obliged many to desire Peace. On the other hand the Indians seeing also that it was time to plant maize, were not less solicitous for peace so that after some negotiation, Peace was concluded in May A°. 1643 only in consequence of the importunity of some and the opinion entertained by others that it would be durable.

The Indians kept still after this Peace, associating daily with our People, Yea, even the greatest Chiefs came to visit the Director. Meanwhile Pachem a crafty man, ran through all the villages urging the Indians to a general massacre, thereupon it happened that certain Indians called Wappingers, dwelling *sixteen* miles up the River, with whom we never had any the least trouble, seized on a boat coming from Fort Orange wherein were only two men, and full four hundred Beavers. This great Booty stimulated* others to follow their example, so that they seized two boats more, intending to overhaul the fourth also, from which they were driven off with the loss of six Indians. Nine Christians including two women were murdered in these Captured barks, one woman and two children remaining prisoners. The other

* *Note M.* Their acknowledgment made before the English 16 January, 1643; English style

Indians, so soon as their maize was ripe—followed this example, and through semblance of selling Beavers killed an old man and woman, leaving another man with five wounds who however fled to the fort in a boat with a little child on his arm, who in the first outbreak had lost Father & Mother, And now grandfather and grandmother, being thus twice through God's merciful blessing rescued from the hands of the Indians, first when two years old ; Nothing was now heard but murders most of which were committed under pretence of coming to put the Christians on their guard.

Finally they took the field and attacked the bouweries at Pavonia. There were here at the time, two ships of war and a privateer who saved considerable Cattle and Grain. Probably it was not possible to prevent the destruction of four bouweries on Pavonia, which were burnt, not by open force, but by stealthily creeping through the brush with fire in hand thus igniting the roofs which are all either of reed or straw ; one covered with plank was repeatedly saved.

The Commonalty were called together, they were sore distressed. They chose eight, in the stead of the previous Twelve,* persons to aid in consulting for the best ; but the occupation every one had to take care of his own, prevented anything beneficial being adopted at that time—nevertheless it was resolved that as many Englishmen as were in the Country should be enlisted who were indeed now proposing to depart ; the third part of these were to be paid by the Commonalty ; this promise was made by the Commonalty but was not followed by the pay.

Terror increasing all over the land the eight men assembled, drew† up a proposal in writing wherein they demanded that delegates should be sent to the North, to our English neighbours, to request an auxiliary force of One hundred and fifty men, for whose pay a bill of Exchange should be given for twenty five thousand guilders, and that N. Netherland should be so long mortgaged to the English as security for the payment thereof (one of the most influential among the eight men had by letter‡

* *Note N.* Resolve of 13 Sept'r. 1643.

† *Note O.* Dated 6th Octob. 1643.

‡ *Note P.* Dated 9th March, 1643.

enforced by precedents previously endeavored to persuade the Director to this course, as they had also a few days before resolved* that the Provisions destined for Curaçao should be unloaded from the vessels and the major portion of the men belonging to them detained, and to send the Ships away thus empty. This was not agreed to nor considered Expedient by the Director.

[*Here four pages are wanting.*]

[An expedition was despatched consisting of —— soldiers] under the command of the Sergeant, XL Burghers under their Captain Jochem Pietersen, XXXV Englishmen under Lieutenant Baxter, but to prevent all confusion, Councillor La Montagne was appointed general. Coming to Staten Island, they marched the whole night; the houses were empty and abandoned by the Indians; they got 5 or 6 hundred skepels of corn, burning the remainder without accomplishing any thing else.

Mayane, a Sachem, residing 8 miles N. E. of us, between Greenwich (that lies within our jurisdiction) and Stantfort, which is English,—a fierce Indian who alone dared to attack with bow and arrows, three Christians armed with guns one of whom he shot dead; whilst engaged with the other, he was killed by the third Christian and his head brought hither. It was then known and understood for the first time, that he and his Indians had done us much injury, though we never had any difference with him. Understanding further that they lay in their houses very quiet and without suspicion in the neighborhood of the English, it was determined to hunt them up, and attack them and one hundred and twenty men were sent thither under the preceding command. The people landed at Greenwich in the evening from three Yachts, marched the entire night but could not find the Indians, either because the Guide had given warning or had himself gone astray. Retreat was made to the Yachts in order to depart as secretly as possible, passing through Stantfort some Englishmen were encountered who offered to lead ours to the place where some Indians were, thereupon four scouts were Sent in divers directions, to discover them, who at their return,

* *Note Q.* In their resolution 30th September, 1643

reported that the Indians had some notice of our people by the salute which the Englishmen gave us, but without any certainty, whereupon five and twenty of the bravest men were at once commanded to proceed thither to the nearest village, with great diligence they made the journey killing 18 or 20 Indians, capturing an old man, two women and some children, to exchange for ours. The other troops on coming hither immediately in the yachts, found the huts empty.

The old Indian, captured above, having promised to lead us to Wetquescheck which consisted of three Castles, sixty five men were despatched under Baxter and Pieter Cock, who found them empty though thirty Indians could have stood against Two Hundred Soldiers inasmuch as they were constructed of plank five inches thick nine feet high and braced around with thick balk full of port holes. Our people burnt two, reserving the third for a retreat. Marching 8 or 9 miles further, they discovered nothing but some huts, which they could not surprize as they were discovered—they came back having killed only one or two Indians, taken some women and Children prisoners and burnt some corn. Meanwhile, we were advised that Pennewitz,[1] one of the oldest and most experienced Indians in the Country, and who, in the first Conspiracy, had given the most dangerous Council, To wit, that they should wait and not attack the Dutch until all suspicion had been lulled, and then divide themselves equally through the houses of the Christians and slaughter all these in one night—was secretly waging war against us with his tribe who killed some of our people and set fire to the houses. It was, therefore, resolved to send thither a troop of one hundred and twenty men, the Burghers under their Company, the English under the Sergeant Major Van der Hyl[2] (who within a few days had offered his services and was accepted), the veteran soldiers under Pieter Cock, all under the command of Mr La Montagne, to proceed hence in three Yachts, Land in Scouts Bay on Long Island, march towards Heemstede (where there is an English Colonie dependant on us.) Some sent forward in advance dexterously killed an Indian who was out as a Spy ;

1 Chief of the Canarsee tribe, Kings Co., L. I. Ed.

2 Capt. John Underhill. Ed.

our force was divided into two divisions—Van der Hil with fourteen English towards the smallest, and Eighty men towards the largest village named Matsepe, both which were very successful, killing about one hundred and Twenty men ; of ours one man remained on the field and three were wounded.

Our forces being returned from this expedition, Capt Van der Hil was despatched to Stantfort, to get some information there of the Indians. He reported that the Guide who had formerly served us, and had gone astray in the night, was now in great danger of his life from the Indians of whom there were about five hundred together. He offered to lead us there, to shew that the former mischance was not his fault. One hundred and thirty men were accordingly despatched under the aforesaid Gen[l] Van der Hil and Hendrick van Dyck Ensign. They embarked in three Yachts, landed at Greenwich, where they were obliged to pass the night by reason of the great Snow and Storm ; in the morning they marched N. W. up over Stony Hills over which some must creep, in the evening about eight o'clock they came within a mile of the Indians, and inasmuch as they should have arrived too early and had to cross two Rivers, one of Two hundred feet wide and three deep, and that the men could not afterwards rest in consequence of the cold, it was determined to remain there until about ten o'clock. The order was given as to the mode to be observed in attacking the Indians—they marched forward towards the houses, being three rows set up street fashion, each Eighty paces long, in a low recess of the mountain, affording complete shelter from the N. W. wind. The moon was then at the full, and threw a strong light against the mountain so that many winters days were not brighter than it then was. On arriving there the Indians were wide awake, and on their guard, so that ours determined to charge and surround the houses, sword in hand. They demeaned themselves as soldiers and deployed in small bands, so that we got in a short time one dead and twelve wounded. They were also so hard pressed that it was impossible for one to escape. In a brief space of time there were counted One hundred and Eighty dead outside the houses. Presently none durst come forth, keeping within the houses, discharging arrows through the holes. The General

remarked that nothing else was to be done, resolved with Sergeant Major Van der Hil, to set the huts on fire, whereupon the Indians tried every means to escape, not succeeding in which they returned back to the flames preferring to perish by the fire than to die by our hands. What was most wonderful is, that among this vast collection of Men, Women and Children not one was heard to cry or to scream. According to the report of the Indians themselves the number then destroyed exceeded five hundred. Some say, full 700, among whom were also, 25 Wappingers, our God having collected together there the greater number of our Enemies, to celebrate one of their festivals, from which escaped no more than eight men in all, of whom even three were severely wounded.

The fight ended, several fires were built in consequence of the great cold, the wounded, 15 in number, dressed, and sentinels being posted by the General the troops bivouacked there for the remainder of the night. On the next day, the party set out much refreshed in good order, so as to arrive at Stantford in the evening. They marched with great courage over that wearisome mountain, God affording extraordinary strength to the wounded some of whom were badly hurt; coming in the afternoon to Stantfort after a march of two days and one night and little rest. The English received our people in a very friendly manner, affording them every comfort. In two days they reached here. A Thanks-giving was proclaimed on their arrival.

[*The remainder is wanting.*]

II.

A

DESCRIPTION

OF

NEW NETHERLAND,

IN

1644.

By Father Isaac Jogues, *Jesuit Missionary.*

The Rev. Isaac Jogues, the author of the following early notice of New York was born at Orleans in France 10th Jany 1607, in which city he received the rudiments of his education. He entered the Jesuit Society at Rouen in Oct. 1624 and removed to the College of La Fletche in 1627. He completed his divinity at Clermont College, Paris, and was ordained Priest in February 1636 in the Spring of which year he embarked as a Missionary for Canada and arrived at Quebec on the 2nd of July. After a sojourn of a few weeks in that city he proceeded to the Huron country on the 24 Aug. and arrived at the new field of his labors about the 12th September. In 1641 he visited *Pauoitigoueiuhak*, or "the place of the Shallow Cataract," as the Falls of St Mary were originally called, on an invitation of some O-jibways but made only a brief stay there and returned to Quebec in 1642. He reembarked on the first of August of that year for the Huron Mission but, on his way, was captured by a party of Mohawks who had lain in ambush for his party, and was hurried off a prisoner to the enemy's country. Here he suffered every torture short of the stake, and had to witness the cruel deaths of many of his companions. On the 31st July 1643, after a year's captivity he succeeded in evading the vigilance of his captors, and escaped to the Dutch at Fort Orange (Albany) by whom he was most cordially received and most humanely treated. Thither his Savage masters followed him, but the Dutch preferred ransoming to surrendering him and forwarded him to New Amsterdam, where he was suitably received by Gov. Kieft, furnished with every necessary and a passage to France. After having been shipwrecked on the coast of England and again stripped of all he had, he finally reached the French coast in utter destitution.

His stay in New Netherland from August 1642 to Nov. 1643 enabled him to draw up the present interesting sketch of that country.

After recruiting his shattered strength, and experiencing every attention at Court and at the hands of his religious Superiors, he returned to Canada and was stationed at Montreal. On peace being concluded with the Mohawks, Father Jogues was selected as ambassador to their country to exchange ratifications. He set out 16th May 1646, passed through Lakes Champlain and George (to the latter of which he gave the name of *St Sacrement*), and reached Fort Orange on 4th June, and proceeded thence to the Village of *Onewgiwre*. He tarried here but a short time, having left on the 16th, on his return to Three Rivers, where he arrived on the 29th.

He set out again on the 27th September for the Mohawk country in his true character, as a Missionary of the Gospel, with a deep presentiment of not returning. He entered Gandawage or Gannawage, the scene of his former captivity, on the 17th October and was received with blows! A revolution had passed over the Savage mind. Jogues, on his departure in June, had left a box in one of the lodges, containing some trifling necessaries. Harvest came but it was discovered that the worm had visited the Indians' fields and devoured the crop. Jogues' box it was to their humble capacities that contained the Evil Spirit which thus laid waste their country, and in revenge the Christian Missionary was doomed to die. In the evening of the 18th he was invited to sup in one of the cabins. On entering the door he received a blow on the head and fell dead on the ground. His lifeless body was at once decapitated; the head fixed on the palisades of the village and the trunk cast into the Mohawk river.

Thus fell, in the 40th year of his age, the first Catholic Missionary in New York It is supposed that he was slain at Caughnawaga, in Montgomery co., which in the Annals of Religion was afterwards known as the "Mission of the Martyrs." A copy of the original French MS. and the following Translation, were presented to the Regents of the University, by the Rev. Father Martin Superior of the Jesuits in Canada. Ed.

NEW NETHERLAND IN 1644.

By Rev. Isaac Jogues, S. J.

New Holland which the Dutch call in Latin *Novum Belgium:* in their own language Nieuw Nederland, that is to say, New Low Countries, is situated between Virginia and New England. The mouth of the river called by some Nassau river or the great North river (to distinguish it from another which they call the South river) and which in some maps that I have recently seen is also called, I think, River Maurice, is at 40° 30′. Its channel is deep, fit for the largest ships that ascend to Manhattes Island, which is seven leagues in circuit, and on which there is a fort to serve as the commencement of a town to be built there and to be called New Amsterdam.

This fort which is at the point of the island about five or six leagues from the mouth, is called Fort Amsterdam; it has four regular bastions mounted with several pieces of artillery. All these bastions and the curtains were in 1643 but ramparts of earth, most of which had crumbled away, so that the fort could be entered on all sides. There were no ditches. There were sixty soldiers to garrison the said fort and another which they had built still further up against the incursions of the savages their enemies. They were beginning to face the gates and bastions with stone. Within this fort stood a pretty large church built of stone; the house of the Governor, whom they called Director General, quite neatly built of brick, the store-houses and barracks.

On this island of Manhate and in its environs there may well be four or five hundred men of different sects and nations; the Director General told me that there were persons there of eighteen different languages; they are scattered here and there on the river, above and below as the beauty and convenience of the spot invited each to settle, some mechanics however who ply their trades are ranged under the fort; all the others were

exposed to the incursions of the natives, who in the year 1643, while I was there actually killed some two score Hollanders and burnt many houses and barns full of wheat.

The river, which is very straight and runs due north and south, is at least a league broad before the fort. Ships lie at anchor in a bay which forms the other side of the island and can be defended from the fort.

Shortly before I arrived there three large vessels of 300 tons each had come to load wheat; two had found cargoes, the third could not be loaded because the savages had burnt a part of their grain. These ships came from the West Indies where the West India Company usually keeps up seventeen ships of war.

No religion is publicly exercised but the Calvinist, and orders are to admit none but Calvinists, but this is not observed, for there are, besides Calvinists, in the Colony Catholics, English Puritans, Lutherans, Anabaptists, here called Mñistes &c.

When any one comes to settle in the country, they lend him horses, cows &c, they give him provisions, all which he repays as soon as he is at ease, and as to the land he pays in to the West India Company after ten years the tenth of the produce which he reaps.

This country is bounded on the New England side by a river they call the *Fresche* river, which serves as a boundary between them and the English. The English however come very near to them, preferring to hold lands under the Dutch who ask nothing from them rather than to be dependant on English Lords who exact rents and would fain be absolute. On the other side southward towards Virginia, its limits are the river which they call the *South river* on which there is also a Dutch settlement, but the Swedes have at its mouth another extremely well provided with men and cannon. It is believed that these Swedes are maintained by some merchants of Amsterdam, who are not satisfied that the West India Company should alone enjoy all the commerce of these parts. It is near this river that a gold mine is reported to have been found.

See in the work of the Sieur de Laet of Antwerp the table and article on New Belgium as he sometimes calls it or the map; *Nova Anglia, Novâ Belgium et Virginia.*

It is about fifty years since the Hollanders came to these parts. The fort was begun in the year 1615: they began to settle about twenty years ago and there is already some little commerce with Virginia and New England.

The first comers found lands fit for use, formerly cleared by the savages who previously had fields here. Those who came later have cleared in the woods, which are mostly of oak. The soil is good. Deer hunting is abundant in the fall. There are some houses built of stone; they make lime of oyster shells, great heaps of which are found here made formerly by the savages, who subsisted in part by this fishery.

The climate is very mild. Lying at $40\frac{2}{3}°$ degrees; there are many European fruits, as apples, pears, cherries. I reached there in October, and found even then a considerable quantity of peaches.

Ascending the river to the 43d degree you find the second Dutch settlement, which the flux and reflux reaches but does not pass. Ships of a hundred and a hundred and twenty tons can ascend to it.

There are two things in this settlement, which is called Renselaerswick, as if to say the colony of Renselaer, who is a rich Amsterdam merchant: 1st a wretched little fort called Ft Orenge, built of logs with four or five pieces of cannon of Breteuil and as many swivels. This has been reserved and is maintained by the West India Company. This fort was formerly on an island in the river, it is now on the main land towards the Hiroquois, a little above the said island. 2ndly, a colonie sent here by this Renselaer, who is the Patroon. This colonie is composed of about a hundred persons, who reside in some 25 or 30 houses, built along the river, as each one found it most convenient. In the principal house resides the Patroon's agent, the minister has his apart, in which service is performed. There is also a kind of bailiff here whom they call Sénéschal, who administers justice. All their houses are merely of boards and thatched. As yet there is no mason work, except in the chimneys. The forests furnishing many large pines, they make boards by means of their mills which they have for the purpose.

They found some pieces of ground all ready, which the

savages had formerly prepared and in which they sow wheat and oats for beer and for their horses, of which they have a great stock. There is little land fit for tillage, being crowded by hills which are bad soil. This obliges them to be seperated the one from the other, and they occupy already two or three leagues of country.

Trade is free to all, this gives the Indians all things cheap, each of the Hollanders outbidding his neighbor and being satisfied provided he can gain some little profit.

This settlement is not more than twenty leagues from the *Agniehronons*, who can be reached either by land or by water, as the river on which the Iroquois lie falls into that which passes by the Dutch; but there are many shallow rapids and a fall of a short half league where the canoe has to be carried.

There are many nations between the two Dutch settlements, which are about thirty German leagues apart, that is about 50 or 60 French leagues. The *Loups*, whom the Iroquois call *Agotsagenens*, are the nearest to Renselaerwick and F^t^ Orange. War breaking out some years ago between the Iroquois and the *Loups*, the Dutch joined the latter against the former, but four having been taken and burnt they made peace. Some nations near the sea having murdered some Hollanders of the most distant settlement, the Hollanders killed 150 Indians, men, women and children; the latter having killed at divers intervals 40 Dutchmen, burnt several houses and committed ravages, estimated at the time that I was there at 200,000 liv. (two hundred thousand livres) troops were raised in New England, and in the beginning of winter the grass being low and some snow on the ground they pursued them with six hundred men, keeping two hundred always on the move and constantly relieving each other, so that the Indians, pent up in a large island and finding it impossible to escape, on account of the women and children, were cut to pieces to the number of sixteen hundred, women and children included. This obliged the rest of the Indians to make peace, which still continues. This occurred in 1643 and 1644.

Three Rivers in New France,
August 3^d^, 1646.

III.

INFORMATION

RELATIVE TO TAKING UP

LAND IN NEW NETHERLAND.

By Cornelis Van Tienhoven,
Secretary of the Province.

1650.

Translated from the Dutch.

INFORMATION RELATIVE TO TAKING UP LAND IN NEW NETHERLAND, IN THE FORM OF COLONIES OR PRIVATE BOWERIES. 1650.

[Hol. Doc. V.]

If any man be disposed to begin either by himself or others, Colonies, Bouweries or Plantations in New Netherland, lying in the Latitude of one and forty degrees and a half, he shall first have to inform himself fully of the situation of the lands lying on rivers, havens and Bays, in order thus to select the most suitable and particularly the most convenient grounds: It is therefore to be borne in mind that the lands in New Netherland are not all level & flat and adapted to raising of grain, inasmuch as they are, with the exception of some few flatts, generally covered with timber, in divers places also with large & small stones.

In order, then first to describe those lands which are actually the most convenient and best adapted for early occupancy, where and how located, I shall enumerate the following places, and commend the remainder to the consideration of proprietors of this country.

I begin then at the most easterly corner of Long Island, being a point situate on the Main Ocean, inclosing within, westward, a large inland sea[1] adorned with divers fair havens and bays, fit for all sorts of craft; this Point is entirely covered with Trees, without any flatts and is somewhat hilly and stoney, very convenient for Cod fishing, which is most successfully followed by the Natives during the Season.

This Point is also well adapted to secure the trade of the Indians in Wampum (the mine of New Netherland) since in and about the abovementioned sea and the islands therein situate, lie the cockles whereof Wampum is made from which great profit could be realized by those who would plant a Colonie or hamlet

1 Gardner's Bay. Tr.

on the aforesaid hook for the cultivation of the land, for raising all sorts of cattle, for fishing, and the Wampum trade.

It would be necessary, in such case, to settle on the aforesaid land some persons thoroughly conversant with agriculture and others with the fishery.

Oysterbay, so called from the great abundance of fine and delicate oysters which are found there. This bay is about a short mile across, or in width at the mouth; deep and navigable, without either rocks or sands, runs westward in proportion, and divides itself into two rivers, which are broad and clear, on which said rivers lie fine maize lands, formerly cultivated by the Indians, some of which they still work; they could be had for a trifle. This land is situate on such beautiful bay, and rivers that it could at little cost be converted into good farms fit for the plough; there are here, also, some fine hay valleys.

Martin Gerritsen's bay or *Martinnehouck*, is much deeper and wider than Oyster bay, and runs westward in, divides into three rivers, two of which are navigable; the smallest stream runs up in front of the Indian village called Martinne houck, where they have their plantations. This tribe is not strong, and consists of about 30 families. In and about this bay there were formerly great numbers of Indian Plantations, which now lie waste and vacant. This land is mostly level and of good quality, well adapted for grain and rearing of all sorts of cattle; on the rivers are numerous valleys of sweet and salt meadows; all sorts of river fish are also caught there.

Schout's bay, on the East river, also very open and navigable, with one river running into it; on said river are also fine maize lands, level and not stony, with right beautiful valleys. Beyond said river is a very convenient hook of land, somewhat large, encircled by a large valley and river, where all descriptions of cattle can be reared and fed, such convenience being a great accommodation for the settlers, who otherwise must search for their cattle frequently several days in the bush.

The country on the East river between Greenwich and the island Manhattans, is for the most part covered with trees, but yet flat and suitable land, with numerous streams and valleys,

right good soil for grain, together with fresh hay and meadow lands.

Wiequaeskeck, on the North river, five miles above New Amsterdam is very good and suitable land for agriculture, very extensive maize land, on which the Indians have planted—proceeding from the shore and inland 'tis flat and mostly level, well watered by small streams and running springs. This land lies between the Sintinck and Armonck streams situate between the East and North rivers.[1]

In the Bay of the North river, about two miles from Sandy Hook, lies an inlet or small bay ; on the south shore of said bay, called Neyswesinck, there are also right good maize lands which have not been cultivated by the natives for a long time. This district is well adapted for raising and feeding all sorts of cattle, and is esteemed by many not ill-adapted for fisheries ; a good trade in furs could also be carried on there, and 'tis likewise accessible to all large vessels coming from sea, which are often obliged to lie to or anchor behind Sandy Hook, either in consequence of contrary winds, or for want of a pilot.

The district inhabited by a nation called Raritangs, is situate on a fresh water river, that flows through the centre of the low land which the Indians cultivated. This vacant territory lies between two high mountains, far distant the one from the other. This is the handsomest and pleasantest country that man can behold, it furnished the Indians with abundance of maize, beans, pumpkins, and other fruits. This district was abandoned by the natives for two reasons ; the first and principal is, that finding themselves unable to resist the Southern Indians, they migrated further inland ; the second, because this country was flooded every spring like Renselaer's colonie, frequently spoiling and destroying their supplies of maize which were stored in holes under ground.

Through this valley pass large numbers of all sorts of tribes, on their way north or east, this land is therefore not only adapted for raising grain and rearing all description of cattle, but also very convenient for trade with the Indians.

1 Westchester County. Tr

On both sides of the South bay and South river also lie some handsome lands, not only suitable but very convenient for agriculture and trade.

I have already stated where the first Colonists should, in my opinion, settle, regard being had to the convenience of those lands in the possession of which other nations being anticipated, they would not be able to extend their pretended limits further, and great peace and security would be afforded to the inhabitants. I shall here further state the time when those emigrating hence to and arriving in New Netherland will take up land, and how each shall afterwards earn a living and settle in the most economical manner according to the fashion of the country.

Boors and others who are obliged to work at first in Colonies ought to sail from this country in the fore or latter part of winter, in order to arrive with God's help in New Netherland early in the Spring, as in March, or at latest in April, so as to be able to plant during that summer, garden vegetables, maize and beans, and moreover employ the whole summer in clearing land and building cottages as I shall hereafter describe.

All then who arrive in New Netherland must immediately set about preparing the soil, so as to be able, if possible to plant some winter grain, and to proceed the next winter to cut and clear the timber. The trees are usually felled from the stump, cut up and burnt in the field, unless such as are suitable for building, for palisades, posts, and rails, which must be prepared during winter, so as to be set up in the spring on the new made land which is intended to be sown, in order that the cattle may not in any wise injure the crops. In most lands is found a certain root, called red Wortel, which must, before ploughing, be extirpated with a hoe, expressly made for that purpose. This being done in the winter, some plough right around the stumps, should time or circumstances not allow these to be removed ; others plant tobacco, maize and beans, at first. The soil even thus becomes very mellow, and they sow winter grain the next fall. From tobacco, can be realized some of the expenses incurred in clearing the land. The maize and beans help to support both men and cattle. The farmer having thus begun, must endeavour, every year, to clear as much new land

as he possibly can, and sow it with such seed as he considers most suitable.

It is not necessary that the husbandman should take up much stock in the beginning, since clearing land and other necessary labor do not permit him to save much hay and to build barns for stabling. One pair of draft horses or a yoke of oxen only is necessary, to ride the planks for buildings or palisades or rails from the land to the place where they are to be set.

The farmer can get all sorts of cattle in the course of the second summer when he will have more leisure to cut and bring home hay, also to build barns and houses for men and cattle.

Of the building of houses at first.

Before beginning to build, it will above all things be necessary to select a well located spot, either on some river or bay, suitable for the settlement of a village or hamlet. This is previously properly surveyed and divided into lots, with good streets according to the situation of the place. This hamlet can be fenced all round with high palisades or long boards and closed with gates, which is advantageous in case of attack by the natives who heretofore used to exhibit their insolence in new plantations.

Outside the village or hamlet other land must be laid out which can in general be fenced and prepared at the most trifling expense.

Those in New Netherland and especially in New England, who have no means to build farm houses at first according to their wishes, dig a square pit in the ground, cellar fashion, 6 or 7 feet deep, as long and as broad as they think proper, case the earth inside with wood all round the wall, and line the wood with the bark of trees or something else to prevent the caving in of the earth ; floor this cellar with plank and wainscot it overhead for a ceiling, raise a roof of spars clear up and cover the spars with bark or green sods, so that they can live dry and warm in these houses with their entire families for two, three and four years, it being understood that partitions are run through those cellars which are adapted to the size of the family. The wealthy and principal men in New England, in the beginning of the Colonies, commenced their first dwelling houses in this fashion for two

reasons; firstly, in order not to waste time building and not to want food the next season; secondly, in order not to discourage poorer laboring people whom they brought over in numbers from Fatherland. In the course of 3 @ 4 years, when the country became adapted to agriculture, they built themselves handsome houses, spending on them several thousands.

After the houses are built in the above described manner or otherwise according to each person's means and fancy, gardens are made, and planted in season with all sorts of pot herbs, principally parsnips, carrots, and cabbage, which bring great plenty into the husbandman's dwelling. The maize can serve as bread for men, and food for cattle.

The hogs, after having picked up their food for some months in the woods, are crammed with corn in the fall; when fat they are killed and furnish a very hard and clean pork; a good article for the husbandman who gradually and in time begins to purchase horses and cows with the produce of his grain and the increase of his hogs, and instead of a cellar as aforesaid, builds good farm houses and barns.

Of the necessary Cattle.

The cattle necessary in a Colonie or private Bouwery in New Netherland, are good mares and sound stallions.

Yoke oxen for the plough, inasmuch as in new lands full of roots, oxen go forward steadily under the plough, and horses stand still, or with a start break the harness in pieces.

Milch cows of kindly disposition and good bulls, sheep, sows, etc. Fowls are well adapted to Bouweries.

These Cattle are abundant in New Netherland and especially in New England and to be had at a reasonable price, except sheep which the English do not sell and are rare in New Netherland.

Prices of Cattle.

In New Netherland; a young mare with her 2d or third foal costs.....	fl. 150 to 160	= $60
A 4 to 5 year old stallion about.....	130	= 52
A milch cow with her 2d or 3d calf,....	100	= 40
A year old sow,.....	20 @ 24	= 8@10
A sheep, being an ewe,.....	20 @ 24	

In New England; a good mare sells for, ...	fl. 100 @ 120
A stallion, ...	100
A milch cow, ...	60 @ 70
A yearling sow, ...	12 @ 14

Sheep are not sold here.

It is to be observed that in a Colonie each Farmer has to be provided by his Landlord with at least one yoke of oxen or with two mares in their stead two cows, one or two sows, for the purpose of increase, and the use of the farm and the support of his family.

If the above cattle multiply in course of time with God's blessing the Bouweries can be fully stocked with necessary cattle, and new Bouweries set off with the remainder, as is the practice in Renselaer's Colonie and other places, as so on *de novo*, so as to lay out no money for stock.

All farming implements necessary for the land must be also procured, except wagon and plough which can be made there.

And as it is found by experience in New Netherland that farmers can with difficulty obtain from the soil enough to provide themselves with necessary victuals and support, those who propose planting Colonies must supply their farmers and families with necessary food for at least two to three years, if not altogether it must be done at least in part.

Necessary supplies for the farmer.

If no wheat or rye can be had for bread, maize can be always had in season from the Indians at a reasonable price. The skepel costs ordinarily 10 @ 15 stivers when bought from the Indians.

Meat	Vinegar
Pork	Pease, and
Butter or Oil instead;	Beans.

Salad oil and vinegar are not easy to be had in that country except at an excessively high price from the Dutch traders.

All this being arranged it must be noted what description of people are best adapted for agriculture in New Netherland and to perform the most service and return the most profit in the beginning.

First, a person is necessary to superintend the working men; he ought to be acquainted with farming.

Industrious country people, conversant with the working and cultivation of land, and possessing a knowledge of cattle.

It would not be unprofitable to add to these some Highland boors, from the Veluwe,[1] Gulick,[2] Cleef,[3] and Berg.[4]

Northerners are a people adapted to cutting down trees and clearing land, inasmuch as they are very laborious and accustomed to work in the woods.

Northerners can do almost anything, some can build much, others a little, and construct small craft which they call yawls.

Carpenters who can lay brick.

Smiths conversant with heavy work, curing cattle and provided with suitable medicines.

One or more surgeons, according to the number of the people, with a chest well supplied with all sorts of drugs.

One or more Coopers.

A Clergyman, Comforter of the sick, or precentor who could also act as Schoolmaster.

A Wheelwright.

All other tradesmen would [be required] in time; the above mentioned mechanics are the most necessary at first. In order to promote population through such and other means, the people must be provided with Freedoms and Privileges so as to induce them to quit their Fatherland, and emigrate with their families beyond the sea to this far distant New Netherland. And as poor people have no means to defray the cost of passage and other expenses, it were desirable that wealthy individuals would expend some capital, to people this country or at their own expense remove themselves like the English of New England, with funds and a large body of working men, and provide those without means, with land, dwelling, cattle, tools and necessary support; and that, until they could derive the necessary maintenance from the soil and the increase of cattle, after which time they would

1 The district of Arnhem, in the Province of Gelderland.

2 A German town west of Keulen.

3 Between the Rhine and the German frontier.

4 The Duchy of Berg is about four or five miles S. East of Arnhem.

be able to pay yearly a reasonable quit rent to their Lords and Masters from the effects in their possession.

By the population and cultivation of the aforesaid lands those who shall have disbursed funds for the removal of the laboring classes the purchase of cattle and all other expenses, would, in process of some years, after God had blessed the tillage, and the increase of the cattle, derive a considerable revenue in grain, meat, pork, butter, and tobacco, which form at first the earliest returns, in time can be improved by industry, such as the making pot and pearl ashes, clapboards, knees for ship building, staves, all sorts of pine and oak plank, masts for large ships, square timber, and ash and hickory planks in which a staple trade could be established. The English of New England put this in practice, as is to be seen, after the land had been first brought to proper condition; they sell their provisions at the Caribbean Islands, staves at Madeira and the Canaries, Masts and Fish in Spain and Portugal, and bring in return all sorts of commodities, so much of which returns as they do not consume are again distributed by them thoughout all the Islands known and inhabited in the Northern part of America. So that through the variety of the returns, which of necessity was received, a profitable trade is already established in New England, which can also be right well set on foot by the Netherlanders, if the population of the country were promoted.

The following is the mode pursued by the West India Company in the first planting of Bouweries.

The Company, at their own cost and in their own ships conveyed several boors to New Netherland, and gave these the following terms :—

The farmer, being conveyed with his family over sea to New Netherland, was granted by the Company for the term of six years a Bouwery, which was partly cleared, and a good part of which was fit for the plough.

The Company furnished the farmer a house, barn, farming implements and tools, together with four horses, four cows, sheep and pigs in proportion, the usufruct and enjoyment of which the husbandman should have during the six years, and on the

expiration thereof return the number of cattle he received. The entire increase remained with the farmer. The farmer was bound to pay yearly one hundred guilders ($40) and eighty pounds of butter rent for the cleared land and bouwery.

The country people who obtained the above mentioned conditions all prospered during their residence on the Company's lands.

Afterwards the cattle belonging to the Company in New Netherland were distributed for some years among those who had no means to purchase stock.

The risk of the Cattle dying is shared in common and after the expiration of the contract, the Company receives, if the Cattle live, the number the husbandman first received, and the increase which is over, is divided half and half, by which means many people have obtained stock and even to this day, the Company have still considerable cattle among the Colonists, who make use on the above conditions of the horses in cultivating the farm; the cows serve for the increase of the stock and for the support of their families.

The foregoing is what is necessary to be communicated at present respecting the establishment of one or more Colonies and relative to supplies. What regards the government and preservation of such Colonies; and what persons ought to be in authority there and who these ought to be, I leave to the wise and prudent consideration of your noble High Mightinesses. Meanwhile I pray the Creator of Heaven and Earth to endow your High Mightinesses with the Spirit of grace and wisdom, so that all your High Migtinesses' deliberations may tend to the advantage of the Country and its Inhabitants.

IV.

JOURNAL

OF THE

SECOND ESOPUS WAR;

BY CAPT. MARTIN KREGIER.

With an account of the Massacre at Wildwyck,
(now Kingston,)

And the names of those killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, by the Indians on that occasion.

1663.

Translated from the original Dutch MS

MASSACRE AT THE ESOPUS.

The Court at Wildwyck to the Council of N. Netherland.

Right Honorable, most respected, wise, prudent and very discreet Lords.

We, your Honors' faithful subjects have to report, pursuant to the order of the R^{t} Honble *Heer* Director General, in the form of a Journal, that in obedience to his Honor's order, received on the 30th of May last, we caused the Indian Sachems to be notified on the 5th of June, to be prepared to expect the arrival of the R^{t} Honble *Heer* Director General, to receive the promised presents, and to renew the peace. This notification was communicated to them through Capt. Thomas Chambers, to which they answered—"If peace were to be renewed with them, the Honble *Heer* Director General should, with some unarmed persons, sit with them in the open field, without the gate, as it was their own custom to meet unarmed when renewing peace or in other negotiations." But they, unmindful of the preceding statement, surprized and attacked us between the hours of 11 and 12 o'clock in the forenoon on Thursday the 7th instant. Entering in bands through all the gates, they divided and scattered themselves among all the houses and dwellings in a friendly manner, having with them a little maize and some few beans to sell to our Inhabitants, by which means they kept them within their houses, and thus went from place to place as spies to discover our strength in men. And after they had been about a short quarter of an hour within this place, some people on horseback rushed through the Mill gate from the New Village, crying out—"The Indians have destroyed the New Village!" And with these words, the Indians here in this Village immediately fired a shot and made a general attack on our village from the rear, murdering our people in their houses with their axes and toma-

hawks, and firing on them with guns and pistols; they seized whatever women and children they could catch and carried them prisoners outside the gates, plundered the houses and set the village on fire to windward, it blowing at the time from the South. The remaining Indians commanded all the streets, firing from the corner houses which they occupied and through the curtains outside along the highways, so that some of our inhabitants, on their way to their houses to get their arms, were wounded and slain. When the flames were at their height the wind changed to the west, were it not for which the fire would have been much more destructive. So rapidly and silently did Murder do his work that those in different parts of the village were not aware of it until those who had been wounded happened to meet each other, in which way the most of the others also had warning. The greater portion of our men were abroad at their field labors, and but few in the village. Near the mill gate were Albert Gysbertsen with two servants, and Tjerck Claesen de Wit; at the Sheriff's, himself with two carpenters, two clerks and one thresher; at Cornelius Barentsen Sleght's, himself and his son; at the Domine's, himself and two carpenters and one labouring man; at the guard house, a few soldiers; at the gate towards the river, Henderick Jochemsen and Jacob, the Brewer; but Hendrick Jochemsen was very severely wounded in his house by two shots at an early hour. By these aforesaid men, most of whom had neither guns nor side arms, were the Indians, through God's mercy, chased and put to flight on the alarm being given by the Sheriff. Capt. Thomas Chambers, who was wounded on coming in from without, issued immediate orders (with the Sheriff and Commissaries,) to secure the gates; to clear the gun and to drive out the Savages, who were still about half an hour in the village aiming at their persons, which was accordingly done. The burning of the houses, the murder and carrying off of women and children is here omitted, as these have been already communicated to your Honors on the 10th June. After these few men had been collected against the Barbarians, by degrees the others arrived who it has been stated, were abroad at their field labors, and we found ourselves when mustered in the evening, including those

from the new village who took refuge amongst us, in number 69 efficient men, both qualified and unqualified. The burnt palisades were immediately replaced by new ones, and the people distributed, during the night, along the bastions and curtains to keep watch.

On the 10th inst., 10 horsemen were commanded to ride down to the Redoubt[1] and to examine its condition. They returned with word that the soldiers at the Redoubt had not seen any Indians. They brought also with them the Sergeant, who had gone the preceding morning to the Redoubt, and as he heard on his return of the mischief committed by the Indians in the village, he went back to the Redoubt and staid there. In addition to the Sergeant they brought the men who had fled from the new village.

On the 16th, towards evening, Sergeant Christiaen Niessen went with a troop of soldiers, sent us by your Honors, being 42 men, and three wagons, to the Redoubt, with letters for the Manhatans, addressed to your Honors, and to bring up ammunition from the Redoubt. On their return, the Indians made an attempt, at the first hill, to take the ammunition from these troops. The Sergeant having divided his men into separate bodies, evinced great courage against the Indians, skirmishing with them from the first, to past the second hill, and defending the wagons so well that they arrived in safety in the village. He had, however, one killed and six wounded. The dead man was brought in next morning, having been stripped naked, and having had his right hand cut off by the Indians. Some of the Indians were also killed, but the number of these is not known. This skirmishing having been heard in the village, a reinforcement of horse and foot was immediately ordered out, but before they arrived the Indians had been put to flight by the above named Sergeant.

This, Right Honble Lords, is what we have deemed necessary to communicate to you in the form of a journal as to how and in what manner the Indians have acted towards us and we towards them in the preceding circumstances. And we humbly and

1 Rondout.

respectfully request your Honors to be pleased to send us hither for the wounded by the earliest opportunity, some prunes and linen with some wine to strengthen them, and whatever else not obtainable here your Honors may think proper ; also, carabines, cutlasses, and gun flints, and we request that the carabines may be Snaphaunce, as the people here are but little conversant with the use of the arquebuse (vyer roer) ; also some spurs for the horsemen. In addition to this, also, some reinforcements in men inasmuch as harvest will commence in about 14 days from date. Herewith ending, we commend your Honors to God's fatherly care and protection. Done, Wildwyck this 20th June 1663.

ROELOF SWARTWOUT,
the mark of ALBERT GYSBERTSEN,
TIERECK CLASSEN DEWITT,
THOMAS CHAMBERS,
GYSBERT VAN IMBROCH,
CHRISTIAEN NYSSEN,
HENDRICK JOCHEMSEN.

LIST OF THE KILLED AT WILDWYCK.

MEN.

Barent Gerretsen	murdered	in front of his house.
Jan Alberts	"	in his house.
Lechten Dirreck	"	on the farm.
Willem Jansen Seba	"	opposite his door.
Willem Jansen Hap	"	in Pieter van Hael's house.
Jan the Smith	"	in his house.
Hendrick Jansen Looman	"	on the farm.
Thomas Chambers' negro	"	on the farm.
Hey Olferts	"	in the gunner's house.

SOLDIERS.

Hendrick Martensen	on the farm
Dominicus	in Jan Alberts' house.
Christiaen Andriesen	on the Street.

WOMEN.

Lichten Dirreck's wife burnt, with her lost fruit, behind Barent Gerritsen's house.

Mattys Capito's wife killed and burnt in the house.

Jan Albertsen's wife, big with child, killed in front of her house.

Pieter van Hael's wife shot and burnt in her house.

CHILDREN.

Jan Alberts little girl murdered with her mother.

Willem Hap's child burnt alive in the house.

Taken Prisoners.

Master Gysbert's wife.[1] Hester Douwe.

Sara the daughter of Hester Douwe.

Grietje, Domine Laer's wife.

Femmetje, sister of Hilletje, being recently married to Joost Ariaens.

CHILDREN.

Tjerck Claessen de Witt's oldest daughter.

Dominie Laer's child.

Ariaen Gerritsen's daughter.

Two little boys of Mattys Roeloffsen.

Killed in the New Village:

MEN.

Marten Harmensen found dead and stript naked behind the wagon.

Jacques Tyssen beside Barent's house.

Derrick Ariaensen shot on his horse.

Taken prisoners:

MEN.

Jan Gerritsen on Volckert's bouwery.

1 Surgeon Imbroch's wife was the daughter of the Honble Mr. La Montagnie, Vice Director of fort Orange.

	Women.	Children
Of Louwis du bois,	1	3
Of Mattheu blanchan,		2
Of Antoni Crupel,	1	1
Of Lambert Huybertsen,	1	3
Of Marten Harmensen,	1	4
Of Jan Joosten,	1	2
Of Barent Harmensen,	1	1
Of Grietje Westercamp,	1	3
Of Jan Barents,	1	1
Of Michiel Ferre,[1]		2
Of Henderick Jochems,		1
Of Henderick Martensen,		1
Of Albert Heymans,		2
	Women 8	Ch'n 26

Houses burnt in Wildwyck.

Of Michiel Ferre,	1	Of Hans Carolusen,	1
Of Willem Hap,	1	Of Pieter van Hael,	1
Of Mattys Roeloffsen,	1	Of Jacob boerhans,	2
Of Albert Gerretsen,	1	Of Barent Gerretsen,	2
Of Lichten Dirrick,	1	Of Mattys,	1
		Houses	12

The new village is entirely destroyed except a new uncovered barn, one rick and a little stack of reed.

Wounded in Wildwyck.

Thomas Chambers,	shot	in the woods.
Henderick Jochemsen,	"	in his house.
Michiel Ferre,[2]	"	in front of his house.
Albert Gerretsen,	"	in front of his house.
Andries Barents,	"	in front of his house.
Jan du parck,	"	in the house of Aert Pietersen Tack

Henderick the Heer Director General's Servant in the street in front of Aert Jacobsen.

Paulus the Noorman in the street.

1 *Sic in Orig.* Qu. Frere ?

2 Died of his wounds on the 16th June.

JOURNAL OF THE ESOPUS WAR. 1663.

On the 4th July we entered the Esopus Kill in front of the Redoubt with the two Yachts, and sent the Sergeant Pieter Ebel with 40 men up to the village *Wildwyck* to fetch wagons; he returned to the river side about 2 o'clock in the afternoon accompanied by Serjeant Christiaen Nyssen, 60 men and 9 wagons; they loaded these and departed with them to the Village where I arrived towards evening. Saw nothing in the world except three Indians on a high hill near the Redoubt.

5th ditto. Returned to the water side with 60 men, 10 horsemen, and 9 wagons to bring up supplies, but saw scarcely anything on the way.

6th ditto. Made another journey to the shore with 10 wagons and brought up the remainder of the supplies, but did not perceive anything. In the evening went for grass with 12 wagons 30 Soldiers and 10 horsemen; then saw 10 or 12 Indians calling to each other but nothing further transpired.

7th ditto. Went again twice for grass with 50 men and 12 horsemen but saw nothing. Two Indians arrived at the fort about 2 o'clock in the afternoon with a deer and some fish. Said they came from the river side and that they had been at the Redoubt where they had traded some fish for tobacco; that they had left their Canoe at the Redoubt, & that they are Wappinger Indians. Meanwhile detained them and conveyed them to the guard house.

8th ditto. Sunday. About noon came 5 Indians near our fort —they called out to us to know if we had any Indians in the fort? To which we answered, Yes: They asked, why we detained them as they were Wappinger Indians? To which we answered, they ought to keep at a distance as we could not distinguish one tribe of Indians from another, and if we found that they had not done any injury to the Dutch, we should release them. We told them also, that they must keep away from here, and go home, for if we should meet them in the woods we would kill them as well as the other Indians—if they were desirous to come here to speak to us, they must stick up a white flag.

Whereupon they answered, 'Tis well, adieu; and thereupon went their way. Immediately after their departure, sent out 40 soldiers and 10 horsemen to look after the cattle, whether they had not been near them, but on reaching these they did not remark any mischief—they, therefore, returned with the cattle to the fort. After the afternoon sermon we examined the oldest Indian as to whether he was not acquainted with some Esopus Indians and whether he would not lead us to them—gave him fair words and promised him a present; for the Dutch at the Esopus had told us that some Indians dwelt about two miles from there, wherefore we were resolved to go in search of them the same evening with 50 men. But this Indian said to us—Go not there, for the Indians have gone thence and dwell now back of Magdalen Island[1] on the main land in the rear of a Cripple bush on the east side of Fort Orange river, and number 8 men 9 women and 11 children; and he even offered to guide us thither if we had a boat to put us across the river. Whereupon it was resolved by the Council of War to despatch two parties that same evening to procure some craft to put us over the river. I, therefore, sent Sergeant Christiaen Nyssen and Jan Peersen, each with 16 men, to look up a boat. The same old Indian betrayed his companion who had come with him on the preceding day into the fort—stating that he had assisted the Esopus Indians against the Dutch, and for so doing had received in hand 6 fathom of Sewan, [wampum]; that 9 Wappingers and 30 Manissings were with the Esopus Indians and aided them—also that he said they were together about 200 Indians strong.

9th ditto. Monday I marched very early, [with 40 Soldiers] and 10 horsemen to the water side to ride up and planks to construct a Cabin to store the provisions and ammunition. About o'clock the two detachments, I had sent out in the evening, to look for craft, came to me at the Redoubt, but they saw neither Indians nor boat. They were marched all together to fort *Wildwyck* and arrived there about 12 o'clock Then sent 30 men with 10 horsemen out scouting, who returned about 4

1 Magdalen island is situate between the Upper and Lower Red Hook Landings. These Indians must therefore have been in the town of Redhook—Dutchess co.

o'clock; had seen nothing. About 6 o'clock Peiter Wolfertsen[1] and Lieutenant Stilwil arrived here with their troops; I then immediately called a Council of War and it was resolved unanimously to set out in the evening with 20 Soldiers and 12 Indians under the command of Christiaen Niesen and Peiter Wolfertsen in order to visit the East shore near Magdalen Island, to see if they could not surprize the Esopus Indians who were lying there; they took the old Indian along as a guide, who well knew where they lay.

10th dito. I have gone again to the river side with 40 Soldiers and 10 horsemen to fetch plank. In returning, the horse men on the right flank rode too far from the foot soldiers and alongside the mountain on which 12 to 15 Savages lay in ambush who simultaneously fired a at the horsemen one of whom they shot through the boot, and grazed a horse. On hearing this, we immediatety reinforced the cavalry with 25 men, pursued the Indians through the mountain a good half hour, but they would not once make a stand; we therefore returned to the wagons where I had left 15 men and marched together to the Village of Wildwyck. In the afternoon, the scouting party went out again; I sent therewith Lieutenant Stilwil with 15 men of his Company and Sergeant Pieter Ebel with 28 men & 20 Indians with 10 horsemen. They discovered nothingexcept a path which the Indians found by which Savages had recently passed to their fort; they followed this a long way, but saw nothing. Meanwhile, they returned all together.

11th ditto. Again sent out a party to the Mountain near the water side, but they saw nothing; they returned in the evening.

12th ditto. Pieter Wolfertsen & Sergeant Niessen returned with their troops, bringing with them one Squaw and three children whom they had captured; they killed five armed Indians and a woman; the Esopus Captain (*Weldoverste*) was among the slain; they cut off his hand which they brought hither. Had not the Indian led them astray and missed the houses, they would have surprized all the Indians who were there to the number of 28, with women and children. For through the mistake of the Indian, our people first came about midday where they found

1 Van Couwenhoven.

the Indians posted and in arms. They immediately fell on the latter and routed and pursued them. In the chase one of our soldiers was slain. Meanwhile the huts were plundered wherein they found 19 Blankets 9 Kettles a lot of Sewan, and 4 Muskets belonging to the Indians who were killed. They returned on board with the plunder and four prisoners, and arrived safe except one of our Soldiers who was bit in the leg by a rattlesnake. About 5 o'clock in the afternoon, I went with 60 men to the river side, to bring up the booty and prisoners; returned to the fort in the evening; encountered no harm.

13th ditto. Examined the Squaw prisoner and enquired if she were not acquainted with some Esopus Indians who abode about here? She answered that some Cattskill Indians lay on the other side near the Sagers Kill, but they would not fight against the Dutch; says also that an Indian on the preceding evening before our people attacked them, had brought news from the fort of the Esopus Indians that many Dutch, English and Indians had gone from the Manhatans to the Esopus and that they should be on their guard, for the Hackinsack Indians had brought the news to the fort of the Esopus Indians. Then Long Jacob, the Chief who lived there with the Indians, demanded, What should they do? Should they fly toward their fort or not? They then concluded to remain there, for the Chief said, Were the Dutch to come to the Fort and we also were in it, we should be all slaughtered; tis best for us to remain here on the opposite shore; the Dutch would not learn much of us; States also further, that the Indian had said that 40 Manissing Indians had arrived at their fort, and that 40 more were to come on the next day; further says, that each night they conveyed the prisoners always to a particular place without the fort and remained themselves therein; says also that they were resolved to make a stand in their fort, and that they had, moreover, in their fort 9 horses with which they draw palisades, and had sold a horse to the Mannissing Indians; that the Indians had also three houses in which they reside, these were 4 hours farther off; says also, that one Sachem in the fort would advise them to negotiate peace, but the other Sachems would not listen to it; says also, that the fort is defended by three rows of palisades,

and the houses in the fort encircled by thick cleft palisades with port holes in them, and covered with bark of trees; says that the fort is quadrangular but that the Angles are constructed between the first and second rows of palisades and that the third row of palisades stands full eight feet off from the others towards the interior, between the two first rows of palisades and the houses, and that the fort stands on the brow of a hill and all around is table land.

Sent also for Mr. Gysbert's wife[1] and asked her if it were so? She answered, it was true, and said they had built a point near unto the water to secure it. Then again examined the Wappinger prisoner and asked, why he had aided the Esopus Indians? Said it was not true and that his mate, the old Indian, had belied him. Asked him if he would guide us to the fort of the Esopus Indians? Answered, Yes; and says the Esopus Indians are about 80 warriors strong, but does not know how many have come there belonging to other tribes. Says also that the fort is defended with triple rows of palisades, as the Squaw had stated. Whereupon the council of war decided, firstly to await news either from above or below as to what the Mohawks had resolved respecting the prisoners—whether they could have them restored before our troops should proceed against the fort to achieve the self same thing. On the same day two detachments went out; one to scout, the other on an expedition, but they returned in the evening, having seen scarcely any thing.

14th ditto. 50 men were out again in the woods behind the new burnt village and a scouting party, but hardly any thing occurred, nor was any thing seen.

15th ditto. The *Heer* de Decker arrived here with Jan Davets and 5 Mohawks; had them conducted from the river side by 50 men and 10 horsemen. Nothing else transpired.

16th ditto. The *Heer* de Decker assembled the Council of War and it was resolved that Jan Davets accompany the 5 Mohawks to the fort of the Esopus Indians to see on what terms the Christian prisoners will be restored, but after divers discourses Jan Davets declined going with them, although the *Heer*

1 She had been taken prisoner as before stated by the Indians on the burning of the Village of Wildwyck but had effected her escape—Ed.

de Decker had, the day before, drawn up and prepared an Instruction for him, but before the time appointed he refused to go. Meanwhile it is resolved that the Mohawks should go thither, and they requested of us that they might take with them some of our prisoners to present them to the Esopus Indians as a suitable introduction to obtain some of their prisoners in return, or to induce them to surrender them. The Council concluded that a Captive Girl should be given to the Mohawks and about 63 guilders in Sewan in order to ascertain what they could accomplish thereby; for it was reported at Fort Orange, as the *Heer* de Decker informed us, that the Esopus Indians had said—If they could obtain payment for the land, named the Great Plot (*het groote Stuck*,) then they should give up all the prisoners. Now, it is impossible to determine whether this be so or not. Meanwhile, the Mohawks who were going thither were directed to inquire about it, and they promised us to bring us an answer the next day about noon. Had 3 parties out in the interim; one to the shore to bring cattle, another for wood and a third, scouting. They returned all at the same time; experienced no difficulty.

17th ditto. Three parties were out in ambush, but saw nothing.

18th ditto. Six sloops arrived here from the Manhatans in which Juriaen Blanck brought up provisions for our troops; had them conveyed up under a guard; a party was also in the field to protect those reaping the Barley and a party lay in Ambush. They returned towards evening; saw nothing.

19th ditto. Sent out 40 Soldiers and 10 Indians scouting, they did not meet any one. In the evening about 7 o'clock, the three Mohawks returned from the Esopus Indians. They had brought three Indians and two Dutch women and 2 Children whom they left about two hours from *Wildwyck*; said, they had been freely given, and had they not been so tired, they should have brought them with them to the fort; said the Esopus Indians had abandoned the fort, and had retired to the Mountains where they were mostly dispersed here & there hunting.

20th ditto. Sent Jan Davets with 2 Mohawks to the 3 Esopus Indians who were in the woods with the abovenamed prisoners, to see if he could get, and bring with him the four prisoners from here, and have a talk with the Indians relative to the other prisoners; whether they will not restore these to us; returned about noon with a woman whom one of the Mohawks had fetched; but he, himself, had not been with the Indians as one of the Mohawks had been taken sick and he was obliged to remain with him. In the afternoon one of the Mohawks returned thither, he took with him half a loaf for the prisoners who remained with the above mentioned Esopus Indians. Being come there, he asked the Esopus Indians whether they would not entrust the 3 prisoners to him to convey them to the Dutch; whereupon they allowed him to take the 3 prisoners, with whom he arrived at the fort about 11 o'clock at night, but under promise as they informed us, that they should have in return their three prisoners whom we held. The prisoners told us that the Esopus Indians had fled to a high mountain through fear of the Dutch, and that they lay here and there in small bands, and that the prisoners were also distributed and dispersed among them here and there, and were not together and that they would not trust them in their fort, and that the Indians daily threatened them—Should the Dutch come thither, we will give you a Knock and Kill you all at once. Were thus a long time in terror. Meanwhile we had some scouting parties out, who returned having seen nothing—had also a party to cut barley; came back safe.

21st ditto. Three Sloops have come from the Manhatans, with which a supply of provisions for this garrison has arrived in Rut Jacobsen's Yacht. Sent three convoys to the water side and parties to cut corn; but they saw nothing. Sent for the 5 Mohawks and Jan Davets acting as Interpreter, informed them what insults the Dutch of Esopus had from year to year experienced and suffered from the Indians, and that they now even this last time, had murdered and carried off our people, when we had given them no provocation. Whereupon they answered, Come, give us a piece of duffels; we shall afterwards go with it and see whether we shall not be able to recover all

the prisoners. It was accordingly resolved by the *Heer* de Decker and Council of War, that a piece of duffels should be brought up from the river side and given them; which being done, they took the piece of duffels, cut it into three parts, and thus departed with it about 11 o'clock in the forenoon; with them went Jan Davets with the Squaw and 2 children who had been captured by us and were released in exchange for the 2 Dutch women and 2 children whom the Indians had brought back.

22d ditto. A scouting party went out, but saw nothing.

23d ditto. A Party went to the river side to bring up supplies, and three, to cut and draw grain. They experienced no interruption.

24th ditto. Sent for all the wagons to make a journey to the river side to bring up the provisions which had been sent hither by the Executive government; but only 4 wagons came. As I required ten, I excused these; Some refused to work for the Company; some gave for answer, if another will cart I also shall cart; some said, my horses are poor, I cannot cart; others said, my horses have sore backs, and other such frivolous answers that I was thus unable, this time, to bring up the Company's stores. Whereupon it was resolved by the Council of War, that the farmers should not be furnished with any men for their protection in the fields, unless they would assist in bringing up the Company's Supplies from the water side. Nay, further—one Tjerck Claesen de Wit, himself a magistrate, would turn Lieut. Stilwil's Soldiers out of a small house they occupied—he said, he had hired it, though he had, notwithstanding, neither possession of nor procuration for it, I gave him for answer, that I should remove them on condition that he, as a magistrate, would have them billetted in other houses as the men could not lie under the blue sky, and as they had been sent here by the Chief government for the defence of the Settlers. But he made no answer to this; and so there are other ringleaders and refractory people in this place. Meanwhile the convoy which was ready to conduct the provisions, was dismist each to its own post until further orders. At noon I went with a troop of Dutch and Indians to the New Village where the *Heer* de Decker himself was; met with

no interruption. A party was also out with the reapers. In the evening Jan Davets and the 5 Mohawks returned from the Esopus Indians—they brought with them a female prisoner; they would not at present release any more prisoners, evinced great fierceness and repeatedly threatened to kill them, both the Mohawks and Jan Davets told—them they should not release any more prisoners unless they should secure peace thereby, and that Corlaer and Rentslaer should come to their fort, and bring goods with them to conclude peace and to redeem the prisoners; said that they must be within ten days in their fort to conclude peace; said, that they demanded a truce during that time. Jan Davets also informed us, that he had seen but 4 prisoners in the fort, and that the others were scattered far and wide; says, there are about 30 warriors in the fort, and that the others dwelt without here and there; they also said they were determined to make a stand in the fort, whereupon we have resolved to go in search of them on the first opportunity.

25th ditto. The *Heer* de Decker left to-day for the Manhatans in the company's yacht, taking with him two of the wounded, and Jan du Parck, Surgeon, and two soldiers to take care of the sick; two sick Indians left also; sent along with them a convoy and 9 wagons to bring up the remainder of the goods. They returned and saw nothing. Also sent out two detachments with the reapers; they did not remark any thing. Convened the Council of War and it was unanimously resolved to send out an expedition against the Esopus Indians, which should start the next day, if the weather were favorable.

26th ditto. The following troops set out against the Esopus Indians, having as a Guide a woman who had been prisoner among them, to wit—of Captain Lieutenant Cregier's Company, 91 men; of Lieutenant Stilwil's, 30 men; Lieutenant Couwenhoven with 41 Indians;[1] volunteers from the Manhatans, 6; volunteers from the Esopus, 35 men, of whom 11 were horsemen, and 7 of the Honble Company's negroes, with two pieces of cannon and two wagons, the whole party provided each with one pound of powder and a pound of ball, 2lbs of hard bread

1 These Indians were of Long Island.

and ½ a soft loaf, with 2lbs of pork and ½ a Dutch cheese; left in garrison at *Wildwyck* 36 soldiers and 25 freemen. Marched out about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and came in the evening about two great miles from *Wildwyck*, where we remained until the moon rose. We then started anew, but could not march more than a long half hour on account of the cannon and wagons, which we could not get through the woods at night. We then bivouacked until day break.

27th ditto. We got on the right road when day dawned and continued our march. On the way we passed over much stoney land and hills, and had to tarry at the swampy, long, broken and even frequent kills where we halted and must cut trees to make bridges to pass over, and divers mountains were so steep that we were obliged to haul the wagons and cannon up and down with ropes. Thus our progress was slow. When about two miles from the Indian fort, sent forward Capt. Lieutenant Couwenhoven, Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Christiaen Niessen, with 116 men to surprise it. I followed, meanwhile, with the remainder of the force, the guns and wagons, but on coming within a short mile of the fort, found the way so impassable that I was under the necessity of leaving the cannon, as I could not get it farther. I left 40 men there and gave them orders to fortify themselves and set palisades around, which they did, and I followed the preceding troop with the remainder towards the Indian fort. On arriving there, found our people in possession of it, as it had been abandoned by the Indians two days before. Our Indians had caught a Squaw in the corn-field, whither she was coming to cut maize. Now the evening falling, for it was about 6 o'clock when we came to the fort, we passed the night there, having found 3 horses at their fort.

28th ditto. The Council of War assembled at the breaking of the day and unanimously resolved to go in search of the Indians to the mountain where the above mentioned female had been a prisoner, and to take the captured Squaw along. Whereupon Lieutenant Couwenhoven and Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Niessen were detached with 140 men, and remained in the fort with about 29 men. The above named troops then set forth towards the mountain and arrived where the Indians had been;

they had left that place also. The captured Squaw being asked if she did not know where the Indians had fled to, said they were on a great, high mountain, which she pointed out to them, distant about 2 miles, whither they had fled with the seven prisoners they had with them; whereupon the officers resolved to go to the other mountain in search of them, which they afterwards did with their troops, after experiencing vast difficulty, but found no Indians there. The Squaw being again questioned whether she did not know where they were? said they had moved to another mountain, which she pointed out, about 4 miles from there, but there was no path thither. Being on the brow of the hill our people saw 9 Indians coming towards them, whereupon they fell flat, intending thus to surprise the Indians on their approach, but they did not succeed, our people being noticed at a distance of about 2 musket shots. Eight of them ran off in an oblique direction, and the ninth attempted to run back to the place whence they had come. As our force was discovered on all sides, and even our Indians said that no savages could be caught at this time as they were every where fully informed of us, it was resolved to return to the fort, where they arrived about one o'clock. After they had taken some rest, I convened the Council of War to determine what was now best to be done. They unanimously resolved to cut down their corn and burn it, together with last year's maize, which they still had in pits in great abundance in their corn-fields and around their fort. Whereupon I went out of their fort with 50 men to a distance of a full half mile; there cut down several plantations of maize, threw into the fire divers pits full of maize and beans, returned to the fort at sun-down and saw that divers Indians and horsemen found some pits with plunder in the vicinity of the fort, which they brought in. Meanwhile I had the whole party called together, and told them that all the plunder that was or should be found was to be in common, and was so understood by the Council of War before we started from our fort. Whereupon one of the horsemen stepped out of the troop and said to me, What we've found we'll keep and divide among us horsemen. To which I said, that they should not do that, for they were under command. Whereupon the horseman, named

Jan Hendricksen, answered—They are under the command of no man but Long Peter, whom they, forsooth ! called their Cornet, and uttered divers unmannerly words in presence of all the officers. Upon which I gave him 2 or 3 slaps of a sword, and he seemed as if he would put himself in a posture against me. But I being close up to his body he could not act as he wished, and I said to him that I should bring him to an account. This said Jan Hendricksen, with one Albert Heymans Roose, acted insolently on the 7th July. Whilst we were examining the two Wappinger Indians, in the presence of the Schout and Commissaries, in Thomas Chambers' room a messenger came in and said that two or three boors were without the door with loaded guns to shoot the Indians when they came forth. Whereupon I stood up and went to the door—found this Albert Heymans Roose and Jan Hendricksen at the door with their guns. Asked them what they were doing there with their guns? They gave me for answer, We will shoot the Indians. I said to them, you must not do that. To which they replied, We will do it though you stand by. I told them in return, to go home and keep quiet or I should send such disturbers to the Manhatans. They then retorted, I might do what I pleased, they would shoot the Savages to the ground, even though they should hang for it; and so I left them. This Albert coming into the Council told the Commissaries that one of them should step out. What his intention with him was I can't say. This by way of memorandum. Meanwhile arrested Jan Hendricksen.

29th ditto. Four parties went out again to cut down the corn and to burn the old maize. About o'clock in the afternoon, Some Indians made their appearance on a high hill near the fort and called out to us, that they would come and fight us on the morrow whereupon we brought the captive Squaw out of the fort to speak to them, and they called out to her that they should now come and fight the Dutch, for the Dutch had now come and taken their fort, cut their corn and burnt all their old maize and that they should die of hunger. I said to them, the Dutch had gone in search of you to the mountain but ye always ran away and dare not make a stand. But the Indians would not give any answer, and so went away

30th ditto. We, in two large parties, each of 80 men, cut down all the corn and burnt the old maize which remained in the pits. Returned to the fort, all together, in the evening, and made preparations to set out in the morning. Meanwhile the Indians who the day before had called out that they would come & fight us, did not make their appearance. We cut down nearly one hundred morgens[1] of Maize and burnt above a hundred pits full of corn and beans.

31st ditto. In the morning at the dawn of day set fire to the fort and all the houses, and while they were in full blaze marched out in good order, Capt Lieutenant Couwenhoven forming the van guard, Lieutenant Stilwil's Company the centre, and I with my company the rear guard. So arrived in safety at our fort about 9 o'clock in the evening with our cannon and wagons. Remarked scarcely anything on the way. The road or course from Wildwyck to the fort of the Esopus Indians lies mostly south west, about 10 [Dutch] miles from our fort.

1st August. In the morning heard two shots from the Redoubt on the river side. Sent off Ensign Christiaen Niessen with 50 men. He found there the Honble Company's yacht in which the *Heer* Secretary van Ruyven had come. Had him escorted to the Village of *Wildwyck*, and did nothing more as it was a day of Fasting and Prayer.

2d ditto. Nothing occurred as it rained during the whole day and night.

3d ditto. The *Heer* Secretary departed on his return to the Manhatans, accompanied by Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the Indians being 41 in the whole, who would not remain any longer; also 5 of the Honble Company's Negroes. Through great intercession and promise of better behavior in future, the Council of war pardoned Jan Hendricksen the faults committed by him and he is released from confinement. Meanwhile I had two parties in the field with the reapers and one in Ambush. They saw nothing and returned in the evening. I this day sold, by public beat of drum, the three horses which we had brought with us from the Indians' fort.

1 About 215 Acres—Ed.

4th ditto. A Mohegan Indian came from fort Orange; he had a pass from Monsieur Montagnie; brought two letters, one to Mr Gysbert and one to Hendrick Jochems; there was hardly any news in them except that they were longing to receive some intelligence relative to the condition of the Esopus. Convened the Council of war and invited thereto the Commissaries of the village *Wildwyck*, and made this Ordinance and read it to the people, both freemen and military, and had a copy affixed to each Beat or Post. It is, word for word, as follows:—

"ORDINANCE *made and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and the valiant Council of war at present commanding the troops and Military in the Esopus or Wildwyck.*

"WHEREAS we learn by daily experience that many, as well military as freemen, are removing from the Village *Wildwyck*, without the consent of the Capt Lieutenant and Commissaries of this Village, Therefore it is necessary that timely provision be made therefor, so that none may at any time fall into the hands of the barbarous Indians, our enemies; And that families every day unnecessarily waste and fire off powder and ball. Therefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of war, wishing to provide for and prevent all inconveniences and mischiefs which may arise therefrom, have ordered and directed, as they do hereby order and direct.

1.

"*Firstly*, That no one, whether military or freeman shall, without the consent of the Captain Lieutenant, Council of war and Commissaries of this place, depart from this Village of *Wildwyck*, either in large or small bodies, whether to cut grain or for any other business whatsoever it may be, lest any of them may chance to fall into the hands of the barbarous Indians, our enemies; and if any one remove beyond this village of *Wildwyck* without consent or proper convoy, whatever the business or occasion may be, he shall pay a fine of five and twenty guilders for the first offence; for the second fifty guilders and for the third offence an arbitrary punishment; And should any one, in violating and disobeying this order, happen to be captured by the Indians, our enemies, no expence or trouble shall be incurred

for him, inasmuch as he, by his perverse and stiffnecked course, contrary to this Ordinance, will have brought down this misfortune on himself.

2.

"If any one unnecessarily & perversely waste or fire off his powder and ball, be it on the departure or arrival of convoys or otherwise, he shall, for the first offence, pay a fine of three guilders for each shot; for the second offence six guilders and for the third offence suffer arbitrary punishment, unless when desirous to discharge his gun, being out of order or wet, he shall ask permission therefor from his superior or inferior officer. And for the better observance and obedience of this ordinance, the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War hereby particularly and imperatively command all Superior officers, Serjeants, and Corporals to pay strict attention that this Ordinance be observed and respected. THUS done in the village of *Wildwyck* by the Captain Lieutenant, Council of War and the proper Commissaries of said village, on the 4th of August 1663."

Same date a letter is also sent by the Mohegan Indians to Christoffel Davids at fort Orange requesting him to be pleased to come down to the Esopus on important business which we should then explain and communicate to him.

5th ditto. Thomas the Irishman arrived here at the Redoubt from the Manhatans. Meanwhile nothing was done as it was Sunday, and no detachments were sent out.

6th ditto. Sent a party of 32 men to lie in ambush, and two detachments with the reapers. They returned in the evening; perceived nothing.

7th ditto. Three detachments were sent out with the reapers; returned in the evening without having seen anything.

8th ditto. Sent out Ensign Niessen with a detachment to lie in ambush behind the New Village which was burnt, and observe the Indians. Also two parties with the reapers. They came back in the evening without having noticed anything.

9th ditto. Three detachments were again sent out; two in the field with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned towards evening having perceived nothing.

10th ditto. Sent out two detachments; one in the field with the reapers, the other in ambush behind the recently burnt village, under the command of Ensign Niessen. They came in towards evening without having observed anything. Some yachts also touched at the Redoubt bringing letters from the Manhatans which they left at the Redoubt and then sailed upwards for fort Orange.

11th ditto. Received this morning the letters which the Yachts left at the Redoubt; had two parties in the field with the reapers; they returned in the evening without having seen anything.

12th ditto. Sunday. Nothing occured except sending two convoys to the Redoubt to relieve the men who lay there and to bring up some stores with Mr. Gysbert's wife coming from fort Orange who brings news that the Northern Indians had killed some Mohawks and a Mohegan, whereupon the Mohegans have obtained the consent of the Mohawks to build a fort. Nothing else occurred here.

13th ditto. Sent out two detachments with the reapers and one to lie in ambush. They returned in the evening; saw nothing. On the same day is made & enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and the valiant Council of War the following Ordinance for the maintenance as far as possible of better order, and the observance and enforcement of discipline among the Military, and read the same before the Military and freemen and affixed it at each post. It is word for word as follows:—

"ORDINANCE *made and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and the valiant Council of War commanding the Military in the Esopus and Village of Wildwyck.*

"WHEREAS some in this Village of *Wildwyck* who follow the trade of selling strong drink to the military suffer some of them to get drunk not only on week days but especially on the Lord's Rest and Sabbath day, unfitting them for their proper duties, & more especially creating confusion and disorderly conduct; the Honble Company's Servants not hesitating to sell, pawn and pledge their own necessaries for strong drink to the traders in intoxicating liquors; the traders also receiving the same; yea,

even not hesitating to give them more credit and trust whether they have any thing to the good or not. Therefore the Capt. Lieutenant and valiant Council of War desirous to prevent as much as possible all disorders and mischiefs, have therefore ordained and directed as they hereby direct and ordain :—

1.

"That none of the military, be his rank whatever it may be, presume to sell or to pawn for any strong drink any of the stores advanced to him by the Honble Company on his monthly wages, for his needs and support, under a fine of one month's wages.

2.

"No one, whether military or freeman, following the business of selling strong drink, shall presume to take in pledge or endeavor to embezzle any property belonging to the military in exchange for strong drink, under the forfeiture of the tapped drink and to return to the owner free of cost and charges the received property and pay in addition a fine of twelve guilders as often as he is discovered so doing.

3.

"All those who follow the trade of selling strong drink are further warned not to sell nor furnish any strong drink on the Lord's Rest and Sabbath day much less entertain any clubs, whether before or after the sermon on pain of forfeiting the strong drink tapped on that occasion, and in addition a fine of five and twenty guilders as often as they shall be caught in the act.

4.

"Those who sell strong drink are also further warned they take heed not to sell any to the military either on credit or on account, be it in what manner it may be, on pain of not being paid therefor, unless on order of his superior officer. THUS DONE by the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War in the Village Wildwyck, this 13th August 1663."

14th ditto. Sent out fifty reapers to the burnt village, called the Great Plot, and sent with them about thirty wagons and Ensign Neissen with a convoy of Eighty men ; gave him orders to remain there all night with the reapers and binders, and the major part of the wagons and forty men per convoy. The remaining forty

men returned to *Wildwyck*, and said Ensign with about one hundred and twenty men, as well reapers and binders as convoys, passed the night at the Great Plot because it was so distant, and they could not make up more than one sheaf for they could not begin the work as fresh as they wished. Brought the grain to *Wildwyck* as soon as it was cut down. Kept six parties by the way in ambush to protect the said wagons. However nothing occured on this day.

15th ditto. Brought more grain from the burnt Village wherefore I kept two parties in ambush and one with the reapers and two on the road for the protection of the wagons which went through and fro. Returned in the evening altogether; observed nothing.

16th ditto. Two parties are again sent out to the field with the reapers; came back in the evening without having seen anything.

17th. Two parties were again sent into the field with the reapers. Returned in the evening without seeing anything. The Heer Decker arrived here at the Redoubt from fort Orange; had him escorted to the Village *Wildwyck*, but he did not tarry here long as his Honor was in a hurry to depart again. Had the said *Heer* de Decker escorted back to the river side and then he returned to the Manhatans. Nothing occurred this day. Gave three Englishmen leave to go to and return from the Manhatans. They belong to Lieutenant Stilwil's Company.

18th ditto. Had three detachments again in the field with the reapers; they returned in the evening; saw nothing. The Council of War resolved and concluded to send a party three miles from *Wildwyck* to some plantations of Esopus Indians planted with maize; whereupon Ensign Niessen was sent thither with fifty-five men. They went forth from *Wildwyck* about ten o'clock at night, and had a Dutchman named Jacob Jansen Stoutenborgh for a guide.

19th ditto. Was this morning with fifty men and sixteen wagons to the burnt Village to fetch grain; came back to *Wildwyck* about eight o'clock. Did not see anything. About noon Ensign Niessen returned with his troop from the Indian maize land. Neither saw nor noticed any Indians. About three

o'clock in the afternoon Christoffel Davids came from the Manhatans in a canoe. Brought with him a letter from the *Heer* General, dated 14th August, brought also a letter from Pieter Couwenhoven who lay with the Sloop in the *Danskamer*.[1] The letter was dated 17th August, and addressed to me. Its contents were, That I should be on my guard for he was advised that the Esopus Indians together with the Manissings and Wappingers were prepared to attack and surprize our fort in about two days with four hundred men, and that they also daily threatened him in an insufferable manner; he daily expected the arrival of the Sachem who had already been four days gone about the captured Christians to learn what he should then do and what should be the issue of it. But he had not received any intelligence in all that time. He also writes—That the Indians who lay thereabout on the river side made a great uproar every night, firing guns and *kintekaying*,[2] so that the woods rang again; and he hoped to be with me in two days.—His letter contains divers other circumstances. Christoffel Davids informs us, that he slept one night with the Indians in their wigwams —that some Esopus Indians and Sachems were there who had four Christian captives with them, one of whom, a female captive, had secretly told him, Davids, that forty Esopus Indians had already been near our fort to observe the reapers and the other people. Whereupon the Council of war resolved to send for the Sheriff, who being come, an order was handed him directing him to warn all the Inhabitants not to go from the fort into the fields without a suitable escort, as directed in the preceding Ordinance of the 4th August. Said Christoffel Davids

1 Six miles north of Newburgh, Orange co. Ed.

2 The Delaware word, Gent'keh'n, *to dance*, seems to be engrafted here into the Dutch language. The term is also to be found in Van der Donck's *Beschryvinge van Nieuw Nederlandt*, where speaking of the amusements of the Indians, he says—"The old and middle aged conclude with smoking and the young with a *Kintecaw*." N. Y. Hist. Coll. 2d Ser. i. 204. Again in the *Breeden Raedt* we read, "The first of these Savages having received a frightful wound, desired them to permit him to dance what is called the *Kinte Kaeye*, a religious custom observed among them before death. . . . . He then ordered him to be taken out of the fort and the Soldiers bringing him to the Beavers path (he dancing the *Kinte Kaeye* all the time). Ed.

also informed us,—that the Indians had on shore several bowls and gourds with brandy, which they obtained daily from the Sloops, as the Indians had informed him they could get as much as they required and whatever powder and lead they wanted. Now, we cannot determine what this may amount to, but this I understand that the woman who is on board the sloop with Lieutenant Couwenhoven brought four ankers of brandy with her from the Manhatans, but none of it came ashore here.

20th ditto. Lietenant Couwenhoven arrived with the yacht at the Redoubt; brings a Christian woman and boy with him; says he gave about Eighty guilders for the youth, and promised to give our captive Squaw for the woman. Left ninety guilders in pledge for her; the Council of War disapproved of his having promised the Squaw in exchange as such was not contained in the Director General and Council's Instruction to him. Says, the Indians promised him to bring in, within two days, all the prisoners they had, and that he should return with her to them within that time. Says also, that two Mohawks coming from fort Orange in a canoe passed his yacht in the Wappingers Kill. They had full four hundred pounds of lead and over three hundred pounds of powder in the canoe. He would have them on board but they would not; so they passed by. The Dutch woman, who had been taken prisoner, was brought to bed of a young daughter on entering the Esopus Kill. Nothing occurred during the day as it rained almost incessantly, and the farmers could not go out in the fields to reap or to bring in the grain.

21st ditto. The Council of War resolved to send Lieutenant Couwenhoven down again with the Sloop. I victualled the yacht and gave him five Soldiers additional for his defence; also resolved to give him the two Indians and the Squaw which we had prisoners, but he is not to leave them out of his hands before we have our prisoners back. Furnished him also with an Instruction as to how he should act therein. It reads, word for word as follows:—

"INSTRUCTION *for Lieutenant Pieter Couwenhoven.*

"WHEREAS Lieutenant Couwenhoven, sent by the Honble Dir. in General & Council to release the Christians captured by the Esopus Indians, lay several days near the Wappinger Indians who acted as mediators in the affair, and as yet could not effect much except releasing one child and a woman for which woman he promised to exchange the Squaw who had been captured by us, on condition that they should then bring all the Chiristian Captives to the river side and release them ; and also promised the Wappinger Indians to take down with him the two Indians whom we captured. The Council of War, therefore, resolved and concluded to surrender the two Indians & the Squaw, but on certain conditions and also by express order of the *Heer* Director General and Council, according to instruction accompanying the same, that no prisoners should go, or be released, unless we first had all our Christians, prisoners, out of their hands.

1.

"Therefore, the said Council of War recommend and order Lieutenant Couwenhoven not to surrender nor give up any Indian or Squaw unless our Christian Captives be first released and exchanged and placed in our hands, but he is at liberty to promise the Indians, if they discharge all our prisoners and restore them to us, that they shall then again have and regain their prisoners, either in exchange or in some other manner as shall then be agreed to and arranged.

2.

"Should Lieutenant Couwenhoven see no probability of obtaining back, receiving or releasing our captives, and the Indians be obstinately opposed to the discharge or release thereof he may watch his time and opportunity to seize as many Esopus Indians as possible, either on land or by inducing them with fair words to go on board, according as opportunities shall then offer ; or if many Esopus Indians should come thither with the Christian Captives and refuse to surrender or give these up, he shall then endeavor to detain them on shore, whether by means of intoxicating liquors or by any other means he shall at the time judge most expedient, and then advise us immediately thereof by a

yacht that may come there, in order that we may regulate ourselves accordingly as much as lies in our power so as to surprize and seize them. Done, Wildwyck, the 21st August 1663."

Escorted said Couwenhoven to the Redoubt on the [illegible] side and he sailed again to the Wappingers in the yacht. A party was also in the field with the boors; they returned home without seeing anything.

22nd ditto. Sent out one escort with the reapers and two parties to lie in ambush, but it commenced raining about noon and they came in. The rain came down in such torrents that the boors were obliged to take up the Bridge lest it be carried away as it was three weeks ago. It is to be feared that considerable grain will be destroyed in the field for want of reapers, in consequence of the great rain that has fallen, for a great deal of grain lies under water and the farmers on an average have not harvested above one fourth part of it. Nothing else occurred to day, except that the great rain carried away several of the palisades of the fort.

23d ditto. Sent an Order to the Sheriff and Commissaries and directed them to have the palisades of the fort replaced. It reads word for word as follows:—

"*Acte.*

"The Sheriff and Commissaries of this Village of *Wildwyck* are hereby ordered and directed to have replaced and repaired the palisades of this Fort, which were washed away by the water, and the same is urgently required. Done, Wildwyck, the 23d August, 1663."

The Answer of the Court of the Village of Wildwyck.

The Court of this Village *Wildwyck* having seen and read this, find that it cannot be done at present, inasmuch as the grain in the field is almost ruined, and it is necessary to draw it home as soon as possible with the aid of all hands. Wildwyck, 23d August, 1663, (was subscribed) Roelof Swartwout. Lower stood—By order of the Worshipful Court of the Village of Wildwyck, (signed)

Mattys Capito, Secretary.

Two detachments were out in the field with the reapers; did not remark any thing.

24th ditto. Sent out two detachments with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned in the evening, having seen nothing. Received a letter at night from Lieutenant Couwenhoven, which he had sent up from the Wappingers creek by an Indian, a Dutchman and two captive christian children belonging to the wife of the gunner who was on board the sloop with said Couwenhoven; and as the Indian told me he had given the captive Squaw, whom we had entrusted to said Couwenhoven, in exchange for these two children, without any hope of a general redemption; and that he had so thoughtlessly and contrary to orders surrendered this Squaw for the two children on an uncertainty, not knowing whether he should receive another prisoner or not; now let him defend himself to the Director General and Council. Said Couwenhoven's letter was to this effect: That he hopes to get all the prisoners, but that he should be in want of supplies; for the powder he has is good for nothing, and the cry among the Indians is all for powder and brandy; requests me to send him some, as it was for the public good; that the Sachem had gone with five men into the interior, and had promised him to return with all the christian captives; had given him the Squaw in order to succeed the better for us, and he had a fair prospect for a good delivery. In case it happened otherwise then he should acquaint me of it, and so forth, as appears by his letter. It is Dated the 25th August, but I received it on the 24th August; this happened through a mistake of his in writing. Domine Blom departed hence to-day, with his wife, for the Manhatans; had him escorted to the river side by Ensign Niessen and forty men. Experienced no harm on the way.

25th ditto. Sent down the Indian and the Dutchman again to the sloop lying by the Wappingers, with some bread. Also sent a letter to Lieutenant Couwenhoven, which reads as follows: "Good friend, Lieutenant Couwenhoven. Your letter came to "hand, and I have noted its contents. As regards your surren-"der of the Squaw before you had in exchange all our prisoners, "in my opinion it is not well done. But you, yourself, must

"vindicate that act. In answer to your request for Sewan and "Brandy, I have none, as you well know, and the Council of "War does not consider it prudent to furnish our enemies with "powder at this conjuncture. You promise to do your best for "our Christians in captivity, and to get these out of their hands. "Should you not succeed, you will act according as you have "been already instructed and told. I send you some bread and "request you not to go to the Manhatans, but first come here to "take off the sick and wounded. You can see whether you "will not be able to obtain some sewan and brandy from the "passing sloops, for if I had any and should send them to you, "they would run great risk of being plundered on the way by "the Indians. DONE, Wildwyck the 25th August, 1663." Had three parties out; two with the reapers and one in ambush. They returned in the evening having seen nothing.

26th ditto. Two escorts were down to the river-side to bring up supplies and some soldiers' wives coming from the Manhatans; a party lay in ambush behind the newly burnt village; returned in the evening without having remarked any thing.

27th ditto. There were two detachments with the reapers in the field and one in ambush, returned in the evening without meeting any thing.

28th ditto. Had two parties again in the field and one in ambush; returned in the evening having seen nothing.

29th ditto. Two detachments were out again in the field with the reapers, and one in ambush. Saw nothing. A soldier of Lieut. Stilwil's Company was wounded by his Sergeant in some dispute respecting orders. Said soldier was arrested and afterwards examined by the court martial, and it was found that the Sergeant was as blameworthy as the soldier. The soldier, who is named Thomas Coeck, is condemned by the court martial to stand sentry with six muskets for the space of three days, and during one hour each day.

30th ditto. Lieutenant Couwenhoven returned from the Wappingers at the Redoubt with the yacht, and arrived in Wildwyck with his people and the two Wappinger Indians, but released and liberated the Squaw there; could not obtain any more Christian captives from the Esopus Indians. The

Wappinger Sachem had been with the Esopus Indians at their fort, (which they were erecting anew,) in order to ascertain if he could not obtain the release of the Christian captives. But when he had been two to three days with them in their new fort, to negotiate with them respecting the prisoners, two Mohawks and one Minqua came there with Sewan and a long message, which rendered the Esopus Indians so ill disposed towards the Wappinger Sachem that they caused him to depart. He then returned without receiving any other Christian Captives. He came on board of Lieutenant Couwenhoven and told the same to him, and said Lieutenant reported it to me. Now, I cannot imagine what there is in it. Convened the Council of War and they resolved and concluded to attack with one hundred and twenty men the Esopus Indians who reside in their new fort about four hours farther than their first fort which we had burnt. We take with us as a guide one of our captured Wappinger Indians. Meanwhile issued rations to the people, and orders to start on the expedition this evening or to-morrow morning; but as it began to rain in the afternoon we did not set out to day. Sent an Order to the Sheriff, Commissaries, and Superior officers of the Village of *Wildwyck*, which reads as follows :—

"WHEREAS another expedition is on foot against our enemies, the Esopus Indians, the Sheriff, Commissaries ond Superior officers of the Burghery are requested to furnish twenty horse men from the hired men (*Knechts*) of this village of *Wildwyck* to accompany the military in the attack on the Indians. Done, Wildwyck the 30th August, 1663."

Answer of the Court to this Order.

"The Court and Superior officers of this Village of *Wildwyck* having read the communication sent them by the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War have at their request convoked the farmers and read to them the aforesaid demand, whereunto they gave for answer that they were well disposed to do their best for the public interest, but find at present that the horses fatigued from the harvest, are unfit to be rode by men. The Court having heard this answer, hereby request the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, if it can be possibly done

without prejudice to the public Service, that the expedition be postponed for six or seven days until the harvest be completed as the grain yet in the field is already injured. DONE, Wildwyck, this 30th August 1663, (was subscribed) ROELOF SWARTWOUT. (Lower Stood) By Order of the Sheriff, Commissaries and Superior officers of the Burghery in Wildwyck (signed) MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary." Nothing else occurred to-day.

31st ditto. It rained somewhat all this day, therefore the expedition must rest for the present; sent an escort to the river side and victualled the people at the Redoubt and Sloop. Asked the Sheriff and Commissaries, verbally, whether they could not get some horses to accompany us in the attack so that we may be able to place the wounded on them if we happen to have any. After great trouble they obtained six horses from a few, but spiteful and insulting words from many. One said, Let those furnish horses who commenced the war. Another said, I'll give 'em the Devil—if they want any thing they will have to take it by force. The third said, I must first have my horse valued and have security for it; and so forth with much other foul and unbecoming language, not to be repeated.

1st September. Thomas the Irishman and Claesje Hoorn arrived with their yachts at the Kill from the Manhatans; sent an escort to the river side; intended to set forth to day but the arrival of the yachts and the escort to the river side prevented this, and the weather was so lowering and threatened rain so much that we concluded to start next night towards the break of day; but as it rained the whole night we could not set out. Nothing else occurred to day. A party was out in the field with the farmers, but nothing happened.

2d ditto. Sunday. The weather continued lowering, and heavy rain fell. In the afternoon very heavy rain fell again so that we could not stir out. Nothing occurred during the entire day.

3d ditto. About one o'clock in the afternoon we started from fort *Wildwyck*, having of my company two and twenty men; of Lieutenant Stilwil's company, four and twenty men, and seven freemen, with two of the Honble Company's Negroes. We took as guide the young Wappinger Indian, and Christoffel Davids as

Indian interpreter, and promised the Indian his freedom with a cloth coat, on condition that he brought us truly to the Esopus Indians. We got eight horses with very great difficulty from the farmers, as they were so very unwilling and could not be brought to give us any horses, except Thomas Chambers, who, without any solicitation, presented me with two for the expedition. Several of the others, who would not give any, used much offensive language to the Sheriff and to the company's officers, saying—"They will have horses; they may see if they can get them." Marched that afternoon about three miles from our fort to the creek which runs past the Redoubt; lay there that night, during which we had great rain.

4th ditto. Found such high water and swift current in the Kill that it was impossible to ford it; sent six men immediately on horseback to our fort *Wildwyck* to fetch rope and axes to make a raft or some other convenience to cross the creek; they returned to us about ten o'clock; brought three axes and rope. Passed the rope over the stream in order to hold fast to it so that the people may not be swept far down the creek. Crossed over with all the men about two o'clock in the afternoon and marched about four miles further on, where we bivouacked during the night. Considerable rain fell this afternoon.

5th ditto. Set out again at day break, and about noon came to their first maize field where we discovered two Squaws and a Dutch woman; who had come that morning from their new fort to get corn. But as the creek lay between us and the cornfield, though we would fain have the women it was impossible to ford the stream without being seen and then discovered. We therefore, adopted the resolution to avoid the cornfield and the road, and turned in through the woods so as not to be seen. Arrived about two o'clock in the afternoon within sight of their fort, which we discovered situate on a lofty plain. Divided our force in two—Lieutenant Couwenhoven and I led the right wing, and Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Niessen the left wing. Proceeded in this disposition along the hill so as not to be seen and in order to come right under the fort; but as it was somewhat level on the left side of the fort and the soldiers were seen by a Squaw, who was piling wood there and who sent forth a terrible

scream which was heard by the Indians who were standing and working near the fort, we instantly fell upon them. The Indians rushed forthwith through the fort towards their houses, which stood about a stone's throw from the fort, in order to secure their arms, and thus hastily picked up a few guns and bows and arrows, but we were so hot at their heels that they were forced to leave many of them behind. We kept up a sharp fire on them and pursued them so closely that they leaped into the creek which ran in front of the lower part of their maize land. On reaching the opposite side of the Kill, they courageously returned our fire, which we sent back, so that we were obliged to send a party across to dislodge them. In this attack, the Indians lost their Chief, named Papequanaehen, fourteen other warriors, four women and three children, whom we saw lying both on this and on the other side of the creek but probably many more were wounded, when rushing from the fort to the houses, when we did give them a brave charge. On our side three were killed and six wounded and we have recovered three and twenty Christian prisoners out of their hands. We have also taken thirteen of them prisoners, both men and women, besides an old man who accompanied us about half an hour but would not go farther. We took him aside and gave him his last meal. A Captive Indian Child died on the way, so that there remained eleven of them still our prisoners. The enemy being conquered, we reviewed our men; found we had one wounded more than we had horses. Convened the Council of War; submitted to them what was now best for us to do relative to cutting down the maize. The Council of war decided that we could indeed cut it down, but were any more of our men wounded, how could they be removed having already one more than we had horses, and this one must be borne, with great trouble, on a litter by two. Resolved to let the maize stand for the present; plundered the houses wherein was considerable booty, such as bear skins, deer skins, *notassen*, blankets, elk hides, besides several other smaller articles many of which we were obliged to leave behind that we could not bring along with us, for we could well fill a sloop. We destroyed as much as we could; broke the kettles into pieces; got also twenty four or five guns, more than the half of

which we smashed and threw the barrels here and there in the stream, hacking and breaking in pieces as many as we could. Found, also, several horns and bags of powder, in all about twenty pounds; got also thirty one belts and some strings of wampum; took the best of the booty along and resolved to set off Placed the wounded on the horses and had one carried in a blanket on poles by two soldiers in turns. Set out thus in good order on our return and marched that day full two miles from the fort. The fort was a perfect square with one row of palisades set all round being about fifteen feet above, and three feet under ground. They had already completed two angles of stout palisades, all of them almost as thick as a man's body, having two rows of portholes, one above the other; and they were busy at the third angle. These angles were constructed so solid and strong as not to be excelled by Christians. The fort was not so large as the one we had already burnt. The Christian prisoners informed us that they were removed every night into the woods, each night to a different place, through fear of the Dutch, and brought back in the morning; but on the day before we attacked them, a Mohawk visited them, who slept with them during the night. When they would convey the Christian Captives again into the woods, the Mohawk said to the Esopus Indians—What! do you carry the Christian prisoners every night into the woods? To which they answered—yes. Whereupon the Mohawk said, Let them remain at liberty here for you live so far in the woods that the Dutch will not come hither, for they cannot come so far without being discovered before they reach you. Wherefore they kept the prisoners by them that night. The Mohawk departed in the morning for the Manessings and left a new blanket and two pieces of cloth which fell to us also as booty; and we came just that day and fell on them so that a portion of them is entirely annihilated. Wherefore praise and thanks be given to God Almighty. The course lies about South South West to the Indians new fort which is distant about 12 miles[1]. The way is somewhat stoney and hilly, but the road for the greater part is

1 This line leads to about Bloominburg, in the town of Mamakating, Sullivan Co. in the vicinity of which village it is presumed the above battle was fought. Ed.

good. After leaving their fort we marched that day two miles where we passed the night. Perceived the Indians on the road.

6th ditto. Early in the morning we started anew; were obliged to cross a rapid, stoney creek, and came this day just beyond the Esopus Kill, which runs by the Redoubt, where we remained this night, and there died the Indian child, which we threw into the creek. Saw scarcely any Indians that day on the road.

7th ditto. Started again and arrived about noon at *Wildwyck;* did not remark any thing by the way.

8th. An escort attended the reapers in the field; returned in the evening without having seen any thing. Christoffels Davids departed.

9th ditto. Sunday. Lieutenant Stilwil and Lieutenant Couwenhoven left for the Manhatans with the sloop; sent with them seven wounded and some sick, together with seventeen of Lieutenant Stilwil's men and twelve of my company; had them escorted to the river side. Nothing else occurred to-day.

10th ditto. Two detachments were out with the reapers and those driving the teams. Nothing occurred. They returned about three o'clock in the afternoon, as it commenced raining hard and they saw nothing.

11th ditto. Nothing new; it rained the entire day.

12th ditto. Two yachts arrived at the Redoubt from Fort Orange; had Reyntje Pietersen and Hans Carolussen escorted up; detached a party in Ambush and one in the field with those pulling Hemp, but nothing happened.

13th ditto. Nothing occurred as it rained the whole day.

14th ditto. Sent an escort to the Redoubt by the river side. Nothing else transpired, as it rained again nearly the entire day.

15th ditto. Maet Seeu arrived at the Redoubt with his boat and eight soldiers and some letters from the *Heeren* Councillors, dated 13th September. Had him conducted up to the village of *Wildwyck.* An ordinance is enacted by the Council of War; it reads as follows:

"ORDINANCE *made and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War Commanding the Military troops at Wildwyck in the Esopus.*

"Whereas it is found by daily experience that several of the military do, without permission of the Serjeant or Corporal, leave their posts or stations either to work with the farmers or on some other pretence, Wherefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War being desirous to provide therefor, have ordered and directed, as they do hereby order and direct—

1.

"That no one shall presume to quit his post or station without permission of the Segeant or Corporal in command, under the penalty of twenty stivers for the first offence, 40 stivers for the second, and arbitrary punishment for the third.

2.

"No person shall presume to take or steal another's gun, powder or lead in any manner whatsoever, on pain of corporal punishment, according to the gravity of the case.

3.

"Neither shall any person, be he who he may, commence or begin any quarrel on guard, much less come drunk or to drink there, under a penalty of twenty stivers for each offence.

"Every one shall hold himself in readiness with his gun, duly provided with powder and ball, to appear immediately, or on the first command of the superior or inferior officer, wherever he may be required, then to await further orders, and whoever acts contrary or disobeys herein shall be arbitrarily punished according to his deserts, pursuant to the sentence of the Court Martial.

5.

"No one shall go from one guard or post to another without taking with him his proper hand and side arms, so that he may be immediately prepared to defend himself in case of alarm, under a penalty of twenty stivers for each offence, and as often as he shall be found disobeying herein. THUS DONE by the Capt

Lieutenant and valiant Council of War, in *Wildwyck*, this 15 September, 1663."

Nothing else occurred, inasmuch as it was again rainy weather.

16th ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred and no detachment was sent out.

17th ditto. Maet Seeu left again with his boat; took with him two sick, Peter Andriessen and Jan Coppenou and two horses for *Monsieur* Verlet and sundry empty barrels for the Honble Company; had him escorted to the Redoubt by 32 men. Thomas the Irishman arrived to day, at the Redoubt and a small straw cabin in which a soldier resided was burnt, but nothing can be ascertained as to how the fire originated. Meanwhile the Soldier lost all his property. Nothing else occurred this day.

18th ditto. Presented the following request to the Magistrates of this village of Wildwyck:—"Whereas the *Heer* Director General and the *Heeren* Councillors have written to us here that it is their intention to send hither, by the first opportunity, additional Soldiers and a party of Marseping Savages,[1] to seek out and subdue as much as possible the Esopus Indians, our enemy, the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, therefore, request the Sheriff and Commissaries of this village of Wildwyck to be pleased to allot two or three houses in this village to lodge, provisionally, the aforesaid force whenever it shall arrive. This doing, our friendship shall follow. Done, Wildwyck, 18th Septr 1663." Answer of the Court as follows:—"The W. Court having looked around at the request of the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War for proper lodgings for the coming forces, have induced Pieter Jacobsen to give his mill for 40 to 50 Soldiers, and the W. Court will do its best to find out quarters for the Savages. Done, *Wildwyck*, this 18th September 1663. (was subscribed) Roelof Swartwout. (Lower stood) By order of the W. Court in Wildwyck aforesaid. Mattheus Capito, Secretary. Two detachments were out, to day, with the reapers in the field

1 These were Queens Co. Indians. Thompson calls them Marsepeagues, and says their principal settlement was at Fort Neck. Ed.

and at the Great Plot, and 20 men in ambush. Returned in the evening; saw nothing.

19th ditto. Thomas the Irishman sailed for the Manhatans; had him escorted. Two detachments were out in the field with the reapers, but saw nothing.

20th ditto. Two detachments were out at the Great Plot by Tjerck's to cut oats and to plough; they returned in the evening having seen nothing.

21st ditto. Two detachments went out again; one with the ploughers, the other with those drawing home the oats, but they did not see any thing.

22d ditto. Another detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen; saw nothing. Sent a party about midnight along the Kill where some maize lay; distant South from Wildwyck about 2 hours' march; but on arriving there found only a small patch of maize, as it had all been plucked by some straggling Indians or bears. Our people took away the remainder, but 'twas of little value. The Indian prisoners whom we hold had first informed us, to day, that a small spot of corn had been planted there principally to supply food to stragglers who went to and fro to injure the Christians. Should they come again they'll not find any food.

23d ditto. Sunday. Nothing particular. Towards evening sent a convoy to the river side to bring up bread for the garrison. About eleven o'clock that night sent out a party to the *Sager's* little kill in an easterly[1] direction from our village of Wildwyck about three miles from our fort, having been informed that there was some maize there, to see if they could not remove it thence, either by land or water.

24th ditto. Monday. The party that was sent out in the night returned home about two o'clock in the afternoon; they were at *Sager's Killetie*, on the Indians' maize plantation, but saw no Indians nor any thing to indicate that they had been there for a long time, for the maize had not been hoed, (*aangehoocht*) and could not come to its full growth, but had been

1 *Oostlyck.* This must evidently be an error, as they could not go 3 Dutch or 9 English miles from Kingston, in an *easterly* direction. It is presumed that "northeasterly" was intended, in which direction Saugerties lies. Ed

much injured by the wild beasts; neither will any of it reach perfection, except one plantation which was good, having been hoed by the Indians. 'Twas, however, much injured by the wild beasts; each of our people brought a load of it home on his back, and left some more standing, which we will when convenient bring hither. They also say that it is beautiful maize land, suitable for a number of bouweries and for the immediate reception of the plough. Had an escort in the field to bring in the oats and buckwheat, and sent one to the Redoubt, as Domine Blom had arrived in the Spaniard's yacht, and some supplies had also been sent from the Manhatans by the *Heeren* Councillors for the troops in the Esopus. Otherwise, nothing particular occurred to-day.

25th ditto. Had an escort in the field with the ploughmen, and sent one to the river side to fetch up supplies or provisions. A soldier named Jurien Jansen fell out of a canoe at the Redoubt and was drowned; he was reaching for a squirrel and the canoe thus upset and he was drowned. Nothing else occurred to-day except sending some horses and wagons to fort Orange which were required by the owners.

26th ditto. Lieutenant Couwenhoven arrived at the Redoubt and Wildwyck with some Marseping Savages. Sent a detachment to the water side to fetch up some supplies. Inasmuch as Lieutenant Couwenhoven has arrived at *Wildwyck*, and the gunner's wife has again brought a quantity of strong drink along, which she retails as well to Indians as to Christians, without making any exception as to habitual drunkards, and furnishes them with so much that they cannot distinguish even the door of the house, and then, coming out, fight with and strike the Indians. Therefore, desirous to prevent all mischiefs which might arise from strong drink, the rather as an expedition is again about to set out, according to letters from the Supreme Council, and in order to have sober and proper men to march at the first command of the officers, the Capt Lieutenant and valiant Council of War have, for the present, sent an order to the Sheriff of this Village, which reads as follows—" The Capt Lieutenant and valiant Council of War having orders from the Supreme government to get up another expedition, and the

entire military, and the Natives our friends, the Marseping Indians, being here also holding themselves in readiness to set out at the first command of the officers. The Capt Lieutenant and valiant Council of War do therefore hereby authorize and order Sheriff Swartwout of this village to notify and forbid the tappers or retailers of strong drink who follow the profession of selling liquor in this village, that they do not under present circumstances sell strong drink to any one, be he Christian or Indian, under the forfeiture of the intoxicating liquor that may be found in his house. Done, *Wildwyck*, 26th September, 1663." Meanwhile, nothing else occurred to-day.

27th ditto. An escort was in the field with the ploughmen and one to the river side to fetch up provisions. Nothing else happened.

28th ditto. The Council of War engaged Derrick Smith to remain at the Redoubt with his yacht until we return with the troops from the expedition, in order to carry back the forces and Marseping Indians, and agreed with said Smith that he shall have in Seawan eight guilders light money per day. A detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen; 10 to 12 of our Indians were out in the bush shooting. They returned in the evening; say that they have discovered signs of where the Indians are gone to. Nothing else occurred to day.

29th ditto. Convened the Council of war and resolved and concluded to set out on another expedition against the Esopus Indians next Monday being the 1st of October, and each man shall be furnished with three pounds of biscuit, one pound of powder and one pound of ball for the expedition. An order is also given to the Sheriff and Commissaries as follows—"Whereas by orders from the Director General and Council of New Netherland an expedition is about to set out against the Esopus Indians, our enemies and sixteen horses are required to accompany and to be used by said expedition, the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant [Council of War,] therefore request the Sheriff and Commissaries of this Village of *Wildwyck* to supply said horses from the inhabitants by the first of October proximo, being next Monday. Done, *Wildwyck* the 29th September 1663." A detachment was

in the field with the ploughmen, and one to the river side; Saw nothing.

30th September, Sunday afternoon, caused powder and ball to be distributed to the soldiers and Indians; one pound powder, one pound lead each, with three pounds biscuit for this expedition. Nothing else happened to day.

1st October being Monday, we marched from *Wildwyck* with these following troops; of the Military 102 men; of the Marseping Indians 46 men; of the freemen 6; with 14 horses obtained from the farmers of *Wildwyck* for the use of the expedition so as to be able to accommodate the wounded, should we have any. Marched with these troops about 9 hours and arrived in the evening about 7 miles from *Wildwyck* where we passed the night. Experienced scarcely any trouble through the day; had considerable rain in the night.

2nd ditto. Started again with our troops and about two o'clock in the afternoon came to the fort of the Esopus Indians where we had attacked them on the 5th September and there found five large pits into which they had cast their dead. The wolves had rooted up and devoured some of them. Lower down on the Kill were four other pits full of dead Indians and we found, futher on, three Indians with a Squaw and a Child that lay unburied and almost wholly devoured by the ravens and the wolves. Sent out, immediately a party of Dutch men and Indians four miles beyond the fort in a South westerly direction where our guide presumed some Esopus Indians would be, but on coming there discovered nothing but some wigwams which had been a long time abandoned by the Indians. Meanwhile I had been over the Kill with a party of men and pulled off the corn and threw it into the Kill. The troops returned in the evening without having seen any Indians. About two miles from the fort perceived the trail of two Indians who had gone across the mountain; supposed to be strange Indians; The trail was a day old.

3d ditto. Early in the morning despatched a party of soldiers and Indians into the woods to see if they could not find any Indians; sent a detachment again over the Kill to pull up the maize and throw it into the Kill. In the afternoon sent two

other detachments into the corn fields to throw the maize into the creek, as the corn which stood about the fort was all thrown into the Kill by the evening. After sundown our party returned, without having captured or discovered any thing.

4th ditto. We pulled up the Indian fort and threw the palisades, one on the other, in sundry heaps and set them on fire, together with the wigwams which stood around the fort, and thus the fort and houses were destroyed and burnt. About 10 o'clock we marched thence down along the creek where lay divers maize plantations, which we also destroyed and cast the corn into the creek. Several large Wigwams stood also there which we burnt. Now, having destroyed every thing, we marched that day, on our return, about four miles further, where we remained with the troops that night by a small creek, the rain falling the entire time. Two Hackinsack Indians who had come up with the Marsepings staid behind at the fort. They told the Chief that they should return home from thence, as they could reach Hackinsack as soon as Esopus; but the Chief did not mention it to us until we had marched back some two miles. These two Indians had, each, a gun from the Esopus, which they took away with them.

5th ditto. Still raining incessantly; but we again resumed our homeward march to *Wildwyck*. This night one of the farmers' horses strayed away; searched for it this morning every where, but could not find it. Meanwhile continued our march, and arrived in the evening at Wildwyck. Saw nothing on the road. The course from Wildwyck to the Indians' burnt fort lies mostly South Southwest across several large creeks, some of which are breast-high, some not so deep. The way is very bad and hilly; in some places is very fine land.

6th ditto. Had two escorts to the river side; nothing else occurred to-day.

7th ditto. Sunday. At break of day sent out forty soldiers with twenty Indians to the *Sagers Killetje*, lying easterly (*Oostwaerts*) from *Wildwyck*, where there were two fields planted with maize, for the purpose of destroying this and throwing it into the creek; they returned in the evening each with a load of maize having thrown the remainder into the creek. About

noon, to day, a girl was brought up from the Redoubt who, the day before had arrived on the opposite bank there and was immediately conveyed across [the stream]. When the girl came to Wildwyck she was forthwith asked, where she came from? Said, she had escaped from an Indian who had taken her prisoner, and who resided in the mountain on the other side of the creek about three miles from *Wildwyck* where he had a hut and a small patch of corn which he had pulled and had been there about three weeks to remove the corn. The Council of War forthwith resolved to send thither forty men to try and catch him, whereupon Ensign Niessen with 36 soldiers and Lieutenant Couwenhoven with 5 Indians were ordered out. They marched from Wildwyck about noon and crossed over at the Redoubt. They reached the hut about sunset which, having completely surrounded, they surprized, but found it empty. The Indian had abandoned it before their arrival. They found a lot of corn near the hut, and another lot at the kill, part of which they burned and brought a part here. Remained in the hut during the night and watched there.

8th ditto. About ten o'clock the troops returned to *Wildwyck*. Convened the Council of War and resolved and concluded to send off Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the Marseping Indians and about forty of our soldiers to the Manhatans on the morrow being the ninth of October. The Council of War also resolved to send down all the Indian prisoners likewise to the Manhatans being eleven Esopus Indians, big and little and one Wappinger, making twelve in all, as there is no probability of their being redeemed here, none of the Esopus Indians coming here to speak to or enquire after them. Nothing else occurred to day.

9th ditto. Lieutenant Couwenhoven departed in Dirick Smith's yacht, took with him all the Marseping Indians and 40 of the military. Sent no escort to the river side with them. Nothing else happened. The horse which we left on the expedition returned back to Wildwyck to day.

10th ditto. A detachment was out in the field with the ploughmen—they returned about noon as it began to rain hard. Louis, the Waloon, went to day to fetch his oxen which had gone back of Juriaen Westphaelen's land. As he was about to

drive home the oxen, three Indians, who lay in the bush and intended to seize him, leaped forth. When one of these shot at him with an arrow but only slightly wounded him, Louis, having a piece of a palisade in his hand, struck the Indian on the breast with it so that he staggered back, and Louis escaped through the kill, and came thence and brought the news into the fort, whereupon two detachments were instantly despatched to attack them, but they had taken to flight and retreated into the woods. And although a party searched for them an hour they could not discover them; they thereupon returned to Wildwyck. No other harm was done by the three Indians. This evening the Company's yacht arrived at the Redoubt. Nothing else occurred to day.

11th ditto. Two detachments were in the field with the ploughmen and one in ambush; returned in the evening without seeing any thing.

12th ditto. Two parties were again in the field with the ploughmen. About noon, to day, Reyntje Pieters came from fort Orange with his yacht in which also arrived Thomas Chambers and Evert Pels. Brought news that Peter the Fleming, residing on the East shore opposite Bethlehem had been warned by a Mohawk to depart if he wish not to be killed, for he said that all the Indians on the East side of fort Orange river had assembled and were to come in five days to attack fort Orange. This Indian had given him this warning, he being his great *Nytap*[1] and the Mahicanders and the Cattskill Indians had all abandoned their maize plantations; yea, had offered to sell divers maize plantations to the Dutch for a piece of cloth. Peter the Fleming brought this news to Fort Orange on Monday, being the 7th of October, the day before he left fort Orange with the yacht. Now, the result hereof time will determine. I also received a letter from Cattskill, from Elbert Herbertsen which I enclose to your Honors. It is dated 26th September. In like manner Capt Thomas Chambers informs me that many of the Dutch of Fort Orange are removing in canoes the corn from the Indians' plantations which had been abandoned by the Indians. This Mohawk had also said that five Indian Nations had assembled

1 An Algonkin word meaning, "Friend." Ed.

together; namely the Mahicanders, the Catskills, the Wappingers, those of Esopus besides another tribe of Indians that dwell half way between Fort Orange and Hartford. Now, time will tell what there is herein. He said their place of meeting was on the east side of the fort Orange river, about three miles inland from Claverack, and that they were about five hundred strong. Sent two escorts to the river side to fetch up the Honble Company's goods. They returned to *Wildwyck* together with the detachments that had been out in the field with the ploughmen. Saw nothing.

13 ditto. The Company's yacht returned to the Manhatans; the same day two yachts also arrived from the Manhatans and sailed for fort Orange, after having touched at the Redoubt. A detachment was out in the field with the plough men and one in ambush, and I sent an escort to the river side. The beer sent up by the Heer General was likewise distributrd, to day, to the soldiers. Nothing else occurred.

14th ditto; Sunday—nothing to note except that I sent a convoy in the evening to the river side to drive up some cattle which had arrived from Fort Orange.

15 ditto. Communicated another Order to the W. Court relative to the non repairs of the fortress of *Wildwyck*. It is verbally as follows:—

"WHEREAS an *Acte* dated 23^d August has been communicated to the Schout & Commissaries of this Village Wildwyck respecting the repair of this fortress of *Wildwyck* and nothing resulted therefrom to this date, the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War do, therefore, again recommend and order the W. Court of this Village of *Wildwyck* to cause the said fortress to be properly secured by the Commonalty of this Village against all unexpected attacks as necessity requires it, and the fort lies open at divers points as the W. Court can itself see in what state it at present is: Wherefore the W. Court of this Village of Wildwyck is again condescendingly requested to be pleased to give orders to repair the above mentioned fort in a proper manner, and in default thereof the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War do hereby protest, should any attack be made by our enemies on this fortress, that they hold themselves guiltless thereof, this

fortress being at present incapable of defence—and there appears no disposition as yet to repair it—although the said Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War will perform their duty with the force entrusted to them by the Supreme Government and shall constantly hold themselves in readiness, both in garrison and in the field, to maintain this place for the public interest, trusting that the W. Court will please to give order herein to their Commonalty for the proper reparation thereof, which awaiting &c. Done, *Wildwyck* 15th 8ber 1663."

Two convoys were out in the field with the ploughmen and one in ambush; saw nothing during the day. Hans the Norman arrived at the Redoubt with his yacht from fort Orange; reports that full seven thousand Indians had assembled at Claverack, on the east side, about three miles inland, but he knows not with what intent. Now what this can mean, whether it be true or not, we cannot determine, but in my opinion it looks somewhat like fiction. Meanwhile, nothing else occurred.

16th ditto. Two detachments were again in the field with the ploughmen, and an escort was also down to the river side. They returned and nothing else happened.

17th ditto. Two detachments were again abroad with the ploughmen, and likewise one in ambush and had another as an escort to the river side. Nothing occurred to-day. An Ordinance was, this day, drawn up by the Council of War for the Soldiers at the Redoubt and posted there. It reads as follows:

"ORDINANCE *made by the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War commanding the military troops at Wildwyck, and dependancies, for the military stationed at present at the Redoubt.*

"WHEREAS by daily experience we learn that some remove from the Redoubt to the village of *Wildwyck* without the consent or order of the Capt. Lieutenant or other officers, the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War, therefore, wishing to prevent all irregularities and infractions of military discipline herein order and direct the officer and the military under his command stationed at the Redoubt, not to remove himself, from the Redoubt, much less to send any of his command hither to

the Village of *Wildwyck* without proper consent of the Capt. Lieutenant or other Commander who represents him for the time, nor without being accompanied by a proper escort on pain of being arbitrarily punished by Court Martial. THUS done by the Capt. Lieutenant and Valiant Council of war in the fortress *Wildwyck* the 17th 8ber, 1663."

18th ditto. Received an answer from the Court of this village to the Order sent to them the 15th October, respecting the non-repair of the fortress *Wildwyck*. It reads as follows:

"The W. Court having read the order dated the 15th 8ber, sent hither by the Capt Lieutenant to the W: Court, which is therein requested to repair and renew the palisades of this Village of *Wildwyck*, so that the same may be in a state of defence, the W. Court finds that necessity requires that this village be properly secured and protected by setting up of good palisades; the W. Court, therefore, orders and directs that each farmer shall duely set up and repair the old, with new, palisades in front of his lot; and the others, being inhabitants or Burghers occupying 34 lots in this village, shall be obliged properly to repair and set up new palisades in place of the old, from the Water gate along the curtains unto the lot of Arent Pietersen Tack, the new palisades being at least two feet in circumference, but the thicker the better, and 13 feet in length, according to the circumstances of the case to be determined by the W. Court. This renewal and setting up shall commence next Monday, being the 22d October. Wherefore every inhabitant is hereby notified to appear at 7 o'clock on the day aforesaid, at the gate near Hendrick Jochemsen's, there, as his name is called, to proceed to work aforesaid, and to continue at it until the same shall be completed, on pain, in case of neglect or unwillingness, of paying for the first offence three guilders; for the second offence double as much, and so on adding three guilders. THUS DONE at the Court of the Sheriff and Commissaries of this village *Wildwyck*, this 16th October, 1663, (Under written) By order of the Sheriff and Commissaries aforesaid. (Signed) MATTHEUS ΘAPITO, Secretary.

Two detachments were out in the field to-day with the

ploughmen, and one at the Redoubt by the river side. Nothing else was done to-day.

19th ditto. Two detachments were out again with the ploughmen, and one to the river side; a party was, also, in ambush to make some discovery; but did not see any thing.

20th ditto. Three detachments were out in the field again with the ploughmen, and one in ambush, but did not remark any thing. An escort was also down to the river side at the Redoubt.

21st ditto. Sunday; nothing occurred.

22d ditto. Three detachments were again out with the ploughmen, and one in ambush as scouting. An escort was likewise sent down to the river side; they did not see any thing.

23d ditto. Three detachments were again out with the ploughmen, but saw nothing.

24th ditto. Two parties were again out in the field with the ploughmen, and I was until evening with a party in ambush, but did not perceive any thing.

25th ditto. Two escorts were again in the field with the ploughmen, and one to the river side. Nothing happened.

26th ditto. An escort was in the woods with those cutting palisades, and another party was in ambush, but saw nothing.

27th ditto. An escort was in the field with the ploughmen, and one in ambush, and another to the river side. Nothing else was done.

28th ditto. Sunday. Nothing occurred.

29th ditto. Two parties were out; one with the wood cutters, the other in ambush—but saw nothing.

30th ditto. A detachment was in the woods with those cutting palisades, and a party to the river side, and also a troop in the woods scouting; did not see any thing.

31st ditto. Gerrit Abel was tried before the Valiant Court Martial for his offence committed on the 29th October and is sentenced by the Court as follows:—

"WHEREAS Gerret Abel being in command at the Redoubt, hath in contravention to the ordinance dated 17th 8ber enacted by the Valiant Council of War and posted at the Redoubt, proceeded to the village of Wildwyck on last Monday the 29th Octo-

ber, without leave, escort or any necessary business, but merely to get drunk, as actually happened, which being notified to the Capt Lieutenant, he caused him to be placed under arrest, and to be tried this day, 31st October, before the Valiant Court Martial and prosecuted for this his committed offence, for which the Capt Lieutenant demands the Valiant Council of War duly to punish the accused Gerret Abel.

"The accused gave as an excuse for his coming here to *Wildwyck* that he wanted to get a skepel of wheat ground, and as it could not be immediately ground for him, he was to a friend's with whom he drank half a pint. And the accused having heard the charge aforesaid, acknowledges to have transgressed the ordinance above mentioned, and supplicates herein, not justice, but mercy.

"The Valiant Council of War having maturely considered this matter; that a soldier and more especially one who is in command over others hath deserved punishment for his committed offence according to the complaint and confession; seeing that the prisoner's excuse hath no foundation, sentence the accused Gerret Abel, to be dismissed from his post of Cadet (*Adelborst*) and to be reduced to the ranks (*Schildergastendienst te doen*) at 8fl. per month, and to remain at the Redoubt until further orders, he Gerret Abel being unfit to perform the duty of Cadet. Done at Wildwyck the 31st October 1663. (Subscribed) MARTEN CREGIER, CHRISTIAEN NIESSEN, THOMAS CHAMBERS, EVERT WILLEM MUNNICK, JAN PEERSEN, JONAS RANTSON."

Same day, a detachment was out in the woods with the wood cutters and one in ambush scouting, but they did not see any thing.

November the 1st. A party was in ambush, and a detachment with the wood cutters; saw nothing.

2nd ditto. A detachment was out with the wood cutters and another in ambush to scout.

3d ditto. A detachment was down at the river side to carry rations to the people at the Redoubt, and another party was at the Great Plot, but did not notice any thing.

4th ditto. Sunday. Nothing done

5th ditto. An escort was down to the river side to bring up

some supplies and people that had arrived from the Manhatans in Lucassen's yacht, they being freemen belonging to *Wildwyck*. A party was also out in the bush with the wood cutters. Nothing else happened.

6th ditto. Ordered two soldiers to accompany Arent Moesman to *Beeren* island near fort Orange.[1] An escort was also to the river side and being near the Redoubt lay there in ambush until the evening, but saw nothing. Another party 25 in number was at the Great Plot; they returned in the evening, without having remarked any thing.

7th ditto; Wednesday. This being a day of Prayer (*Bededag*) nothing was done. In the evening Pieter Wolfertsen arrived at the Redoubt with Rut Jacobsen's yacht; brought with him two Christian children which he had in exchange from the Esopus Indians for a Squaw with a big girl; brought back the other Indian prisoners; brought also the Wappinger Sachem whom Couwenhoven had detained in the yacht; says a Christian woman is kept a prisoner by the Wappingers, and that he had detained the Chief in her stead until they should surrender the Christian woman. Nothing else occurred. Sent an escort to the river side to bring up the two captive children. Couwenhoven said that he has concluded a ten days' truce with the Esopus Sachem.

8th ditto. Have been, myself, with an escort to the river side to bring up to *Wildwyck* the Esopus Indian prisoners & the children with the Wappinger Indian captive, being in all 9 in number. On arriving at the shore, found the Wappinger Chief and also one of his Indians on board Rut Jacobsen's Yacht. Asked Lieutenant Couwenhoven, what were these two Indians for? Said it was the Sachem of the Wappingers with one of his Indians whom he had brought along but not as a prisoner—had come willingly on board as a friend. Asked him, If he would wish to return home and endeavor to let us have the female christian captive? To which he answered, yes; says, he will bring her himself in six or seven days. Whereupon the Council of War decided that he and the Indian with him, should be released, and as they were at present our friends and had renewed peace we promised him if he brought back the Christian

1 This island is opposite Coeymans. Ed.

woman we should then let his brother go together with another prisoner. Whereunto he said, 'Tis well; gave him a bark canoe & let him go. Nothing else happened to-day as it rained unceasingly.

9th ditto. It still rained considerably. Sent an escort to the river side; Rut Jacobsen sailed with his Yacht for fort Orange. Nothing else happened.

10th ditto. A detachment was out with the wood cutters; nothing else occurred.

11th ditto. Sunday, nothing was done except sending a party to the river side with bread for the people in the Redoubt.

12th ditto. A detachment was out in the bush with the woodcutters. Nothing else transpired.

13th ditto. The Company's Yacht arrived; brings some provisions for the garrison; also arrived at the Redoubt a Wappinger Sachem with eight Indians, bringing a female Christian Captive whom he had purchased from the Esopus Indians and which he had promised us on the 8th inst. on board Rut Jacobson's Yacht. The Council of War resolved that he and his attending Indians should be brought up to *Wildwyck;* they were accordingly conducted up by Lieutenant Couwenhoven and Captain Thomas Chambers and brought to *Wildwyck.* Sent for him to the Council of War and asked, what he had to communicate? He answered, I am come to perform my promise which I gave on board the Yacht at the Redoubt, to bring in the Christian Woman whom I bought from the Esopus Squaw, and I bring and present her to you now, because we are both friends. Whereupon we thanked him and said, that we should speak together on the morrow. Lodged them in Capt. Chambers house and had food furnished them. Meanwhile a detachment went down to the river side. Otherwise nothing occurred to-day.

14th ditto. The Council of War met again and resolved to release the Wappinger Indian, and to give him back to the Chief with one of the Esopus captive Squaws, pursuant to our previous promise, made on the eight of November to the Wappinger Chief, on board the Yacht at the Redoubt. Invited the Chief and his Indians into the Council chamber and presented him the Esopus Squaw and a little sucking infant, which they took;

presented him also with two pieces of cloth in token of friendship. The Chief then requested that we should live with him in friendship, which should be preserved by him. He gave us, in token thereof, a Bow and arrow and said, I will not make war against the Dutch, but live in peace with them. We promised him likewise; gave each other the hand, and the said chief promised us to do his best to obtain back for us all the prisoners from the Esopus Indians that a mutual exchange should be made; for to morrow being Thursday, the Esopus Sachem would then come with the prisoners according to the promise he gave Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the provisional truce agreed upon for ten days with him, for he had promised to fetch the Christian prisoners to the Redoubt in the space of ten days, to be then exchanged one for the other. Now, what the result will be, when the ten days are expired, time will tell. So they again departed well satisfied. Gave them an escort to conduct them to the river side, and the Council resolved that the sloop shall remain until the expiration of the time agreed upon between Lieutenant Couwenhoven and the Esopus Sachem on the 5th November, on board the Sloop in the Wappinger Creek, to wit: that the Esopus Chief should bring up all the Christian prisoners to the Redoubt to exchange them then, one for another, whereupon a ten days' truce was mutually agreed to. A soldier named Jurien Helm died to day. An escort was also down to the river side. Nothing else occurred to day.

15th ditto. A vessel arrived from fort Orange with cattle; sent a convoy to the river side. Nothing else happened.

16th ditto. Another detachment was down to the river. A yacht bound for the Manhatans arrived from fort Orange to day. Nothing else occurred.

17th ditto. Arranged every thing in order and departed with some of the Military for the Manhatans leaving in *Wildwyck* about sixty soldiers under the command of Ensign Christiaen Niessen.*

18th Sunday. After Capt Lieutenant Martin Cregiers departure yesterday, Jan Hendricksen Van Baal came the fourth person up to Wildwyck. He arrived from the Manhatans in Mr.

* That part of the Journal between Asterisks is by Ensign Niessen. Ed.

Abraham's[1] yacht and reported that two Dutchmen were killed by the Savages between *Gemonapa*[2] and the Maize land. Had them escorted, on their return, to the river side. Nothing else occurred.

19th ditto. Sent another party to the Redoubt and had provisions brought up. Discharged one man at the Redoubt and sent two others thither; also, distributed powder to the men, half a pound to each. Nothing else done.

20th ditto. Sent a detachment to the woods to draw out timber. This was all that occurred.

21st ditto. Nothing happened.

22d ditto. Sent a detachment to the river side. Otherwise nothing occurred.

23d ditto. The only thing done to day was to send another party to the river side with grain.

24th ditto. The yachts of Reyndert Pietersen and the Spaniard arrived at the Redoubt; sent an escort thither. No other occurrence took place.

25th ditto. Sunday. Nothing happened.

26th ditto. Sent down an escort to the river side to fetch up the Honble Company's supplies. No other circumstance occurred.

27th ditto. Sent another convoy to the river side to take down grain. Otherwise nothing happened.

28th ditto. About one o'clock in the afternoon a Wappinger Indian came to Wildwyck with a flag of truce; reports that a Wappinger Sachem lay at the river side near the Redoubt with venison and wished to have a wagon to convey the venison up for sale, which was refused. The said Indian told me that the Sachem had not much to say; added further, that the Hackingsack Indians had represented that four of the Esopus Indians, prisoners in our hands, had died. Whereupon the Indian prisoners were brought out to the gate to him, to prove to him that they were still living and well. Sent him down inmediately to his Sachem at the river side, to say to him that we should come to him to morrow.

1 Abraham Staats.

2 Now Communepaw N. J.

29th ditto. At day break had notice given that those who were desirous of purchasing venison from the Indians should go along with the escort to the river side. Accompanied the detachment to the shore and conversed with the Sachem in the presence of Capt Thomas Chambers and Sergeant Jan Peersen. He said, he had been to receive the Christian prisoners and should have had them with us before, had he not unfortunately burnt himself in his sleep when lying before the fire; shewed us his buttock with the mark of the burn which was very large; Also said, that six Christian Captives were together at the river side, and gave ten fathom of Sewan to another Indian to look up the seventh Christian who is Albert Heyman's oldest daughter, promising us positively that he should restore all the Christian prisoners to us in the course of three days, provided it did not blow too hard from the North; otherwise, he could not come before the fourth day. We, then, parted after he had, meanwhile, sold his venison. He left immediately in his canoe.

30th Sent an escort to the river side with grain. Nothing else occurred.

1st December. The only circumstance that happened to day was the sending away the three Indians with a letter to the Honble *Heer* Director General and Council of New Netherland, to whom the following was written in haste.

"Noble, Respected, Right honourable, Wise, Prudent and most discreet Lords–

"To be brief, we could not omit advising Your Honours that three Indians arrived here yesterday, being come, as they said, from the Manhatans, with an open letter, being a pass not to commit any hostility against their people to this date. But we cannot determine what sinister design these Indians may have recourse to under cover of this pass. We maintain that such and other Indians resort here with such passes, to spy out this our place. Meanwhile, we being on our guard, placed sentinels every where before them, to prevent them passing through the village to examine and pry into it, as they are strongly inclined to do. In the meantime we inform your Honours that on the day before yesterday the Wappinger Sachem came with venison to the Redoubt, and we have had a talk with him, and he prom-

ised us, among other things, to bring us hither all the Christian prisoners, within three or four days, according to the entries in our daily journal which Your Honors shall receive from us by the first Yacht. DONE, *Wildwyck* this first December 1663. (Was subscribed) CHRISTIAEN NIESSEN, THOMAS CHAMBERS."

2d ditto. Sunday. Nothing happened, except that on account of the hard frost, I requested the skippers of the vessels to go down to the Redoubt to examine their Yachts which they consented to do. In the afternoon, after the Sermon, sent a party to the shore to take down grain and to put it on board.

3d ditto. The military Council having met, the following resolution was adopted :—

"Ensign Christiaen Niessen proposes to send down, pursuant to despatches from the Honble Director General and Council, the saddles, pistols, holsters & carbines, the best whereof was left by Capt. Lieutenant Martin Cregier and remains with the Clerk, Mattheus Capito, as appears also by letters from the Capt. Lieutenant aforesaid together with the three metal guns and their accoutrements as they were used in the field, and also one sail.

"The Military Council decided that it was impossible, in view of the approaching winter, to send the articles down at present as here at Wildwyck we have no smith sufficiently expert to repair the arms, and as the Wappingers come almost daily under pretence of exchanging Christians, to spy out this place which already hath suffered massacre enough, and consequently, if the articles in readiness were sent away (which would be publicly seen by other tribes of Indians) two massacres (which God forbid!) may occur through want of all adequate means, save God's Providence.

"2ndly. The Ensign aforesaid moves, inasmuch as the setting out of the palisades is found as yet to be for the greater part inadequate and not in accordance with the Capt. Lieutenant's request, and as in many places palisades have been removed from the curtains and not replaced by others, much less attention paid to setting out the same, to the imminent ruin and destruction of this Village of *Wildwyck*, which God forfend ; and demands further that the inhabitants of *Wildwyck* may be noti-

fied by the W. Court to put the fort in a suitable state of defence within the space of three days, and in default or neglect thereof, that he do it with the best means he may at present find at hand, and demand repayment therefor when done from the W. Court at Wildwyck.

"The Military Council unanimously resolved that for the due execution of said proposal, it be forthwith communicated to the W. Court in Wildwyck, and that they answer the same without delay. (Signed) THOMAS CHAMBERS, HENDRICK JOCHEMS, JAN PEERSEN, EVERT PELS, JONAS RANTSOU, WALRAN DU MOND, ANTONIE DELAVA."

Also, sent a convoy down in the morning with grain to the river side, which on returning brought up the Wappinger Sachem and his wife, and Splitnose, the Indian last taken by us. Which Sachem brought with him two captive Christian children, stating to us that he could not, pursuant to his previous promise of the 29th November, bring along with him the remainder, being still five Christian captives, because three were at their hunting grounds, and he could not find them, but that another Indian was out looking for them; the two others are in his vicinity, the Squaw who keeps them prisoner will not let them go, because she is very sick and hath no children, and expects soon to die; and when he can get Albert Heymans' oldest daughter, who is also at the hunting ground, and whom he hath already purchased and paid for; then he shall bring the remainder of the Christian captives along. For the two Christian children which he hath brought with him, an Indian child is given him, being a little girl, and three pieces of cloth, with which he was content. In the afternoon, Jeronimus Ebbing, Nicolaes Meyer and Frederick the Honble Company's late carpenter, went down unescorted to the Redoubt, with six wagon loads of grain, not being willing to wait for the writings and letters which should be sent by them to the *Heeren* Director General and Council of N. Netherland; and the Skipper Lucas Andriessen, also, said that he would not wait for the Director General's nor any man's letters but be off, as the wind was fair.*

* Capt. Cregier now resumes and concludes the Journal.—ED.

19th ditto. About three o'clock in the afternoon we started from the Manhatans for the Esopus in the Honble Company's Yacht, with a W. S west wind; arrived that night at Ta[ppan]-hook,[1] where we cast anchor as it was calm and the ebb was running against us.

20th ditto. Weighed anchor about eight o'clock and drifted upward with the flood, but about 10 o'clock the wind came up from the North—so that we could make sail and weathered the Highland to day, where we came to anchor anew, as the flood was again gone; saw an Indian paddle across the river in a canoe, but he was a full half mile from us. Nothing else occurred to day.

21st ditto. The flood set in about two hours before day; ran through the Highlands; having got through which, we caught a southern breeze but at day break it became calm again; so ran by the *Kamer* and arrived this night about 10 o'clock at the mouth of the Esopus Kill. Despatched a man up with a note to Ensign Nyssen to send down some wagons in the morning with an escort to convey up the Honble Company's supplies which were sent for the garrison.

22d. About 9 o'clock the escort arrived at the beach with the wagons; entered the kill with the yacht in order to discharge the goods; remained this night in the kill in front of the Redoubt; it froze during the night so hard that the yacht was hemmed in by the ice; arrived at *Wildwyck* about noon; sent a convoy to haul stone.

23d ditto. Sunday. No business.

24th ditto. Monday. Assembled the Sheriff and Commissaries of the Village Wildwyck and handed them the letter sent to them by the Honble Director General and Council and discharged Sheriff Swartwout from his office and put [Mattheus Capito] provisionally in his place and presented him to the Court of *Wildwyck* according to order, whom the said Commissaries congratulated and were well pleased with; they promised honestly to obey what the *Heer* Director General and Council have been pleased to order. A party was sent to the Great Plot to cut oats which happened to be late in ripening, as an opportunity

1 Qu.—What is now Teller's point.

now presented to cut it and draw it home. The farmers thrashed some of it also, and the *vijm* [a hundred and four sheafs] produced five skepels of clean oats.

25th ditto. Tuesday. Nothing happened except that Reyntje Pieters came from the river side · he informs us the kill at the Redoubt was still fast.

26th ditto. No occurrence.

27th ditto. A party was out on the Great Plot hauling stone; nothing else occurred.

28th ditto. The Captain and Lieutenant of the Burghery of Wiltwyck requested to have a drum according to the promise given them by the Heer General. By permission of the Military Council a Drum and appurtenances were given to the officers of the burghery of *Wildwyck*. A party was down to the river side to see if circumstances would admit of the sloop leaving the kill. The party returned and stated that there was no way as yet to go out of the kill.

28th. The officers of the Burghery presented a petition; it reads as follows:—We the undersigned, Tomas Chambrets Captain and Hendrick Jochems, Lieutenant of the Burghery in *Wildwyck*, hereby request the Honble Valiant *Heer* Marten Kregier, Capt Lieutenant to be pleased to furnish a keg of gunpowder with lead in proportion on the village account, to be distributed and used in time of need for the safety of this place, and we await your Honrs favorable answer. Done *Wiltwyck* this 28th Xber 1663. (Signed) Tomas Chambres, Hendrick Jochems. The answer thereto is as follows—Petitioners' request is granted. Whenever they require it at the public expense or for their own defence, it shall be furnished them from the Honble Company's Magazine by the officer who will be here. Done, *Wiltwyck* this 28th December, 1663.

29th ditto. The Military Council resolved to issue an Ordinance against the gunners who usually run about firing on New Year's day or night, which was also published and affixed. It reads as follows:—

"Whereas we find by Experience that some persons presume from year to year to discharge guns on the day of the new incoming year thus wasting powder unprofitably both in the morning

and throughout the day and sometimes to the great danger of each other and to their own destruction, both in wounding or destroying their own persons which frequently occurs therefrom; and whereas there are here many ricks and barns full of grain and straw, and as great disorder and rashness prevail in many places especially on this day, both in the morning and throughout the day, by firing of guns which is practised and prevails more particularly in this place on the above mentioned New Year's day; Therefore the Captain Lieutenant and valiant Council of War order and forbid all persons whom it may concern that no one shall presume on New Year's day, being the first of January to discharge any gun or other fire arms in front of any houses or any other places where it is not absolutely necessary, unless for some approaching enemies, and that under the penalty of six guilders for each shot fired by the person. Both the Sheriff and military officers are ordered to pay strict attention hereunto so that this our order may be duly obeyed. Thus done and enacted by the Captain Lieutenant and Valiant Council of War in Fort *Wiltwyck* this 29th Xber 1663."

Have been down with a party to the river side to bring away the guns and other munitions of war. Nothing else occurred.

30th. Sunday. Nothing done as it rained almost the entire day and the kill became again open.

31st. Left the Esopus again in the Honble Companys Yacht for the Manhatans, the wind Southerly. Weathered the Long Reach where we came to anchor in the night about twelve o'clock.

1664. 1st January. The wind continuing southerly, tacked to-day as far as the entrance of the Highlands where we anchored about 9 o'clock in the evening; the flood being spent weighed anchor and passed through the Highlands where we again cast anchor.

2d. Weighed anchor again, and drifted with the ebb as far down as Tappaen.

3d. Having weighed anchor again, drifted down anew with the ebb to the end of Manhatans island, where we made sail about 8 o'clock in the morning, the wind being westerly, and arrived about twelve o'clock at the Manhatans.

MARTIN KREGIER.

V.

EXTRACTS

FROM A WORK CALLED

BREEDEN RAEDT

AEN DE VEREENIGHDE

NEDERLANDSCHE PROVINTIEN.

PRINTED IN ANTWERP IN 1649.

TRANSLATED FROM THE DUTCH ORIGINAL

BY MR. C.

AMSTERDAM 1850.
FR. MULLER.

*** In the year 1649, delegates were sent from New Netherland to Holland to obtain redress of various grievances of which the Colonists of the day complained. A number of representations were made by the complainants as well as by the government. Of these Van der Donck's *Vertoogh* and Secretary Van Tienhoven's answer, have been published in the Collections of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., 2d. Ser. ii. The "Breeden Raet" or Full Information to the United Netherland Provinces, is another of the publications called forth by the same circumstance. It was printed at Antwerp originally in 1649. It consists of a Dialogue between eight persons and appears to be a strong attack on the administrations of Directors Kieft and Stuyvesant. A *brochure*, made up of Extracts from this work having recently appeared in Amsterdam, a copy was obtained for the State Library which is now reprinted. Hitherto, the work has been unknown to bibliographers.

GOVERNOR KIEFT'S ADMINISTRATION.

B. Passing over several minor abuses, in order to come to the tyrany which ruins the whole country, you must know that Governor Kieft had for a long time secretly intended to begin a war with the savages of New Netherland, because they had refused, on reasonable grounds, to give him a certain contribution, alleging they were not obliged to give it to the director, or to the Dutch :

1. Not for the sake of the soldiers, since they did them no service, in case of war with other tribes ; for that they crept, together like cats upon a piece of cloth and might be killed a thousand times over, before news could be got to the fort, which was at a great distance from them ; still less that they could be delivered or seconded in time by its soldiers.

2. Further, that they had allowed us to remain peaceably in their country, that they had never demanded a recompense from us, and that, for that reason, we were under obligations to them, and not they to us.

3. Item, that when our nation, having lost a ship there had built a new one, they had supplied them with victuals and all other necessaries, and had taken care of them for two winters, till the ship was finished ; consequently we were under obligation to them, not they to us.

4. For that reason they asked why they should supply us with maize for nothing, since they paid as much as we asked, for every thing they came to purchase of us.

5. If we, said they, have ceded to you the country you are living in, we yet remain masters of what we have retained for ourselves.

Have we not supplied you *Swannekens* (i. e. Germans or Dutchmen) on your first arrival here and when you had no *mochols* (i. e. ships,) with provisions for two whole winters, and had we not you would have died of hunger ?

The delegates from all the savage tribes, such as the Raritans, whose chiefs called themselves Oringkes, from Orange, the Hacquinsacks, the Wappenas, Hogelanders, Wicquasgecks, Reckewacke, Mereckewacks, Tappanders, Massapeins, Zinkeeuw, and others, had got as many objections to make, as there were points to discuss. They, however, separated peaceably, contenting themselves with giving us no contributions nor asking any from us. Director Kieft, seeing himself deprived of this contribution which he was very greedy of by so many reasons, and also because it would disgrace him in the eyes of his countrymen, invented other means to satisfy his insatiable avaricious soul.

E. Well, skipper, how did all that end ?

B. When in the year 1643, about shrovetide, the savages were surprised by some other tribes (which were too powerful for them) and obliged to retreat they took refuge in our territory, not suspecting they had any thing to fear from us. About the same time there was a feast at the house of Jan Janssen Damen, at which the director, in a significant toast, communicated his intended attack on the savages to three inconsiderate boors, viz : Maryn Adriaensz, Jan Jansz and Abraham Plancy, who presented a (pretended) request, composed by secretary Tienhoven, to the governor, begging him to allow them to take revenge on the savages, who killed the servant of Mr. v. Nederhorst, which crime had not been punished ; this retribution being necessary to maintain the reputation of our nation.

K. Was that true ?

B. I will tell you sir. A certain savage chief named Hacquinsacq, who was considered as heedless even by the savages themselves, having been intoxicated with brandy by our men, being asked whether he was able to make a good use of his bow and arrow when in that state, in reply pointed his arrow at a certain man called Gerrit Yansz, a servant of the deceased Mr. van Nederhorsts, whom he actually killed, asking whether he was able or not. To revenge this man's death several savages had been killed, and our people were again in peace with them ; so that at the time the director ordered this massacre, the same tribe who had killed the deceased Mr. v. Nederhorsts servant, had been visited some weeks before by the director himself, and

supplied with all necessaries; this pretent was therefore altogether a specious one.

K. Was it then in the power of one man to begin a war or massacre for that?

B. That it might appear plausible, they had such a petition presented; to which, on Feb. 25. 1643 was answered that they authorised Maryn Adriaensz, with his company, to make an attack on the Savages, camped at Curlers plantation, and to treat them as time and circumstances required.

E. Who ever gave such an authorisation? Who could have been the author of that authorisation?

B. Why secretary Cornelius van Tienhoven, who is now returned home to make a report on New Netherland; the same who had, composed the petition.

C. A child might see that that was but a pretext. The secretary deserved to be torn to pieces by four horses as a traitor; and as for the three boors, according to law they had forfeited their lives. In the mean time were the settlers warned to be on the alert, that they might not run any risk either by assistance or resistance?

B. Nobody at all was warned but the three before mentioned. The settlers were not so much as thought of. The secretary himself went to reconnoitre the camp of the savages the day before the attack, and if the settlers had known what was intended, supposing there had been reasons for it, not one of the savages would have escaped; but if, as was really the case, there had been no reasons, the director would never have been able to commit such a murder, if even he had such traitors as secretaries.

J. By what I understand of the affair, the secretary is the principal cause of what followed. But how did they proceed?

B. Between the 25 and 26 Febr. 1643, at midnight 80 and odd savages were murdered at Pavonia, by 80 soldiers. Young children, some of them snatched from their mothers, were cut in pieces before the eyes of their parents, and the pieces were thrown into the fire or into the water; other babes were bound on planks and then cut through, stabbed and miserably massacred, so that it would break a heart of stone; some were thrown into the river and when the fathers and mothers sought to

save them, the soldiers would not suffer them to come ashore but caused both old and young to be drowned. Some children of from 5 to 6 years of age, as also some old infirm persons, who had managed to hide themselves in the bushes and reeds, came out in the morning to beg for a piece of bread and for permission to warm themselves, but were all murdered in cold blood and thrown into the fire or the water. A few escaped to our settlers, some with the loss of a hand, others of a leg, others again holding in their bowels with their hands, and all so cut, hacked and maimed, that worse could not be imagined; they were indeed in such a state that our people supposed they had been surprised by their enemies, the tribe of the Maquaes. After this exploit the soldiers were recompensed for their services, and thanked by the director Kieft in person. In another place, on the same night, at Curler's Hook, near Curler's plantation, about forty savages were surprised in their sleep in the same way, and massacred like the others.

D. Did ever the duke of Alba do more evil in the Netherlands?

F. Certainly you have such Dutch Governors or directors who honour and respect the duke of Alba.

B. Yes sir, it is a scandal for our nation; and if silence would have remedied it I should never have mentioned it. But information has been given of it in the proper quarter, and not only it has not been remedied, but it has gone still worse as you shall hear directly.

H. But did the savages suffer this so quietly?

B. Oh no sir. As soon as they found how the Swannekens treated them, they killed all the men they could lay hands on, but I never heard that they did any harm to the women or children. Besides this they burned and destroyed all the houses, farms, barns and everything they could come at, so that they began a declared and destructive war.

C. Quicquid delirant reges plectuntur achivi.

B. I am told for a fact that a certain skipper Isaac Abrahamsen, having saved a young boy, and hidden him under the sails in order to give him to one Cornelius Melyn, towards morning the poor child, overcome with cold and hunger, made some noise

and was heard by the soldiers, 18 Dutch tigers, dragged from under the sails in spite of the endeavors of the skipper, who was alone against 18, cut in two and thrown overboard.

F. But what did the inhabitants say of the massacre?

B. They were not only much displeased but took notes of all that passed from time to time, for those of the country (planters) were all ruined, and in the forts there was little provision and little strength. This they wrote and sent to government relating the causes and occasions of the war, with all the circumstances as they had occurred.

J. How did you do in the meanwhile, before an answer arrived?

B. We had but a choice of evils. The Director robbed and murdered wherever he could, and in the manner already related 1600 savages were killed in the years 1643 and 1644; some of them were settled among the English, at a distance of from 10 to 20 miles from us, who were most of them surprised in their sleep, many of them never having seen a Dutchman much less ever having done them any harm.

In April of the year 1644, seven savages were arrested at Heemstede (where an English clergyman, Mr. Fordam, was governor), on a charge of killing two or three pigs, though it was afterwards discovered that some Englishmen had done it themselves. Director Kieft was informed by Mr. Fordham, that he had just arrested seven savages, who were confined in a cellar, but whom he had not dared to treat inhumanely, as he could not answer for the consequences to himself, because such things are not to be winked at there, or perhaps because the English nation wish to cause a general dislike among the savages to our people. Kieft immediately sent ensign Opdyk with an Englishman, John Onderhill, and 15 or 16 soldiers, who killed three of the seven in the cellar. They then took the other four with them in the sailing boat, two of whom were towed along by a string round their necks till they were drowned, while the two unfortunate survivors were detained as prisoners at fort Amsterdam. When they had been kept a long time in the *corps de garde*, the director became tired of giving them food any longer, and they were delivered to the soldiers to do as they pleased

with. The poor unfortunate prisoners were immediately dragged out of the guard house and soon dispatched with knives of from 18 to 20 inches long, which director Kieft had made for his soldiers for such purposes, saying that the swords were too long for use in the huts of the savages, when they went to surprise them; but that these knives were much handier for bowelling them. The first of these savages having received a frightful wound, desired them to permit him to dance what is called the Kinte Kaeye, a religious use observed among them before death; he received however so many wounds, that he dropped down dead. The soldiers then cut strips from the other's body, beginning at the calves, up the back, over the shoulders and down to the knees. While this was going forward, director Kieft, with his councillor Jan de la Montaigne, a Frenchman, stood laughing heartily at the fun, and rubbing his right arm, so much delight he took in such scenes. He then ordered him to be taken out of the fort, and the soldiers bringing him to the Beaver's path (he dancing the Kinte Kaeye all the time) threw him down, cut off his *partes genitales*, thrust them into his mouth while still alive, and at last, placing him on a mill stone, cut off his head.

H. What shameful barbarity!

B. What I tell you is true, for by the same token there stood at the same time 24 or 25 female savages, who had been taken prisoner at the N. W. point of the fort; and when they saw this bloody spectacle, they held up their arms, struck their mouth, and in their language exclaimed: "For shame! for shame! such unheard of cruelty was never known, or even thought of among us." The savages have often called out to us from a distance: what scoundrels you Swannekens are; you do not war upon us, but upon our wives and children, whom you treacherously murder; whereas we do no harm either to your wives or your children, but feed and take care of them, till we send them back again to you.

K. Well, skipper, you know more news, if they were only good news, than all of us put together. How did they get on?

B. Director Kieft, not content with this causing the hunted savages to be surprised, engaged some English spies to accompany his soldiers as guides, into places unknown to our people,

by which many poor inoffensive savages were cruelly and traitorously massacred.

GOVERNOR STUYVESANT'S ADMINISTRATION.

B. The state's general being informed of all those evils, ordered the governors (of the West India Company) to remedy them; and the latter, conscious of having trifled too long with director Kieft, with whom they were thoroughly acquainted, chose a certain Petrus Stuyvesant, formerly director of Curaçao, the son of a minister in Vriesland, to supersede him. This same Stuyvesant robbed the daughter of his host, and being discovered would have had to suffer for the crime, but that he was forgiven for sake of his father.

E. How in the world did the company manage to find so many rascals? Why they must have whole magazines full of them.

B. Their High Mightinesses now thought that the governor would take care that there should be no more complaints of an oppressive or tyrannical direction; we are however informed in what manner the same governors who had intrigued with Kieft, instructed the new director, to the decline and ruin of New Netherland, to maintain Kieft and vex the inhabitants under any appearance or pretext whatever. Neither could he contain himself till he had time and opportunity, but even upon his passage threatened that when he arrived in New Netherland, he would teach them better to know their plans. As however he had promised their high mightinesses by oath, that he would punish the faults of director Kieft according to their deserts, and properly support the inhabitants; the result however has shown quite the contrary of these fine promises, according to the instructions given him by the governors (which he has shown to several persons), in which he is ordered to do as he afterwards did.

J. Is not that the same Stuyvesant who some time before at-

tempted to take fort St. Martin for the company, and who lost his leg in the attempt?

B. The very same; the governors looked upon that as quite a piece of Roman courage.

J. Yes, but all who attended that expedition will tell another story; how he burnt all our powder in firing salutes during the whole of the voyage, so that when the time for action arrived, there was none to be found; and every thing relating to that expedition was so disorderly, that the like was never seen. Indeed when we broke up the seige and retired, without effecting any thing, only because of his leg, which was shot off by the first cannon shot from Fort St. Martin, we left every thing behind, and among other things 5 or 6 field pieces. Was that a fine Roman achievement? Who knows how much that expedition cost the company? Such a prudent hero deserved indeed to be advanced to director, and chosen and sent to New Netherland as redresser-General of all abuses.

B. When he comes thence, the governors may send him as president to Brazil, in order to spoil the little that still remains there, just as he is always used to do.

J. He is now, however, getting older, and ought to improve his conduct in order to wipe out former faults. How does he get on in New Netherland?

B. Improve do you say, messmate? Like old wolves and old ships, worse from day to day.

J. Does he still foam and rage and storm as much as he used to do, even to striking and beating?

B. In all that he is just the man he has always been; and so there is no change to be expected but for the worse.

J. What was his reception in New Netherland?

B. There was so much shouting on all sides, that they were obliged to send to another place to buy powder for exercising and in case of need.

J. I could have guessed as much, but how did he treat the inhabitants from the very first?

B. As soon as he arrived, some of the principal inhabitants coming bareheaded to welcome their new director, he let them wait for several hours bareheaded, he himself keeping his hat

on his head, as if he was the Czar of Moscovy; nobody was offered a chair, while he seated himself very comfortably on a chair, the better to give the welcomers an audience.

J. You speak in so lively a way of his manner of acting, that I can fancy I see it all passing before my eyes; go on telling about that unlicked bear.

B. In a word, when he was to take the direction from Kieft, the whole community being called together for that purpose, Kieft began by thanking them all for their fidelity to him, which he much exaggerated in hopes that the community would unanimously have thanked him; but some of them said boldly that they would not thank him as they had no reason to do so; among these were Joachim Pieterz Kuyter and Cornelis Melyn. Stuyvesant, under the canopy of heaven, declared loudly that every one should have justice done to him, which assurance was very agreeable to the community; a few days afterwards, however, being well persuaded and led away by Kieft, Stuyvesant began to assemble a court of justice, had the letter of the 8 deputed petitioners to the chamber of Amsterdam laid before it, and having chosen the side of Kieft, and wishing to take care that afterwards no similar charge should be brought against him, he considered these 8 chosen men as private persons, and regarded all their conduct and the whole process between Kieft and them in no other light.

In his opinion it was treason to petition against one's magistrates whether there was cause or not. What Kieft simply denied was considered as of more weight than the proofs produced by his antagonists.

And when the arbiters produced divers memorials, points and persons to prove the truth of what was written, their statements were either entirely rejected or a part of what came to light was suppressed.

And what was more, the other persons who had subscribed two letters were prevailed upon and obliged by high authority and severe menaces as also by fair promises, not to divulge what would be communicated to them, to revoke what had been written, or at least in order to give it another appearance to declare they had been bribed to subscribe it and had been mis-

informed, not knowing what they subscribed, but having only done it at the earnest entreaties of some who persisted in subscribing it and still maintained their signature.

So director Stuyvesant passed sentence against Joachim Pietersz and Cornelis Melyn, whom he charged with having accused, by libellous letters their legitimate governor and chief director Kieft, in a clandestine and lying way; with having censured and calumniated him, the which he and his counsil desiring to prevent in the well ordered commonwealth of New Netherland, and executing justice in the name of their High Mightinesses the states General, His Highness the Prince of Orange, and the General chartered West India Company, condemned Joachim Piertsz Kuyter to a banishment of three consecutive years and a penalty of a hundred and fifty guilders, one third for the fiscal, one third for the poor and one third for the church. Cornelis Melyn was charged in his sentence with more crimes and punished more severely, (because Kieft had formerly flattered himself that he should have a part with him in Staten Island, and finding himself deceived, he had been obliged to make other conditions with other persons; and Kieft played him this trick, as was afterwards proved) and in virtue of the preceding arguments was found guilty of Crimen laesae Majestatis, crimen falsi, crimen of libel and defamation, and on that account was to forfeit all benefits derived from the company or which he might still claim, a penalty of 300 guilders, to be applied as above, and to be banished from New Netherland for the term of 7 years. So that those who had accused Kieft were kicked out and sent away by Stuyvesant. It is well known that when director Kieft was reminded that these suits would most probably, have taken another turn in Holland, he replied; why should we alarm each other with justice in Holland; in this case I only consider it as a scare crow. And Stuyvesant replied; if I was persuaded that you would appeal from my sentences or divulge them, I would have your head cut off, or have you hanged on the highest tree in New Netherland. He also represented Kieft's affair in so favorable a light, inveighed so furiously against the constant arbiters, that the foam hung on his beard. To show still more clearly that he did not at all intend to follow

the orders of their High Mightinesses or fulfil the promises he made them, or to satisfy the community, he immediately appointed Jan Jansen Damen, (one of those who had signed the request to slaughter the savages) as churchwarden.

E. A very nice churchwarden that, one with bloody hands.

B. It is to be feared that if the united Provinces, their High Mightinesses and his Highness do not take measures to prevent the occurrence of such injustice, their reputation will suffer, not only among the savages but through all christendom and it is disgraceful enough already that this has not yet been done; there-fore those who have the prosperity of the Netherlands, of New Netherland, of its inhabitants and of its government at heart, ought to strive to redress such grievances.

J. But was that sentence executed?

B. Most assuredly; for that was now of as much consequence to the new director Stuyvesant as his own honour, reputation, even his own life. They were brought on board like criminals and torn away from their goods, their wives and their children. The Princess was to carry the director and those two faithful patriots away from New Netherland, but coming into the wrong channel it struck upon a rock and was wrecked. And now this wicked Kieft, seeing death before his eyes, sighed deeply and turning to these two, said: Friends, I have been unjust towards you, can you forgive me? Towards morning the ship was broken to pieces. Melyn lost his son, the minister Bogardus; while Kieft, captain John de Vries and a great number of other persons were drowned. Much treasure was also lost, as Kieft was on his return with a fortune of four hundred thousand guilders. Joachim Pietersz Kuyter remained alone on a part of the ship on which stood a cannon, which he took for a man, but speaking to it and getting no answer he supposed him dead. He was at last thrown on land, together with the cannon, to the great astonishment of the English, who crowded the strand by thousands, and who set up the pine or ordinance as a lasting memorial. Melyn, floating on his back, fell in with others who had remained on a part of the wreck till they were driven on a sandbank which became dry with the ebb. They then took some planks and pieces of wood, fastened them together and

having made sails of their shirts, etc., they got at last to the Mainland of England. As these persons were more concerned for their papers than for any thing else, they caused them to be dragged for, and on the third day Joachim Pietersz got a small part of them, which are in being to this day.

C. How people are sometimes buffetted about the world! How will these persons ever get justice?

B. According to what they told me, when they arrived in Holland, the Dutch directors much lamented the loss of the ship and its rich cargo, and were doubly pained that while so many fine men were lost, two rebellious bandits should survive to trouble the company with their complaints.

J. Was that all the comfort they got?

B. That was not all their comfort, but some of the directors undertook to prevent them from getting a hearing from their High Mightinesses.

J. 'Twas better to send such scoundrels to the devil. Who dared to undertake that?

B. Those who had always corresponded with those wicked children of Belial, van Beeck Perquin; they got a hearing, however, and set their affair in such a light before their H. M. that it was resolved to prevent such unrighteous proceedings, dispatched letters of inhibition, ordered Stuyvesant either to appear in person or by proxy, in order to hear his sentence maintained, confirmed or annulled; or else to await it there, and to that end their H. M. supplied the complainants with all necessary orders, safeguards, acts and instruments.

VI.

DESCRIPTION

OF

NEW NETHERLAND.

1671.

Translated from De Nieuwe en Onbekende Weereld: of Beschryving van America en 't Zuidland: door ARNOLDUS MONTANUS. Amsterdam, 1671.

NEW NETHERLAND.

Description and discovery of New Netherland.

New Netherland bounded on the south west by *Virginia*, stretches on the north east to *New England*, on the north it is washed by the river *Canada*, and on the coast by the *Ocean* : north westerly, inland, it remains wholly unknown. The first who discovered this country was *Henry Hudson*. Engaged by the East India Company to find out a passage to *China* north of *America*, he set sail with the Yacht *Half Moon*, in the year sixteen hundred and nine. In front of *Newfoundland* he took a course directly southwest ; entered a large river ; there [met] two men clothed in Elk skins, and subsequently arrived safe at *Amsterdam*. *New Netherland* being thus discovered, divers traders set about establishing a stable trade here. Wherefore they sought for and obtained a charter in the year sixteen hundred and fourteen, from the States General at the *Hague*, to trade to *New Netherland* to the exclusion of all others. Earnestly, now, was the trade prosecuted. *Adriaen Blok* and *Godyn* soon discovered here divers coasts, islands, harbours and rivers. Among the rivers is the *Manhattans* or *Great* river, by far the most important, which disembogues into the Ocean by two wide mouths, washing the mighty island *Matouwacs*. The south entrance was called *Port May* or *Godyn's Bay* : Midway lies *Staten Island*, and a little further up, the *Manhattans*, so called from the people which inhabit the mainland on the east side of the river. These are cruel and wicked men, enemies of the Dutch, as well as of the *Sanhikans* who dwell on the west side. Higher up lie the *Makwaes* and *Mahikans*, who are constantly at war with each other : in like manner all the inhabitants on the west bank of the Manhattan river frequently make war on those residing on the east side. And the latter in like manner entertain constant animosity against the Dutch, with whom the other nations to the west maintain good friendship. On a little island

River Manhattans.

adjoining the *Makwaes* shore, formerly stood a fort furnished with two guns and eleven stone pieces, but it was finally abandoned. On the *Manhattans* island stands *New Amsterdam*, five miles from the Ocean: Ships run up to the harbour there from the sea with one tide. The city hath an earthen fort. Within the fort, and on the outermost bastion towards the river, stand a wind mill, and a very high staff, on which a flag is hoisted whenever any vessels are seen in Godyn's bay. The church rises with a double roof between which a square tower looms aloft. On one side is the prison, on the other side of the church the governor's house. Without the walls are the houses mostly built by Amsterdamers. On the river side stand the gallows and whipping post. A handsome public tavern adorns the farthest point. Between the fort and this tavern is a row of suitable dwelling houses: among which stand out the ware houses of the West India Company. *New Netherland* hath, moreover, divers remarkable water falls tumbling down from lofty rocks, broad creeks and kills, fresh lakes and rivulets and pleasant springs and fountains, which smoke in winter, are right cold in summer, and, nevertheless, are much drank. Meanwhile the inhabitants are at no time much incommoded by floods, nor by the sea, inasmuch as at spring tide the water scarcely ever rises a foot higher; nor by freshets (*op water*) which cover only some low lands for a short while and enrich them by their alluvium. The sea coast rises hilly out of sand and clay, wherefore it produces abundantly all sorts of herbs and trees.

Wholesome waters.

The oak usually grows sixty to seventy feet high, for the most part free of knots, for which reason it is well adapted to ship building. The Hickory trees furnish a hot and lasting fire, and a curious appearance whenever the bush is cut away either for the purpose of more open hunting or for clearing the ground for a bouwery. Some plants sent hither from *Holland* thrive better than even in *Holland*; namely, the apple, pear, quince, cherry, plum, currant, apricot, buckthorn, medlar, peach and onion. Vines grow wild everywhere and bear in abundance blue and white muscatels and pork grapes (*spek-druiven*). Some time since, the wine press was successfully

Trees; what sort.

Vines.

VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM NOW NEW YORK

introduced. The wine was equal to any Rhenish or French Wine. Every vegetable known to the Dutch is cultivated in the gardens. Water melons as savory as they are wholesome, are, when ripe, as large as a cabbage. The English extract a liquor from them which would be no wise inferior to Spanish wine did it not turn sour too soon. Gourds when cleaned out serve as water vessels. Tobacco produces leaves five quarters long. Pumpkins grow luxuriant and agreeable. Corn sowed in hills six feet apart, sprouts up readily and prosperously if properly weeded. Turkish beans, planted beside the corn, wind themselves around the stalk. Grey peas prosper here so well that two crops are gathered in the year from one field. Medicinal plants and indigo grow wild in abundance. The barley can be tied above the head. Furthermore, all sorts of flowers have a pleasant odor and appearance. The hills consist of fullers earth, or clay, fit for making dishes, pots and tobacco pipes. There is, besides, abundance of rock crystal and Muscovy glass. Other hills furnish marble, serpentine, blue and hearth stone. And although the Dutch have not taken much trouble to dig for minerals, either on account of not being numerous enough, or in order not to make other folks' mouths water, it is nevertheless incontrovertible that the subterranean cavities in the hills conceal gold and silver. When Wilhem Kieft, the governor, employed, in the year sixteen hundred and forty five, the Indian interpreter Agheroense, with a view, through him to terminate the difficulties which had arisen between the West India Company and the cruel tribe, the *Makwaes*, he observed that the said interpreter streaked his face with a glittering yellow paint. Kieft suspected some valuable mineral to be concealed in this operation, proposed to satisfy Agheroense; subjected it to the crucible; obtained two pieces of gold worth three guilders. He kept the matter secret; obtained fortunately from the mountain pointed out by Agheroense, a bucket full of the material, for it furnished gold. Kieft now imagined he had made a great discovery & despatched Arend Corsen from New Haven to Holland with the stuff. But

Water melons

Corn.

Peas

Nature of the hills.

Gold and Silver mines.

Kieft's experiment about gold.

Why it failed.

as the ship never made its appearance—which was also the fate subsequently of the fly boat, the *Princess*, in which the governor was a passenger, who had a supply of the abovementioned mineral, all further exploration ceased. The natives divided into various tribes mutually agree in respect to painting their bodies, shields, war clubs and the lath work within their huts. For this they use colours extracted either from plants or from finely crushed stones. The principal plant is not unlike the Orach or Golden herb, except that the stalk has many shoots and red-brown berries; the juice of which collected in the inner bark of trees, is laid in the sun to dry, and when dried is preserved in little pouches. The inhabitants temper the paint with water, and then streak the body; it produces the most beautiful purple that can any where be found. Their pictures represent canoes, trees and animals, but very indifferently executed. Instead of plumes they bedeck themselves with hair tied with small bands. The hair is of a scarlet colour and surprizing brilliancy which is permanent and ineffaceable by rain. The horses in *New Netherland* are brought from England or from the diocese of Utrecht[1]. Those from the bishopric far excel the English. Both are subject to a curious desease whereof many die within a few hours. The same disease attacks horned cattle that are pastured on new ground. But hay grown in salt meadows is found to be a remedy against this. Hogs fatten exceedingly in the woods; those fed on Indian corn give the sweetest pork. Sheep, though very thriving, are not numerous, because the settlements cannot spare any persons to keep watch against the wolves. Besides, venison is so abundant that the sheep can on this account be the more easily dispensed with. Fowls, turkeys, geese, ducks, pigeons and other feathered game are, also, easily obtained. Lions, whose skins the Indians bring to market, are caught on a high mountain, situated fifteen days journey to the southwest.[2] Here, also, are many pitch black

Very curious paintings.

Their ornaments.

Horses.

Their disease.

Sheep.

Lions.

1 In former times, this diocese included the provinces of Overijssel and Utrecht. *See*, Martinet's Beschryving der Nederlanden, ii., 205, 206

2 This animal is doubtless the Panther.—Ed.

Bears, their dangerous attack.

bears, shy of men, but which, when attacked, spring on the hunters; they first stop the wound with a pledget of leaves, and if the hunter, meanwhile, takes refuge in a tree, climb after and above him, then stick the head between the legs and fall downward. They sleep during winter, lying six weeks on one side and an equal time on the other, sucking their paw. A cripple bush or hollow mountain serves them for a sleeping place. On the borders of *Canada* animals are now and again seen, somewhat resembling a horse; they have cloven hoofs, shaggy manes, a horn right out of the forehead, a tail like that of the wild hog, black eyes, a stag's neck & love the gloomiest wildernesses; are shy of each other so that the male never feeds with the female except when they associate for purposes of increase. Then they lay aside their ferocity; as soon as the rutting season is past, they again not only become wild but even attack their own. South of *New Netherland* are found numerous elks, animals which according to *Erasmus Stella* constitute a middle class between horses and deer. They appear to derive their Dutch appellation (*eelanden*) from *elende* (misery), because they die of the smallest wound, however strong they may otherwise be; also, because they are frequently afflicted with epilepsy. They have broad, branching horns, a short tail, a shaggy neck, variable hair, according to the difference of the season, wide and long ears, prominent lips, small teeth, a thick hide, which cannot be easily pierced. The females separate from the males, when they have shed their horns. Both can be easily tamed. When hunted they spew hot water out on the the dogs. They possess great strength of hoof, so as to strike a wolf dead at a blow. Their flesh, either fresh or salted, is very nutritious; the hoofs cure the falling sickness. But no game is more abundant here than deer, which browze every where in large herds. When flying before wolves or hunters they oft times head towards streams, betake themselves to the water, where they are taken in great numbers, for whilst swimming across they get frightened by the echo from the mountains raised by the hunters on the opposite bank; they dare not, consequently, approach land: meanwhile the hunters

Very strange animals.

Remarkable elks.

Deer.

tie branches together, by which the deer, after being chased, are sometimes dragged down. *New Netherland* also produces many muskcats, especially in marshy ground. The animals are particularly beautiful; the skin by its black spots has a handsome appearance; the mouth is full of sharp teeth, the tails trail far behind. Many learned men dispute respecting the civet, namely, whether it be the seed of the civet cat. *Cardanus* so maintains, but he is thoroughly refuted on this point by *Julius Scaliger Matthiolus*, whose opinions many embrace; he affirms the civet to be the sweat of the cat, inasmuch as it was gathered most plentifully whenever these animals, wearied by excitement, pant for breath. But whilst the sweat dropt from the whole body, yet as it did not impregnate the whole with musk, it cannot be musk. Others consider the civet to be an secretion of the cat. These divide all secretions into unprofitable, such as sweat, pus, excrement; or into useful, as milk, and semen for production. Civet must be classed among the latter, for it is, probably, nothing more than a secretion from the glands in the vicinity of privy parts, generated in the same way as the liver secretes the blood; udders and women's breasts, milk; the ears, wax; and adders produce poison between their fangs. In the meantime cats are embarrassed with their civet, whereof they rid themselves by rubbing against trees, and evince friendship for those who, in the sheepfold, rub it off with a spoon. But in addition to other wild animals *New Netherland* furnishes, according to the occular evidence of *Adriaen van der Donk*, full eighty thousand beavers a year. *Pliny* relates how these animals castrate themselves, and leave these parts to the hunters, inasmuch as they are much sought after, being an effectual remedy for mania, retention of the afterbirth, amenorrhœa, dizziness, gout, lameness, belly and tooth aches, dullness of vision, poisoning and rheumatism. But *Pliny* commits a grave error; for the Beavers have very small testicles fastened in such a manner to the back bone that they cannot remove them except with life. Moreover, they live in the water and on land together in troops, in houses built of timber over a running stream. The houses excite

Civet; whence it proceeds.

Pliny, lib. 32 cap. 3.

Description of the very remarkable nature of the Beaver.

no common admiration; they are thus constructed—the Beavers first collect together all the drift wood which they find along the river, and whenever this falls short, they gnaw away, in the next adjoining wood, the sweetest bark all around with the front teeth, of which they have two in the upper, and two in the lower gum, they then cut right around the trunk until the tree falls; when they also shorten the pieces in like manner, to adapt them to the proposed building. The females carry the pieces on the back, the males support it behind so that it may not fall off. The houses rise ingeniously to the height of five stories; they are smeared above with clay to protect them from the rain; in the middle is a convenient aperture through which to dive into the water as soon as they perceive any person. Wherefore, one of the troop keeps watch by turns, and in the winter a second keeps the water open by constant beating of the tail. The tail is flattish without hair, and most dainty food which in some places is served up as a rare delicacy. The beavers go with young sixteen weeks; they bear once a year four young, which cry and suck like young children; for the mother rises on her hind paws and gives each two a breast as she has only two breasts between the fore legs; these legs resemble somewhat those of the dog; the hindmost, like those of geese, lap in some measure over each other. On both sides of the privy parts lie two swellings enclosed in separate membranes. From the privy parts oozes an oleaginous humor, with which they smear all the accessible parts of the body in order to keep dry. Inwardly they resemble a cut up hog; they live on leaves and bark; are excessively attached to their young; the wind-hairs which rise glittering above the back, fall off in the summer, and grow again by the fall; they are short necked, have strong sinews and muscles; move rapidly in the water and on land; attacked by men or dogs, they bite fiercely. The pure *Castor*, so highly prized by physicians, consists of oblong follicles, resembling a wrinkled pear which are firmly attached to the *os pubis* of the female beaver; the Indians cut up the little balls of the males with their tobacco as they afford no castor. The air of New Netherland abounds with all sorts of birds.

Castor, what.

Birds in N. Netherland.

Besides falcon, sparrow-hawks, fish-hawks, and other birds of prey, there are here numbers of Eagles differing from each other; for some are greyish, others browner, except the head, neck, tail and striking feathers, which are of a snow white color. All have a strong body, bones without marrow, claws as long as a man's finger, the bill strong and crooked, the brains dry, the eyes small and hollow, the feathers hard, the right foot bigger than the left, both ill-looking, the blood gross, the excrements highly offensive. They build their nests in old groves where the ground is clear of underwood; also beside water; as they feed on fish and devour all sorts of fowls, and even rabbits, hares, tortoises and other four footed game that sleep in the open air; yea, when ahungered, they attack each other. Some eagles strike their prey at mid-day, others at the rising of the sun. They fall like lightning on the game they pursue, as the blood of animals serves them for drink. They are excessively lascivious, so that they go together more than thirty times a day, not only with their own kind, but even with the female hawks and she wolves (*wolvinnen*). They hatch out the large eggs in thirty, and the small in twenty days. They usually breed two to three young, whose eyes they turn towards the sun's rays. If these regard the light of heaven without blinking they bring them up, otherwise, those that cannot stand such a test are drove from the nest. The young, as soon as they begin to fly, are taken up into the air and, left there to themselves, are sustained by the old birds, who drive them away whenever they are fit to strike at game. Their sharp sightedness is most remarkable, for lifted up in the clouds far beyond the eye of man, they perceive the smallest fish in the river, and a skulking hare in the stubble. Their breath stinks badly, wherefore the carcasses on which they feed rot rapidly, and though lascivious they are long lived: they die mostly of hunger, as the bill becomes by age so crooked that they cannot open any thing. Whereupon they finally fly to the highest regions towards the sun, tumble down into the coldest stream; they pluck out their feathers, clammy with sweat, and thus breathe their last. But, besides the enumerated birds of prey, there is

Eagles; their nature

here an innumerable amount of herons, bitterns, ravens, crows, owls, swallows, finches, king fishers, hedge sparrows, woodcocks, pheasants and wrens. The wood peckers excel the most in beautiful plumage and crests. These peck large holes in the trees, and thus make a noise as of wood cutters laboring in the forest. The pigeons fly in such flocks that the Indians designedly remove to their breeding places, where the young birds, pushed by hundreds from their nests, serve for food during a long month for the whole family. *New Netherland* hath, moreover, a wonderful little bird, scarcely an inch long, quite brilliant of plumage, and sucking flowers like the bee; it is so delicate that a dash of water instantly kills it, and when dried it is preserved as a curiosity. But this country particularly abounds in turkeys, whose number excites no less admiration than their rich flavour and their large size; for they go together in flocks of thirty and forty: they weigh some thirty and more pounds; they are shot or are caught with a bait concealing the hook. The waters here swarm, in the spring and fall, with swans, geese, wild ducks, teals, widgeons, divers, spoonbills and pelicans, besides another strange species, unknown in Europe. The streams and lakes, rich with fishes, furnish sturgeon, salmon, carp, bass, pike, roach, bleak, [N. Y. shiners?] all sorts of eel, smelt, sun fish, which resembles the bull head in taste, and little codfish, which are caught near water falls. The sea provides crabs, both hard and soft shelled, gurnets, sea horses, seals, codfish, shell fish, whiting, herring, makerel, thornbacks, plaice, flounders, bream, turtles and oysters, some a foot long containing pearls, but few of a brown color. Among the poisonous reptiles which invest *New Netherland* is the dreadful rattle-snake. This is variegated, hath a thick head, four long, sharp fangs, and a horny tail with joints doubled over each other, more or less according to age, for the tail increases one joint each year. The shaking of the tail causes a hideous drumming preliminary to its biting. The rattle-snake then opens wide its jaws; the upper one is arched and hath a blue membrance doubled over, from which it shoots

Curious wood-peckers.

Pigeons.

A pretty little bird.

Turkeys

Fishes.

Rattle snake.

along the fangs a deadly poison. A person wounded by this reptile would be cured with difficulty, did the field not produce a wholesome antidote, which the *Indians* carry constantly with them. This people is divided into divers nations, all well shaped and strong, having pitch-black and lank hair, as coarse as a horse's tail; broad shoulders; small waist; brown eyes and snow white teeth; they are of a sallow color; abstemious in food and drink. Water satisfies their thirst; high and low make use of Indian corn and beans, flesh meat and fish prepared all alike. The crushed corn is daily boiled to a pap called by them *sappaen*. They observe no set time for meals. Whenever hunger demands, the time for eating arrives. Beavers' tails are considered the most savory delicacy. Whilst hunting they live some days on roasted corn carried about the person in a little bag. A little corn in water swells to a large mass. *Henry Hudson* relates, that he entered the river *Montaines* in the latitude of forty degrees and there went ashore; the Indians made strange gambols with dancing and singing; carried arrows, the points of which consisted of sharp stones, fastened to the wood with pitch; they sleep under the blue sky on little mats of platted leaves of trees; suck strong tobacco; are friendly but very thievish. *Hudson* sailed up thirty miles higher; went into a canoe with an old *Indian*, a chief over forty men and seventeen women, who conducted him ashore. They all abode in one house well built of the bark of oak trees. Around lay drying more than three ship loads of Indian corn and beans; besides the crop that stood luxuriantly in the field. *Hudson* scarcely had his head under the roof, but he was seated on two mats spread out on the floor. Two men immediately had orders to shoot game. In the twinkle of an eye these brought in pigeons they had killed. A fat dog which had been very expertly skinned with shells, was laid also on the fire. Other preparations were, likewise made for *Hudson's* good entertainment, but as he did not intend to pass the night there, he did not profit by them; notwithstanding the *Indians* broke their arrows and cast them into the fire so that *Hudson* may rid himself

Appearance of the New Netherlanders.

Their food.

Hudson's interesting voyage.

of all fear. The clothing of the *New Netherlanders* is most sumptuous. The women ornament themselves more than the men. And although the winters are very severe, they go naked until their thirteenth year; the lower parts of the girls' bodies only are covered. All wear around the waist a girdle made of the fin of the whale or of seawant. The men wear between the legs a lap of duffels cloth, or leather, half an ell broad and nine quarters long; so that a square piece hangs behind over the buttocks and in front over the belly. The women wear a petticoat down midway the leg, very richly ornamented with seawant so that the garment sometimes costs three hundred guilders. They also wrap the naked body in a deer's skin, the tips of which swing with thin points. A long robe fastened on the right shoulder with a knot, at the waist by a girdle, serves the men and women for an upper ornament, and by night for a bed cover. Both go, for the most part, bare headed. The women bind their hair behind in a plait, over which they draw a square cap thickly interwoven with seawant. They decorate the ornaments for the forehead with the same stuff. Around the neck and arms they wear bracelets of seawant, and some around the waist. Shoes and stockings were made of Elk hides before the *Hollanders* settled here. Others made shoes even of straw. But since some time they prefer Dutch shoes and stockings. The men paint their faces of many colors. The women lay on a black spot only here and there. Both are uncommonly faithful. Their houses are for the most part built after one plan:—they differ only in the greater or smaller length: the breadth is invariably twenty feet. The following is the mode of construction. They set various hickory poles in the ground according to the plan of the size of the building. The tops are bent together above in the form of a gallery, and throughout the length of these bent poles, laths are fastened. The walls and roof are then, covered with the bark of elm, ash, and chestnut trees; the bark is lapped over each other as a protection against a change of weather, and the smooth side is turned inward. The houses lodge fifteen families together, more or less, according to the dimensions. Each knows its propor-

Clothing of the New Netherlanders

Their houses.

Their forts.

tion. Their forts stand mostly on steep mountains, beside a stream of water. The entrance is only on one side. They are built in this wise. They set heavy timbers in the ground, with oak palisades on both sides, planted crosswise one with another. They join timbers again between the cross-trees, to strengthen the work. Within the enclosure they commonly build twenty or thirty houses, some of which are a hundred and eighty feet long, some less. All are crammed full of people. In the summer they set up huts along the rivers, in order to pursue fishing. In the winter they remove into the woods to be convenient to the hunting and to a supply of fire-wood. Plurality of wives is not in vogue here, except among the Chiefs, who take three or four to themselves. And such harmony exists among these, that they are never at variance. Minors do not marry, except with the advice of their parents or friends. Widowers and widows follow their own inclinations: regard is only had to each other's condition and children. The bridegroom must make a present to the bride. On the slightest misunderstanding, the wife, paid right off, is put by the husband out of doors, and she marries another. Thus some of them have a fresh wife every year. In cases of separation, the children follow the mother, after whom the offspring also are called. They consider adultery, especially if committed in the open air, to be sinful. Fornication, however, is lawful for young women, provided it be for money. Wherefore, no person objects to marry such persons. Yea, the married boast of the numbers they slept with whilst unmarried. Whoever is inclined to marry, covers the whole body, and thus bemopped sits on the way side. A passer by ere long releases 'the pig in the poke.' When pregnant, the woman takes great heed, in order that the embryo may not be injured. On the approach of the birth of the child, which she precisely knows, she retires to a lonely place in the woods, even in the severest cold, erects a hut of mats, separates the child without any one's aid, washes it in the water, and wraps it around with matting. In a few days she turns homeward, and brings

Removing.

Marriage.

Divorce.

Fornication lawful and commendable.

Curious custom of pregnant women.

the suckling carefully up; a child is never put out to nurse. As long as a woman suckles, or is pregnant, she admits of no connection. The catamenia do not appear. In sickness they are very faithful to each other. The next of kin closes the eyes of the deceased. After being waked for a few days, they are thus interred. The body hath a stone under the head; it is placed in a sitting posture; they place beside it a pot, kettle, a platter, spoon, money, and provisions, to be made use of in the other world. They then stow wood all around, which they cover with planks; on the planks, which are covered with earth and stones, palisades are fastened in such a manner that the tomb resembles a little house, to which they pay divine reverence; wherefore they consider it a great profanation to violate such places. The men make no noise over the dead, but the women carry on uncommonly; they strike their breasts, tear their faces, call the name of the deceased day and night.

Also respecting the dead.

The mothers make the loudest lamentations on the death of their sons They cut off their hair, which they burn on the grave in the presence of all the relatives. Wives do the same on the death of their husbands, in addition to painting the face pitch black ; and thus in a deer skin jerkin they mourn the dead a whole year, notwithstanding they sometimes lived unhappily together. On some occasions they have meetings for devil-worship. Here conjurors act a wonderful part. These tumble, with strange contortions, head over heels ; beat themselves, leap, with a hideous noise, through and around a large fire. Finally, they all raise a tremendous caterwauling, when the devil (as they say) appears in the shape of a ravenous or harmless animal: the first betokens something bad ; the other good: both give information respecting coming events ; but obscurely, which they attribute to their own ignorance, not understanding the Devil's right meaning when matters turn out differently. They, moreover, bewitch some in such wise that they foam at the mouth, throw themselves in the fire and smite themselves unmercifully ; and as soon as they whisper any words in the ear of the bewitched

Very remarkable mourning for the dead.

Strange behaviour of the conjurors.

And of the bewitched.

the enchantment ceases. The language of this people is very various, but they can be classed into four principal tongues, namely, *Mahatans*, *Wappanoo*, *Siavanoo*, and *Minquaes*; they are very difficult for strangers to learn, as they are spoken without any principles. Their money consists of *zeawant*, [wampum] which is nothing more than the inside little pillars of the conckshells, which the sea casts up twice a year. These pillars they polish smooth; drill a hole through the centre; reduce it to a certain size, and string the pieces on threads. The strings fill the place of gold, silver and copper coin. Great faults, as well as virtues, are remarked in the inhabitants; for besides being slovenly and slothful, they are also found to be thievish, head-strong, greedy and vindictive. In other respects they are grave, chary of speech, which, after mature consideration, is slowly uttered and long remembered. The understanding being somewhat sharpened by the *Hollanders*, they evince sufficient ability to distinguish carefully good from evil. They will not suffer any imposition. No wise disposed to gluttony, they are able patiently to endure cold, heat, hunger and thirst. They are remarkably addicted to the use of sweating baths, made of earth and lined with clay. A small door serves as an entrance. The patient creeps in, seats himself down, and places heated stones around the sides. Whenever he hath sweated a certain time, he immerses himself suddenly in cold water; from which he derives great security against all sorts of sickness. Though this people do not make such a distinction between man and man as other nations, yet they have high and low families; inferior and superior chiefs, whose authority remains hereditarily in the houses. The military offices are disposed of only according to the valorous prowess of each person. The commander does not divide his soldiers into regiments, companies or files, but leads them on merely to overreach the enemy from an ambuscade. They undertake the most of their expeditions in the night. They do not maintain their position long against a sudden onslaught, unless surrounded, then they fight to the last man. Whenever they anticipate any

Language of the New Netherlanders.

Zeawant.

Nature of the New Netherlanders.

Singular hot bath.

Mode of war.

danger, the women and children are placed in a secure hiding place. Their weapons used formerly to be the arrow, bow and war club. They now use the snap-haunce at which they are very expert. A square shield covers the body up to the shoulders. A snake skin is tied around the head from the centre of which sticks up a fox's or bear's tail. The face is not recognizable on account of its variety of colors.

Weapons.

Prisoners' lives are rarely spared, unless that of women and children, who are treated by the conquerors in the same manner as their own, in order thus to recruit their numbers. If, however, a prisoner be not put to death immediately after the battle, but handed over to some person whose relative had been formerly killed by the conquered party, he is roasted three days long before he gives up the ghost. It excites uncommon admiration if the sufferer constantly sing in the midst of his torture. Notwithstanding misdemeanors are not punished, wicked acts are of rare occurrence. Stolen property, whenever discovered, is ordered by the Chief to be restored. The next of kin of the murdered man may kill the murderer, if he overtake him within four and twenty hours. But if he avenge himself later, he is subject to be slain by the relative of the second victim, within the limit of the stated time.

Remarkable treatment of prisoners.

Laws.

Death punishment.

All obligations acquire their force from the acceptance of presents. They proceed thus: They take as many little sticks as there are conditions in their proposals. If they agree on all, each party, at the conclusion, lays his presents at the feet of the other. They sometimes hang up the presents, whilst they deliberate earnestly on the proposal during three days. If the present be accepted, the negotiation is firmly concluded; but if not, they proceed no further in the matter, unless the applicant change the conditions and the present. On occasions of importance, a general assembly is held at the house of one of the chiefs; in order that the sachems there assembled, may explain what has been concluded. Then the most eloquent rises and endeavours to render the determination popular with the masses. It some-

Negotiations and treaties of peace.

Public councils.

times happens that a ringleader will admit of no reasoning, whereupon some of the chiefs strikes the mutineer on the head with an axe. No one is so bold as to dare to mutter a word in such a case. No trace of divine worship can hardly be discovered here. Only they ascribe great influence to the moon over the crops. The Sun, as all seeing, is taken to witness as often as they take an oath. They pay great reverence to the Devil, because they fear great trouble from him when hunting and fishing: wherefore the first fruits of the chase is burnt in his honor, so that they may not receive injury. If they experience pain in any part, they say—*A Devil lurks in there.* They fully acknowledge that a God dwells beyond the stars, who, however, gives himself no concern about the doings of Devils on earth: because he is constantly occupied with a beautiful Goddess, whose origin is unknown. She once came down from heaven into the water (for before the creation all was water,) and would have sunk, unless land had suddenly bubbled up under her feet. The land waxed bigger, so that erelong a whole globe was perceptible, which quickly produced all sorts of vegetables and trees. Meanwhile, the goddess brought forth a deer, bear and wolf, and again cohabited with these animals: She thus became pregnant, and lay in of divers sorts of creatures at one birth. From this arises the variety not only of animals, but also of men, which in color are either black, white or sallow; in disposition either timid as the deer, revengeful as bears or rapacious as wolves. After she had thus acted the Universal mother returned up to Heaven, where she enjoys perfect bliss with the Sovereign Lord, whom they know not nor ever saw; wherefore they will be held less responsible than the Christians; pretending to acknowledge him a punisher of all wicked deeds which they commit notwithstanding, and it is with more difficulty that they can be brought from these adopted vices to christianity. Regarding the souls of the Dead, they believe: that those who have done good enjoy every sort of pleasure in a temperate country to the South,

Worship

Devil worship.

Ideas of God, very ridiculous;

As also of the creation.

Belief regarding the soul.

where the bad wander about in misery. They believe the loud howlings which wild animals make at night, to be the wailings of the ghosts of wicked bodies.[1]

Colonization of New Netherland.

The fertility and situation of *New Netherland* induced the Burgomasters of Amsterdam to send a colony thither. Wherefore they agreed with the West India Company with the approbation of the States General at the Hague. In the year sixteen hundred and fifty six, they shipped accordingly over to *New Netherland* seventy families, to which they added three hundred *Waldenses* who had been driven out of *Piedmont*. These embarked on the fifteenth of December by beat of drum.[2] Colonization prospered. Meanwhile, when the war between the English crown and the United Netherlands broke out, the Dutch found themselves, after ten years possession, so powerless against the English that they surrendered to this nation. *New Amsterdam* obtained consequently the name of *New York*. The conquered inhabitants experienced great inconvenience inasmuch as Trade was suddenly brought to a stand.

FIRST EMIGRANTS TO NEW NETHERLAND.

[From Baudartius.]

Inasmuch as the multitude of people, not only natives but foreigners, who are seeking a livelihood in the United Provinces is very great, so that where one stiver is to be earned there are ten hands ready to seize it, especially in Holland which is the reservoir of divers kingdoms and countries. Many are obliged, on this account, to go in search of other lands and residences where they can obtain a living more easily and at less expense. Accordingly, in the year 1624, as in previous years, divers families went from Holland to Virginia in the West Indies, a great portion of them being English, called Brownists, whom King James will not permit nor suffer to live in his land, because they hold and maintain divers points of religion improbated by the present church of England.

1 The preceding part of this article seems to have been borrowed from Van der Donck's *Beschryving van Nieuw Nederlandt*, published in Holland in 1656. Ed.

2 They settled in what is now the State of Delaware. Ed.

A ship arrived in August from that part of Virginia called New Netherland, which had conveyed some families from Holland thither. This vessel brings many and various letters from private individuals, each written to friends and acquaintances, whereof this is mostly the tenor—

"We were much gratified on arriving in this country; Here we found beautiful rivers, bubbling fountains flowing down into the valleys; basins of running waters in the flatlands, agreeable fruits in the woods, such as strawberries, pigeon berries, walnuts, and also *voor labrusten* or wild grapes. The woods abound with acorns for feeding hogs, and with venison. There is considerable fish in the rivers; good tillage land; here is, especially, free coming and going, without fear of the naked natives of the country. Had we cows, hogs, and other cattle fit for food (which we daily expect in the first ships) we would not wish to return to Holland, for whatever we desire in the paradise of Holland, is here to be found. If you will come hither with your family, you will not regret it."

This and similar letters have roused and stimulated many to resolve to emigrate thither with their families, in the hope of being able to earn a handsome livelihood, strongly fancying that they will live there in luxury and ease, whilst here on the contrary, they must earn their bread by the sweat of their brow. BAUDARTIUS' *Gedenkwaardige Geschiedenissen zo kerkelyke als wereldlyke.* 2 vols. fol. Arnhem. 1624.

We translate the above from the Sheboygan *Nieuwsbode* of 15 Sept. 1851. Gulielmus Baudartius (or Baudart) the author of the work from which it is borrowed, was Minister at Zutphen for a period of thirty six years. He was originally a native of Deinse in Flanders, and was selected at the Synod of Dort as one of the translators of the Old Testament—so great was his reputation as a Hebrew Scholar. He died at Zutphen in 1640, at the age of 66 years. A list of his works will be found in the Biog. Universelle; Biog. Dict. Watts &c. The *Gedenkwaardige Geschiedenissen*, or Remarkable ecclesiastical and political Events, from 1603 to 1624, is represented as a sort of Supplement to Van Meteren's History. ED.

VII.

TRIAL FOR WITCHCRAFT.

[Court of Assize Book.]

At ye Court of Assizes held in New Yorke
ye 2^d day of October 1665 &c.

The Tryall of Ralph Hall and Mary his wife, upon suspicion of Witchcraft.

The names of the Persons who served on the Grand Jury.

Thomas Baker, fforeman of ye Jury, of East Hampton.
Capt John Symonds of Hempsteed.
Mr Hallet } Jamaica
Anthony Waters }
Thomas Wandall of Marshpath Kills.
Mr Nicolls of Stamford
Balthazer de Haart
John Garland
Jacob Leisler
Anthonio de Mill } of New Yorke.
Alexander Munro
Thomas Searle

The Prisoners being brought to the Barr by Allard Anthony, Sheriffe of New Yorke, This following Indictm^t was read, first against Ralph Hall and then ag^st Mary his wife, vizt.

The Constable and Overseers of the Towne of Seatallcott, in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, Do Present for our Soveraigne Lord the King, That Ralph Hall of Seatallcott aforesaid, upon ye 25th day of December; being Christmas day last, was Twelve Monthes, in the 15th yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles ye Second, by the Grace of God, King

of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland, Defender of the ffaith &c, and severall other dayes and times since that day, by some detestable and wicked Arts, commonly called Witchcraft and Sorcery, did (as is suspected) maliciously and feloniously, practice and Exercise at the said towne of Seatalcott in the East Riding of Yorkshire on Long Island aforesaid, on the Person of George Wood, late of the same place by wch wicked and detestable Arts, the said George Wood (as is suspected) most dangerously and mortally sickned and languished, And not long after by the aforesaid wicked and detestable Arts, the said George Wood (as is likewise suspected) dyed.

Moreover, The Constable and overseers of the said Towne of Seatalcott, in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island aforesaid, do further Present for our Soveraigne Lord the King, That some while after the death of the aforesaid George Wood, The said Ralph Hall did (as is suspected) divers times by ye like wicked and detestable Arts, comōnly called Withcraft and Sorcery, Maliciously and feloniously practise and Exercise at the said Towne of Seatalcott, in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island aforesaid, on the Person of an Infant Childe of Ann Rogers, widdow of ye aforesaid George Wood deceased, by w^h^ wicked and detestable Arts, the said Infant Childe (as is suspected) most dangerously & mortally sickned and languished, and not long after by the said Wicked and detestable Arts (as is likewise suspected) dyed, And so ye said Constable and Overseers do Present, That the said George Wood, and the s^d^ Infante s^d^ Childe by the wayes and meanes aforesaid, most wickedly maliciously and feloniously were (as is suspected) murdered by the said Ralph Hall at the times and places aforesaid, ag^st^ ye Peace of Our Soveraigne Lord ye King and against the Laws of this Government in such Cases Provided.

The like Indictm^t^ was read, against Mary the wife of Ralph Hall.

There upon, severall Depositions, accusing ye Prison^rs^ of ye fact for which they were endicted were read, but no witnesse appeared to give Testimony in Court vive voce.

Then the Clarke calling upon Ralph Hall, bad him hold up his hand, and read as followes.

Ralph Hall thou standest here indicted, for that having not ye feare of God before thine eyes. Thou did'st upon the 25th day of December, being Christmas day last was 12 Moneths, and at seu'all other times since, as is suspected, by some wicked and detestable Arts, commonly called witchcraft and Sorcery, maliciously and feloniously practice and Exercise, upon the Bodyes of George Wood, and an Infant Childe of Ann Rogers, by which said Arts, the said George Wood and the Infant Childe (as is suspected) most dangerously and mortally fell sick, and languisht unto death. Ralph Hall, what dost thou say for thyselfe, art thou guilty, or not guilty ?

Mary the wife of Ralph Hall was called upon in like manner.

They both Pleaded not guilty and threw themselves to bee Tryed by God and the Country.

Where upon, their Case was referr'd to ye Jury, who brought in to the Court, this following verdict vizt.

Wee having seriously considered the Case committed to our Charge, against ye Prison^rs^ at the Barr, and having well weighed ye Evidence, wee finde that there are some suspitions by the Evidence, of what the woman is Charged with, but nothing considerable of value to take away her life. But in reference to the man wee finde nothing considerable to charge him with.

The Court there upon, gave this sentence, That the man should bee bound Body and Goods for his wives Apperance, at the next Sessions, and so on from Sessions to Sessions as long as they stay w^th^in this Government, In the meane while, to bee of ye good Behavio^r^ So they were return'd into the Sheriffs Custody, and upon Entring into a Recognizance, according to the Sentence of the Court, they were released.

[Orders Warrants Letters, II.]

A Release to Ralph Hall & Mary his wife from ye Recognizance they entred into at the Assizes.

These Are to Certify all whom it may Concerne That Ralph Hall & Mary his wife (at present living upon Great Minifords Island) are hereby released & acquitted from any & all Recognizances, bonds of appearance or oth^r^ obligations—entred into by them or either of them for the peace or good behavio^r^ upon

account of any accusation or Indictem^{t} upon suspition of Witch Craft brought into the Co^{r}t of Assizes against them in the year 1665. There haueving beene no direct proofes nor furth^{r} prosecucon of them or eith^{r} of them since—Giuen und^{r} my hand at Fort James in New Yorke this 21th day of August 1668.

R. NICOLLS.

[Court of Assize Book.]

An Ord^{r} for Katherine Harrison to Remove from Westchest^{r}.

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by ye Inhabitants of Westchest^{r} ag^{t} Katherine Harrison late of Wethersfeild in his Maties Colony of Connecticott widdow. That contrary to ye consent & good liking of ye Towne she would settle amongst them & she being reputed to be a person lyeing und^{r} ye supposicon of Witchcraft hath given some cause of apprehension to ye Inhabitants there, To ye end their Jealousyes & feares as to this perticuler may be removed, I have thought fitt to ord^{r} & appoint that ye Constable & Overseers of ye Towne of Westchest^{r} do giue warning to ye said Katherine Harrison to remove out of their p^{r}cincts in some short tyme after notice giuen, and they are likewise to admonish her to retorne to ye place of her former abode, that they nor their neighbours may receive no further disturbance by her, Given und^{r} my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 7th day of July, 1670.

An Ord^{r} for Katherine Harrison & Captn Richard Panton to appeare at ye ffort before ye Governo^{r}.

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by ye Inhabitants of Westchest^{r} ag^{t} Katherine Harrison widdow That she doth neglect to refuse or obey my late Ord^{r} concerning her removall out of ye said Towne, These are to require yo^{u} that yo^{u} give notice unto the said Katherine Harrison as also unto Captn Richard Panton at whose house she resydeth, That they make their personall appearance before me in this place on Wednesday next being ye 24th of this Instant month, when those of ye Towne that have ought to object ag^{t} them doe likewise attend,

where I shall edeavor a Composure of this difference betweene them. Given undr my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 20th day of August 1670.

To ye Constable of Westchestr.

A warrant to ye Constable of Westchestr to take an Account of ye Goods of Katherine Harrison.

These are to require you to take an Account of such Goods as haue lately beene brought from out of his Maties Colony of Connecticott unto Katherine Harrison & having taken a note of ye pticulers that you retorne ye same unto me for ye doeing whereof this shall be yor warrant, Given undr my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 25th day of August 1670.

To ye prsent Constable of Westchester.

An Ordr concerning Katherine Harrison.

Whereas seuerall Adresses haue beene made unto me by some of ye Inhabitants of Westchestr on behalfe of ye rest desiring that Katherine Harrison late of Wethersfeild in his Maties Colony of Connecticott widdow at prsent residing in their Towne may be ordered to remove from thence & not permitted to stay wthin their Jurisdiction upon an apprehension they have of her grounded upon some troubles she hath layne undr at Wethersfeild upon suspition of Witchcraft, the reasons whereof do not so clearly appeare unto me, Yett notwthstanding to giue as much satisfaction as may be to ye Complts who prtend their feares to be of a publique Concerne I have not thought fitt absolutely to determyne ye mattr at prsent, but do suspend it untill ye next Genrll Cort of Assizes, when there will be a full meeting of ye Councell & Justices of ye peace to debate & conclude ye same. In ye meane tyme ye said Katherine Harrison wth her Children may remaine in the Towne of Westchestr where she now is wthout disturbance or molestation, she having given sufficient security for her Civill carriage & good behaviour. Given undr my hand at ffort James in New York this 25th day of August in ye 22th yeare of his Maties Raigne Annoq Domini 1670.

An° 1670.

Appeals, Actions, Presentmts &c. Entred for Hearing & Tryall at ye Genall Cort of Assizes to bee eld in New Yorke beginning on the first Wednesay of Octobr 1670.

Katherine Harryson bound over to appeare upon ye Complt of the Inhabitants of Westchester upon suspicon of Witch-craft.

In the case of Katherine Harryson Widdow, who was bound to the good Behaviour upon Complt of some of the Inhabitants of Westchester untill ye holding of this Court, It is Ordered, that in regard there is nothing appears against her deserving the continuance of that obligacon shee is to bee releast from it, & hath Liberty to remaine in the Towne of Westchester where shee now resides, or any where else in the Governmt during her pleasure

VIII.

ASSESSMENT ROLLS

OF

THE FIVE DUTCH TOWNS

IN

KING'S COUNTY, L. I.

1675.

Translated from the Original Dutch MS.

. The Assessment Roll of Kings County for the year 1676, will be found in the Doc. Hist. of N. Y.. Vol. II.

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY IN BOSWYCK, MADE UP ON THE 19th AUGUST, 1675.

PIETER PARMENTIR : 3 polls, 2 horses, 3 oxen, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs., 3 ditto of 2 yrs., 2 ditto of 1 year, 4 hogs.....	£148.10	
32 morgens of land and valley.....	64	
		212.10
JAN CORNELISE DAME : 1 poll, 4 horses, 6 cows, 1 ditto of 3 years, 2 ditto of 2 yrs, 3 ditto of 1 yr., 16 sheep, 8 hogs.....	£124	
28 morgens of land and valley.....	56	
		180
JOOST KOECKWYTT : 1 poll, 2 horses, 8 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs., 1 ditto of 2 yrs., 2 ditto of 1 yr., 6 sheep, 1 hog.....	£99	
15 morgens of land and valley.....	30	
		129
PIETER JANSE WITT : 3 polls, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs, 7 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 8 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs, 13 sheep	£175.10	
50 morgens of land and valley.....	100	
		275.10
WOUTTER GISBERSE : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 3 ditto 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 2 sheep.....	£96	
18 morgens of land and valley.....	36	
		132
JAN PARIS : 1 poll, 2 horses, 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 15 sheep,.....	£86	
23 morgens of land and valley.....	46	
		132
CHARLES FONTTEIN : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs. 2 oxen, 10 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs.....	£122	
40 morgens of land and valley.....	80	
		202

EUERT HEDEMAN : 1 poll, 1 horse, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 1 hog.....	£53	
13½ morgens of land and valley.....	27	
		41
JAQUES COSSARTT : 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 hog, 5 sheep,.....	£31	
5 morgens of land.....	10	
		34.10
PIETER SCHAMP : 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 sheep, 3 morgens of land.....		25.10
ADRIAEN DE LA FORGE : 1 poll, 1 cow, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.....		
GISBERT THEUNISSE : 2 polls, 3 horses, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog, 10 sheep.....	£129	
22 morgens of land & valley.....	44	
		173
CHARLES HOUSMAN : 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows..	£45	
11 morgens of land & valley.....	22	
		67
STAS DE GROOTT : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow.....		35
CORNELIS JANSEN : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs. 1 cow 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yrs....	£37.10	
4 morgens of land and valley.....	8	
		45.10
JAN CORNELISE ZEUW : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 5 sheep,.....	54	
17 morgens of land and valley, ...	34	
		88
CASPEERT JANSEN : 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 cow.....	£73	
3 morgens of land.....	6	
		79
PIETTER JANSEN ZEUW : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 cow.....		40
ONFRE[1] KLEY : 2 polls, 2 horses, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr.	£126	
12 morgens of land and valley.....	24	
		150

1 Incorrectly printed, "Oufie" in Vol : II.

JAN JANSEN : 2 polls, 1 cow of 2 yrs. 1 hog.		39.10
JAN JORESE : 1 poll, 2 horses, 5 cows, 3 sheep, 1 hog,.	£80.10	
5 morgens of land.....	10	
		90.10
ALEXANDER COQUEUERTT : 1 poll, 1 horse, 2 sheep, 1 hog.....	£32	
2 morgens of land.....	4	
		36
VOLCKERT DIERCKSE : 2 polls, 3 horses, 1 d° of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 5 cows, 4 d° of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 2 hogs...	£129	
25 morgens of land & valley.....	50	
		179
JAN ARIAENSEN : 1 poll, 3 cows, 1 d° of 3 yrs. 2 d° of 1 yr. 3 hogs, 2 sheep.....	£44	
3 morgens of land.....	6	
		50
ARIE CORNELISE VOGEL : 2 polls, 3 sheep....		37.10
AMADOR FOUPIER : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.....	£47	
21 morgens of land & valley.....	44	
		91
SEIMEN HAECKX : 1 poll,.....		18
JABECQ JANSEN : 1 poll.....		18
NELTTIE JANS : 2 cows, 3 sheep.....		11
JAN JANSEN KUIPER : 1 poll,.....		18
DIERCK VOLCKERSE : 1 poll, 3 horses, 1 of 2 yrs. 2 of 1 yr. 3 cows, 1 of 3 yrs. 1 of 1 yr. 6 sheep.....	£88	
36 morgens of land & valley.....	72	
		160
JABECQ DIERCKSE : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 cow, 1 sheep,.....	£43.10	
5 morgens of land.....	10	
		53.10

HENDRICK BARENSE SMITT: 1 poll, 4 horses, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 6 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs, 3 sheep.....	£154	
20 morgens of land & valley.....	40	
		194
JOSEPH HAEL: 1 poll, 1 cow,.....		23
WILLEM JACOBSE: 1 poll.....		18
THEUNES GISBERSE BOGAERTT: 8 morgens of valley.....		16
The valuation of the Real and personal property in Boswyck amounts to.....		£3174.10

ASSESSMENT OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE INHABITANTS OF BREUCKLEN, MADE UP ON THE 20th AUGUST, ANNO. 1675.

Theunes Jansen: 3 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 4 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 yr. 5 hogs,...	£169	
23 morgens of land and valley, ...	46	
		215
Claes Arense: 3 polls, 1 horse, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£94	
14 morgens of land and valley, ...	28	
		122
Mattheis Brouwer: 1 poll, 2 cows,..... ...	28	
1½ morgen valley, ...	3	
		31
Paulus Vander Beecke: 2 polls, 2 horses, 4 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr....	£93.10	
20 morgens of land and valley, ...	40	
		133.10
Jan Pietterse, the Elder: 1 poll, 4 oxen, 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 year,	£85.10	
16 morgens of land and valley	32	
		117.10

Jan Cornelise Buis: 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yr. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 12 sheep		59
Dierck Stoorm: 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 hog,.....		33
Nicklaes Backer: 1 poll 1 horse, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 6 hogs,...	£61.10	
18 morgens of land and valley, ...	36.	
		97.10
Joost Fransen: 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yr. 2 ditto of 1 year	£76.10	
10½ morgens land and valley	21	
		97.10
Cornelis Corse Vroom: 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 year, 3 cows, 2 ditto of 2 years, 1 ditto of 1 year, 4 sheep, 2 hogs	£70	
22 morgens of land and valley	44	
		114
Jan Pietterse Mackelyck:[1] 1 poll, 4 oxen, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr., 2 hogs	£65.10	
12 morgens land and valley.....	24	
		89 10
Dierck Cornelise Hooglantt: 3 polls, 2 horses, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs., 3 ditto of 1 yr., 2 hogs	£119.10	
8 morgens of land and valley :.....	16	
		135.10
Paulus Mickielse Van der Voortt: 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs., 2 oxen, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs., 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£58.10	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	
		78.10
Willem Willemse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 oxen, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs., 4 ditto of 1 yr., 1 hog.....	£96	
13½ morgens of land and valley	27	
		123

1 Incorrectly printed "Mackenzie" in the second volume.

Dierck Hattum : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 1 cow, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.	37.10	
1½ morgen of land	3	
		40.10
Rhem Jansen : 3 polls, 5 horses, 8 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs., 4 ditto of 2 yrs., 4 ditto of 1 year, 2 hogs	£188	
19 morgens of land and valley	38	
		226
Frederick Lubberse : 1 poll, 6 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs., 2 ditto of 1 yr., 7 sheep	£56.10	
15 morgens of land and valley	30	
		86.10
Pietter van Neestt : 1 poll, 5 cows, 2 hogs	45	
5½ morgens land and valley	11	
		56
Pietter Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 5 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs., 4 ditto of 1 yr.	£80.10	
8 morgens of land	16	
		96.10
Big Jan : 2 polls, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs., 1 ditto of 1 yr.	44	
2 morgens of valley	4	
		48
Johannes Christeffel : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows.	40	
6 morgens of land and valley	12	
		52
Thomes Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows		52
Conradus vander Beeck : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 3 cows	£45	
14 morgens of land and valley	28	
		73
Ackeys Jansen : 1 poll, 1 cow		23
Paulus Dierckse : 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 oxen, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs., 5 ditto of 1 yr., 3 hogs	£122.10	
12 morgens of land and valley	24	
		146.10

Dierck Pauluse : poll, 1 horse of 3 yr. 3 cows, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog, ...	£56.10	
2 morgens of land and valley, ...	24	
		80.10
Weynantt Pietterse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yr. 2 ditto of 1 yr.	£62.10	
5 morgen of land	10	
		72.10
Adam Brouwer : 2 polls, 2 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 sheep, 1 hog	£60	
1½ morgen of valley	3	
		63
Johannes Marcuse : 1 poll		18
Euertt Hendrickse : 1 poll		9
Gerritt Croesen : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs	£71.10	
14 morgens land & valley	28	
		99.10
Egbert Steuense : 1 poll		18
Seimen Aersen : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 3 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs	£51	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	
		71
Pietter Pietterse : 1 poll 1 horse		30
Lambert Jansen Dortlantt : 1 poll 4 cows...	£38	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	
		54
Jerom de Rappallie : 3 polls, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 horse	£82.10	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	
		98
Daniel de Rappallie : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow..		35
Seimen Claessen : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow 1 d° of 3 yrs. 2 hogs	£41	
6 morgens of land	12	
		53
Theunes Gisbertse Bogaertt : 3 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 14 cows, 6 ditto		

of 3 yrs. 6 ditto of 2 yrs. 10 ditto of 1 yr. 6 hogs	£247	
40 morgens of land and valley	80	
		327
Susanne Dubbels: 2 oxen, 5 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs., 3 ditto of 1 yr.	£49	
8 morgen of land and valley	16	
		65
Pietter Corse: 1 poll		18
Hendrick Corse: 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 sheep	£61	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	
		81
Hendrick Theymese: 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows	£45	
3 morgens of land	6	
		51
Thomes Lamberse: 2 polls, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 1 year, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 year, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 1 hog	£129.10	
23 morgens land and valley	46	
		175.10
Jan Gerrittse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 2 sheep, 1 hog	£71	
11½ morgens of land and valley	23	
		94
Jean Aersen: 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 year, 1 hog		87.10
Juff^w Potters: 1 horse, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs	£44.10	
18 morgens of land and valley	36	
		80.10
Dierck Janse Voertman: 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows	£57	
9 morgens land and valley	18	
		75

Maerten Ryerse: 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 3 years, 6 cows, 1 ditto of 3 years, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog	£115.10	
31½ morgens of land and valley	63	
		178.10
Catherine Jeronimus: 1 ox, 1 cow.....		11
Jabeck Gisbertse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£67	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	
		83
Jan Frederickse: 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 morgen of valley		30
Baerent Hegberttse: 1 poll, 1 cow, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 years, 2 ditto of 1 year	£40.10	
4 morgen of land and valley.....	8	
		48.10
Jan Hansen: 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs	£80.10	
10 morgens of land and valley	20	
		100.10
Pietter Jansen: 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows.....	£45	
8 morgens of land and valley	16	
		61
Michil Hansen: 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs.....	£75	
20 morgens of land and valley	40	
		115
Wouter Geisse: 1 poll.....		18
Andries Jurianse: 2 polls, 4 horses, 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 sheep.	£124.10	
28 morgens of land and valley	56	
		180 10
Jan Gillese: 1 poll, 1 hog		19

Joores Jacobse : 3 polls, 5 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 5 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£167	
40 morgens of land and valley	80	
		247
Total amount of the valuation of the jurisdiction of Breuckelen.....		£5,204

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE INHABITANTS OF MIDDELWOUT, MADE UP ON THE 22d AUGUST, ANNO. 1675.

Titus Sirix : 3 polls, 3 horses, 3 ditto of 1 yr 7 cows, 6 ditto of 3 yrs. 4 ditto of 1 yr. 9 hogs.....	£173	
25 morgens land and valley.....	50	
		223
Dierck Jansen van der Vliett : 2 polls, 3 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 2 years 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£98.10	
16 morgens of land and valley.....	32	
		130.10
Stoffel probaskij : 1 poll 1 horse, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£61	
16 morgens land and valley.....	32	
		93
Gerrit Luberse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 6 cows, 5 hogs	89	
20 morgens of land and valley.....	40	
		129
Seimen Luberse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 3 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£84.10	
13 morgens of land and valley.....	26	
		110.10

Aucke Janse : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 4 cows, 5 sheep,	£52	
20 morgens of land and valley.....	40	
		92
Reyn Jansen : 2 polls, 3 horses, 3 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£92	
13 morgens of land and valley.....	26	
		118
Dierck Jansen Hoglant : 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 2 years, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£67	
20 morgens of land and valley.....	40	
		107
Arie Reyerse : 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 5 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 years, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£109	
20 morgens of land and valley.....	40	
		149
Dierck Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Claes Willekes ; 1 poll.....		18
Jan Harmense : 1 poll.....		18
Aers Jansen : 1 poll, 3 horses, 3 cows 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£83.10	
20 morgens of land and valley.....	40	
		123.10
Jan Barense : 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows.....		45
Hans Christoffel : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 hog.....		58
Hendrick Willemse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 2 hogs.....	£59	
15 morgens of land and valley,.....	30	
		89
Joores Willemse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 hogs.....	£62	
15 morgens of land & valley.....	30	
		92
Barteltt Claesse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£77	
12 morgens of land & valley.....	24	
		101

Jabecq Hendrickse : 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 year.....	£90	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	
		122
Eldertt Luberttse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 2 hogs,.....	£76	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	
		108
Louis Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Jockem Woutters : 1 poll, 1 horse, 6 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 hog.....	£63.10	
17 morgens of land & valley.....	34	
		97.10
Minne Johannes : 3 polls, 1 horse, 1 cow...		71
Reyn Aersen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....		73.10
Jan Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 oxen, 5 cows, 5 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs.....	£113	
17 morgens of land and valley.	34	
		147
Arie Lambertse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs.....	£88.10	
24 morgens of land & valley.....	48	
		136.10
Annetie de Bruin : 2 horses, 2 cows.....	£34	
7 morgens of land.....	14	
		48
Pietter Loott : 1 poll, 2 horses, 6 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs	£96.10	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	
		128.10
Leffertt Pietterse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£57.10	
17 morgens of land & valley.....	34	
		91.10
Jan Jansen Feyn : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs.....		47.10

Willem Jacobse : 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£124.10	
24 morgens of land & valley.....	48	
		172.10
Jan Auckes : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow.....		35
Pietter Guilliamse : 1 poll, 6 oxen, 5 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 hogs.....	£87	
19 morgens of land and valley.....	36	
		123
Willem Guilliamse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 oxen, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr..	£104.10	
16 morgens of land & valley.....	32	
		136.10
Lambert Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Jan Streicker : 3 polls, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 12 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£178	
30 morgens of land and valley.....	60	
		238
Hendrick Streicker : 1 poll, 2 horses.....	£42	
12 morgens of land.....	24	
		66
Barentt Barense : 1 poll.....		18
Arie Hendrickse : 1 poll, 2 horses of 1 yr. 1 cow, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....		34
Arie Andriese : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow.....		35
Gerritt Snedeger : 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ox, 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 5 hogs.....	£117.10	
20 morgens of land and valley..... ...	40	
		157.10
Cornelis Janse Zeuw : 1 poll, 3 horses, 5 cows	£79	
30 morgens of land & valley.....	60	
		139
Caterine Hegemans : 3 polls, 5 horses, 4 oxen, 10 cows, 6 ditto of 3 years, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs.....	£229	
36 morgens of land & valley.....	72	
		301

Hendrick Joorese : 1 poll, 3 horses, 11 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr.....	£124	
17 morgens of land and valley.....	34	
		158
Gisbert Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Cornelis Berry : 1 poll, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 7 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr. 3 sheep...	£108	
23 morgens of land & valley.....	46	
		154
Cornelis Jacobse : 1 poll.....		18
Hendrick Cornelise Slechtt : 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 year, 4 hogs,	£37.10	
3 morgens of land.....	6	
		43.10
Jacob Jansen : 1 poll.....		18
Cornelis Barense : 1 poll, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 5 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog.....	£104.10	
15 morgens of land and valley.....	36	
		140.10
Jan Sebringh : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ox, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 hogs..	£132	
19 morgens of land and valley.....	38	
		170
Balttes Barense : 1 poll, 2 cows.....		28
Claes Barense : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs. 1 cow of 2 yrs.....		28.10
Stoffel Jansen : 1 poll, 1 horse of 3 yrs.....		26
Total amount of the valuation of the property of Middelwout.....		£5079.10

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE INHABITANTS OF AMSFORTT, MADE UP 24th AUGUST, 1675.

Gerrit Rienniers : 2 polls, 4 horses, 7 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£125.10	
23 morgens of land and valley	46	
		171.10
Harmen Hendrickse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 5 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yr. 1 hog..	£86.10	
25 morgens of land and valley	50	
		136.10
Albert Albertse : 2 polls, 3 horses, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs.....	£125.10	
29 morgens of land and valley	58	
		183.10
Steuen Coertten : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ox, 8 cows, 6 ditto of 2 years, 2 hogs	£147	
30 morgens of land and valley	60	
		207
Hans Jansen : 1 poll, 2 oxen, 4 cows, 1 ditto of 1 year.....	£51.10	
17 morgens of land and valley	34	
		85.10
Pietter Hendrickse : 1 poll, 1 horse.....		30
Swaen Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows.....	£52	
5 morgens of land	10	
		62
Dierck Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows	£57	
7 morgens of land	14	
		71
Abraham Joorese : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 oxen, 14 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr.	£151.10	
35 morgens of land and valley	70	
		221.10
Willem Jansen van Berckelo : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 cows.....		45

Hendrick Pietterse : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 hog..	£92	
19 morgens of land and valley	38	
		130
Seimen Jansen : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ox, 8 cows, 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 2 hogs	£158.10	
32 morgens of land and valley	64	
		222.10
Coert Steuense : 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 oxen, 6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr.....	£134	
44 morgens of land & valley.....	88	
		222
Pieter Monforth : 1 poll.....		18
Jan Kiersen : 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 4 cows, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 sheep.....	£105	
31 morgens of land and valley.....	62	
		16[illegible]
Willem Gerritts : 2 polls, 3 horses, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 2 yr. 6 cows, 2 ditto of 4 yrs. 3 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£157.10	
28 morgens of land and valley.....	56	
		213.10
Dierckie Roeleffse : 1 horse, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 hog.....	£25.10	
4 morgens of land.....	8	
		33.10
Willem Dauittse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 4 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr.....	£68	
12 morgens of land & valley.....	24	
		92
Jan Roeleffse : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ox, 10 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 6 sheep, 2 hogs.....	£156.10	
52 morgens of land and valley.....	104	
		260.10
Albertt Alberttse, Jun[r] : 1 poll, 1 horse, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs.....		47.10

Jacob and Gerritt Streycker : 3 polls, 3 horses 5 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 6 hogs, and 1½ morgens of land.....		132
Pietter Cornelise : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 6 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs.....	£141.10	
24 morgens of land & valley.....	48	
		189.10
Jan Theunisse, 1 poll 1 horse.....		30
Hendrick Assuerus : 1 poll.....		18
Adam Michilse : 1 poll.....		18
Fernandes van Cickel : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows.....		57
Luyckes Steuense : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£75.10	
20 morgens of land & valley.....	40	
		115.10
Jan Poppen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 cow.....		47
Jan Maerttense : 1 poll, 2 horses, 3 cows, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr.....	£62. 10	
10 morgens of land & valley.....	20	
		82.10
Claes Pietterse : 2 horses, 1 ox, 4 cows 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 hog.....	£55	
7 morgens of land.....	14	
		69
Willem Willemse : 1 poll, 4 horses, 4 cows..	£86	
11 morgens of land & valley.....	22	
		108
Willem Huycken : 1 poll, 3 cows.....		33
Jan Brouwer : 1 poll, 1 horse, 1 cow, 1 ditto of 1 yr.....		36.10
Pietter Claessen : 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yr. 10 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 ditto 2 yrs. 4 sheep, 2 hogs.....	£158	
59 morgens of land & valley.....	118	
		276

Gilles Jansen : 2 polls, 2 horses, 2 oxen, 3 cows 1 ditto of 1 year.....	£88.10	
10 morgens of land & valley.....	20	
		108.10
Ariaen Pietterse : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows...	£52	
8 morgens of land & valley.....	16	
		68
Total amount of the whole property of Amsfort.....		£4008.10

ASSESSMENT ROLL OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE INHABITANTS OF NEW UYTRECHT, MADE UP 24th AUGUST, 1675.

Jan Hansen : 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£80.10	
40 morgens land and valley.....	80	
		160.10
Barent Joosten : 1 poll, 3 horses, 1 ditto of 2 yrs. 7 cows, 4 ditto of 2 yrs. 5 ditto of 1 yr. 3 hogs.....		114 10
Anthony Theunisse : 1 poll, 1 horse		30
Theunes Jansen van Peltt : 2 polls, 4 horses, 4 cows.....	£104	
32 morgens of land and valley	64	
		168
Jacob Bastiaense : 1 poll.....		18
Crein Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 1 yr.....	£45	
12 morgens of land.....	24	
		69
Jan Gisberttse : 1 poll.....		18
Jean Van Cleff : 1 poll, 1 horse, 4 cows, 2 ditto of 1 yr.....	£55	
40 morgens of land and valley	80	
		135

Jan Jansen Van Dyck: 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£53.10	
16 morgens of land	32	
		85.10
Gisbert Theyse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs.	£61	
18 morgens of land and valley	36	
		97
Hendrick Mattheise: 1 poll, 4 horses, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr.	£93	
20 morgens of land and valley	40	
		133
Carel Jansen van Dyck: 2 polls, 2 horses, 3 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr.	£84	
24 morgens of land and valley	48	
		132
Huibert Jansen Stock: 1 poll		18
Jan Jansen van Rheyn: 2 polls, 1 horse of 2 yrs. 5 cows, 2 ditto of 1 year	£69	
20 morgen of land	40	
		109
Pietter Jacobse: 1 poll, 2 cows		28
Theys Jansen: 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 ditto of 1 yr. 1 hog	£46.10	
12 morgens of land	24	
		70.10
Jan Clement: 1 horse, 2 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr.		41.10
Jan Musserol: 1 poll, 2 oxen, 2 cows	£40	
12 morgens of land	24	
		64
Anthony Van der Eycke: 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 2 ditto of 3 yrs. 1 hog	£61	
12 morgens of land	24	
		85
Jan van Deuenter: 2 polls, 2 horses, 1 ditto of 3 yrs. 3 cows, 1 ditto of 1 yr. 2 hogs		86.10
Luyckes Mayerse: 1 poll, 2 horses, 1 cow, 4 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 hogs	£67	
20 morgens of land	40	
		107

Jan Verckerck : 3 polls, 5 horses, 2 ditto of 1 yr. 4 cows, 10 sheep	£144	
72 morgens of land and valley	144	
		288
Rutger Joostten : 1 poll, 5 horses, 4 cows, 8 ditto of 3 yrs. 2 ditto of 2 yrs. 2 ditto of 1 yr. 13 sheep, 1 hog.....	£144.10	
72 morgens of land and valley	144	
		288.10
Jan Gerrittse : 24 morgens of land		48
Jacob Gerrittse : 24 morgens of land.....		48
Ackeys Jansen : 12 morgens of land		24
Laurens Jansen : 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows....	£52	
24 morgens of land	48	
		100
Hans Harmense : 1 poll, 3 horses, 5 cows, 3 ditto of 2 yrs. 3 ditto of 1 yr. 5 sheep, 1 hog	£94	
24 morgens of land	48	
		142
Arie Willemse : 1 poll, 4 horses, 6 cows	£96	
24 morgens of land and valley	48	
		144
Total amount of the entire property of New Uytrecht,		£2,852.10

VALUATION OF THE FIVE DUTCH TOWNS, IN AUGUST, 1675.

Pounds. sh.		Guild. st.	
3,174.10.0,	valuation of Boswyck, at 1 stiver in the pound .	158.14.8	£13. 4.6
5,204.	valuation of Breuckelen.	260. 4.	21.13.8
5,079.10.0,	valuation of Middelwout	253.19.8	21. 3.4
4,008.10.0,	valuation of Amsfortt...	200. 8.8	16.14.
2,852.10.0,	valuation of New Uytrecht	142.12.8	11.17.8
Total,20,319.	valuation of the 5 Towns @ 1 stiv. per pound..	1015.19.	£84.13.2

The valuacon of all the five Dutch villages amounts, as you see above, to 2031 pounds Sterl'g, reckoning the county rates at 1 penny in the pound, they amount to 84 pounds 13 shillgs and 2 pence Sterl'g, or in current pay to 1,015 guilders 13 shillgs; property being rated as follows :

Each man @.....	£18.	Each cow @	£5.
Each horse @	12.	Each 3 year old @	4.
Each 3 year old @...	8.	Each 2 year old @	2.10.
Each 2 year old @...	5.	Each yearling @.....	1.10.
Each yearling @	3.	Each hog @.....	1.
Each ox @	6.	Each sheep @	8.6

Each morgen of land @ 2 pounds Sterling.

The whole account, errors excepted, most carefully examined by

Your affectionate servant

MICHEL HAINELL

Clerk.

IX.

STATE

OF THE

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

1738

STATE OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK · 1738.

[Council Min: XVII.]

In Council; New York 5th Janry 1737.

His Honor (Lt Gov Clark) laid before the Board several Queries being Twenty in number relating to this Province, which were sent to him by the Lords of Trade which having been read were ordered to be entered in the Minnits and are as follow vizt.

Queries relating to His Majesty's Province of New York.

No 1. What is the situation of the Province under your Government, the nature of the Country soil & Climate, the Latitudes & Longitudes of the most considerable places in it, or the neighbouring ffrench or Spanish settlements? Have those Latitudes & Longitudes been settled by good observations, or only by common Computations, and from whence are the Longitudes Computed?

2. What are the Reputed boundaries, and are any parts thereof Disputed, what parts & by whom?

3. What is the Constitution of the Government?

4. What is the Trade of the Province, the number of shiping, their tunnage, and the number of sea-fearing men with ye respective Increase or Diminution within ten years past?

5. What Quantity & sorts of British Manufactures do the Inhabitants annually take from hence?

6. What Trade has the Province under ye Governmt with any foreign Plantations or any part of Europe, besides Great Britain, how is that Trade carried on, what commoditys do the people under your Government send to, or receive from foreign plantations?

7. What methods are there used to prevent illegal Trade, and are the same effectual?

8. What is the Natural produce of the Country staple-Commoditys and Manufactures, and what vallue thereof in sterling money may you annually Export ?

9. What mines are there ?

10. What is the number of Inhabitants white and Blacks ?

11. Are the Inhabitants Increased or decreased within the last ten years, how much and for what reasons ?

12. What is the number of the Militia ?

13. What fforts and places of Defence are there within your Government, and in what Condition ?

14. What number of Indians have you and how are they inclined ?

15. What is the strength of the neighbouring Indians ?

16. What is the strength of your neighbouring Europeans ffrench or Spaniards ?

17. What effect have the ffrench or Spanish Settlements on the Continent of America upon His Majesty's plantations, especially on your province ?

18. What is the Revenue arising within your Government and how Is it appropriated ?

19. What are the ordinary and extraordinary Expences of your Government ?

20. What are the Establishments civil & military within your Government, and by what authority Do the officers hold their places ?

And to the End His Honor may be enabled to give their Lordships the greatest satisfaction concerning them and the most certain distinct and perfect answers thereto that possibly can be procured or made. It is Ordered that the two first Queries be sent to Cadwallader Colden Esqr His Majesty's Surveyor General of Land for this Province for him to make an answer thereto and transmit the same to his Honor.

That the 4th 5th 6th 7th 8th be sent to the Collector of His Majesty's Customs and that he return an answer thereto.

As to the 10th Query that Orders issue to the Sherriffs of the several Countys within this Province, to transmit a particular and exact account of the number of Inhabitants, both Whites and Blacks in their respective Countys, Distinguishing in

Columns for that purpose to be made, the number of Whites, Males and Females above and under Ten, and the number of Blacks, Males and Females above and under that age, so that a particular account may appear not only of the whole number of Inhabitants in each respective County, but also of the particular species or kind of Inhabitants of both Colours and sexes above and under the age aforesaid; and for their better guidance and direction in the doing thereof, It is Ordered that the Clerk do send to each of the Sherriffs respectively a sample or Form, in which such accounts are so to be taken and made; and that the same may be taken with as much certainty, as the nature of the Thing will possibly admit; It is Ordered that the Sherriffs of the said several Countys be directed to Issue their Precepts or Summons's to the Constables, or other under officers of the several Towns, Parishes, Districts and Precincts, in each of their respective County's, requiring them to transmit to each of the Sherriffs respectively as soon as conveniently may be a particular account of the number of Inhabitants in manner as aforesaid, in each of their respective Towns parishes precincts or Districts.

As to the 12th Quere—That orders be sent to the Collonells of the several Regiments of militia in the several Countys within this province, for them to send a particular account of the number of Men, Horse and ffoot in each of their respective Regiments.

As to the 14th 15 16th & 17th Queres Ordered that the same be sent to the Commissioners of Indian affaires for them to return an answer thereto.

OBSERVATIONS

ON THE

SITUATION, SOIL, CLIMATE WATER COMMUNICATIONS, BOUNDARIES &c.

OF THE

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

By Cadwallader Colden Esq.
Surveyor General

1738.

[From a MS. in the hand writing of the Author.]

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK. FEB'Y 14th 1737 | 8.

To the Honourable GEORGE CLARKE Esq Lieut^t Gouverneur of the Province of New York &c.

May it please your Honour.

In obedience to your Honour's Order in Council, of the 5th of the last month referring to me the following Queries from the Lords of Trade & Plantations viz—

Queries from the L'ds of Trade and Plant:

No. 1. "What is the Scituation of the Province under your "Government, The Nature of the Country, Soil, & "Climate—The Latitude & Longitude of the most "considerable places in it, or the neighbouring "French or Spanish Settlements? Have those Latitudes and "Longitudes been settled by good Observations; or only by "common Computations, and from whence are the Longitudes computed?

No. 2. "What are the reputed Boundaries and are any parts "thereof disputed: what parts & by whom?"

I shall, that Answer may be made thereto, mention such particulars as occur to me, from my own knowledge, or the Credible Information of others, on the Subject Matter of their Lordps Queries, & Class them in the same order observ'd in the Queries.

Scituation of the Province of New York.

The Scituation of the Province of New York is to the Eastward of the Provinces of New Jersey & Pensylvania & of the Indian Countries lying to the Northward & Westward of Pensylvania; To the Southward of Canada and the Indian Countries claimed by the French, & To the Westward of the Colonies of Massathusetts Bay & Connecticut.

Nature of the Country in respect to its surface.

Mountains.

The nature of the Country is more uneven, hilly, stony, & rocky, than that of the Provinces to the Southward of it. In some parts it is mountainous. At about 40 miles from the City of New York Northward, a chain of Mountains of about 10 miles in Breadth, commoly called the Highlands, cross Hudson's River running

many miles from the Northeast Southwestward. About 90 miles Northward from New York another body of Mountains rise on the west side of Hudson's River, at about 10 miles from the River, & are commonly called the Kaats kill Mountains or Blew Hills. From these Mountains the most northerly & main Branches of Delaware River, some Branches of Susquehana River, and several of Hudson's River take their rise.

Head of Delaware River.

The Southern part of the Country, that is, from the sea on both sides of Hudson's River to within 20 miles of Albany, is generally cover'd with oaks of several sorts, intermixed with Wallnuts, Chesnuts & allmost all sorts of Timber, according to the Difference of the Soil in several parts. I have seen in several parts of the Country large quantities of the Larix tree from whence Venice Turpentine is made, about Albany, & as I am inform'd, a great way up the Eastern Branch of Hudson's River, the Land is generally cover'd with Pines of several sorts. The Mohawk's Country or that part of this Province lying on both sides the Western Branch of Hudson's River, is generally cover'd with Beech, Maple & Elm.

The timber.

The settlements extend in Lenth, from the Ocean northward, along Hudson's River and the eastern branch of it, to about 40 miles to the Northward of Albany, & westward along the western Branch, to about four score miles west northwest from Albany, so that the settled & improved part of New York extends about 200 miles in lenth. But there are few settlements any where to the Northward or Westward of Albany at any distance from the Branches of Hudson's River.

Extent of the Settlements.

In the Mohawks Country, the Level of the Land seems to be at the greatest heigth above the sea: for in that part of the Country, at about 50 miles west north west from Albany, & 12 miles west from the Mohawks River, some Branches of the largest Rivers in North America, & which run contrary courses, take their rise within 2 or 3 miles of each other, viz 1st a Branch of Hudson's river, which falls into the sea near New-York, after having run about 250 miles.

The highest part exclusive of mountains above the sea.

2. The Oneida River running Northward falls into the Oneida Lake, which empties itself into the Cadarackui Lake at Oswego: from this Lake the great River St Lawrence takes its rise, which passing Montreal & Quebec empties it self into the Ocean opposite to Newfoundland. 3dly a Branch of Susquehana River, which running Southerly passes through Pensylvania & Maryland, and empties it self into Cheasaspeak Bay in Virginia.

Description of its Rivers & advantages it thereby has in its Commerce.

The Province of New York has, for the Conveniency of Commerce, advantages by its Scituation beyond any other Colony in North America For Hudson's River, running through the whole extent of this Province, affords the inhabitants an easy Transportation of all their Commodities, to & from the City of New York. From the Eastern Branch there is only land Carriage of sixteen miles to the Wood Creek, or to Lake St. Sacrament, both of which fall into Lake Champlain, from whence Goods are transported by water to Quebec. But the Chief advantages are from the western Branch of Hudson's River. At 50 miles from Albany the Land Carriage from the Mohawks river to a lake from whence the Northern Branch of Susquehana takes its rise, does not exceed 14 miles. Goods may be carried from this lake in Battoes or flatt bottomed Vessels, through Pennsylvania, to Maryland & Virginia, the current of the river running every where easy, without any cataract in all that large space, In going down this River two large branches of the same River are met, which come from the westward, & issue from the long ridge of mountains, which stretch along behind Pensylvania, Maryland, Virginia & Carolina, commonly call'd the Apalachy Mountains. By either of these Branches Goods may be carried to the Mountain & I am told that the passage through the Mountains to the Branches of the Misissipi which issue from the West side of these Mountains, is neither long nor difficult; by which means an Inland Navigation may be made to the Bay of Mexico.

Hudson's River.

Susquehana River.

The great lakes or Inland seas

From the Head of the Mohawks River there is likewise a short land Carriage of four miles only, to a Creek of the Oneida lake, which empties it self into Cadarackui Lake at Oswego: and the Cadarackui Lake, being

truely an Inland sea, of greater breadth than can be seen by the eye, communicates with Lake Erie, the Lake of the Hurons, Lake Michigan & the Upper lake, all of them Inland seas, By means of these Lakes, & the Rivers which fall into them, Commerce may be carried from New York, through a vast Tract of Land, more easily than from any other maritime Town in North America.

These advatages I am sensible, cannot be sufficiently understood, without a Map of North America. The best which I have seen, is Mr. De L'Isle's Map of Louisiana, published in French in the year 1718. For this reason I frequently use the French names of places, that I may be better understood.

Minerals.

There are great Quantities of Iron oar in several parts of the Province, Large Quantities of Sulphur in the Mohawks Country Salt Springs in the Onondaga Country. Lead oar has likewise been found in several parts of the Province, but no where as yet sufficient to pay the Expence of working.

Nature of the soil.

The Soil is less uniform, as the Surface is more unequal, than in the more Southern Provinces; & consequently there is a great variety of soil in several parts of the Province. It is generally proper for most sort of Grain, as wheat, Rye, Barley, Oats, Maiz or Indian Corn & Buckwheat. The wheat of this Province is generally heavier than that of the Provinces more to the Southward & yields a larger quantity & better kind of Flower.

The soil is likewise more fit for pasturage running naturally, assoon as it is clear'd of the woods into clover and other good grass, & is almost every where intermixed with good meadow grounds. These in several parts are of a deep rich black mold & have when sufficiently drain'd produced Hemp to great advantage. What I say of Hemp is grounded on what has been done in New Jersey, & tho' the experiment has not been sufficiently tried in this Province, I can see no reason to doubt of the like success.

On many of the Branches of Hudson's River, & near Albany on Hudson's river it self, there is a kind of soil made by the Rivers & extends about half a mile in breadth along the Rivers. This being made by the soil, which the Rivers let fall is exceed-

ing rich, yields large crops of the best Wheat, and the repeated overflowings of the Rivers keeps it always in strenth.

The Soil of the Mohawks Country is in general much richer & stronger, than that of the more Southern parts of the Province & exceeds any soil that I ever saw in any part of America. I am told, the same kind of soil extends through the countries of the Oneydoes, Onondagas, Cayugas, & Senekas. This soil, I am persuaded, will produce any thing, that can be produced in a Climate where the Winters are very cold.

The nature of the Climate.

The Climate of the Province of New York, confining it to the present christian Settlements, extends from the 40th degree and 30 mint. of Latitude to the 43d degree & 30 minutes. It is much colder in Winter than those parts of Europe, which ly under the same parallels of Latitude, The Alterations in the Thermometer, are very considerable, as great perhaps as in any part of the world: but the changes in the Barometer are not so great, the Mercury seldom descending so low as in Brittain. The changes of Heat & Cold pass through all the degrees of the Thermometer. I have observ'd the Cold so great, that the Spirit in Patrick's Thermometer, which is fixed to his portable Barometer, descended the space of 8½ Gradations below all the Graduations marked on the Thermometer: at the same time, the Spirit in my Florentine Thermometer was included intirely within the Ball: But so great a degree of Cold happens seldom. The Peach & Quince trees were in many places killed by it, but the Apple & Pear trees are never hurt by the Cold. Hudson's River, so far as it is fresh is froze every year, so as to bear Horses & Carriages. The Excesses in Heat & Cold seldom continue a week together, or more than two or three days. The greatest cold is in January, & Heat in July & August. Since the Country has been settled & Clear'd the Seasons are become more moderate.

The spring comes late, it is seldom sensible before April. This it is probable, is occasioned by great quantities of snow to the northward, which every where are cover'd from the Sun by thick Forests, & by melting slowly produces cold northerly winds. The spring being late of consequence is short, the succeeding warm weather produces a quick growth so that the

face of the country, in a short time, becomes surprisingly changed In the summer exceeding heavy Dews fall almost every night. The wheat harvest is in the beginning of July.

The Fall of the leaf is the most pleasant season in this country. From the beginning of September to December we have moderate weather with a serene sky the Horizon being seldom cover'd with clouds in that time.

Latitude & Longitude of the most considerable places.

		d m
The City of New York is in	Latitude..	40.42
	Longitude.	74.37
Sandy Hook, a Cape in the Ocean at the Entrance into the Bay into which Hudson's River empties itself,	Lat..	40.25
	Long	74.37
Albany, the second City in New York & most considerable place for the Fur trade,	Lat..	42.48
	Long.	74.24
Ohswego, a Fort on Cadarackuy lake, From whence the Fur trade of Albany is carried on with the Western Indians,	Lat..	43.35
	Long.	76.50
Philadelphia,	Lat..	39.58
	Long.	75.40
Boston,	Lat..	42.25
	Long.	71.28
Quebeck, the Capital of Canada	Lat..	46.45
	Long.	69.48
Montreal, the second Town in Canada & nearest New York,	Lat..	45.52
	Long.	74.10
Crown Point, The place where the French have built a Fort, near the South end of Lake Champlain,	Lat...	44.10
	Long.	74.00

From whence the Longitude computed

The Longitude of all these places is computed westward from the Meridian of London.

The Latitude & Longitude of New York is from my own observations, which I am satisfied are near enough the truth for common use, tho not made with such Instruments, care & acuracy as is necessary where

In what manner these Longitudes & Latitudes are determined.

the greatest exactness is requisite. The Longitude is from the Immersions & Emersions of Jupiter's first Satellite, and the Calculations made from Dr Pound's Tables of that Satellite.

The Latitude & Longitude of Boston are from the observations made at Cambridge Colledge in New England, & those of Quebeck from the observations of the French there. Those of the other places are computed from their distance & scituation, with respect to some one or more of these that are determined by Observation.

The reputed Boundaries of New York.

The Province of New York is bounded, To the southward by the Atlantick Ocean, & runs from Sandy hook, including Long Island & Staten Island, up Hudson's River till the 41st degree of North Longitude be compleated, which is about 20 miles above the City of New York, East New Jersey lying for that space on the west side of Hudson's River. From the 41st degree of Latitude on Hudson's River, it runs northwesterly to 41 degrees & 40 min of Latitude on the most northerly Branch of Delaware River, which falls near Cashiektunk, an Indian Settlement on a Branch of that River call'd the Fish kill. Thence it runs up that Branch of Delaware River till the 42d degree of Latitude be compleated or to the Beginning of the 43d degree, Pensylvania stretching along the west side of Delaware River, so far northward as to this parallel of Latitude. From the Beginning of the 43d degree New York runs westerly, on a Parallel of Latitude, along the Bounds of Pensylvania to Lake Erie, or so far west as to comprehend the Country of the Five Nations, (the French having by the Treaty of Utricht quitted all claim to these Five Nations) Then it runs along lake Erie, & the streights between Lake Erie & Cadarackuy lake, & along Cadarackuy lake to the east end thereof—From thence it continues to extend easterly along the Bounds of Canada, to the Colony of Massathuset's Bay. Then Southerly along the Boundaries of the Massathuset's Bay, & of the Colony of Connecticut, to the sound between Long Island & the main, & then easterly along that Sound to the Atlantick Ocean.

The Boundaries between New York Province & the Provinces

of New Jersey & Pensylvania, are so well Describ-
Where these Boundaries are certain.
ed, in the Grants to the Proprietors of New Jersey & Pensylvania, that by determining the proper Parallels of Latitude on Hudson & Delaware Rivers, the Boundaries between them may at any time be fixed with sufficient certainty. But as this has not hitherto been actually done, Disputes now in several parts subsist, between the Proprietors of the lands near the line, which is supposed to run between New York & New Jersey, from Hudson's River to Delaware River. And it is probable the like Disputes will happen, between the Inhabitants of the Provinces of New York & Pensylvania, when the lands near the line Dividing them shall be settled.

The Boundaries Between New York & Connecticut are entirely settled, by agreement between the two Colonies, & by Lines run at about 21 miles from Hudson's River, & running nearly parallel to the general Course of that River.

I know no Regulations for Determining the Boundaries between New York & Canada. Its probable each will
Where these Boundaries are uncertain.
endeavour to extend themselves as far as they can. The French have lately made a wide step, by building a Fort at Crown Point, which alarm the English Colonies by its being a Pass of great Importance. By this Pass only there is access to Canada from the English Colonies, & from this the French will be able, in War time, to send out parties, to harass & plunder the Colonies of Massathuset's Bay, New York & Connecticut. The building of this Fort deserves the more notice by reason, it is not at half the Distance from the settlements in New York, that it is from the nearest settlements in Canada. If we are to Judge of the Pretentions of the French, by the maps lately published in France by Publick Authority, they not only claim this part of the Country and the Countries of the Five Nations depending on New York; but likewise a considerable part of what is actually settled by the Inhabitants of New York. The English maps are such servile copies of the French that they mark out the Boundaries between the English & French, with the same Disadvantage to the English, that the French do.

The Boundaries between Massathuset's Bay & New York is

every where disputed. By the Massathuset's Bay Charter, that Colony is to extend as far west as Connecticut. The Question is whether it shall extend, as far west as to Connecticut, or extend as far west as Connecticut does. The Difference is so considerable, that it takes in near as great a quantity of Land, as the whole of what is not disputed. It is probable, they may at last make their claim good, by the numerous settlements they have allready & are daily making upon it.

Your Honours knowledge of this Country, will easily discover any Errors I may have committed, & will supply the Defects. I have endeavour'd that what I have wrote may be of use to you, in some maters, wherein you are less conversant, & may assist your memory in others. In hopes that it may & in obedience to your Commands it is submitted by

Sr Your most obedient &
most humble servant
CADWALLADER COLDEN.

MR. CLARKE'S ANSWERS TO QUERIES OF BOARD OF TRADE 2 JUNE 1738

3. The constitution of the Government is such as his Majesty by his commission to his Governor directs, whereby the Governour with the Council and Assembly are impowered to pass laws not repugnant to the laws of England.

13. In the town of New York is an old fort of very little defence, cannon we have but the carriages are good for little, we have ball but no powder, nor will the board of ordinance send any on pretence that a larg quantity was sent in 1711 for the Canada expedition which is 27 year agoe, much of it has for many years been trodden under foot in the magazine, the barrells having been rotten.

There is a battery which commands the mouth of the harbour whereon may be mounted 50 cannon this is new having been built but three years but it wants finishing.

At Albany there is a new stone fort built the same year with the Battery at New York.

And at Schanectady a new fort built at the same time and both are sufficient for those places.

In the Mohocks Country there is an old stockado'd fort of little use now the country there was about being pretty well settled and nigh Schanectady.

I have been trying to prevail with the Seneca's to let us build a fort at Tierandequat in their country which will more effectually secure the fidelity of the six Nations and better preserve the fur Trade, and I hope at last to prevail.

18. We have no revenue established at present.

19. The ordinary and extraordinary expences of the Government are about £4000 a year.

20. We have a Militia in every county for the regulating whereof there is annually past an act of Assembly.

The people are generally expert in the use of fire arms. All the officers are commissioned by the Governour.

The Mayors and Recorders of the cities of New York and

Albany hold their places by commissions under the seal of the province so do the Sherriffs Corroners and Clerks of the peace.

The Chief Justice is usually appointed at home and by the King's warrant to the Governour he gives him a commission under the seal of the province the second and third Judges have no warrant the Governour appointing them himself under the seal of the province the Attorney General the Surveyor General of the lands and the Secretary or Agent for Indian affairs are appointed as the Chief Justice is by the King's warrant &c.

The Secretary and receiver General have their Commission under the great seal of England.

NEW YORK IN AMERICA.

[Lon. Doc. XXVI.]

The referred Queries from the Lords of Trade and Plantations, and the required answer from the Collector of the Customs here, as by the Governr and Council of this his Majestv's Province their order

QUERIES AS REFERD.	ANSWER AS REQUIRED BEING THEREUPON THE					
	TRADING IN GENERAL		Present No. of Vessels.	Their Ton. per Register	And No. of Seamen.	PRODUCTION AND MANUFACTURE.
	INWARDS.	OUTWARDS.				
What is the Trade of this Province the number of Shiping, their Tonage, and the number of seafaring men with the respective increase or diminution within ten years past? What quantity and sorts of British manufacture do the inhabitants annually take from here? What Trade has this province under your Govn't with any Foreign Plantation or any part of Europe besides Great Britain how is that Trade carried on, what commodities do the people under your Go-	First, From Great Britain; European and Ind'n goods with silk manufactures chiefly? From Ireland; Linnen and Canvas as duely certify'd thence. From British Collonies, enumerated commodities, Rum, Limejuice, Snuff, Pimento, Sulpher Strawplatt, hides, D'r Skinns, Conchshells, negroes mahogany & Ebony. From Europe aud the English and foreign settlements in America and Africa; salt. From Africa, within the proper limits directed negroes, now less than formerly brought hither.	First to London and outports, the latter seldom, the enumerated goods and other merchandize legally imported. To Ireland flax seed and staves. To other parts of Europe, Grain, hides, Elke and D'r Skinns, Oxhorns, sp. snuff Logwood, Indico, Cocoanutts &c. of foreign produce and Lumber. To Madeira and Azores, Grain, Beeswax and staves. To English districts N'th and S th of this Continent and West Indies, provisions Chocolate Lumber, European goods with those species enumerated and such others as brought here for export regularly.	53	3215	352	First, the country people here have for many years and yet their homespun, so term'd of wool and Flax, to supply somewhat themselves with the necessary's of clothing &c. From the year 1715 or thereabouts, have bin raised linseed and mill'd into Oil, hatts made of beaver furr, the exporting whereof prevented by the Act from Micklemass 1732, also lamp black work'd up. From the year 1730, Sugar baking and its refining have been for home consumption & transportation hence to other districts on the Continent and to the West Indies by regular certificates and latterly the distilling of Rum and other spirits for those only are two houses erected. In this province are mines of iron and lead oars the manufacturing

vernment send to or receive from Foreign Plantations?	From Madeira and Canary Islands; Wines the growth thereof.	Lastly to the neutral ports, as St. Thomas, Curacoa and Surenhaim, provisions lumber and horses with provender.				of which have bin of late proposed, and the raising of hemp likewise.
What is the natural produce of the country staple commodities and manufactures, and what value thereof in sterling money may you annually export.	From North'n and South'n parts of this continent Cyder, oil, Bluber, hops, flaxseed, flax, Bricks, Sealskinns and certain wro't Tin and Braisiery. Lastly from Plantations not under his Majesty's dominions, small quantities of Rum Mollases and Sugar, since the act impos'd new duties thereon, snuff, Spanish tobacco, Lignum vitæ, Indico, logwood, and other dying-wood, Cocoa nuts, cotton, wool &c.					Lastly of these several besides, are grain of all sorts and other provisions, with Tobacco, a diminutive quantity naturally produced out of this soil yet being with such like brought hither from the Eastern and Western Parts of this Continent are saliable and vended abroad cannot be distinguished as to ascertain the anual exporting or their value neither practically could it be, if from the import thereof separated because their prices according to the markets currently varie.
	These on each Column are particularized as to quantity's as quality's in the quarterly list of Trading Vessels, the transmitting whereof to their Lordships is from the Naval officer here constituted by the Governor, and also such lists duly to their honors the Commissioners of the Customs from their officers hence, thereby may appear that within the queries ment'd to me, how seemingly little the increase or diminution differenceth respectively.					
What Methods are there used to prevent illegal trade, and are the same effectual?	Such as are prescribed in the principal laws of Trade and aptly used here, whereby to effect the Intendeet preventing any what contrary to those laws; and that upon any breach thereof; carefully inquired after by the Deputed Officers, process is issued against the same in the Vice Admiralty or it happening sometimes, in the Courts of Records of this Province for recovery of the subject penalty on the Fraud or abuse Committed.					

Exam'd & compared at the Custom House New York with the Books of Reports and Entries therein.

(Endorsed) Pr. ARCH'D KENNEDY Collector.

Answer of the Collector of New York to the Queries of the Board. 18 Jan. 1737.

18. Jan'y 1737 | 8.

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

WHITE AND BLACK ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE CITY AND COUNTY OF ALBANY.

Whites males above ten years	3209
Dtto Fameles above ten	2995
Dtto males under ten	1463
Dtto Fameles under ten	1384
Totall of White	9051
Black's males above ten	714
Dtto Fameles above ten	496
Dtto males under ten	223
Dtto Fameles under ten	197
Totall of Blacks	1630
The whole No of White & Black above & under ten	10681

P^r. JOHN LINDESAY, *Sheriff*

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF DUTCHESS.

Whites Males above Ten years old	940
Whites females above 10 years old	860
Whites males under 10	710
White females under 10	646
Total of Whites	3156
Blacks Males above 10	161
Blacks ffemales above 10	42
Blacks males under 10	37
Blacks ffemales under 10	22
Total of Blacks	262
The number of the Whole in the county Except the High Lands	3086

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF ULSTER ANNO, 1738.

Whites Males above ten years old	1175
Whites Females above 10 years	1681
Whites Males under 10	541
Whites Females under 10	601
Totall of whites	4398
Blacks Males above 10	378
Blacks ffemales above 10	260
Blacks males under 10	124
Blacks ffemales under 10	110
Total of Blacks	872
The number of the whole in the County Except ye high Lands	5270

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES OF EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF ORANGE 1738.

Ye fovre presincts of Orange County	Whites males above ten years old.	Whites females above the age of ten years old	White males under ten years old	White females under ten years old	Black males above ten years old	Black females above ten years old	Black males under ten years old	Black females under ten years old
Orangetown	00238	000231	000113	000108	00053	00048	00022	00017
Goshan	00319	000249	000183	000191	00034	00023	00007	00011
Haverstraw	00205	000176	000144	000072	00029	00019	00005	00004
Minnisinck	00098	000097	000061	000062	00009	00005	00004	00003
	860	753	501	433	125	95	38	The totall of Blacks 283
	753			The totall of whites 2547				
	501							
	433							
	2547							
	283							
	2830							

The above is a true acount of the numbers of the Whites and Blacks in the County of Orange This 20 day of June 1738. W. DUNING, Sheriff.

LIST OF INHABITANTS IN THE COUNTY OF NEW-YORK 1738.

City and county of New-York William Cosby Sheriffe	White males above 10 years old	White females above 10	White males under 10	White females under 10	Black males above 10	Black females above 10	Black males under 10	Black females under 10	Totall of Whites	Totall of Blacks
East Ward	558	610	246	229	213	203	76	69	7943	1719
West Ward	298	396	144	136	65	48	7	8		
South Ward	305	414	221	111	66	96	20	21		
North Ward	357	312	111	168	88	43	47	38		
Dock Ward.....	274	292	161	167	117	126	36	35		
Mountgomry Ward..	235	323	136	147	60	41	19	14		
Bowry Ward	150	134	47	54	44	30	15	10		
Harlem Ward	76	87	22	26	21	22	9	12		
	3253	3568	1088	1036	674	609	229	207		
	3568				609					
	1088				229					
	1036				207					
	8945 total of whites				1719		totall of both.... 9662			

Return'd p WILL: COSBY vid: com:

NOTE.—There are several errors in the footings of the above which are left uncorrected.—ED.

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES OF EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN KINGS COUNTY, 1738.

the names of the towns	Whites males above 10 years old	Whites females above 10 years old	Whites males under 10	Whites females under 10	Blacks males above 10	Blacks females above 10	Black males under 10	Black females under 10	The number of the whole in the County
flatlands	83	76	32	27	19	19	7	5	268
gravezand.....	75	70	22	25	15	16	6	6	235
Bruckland.	191	196	66	84	74	49	31	30	721
flatbush.	148	138	56	64	44	41	18	31	540
New-uytrick.	72	65	26	32	36	23	17	11	282
Bushwick.....	85	86	33	32	22	21	5	18	302
	654	631	235	264	210	169	84	101	2348
Totall of Whites.....				1784	Total of Blacks...			564	

PETER STRYCKER, JUNR. Sheriff.

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN QUEENS COUNTY ; VIZ

Whites males above ten years old	2407
Whites females above ten years old	2290
White males under ten	1395
Whites females under ten	1656
Totall of whites	7388
blacks males above ten	460
blacks females above ten	370
blacks males under ten	254
blacks females under ten	227
Total of Blacks	1311
the number of the whole in the County	8699

ye 26th of June 1738 Adm LAWRENCE, Sheriff.

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITES AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES EACH SORT ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

1. Whites males above ten years old	2297
2. Whites females above ten years old	2353
3. Whites males under ten	1175
4. Whites females under ten	1008
The totall of whites	6833
5. blacks males above ten	393
6. blacks males under ten	307
7. blacks males above ten	203
8. black females under ten	187
The Totall of blacks	1090
The number of the whole in the county of Suffolk	7923

A LIST OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS

BOTH WHITE AND BLACKS MALES AND FEMALES OF EACH SORT, ABOVE AND UNDER THE AGE OF TEN YEARS IN THE COUNTY OF RICHMOND TAKEN IN MARCH 1738.

White Males above 10 years old	488
White Females above 10 years old	497
White males under 10	289
White Females under 10	266
Total of White	1540
Black Males above 10	132
Black Females above 10	112
Black Males under 10	52
Black Females under 10	53
Total of Black	349
The Number of the whole in the County &c.	1889

PAUL MICHAUX
Sheriff

*** For the Table showing the total population of the Province in 1738, see *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.*, Vol. I, Art. XXIII.

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF FLATTBUSH BOTH OF WHITES AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names off the masters off the the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Jus polhmvs	2	1	1	3	1			
Lamert bennet	2	..	3	..				
William Boerrom	3	2	1	..				
Carl boerrom	2	2	1	1	..	..	1	
Isaac hegeman	2	..	1	..	..			
John blom	1	..	1	3	..			
William bennett	1	3	1	1	..			

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females above 10 years	Blacks males under 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Garritt Snedeker	1	1	1	1				
Hendrick wickhof	1	..	1	2	..	..	1	
Cornelius wickhof	2	..	..	..	1	..	1	
Nicklas wickhof	1	3	1	2	..	..	2	
Nicklas andrissen,.....	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Johannis Cornel	2	..	1	..	..	..	1	
Isack Snedeker.....	3	1	..	1	..	..	..	
Jurey perbasko.....	1	1	2	2	1	..	2	
Elbert hegeman,.....	3	..	5	..	..	..	..	
John Van wicklen,.....	1	..	2	2	..	..	1	
Garrit Cosine	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Joseph hegeman.....	3	1	3	3	0	0	0	0
John lot.....	1	1	1	2	1	..	2	
John Striker	3	1	3	1	1	..	1	
Larance detmas	1	1	2	..	1	1	1	1
Denijs Hegeman.... ...	1	..	2	..	..	..	..	
John detmas	4	2	2	2	1	2	2	3
John uanderuer	3	..	3	..	1	..		
Abraham lott	3	1	3	..	2	..	2	1
inder freeman	1	..	1	..	1	..	1	2
Jus Sadam.....	2	1	4	..	2	..	1	
Jacob Sadam.....	2	..	2	..	..	..	1	2
Daniel Ramson.....	2	..	1	..	2	..	1	..
Pieter Stry ker junr.	1	1	1	2	..	..	1	..
Corneallas bennum.....	1	..	..	1	..	..	..	
William hogaland.....	3	..	3	..	..	..	..	
Cattren uanderveer.....	..	..	3	..	..	..	..	
Cornealas Sadam.....	2	..	1	1	..	..	..	
John Sadam	3	2	3	1	..	..	..	
John Vanderwort	1	2	1					
Adrayonn Hageman.....	3	2	1	1	..	..	..	
Martin Simson.....	1	..	1					

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Johanas Johnson.....	3	..	3	2	1	..	1	1
Isaac Okey	1	1	1	1	..	..		..
Born Vande Vandan, ...	2	..	2	2	1	..	1	2
Do^{m} Antonadus	1	..	1	..	..	1	1	1
Ad^{n} Hegeman	2	..	2	1	..	..	..	..
John Waldron.....	4	..	3	0	..	..	..	..
Co^{ll} Peter Stryker	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
Tryntje [s]olleman.....	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
John Renham	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Joseph Renham	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0
John Van Bueren.....	1	1	1	1	0	1	1	0
Giljan Cornel.....	4	[5]	2	..	1	..	..	..
Cartryna filkin.....	1	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
Marten Adriaansz.....	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
Rem Martense	1	1	2	..	1	1	1	..
Adriaan Martense.....	1	..	1	4	1	2	1	1
Phillippus Nagel.....	2	..	3	2	1	4	1	1
Ari Van der Bilt.....	2	..	4	3	2	2	1	2
Abraham hegeman.....	2	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
Cornelius Cornel.....	3	1	2	..	..	2	1	1
Isaac Leffertze.....	1	2	2	..	2	..	1	..
Jan Van der Bilt.....	5	..	1	..	1	..	1	..
Rem hegeman.....	4	1	2	1	1	..	1	..
Peter Leffertz.....	4	..	2	4	1	1	1	3
Dominicus V D Veer....	2	3	5	3	..	..	..	..
Gerrit Van Duyn.....	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
John Verkerck.....	1	1	3	3	1	3	1	1
Rolef Verkerck.....	1	0	2	0	3	1	2	3
Peter Lyster.....	1	2	1	3	1	0	0	0
William houerd.....	2	..	2	..	..	0	0	0
Josef houerd.....	1	1	1	1	..	0	0	0
Jus Bloum.....	3	..	2	..	..	0	0	0

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Black males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years
Cattrin Lot.....	..	..	1	..	1	0	1	0
Sarah Lot.....	2	1	2	2	1	1	1	0
Thomas betts.....	1	..	2	1	..	0	1	1
Jacob Ramsen.....	2	3	2	..	0	0	0	0
Robert betts.....	1	1	2	..	1	0		
	141	59	144	66	39	19	44	27

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF FLATT LANDS, BOTH OF WHITES AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names off the masters off the houses or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Johannes Lott.....	03	03	02	01	02	00	01	02
Marten Schenck.....	02	00	02	01	01	00	01	00
hendrick wickof.....	02	00	01	00	02	00	01	00
Jacobus Amerman.....	03	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
yan Amerman.....	04	00	02	00	01	00	00	00
pieter nevyus.....	02	00	01	00	00	00	00	00
pieter Wickof jur.....	01	01	01	00	01	00	00	00
ijan Stevensen.....	04	00	03	00	01	00	01	00
wijllem kovwenoven.....	04	01	04	03	02	00	01	00
Steven Schenk.....	02	00	03	03	01	00	00	00
gerret hansen.....	01	00	01	00	01	00	00	00
pijeter monfoor.....	02	02	02	01	00	00	00	00
wijllem van gelden.....	05	00	03	00	00	00	00	00

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Cornelvs van voorhees...	03	00	02	01	02	00	01	00
marten Schenck.....	02	00	02	00	02	00	00	00
koert van voorhees.....	01	02	01	01	00	00	00	00
Lvijcas Stevensen.....	01	00	01	00	02	00	01	00
cornlvs van arsdalen.....	04	00	04	00	00	00	00	00
ijan van voorhees.....	05	02	02	03	00	00	01	00
auken van voorhees.....	04	00	02	00	00	00	00	01
tevnys rijennesen.....	02	00	01	00	00	00	00	00
cornelys nefevs.....	02	02	01	02	00	00	00	00
ijzaack van voorhees.....	02	01	01	02	00	00	00	00
ijan elbersen.....	02	01	04	02	01	00	01	00
pijeter wycoff.....	04	00	02	00	01	00	00	00
pijter wijcoff.....	01	01	01	01	00	00	00	00
abraham westervelt.....	01	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
ijohannes van sijggelen ..	01	00	02	00	00	00	00	00
ijan ouken.....	03	01	03	00	00	00	00	00
ijan terhvnen	01	00	02	00	01	01	01	02
wijlhelmus Stothof.....	01	01	03	00	02	00	01	01
cornelvs Stevensen.....	02	01	01	00	00	00	00	00
harmanus hoogelant.....	04	02	04	01	01	00	00	00
roelof van voorhees	02	00	02	01	00	00	00	00
	81	21	70	23	24	1	11	6

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF GRAVESEND, BOTH OFF WHITES AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names off the masters off the house or mistresses.	Whites males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	Females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 yrs.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
S: Gerritsen	5	..	2	1	..	..	..	..
Bernardus Reyder	3	..	1	1	1	1	1	1
Roeloff Ter hunen	2	1	5	2	..	..	..	..
Richd Stillwell	4	0	2	1	1			
Jacobus Strycker	1	1	3	1	1	1		
Nicklas willams	2	4	2	2				
Samuell Hubbard	2	..	2	1	1			
Garret lambertson	2	2	3	1	..	..	..	..
Andro Emmans	1	1	..	1	1	..	..	..
weedaw Emans	1		1	1	..	..	..	..
farnandus: U: sicklen	3	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
Widdeu Courten	1	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
John Boys	2	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
Willem bouil	1	..	1					
Nicklas Stilwill	1	1	1					
Cournelas Strikar	1	1	4	..	1			
John Griggs	1	2	5	1	1	..	1	
Elizabeth Griggs	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	
Elias Hubbard	3	1	1	4	..	..	1	..
Garret Dorland	1	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
farnandus. V Sicklen	3	3	2	1	1		1	
Jacobus Emans	5	2	3	2	..	..	..	..
barnt Jonson	4	1	2	1	..	..	..	..
Daniel Lake	2	3	1	2	1	2	2	..
John Rider	3	3	4	1				
Kourten V. fores	2	1	2	4	1		1	..
Peter Willamsen	2	..	1	4				
Pheby Van Clift	1	1	1	..				
John Van Clift	2	3	2	4				
	61	31	60	36	11	4	7	1

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF NEWUTRECHT, BOTH OFF WHITES AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names of the master of the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	Males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Samuel Groenen Dyck ...	5	2	1	2	1	4	1	0
Cornelis Van brunt.....	2	1	3	0	3	0	3	1
grijete bant	1	0	3	0	0	0	0	0
rubecha eemans	2	0	3	0	2	0	2	1
Sarels berrij	1	2	2	2	0	0	0	0
yoost van brunt	1	0	1	0	7	1	2	2
elisabet gewout.....	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
myndert ijansen	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
henderick ijaensen	5	0	2	0	1	0	1	0
rutgert van brunt.....	3	3	2	1	2	0	1	1
edword dryncwater.....	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
aert van Pelt.....	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	1
albert koerte.....	2	0	3	0	3	0	1	1
ijan van pelt.....	2	1	2	3	1	0	0	0
pijeter kartelijou.....	1	0	3	0	2	0	1	0
ailte karteloijou.....	3	0	2	0	1	0	1	0
Jaques Denyes.....	1	2	1	1	4	0	2	0
William Barkelo.....	2	0	3	0	1	3	1	1
William Ver Done	2	3	1	0	1	0	1	2
Thomas Stillwell.....	4	5	4	0	0	0	0	0
John piterse.....	3	0	4	1	1	0	0	0
Thomas Van Dick	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
Cherck Van Dick	3	0	5	0	0	0	0	0
gerret Van Dyck.....	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0
hendrik Suydam.....	2	1	1	3	1	0	1	2
Rutgert Van Brunt.....	2	2	3	1	3	2	3	3
Joseph Ditmars.....	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
machijel vanderver.....	1	2	2	2	0	0	0	0

The names of the master of the house or mistresses &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	males under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years
gerrijt van duijn.....	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0
marija van nuijs.....	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
ouken van nuijs	1	5	4	1	0	0	0	0
ijacobus van nuijs.....	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Wyllem van nuijs.....	3	1	2	0	0	0	0	0
ijan van dijck	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	64	34	67	20	36	11	22	15

A LIST OF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF BROOKLAND, BOTH OFF WHITES, AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES &C.

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	White males under 10 years.	White females above ten years.	White females under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Black females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Jeronymus Rapalje.....	1	1	3	0	1	0	2	3
George Rapalje.....	2	1	2	1	2	0	2	0
Isaac Johnson.....	3	2	3	1	0	0	0	0
Jacob Ryerson	4	1	0	2	0	0	1	0
Hans Bergen.....	2	2	3	0	0	0	0	0
Jacob Bergen	2	0	2	1	1	0	1	0
Jeremias Remsen	1	0	2	4	0	1	0	1
Gizbart Bogaert	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
Gizbart Bogaert Junr	2	2	1	2	0	0	0	0
Cornelius Bogard	1	1	2	1	1	1	0	1
Nicasius Couwenhoven ..	3	0	1	0	1	1	0	1
Marten Vanderhoeven...	4	1	2	1	0	0	0	0

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	White males under 10 years.	White females above 10 years.	White females under 10 years.	Black males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Black female above 10 years.	under 10years.
Gerrit Adriaanse	2	1	2	1	1	0	0	0
Nicholas Vechten	1	0	2	2	1	0	0	0
Fredrick Blaeuw.....	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
John Blaeuw	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Juryen Blaeuw	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Peter Staets.....	4	0	3	2	0	0	1	0
Adrian Bennet	3	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
Cornelius Van Duyn, ...	2	0	2	1	1	0	1	0
Johannes Holst.....	2	2	3	0	0	0	0	0
John Bennet	3	0	3	1	1	0	0	0
Jacob Bennet	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
Thomas Van Dyck, ...	2	0	1	1	1	0	0	0
Samuel Stellingwerg.....	1	0	2	1	2	0	0	0
Simon D' Hart	2	0	3	2	6	2	3	2
Wouter Van Pelt,.....	4	0	3	0	3	0	1	0
Joseph Hegeman.... ...	1	3	3	2	0	0	1	1
Hendrick Van Dyck,....	1	1	2	0	1	0	3	1
Elizabeth Garner	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0
George Remsen.....	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0
Rem Remsen.....	2	0	2	1	0	1	1	0
Isaac Sebering.....	4	2	2	1	1	2	1	2
Aeltje Sebering....	2	0	2	0	2	0	1	1
Israell Horsfield.....	3	1	1	2	3	0	0	0
John Thompson.....	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
Mally Burwouter	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
Theophilus Elsworth....	4	1	4	1	5	3	2	1
Petrus Ewetse	1	1	1	2	2	0	0	0
John Rhyn	2	1	2	1	0	0	0	1
Gabriall Cox	3	4	2	4	0	0	1	0
John Rapalje	2	0	1	0	2	1	2	0
Thomas Browne.....	1	1	1	3	0	0	0	0
Billy Nicbin	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c.	White males above 10 years.	White males under 10 years.	White females above 10 years.	White females under 10 years.	Black males under 10 years.	under 10 years.	Black males above 10 years.	under 10 years
Daniell Bontecoue	1	0	2	2	1	1	0	0
Aert Middagh	1	0	1	0		1	0	0
Breghje Glieiff	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0
Hendrick Stryker	2	0	1	3	1	0	1	0
Cornelius filkin	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0
Aeltje Provoost	1	0	2	1	1	0	0	0
John Middagh	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0
Christopher Codwise	12	2	5	2	2	0	2	0
Cornelius Ewetse.....	7	0	1	2	0	0	1	0
John Ewetse.....	2	2	2	1	0	0	0	0
James Harding.....	1	1	5	0	1	0	0	0
Jacob Deklyn.....	1	0	2	1	0	0	0	0
Rem Remsen.....	7	0	4	3	2	1	1	1
Everardus Brouwer.. ...	2	2	2	2	0	0	0	0
Johannes Johnson.....	3	0	0	0	0	0	1	1
Albertje Johnson	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
George Bergen.....	1	2	2	2	0	1	0	0
Jacob Hanse Bergen.....	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
Cornelius Webbers.....	1	2	2	0	0	0	0	0
Isaac D'Graw.....	2	2	2	1	0	0	1	0
Joost D'Beavois.....	2	0	5	1	0	0	0	0
Jacobus Beavois.....	3	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
John Ellen.....	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hans Bergen.....	4	1	6	0	1	0	1	0
Jacobus Vandewater.....	3	1	1	2	0	0	0	0
Benjamin V. D. Water...	3	0	3	0	0	0	0	0
Styntje Vander Voort....	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Lambert Andriesen.....	3	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
Jacobus Leffertze.....	2	1	3	0	1	2	1	0
George Rapalje.....	2	3	2	0	0	1	1	0
Barent Blom	2	2	4	3	1	0	0	0
Rem V. D. Beeck.....	2	2	1	1	0	1	0	0

The names of ye masters of the house or mistresses &c	White males above 10 years	White males under 10 years	White females above 10 years	White females under 10 years	Black males above 10 years	under 10 years	Black females above 10 years	under 10 years
John Dorland.....	1	1	1	2	1	0	0	0
Hendrick Suydam.....	3	0	2	0	1	0	0	0
Cornelius V. D. hoven...	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	1
Cornelius V. D. hoeven Jur.	2	2	1	2	1	0	0	0
Peter V. D. Voort.....	1	2	1	2	1	0	0	1
Paulus V. D. Voort.....	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0
John V. D. Voort	5	1	5	0	0	0	0	0
John Van Noortstrant....	2	1	2	2	2	1	1	2
Dirck Rapalji.....	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
Sara Rapalje.....	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0
Jacob Cossauw.....	5	3	0	1	0	0	0	0
Isaac Remsen.....	7	1	2	2	2	0	1	0
Jacob Durrie.....	3	3	2	0	1	1	1	0
Mathys Van Dyck.....	2	2	2	2	2	1	1	1
Abraham Brewer.....	2	1	2	2	2	0	0	0
Juryen Brewer.....	1	2	2	2	0	0	0	0
	199	81	175	92	69	23	43	23

A LIST OFF ALL THE INHABITANTS

OFF THE TOWNSHIP OFF BUSHWYCK, BOTH OF WHITES AND BLACKS, MALES AND FEMALES.

The names of the masters of the house or mistress &c	Whites males above 10 years	under 10 years	Whites females above 10 years	under 10 years	Blacks males above 10 years	under 10 years	Black females above 10 years	under 10 years
Johannes Schenck.....	1	00	1	00	1	00	2	00
David Sprongh.....	3	1	3	00	00	00	00	00

The names of the masters of the house or mistress &c	Whites males above 10 years	under 10 years	Whites females above 10 years	under 10 years	Blacks males above 10 years	under 10 years	Black females above 10 years	under 10 years
Marijtie Schenck.....	4	3	00	1	1	00	1	1
Jannitie Van Ende.....	6	1	00	1	2	00	1	00
Symon Dorijie.....	3	00	2	1	00	00	1	00
Charel Dorijie.....	2	4	2	1	1	2	2	00
folkert folkertse.....	1	1	1	00	1	00	00	00
Necklaas folkertse.....	1	00	4	00	1	00	00	00
Jacobus Cozyn.....	2	00	2	00	2	00	1	00
Pieter Fonck.....	4	1	2	1	00	1	00	00
Geertruy Wortman.....	2	02	1	00	00	00	00	00
Abraham Coeck.....	1	1	1	2	00	00	00	00
Joost Dorijie.....	1	00	1	00	00	00	00	00
Jacob Pieterse.....	2	00	2	2	00	00	00	00
Arent Stockholum.....	2	00	5	00	1	00	00	00
Daniel bodet.....	2	2	2	1	1	00	00	00
Jurijen Nagel.....	2	00	2	00	1	1	2	00
Hendrick Vande Wtr....	1	3	1	00	00	00	00	00
femmetie anders.....	2	00	2	00	00	00	00	00
abraham Liquir.	4	00	4	2	00	00	00	00
Tryntie Calijer.....	2	00	2	00	00	00	00	00
Jacobus Calijer.....	1	00	1	1	00	00	00	00
Pieter wit.....	3	1	4	3	1	0	1	00
Johannis pieter.....	1	00	2	00	00	00	00	00
David Cats.....	1	00	2	3	00	00	00	00
Alexander berd.....	2	00	2	00	1	1	1	00
Pieter praa.....	1	00	1	00	4	2	3	00
Derck Wortman.....	2	00	1	00	2	1	2	1
frans Tijtus.....	2	1	1	2	3	00	2	00
Thomas fardon.....	5	00	2	2	1	00	2	2
Jams Bobijn.....	1	00	1	00	1	1	4	5
Andris Stockholum.....	2	1	2	3	1	00	00	00
Johannis Calijer.....	3	00	4	1	00	00	00	00
Jacobus Calijer.....	2	00	3	00	00	00	00	00

The names of the masters of the house or mistress &c.	Whites males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Whites females above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks males above 10 years.	under 10 years.	Blacks females above 10 years.	under 10 years.
Johannis boechout.....	3	00	5	1	1	00	00	00
tuenes Rapellie.....	1	00	1	2	01	00	00	00
Abraham dorijie.....	4	2	3	2	00	00	00	00
Leffeert Leffertse.....	1	00	1	3	01	00	00	00
Jan mesrol.....	4	1	4	2	1	1	1	00
Pieter Consellie.....	2	2	5	00	00	00	00	00
Johannis aberse.....	3	00	6	1	1	00	1	00
	92	27	91	39	31	11	27	9

Comp^{t}: 325 Ziele.

A LIST OF FREEHOLDERS

IN SUFFOLK COUNTY 27 FFEBRUARY 1737

James Beebe
Willam King: Ju^{r}
Joshua Curtis
Charles Glover
Thomas terry
John King: Ju^{r}
Gideon Youngs
Jonathan Youngs
Richard Shaw
Richard Brown
Joseph Brown
Samuel Crook
Samuel Emmons
David Youngs
John Racket
Henry tuttle: Junr
Henry Conklin

David Moore
Walter Brown
Samuel Conklin
John Conklin
Joseph Conklin
Joseph Conklin Junr
John Conklin Junr
peter pain
John Budd
John vail
Alsup pain
Samuel Landon
Sylvester Lhummidue
Isreal Moore
Samuel Griffing
Ebbenezer Johnson
John Youngs

Thomas Reeve
James Landon
John peck
Jonathan Horton
John Salmon
Thomas Conklin
Joseph Horton
Isaac Hubbard
Samuel Reeve
Samuel terry
Joshua Budd
Benjamin Reeve
peter Halliock
John Dickinson
Nathaniel Youngs
Samuel Case
John Goldsmith
Daniel tuttle: Jur
William Salmon
Hazekiah Reeve
Joshua Horton: Junr
Samuel Curwin
Sylvenus Davis
Benjamin Case
Zebulon Hallick
David Reeve
William Reeve
Henry Wells
Uriah terry
Thomas Goldsmith
Jonathan Horton Junr
Solomon Wells
William Benjamin
Joshua Wells: Junr
Richard terry
Thomas Booth
Gideon Wickhan
Daniel Osmon

Constant king
Barnebus Winds
John Reeve
David Horton
John hudson
Samuel Clark Junr
Caleb Horton
David Curwin
Gersham terry
Daniel Reeve
James Reeve
Timothy Hudson
Thomas Reeve Junr
John Howel
Isaac Howel
Thomas Clark
Aaron Howel
John Cleaves
David Cleaves
Daniel Curwin
Ezekiel pette
James terry
Josiah Youngs
Daniel Youngs
Samuel Wells
Daniel Wells
Nathaniel Wells
Richard Howel
Stephen Sweasay
Joseph Mapes
David Howel
peter Hallick
Richard Swasey
Elezer luce: Jur
Daniel terry
Christipher Youngs
Hezekiah howell
Jonah Bower

Obadiah Rogers
Ichabod Seayr
Ichabud Cooper
Thomas Stephens
Henry person
Josiah howel
John foster
James hearick
Narthan hearick
Benjamin hains
Samuel Jenings
Thomas lupton
Job Seayr
Hugh gilson
Jonathan peirle
Stephen herrick
Gershem Culver
Jeremiah Culver
Samuel Ludle
John Mitchel
Joseph Rodgers
Henry Holsey
David phithin
Samuel hains
Daniel Moore
Thomas Sandford
Ezekiel Sandford
Abraham peirson
Josiah peirson
Stephen tapping
Josiah tapping
Job peirson
Henry wick
James Cooper
John lupton
Thomas Cooper Jur
Elisha howel
Elias pette

Elnathan white
John moorehouse
John norris
Daniel hedges
Theopple howel
Thomas holsey
Constant heavins
Joseph howel
Abraham holsey
Nathaniel holsey
David burnit
John Seayr
James White
Aaron burnit
John tapping
Benjamin howell
Henry howell
Zechariah sandford
Joshua hildreth
Elias Cook
Abraham howell
John peirson
Benjamin Woodruph
Stephen bower
Nathaniel Jesup
Artter howell
John Cook
Jonathan Cook
Isaac hildreth
Timothy mulford
Jeremiah mulford
William hedges
Narthan dayton
William osman
Elisha Conklin
Mathew mulford
Edward Jones
Daniel miller

Eleazer miller
Samuel persons
John merry
Thomas talmage
John talmage
Lion gardner
Samuel hedges
Ephraim burnet
Samuel hudson
John mulford
Josiah miller
Henry hudson
Thomas osmon
John hunting
Robert moore
Jonathan wick
Ezekiel hubard
James chittester
David Kitcham
Samuel Smith
Daniel Keeley
James Keeley
Obediah Rogers
David Rogers
Joseph lewes
William Jerves
Nathaniel Kacham
philip plat
John Rogers
Job smith
Arron Smith
David Carey
William row
Jonathan Jones
Jacob Munsel
Platt Smith
Solomon Smith
Zephaniah plat
John hockins
Moses Acerly
Josiah wicks
John Scidmore
Robert Arter
Joshua Arter
Timothy tredwell
Obadiah Smith
Benjamin Gold
Daniel Smith
Richard Smith
Job Smith
Ebenezer Smith
Shubel Marchant
Timothy Smith
Joseph Smith
Edmond Smith
Richard Smith
Isaack Mills
Timothy Mills
Richard Blidenberg
James Dickonson
John Dickonson
Jonathan Dayton
John Arter
William Green
William phillips
Amos willis
Richard willis
Richard floyd
Nichols floyd
Nathaniel Woodhull
William Smith
James tutthil
Danniel Brewster
James Smith
Israel Smith
James Sell

Joseph roberson
John robberson
Hezekiah Dayton
Nathaniel Dayton
Noah hallock
Thomas Green
William Miller
Richard Miller
Andrew Miller
Robert robinson
Thomas robinson
Moses burnett
Joseph phillips
Joseph dauis
Samuel dauis
Daniel dauis
Beniamin dauis
John tucker
George Norton
John Mosier
Henry Dayton
Hugh Mosier
Thomas Strong
George tucker
John row
Nathaniel row
Henry robbins
Nathaniel brewster
John wood
Samuel D'henuar
William Jean
Stephen Jean
Matthews Jean
Josep brewster
Nathaniel Liscom
Nathaniel Sattirly
George Owen
Samuel Smith
Arter Smith
John hellock
Beniamin hallock
John tucker
Samuel thompson
Jonathan Owen
Nathaniel bigss
William helms
Eleazer hockins
Amos Dickenson
Henry Smith Esq
Thomas Chatfield
Joshua Youngs
Joseph wickham
Nathaniel warner
Mathias burnett
Daniel Sayr
William Jenings
Nathanil Smith
George phillips
Richard Woodhull
Obadiah Smith
Charles Saxton
John wicks
Dauid Corey Sherriff
The whole amounts to—328.

LIST OF THE FFREEHOLDERS

OF DUTCHESS COUNTY VIZT.

Henry Beekman
Lowrence Knickerbacker
Nicholas Hoffman
Martinus Hoffman
Barent Van Benthuysen
Philip Londen
Hendrick Kip
Nicholas Row
Jury Soefelt
Zacharias Haber
Fredricke Sipperly
Johannis Spaller
Jury Feder
William Cole
Hans Heyner
Johannis P : Snyder
Johannis Backus
Hans felte Wollever
Hans Lambert
Joseph Rykert
Hendrick Sheffer
Peter Oostrander
Benjamin Van Steenbergh
Hans felte Sheffer
Willem Freer
Teunis Freer
Jury Ackert
Evert Knickerbacker
Nicholas Bonesteel
Jacobus Van Etten Junr.
Basteaan Trever
Coenradt Berringer
Wendell polver
Peter Van Etten
William Simon
William Scott
Michaell Sipperly
David Richart
Jacob Mowl
Mathys Earnest
Adam Oostrander
Simon Kool
Godfreed Hendrick
Wendel Yager
Jacob Drom
Martinus Shoe
Jury Adam Soefelt
Philip foelandt
Andries Widerwox
Fran Neker
Christophell Snyder
Marten Tiel
Arnout Viele
Lowrence Tiel
Jacob Cool
Philip More
Jan Van Benthuysen
Zacharias Smith
Josias Ross
Gysbert Westfall
Andries Hermans
Michael Polver
Johannis Weaver
William Van Vreedinburgh
Johannis Kip
Arie Hendrickse
Willem Van Vreedinburgh Junr
Isaac Kip
Roeloff Kip
Jacob Kip

Abraham Kip
Mathys Sleght
Evert Van Wagenen
Goese Van Wagenen
Hendrickus Heermans
Lowrence Oosterhout
Peter Tippell
Albartus Shriver
Stephen Frelick
Arent Oostrander
Philip Feller
Henry Filkin
Francis Hagaman
John Gay
Isaac Filkin
Jan Ostrom
Roeloff Ostrom
Simon Flegelaer
Augustine Creed
Jacob Hoff
Lowrence Hoff
Isaac Germain
Isaac Germain Jun[r]
Josias Crego
Isaac Tietsort
Richard Sackett
Gerret E: Van Wagenen
Isaac Runnells
Isaac Runnells Jun[r]
Frans Van Dyck
Nehemiah Runnells
Nicholas Van Wagenen
Peter Palmer
Nathaniell Marshall
Joseph Palmer
Jacob Van Campen
John Runnells
Samuell Palmer
Joshua Palmer
Manuell Gonselesduck
William Palmer
Peter Lassing
Isaac Lassing
William Lassing
Christophell Van Bomell
Jacob Van Wagenen
Lewis Du Bois
Mathys Du Bois
Marcus Van Bomell
Rudolphus Swartwoudt
Mathewis Van Keuren
Hendrick Willsie
Elias Van Buntschoten
Jacobus Van Bomell
Thomas Lewis
Henry Vandenburgh
John Concklin
Jacob Low
Johannis Van Kleek
Simon Freer
Mosis De Graaff
Barnardus Swartwoudt
Johannis Tappon
Myndert Vandenbogart
Hendrick Ostrom
Barent Van Kleek
Frans La Roy
Lowrence Van Kleek
Jacobus van Den Bogart
Frans Filkin
Bowdewine La Count
Lowrence Gerbrantz
Robert Kidney
Peter Viele
John Emŏns
Magiel Pells

Abraham Freer Junr
Peter Parmatier
Gybsert Peelen
Arie Van Vliet
Johannis Van Benthuysen
William Syfer
William Smith Secundus
Alexander Griggs
Jacobus De Yeo
James Auchmoty
Samuell Mathews
George Ellsworth
Johannis Dollson
Jacob De Witt
David De Dutcher
John Cook
John Carman
Nicholas Koens
Nicholas Emigh
Hendrick Ow^r
Mosis Nauthrup
Stephen Crego
Peter Simpson
John Gamble
William Humphreys
Francis Nellson
Thomas Davinport
Isaac Van Amburgh
Peter Du Bois Junr
Cornelis Bogardus
Jacobus De Peyster
John Calkin Junr
Johannis Van Voorhees
Coert Van Voorhees
Johannis Van Voorhees Junr
Hendrick Philip
Johannis Middellaer
John Lossee
Johannis Willsie
Johannis Ter Boss
Isaac Dollson
Teunis Van Vliet
Hendrick Van Tessell
Hendrick Ter Boss
Robert Britt
Jacobus Ter Boss
Cornelis Van Wyck
Francis Britt
Hendrick Rosekrans
Thomas Langdon
John Baily
Christiaan Du Bois
Jacobus Swartwout
Theodorus Van Wyck
Benjamin Hasbrook
Willem Schutt
George Brinckerhoff
Daniell Boss
Ephraime Bloome
John Brinckerhoff
Cornelis Lossee
Lowrence Lossee
Jonathan Du Bois
Jacob Du Bois
John Montross
Peter Mufford
John flewellen
William Drake
Joshua Griffen
William Ver Planck
Samuell Hallstead
Daniell Yeomans
John Rosekrans
Cornelis Willsie
Maes Oostrander
Abraham Swartwoudt

Isaac Brinckerhoff
Baltus J Van kleek
Baltus B Van kleek
Simon La Roy
Ahaswarus Van kleek
Teunis Van Buntskoten
Gideon Ver Veelen
Peter Outwater
Jacob Brinckerhoff
Hendrick Mufford
Marten Shenk
Mathew Du Bois Junr
Abraham De Graeff

Dutchess ss August 28: 1740

The Aforegoing is a True List of the ffreeholders of said County To the best of my knowledge.

JA. WILSON Sheriff

A LIST OF THE OFFICERS AND SOLDERS

BELONGING TO THE REGIMENT OF FFOOT MILITIA IN THE COUNTY OF ORANGE IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK CONSISTING OF EIGHT COMPANYS OF FFOOT WHEREOF VINCENT MATHEWS IS COLL^{o}.

Vincent Mathews Coll
Soll^{o} Carpenter Let^{t} Coll:
George Ramsen Major
Michael Jacson Adej^{t}
James Tompson Quart^{s}

first Company
Ram Remsen Capt
Cornelius Smith Liv^{t}
Eb Smith Ensine
Three Sarjents
Three Corporalls
One Drumer
Sixty Three private men—in all 73

2 Company
Sam^{ll} Odel Capt
Henry Cuyper Liv^{t}
Benjam: Allison Ensine
Three Sarjents
Three Corporalls
one Drumer
fifty Eight private men—in all 68

3 Company
John Holly Capt
Mich Duning Liv^{t}
Solomon Carpenter Junr Ensine
Three Sargents
Three Corporalls
one Drumer
one Hundred & Eleven private men—in all 121

4 Company
Jacobus Swartwoot Capt
Johan^{s} West Brook Liu^{t}
Johan^{s} West Brook Junr Ensine
Three Sarjents

Three Corporalls
one Drumer
fifty five private men—in all 65
5 Company
Nathaniel Dubois Capt
David Sovtherlon Leut
Isaac Hennion Ensine
Three Shargents
Three Corporalls
one Drumer
Sixty three private men—in all 73
6 Company
Abra Hearing Ju^{r} Capt
Garret Blawvelt Liv^{t}
John Hearing Ensine
Three Sargents
Three Corporalls
one Drumer
Sixty two private men—In all 72
7 Company
Jacob Vander Bilt Capt
Andrew Underdonk Liv^{t}
Aron Smith Ensine
Three Sargents
Three Corporalls
one Drumer
fifty private men—In all 60 =
Troop of Hors
Henry Youngs Capt
Wm Mapes Liv^{t}
Michael Jacson Corn^{t}
Two Shargents
Two Corporalls
One Trumpeter
fifty two private men—In all 60
The totall 595
officers & Soldiers
Sub officers 56 ffoot

The above is a Trew Account of the numbers of y^{e} Officers & Soldiers boath of Hors & foot under my Command in the County of Orange according the Respective Roles I have Received from each Respective Capt

This 20 Day of June 1738 VIN^{T} MATHEWS

LIST OF THE QUEEN'S COUNTY COMPANY

COMMANDED BY CAP^{tn} JACOB HICKES

Cap Ja^{co} Hicks
Lef. Sam^{m} Seman
In^{si} Jos^{he} Barns
Sa : John Carle
Sa : John Sovthword
Sa : Solo^{mo} Seman
Sa : Will^{ia} Pine
Tho Carman
Tho Spragg
Calip Carman
Nath^{an} Vollintine
Ben^{ia} vallintine
Tho Lee
Jo^{se} Lee
Ric^{ha} Townsend
Sim^{an} Searing
George Gildersleeve
John Mott

Sam Williams
Elias Dorlon
Robₐ Williams
John Bedle
Sam Bedle
Jeremₘ Bedle
John Jonson
Willᵢ Langdon
Josep Langdon
Samᵥ Langdon
Samᵥ Carman
Dericᵢ Brevar
Tho Manering
Barns Cornelos
Davᵢ Pine
Edwᵃʳ Spragg
Jonᵃᵗ Smith
Samᵛᵉ Rainer
Beniₐ Wood
Beniₐ Wood
Samᵛᵉ Bertsel
Will : Totton
Beniₐ Britsel
Jeams Wood
Abrahₕ Sovthward
Charₗₛ Abrahams
John Abrahams
Jespᵉ Totton
Robart Lee
Tho Gildersleeve Drummer
John Smith
Mordeca Lester
Rich Bedle
Samᵛᵉ Seman J
Danielₗ Smith
Tho Seaman

Josep Carman
Hen Seman
Josᵉₚ Seman
Garₛₕ Smith
Josep Pettet
George Boldin
Danᵢₗ Bedle
Jeamₛ Smith
Isaac Jarman
Jeams Bedle
Joseph Wood
John Carle : J
Beniₐ Pine
Richₐ Gildersleeve
Beniₐ Bedle
Josepₕ Bedle
Adam Mott
Samᵛᵉ Carman
Richₐ Maniring
John Seman
Jacob Seman
Jonas fflower
Richₐ Totton
Will. Verity
John Sovthword. J
Daniel Hevlet
Mathₐ Totten
Samᵛᵉ Totten
Robart Marvin
John Smith J.
John Rainer
Jeams Pine
Beniₐ Smith
Jeams Seman
Jeams Mott
Samᵛᵉ Seman

This is a tru Copy taken out of ye Original Roll by me
CAPᴺ JACOB HICKES

LIST OF THE NEW YORK COMPANIES 1738.

A LIST OF THE BLUE ARTILLERY COMPANY UNDER JOHN WALDRON.

John Brown Capt Lietenant
Peter Low first ditto
Wm Harmersly second ditto
Henry Rew third ditto
Willillam Carr
William Hillton
Vicktor Beekers
Zebadiah Hunt
Henry Ricke
John Tebout
William Floyde
John Turner
Frances Siluester
Andrew Law Junr
Beniaman Thomas
John Braser
John Golett
Isreal Chadwick
John Morschalick
Tharnett Basley
Alexander Aliar
Jacob Golett
Thomas Hill
William Smith
John Pintard
James Spencer
Andrew Bristed
Phillip Jacob Bomper
Jeremiah Lattouch
Thomas Niblett
Hasewell van Cure
Abraham Pells
John Walker
Moses Gamboa
Allbartus Tebout
John Byuank
Danel Bonett
William Carr
John Lewis
Dauid Griffis
Robert Prouoost
Peter Pantynier
Ahasuars Ellsnorth
Joseph Lidle
John Turman
Richard Baker
James Sauers
Samuel Lawrance
Isaak Johnson
Thomas Hunt
Nicholas Carmer
Jacob Sarly
Mathew Woollfe
Robert Bennett
Edmond Peers
Robert Wood
John Hunt
Henry Williams
Peter Demett
John Lush
Andrew Mansfild
Alexander Phinix
Samuel Bourdett
James Tucker
Linthorn Ratsey
Jacob Phinix
Daniel Bloom
Robert Ratsey
Jaob Kip
Henry Tucknep

James Hill
John Bell
Phillip Brown
Thomas Tateke
Richard Barker
James Skellton
Richard Jeffers
William Deen
William Boyde
Dauid Goodwine
Samuel Payton
Jespar Bush
Vincent Bodine
James Fauear
William Bryant

LIST OF THE COMPANY OF MILITIA
UNDER THE COMMAND OF GERARD BEEKMAN.

first Lieutenant & Second Ditto
Rich[d] Van Dam & Jacob Miller
, both Dec[d].
Meyer Insign non resident

Gerard[s] Comford
W[m] Gilbert
Ger[t] Harsen
Dan[ll] Gotier
} Sargants

Jacobus Quick
Tho[s] Howard
Abraham Ten Eyck
Aron Smith
John King
Lewis Nordyn
Daniel Meker
James Young
John Quick
John Van Gylder
John Williams
John Bassett
Jacob Haraw
Arie Bogaert
Peter Marschalk

John Delamontanje
John Lashly Jun[r]
David Gallation
Lucas Kierstead
John Nicholls
Richard Bocas
William Eagles
John Beekman
James Davie
Jacob Wessells
John Van Deursen
Jacob De Lamontanje
Jacob Slover
David Van Gelder
David Provoost
Barent Coerten
Jacob Trimper
Collin Bursey
. . . Swaen
John Tiljew
Walter Heyer
Charles Missebagh
Jeremia Sherdewyn
Peter Rusten
39 men

A LIST OF THE COMPANY

BELONGING UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPT. CHARLES LAROEXS.

Gul^{n} Ver Plank, first Lut^{n}	John Killmaster
Tobias Stoutenburgh second Lut^{n}	James Harding
David Abeel Insigne	Dirk Amerman
	Cohan Jurry Mitter
Andrew Hunter	Johan france Waldron
Henry Carmer	Thomas Wood
John Dewint	William Brown
Joseph Hayse	William Strong
Gilbert Rotery	William Hoppe
Seth Smith	William Horne
Samuel Burling	Abraham Van Aram
John Man	Phillip Soper
William Freedenburgh	Thomas Montanjea
William Seatly	Abraham Poalin
John Freedenburgh	Petrus Montanjea
Hannes Snoek	John Ackerson
Lucas Van Veghte	Edward Anderson
John Burges	Richard Green
John Roberson	Isaac Van Gelder
George Ellman	Phillip Young
John Tennor	Jones Wright
William Snyder	William Van Syce
Daniel Dyke	Symon Van Syce
William Dyke	William Moor
Abraham Persel	Joseph Montanjea
John Casanie	James Louwe
Phillip Shaljoth	John Van Wyke
Jacob Shareman	Theopheles Elswort
John Grig	Mathew Redit
Israel Shadick	Andrew Redit
William Roose	Fredrick Sebrant
Daniel Revoe	John Coxs
Joseph Annow	Baran Juda
Standly Homes	Peter Smith
Cornelius Quackenbosh	Fredrick Becker

James Simson
John Meserol
Marta Bont
Hendrick Orders
Tunes Tebout
John Coxs
Isaac Demilt
Martinus Bogaart
John Balden
Henry Jenkings
Aron Magerson
John Magerson
Robert Carter
Frank Moany
George Arter
Samuel Pell
John Lawrence
John Kingston
Peter Degrot
Patrick Smith
Joseph Doty
John Montanjea
Esias Smith
Peter Wyth
Isaac Borea
Thomas Wallace
Peter Panebaker
Simon Breasted—94

CAPT. STUYVESANT'S COMPANY.

Gr Stuyvesant Asq^{r} Capt
Lift Jacobus Kip
Insine Phillip Minthorne
Sariants
John Horn
Marten Van Evera
Dirrick Benson
William Waldron

Christian Hartman
William low
Jacob Tinne
Fransis Child
John Minthorne
Chernalus Child
Fradrick Webbers
John Harson
Charls Dosson
Jacob Horn
Arnovt Horn
John Kip
Isack De Lamantanya
Andris Anderson
David De Voor Ser
David De Voor Jur
Abraham Anderson
Johnthon Hardmon
Arron Buse
William Richson
John Bas Ser
John Bas Jur
Abraham De Lamarten
Mathan Megure
Burger Van Evera
John Sprong
John De Voor
Robert Greage
John Waldron Van Hornshoke

Benjamin Waldron
John Waldron
Arron Kortreght
John Benson
Abraham Van Bramen
Isack Mier
John Sickels
Omfre Patoo
Abraham Myer Jur
Arron Myer
John Luis
David De Voor
Peter Waldron
Adovlf Benson
Adovlf Myer Jur
John Myer Jur
Sammual Waldron Jr
John Waldron Van hogt
Jocom Cardener
Jacob Cardener
John Dyckman
Lowrance Low
Abraham Van Braman
John Karsse
Abraham Karsse
Ressolvert Waldron
John Van Oblenes
Jacob Dyckmen
Jacob Dvckmen Jur
John Nagel Jur
Harman Van Dewater
Addrian Hogland
John Anderson
Chernalus Dyckman
Edde Van Evera
Handrick Van Flackra
Tunnes Van Flackra
William Dickre
John Dyckman
Nicklus Dyckman
John Fox
John Wabbers
Jacob Van Ourda
Abraham Van Flackra
Isack Wabbers
Chornalus Wabbers
John Hoppah
Andris Hoppah
John Cownoven
Foulkert Somerindiek
Isack De Lamter
William Algalt
Fradrick Allgalt
John Duffeback
John Mandevele
Jelyes Mandevele
Choranlus Wabbers—86 men

CAPT RICHARDS COMPANY

A MALITIA COMPANY UNDER YE ESPECIALL COMMAND OF

Paul Richards Esqr
Cornelius Sandford First Left
Abell Hardenbroock 2d Left
Joseph Coutey Insigne
Moses Gomer Clarke

Henry Meyer	Serjeants	Jacob morris
John Vangelaer		Hendrikes Bulen
Abraham Vangelder		John Ellsworth
Nicholas anthony		Anthony Lamb
Cornelius Myer		William Guest
William Varnall		Albartus Bush
James Weyley		John Coae
Joseph Waldron		Henry bedlow
John Bealy		James Brown
Isaac Twentymen		John Horse
William Hyer		Joseph Read
Burtoll miller		Herry King
James Best		Lawrence Fresst
Andrew Clappar		Arculas Windfford
John Roerbeck		John Fordham
Cornelius seabrean		James Favier
Wandle Horn		William Stone
Richard Anlay		Mathias Gonear
Samuell Hazard		Gerrett & andrew Abrahams
William Procter		Ephffriam Braiser
John Wright		Jacob Abraham
Thomas Brown		Alexander Oglesby
John basett		John Myer
James Budselott		Isaac Revara
Henriques Wessells		David Van horne
Petter vandick		Isaac Blanck
Richard vandick		Petter Coake
Daniell Yow		Daniell Dunscum
John Rynders		Curoth Covernover
John Taylor		Thomas Picketh
Jacobus Montanie		Petter Prawboneth
Seidney Briess		John Steward
Potter Fressneau		Denis Hicks
Nathaniell Hazard		Andrew barhead Senior
Alexander Weyley		Andrew barhead Junior
Cornelius Turk		John Masiay

William McDovall
Ellias Mambrewtt
John Flasher
Petter A Voatts
Stephen Burdet—h73 Men

CAPT. BOELEN'S COMPANY.

AN EXACT LIST OR MUSTER ROUL OF THE COMPANY WHEREOF IS

Capt Abrah Boelen
Lutt Abrah Van Wyk
Sec. Lut. Henry Beekman
Insign William de Peyster

Sargiants

1 Victoor Heyer
2 Kasper Burger
3 Jno Roome
4 Jno Meyer

Coarprals

5 Walter Heyer
6 William Beek
7 Isack Van Deurse
8 William Baldwin
9 Jno Coo
10 Jno Parmijter
11 Edward Hiter
12 Jno Ten Brouk
13 Arond Heyer
14 William Heyer
15 William Oglesbey
16 Oliver Sioert
17 Cornelius Van Den Berg
18 Johannes Aelstyn
19 Samuel Bell
20 Jno Barlow
21 Abrah Aeylstyn Junr
22 Sampson Bensin
23 Abrah Finsher
24 Jno Couzyn
25 Jno Hatton
26 Phillip Boiles
27 Joseph de Vou
28 Thomas Windover
29 Samuel Berry
30 Henry George
31 Harman Bensin
32 Gerrit Hyer
33 Jno Demmok
34 Harman Linch
35 Jno Van Horne
36 Peter Hebon
37 Joshua Slyder
38 Jacobus Berry
39 Jno Walker
40 Vincent Montanie
41 Walter Hyer
42 Cornelius Bussing
43 Jeptah Smith
44 Gerret Cozyn
45 Adriaen Hogeland
46 Henry Slyk
47 Thomas Welsh
48 James Turner
49 William Roome
50 Peter Roome
51 Thomas Lawrence
52 Jno Barker
53 Daniel Van Deurse

54 Samuel Dunscomb
55 Thomos Sanders
56 William Welsh
57 Jn° James
58 Robberd Sickles
59 William Lattim
60 Jn° Johnson
61 Jn° Exeen
62 George Willis
63 Machiel Cornelisse
64 Roberd Troop
65 Jn° Montayne
66 Jacob Roome
67 George Van Horne
68 Fredrik Bloom
69 Herman Johnson
70 Cornelius Van Hook—74

New York Feb^r 8 A° 1737 | 8.

A LIST OF THE COMPANY

OF CAPT. CORNELUS VAN HORNE.

Capt Cornelus Van Horne
Lev^t Jacob Walton
2 Lev^t David Provoost
Insign Henry Rutgers
Serjeants { Arie King, Jacob Kip, Henry Benson, Aernout Rome

5 Samson Benson Sam^s Son
James Hyde
Abraham Sanders
Samson Benson Thewes Son
James Clerck
10 Samuel Maghee
Alexander Maghee
John Stephens
John Evvets
Thomas Perdou
15 John Waddell
Lodewyck kraan
John White
20 Phillip Lewis
John Christian
Samuel Barnhart
Marthen Myer
Isack Brazier
25 Abraham Peltrou
Johannes Pool
John Van Pelt
Charles Sprangier
Robbert Provoost
30 Joshua Laplaine
Samuell Weever
Jonathan Peasley
Peter Vergeroa
Edward Killey
35 Nicolas Murfey
John Bogert John Son
Jacobus Quick
Samuell Couwenoven
John Robins
David Michell
Benjamen Loory

40 Pieter pontenier
aswerus Elzewaart
Cap Nathaniel Hinson
Wynant van Gelder
Jonathan Right
45 James Burlin
Richard Gill
William Hauckshurst
Lodewyck Bemper
Daniell Bountekoe
50 Abraham Hyat
Isack Bokee
James Bussy
Aarent Gilbord
John fine
55 George Joung
James Codden Junr
George Marschalk
Henry Van de Water
Daniell Bonett
60 Jacob Senjoor
Wiliam Eckson
Hugh Wentwort
Phillip Cetchim
Gilbord Hyatt
65 John Chappell
Isack Varian
Nathaniell Sackett
Isack Gardner
Mozes Tayler
70 Thomas Fealds
John Walless
John Suttin
Richard Durham
Cornelus Van Gelder
75 John Saunders
Jeremia Sherdevine
Alexander Mackdou
Robberd Marrell
Thomas Bradberry
80 Peter De Groof
Wiliam Bartled
Thomas Grant
Edward Hix
Orstin Hix
85 Walter Achter de Long
Charles Smith
Thomas Sickels Junr
Richard Waldron
Hendrick Header
90 Daniell Vaun
Joseph North
John Dunscum
Joseph Collett
David Schot
95 Wiliam Boyd
John Lake
Mathew Woodford
Wiliam Cerlijal
Abraham Bokee
100 Caleb Farley
101 Daniell Van Vleck—105

A LIST OF THE COMPANY.

OF MALITIA WHEREOF IS CAPTN. HENRY CUYLER.

James Searle 1st } Leivts
Wilm Walton 2d } Leivts
John Vanderspegle Ensign
Thos Hall } Sergeants.
Jas Creighton } Sergeants.

Wm Colegrove
Martin Clock
Samll Sage
Samll Lewis
John Hamans
Hutchin Marshal
Benjamin Moore
Humphry Jones
Samll Babington
John Stout
Hendrick Cregeer
Martinus Cregeer Junr
Abraham Bargeau
John Smith
Benjamin Shoot
James Wallbritten
Francis Wessels
Henry Holt
Thos Peirce
James Jarret
Samll Levy
David Robinson
John Pintard
Thos Duncan
Tobias Ten Eyck
John Hastier
George Burnett
Charles Hume
Joris Brinckerhoff

Jacob Franks
Moses Franks
David Franks
Thos Willit
Joseph Leddel
Joseph Leddel Junr
Stephen Calas
Robt Crook
Thos Oaks
James Bayley
Thos Tyte
Samll Pell
Gerardus Duyckinck
John McMullen
Richd Ray
Wm Shermur
John Swilivan
Wm Orsban
Wm Gale
Barant Bush
John Wright
Elijah Heaviland
George Lamb
Joseph Watkins
Charles Sleigh
John Williams
Samll Myers Cohen
Andries Ten Eyck
Richd Ten Eyck
Peter Telyew
Henry Demire
Robt Richardson
Richd Evits
John Ganter
Nicholas Ganter

Thomas Griggs
Thomas Griggs Junr
William Colwill
Isaac Shurdavine
Rice Williams
John Lundlakin
Jacobus Fork
Richard Fork
Elias Burger
Jacob Vandergrift
Peter Praw Vinsant
John Gasharee
Henry Patterson
Peter Galatian

Sam^{ll} Brown
John Dewitt
John Buckanover
Franciss Worner
Rineer Burger
Daniel Lynsen
David Walker
Thos Picks
Thos Rigby
Richd Byfield
Joseph Scott
Lashare
Charles Hanley—91 Men
97 (officers omitted.)

A LIST OF A FOOT COMPANY

UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPT. JOSEPH ROBINSON TAKEN IN NEW YORK THE 21 DAY OF JANUARY 1737 | 8

Isaac De peyster Leuff
N W grant Second Leuff
gaul Du Bous Insine
Jacobes Stoutenburgh Clarck

harme Bussingh
Benjamen Quackenbos
Christeaen Stuiver
John Blanck Ser^{d}
John Monthanye Drummer

1 John Eeuwets
2 franses Barrea
3 Richard hopper
4 Isaac Stoutenburgh
5 John Vredenburgh
6 odreen Deppye
7 Walter De Graau
8 John oblyne
9 John Stoutenburgh
10 Tobias Stoutenburgh
11 Albartus Van de Water
12 henderyckas Van de Water
13 frerick heyr
14 Richard Warner
15 John Bond
16 Adward Linter
17 John Nicholds
18 Adam Van de Bergh
19 Willm Spoor
20 Aswerus turck
21 Zacharejas Ziggelse
22 Richard Baker
23 Willm Louwdeth
24 Peter Pruar
25 Peter Lott

26 thomas Ellon
27 Pieter Losie
28 Corneles Van Vechten
29 Willm poppelstorf
30 Alexander Willsen
31 gerrit Van gelder
32 Evert pels
33 Samuel pels
34 Marchus Peffer
35 Corneles Cozeijn
36 John Whiler
37 adward kimmel
38 Wilm Croleus
39 Peter Corsieleus
40 henderickas oth
41 Johannes Remie
42 Johannes Staat
43 Johannes pieter Kimpel
44 gerret de freest
45 Baltus hejr
46 John Cure
47 Robbert Cure
48 Ducke arrell
49 Jacob Wickenbergh
50 Wilm Acklye
51 John Acklye
52 Pieter Andriesse
53 geysbert gerritse
54 Samuel oths
55 Wilm persell
56 Anthony hem
57 John Dubs
58 John Bogert
59 henry Van Ness
60 Richard Kip
61 Isaac Bussingh
62 Aron Bussingh
63 Caspares Blanck
64 John van orden
65 John Davis
66 Jacob Bruar
67 John Bruar
68 Abram Bruar
69 Nicolas tomas
70 Daniel Burger
71 Nicholas Rosevelt
72 Adam king
73 Willm fisser
74 John Post
75 Peter Carbie
76 henry Stanton
77 John monthanye
78 Jacob Monthanye
79 Anthony Boutser
80 Barnaba Saruch
81 Corneles Magielse
82 Benjamen Watchen
83 amus Willckenson
84 Willm Burneth
85 John hughsten
86 henry hennejon
87 Isaac hennejon
88 Michall Louwerier
89 Everardus Bruar—95 Men

New York ye 10th Aprill 1738.

A LIST OF YE INHABITANTS

OF YE SOUTH WARD IN YE BEAT OF CAPT MATHEW CLARKSON.

Capt Mathew Clarkson
Simon Johnson first Leutenant
Cornelius Wynkoop 2nd Leutent
John Dyer Ensigne
John Heyer } Sargt
John Lesher }
John De Foreest Corpr

1 Cornelus Bruckman
2 James Symes
3 Adam Dobbs
4 Samuel Johnson
5 James Cammel
6 Daniel Masters
7 John Richard
8 Peter Wessells
9 William Brown
10 Abraham Isaac
11 Henry Breasted
12 James De Hart
13 John Dunlop
14 Edward Nickolds
15 John Cregier
16 Harmanis Schuyler
17 Richard Nauwood
18 Francis Bratt
19 Solomon Myers
20 John Ten Eyck
21 Thomas Routh
22 Jarvis Routh
23 Abraham Marchalk
24 John De Foreest
25 Isaac De Foreest
26 Nicholas De Foreest
27 David Cox
28 Isaac Maddox
29 Justis Witfeald
30 Henry Witfeald
31 Daniel Effets
32 Gedion Lynsen
33 John De Mercor
34 Henry Carmor
35 William Lewis
36 James Manna
37 Stheven Smith
38 Andrew Breasted
39 William Holton
40 William Dobbs
41 Anthony Yerrenton
42 Francis Harding
43 Dennes Andersin
44 Nicholas Anthony
45 Joseph Simson
46 Thomas Edwards
47 Henry Biffins
48 John Bloom
49 Abrahan Van Deursen
50 Jassa De Foreest
51 Adam Beeckman
52 John Blage
53 Benjamin Blage
54 Henry Peek
55 James Mecerty
56 John Nickolds
57 William English
58 Garret Heyer—65 with officers

LIST OF THE COMPANY OF MILITIA

FORMERLY COMMANDED BY JOHN MOORE.

David Schuyler 1st Lieutent
St George Talbot Ensine
but since removed
Isaac Blanck } Sergeants
Tunis Devour }
Tunis Van Wort Corporal
Private Centinels

1 Cornelius Van De Water
2 Wm Hitchcock
3 Jacob Van Deursen
4 Matthew Bell Senr
5 Matthew Bell Junr
6 Wm Ellsworth
7 John Claude
8 John Alwin
9 Peter Armant
10 Jeremiah Reading
11 John Johnson
12 Wm Millerin
13 Cornelis Brower
14 Benjamin Killmaster
15 James Bodin
16 Joseph De Lorne
17 John Johnson
18 John Morin
19 Benja Appleby
20 George Witts
21 Anthony Rutgers
22 Robert Benson
23 Richard Bradburne
23 Henry Beckman
24 Matthew Allstine
25 Samuel Goodness
26 Peter Petersen
27 Thomas De Waite
28 John Brasier
29 John Norris
30 Robert Griffith
31 Wm Griffith
32 Wm Pritch
33 David Griffith
34 John Thompson
35 Wm Lyell
36 Wm Pearsley
37 Aron Van Hook
38 John Meckilsa
39 Elias Stanbury
40 David Goodwin
41 John Steinobuck
42 Jacob Peek
43 David Smith
44 John Peterskyder
45 Yost Palden
46 Gisbert Vytden Bogert
47 Jacob Pitt
48 Abraham Pitt
49 Peter Lamerse
50 Robert Harris
51 Peter Cobusnyder
52 Saunders Rutson
53 Surt Olivers
54 Adam King
55 Henry Cavalier
56 Paulus Speder
57 Paulus Berger
58 Jacob Bush
59 Peter Plowman
60 Gisbert Van Deursen

61 Surfus Fleerinboome
62 George Prior
63 Peter Lesser
64 Jacob King
65 Samuel Browne
66 Gisbert Uytden Bogert
67 Cornelius Roomer Senr
68 Cornelius Roomer Junr
69 Cornelius Thorp
70 John Clarke
71 John French
72 Abraham Wheeler
73 William Cook
74 Lawrence Lamerse
75 Elbert Hommerman
76 Abraham Florentine
77 Hendrick Anthony
78 William Cansaly
79 John Dennis
80 Gisbert Van Vlecq
81 Barent Barhite
82 William Morgan
83 Dirrick Cook Junr
84 Peter Van Norden
85 John Elnor
86 William Peick
87 Abraham Blanck
88 Jacob Bennet
89 Garret Defreest
90 Thomas Maybourn
91 Roger McCornet—with officers 98

LIST OF OFFICERS ISSUED FOR NEW YORK

WITH THE DATES OF THEIR COMMISSIONS.

No. Charles Le Roux Esqr Major - - - 1738, Augt 15
1 Abram Vanwyck Captain in the room of Captn Le Roux 16
2 Guilian Verplanck Capt in the room of Coll Moore - - 17
3 Isaac De Peyster Capt in the room of Coll Robinson - 18

First Lieutenants.

1 Henry Beekman - - To Capt. Abram Boelen - - 19
2 Jacob kip - - - to Capt. Gerard^s Stivesant - 21
3 David Provoost - - to Capt. Paul Richards - - 22
4 William Walton Junr - to Capt Abram Vanwyck - 23
5 Abel Hardenbrook - to Capt Gerardus Beekman - 24
6 Tobias Stoutenburgh - to Capt Isaac Depeyster - 25
7 Walter Dubois - - to Capt Gulian Verplank - 26

Second Lieutenants.

1 Philip Minthorne - to Capt Gerardus Stivesant 28
2 David Abeel - - to Capt Henry Cuyler - - 29
3 John Dyer - - to Capt Mathew Clarkson - 30

4	William Depeyster -	to Capt Abram Boelen - -	31
5	John vanderspiegle -	to Capt Cornel's Vanhorne Septr	1
6	Henry Rutgers - -	to Capt Abram Vanwyck -	2
7	John Pinhorne -	to Capt Guilian Verplank -	4
8	John Dewit - -	to Capt Gerardus Beekman	5
9	Edward Hicks -	to Capt Paul Richards - -	6
10	Thomas Duncan - -	to Capt. Isaac Depeyster -	9

Ensigns.

1	Thos Willet - -	to Capt Guilian Verplank -	9
2	Barent Rynders - -	to Capt Henry Cuyler -	11
3	Humphry Jones -	to Capt Abram Vanwyck -	12
4	Andw Clopper - -	to Capt Isaac Depeyster -	13
5	Barthw Lereaux -	to Capt Cornelius Vanhorne -	14
6	Robert Bensen - -	to Capt Gerardus Beekman	15
7	John Barberie - -	to Capt Paul Richards - -	16
8	Abram Cortlandt -	to Capt Mathw Clarkson -	18
9	Gerardus Beekman Junr	to Capt Abram Boelen - -	19
10	John Bensen - -	to Capt Gerardus Stivesant -	20

ULSTER COUNTY MILITIA 1738.

FIELD OFFICERS.

Collo A. Gaasbeek Chambers.
Let Collo Wessel Ten Broeck.
Mayor Coenradt Elmendorp.
Quarter Master Cornelis Elmendorp.

ULSTER SS: *A List of the Troopers Under the Command of*

Capt Johannis Ten Broeck
Lieutt Wessel Ten Broeck Junr
Cornt Tho's Gaasbeek Chambers
1st Qr. Mas. Hendrickus Krom
2nd Qr. M. Johannis De Lamatre
Trumpr Abraham Constapell
1st Corporl Richard Wells
2nd Corporl Gerrit Elmendorph
3rd Corporl Arie Van Vliet
4th Corporl Martie Lamatre
5 Corporl Ffrederick Schoonmaker
6 Corporl Solomon Haasbrock
Solomon Van Bunschoten
Jacob Haasbrock
Cornelis Depue

Samuel Bovie
Benjamin Depue
Egbert Brinck
Jan Ffreer
Cornelis Ten Broeck
Johannis Wynkoope Junr
Daniel De Bois
Danill Haasbrock
Arent Ploegh
Samuel Schoonmaker
Tjerck Schoonmaker
Arie Oosterhout
Wessel Broadhead
Simon Jacob^{s} Van Wagenen
Simon Van Wagenen
Jacob Van Wagenen
Egbert De Witt
David Burhance
Edward Whittaker Junr
Jacobus Schoonmaker
Thomas Nottingham
Abraham Van Wagenen
Cornelis De Witt
Cornelis New Kerck
Petrus Ten Broeck
Abraham de Lamatre
Wilhelmus Van Hooghtyling J^{r}
Joghem Schoonmaker Junr
Wessel Jacob^{s} Ten Broeck
Jan Tuenis Oosterhout
Martie Middagh
Johannis Dubois
Petrus Tappen
Coenraedt Elmendorph Junr
Abraham Hardenbergh
Gysbert Hend^{k} Krom
Leonard Hardenbergh
Cornelis New Kerck
Jacob Rutsen Junr
Harma Rosekrans
Philip Dumon
Lucius Elmendorph
Abraham Kiersted
James Scott
William Krom Junr
tot^{ll} 60

ULSTER COUNTY } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the Corporation of Kingston Under the Command of*

Capt John Persen
Lievte. Peter Oosterhout
Ensign Edward Whittaker
Sarj^{a} Aarey Newkerk
Sarj^{a} Ned Devenport
Sarj^{a} Jacobus Van Dyck
Corp^{o} Samuel Nights
Corp^{o} Nathan Dubois
Corp^{o} Solomon Freer
Dromer Andries Van Leven
Christian Myre
William Legg
Jacobus Debois Jn^{r}
Samuel Debois
William Whittaker
Jacobus Whittaker
John Davenport Jn^{r}
Johanes Schram
Corn^{e} Longing Dyck
Abr^{a} Hardenberge

Samuel Wood
Jacobus Roosa
Coenradt Elmendorp
Jacobus Persen
Peter Van Leven
Nemiah Debois
Ricard Davenport
Andris Hoof
Phillip Hoof
Hendricus Oosterhout
Daniel Whittaker
Samuel Davenport
Cornelus Persen
William Myre
Anthony Sleght
John Legg Jn^{r}
Humphy Devenport
Mosas Youman
Brure Decker
John Decker
Tobias Winekoop
Johanes Humble
Godfrey Woolf Jn^{r}
Fredrick Row
Michel Planck
Jurian Tappen
Robert Bever
Totall 47

ULSTER COUNTY } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the Corporation Kinston Under the Command of Capt. Tjrck Van Keuren.*

Capt Tjrck Van Keuren
Lievten^{t} Abraham Low
Ensign Dirck Winekoop
Serg^{t} William Swart
Serg^{t} Tobias Van Bueren
Corp^{l} Petrus Smedes
Corp^{l} Ephraim Dubois
Corp^{l} Marynis Van Aken
Drom^{r} Corn^{l} Jansen
Willem Eltinge
Peter Van Aken
Thomas Beekman
Cornelis Van Kueren
Cornelis Sleght
David De Lametter
Evert Bogardus
Nicolas Bogardus
Jan Heermans
Teunis Van Steenbergh
Abr^{a} Van Steenbergh
Hendrikus Slegh
Johannis Dubois
Abr^{a} De Lametter
Johan^{s} Ba : De Witt
Hiskiah Dubois
Evert Winekoop Ju^{r}
Tobias Van Steenbergh
Jan Van Aken
Johannis Chonsalisduck
Jan Perse Ju^{r}
Petrus Low
Isaac Van Wagenen
Abr^{a} Van Kueren
Gerett Freer
Corn^{l} Perse
Robert Beever

Mooses Jorck
Giedeon Van Aken
Frans Hendrick
Joseph Chonsalisduck
Thimoteos Van Steenbergh
Jacobus De Ioo
Dirck Teerpen
Maas Bloemendal
Jacob Turck
Jacobus Eltinge
Jan Lome
Johannis Felter
Jame Letsin
Peter Vanderline
Petrus Eltinge
Corn[l] De Lametter Ju[r]
Abr[a] Lome Ju[r]
Jacobus Van Kueren
Willem Krom
Petrus Van Aken
William Deen
Dirck Van Vleet Ju[r]
Benjamin Van Vleet
Johannis Van Vleet—tot[ll] 60.

ULSTER COUNTY *A List of the foot Company of Militia of the Corporation of Kingston under the Command of*

Capt Tjrck Dewitt
Left Petrus Bogardus
Ins[i] Igenas Dumont
Serj[t] Jury Snyder
Serj[t] William Wells
Serj[t] Petrus Viele
Corp[o] Lukas Dewitt
Corp[o] Peter Dumont
Corp[o] Wilhelmus Hoghteling
Clark Jarman Pick
Phillip Viele Ju[r]
Sam[ll] Wells
Corn[e] Viele
Corn[e] Marston
John Masten
Gerritt Viele
Jacobus Dumond
Benj[a] Marten
John Maclene
Antony Hoffman
Hend[r] Vankuren
Teunis Ploegh
Zacryas Hoffman Ju[r]
Petrus Edmundus Elmendorp
Lenard Hardenbergh
Jacob Hardenbergh
Peter Leebonte
Dirck Shepmoes
Johanes Viele
Gerritt Van Steenbergh
Corn[e] Van Kuren Ju[r]
Johanis Masten
John Waters
Henry Ellis
Jacob Mauris
Isaac Wheeler
Hump[h] Davenport
Peter Burgar
Isaac Dubois
Johan[s] Shepmoes
Gerrett Davenport
Art Masten
Coenr[a] Vanburen
Albert Becin

Dirck Teerpening
Jacobus Deyoe
Johan^{s} Degrave
Corn^{e} Vankuren
Jacobus Vanetten
Mattys Merkell
Hendrick Vreligh
Coenrad Rechtmire
Heskia Winekoop
Christan Derick
Fredrick Row
Tobias Winekoop
William Bell
Arie Delonga
Corn^{e} Vandenbergh
Johan^{s} Hoghteling
Jacob Dubois Ju^{r}
Tot^{ll} 61.

ULSTER COUNTY *A List of the foot Company of Militia of the Corporation of Kingston under the Command of*

Capt Hendrick H. Schoonmaker
Leut: John Sleght
Insjn Lawrens Van Gaasbeck
Sarj: Edward Wood
Sarj: Dirck Van Vleet
Sarj: Jacobus De Lametter
Corp^{o} Teunis Swart
Corp^{o} Johanas Snyder
Corp^{o} William Oosterhout
Clark Benjamin Sleght
John Ploegh
Peter Winne
Heskiah Schoonmaker
Teunis A. Swar
Aarent Ploegh
John Wittaker
Abr^{a} Burhans
Cryn Oosterhout
Jan Peterse Oosterhout
Aares Van Steenbergh
Teunis Oosterhout
Jan Krinse Oosterhout
Hendrick Brinck
Jacob Brinck
Lawrens Swart
Abr^{a} Post
Abr^{a} Oosterhout
Jan Woolf
Johannis Burhans
Marta Snyder
Zachary Backer
Lawrence Salisbury
Johannis Burhans Jn^{r}
Poules Pelen
Bowdewine Vanderlip
Teunis Van Bunschote
Wilhelmus Demyer
Jacobus Van Steenbergh
Hendricus Ploegh Jn^{r}
Hend^{r} Krynse Oosterhout
Petrus Krynse Oosterhout
Hendricus Ploegh
Abr^{a} Davenport
Petrus Oosterhout
Corn^{r} Swart
Grieg Magriegere—tot^{ll} 46.

ULSTER COUNTY. *A List of the foot Company of Militia of marbletown under the Command of Capt. Daniel Brodhead.*

Capt Daniel Brodhead
Lievt John Dewitt
Ensign John Brodhead
Serjeant Martin Bogart
Serjeant Jacobus Bush
Serjeant Thomas Keator
Corporal Cornelius Van Kampen
Corporal Christopher Davis
Corporal Jacob Keator
Drummer Seter Vandenbergh
Clerke Ricd Pick

Lambert Brinck
Johannes Van Luven
Andreas Van Luven
Frederick Davis
Gysbt Roosa
Jan Roosa
Jacob Keyser
Valentine Smith
Tuenis Klarwater
Johannes Bush
James Robinson
Mathew Algar
James Algar
Hartman Hine
Arien Vandermarke
Jacob Vandermarke
Jacob Middagh
Jacobus Tack
Isaac Tack
Johannes Jansen
Dirck Bush

Melgart Ketor
Thos Vandermark
Augustinus Ketor
Hendrick Roosa
Hendr Vandermarke
Dirck Keyser
Samuel Davis
Samuel Cock
Benja Davis
Alexander Ennis
Andrew Kernith
Isaac Van Kampe
Samuel Mourits
Johans Thomas
Moses Cantien
Nicholas Keyser
William Hine
John Wood
Johannes Elting
Anthony Gerrits
Corne Tack Jnr
Henry Jansen
Thos Bush
Fredr Keator
Hendr Bush
John Price
Lambert Bush
Moses Depuy
Johans Vandermarke
Thoms Vandermarke
Nicholas Vandermarke
Arie Ketor
Thoms More

John Krom
Henry Krom Jnr
Robert Maginnis
Lewis Bevier
Johanas Kool
Andreas Conterman
Henry Conterman
Adam Hoffman
Hendricus Van Steenburgh
Abra Constaple
Richard Lonsberry
William Ennis
Augus Vandemarke
Ephaim Chambers
Dirck Keyser Jnr
Jacob Keyser Jnr
Jacob Sleyter
Nicholas Sleyter
Nicha Sleyter Jnr
Johannes Depuy
Fredr Schoomker
Power Easel
Edward Robason
John Smith—totll 89

A LIST OF THE COMPANY OF MILITIA

OF THE WALL A KILL UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPT JOHN BYARD

Capt John Byard
Lievt William Berland
Ensign William Keils
Serjt John Newkerk
Corpo John Miller
Lendert Coll
Cornelius Coll
Barnat Coll
John Robeson
James Glispy
Thomas Glispy
John Willkine
William Wilkins
Andraw Graham
George Olloms
John North
John North Jur
Samuel North
James Young
Robert Young
Mathew Young
John Andraws
James McNeill
John McNeill
Andraw borland
John borland
John McNeill Jur
James Craford
John Craford
Alexander Milligan
Nathaneill Hill
Alixd kid
Archabald Hunter
James Hunter
John Wharrey
Benja Hins
John Mc Neill Senior
Mathew Prea
William Craford
Robert hunter

James Munall
Gors Monull
John Munall
William Monall
Thomas Neils
Robert Neils
John Neils
Mathew Neils
Nathaneill jojter
John Neily Jur
Joseph butteltown
Thomas Colman
Joseph Shaw
pathrick broodrick
William Soutter
John butfield
John Meve
John Jones
Joseph knap
Isakiah Gaill
Celab knep
Robert McCord
William fallkne
Ezrail Rodgr
Jaremiah Rodgr
James Rodgr
James Whit
John Manly
francius walls
Robert Hughy
Robert banhanan
James Egar
Thomas McCollom
Sojornars Her
John Haves
M kam Clein
Jury burger
Hugh flenign
Benja benot
Patrick Mc peick
John Eldoris
Patrick Galasby
John Lowry
Samuel mith
Jopth Teall
James Craford
Joseph Sutter
David Cree
Edward Andrews
Samuel Crayford
Endrew Doell
Phillip Milsbugh
Cronamas Mingus
Stuffel Moll
Hannas Crane
John Yong
Hendrick Newkerk
Frederick Sanzabus
Cornelius walls
Hendrick Crist
Hunas Crist
Lowrance Crist
Mattys Milsbigh
and his son
John Mings
Stevanis Crist
Jacob bush
Cronamas falter
Richard Gatehouse
John boyls
Richard boyls
John Jameson
John McDonall
James Davis—totll 114

ULSTER COUNTY } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of hurly under the Command of Capt. Cornelis Wine Coop.*

Capt Cornelis Wine Coop
Left Antonie Crispel
Insin Abraham Ten Eyck
Serje Hendrick Konstaple
Corpl Solomon ter Willege
Corpl Jacob Vanwagene
Dromr Marynis Chambers
Jan Van Duese Clarke

Nicolas Blansjan
Lambert Brinck
Tuenis Oostrander
Jan Roosa
Hendrick Oostrander
Gerret Konstapel
Johannis Crispel
Johannis Suylandt
Arie Van Etten
Harmanus Oostrander
Antonie Crispel Jur
Johans Konstaple
Andries Van Vliet
Heyman Roosa
Jan A Roosa
Gysbert Roosa Jur
Jan Crispel Jur
Dirck Roosa
Gerret Jeo Freer
Ned Wieler
Edvart Chammers
Daniel potter

Robert Wieler
Wouter Sluyter
Evert Sluyter
Willem Smit
Gerret Van Wagenen
Johans Van Wagenen
Aert Van Wagenen
Matys Blansyan Jur
Simon Helm
Adam Sjeever
Jefta De Lange
Chrisstoffel Brosie
Mattheus Nieukerck
Benja Nieukerck
Petrus Crispel
Jan Ja : Roosa
Abra Roosa
Nicolas Roosa
Benja Claerwater
Jan ter Willege Jur
Jan Van Deuse Jur
Jan Brinck
Johannis Oostrander Jur
Willem Sluyter Jur
Hendrick Ja : Freer
Jan Waters
Albert Ja : Roosa
Willem Burhans
Jacop Clyn
Jacop Oostrander
Totll 60.

ULSTER COUNTY } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of Rocester under the Command of Capt. Cornelius Hoornbeck.*

Capt Cornelius Hoornbeck
Lieut phillip Dubois
Ensign Cornelius B : Low
Serja Johannis Hoornbeck
Serja John Wesbroeck
Serja Harmanis Rosekrans
Corpo Samuel Swarthout
Corpo Tuenis Middagh
Corpo Manuel Gonsalis

Arien Van Vliet
John Schoonmaker
Benja van wagenen
John Robeson
John Hillmen
Frans Kelder
Jacob Kelder
William Kelder
Felter Kelder
Jacobus Quick
Jacobus Depue
Joha Hendreickson
Joha Krom
Hendrick Krom
Daniel Schoonmaker
Jocham Fra : Schoonmaker
Johannis Miller
Josaphat Dubois
Jacob Vernoy
Tuenis Oosterhout Jur
Kryn Oosterhout
Nicholas Ketor
Petrus Oosterhout
Hende Oosterhout

Jonathan Westbroeck
Johannis Westbroeck
Matheus Terwillige
Nicklas Low
Abra Low
Cornelius Low
Jacobus Low
Johannis Oosterhout
Jeremia Van Dermerke
Jacob Dewitt Jur
John Dewitt
Cornelius Winekoop
Jacobus Terwillige
John Terwillige
Benja Hoornbeck
Dirck Hoornbeck
Peter Westbroeck
Tobias Hoornbeek
Jacobus Hoornbeck
Lowrence Cortreght
Mathew Cortreght
Peter Cortreght
Hendrick Cortreght
Johannis Ketor
Isaac Van Aken
Charles Danneson
Richard Kittle
Benja Roggers
Wessel Vernoy
Coenradt Vernoy
Michel Helm
Petrus Low
Lawies Bovier Jur
Cornelius Bovier

Samuel Bovier Jur
Jacob Bovier
Manuel Gonsalis Jur
Jacob Middagh
Abra Middagh
Isaac Middagh
Johannis Middagh
Janies Simson
Jacob Vandermarke
Geradus Van Inwegen
Benja Coddebeck
William Coddebeck
Abra Coddebeck
Peter Jemare—totall 81.

ULSTER COUNTY } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the Pals under the Command of Capt. Zacharias Hoffman.*

Capt Zacharias Hoffman
Lievt Benjamin Smedes Jur
Ensign Zacharias Hoffman Jur
Serjs John teer penning
Serjs John Freer
Serjs Evert Terwillege
Corpo Christian Dujo
Corpo Hendrick Dujo
Corpo Isaac Lefever
Isaac freer
Tuenis Terpening
Jan Une
Jonas freer
James Agmodı
Simon Lefever
Petrus Low
Johannis Low
Josia Elting
Abra Dujo
Cornelius Dubois
Jonathan Dubois
Hendr Dubois
Mosis Dujo
Augste Van Dermerke
Jacob Ge: Decker
James Pinnick
Daniel Winfiel
Manewel ter Willige
Johannes Terwilige
Hendrick Decker
Petrus Terwillige
Thoms Janson Jur
William Rosekrans
Josua Smedes
Gerett Ja: Decker
Stevanis Swart
John Robertse
Andrew Grames
Rober Greams
John Blake
James Jonston
Salamon Isrel
Samuel Sampson
Roger blamles
Richard Davis
Lawrence Eldorp
Tomas Maccoun
John Andrew
Arie Terwillege
William Schoot
Cornelius bruyn
William Ja: Decker

Jacob Ja: Decker
Abr^{a} Ja: Decker
Isaac Ja: Decker
Benj^{a} Ja: Decker
Jacob He: Decker
Abr^{a} He: Decker
Abr^{a} Terwillige
Isaac Terwillige
Evert Terwillige Ju^{r}
Corn^{s} Schoonmaker Ju^{r}
Corn^{s} Cool
Johannis Cool
Lowis Pontenere
John Gream
William Weller
Hendrick Weller
Isaac Haasbroeck
Jacob Haasbroeck Ju
Benj^{a} Haasbroock Ju^{r}
Zacharias klarwater
Abr^{a} Bovier
Mathues Bovier
Jacobus Bovier
Isaac Bovier
Abr^{a} Lefever
Nathael Lefever
Benj^{a} Haasbroeck
Symon Dubois
Isaac Lefever Ju^{r}
Peter De: jo
Huge Freer Ju^{r}
Hendrick Van Wijak
Abr^{a} Vandermerke
Lewis Sa: Bovier
William Armstrong
Robert Jong
Mathew Jong
Robert Cain
Robert Hanne
John Magdonel
John Jemson
Johannes Masseker—tot^{ll} 94

ULSTER COUNTY } *A list of the foot Company of Militia of the presenk of the Higland Under the Command of Capt. Thos. Ellison.*

Capt Thomas Ellison
Liev^{t} George Harrison
Ensign John Young
Serjent David Davis
Serjent Patrick McCloghry
Serjent Mosas Garitson
Corp^{o} Jacobus Bruyn Jn^{r}
Corp^{o} James Stringham
Corp^{o} Jonathan Hazzard
Clark Charles Clinton
John Umphrey
Jame Gamble
John Gamble
Cornelius McClean
John Umphry Jn^{r}
James Umphry
Peter Mulinder
Robert Burnet
Archibald Beaty
Arthar Beaty
David Olliver
Mathew Davis

Alexander Falls
David Bedford
William Coleman
Joseph Sweezer
Thomas Coleman
John McVey
John Jones
Patrick Broderick
Joseph Shaw
Calab Curtis
William Sutten
Jeremiah Foster
Charles Beaty
Amas Foster
Alexander Denniston
James Young
James Nealy
Robert Feef
Joseph Butterton
Samuell Luekey
John Markham
John Read
Jeseph McMikhill
David Umphrey
Johannis George
Jeremiah Tomkins
Isaac Tomkins
William Watts
Josiah Elsworth
James Elsworth
Anthony Preslaer
Jonathan Tomkins
John Nicoll Jnr
Alexander McKey
Robert Sparks
Jevriah Quick
Thomas Quick
Jacob Gillis
Joseph Simson
James Clark
John Clark
Lodewick Miller
Peter Miller
George Waygant
William Ward
William Ward Jnr
John Mattys Kimbergh
William Smith Jnr
James Edmeston
Tobias Waygate
Jerry Mause
Thomas Johnston
Casparis Stymas
John Monger
James Luekey
Thomas Williams
Robert Banker
Thomas Fear
Frederick Painter
Mosas Elsworth
John Marie
Jonathan Owens
Andrew McDowell
Daniel Coleman—Tot. 86

LIST OF OFFICERS

CIVIL AND MILITARY FOR RICHMOND COUNTY.

Judges of the Court of Common Pleas.

John Le Conte *Judge*
Christian Corsen *Second Judge*
Gozen Adrianz *Third Judge*

Justices of the Peace.

* Nicholas Britton
* Richard Stilwell
* Joseph Bedell
* John Veghte
* Rem Vander Beek
* John La Tourrette
* Thomas Billopp
Corneillius Corsen
Joshua Mersereau
Abraham Cole
Barent Martling

Those marked thus (*) are of the Quorum.

Nicholas Larzelere *Sheriff*
John Hillyer *Coroner*
Daniel Corsen *Clarke*

Military Officers.

Jacob Corsen Colonel
Christian Corsen Lieut. Col
Thomas Billopp Major

For the North Division.

John Veghte Captain
Frederick Berge Lieut[t]
Jacob Corsen Jn[r] Ensign

For the S'th Division.

Corneillius Stouthoff Cap[t]
Jacob Berge Lieutenant
Aris Rvertse Ensign

For the West Division.

Nathaniel Britten Cap[t]
Matthias Johnson Lieut[t]
Abraham Maney Ensign

For the Troop.

Peter Perrin Captain
Gerrett Crosse Lieut
Wynant Wynants Cornet
Daniel Wynants Quarter Master

ANSWER TO FOUR QUERIES

REFERR'D BY HIS HONOUR THE EIEUT. GOVERNOUR & COUNCILL OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

14. The Six Nations of Indians including the River & Schaachkook Indians are about 1500 fighting men of which number ⅛ part Incline to French Interest. Being partly overaw'd by fear, The French have their interpreter continually among the Sinnekes who has a great Influence over them & they often send messengers with presents to the Six Nations.

15. The Indians living near about Montreal & Quebeck are about 1000 fighting men besides a Vast number of other Foreign nations amongst whom the French have Sixteen Fortifications and Settlements :

16. The French Europeans settled on the River St. Lawrence in Canada consisting of the three Goverments of Quebeck, Montreal and the three Rivers are about Ten thousand Fighting men Including Thirty Two Companys of Regular Forces.

Spaniards none.

17. The Metropolis of New France is Quebeck a well Fortified Town being inclosed in a very strong wall & has a Strong Fort scituated on a Rock, being the sea Port on the North side of River St. Lawrence. About Sixty Leagues S° West thereof is Montreal on the same side of the River which is regularry fortify'd & Surrounded with a strong stone wall, having Batteries within & a Large Trench round the North, East & West Sides thereof & to the South is the River.

About Seven Leagues South from Montreal is a village called Chambley scituated on a River running out of Corlaers Lake which is by the French called Champlain, & emptys it self into the River St. Lawrence at Soreil there is a good Strong Stone Fort at the side of the River at the upper end of a Bason.

The French have also a very Strong Fort to the west of Crown point, at the side & South east end of Corlaer's Lake beforementioned called by the French La pointe au la Chevleures, about Seventy miles to the Northward of our farthest Settlements, built in the year 1736 for a retreat when the French at any time

should come to disturb or Annoy our Frontiers, either in our Province or New England. This Fort is scituated on a Rock having a very Strong Cittadel Arch'd with Stone three Storys high, the wall thereof is about Seven feet thick, it commands the Entrance into the Lake beforementioned from the Southward & has four Regular Bastions, to the Southward is a Large plain. They Likewise by that means Extend their Limitts, having encroached upon Land belonging to his Majesty.

They have also a Strong Fort at Cadaruchque at the North East End of the Lake Ontario which emptys it self in the River St. Lawrence, made there not only in order to entice the Six Nations of Indians to their Interest & to have an awe over them, but also for a retreat to the French when at any time they should attack or Annoy the Six Nations & likewise to prevent the said Six Nations from going to Canada in time of War.

They have also a strong Fortification at Niagara which is at the South west end of Cadaruchque Lake, below the falls of that name about three Leagues, where there is a Carrying place, it borders near the Six Nations which in a great Measure commands the Indian Trade the Westward & overawe the Sinnekes.

They have severall Settlements & Forts as above observed of Less note among the Upper Nations of Indians on the chief passages as the Indians come from their hunting in order to Intercept the Furr Trade & to keep an awe & command over them.

Albany 4th Febry 1737 | 8

X.

REASONS

IN SUPPORT OF

TRIENNIAL ELECTIONS

IN THE

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK:

WITH THE

KING'S VETO ON THE TRIENNIAL ACT.

1738.

*** Previous to the year 1743 there was no limit prescribed by Statute to the continuance in office of Members of Assembly in the Province of New York. It was held to belong to the Royal Prerogative to dissolve the Legislature and to order a new election. The consequence was, that the existence of the Assembly generally depended on its subserviency to the local Governor and a new appeal to the People was made, for the most part, only when the popular branch quarrelled with the Executive. Sometimes only a few months intervened between general elections; sometimes a year, but usually a general election came about biennially, until the administration of Gov. Hunter, when the Assembly elected in 1716 continued its functions until 1726—a period of ten years and two months. The elections for representatives, after this happened, from divers disturbing causes, to be annual until Gov. Cosby's administration, when the Assembly again assumed a protracted existence of nine years, vizt: from 1728 to 1737. The leaders in the popular branch seeing this tendency to abuse, by the removal of the representatives from all responsibility to their constituents, determined to remedy the evil, and passed a bill in the session of 1734, declaring that no Assembly should continue more than *Three Years*. The Council, however, did not act upon it, and when the Legislature again met in October of the same year, the Assembly sent to enquire what had been done with their Bill of the spring. It was, thereupon, taken up and amended by the Council, but as the Assembly refused to concur in these amendments, it was lost, for the Council refused to recede from their position. The Assembly, now (Nov. 28), sent an address to the Governor requesting that they may be dissolved, to which Cosby replied, that as it was a part of the prerogative to convene and dissolve them at pleasure, he was determined to act in the premises as he thought proper, and not as they desired, and in this state of things the session was prorogued. Shortly after the meeting of the Legislature in the following year, a petition was presented (Nov. 4, 1735) to the House from the citizens of New York, complaining of the long continuance of the same set of representatives, and praying a dissolution. This petition was sent to Gov. Cosby, who again refused compliance, and he died, in March, 1736, "almost universally detested," says Smith. In April, 1737, the Triennial Bill was again introduced, but it did not reach a third reading, as the House was dissolved, to the great gratification of the people, on the 3d May, 1737, after its nine years' existence. One of the first measures introduced in the new House (June 16), was the Bill for the frequent election of Representatives. It was soon passed, together with an address to Lt. Gov. Clarke (to be found at length on the Journals), urging on him by strong and unanswerable arguments, the necessity of such a reform. His Honor returned a favorable answer, and in compliance, as it were, with his disposition, the Council concurred, and the Bill received the Lieutenant Governor's sanction on the 16th Dec. 1737. Before the Assembly adjourned, they requested Clarke to use his utmost endeavors to obtain his Majesty's assent to the Bill. It was sent to England early in the following year, when the Lieutenant Governor strongly recommended it to the favor of the King's Ministers. Some of the arguments in favor of the measure and its ultimate fate, are recorded in the following Documents. Ed.

TRIENNIAL ELECTIONS, 1738.

Memorandum of some Grounds and Reasons to hope that his Majesty will be graciously pleased to grant his Royal Assent to the Act for ffrequent Election of Representatives lately passed in the General Assembly of the Colony of New York.

That happy Union that is Established between the King and his People under the British Constitution, has so closely connected their Mutual Interests, that whatever tends to the advancement of the peace and prosperity of the People, it may be Humbly presumed will be a Good reason why it should meet with his Majestyes approbation and Encouragement, but it is Conceived that the passing that Law, will tend as much to Advance the Interest of his Majestyes Crown, as the welfare of His people if it be Considered that the Scituation of this Colony is in the very Heart of the British Dominions in America, that it Contains a passage from the Ocean almost all the way by water, to the most distant Nations of Indians, which lye Northward of the Bay of Mexico. It is near to Canada once the seat of a dangerous Enemy, and now its rival in the ffur trade, which is of so much Importance to Great Brittain that I'ts in the neighborhood of a People Extremly Jealous of its Interests, and ever watchfull to seize on every Advantage for the Extension of their settlements upon the Lands undoubtedly belonging to the British Crown (witness the late Settlements, of the ffrench at Crown Point, and Niagara, and their late attemps to get a ffooting in the Cinekes Country). That a fatal blow will be given to this British Interest both in Europe and America, if this Country should ever fall into the hands of the ffrench, these and many other weighty considerations, makes the welfare & prosperity of this Colony, of the last Consequence to the Crown of Great Brittain, it is generally Acknowledged, that not one Plantation in America has greater Advantages than this with respect to the fertility of its

Soil, healthfullness of its air and Commodiousness of its Scitu ation for an Inland and foreign Trade and Navigation. Yet under these many Natural advantages, it is a sad truth universally attested, That it has been for many years visibly Declining in its Husbandry, Navigation, Trade, Ship Building and other Manufactures, Advantagious to Great Brittain. It has been deserted by great numbers of its Sea men and other Inhabitants, who have been obliged to Seek their Bread in the neighbouring Colonies, while the Lands in the Country and the Houses in the City, have been seen to sink to near half their fformer Value, and its Navigation Almost wholy fallen into the hands of Strangers, and at the same time, universal Discontent ready to break out into publick Tumult and Disorder, and Extream poverty, have overspread the Country and threatened its utter ruin.

This is, or very lately was, the Miserable Estate of this Colony, which rendered the Disolution of the last Assembly Necessary both for his Majesty's Honour and the Interest of the Country. And the present Assembly when chosen, being of Opinion that the present and past Miseries of this Country, were greatly owing to the want of the frequent election of Assemblys, they past the Law in Question, presuming that upon the weighty Reasons upon which it is founded, it would not fail of the Royal Assent. The Assembly observed, that the Great Declension of this Country in all its valuable Interests, had hapened during the Continuance of the Two last long Assemblies, while at the same time no visible Cause could be assigned for it but what it was in the power of a ffree and ffrequent Representation of the People to prevent, Especially when at the same time, the neighbouring Colonies of the Masachusets Bay Connecticut and Rhode Island on the one hand, and Pensilvania on the other, were Increasing in People, fflourishing in Trade, and abounding with Wealth and Contentment.

The Assembly Observed that those Colonies have the Annual Choice of their Representatives, by which General Grievances are either happily Prevented, or always Speedily redressed while by Experience they have found, that the long Continuance of Assemblies in this Colony, had an unhappy Tendency to Intro-

duce Grievances, and Establish them as an Insupportable Burthen upon the People. They observed that the long Continuance of power in the same hands, had always grown up into an oppressive Domination of a few men, which they found to have been the fruitfull Parent of all those Evils, under which this Country had Visibly Declined; and which had in some late Instances Proved Exceeding Dangerous to the Peace of His Majesty's Government within this Colony.

These are the Reasons that Induced the Assembly with great Zeal and Unanimity to propose and pass that Law, as a most necessary Expedient, to retrieve the Peace and Promote the prosperity of this Miserable and Distressed Colony.

The Just representation of this matter to His Majisty, It's believed cannot fail of procuring his assent to this Law, which his People here have so much at heart. Tis not doubted but His Majisty will think it necessary for His Honor, that His Subjects here, should live as easy and as happy under His immediate Government as His Subjects are in the Neighbouring Colonies, under the Charters Granted by His Royal Predecessors. Tis verily believed, that nothing can have a more happy Tendency to Accomplish this, than the passing this law.

Tis Evident, that the Liberty Ease and Safety of the People in the Neighbouring Colonies, who Enjoy the Priviledge of Choosing their Assemblies yearly, is Attended with the most happy Consequences; this causes them to multiply Exceedingly, by their Natural Growth, and vast Additions from Protestant Countrys abroad, Whereas this Colony is but thinly Peopled, and more persons have Deserted it than have come to it for several years past. Those Colonies have been fflourishing in Trade, and Extending it abundantly while it has been miserably declining among us. Twill hardly be believed in England that those Goverments, have so much the Advantage of us, in the Value of their Lands, as they have, It being a truth Capable of the fullest proof, that the Lands in Connecticut, will sell for three times the price of the Lands in New York, tho the Lands are Contiguous, and there is no Difference in the Soil, but what proceeds meerly from the Partition line that Divides it. This Country has an Advantage for Ship Building, raising of Hemp, making,

of Iron and other Naval Stores, beyond any of the Plantations in America. Yet it is evident, that under the Ease and Safety of the Charter Goverments, Secured Chiefly by their Annual Assemblys These Colonies have flourished to a great Degree in those usefull Manufactures, so Advantagious to the Trade and Safety of Great Britain, while this Colony has been under such Discouragements, as to have done little or nothing in these Manufactures, but has seen the Iron Ore carried from hence, to be worked up at about 200 miles Distance in New England, tho with Respect to Wood and Water, this Country has as good or better Conveniences than that. the vast Number of People Inhabiting the New England Colonies, the sudden and prodigious growth of Pensilvania, with their Annual Assemblies while the finist Colony lying between them, under the Kings Immediate Goverment, that has been as long Settled as either of them, is Empty of People poor and Starving, is generally believed to be chiefly owing to those Mischiefs, which have arose from the want of a frequent Election of Assemblies, and the passing of this Law, will Doubtless Tend to the Multiplying of our People, the Extension of our ffrontiers, the promoting of the fur Trade, and making this Colony a strong Barrier against the ffrench, and Consequently the Bulwark and Safety of British Interests in America. It will make this Colony of more Service to Great Britain, by a larger Consumption of its Commodities, by raising of Hemp and making of Iron, and other Naval Stores. It will raise a spirit of Industry among the People, and Extend our Trade, restore our Seamen and Navigation, and remove that Discontent, which has always Increased in proportion to the Age of Past Assemblies. It will raise the Honour of His Majestys immediate Government, as it will greatly advance the happiness of His people, that live under it, and will make the Neighboring Colonies to set a less value upon their Charters. It is a Privilege Enjoyed by the Provinces of New Hampshire and South Carolina Barbadoes Antigua and the Leward Islands under His Majestyes Immediate Government to have an Annual Election of Assemblies, and North Carolina Enjoys a Biennial Assembly, and it may be hoped that his Majesty will not deny to his Loyal Subjects in New York, what not only their welfare and prosper-

ity, but also the peace and Honour of His Goverment, the Interests of His Crown, and the Trade of Great Britain, and the Safety of the Neighbouring Colonies seems to render absolutely necessary.

MEMORANDUM of Some of the Reasons that may be offered for obtaining his Majesties Royall Assent to the Act for frequent Election of Representatives.

First, For that its the Universal Opinion of the Inhabitants of this Colony that the Long Continuance of Assemblys has been one of the greatest Causes of the present Declining State of this Colony, which is such that while our Neighbours of Pensilvania on the one hand and of Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusets Bay and New Hampshire on the other Hand Do yearly greatly Encrease in numbers of People and the value of their Lands rise and their Trade flourishes, Yet this Colony which has much greater Natural advantages than any of them has for several years past decreased in numbers of People, Rents in the City of New York have generally fallen near one half, and the Lands of this Colony about one third part of the value which they have heretofore been at, Our seamen and Ship Carpenters have almost wholly deserted us, and our Navigation is almost got into the Hands of Strangers to this Colony. Long Assemblys are supposed to be one of the greatest Causes of this Bad State, by their not finding Remedies to prevent or put a stop to this declining State, by their Suffering the People long to Labour under Grievances, without obtaining or Endeavouring to obtain relief against them, In some Counties even their very Representatives have become themselves their greatest Grievance For while they have Suffered and Abetted a Governour in Tyrannizing over all they have become Deputy Tyrants in their Counties. They have often got into their Hands the Sole Recommendation of all Judges, Justices, Officers of the Militia, and other Officers in their Counties, those so recommended by them they Supported in those Offices tho' often unworthy of them, The hopes of being supported encouraged those officers to Despise and Oppress the People And thus a Gradation of

Tyrants has been often Established and Supported and the People left Destitute of Relief against their Daily Insults and Injuries—Which with many other things too many to repeat with too much reason has induced many of the Inhabitants to think they had no Liberty at all nor property certain in this Colony, and that they had better to remove to the neighbouring Colonies of Either Side where such Tyrannizing was fully prevented by a yearly Election of Representatives and where the Liberties and Properties of the People are well preserved—And its universally believed that a frequent Election of Representatives would have the like effect here, And that the Short duration of Assemblys will not only prevent the Representatives themselves from Domineering in their Counties by Laying them under a necessity to preserve the Affections of the People in order to preserve their power But will also give the People an Opportunity from time to time to Chuse such men as are Sensible of what Grievances they Labour under and as are Capable to obtain a Redress of them, and of what has Rendered or is like to render the Liberties and properties of the People precarious.

Secondly—The great Natural advantages which this Colony has beyond the neighbouring Colonies by its Furr Trade, Excellent Harbours, their nearness to the Sea, its Inland Navigation to & through every one of the Counties of this Colony and to and amongst the Indian Nations as far as the Banks of St Lawrence River and its Lakes and the fertile soil of this Colony, with the hopes that this Law often by the people and Assemblies in vain endeavoured for might at last be obtained, Tho' they have not been able to hinder this Colony from greatly Declining while its Neighbours with much less Natural Advantages are growing and flourishing Yet they have hitherto in great measure hindered its being intirely deserted But should his Majestie deny his Royal Assent to this Law its to be feared That great numbers of the Inhabitants would forthwith provide to remove to the Neighbouring Colonies where they believe they are more Sure of protection for their Liberties and Properties This Colony which is the Barrier against the French for the other Colonies may thereby in time be Deserted, The French our Rivals in the ffur Trade will then get it intirely from us into their Hands

Great Britain will thereby lose the Exportation of Great Quantities of Strouds, Blankets and other Woollen Goods which the Indians now take in Exchange for their ffurs, and ffrance will acquire the furnishing of them with the Same, And also the manufacturing of the ffur and Skins got from the Indians in Exchange, and possibly this Colony may at last become possessed by the French as a Derelict (as parts of it on the Banks of St Lawrence and its Lakes already [are] Crown point and Neagara are Examples of this) and the other Colonies will by this means be exposed to their Insults & Even to be Conquered by them And unless the Liberties and Properties of the People of this Colony are Secured by this Law its Conceived not only impossible for it to grow as Other the neighbouring Colonies but even to hinder the Inhabitants from greatly deserting it

Thirdly—The neighbouring Colonies of Pensilvania on the one hand and of Connecticut, Rhode Island Massachusets Bay & New Hampshire on the other hand have the Priviledge of Annual Assemblies secured to them, By means of which any Grievance that Affects the People is their quickly removed Their Liberties and properties are by reasonable Laws protected and Enjoyed This Encourages their people to Industry and to the Extending their Trade This invites not only the people of this Colony to them but also great numbers from all Protestant Countries in Europe Whereas in this Colony for want of a speedy redress of Grievances and the Security of the Liberties and Properties of the People foreigners are discouraged to Come and Settle with us, and Discontents Do Sometimes arise amongst us to a very great Heighth, Insomuch that Insurrections have been often not without reason feared The precariousness of the Liberties and Properties of the People Curbs their Industry This Colony abounds with Iron Oar and with streams of Water and timber fitt for melting it and bringing it into Barrs, which are intirely neglected while our neighbours with less Convenience have got to a great heighth in that manufacture This Colony has plenty of Lands fitt for Hemp which lies neglected while our neighbours have much improved in it That precariousness Cramps the minds of the People from thinking to Launch out into trade which has given other Colonies the oppor-

tunity to become almost our Sole Carriers, and should we Decrease in our Shipping as for some years past, they will soon be entirely so—

Fourthly,—If his Majestie will be graciously pleased to give his Assent to this Act its hoped and believed, that by means of it no great Grievance will remain long unredressed, That reasonable Laws will from time to time be made to secure the Liberties and Properties of the People. This will its hoped, soon invite Back our people that have deserted us—This will induce our neighbors to believe they can be as safe in their Liberties and properties and that they can live as happily under his Majesties immediate Government as under any of their Charter Governments, And when they are so Convinced Its not Doubted but that the Natural Advantages which this has Beyond those Colonies will soon invite many of them to settle here and Encourage other Foreign Protestants to follow their example, By which our Indian Trade and the Settlement of this Colony may soon be greatly extended; Its probable the want of bringing this Colony into those Circumstances that has obstructed its being settled quite to and along the Banks of St Lawrence & its Lakes, and which has given the Opportunity to the French to make Sundry Settlements there which this Colony might have done, so that this Colony has but one single Settlement upon the Lakes of St Lawrence, to witt, Oswego & no Settlement within one hundred & fifty miles thereof to support it.

But its hoped that this may still be in great measure retrieved if this Colony be brought into the Circumstances aforesaid For this Colony by its safe and short navigation to Brittain and its safe, short and speedy Inland Navigation to the Indian Nations and Lakes of St Lawrence may be Enabled far to undersel the French amongst the Indians, and thereby Can in time cut them out of all that Trade, which now they will probably cut us out of, if this act should be Damned.

Fifthly—Should it be objected by Enemies to the being of this Colony, That tho' our Neighboring Colonies of both Sides have Annual Elections, yet they are Charter Governments and why should the Kings Government follow their Example. Answer, Its Derogatory to his Majisties goodness and Honour to

suppose that he would Deny any thing to the Colonies under his immediate Government that will tend to their well being and prosperity which this Act plainly will, and Does in those Colonies which Enjoy the Benefit of it, On the Contrary it would Greatly tend to his Majesties Honour and Interest that the Colonies under his Immediate Government had their Liberties and Properties Even better Secured by Good Laws than in those Charter Governments. The Certain Consequence whereof would be That such Colonies under his Majisties immediate Government would flourish more than the Charter Colonies now do. That would tend to make those Colonies indifferent as to their Charters and in time to give them up and to Chuse his Majesties immediate Government in the place thereof. Whereas while this Colony remains in its past uncertain State as to the Liberties and Properties of the People, Those neighboring Colonies get our people from us, and are taught by our Sufferings highly to value their Charters and to pity our Misfortunes.

Sixthly—Its not Charter Governments only that have the priviledge of frequent Election of Representatives for their General Assembly,—For we are well assured that South Carolina and North Carolina have likewise that priviledge the first an Annual Election and the last a biennial, But as to them it may be said, they had those Priviledges while they were Charter Governments, But as to that we are informed that Barbadoes--Antigua & the other Leward Islands never were Charter Governments and yet they have the Priviledge of an Annual Election Whether any and which of the other Colonies have such priviledges we are unacquainted, But whither they have or not we Conceive is very Little to the Question, which we think is,

Whether as this Colony is Scituated betwixt Colonies on both Sides which have it. And as this Colony has greatly Suffered and now suffers thro' the want of it, It be possible for this Colony to preserve its inhabitants and to prosper, and to keep on a footing with the neighbouring Colonies without that priviledge which they enjoy so much tending to their happyness, advantage and prosperity.

And whether the Declining State of this Colony thro' the want of that Law does not tend to the Loss of the Indian Trade,

to the Dispeopling of this Colony, to the Possessing of it by the French, and to the Loss of all the other Colonies in Consequence of it.

REPRESENTATION TO THE KING.

Augt 10th 1738.

To the kings most Excellent Majesty

May it please your Majesty

We have had under our consideration an act passed in your Majestys Province of New York in December 1737 intitled "An Act for the frequent elections of Representatives to serve in Genl Assembly and for the frequent calling and meeting of the General Assembly so Elected."

We have likewise had the opinion of Mr Fane one of your Majesty's Council at Law, and are of opinion with him that it is an Infringment of Your Majesty's Prerogative by taking away the undoubted Right which the Crown has always exercised by calling and continuing the assembly of this Colony at such times and as long as it was thought necessary for the publick service, and as no reason has appeared to us to require such an Innovation, we humbly lay the same before Your Majesty for your Royal Disapprobation,

Which is most humbly submitted

R. Plumer
M. Bladen
Monson
Ja. Brndenell

Whitehall
August 10th 1738

VETO OF THE TRIENNIAL ACT.

[Council Min. XVII.]

AT THE COURT OF ST. JAMES'S the 30th Novr 1738.

Present

The KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Arch Bishop of Canterbury	Earl of Abercorne.
Lord Chancellor.	Earl of Selkirk
Lord President.	Lord Harvey.
Duke of Montagu.	Lord Harrington
Earl of Pembrooke.	Mr Speaker
Earl of Graintham.	Sr Paul Methuen.
Earl of Cholmondley	Horatio Walpole Esqr.

WHEREAS by Commission under the Great Seal of Great Britain, the Governour Council and Assembly of His Majesty's Province of New-York, are Authorized and Impowered to make, Constitute and Ordain Laws, Statutes and Ordinances, for the Publick Peace, Welfare and Good Government of the said Province; which Laws, Statutes and Ordinances are to be, as near as conveniently may be, agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, and to be transmitted for His Majesty's Royal Approbation or Disallowance; And Whereas in Pursuance of the said Powers, An Act was past in the said Province in Decr. 1737. Entitled

> "An Act for the frequent Election of Representatives
> "to serve in General Assembly and for the
> "frequent calling and meeting of the General
> "Assembly so Elected."

Which act together with a Representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations proposing the Repeal thereof, having been referred to the Consideration of a Committee of the Lords of His Majesty's most Honble Privy Council for Plantation Affairs, The said Lords of the Committee did this day Report to His Majesty as their opinion, that the said Act ought to be repealed:—His Majesty taking the same into his Royal Consideration, was pleased, with the advice of his Privy Council, to Declare his Disallowance of the said Act, and

pursuant to His Majesty's Royal Pleasure thereupon Exprest, the said act is hereby repealed, Declared void, and of none effect: Whereof the Governor or Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of New York for the time being, and all others whom it may concern, are to take Notice and Govern themselves accordingly

JA : VERNON.

Albany Octr 7th 1758.

NOTE.—A Law, commonly called the Septennial act, was passed in 1743, by which the continuance of the Provincial Assembly was limited to seven years. This Act remained in force down to the Revolution.—ED.

XI.

JOURNALS

OF

SIR WM. JOHNSON'S SCOUTS.

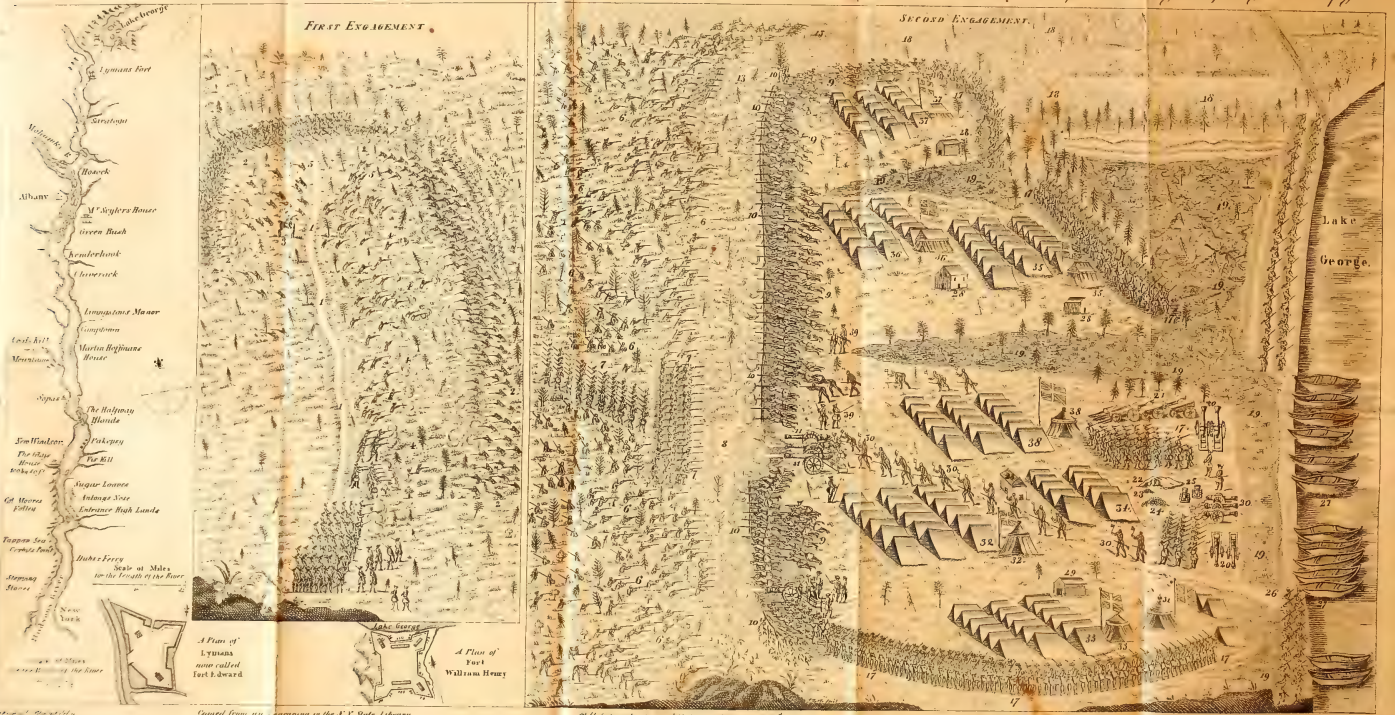
1755, 1756.

to Mohawks.

lling 700 & putting the rest to flight.

A Prospective View of the BATTLE fought near Lake George, on the 8th of Sept. 1755, between 2000 English, with 250 Mohawks.

under the command of GEN.L JOHNSON & 2500 French & Indians under the command of GEN.L DIESKAU in which the English were victorious captivating the French Gen.l with a Number of his Men, killing 700 & putting the rest to flight.



Copied from an Engraving in the N. Y. State Library.

Published according to Act of Parliament February the 2d 1756

Lith of Rich.d H. Pease Albany in 1852

A JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SCOUT

OF THREE MEN SENT FROM LAKE GEORGE TO RECONOITRE FORT FREDERICK, OR CROWN POINT FORT THE NEW WORKS, AND ARMY THERE.

Set forward in a Battoe from the Encampment, the 14th Sept—at about 25 miles distance down the Lake, landed about day light, took the Battoe out & hid it, left two Men of Connecticut Forces there to watch the Battoe, & Provisions till our return—Saw, that morning, Sundry Indian Canoes passing in the Lower part of the Lake. Went forward towards Crown Point.

The 17th day, at evening discovered the wheat fields, & four houses, about 2 miles Southerly from Crown Point Fort. In the night went to the Intrenchment, made from the Fort, Encompassing a little Hill, the Trenches not finished, but reaches about thirty rods from the Fort. Which Intrenchment begins at the Southwest Corner of the Fort, & Trends Southwesterly, about two rods wide at the Fort, & widens to about 15, at the other End—went into the Trench, & spent the night, for discovery in & about there till morning, & then retired to a Mountain, about a Mile West from the Fort, where there was a Clear view of all the Fort and appurtenances—and saw an addition to the Fort, from the Northwest Corner, about 25 rods, which reached to the Water side, Inclosing some Buildings—many Tents set up in it.

A Windmill about Sixty rods South of the Fort, in which Space many Tents were up—had a Clear discovery of the Fort, & appurtenances. The Soldiery were Mustered, & Exercised—the whole of French, & Indians we Judged were near upon Five or Six hundred.

Their People, some few were at work at the Intrenchments seemed unconcerned—hunting Pidgeons &c. all round in the Wood. Some of which came within about fifteen rods of the Scout—We came off the Hill at night.

19th. Set homeward, travelled to the Lake, about Six Miles from Tionduroque.

20th. Set up the Lake, to where we left the Battoe, found that, & the two Men (we left) were gone, and we set homeward. The 23d late at night arrived at the great Camp.

The land is Rough, and Mountainous from the Lower end of the Lake, to Crown Point. The distance about 20 miles. And we apprehend impracticable to git a feasable Road there—Which is the General Account of the discovereys we have made. And is humbly submitted by

Your Honours
Most Dutifull, and
Obedient Servant
ROBERT RODGERS.

24th Sepr 1755.

To the Honble Joseph Blanchard Esq. Colo of the New Hampshire Regimt In the Expedition against Crown Point.

May it please your Honour

The foregoing is a Report of Capt Robert Rodgers, under your direction, sent with a party to Crown Point, to Reconoitre that Post. Which is humbly offered by Your

Most humble Servant
JOSEPH BLANCHARD.

Lake George 24th Septr 1755.

To the Honble General Johnson.

A JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SCOUT

OF FIVE MEN SENT FROM THE ENCAMPMENT AT LAKE GEORGE TO RECÓNOITRE THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE FRENCH AND INDIANS AT TORONDUROQUE.

Sept 27th. P. M. Set forward, in a Birch Canoe. Past that night Sundry Indian Fires (their Spyes) by the sides of the Lake. Put ashore about 7 miles from the Carrying place, left three with the Canoe—two went forward.

Early on the 28th about ten in the morning came in view of an Encampment at the lower end of the Lake, at the Carrying

place, of about one thousand French and Indians—We Crawled thro' their Guards to within about thirty or forty rods of the Encampment.

There was no Fort nor Artillery there. We retired & went about one Mile & a half further, & discovered their Grand Encampment—Crept thro' their Guards to within about Sixty rods, found a Fort building there—discover'd a Number of Cannon Mounted—we had a Convenient Situation for a View, which we kept till toward night & by the appearance of the Tents & Troops, French & Indians we Judged likely to be about three thousand.

Their Situation Comands the passage at the Carrying place, & (we tho't) the passage down Champlain from Wood Creek to Crown Point.

Next day, the 29th, returned to our Canoes & found a Large Indian Canoe had passed up the Lake with one Frenchman, & Nine Indians, who on their return we waylayed on a point of the Lake—they came in reach of our small arms, at whom we fired about Forty Guns. Disenabled or killed six of them, & Chased the remaining four, but at their Schrieks three Indian Canoes came to their relief which Prevented our bringing them in.

Returned to our Camps that night. Which is the General information we are able to give, & is humbly submitted by

Your Honours most Obedient
Humble Servant
ROBERT RODGERS.

Sept 29th 1755.

To the Honble Joseph Blanchard Esq. Colo of the New Hampshire Regt In the Expedition against Crown Point.

May it please your Honour

The foregoing is a report of Capt Robert Rodgers, under your Direction, sent with a party to Toronduroque to Reconoitre that post, which is humbly offered by

Your most humble servant
JOSEPH BLANCHARD.

Lake George 29th Sept 1755.

To the Honble General Johnson.

LIEUT. LORD'S REPORT

Haid Quarters Camp Lake George October

A Return of the persedings of the Detaichment of men ordered on the Scout under the Comand of Philip Lord on Sunday the 4th of october we marched about Teen miles to the Eastward of this incampment and so sent oute parties of 4 and 5 men to the South Easte and North Easte and so Conteneued Begining as sun as it was Day Light for the Spase of 3 Days and Returned with oute making aney Discouerey of the Inemy.

PHILIP LORD { Commander of the Detachmt.

To Honoble Generll Jonson

CAPT. RODGERS' REPORT.

October the 7th 1755.

In the Evening Embarkt by order from the Camp at Lake George with a partey of aboute 50 men To make Descouery of the french at Atianderogoe & wee went by three or four fires & in sixteen miles sailing I mist one Batoe it being Dark Could Not find it went on with the Rest of the Command And aboute brake Day landed our Batoes on ye East side of ye Lake Georg within Twelve miles of the Caring Place at atenderrogo lay their that Day Made No Discouery the Eighth Day at Evening Landed our Batoes and Boare towards Tianderrogoe & Descouerd a fire on an Island put to land & sent of a burtch Cannoe to see whate was their They that was on ye Island Descouerd ye Cannoe & Put oute their fires & as we supposed went of In their Cannoe then went Down with ye Party within aboute 7 miles of the Cereing place & landed on a point on ye west side of ye lacke George and Drewe up ye Batoes and secuered them ye 9th at morning sent off Capt Putnam with one man and Capt Hunt with 3 men more In order to goe to ye Carring Place and Tianderogoe and make Discouerys their & Returne to the Partey at

Evening Capt Hunt Come back with Two men at Night sent of Ensn Putnam with three men and ordered them to make what Discouery they Could with the Borch Conew and to goe to the Cereing Place Tarry their all Night and in ye morning as soon as it was light to Come back To their Command That Night Discouerd Several fires on ye shoar of ye lake 10th Day Sun half an hour highe In ye morning our burch Canoe Come in keept oute Small Scouts by land and Good Guards for fear of the Enemy Coming on our Backs ye Sun aboute 2 hours high then came up 3 burtch Canoes Came by ye East Shore Came within 70 Rods of ye Point where wee were weel ambushed for them they lay on their oars for ye Best Part of an oure 23 in Number then sent oute our burtch Canoe to Decoye them up by the Point our Cannoe went Pariled with them within 30 Rods then turnd and Padeled Back up by ye Point But they Did not folow them but turnd Down ye Lake half a mile and boar ouer to the west shore & their landed their Cannoes our Centry and small Scouts Come in and said they Discourd Indians and heard them talk Capt Putnam Instantly Came back with ye account ye Indians were on our Backs wee found their Partey to stronge for us to Encounter with launchd our Batoes and sat homewards 15 miles and lodged on an Island ye 11th Day we arived at lake georg the Incampment where wee tooke our Departure from

Sir

This is the Most Correct account of my agurnale on my Command till my Returne to this Place this with all the Reporte of my Spies I sent oute

ROBART RODGERS.

To the Honarble William Johnson Esqr
Commander in Chiefe at Lake George
Which is presented from
Yr Honnours Most obdiont and Humble Servant

(Endorsed) A Journal of Capt Rodgers' Proceedings with a Command on Lake Georg
delivd the 12 October 1755.

REPORT OF CAPT. PUTNAM.

SENT BY CAPT. RODGERS AS A SPY TO TIONDEROGO.

Octr 9th 1755. Then lift Capt Rogers upon a neck of Land upon the west side of Lake George and Set out towards tycondorogue to see what Discoveries we Could make and after we had marchd about 7 or 8 miles we came upon a Large Mountain near the Heither end of the narrows, and when we came there we Could make no Discovery at all but after sometime wee espyed three Barke Cannoes Drew upon the Shore upon a point of Land that Ran into the Lake, and then wee espyed two Indians Comeing out of the Bushes toward the Cannoes, after water, and after sometime we espyed several french and Indians on the East side of the Lake and soon after that we heard the noise of Cutting, hewing, adsing, and sawing, as tho there was a Large Company of men at work, and by their talking and Laughing their was amongst them, and then we Espyed about thirty Indians Came out of the Bushes on the west side of the Lake on the point within a large musket shot of us, and played a spell on the Beach, and then Returned into the Bush, and from the point Eastward, their was almost a Continual fireing and barking of Doggs and talking so we thot it was not safe to proceed to Tycondarogue and so Concluded to tarry there all knight and see what further Discoveries wee Could make by the fires in the knight, and just at the Dusk of the evening their Came four Cannoes from the East and went to the west side of the Lake and landed on the point where the others were incamped, and Drew up their Cannoes on ye Shore and by this time wee began to Discover the fires on the point and on the East side of the Lake, but Could not Discover what number their was, because the Bushes were so thick by the Lake but as near as we Could best Judge we thot there was six or seven hundred by the fires and Guards set on both sides the Lake and about Day Brake, they mustered their men to work and then wee Left the mountain and Returned to Capt Rogers on the point and when we Came within sixty or seventy Rods of the point we Espyed thirteen Indians pass by within ten Rods of us, towards the point where

we left Capt. Rogers, and after they had passed by us, we Came to the point where we left Capt Rogers, and found all well this is the Chef of the Discovery and best acovnt that I am able to give ISRAEL PUTNAM

To Capt Rodgers

The Report of Captain Putnen

(Endorsed) Capt Pitmans Report
who was sent by Capt
Rodgers as a Spy to
Tiondorogo
delivd 12 Octr.

REPORT OF CAPT. HUNT.

Laike gorge october the 9th 1755.

Left Capt Rodgers by His orders to go to tiandrogo and the Careing place and macke Discovers then and had two men with me and Capt putnom went with me with one man moore and we traveld Down the Laike gorge within two miles of the Narros or Careing place and se where the frienchwere at work one the Eas Side of the Lake gorge and one the west side there was an Eincampment of Abovt one Hundred Indiens A gainst the frienchEincampments and the whole that wase one both sids of the Laike we Jvded to be about 7 or 8 Hondred men Heard the shoot sevrel Gons and see severel Botos Drawed up By ther Eincampments Left Capt pvtnum and one man to geo to tiandrogo and Retvrned to Aqvaint ovr Comand of what Discoverey we Had made Come to them Abovt Svn Downe this Is the Chef that I can say Consernin the Discovereys that I made who is Sir yovr Hvmbl Servent SAMLL HUNT

To Capt Rodgers

(Endorsed) Report of Capt Hunt
sent as a spy to
Tionderogo by Capt
Rodgers
delivd 12 Octor. 1755

REPORT OF ENSIGNE PUTNAM.

October the 9th 1755.

I left Capten Rodgers by His ord to geo in the Borch Conow to make Discovereys of the fre at the Careying place or whair they freiench Incampments was and took three men with me wen abovt 5 or 6 miles downe the Laike and discovred severel fiers one the wes side of the Laike one a point and went within twenty Rods of the fers and see the men by the fiers and thee Espeyed our Conoo and made Ratling Atho thee ware pvting ovt after us we mad ove to the East shore and Lay one ovr ors for some time Expecting the Enemy bvt None followed then went Downe by there fiers abovt one Quarter of A mile and see a Lardge in Campment on the East Side of Abovt A thovsand men as we Jvdged they spred one the Laike for Half A mile and we Come back twoards ovr Comand one mile and went into A Coue and Lay till Brak of Day and went Downe within Half A mile of the fiers and them friesh and then returned to ovr Comand whear we found all well this is the chefe that I can say Consarning ovr Discovery TIMOTHY PVTNVM.

Laike Gorge to Capten Rodgers

REPORTS OF JOHN TAPLIN AND HENRY BABCOCK.

Lake Gorge october the 10 1755

I marched from this place with fifty men and marched a Bout fiue or six mils to the South East and in Camped and sent out Scouts toward the South Bay and toward wood Crik and we mad No descouery of any Eanmy and Retorned Home this Day october the 13. JOHN TAPLIN.

Lake George Octor 13, 1755

A Report of the Scout of the West Side of the Lake—Went out the 10th Instant with 50 men reconnoitred the Woods about 10 or 12 miles from the Camp, discovered no Enemy, returned to the Camp the 13th.

Pr HENRY BABCOCK Capt of the Scout.

CAPT SYMS' REPORT.

SIR

We are now Incamped about three miles from you imedeately on our coming here we sent out two Scouts, both came in and did not discover any thing towards Evening I posted Century out one of wh was shot and scalpd a hatched was left in his head, Shall be glad to receive your farther orders some of my men seem frightened and fear some will run off to night as they seem much frightened I am

Sir

your most humble servant

WILLIAM SYMS

I shall stay in this Place till I receive your farther orders.

I believe some fresh hands would be necessary.

To General Johnson

at Lake George

REPORT OF LIEUT. FONDA.

Camp at Lake George 14 Octr 1755

A Report of the Scout under my Command being in Number 1 Sergint and 12 Men—Agreeable to orders Came op first with the party Commanded by Lut: Van Schaick who was on the return back to this Camp and asked the Reason why they returned so soon or why they had not proceded as an accident had happened to one of their men he sayd he was sick and unfit to proced on which I left him and Came up with the party Commanded by Captn Syms, who was waiting for orders on which I then gave him the orders I Received from genll Johnson Aid De Camp to March forward upon which all Excepting all to Refused to proced and then I asked my party to go and take their Blanketts and provisions which they Denied Except with their own Officers and I then Called and said all you that are Cowards Come and Ile take yr names Down and they Come so thick that I Could see But 10 or 12 Left of the whole party & they mostly

Consisting of New Yorkers and thenI asked the Commander what he woud do or whether he understood me that he was to go forword he said he believed he would Come back and so we returned to this Camp

JELLES FONDA

CAPT. SIMS' REPORT.

Monday ye 13th Instant Set out from ye Camps about 2, o'the Clock in ye afternoon upon Com^d with Fifty men under my Command Travild about three miles upon ye West of ye Lake and sent out 3 Scouts according to orders; and Encamp^d 2 of which Performed their orders and return'd without any Discovery, But thro' mistake the officer that was ordered for to send ye North Scout, sett only a Centery, who was Placed near 45 Rods from ye Encamp^t and about half an Hour after sunset he was fired upon as near as We could Judge by a Scout from ye Enemy Consisting of four or five Indians, upon which I ordered all to arms and to proceed with all speed to ye Place where ye fire was and when I got there to my astonishm^t I had but about 15 men with me, I Looked Back and they Cried out for Gods sake call us all togeather or we shall be cut off, upon which I order'd them to spread and march in a half moon in order to Discover ye Ennemy or ye occation of ye Fire and without Further Discovery But ye Loss of all Except about six or seven Living men which was with me and my Lieuten^t Then Returned and upon our Return found ye Centery kill'd & sculp'd Took him Down to ye Camp and there found ye Rest of my men In Great Distress Tying up their Packs; upon which I Doubled ye Guards and ordered all to stand their Ground upon their Perril where I with Difficulty kept them Till Furth^r orders from your Hon^r upon ye Receipt of which I could Prevail upon but 13 men to Proceed Further and therefore Judged Best and most advisable to returne and Report ye Occation of my not Proceeding ye Scout out as I have Particularly Informed your Hon^r Worthy S^r I now stand ready upon all orders to Pursue your

Commds to a Tittle upon my Part, Provided I can have such materials as are fit for ye Purpose, and When Ever I fail Lett me be stigmatized I Remain Your Honrs Most Dutiful and Obt Humble Servt

Wm Symes.

Camp at Lake George
Octobr 22d 1755.

To the Honnorble Willm Johnson Esq
Leutt Genll of ye Army at Lake George

REPORT OF CAPT. RODGERS' AND CO'S SCOUT.

On the fourteenth Day of October 1755 I Embarked in a Burch Canoe at the Camps on the South End of Lake George with Four Men beside my self & sailed twenty five miles & Land ed on the west side of the Lake then Traveled by Land and on the Eighteenth Day I arived on the Mountain on the West side of Crown point there I lay that Night and all the next Day and observed the Enemys motions there & about Crown point and observed Ambuseers Built upon the Mount about Thirty Rods To the Southwest of Crown point fort in the Evening went Down To the Houses that was built upon the lake to the South of Crown point & went Into a barn that was well filld with wheat & left three men & proceeded with one man To make further Discoverys at the fort and found a good place To ambush within Sixty Rods of the fort & Imediatly went back & took our partners & ambushd at the proper place we had found & there we lay Till about Ten of the Clock & observed several Canoes passing up & Down the Lake & sundry men that went out To work about their Secular affairs & Judged the whole that was in the fort to be about five Hundred at length a french man Came out of the fort Towards us without his Gun & Came within fifteen Rods of where we lay then I with another man Run up to him In order to Captivate him—But he Refused To Take Quarter so we kill,d him and Took of his Scalp in plain sight of the fort then Run and in plain veiw about Twenty Rods & made our

Escape the same Night we Came Right West of Tianarago about three Miles and upon a Mountain in plain sight of their fort & see large Incampments Round it & heard a vast number of smal arms fired Judged there To be Two Thousand men at Tianarago & on the Twenty first Day Got To Our Canoes about Eight of the Clock in the Morning & found all safe & about Nine of the Clock in the Evening Arived all well at our Encampments where we set out.

The above account is the Cheif Discovery that we made at Crown point & Tianaragoe.

To the Honourable William Johnson Esqr Commander in Cheif of the Forces at Lake George this presented By Your Honours Most Humble Servt

ROBERT RODGERS
JONATHAN BUTTERFIELD
ISRAEL PUTNAM

(Endorsed) Capt Rodgers & C^os Acc^t of Scout to Crown Point
rec'd 22 Octo^r 1755

CAPT. DOLITTLE'S JOURNAL OF HIS SCOUT TO TIONDOROGO.

Octob^r 24th 1755 after a tedias march over hills and holes we Indeavoured to Disscover ye french on this side of ye Carrying Place but Could not hear any of ye Choping or Shooting or Drumming we went Down To ye Lake but Could not Disscover them Then we Proceeded farther To Tiondaroga where we had a fare View of ye french a little before son set They ware at work Clearing of Land and Choping of Timber they have Cleared a Pint of Land that Looks East a Cross the Water that Runs from Lake George and ye South Bay which is To appearance but little more than Quarter of a Mile a Cross they have built no fort as I could Disscerne neither have they any Great Guns that I could see we Lay all night within about a mile of them saw them Light up ye fires and Beat ye Drums there appears to be about 150 Tents some small Boarded Housen there may [be] about 100 men as near as I Can Gess we Design^d to view y^m ye next morning but

was Prevented by ye snow filling y^e are we then Proceeded Back on ye 25th to Disscover ye french on this side ye Carring Place if Possable we went to the Lake but not near y^m but Dissern ye Buildings but could not Disscover ye strength nor numbers but saw that it was on ye west side of ye Lake at a verey Narrow Place ye next morning we Determin^d to make farther Disscoverey but was Prevented by a thick fogg our Provision being spent Could tarrey no Longer God knows wheather Ever we Get home if we Do I would Humbly Present these fow Lines to Genl Wm. Johnson

Rec^d 28th Oct. 1755.

CAPT. REED'S REPORT.

26 ot October 1755 in obedience to my orders I marched with 50 men 5 or 6 miles North Est from this Camp made no Discouery of Any Enemy and Set out Sentreys and in camped.

27 Day Sent out a Scout of 4 men About Day Brake and Sundery more Scouts after them the furst Scout Did not Return whilst 2 of the clock in the afternoon and thay said that thay Descoured A path whare thay thought the Enemy had pest gon A Long towards wood Crick.

28 Jest as the Day Brock I went out with 4 men and trauiled 2 or 3 miles North Est and Came to a Camp which Looked varey New and Judged to be made by the Enemey and we went in and thare fier was not all out But we Judged that they had begon 2 ouers or more and they trauiled Right North and maid A Larg Road then I Returned to our Camp and sent out a Scout of 10 men which folowred that Road 3 miels and then thay Could Not folow No futher for the Enemey Scatrad so that thay could not tel which way they went and then thay Returned to the Camp our other Scouts mad no Descovery.

29 Day Send out Sundery Scouts which mad No Discovery of Any Enemey and then we all marched for this Camp and on our Return made no Descovery of any Enemey Nor No New sins.

JAMES REED Capt.

REPORT OF CAPT. RODGERS & CO.

OF THEIR SKIRMISH WITH THE ENEMYS ADVANCED GUARD.

May it Please your Honour

Pursuant to your Orders of ye 29th of October Last I set off with ye Party to me ordered and Went Down ye Lake and ye 31st made a Discovy of a nomber of fires By night Scituated on a Point of Land on ye West Side of ye Lake, upon Which we Landed and Secured our Battoes upon ye Same Side of ye Lake about a mile & half Distance from their Encampment, Next morning Sent out Spies for further Discovery, in ye Evening Capt Fletcher one of ye Spies return'd Leaving 2 of ye Spies there, and made Report y^t there was four Tents and Sundry Small fires on S^d Point, and upon y^t after Consultation it was Concluded advisable to acquaint your Honour of our Discovery and Reinforce us if you thought advisable in order to Proceed further and Make a Push upon our Enemy, accordingly Capt Fletcher was Dispatch^d to you with Six men in y^e Battoe and Six being return'd as Invaleeds Leving me with nineteen men only, but being un Easie with the Report, I took a Battoe with 5 men and went Down within 25 Rods of their Fires Discovered a Small Fort with Several Small Log Camps within y^e Fort which I Judged to Contain about $\frac{1}{4}$ of an acre Said Fort being open towards y^e Water The rest Picketted. Made no further Discovery there and Returnd to My Party, found all well except Capt Putnam and ye Spie with him, who was not returned, The next Morning about 10 o the Clock Capt Putnam return'd and y^e Spie with him who Gave much the Same acc^t as above Saving y^t ye Enemies Centrys was sett 20 Rods from y^r Fires and for a more Crittical examination of y^e. Enemies Proceedings he went forward till he Came so nigh y^t he was fired upon by one of ye Centeries within a Rod of him, But unfortunately upon Preparing to Fire upon him fell into a Clay Pit and wett his Gun made ye Best retreat he was able, hearing ye Enemy Close to their Heels, y^y made a Tack & Luckely escap^d Safe to our Party, Soon after there was a Discovery made of two Frenchmen upon a Hill a Small Distance, who Called to us, said Hill overlooked our ambush, in a few minutes they retreated, and Two Canoes appeared and went by us & Lay in

ye middle of ye Lake about 40 Rods Distance from Each other, Finding by y^t Behaviour, there was a Party Coming by Land y^t we must inevitably be between 2 Fires.

Upon Which I ordered Two Battoes into ye Water Leu^t Grant with 6 men, and I went into ye other with 6 more & Put on Board Each a Wall peice and Went out towards ye Canoes, who seemed to Ly upon their Paddles as tho' they had a Design to Decoy us into some mischief by their Party y^t was Designed to Surround our People on Shore, and then attack us by keeping us between y^m an their Land party finds^g there Designe attacked them first put y^m to ye Rout and surprised so y^t they made to ye shore Where Capt Putnam with ye rest of our Party Lay, but unhappy to y^m he was Prepared for y^m shot and kill'd y^r Cockson; and by our Wall Peices &c; kill'd Divers of y^m Butt upon his fireing upon y^r Canoe, Immeadiatly ye Enemy Upon that was upon his Back fired upon and had but Just time to Shove his Battoe into ye Water, and Gett into Before ye Enemy appeared upon ye Waters Edge and Made a Brisk fire upon him Shot Thro' his Blanket in Divers Places, and thro' ye Battoe and then made to our Battoes for refuge, upon his Escape we pursued ye Cannoes with a constant fire upon them till we came within Eighty Rods of y^r fires, Discovered a nomber of men upon Each Side of ye shore within about 40 Rods of us Gave y^m Each a Broad side which put y^m to ye Bush, and Gave us a Clear Passage Homewards and after we Got fairly into ye Lake Lay upon Our Oars and Inquired after the Circomstances of ye Party Found none killed, but one Wounded which Gave Joy to all of us after so Long an Engagement which I Judge was near 2 Hours &c:

And Then we made ye Best of our Way to our Head quarters about half Way, We met With ye Reinforcem^t—But upon Consultation, Thought Best to report What had happend Without further proceeding, and accordingly arrived here to ye Encampm^t ye 3^d Instant—All which is Hum Submitted by your Dutyfull Serv^ts.

ROBERT RODGERS
ISRAEL PUTNAM
NOAH GRANT.

Camp at Lake George Novr 3^d 1755.

(Endorsed) Report of Capt Rodgers &C^o of their Skirmish with the Enemys advanced Guard reced 3 Novr 1755

REPORT OF CAPT. BILLING.

Lake George Novr ye 2 1755

I ye subscriber Beeing ordered With a number of men to Go Near ye Narrows to Join Capt Rogers and his men but on my way their I met Capt Rogers Returning home he Beejing Discouer'd by a Party of the Enemy & attacked & thought Best to Return to ye Camp & I also Returned Back With him by his Desire.

ROGER BILLING Capt.

REPORT OF CAPT ANGELL

Camp Lake George Novem^{br} 3 : 1755.

Report of my Procedings on a Scout Towards Tenondorogo.

So according to your Orders of the 31 of Octr Last I put of from the Camp in the Evening of the same Day about four miles Down the Lake I saw a fier on the West Shoar and went Nigh to it being Informed by the people With me that Our Scouts Commonly made fiers Near that place I Proceeded about Seven Miles from hear I saw a fier on the East Side on a Neck of Low Land and passed it at sum Distance about fourteen Miles from hear I saw a fier on the West Shoar Which I passed at two or three miles Distance So Proceeded Down the Lake tel about four o'clock in the morning the Wind Blew fresh and Rained and was very Dark I being unserten how far Wee had got Down the Lake put on Shoar hall'd up the Canoe and staid til morning then found that we had not got Within Seven or Eight Miles of the Narrows Concluded to travel that Day by Land accordingly at Eight o'clock I satt out Leut Waterbery and one man more and Left two men with the Canoe Wee Traveled til Past Noon along the sides of Mountains allmost Impasable and got on the top of a very high Mountain Where I had a fine Prospect of this Lake and of the Mountains on Champlaine I judged Wee had got about

five miles by four hours hard traveling I allso thought I could see all from their by the Looks of the Land Within a Little Ways of the Narrows and Judged I Could see aney advantagous ground this side the Narrows Where the Enemy Would be likely to post their Guard I could see no Smoak only at a great Distance towards Champlain Which I Judged the Products of the Camp at Carelon finding the Mountains so Bad to pass Concluded to Return to the Canoe and go Down the Lake that Night about Eight miles if I Did not Discouer aney Enemy Soner acordingly I did and at Dark Lanched the Canoe and Proceded it Rained and Was very Dark so I could have seen aney Light a great Distance wee padled Down the Lake about three hours got where the Lake was very Narrow Could Discouer no Light Judged I had got By where the party was posted acording to what Information I had had Looked at it not Safe to Land there that Night as it was so Near the Enemys Camp knowing Capt Rogers had been thar a Day or two before and that Likely he Might have alarmed them and that by that means they Might auoyd keeping fires in Order to Lay in Wate for an opurtunity to Discouer our Spies I Judged that If I should be Discouered in the Day time that it was more than an Equil Chance to be taken So taking Every Circumstance into Consideration Looked at it Beter to Return unsuccessfull then to Run So Big Risk of being Discouered as I Looked at it I must Land there and stay a nother Day about ten O Clock that Night Sett out for hoome where I arrived about 12 O Clock the next Day all Well

SAM ANGELL.

To Major Gener Johnson

(Endorsed) Lake George Nov 3. 1755
Capt Angells Letter

THE REPORT OF JAMES CONNOR

OF COL. COCKCROFTS REG^{T} WHO WENT IN A BATTOE WITH 5 MEN MORE TO DISCOVER THE POSTURE OF THE ENEMYS ADVANCED GUARD ON LAKE GEORGE.

Parted from the Camp 5 Novr in the Evening & lay by near the mouth of the first narrow that night—All next day lay still, till Evening ab^{t} 7 a Clock, then went on & ab^{t} 10 discovered one of the Enemys advanced Fires on the East shore, proceeded & came in between 2 of their Flank Fires, then went in upon their main Fire & discovered them releiving their Sentrys wch were 5 in number then returned about 4 miles in the middle of the Lake, put in on the East Shoar into a little Creek & lay there that night

The 7 Inst in the Morning he & two men went by Land & concealed themselves in some Spruce Shrubs where the Enemy had been felling some Timber ab^{t} 5 Rod from the Lake side wch is there about 300 yards wide, saw the Enemy come down to the West side of the Lake & carry away some Timber wch lay there floating & carried it up to their Encamp^{t} upon handspikes, heard Workmen Chopping & hamering. Saw the Guards from the Two Advanced Fires upon the Lake side, come in, in Two Birch Canoes, each of wch contained 12 or 13 men. Saw no Indians. discovered a Breast work round their Incamp^{t} with pickets put up like ours here, & several Log houses within it & suppose there may be between 150 or 160 men there, lay there til it began to rain hard & the Enemy left off working wch judge was between 10 & 11 a Clock yesterday morning, then came away & joined the other men at the Battoe lays still till about 12 a Clock at night, then set off for this Camp, about 3 this morning struck up a little fire upon a small Island ab^{t} 20 miles from hence about half an hour afterwards heard a whooping of Indians on the East side of the Lake kept a strict watch till Day break when the whooping was repeated more stronly, then set off in the Battoe homewards & made no further Discoveries.

Camp at Lake George 8 Novr Afternoon taken by me

PETER WRAXALL

(Endorsed) The Report of James Connor
relating to the Enemys
Advanced Guard.

A REPORT OF THE SCOUT TO THE N. E. OF THIS INCAMPMENT.

Camp at Lake George 8th Novr 1755

Having according to Orders Gone the Distance wh we Reach'd: the 6th sent out Two Scouts Imediately one for South Bay the other for wood Crick. the one that went to wood Crick returnd the same Evening and acquainted me they had Discoverd Newly beating Tracts to the sd wd upon wh on the 7th at day break sent four ye same way to reach the falls of wood Creek But being a Rainy day & having no Compass within they went about S E as nigh as I can judge from their Information, and In the Close of the Evening Came up with a Tract Just Trod which they Immediately follow'd: & not Long before they discoverd the Rise of a smoke from a small hutt on the side of a hill, they made a halt & Concluded to send one forwarded to make what discoverys he Cou'd (the other lay in ambush abt 30 rod off) on his Coming near he Discovered Seven Nigh the fire Three french and four Indians. On wh he returned to his party and Acquainted them of their Numbers, upon wh they Concluded that as soon as it was Dark to go & attack 'em: in the mean Time the person that Had made the discovery went & Lay to watch 'em to see if they sett any Sentrys: he had not sett Long before it Grew Dark: and he Discoverd four of 'em Come'g within a Rod or Two of him, & having a Great Cold Could not refrain Coughing: wh he did at the Time, with his hand to his mouth as the first of the four Came across him: upon wh he thinking they had discoverd him, He fires on him & he Dropt & Scremd out Bitterly he Imediately made to the party & they went of from the place & return'd to me this morning at Ten o Clock; the Scout that went to South Bay having reached it, Stay'd some Time To make what Discovery they Coud. But returned not having Discoverd anything—Nothing more that's material has happen'd

MichL Thodey.

THE REPORT [OF] HENDRICK & NICKLAS

TWO MOHAWK INDS MADE; WHO WENT UPON A DISCOVERY TOWARDS CROWN POINT TIONDAROG &C.

1755. Novr 2^{d}. Encamped upon a large Mountain near the Lake;

3^{d}. Still keeping to the westward of Lake George along the mountains, and encamped upon a mountain calld Tekaghweangaraneghton, heard firing in the Woods but could not come up with any Parties tho came upon several Tracks; imagining to be hunting Parties.

4th. Discovered a French Guard of abt: 30 or 40 men who had two Hutts upon a Point of the Lake, they look'd for a place of Ambush and encamped so near the Guard that they heard them speak;

5th. Laid still trying to get a scalp

6th. Went to the Road which goes along the Water side towards Tiyondaroga in Order to get a scalp but no Body pass'd and they returned, and built up a small fire some Distance from that Guard, at night observd the fires of an Encampment so bright that it appeard to them like Day.

7th. In the Morning resolvd to discover the Encampment nearer accordingly they went, and found it to their surpriz and amazement so large that they never seen the like and the Encamp^{t} at this Lake was nothing in Comparison did not see any Indians in the Encampm^{t} returned to the Place of Ambush.

8th. Laid there this Day for a scalp

9. Provision growing short resolvd to return and report their Discovery

10. Travelled back

11. In the Evening arrived at the Camp.

A REPORT OF THE SCOUTT TO THE EASTWARD.

Lake George 13th Novr 1755.

having marcht ab^{t} Twenty five miles to the Eastw^{d} of this Camp being hinderd by the Rain from going farther, Sent Severall advanc'd Scoutts: But none of us Discoverd any thing Nothing more has happen'd. PEITER BECKER

To Major Gen^{ll} Johnson.

REPORT OF SERGT. THOMPSON.

Serg^{t} Thompson of the Rhode Island reg^{t} Went down the Lake yesterday with a Battoe & 4 Men between 6 & 7 a Clock in the Evening rowed ab^{t} 4 hours came to a little Island ab^{t} 8 miles off halted struck up a little Fire & eat some victuals when Connor in his Battoe joined them, then set off & stopped at a little Island ab^{t} one Mile on this side the first Narrows, there went ashoar & reconnoitred it, thus went round it twice in a Battoe by wch time it was ab^{t} Sunrise, thus supposed were discovered by the Enemy, for immediately a large white Flag was hoisted on a point of the Main Land on the East side of the Lake from hence not above a Mile from where we were & is one of the points of Land wch makes the narrows wch did not seem to me to be above 40 yards wide, the Flag continued flying till we were out of sight. Connor thinks the Flag was 7 or 8 Miles from the Island where they discovered it.

They say that to the Northward of the s^{d} White Flag, they discovered a large Smoak wch appeared to be a Mile long.

REPORT OF THE SCOUTS TO SOUTH BAY.

Lake george November ye 15th 1755 then set out a Scout with two of ye Mohawk officers and two of their Indians and three of my men went towards ye South Bay to See what Descovery we Could make of an army Comming against us and traveled about East South East til we came where our advance guard goes and finding their Camps But no body there we Stil Stered about ye Same Course til night Came on & we Lookt out for a Conveniant Place to Camp and there Campt ye Next morning we Sent out three Scouts & when they Returned one of them thought he saw a smoak & a nother heard a gun & then we set out toward where they thought they see the Smoak and heard ye gun and there we Stopt and Sent out Scouts to see what Descovery they Could make who Returned and made no Descovery and then we set

out about ye same Course and traveled til Sun about one hour high and there we Left a party and went to ye South Bay to see what Discovery we Could make and marcht about two miles Down ye Bay & made no Discovery of ye Enimy that was new. But Saw a Large Body of Ducks and gees and then we Returned to ye party and Lookt out a Conveniant place to Camp and as Soon as Day Light appeard we Set out to ye Bay again with a party to see what Descovery we Could make and marcht Down ye Bay about three miles and saw no Enimy but saw Large Incampments where they Landed their Battos and then we Returned to ye party and found all well and then we set out back again to ye Came house and marcht til about Sun about one hour high and then we Came upon another Large incampment that ye Enimy had maid and then we marcht about half a mile & Came upon ye tract of four Enimy which we supposed to be going to fourt Edward and then we marcht homeward about three miles where we incampt that night next morning we Set out home to our Camp and found all well.

ISRAEL PUTNAM Capt
STEPHEN SCHUYLER

(Endorsed) Report of Capt Putnam & Comp^s
Scout to South Bay.

LIEUT. WATERBURY'S REPORT.

November the 15 Day A D 1755

Set out on a Cout In a Botto By his honers ordors Jeneral Jonson his honers horders Was for three Battos and twenty for Men Bot When Came to Be Redy to Go one third Declind to proseed and So I Set of With 2 Battos and 16 men a Bout seuen a Clock at Night and proseded til I came a Boue the first Naros and stoped on a Island for to Rest and Coming to Examin of the popel What prouison the had I found Scasity for one half for the tim I Desined to Be Gon so I thot proper to Send Back one Batto and half of the Men and take the other prouison and So prosed Not With Standing I had Bot one third of the Strengh

perposed By his honer on the 16 Day Instant I lay Stil til Sonset and then I Set out for a Dis Coue and Did prosed as far as the Naros Whar the advansed party L the Night Being uery Light I Sopos they Discouer us forst f We Was Betwen the Moon and they and I sopos a Bout thre quartor of a Mild Distans When forst Discouered Bov us We ay a Spel to Consider What was Best Bot they Son Let us N they Was a Wake By fiering a Larem Gon and the other pa anserd them and It Was the General uote of the popel t Retorn By Being Dis Couered and for Want of provison for e had Not any at all So We Retorned With sped and Mad No other Discouery of Enymy and We Got In on the 17 Day about 12 a Clock To the onrabel Jenerael Jonson Esquire Commnder and Chef of the army at Lake Gorg this Cout proseded E David Waterbery Lt

(Endorsed) Report of Lieut Waterbur
of the Enemy at the Narows. 17 Nov.

ORDERS TO LIEUT. RODGERS.

You are to proceed with the party under your command to Tiondorogo in order view the posture & strength of the Enemy as distinctly as you possibly can. If you find the Enemy a considerable Body you are to dispatch two of your party hither with an acct & proceed with the rest to Crown Point where you are to make all the discoveries you ca & if possible to take a Prisoner.

Given under my hand this 16 day of Novr
at ye Camp at Lake George 1755.

(Endorsed) Orders to Lieut Rodgers
16 Novr 1755.

REPORTS OF LIEUTTS RODGERS & CLAUS.

By Orders of the Honble Major General Johnson Lieut Rodgers & Claus made the following Discoveries at Diontarogo & Crown Point

1755 Novr 16th In the Evening sat off in a Battoe with 2 Mohawk Inds and one of the Newhampshire Men, came that

Night as far as tharge Bay of the Lake, att 12 or 14 miles from the Camp whe we Lay that Night.

17th Travelled orliscovered nothing.

18th Ditto, heard Canon fired abt 2 or 3 o Clock afternoon.

19th abt 4 in the ternoon came where the french advanced Guard keeps, Lieut Rodgers & Claus with an Indian went on top of a mountain oosite the Diontorogo Camp, where they discovered at the foof it the french advance Guard, seen them walk upon the Beechidged their Number abt 40 or 50.

Observed the Smo of Diandorogo Camp to be at the same Place Capt Rodgers dcovered it, but the Indns said it was then not to be compared tche smoke he seen when there a few Days before, heard frequenfiring of Guns & Drums beating staid till dark, & then went bac to our Company.

20th Early in the mning all of us went further down towards Diondarago abt 2 milefrom where we encampd and coming to a mountain opposite thCamp went up & laying there a little while heard a Gun nea us tried to come up to it but found it to be at the advance Guad.

Hendrick the Indian ith Lieut Claus went upon an Eminence of the Mountain to viw the french Camp, but the Indn was surprised to find suchan alteration for he said the smoke he seen when there last as much larger and he could not but thinck the greatest partmarchd off for Want of Provisions, Abt noon sat off for Crown oint;

21t Abt 3 o Clock aternoon came within fair Prospect of Crown Point Fort and tle adjacent Plantations, but could make no remarkable Discover as the Place seemed quite desolate to us we could observe no smoke in the Fort or neighbouring houses tho' we staid till dark, saw no Body stirring, no Craft upon the Lake, heard only 2 or 3 Guns fired in the Woods over the Lake, We thought to intercept a Prisoner there or burn their Grain but seeing no house inhabited, & no stack wth Grain (which article Henry the Indian observed to be too precious to the french as to leave it upon stacks:) we returned at Dark a little ways & encamped.

22d Weather & Scarcity of Provisions would not permit us to lay by any longer, wherefore took to our Retour, had an other

view upon an eminent Rock of a Mountain of Diondaroga, heard firing of Guns & Cutting of Wood, & seen some smokes on the other side of Lake Champlain, when the old Indian was convinced of the Enemy's marching backward as he said the smoke of ye Camp was higher up the Lack when he saw it last, as also the firing & beating of Drums;

23, 24, 25th Travelled homewards under great deal of hardships suffered by ye severity of the Weather.

Which is Report of your Honours
Most Obedient humble Servants
RICHARD RODGERS
DAN^L CLAUS.

To The Hono^ble Major General Johnson

REPORT OF CAP^T FALES UPON EASTERN SCOUT.

Monday November ye 17th AD 1755

I marched with a parte of men from these Camps and Went on ye Wagon Rod about 3 miles and then tornd to ye East and marched about . 7 . miles then touren to ye Northerd of the Est and marched about . 20 . miles and thar in Campt and a Bout Daylitin I herd a Bout . 21 . grat gones fird a Bout North from us . in ye moring I marched to the North . 4 or | 5 miles and then torned and mad homard Rangen ye Woods But Dident Discouer an thing at al

ELIPHALET FALES Capt.

ORDERS TO CAPT RODGERS

Fort Wm Henry 29^h Jany 1756

SR

You are Hereby Ordered to March the Partay Under your Command ye nighest And Best way you Can to Crown Point

There Take a View of that Fortress & out works & make minnets of the Same if you meet Indieans or any Enemy in your way you are to take them Prisoners or Kill them or distress them any other ways or Means your Prudence shall direct you are to take Good Care of your men and not Expose them too much you are to use all Immaginable Protection not to Loos a man if it should Snow you are to Return Imedintly to this Fort if you Discover any Large Body of the Enemy you are to send off of the most Active of your men with Intelligence to me as Soon as you Can Preforme this Scoute you are to Return to this Fort with your Partey I heartily wish you success

And am Sr your
Humble Servant
B Gleasier

To Capt Robt Rotgers

CAPT ROGERS' REPORT

Fort Wm Henry Janry ye 29th 1756

Set out with a Partey of fifty men with Orders to Look Into Crown Point & the Advance Battreys that is Built Round it the first Day we marhd Down the Lake George aboute Eighten Miles & Campd so we Proceed by the westrd of the Greate Mountains And Continud our March until the 2d of Febry than Clambrd up a greate Mounton to the westrd of Crown Point about one Mile & Gave it the name of Ogdens Mount there we took a Particular View of the sd Fort & the Ridouts that is Built Round it & a Plan of the Same we Laide there untell the Evening then went Down the Mounten marhd through a small Village Aboute half a mile from the Fort to the Suthord there we Laide in Ambush upon each side of the Roade that leads from the Fort through Sad Village there we Laide Untill about nine of the Clock in Morg and there Came Along one French man which we took Prisoner & 2 more were upon the Roade Accomming towards us but Discoverd our Ambush & made a Speedy Escape to the Fort

& some of my men pursued them within Gun Shoot of the Fort but could not overtake them So we Being Discouerd thought it needles to waite any Longer for Prisoners but Imedently set fire to the Barns & Houses where was abundance of wheat & other Graiens & we Killd there Cattle, Horses and Hoogs in Number Aboute fifty Left none Living in sd Village to our knowledg aboute 11 o'clock we marchd Home ward Leving the Village on fire the 5th Instnt In the Morning one of our men was taken Sick so I stooped with Seven men & sent the Rest Home with Capn Cushinn & Lievt Ogden they Arrd at our Fort Aboute 6 In the Evening & I got Home the next Day Aboute 4 o'clock In ye afternoon with the Remainder of my Partey A true Account by your Humble Servant.

ROBERT RODGERS

Witnesses

SETH CUSHING

JOURNAL OF A SCOUT

From Fort William Henry down into Lake Champlain pursuant to an order from his Excellency Major General Shirley to Captin Robert Rogers—as followeth—vizt.

June ye 20th 1756 Set out with a party of fifty men in five Whale Boats & Proceeded at abt twenty miles to an Island in Lake George were we encamped ye next day went five miles farther Down ye Lake and there landed, halled out our Boats ashore and carried them over a Mountain about six miles to South Bay where we arrived ye 3d July in the afternoon and ye Same evening went down ye Lake at about six miles Distance from ye Forts.

July ye 4th towards morning we halled up ye Boats on the East side of the Lake & Concealed them & lay by untill Evening, then set Out again & Passed by Tiantiroga & found we were not Discovered by being so near ye Enemy as to hear ye Senterys Watch word. We judged from the number of their fires they had a body of about two thousand men, & yt ye Lake in this

Place to be about Seventy Rods—Continued on till Day light about five miles from ye Fort. then halled up ye Boats & Concealed all day on ye Same Shore and discovered Sundry *Battoes*, Loaded and unloaded which ware Comeing & going upon ye lake—in ye Evening of ye fifth Day Put of again & attempted to Pass by Crownpoint But thought it imprudent to Pursue this Intention by Reason of the Clearness & light of the Night, so halled up ye Boats again & Lay Concealed all Day being of 6th Currant. this Day near one hundred Boats Passed us Seaven of Which Came very [near] us and asked to land at the Point Where we lay but their officer went farther on & Landed about 25 Rods from us Where they Dined in our View But did not think it advisable to Attack them in the Situation we were in—About 9 in ye Evening Set out again Passed ye fort at Crownpoint & went ten miles from it Down ye Lake & halled up ye Boats about brake of Day.

30 going loaded from crown point to Ticondorogo two bark canoes with about 20 Indians, 9 empty returning from Ticondorogo

30 of them saling Boats empty and going Northward 3 loaded going to Ticondorogo

July 7th about 10 in ye Morn. 30 Boats Passed towards Canda also a Light Schooner of about 35 or 40 tuns—Set out again in ye Evening & went 15 miles farther Down and went ashore about 1 oClock a. m. upon a Point on ye East Side of & Immediately Sent a party farther Down the Lake for Discovery. who Saw a Schooner at Anchor Some Distance from ye Shore about a mile from us And upon this Intelligence lightned our Boats & prepared to Board them but were prevented about 3 of ye Clock by two Lighters Coming up the Lake who we found intended to Land in ye Place Where we Were which Vessels we fired npon immediately and afterwards hailled them & offered them Quarters if they would Come ashore which they said they would Comply with but Instead thereof put off in their Boats to ye opposit Shore but we followed them in our Boats & Intercepted them & after taking them found twelve men three of which were killed & two wounded one of the wounded Could not March therefore put an end to him to Prevent Discovery—as soon as ye prisners were Secure we employed our Selves in Destroying & Sinking Vesels and Cargoes—Which was Chiefly Wheat & flour Rice Wine & Brandy except-

Supose part of those seen the day before.

ing Some few Casks of Brandy & Wine which we hid in very secure Places with our Whale boats at Some Distance on ye opposite Shore the Prisners informed y^t about five hundred men of which they were foremost, were on their Passage at about two Legs Distance which occasioned us to set forward on our Return ye Morning of the 8th Currant & persued our March till ye 12th Where we arrived on the West Side of Lake George about twenty five miles from Fort Wil^m Henry & Sent Lieut Rogers to said fort for Battoes & Provisions to Carry us by water the 14th in ye evening ye Lieu^t Returned to us with thirty men and ten Battoes & ye 15th at two of the Clock we arrived safe With all my Party & Prisners at Fort Wil^m Henry.

ROBERT ROGERS

To Sir Wil^m Johnson

CORNELIUS CUYLER'S CALCULATION OF THE DISTANCE

FROM ALBANY TO CROWN POINT.

From Albany to Still Water - - - -	22 mills
from Still Water to Sarichtoge - - -	14
from Sarichtoge to the Great Carrying Place -	14
from the Carrying Place a Cross to Wood Creek	10
from the Wood Creek Down to the forks - -	6
from the forks to the Little falls Being the end of the Wood Creek - - - - - - -	24
from the Little falls to the Narrows in the Drowned Lands, where 2 hills are opposite one another - - - - - - - -	9
from the Narrows to Tjondaroge where Lake St Sacrama falls into the River - - - -	21
from Tjondaroge to Crown point - - -	15
	135

XII.

PAPERS

RELATING PRINCIPALLY TO THE

CONVERSION AND CIVILIZATION

OF THE

SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS,

INTERSPERSED WITH

Letters

ON OTHER SUBJECTS OF PUBLIC INTEREST.

1642—1776.

EARLY MISSIONARIES AMONG THE IROQUOIS

IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

Jesuits.

PAUL RAGUENEAU. Arrived in Canada 28 June 1636; Superior from 1650 to 1653; sent to Onondaga 26 July 1657; left 20 March 1658; died at Paris 3 Sept. 1680.

ISAAC JOGUES born in France, 1607; arrived in Canada 2d July 1636; prisoner among the Mohawks from Aug. 1642 to Aug. 1643; sent a missionary to the same tribe in 1646 and killed, (at Caughnawaga as is supposed), 18 Oct. of the same year.

FRS. JOS: LEMERCIER. Arrived in Canada 20 July 1635; Superior from 1653 to 1656; sent to Onondaga May 17 of the latter year; remained there until 20 March 1658; died in the West Indies.

FRS. DUPERRON. Arrived in Canada between 1636 and 1638; returned to France Aug. 23 1650; came out a second time, was missionary at Onondaga from 1657 to 1658, and again returned to France 6 Sept. 1658; arrived for the third time in Canada June 30 1665, and died at Fort St Louis, Chambly the 10 Nov. following.

SIMON LE MOYNE. Arrived in Canada about 1638, when he was sent to the Hurons; sent to Onondaga 2 July 1654; arrived at the Mohawks 16 Sept 1655; remained there until 9 Nov. of same year; sent thither again in 1656; returned 5 Nov. same year; went to the Mohawks a third time 26 Aug. 1657, and returned to Quebec May 21 1658; sent to Onondaga 2 July 1661, returned to Quebec Sept 15, 1662; sent on 30 July 1663 to the Senecas, but remained at Montreal. Died at Cape de la Magdeleine in Canada 24 Nov. 1665.

FRANCOIS JOSEPH BRESSANI. A native of Rome; arrived in Canada in 1642 [1638?]; prisoner among the Mohawks from Ap'l 30, to 19 Aug. 1644; left for Europe Nov 2, 1650; died at Florence 9 Sept. 1672.

PIERRE JOSEPH MARY CHAUMONOT. Born near Chatillon sur Seine; entered at Rome in 1632; arrived in Canada 1 Aug 1639. Sent to Onondaga Sept 19, 1655, abandoned it March 20, 1658. Founded Lorette, and died at Quebec 21 February 1693.

JOSEPH ANTHONY PONCET. Arrived in Canada 1 Aug 1639; prisoner among the Iroquois from Aug 20 to Oct 3, 1652; started for Onondaga 28 Aug 1657, but recalled at Montreal; left Canada 18th Sept 1657; died at Martinique 18 June 1675.

RENE MENARD. Arrived in Canada July 8, 1640; was a missionary with Lemercier at Onondaga from 1656 to 1658, and afterwards among the Cayugas. Is said to have died in the woods near Lake Superior in Aug. 1661.

JULIEN GARNIER. Was born in 1643; arrived in Canada 27 Oct 1662; was ordained Ap'l 1666; sent to the Mohawks May 17, 1668; passed to Onondaga, thence to Seneca; on the mission until 1683. He appears to have been one of the Missionaries sent to the Cantons in 1702. "In silvis apud Iroquois." *Catal.* 1703.

CLAUDE DABLON. Arrived in Canada 1655 when he proceeded to Onondaga, and continued there a few years. He labored afterwards among the tribes of the Upper lakes, and was Superior from 1670 to 1693. The date of his decease is not known; he was still alive in 1694.

JACQUES FREMIN. Was missionary at Onondaga from 1656 to 1658; sent to the Mohawks in July, 1667; left there 10 Oct., 1668 for Seneca, where he remained a few years. He died at Quebec 20 July, 1691.

PIERRE RAFEIX. Arrived in Canada 22 Sept 1663; chaplain in in Courcelles' expedition in 1665; sent to Cayuga in 1671; thence, on Carheils' return, to Seneca where he was in 1679. He was in Quebec in 1702–3 though in an infirm state of health.

JAQUES BRUYAS. Arrived Aug. 3, 1666. Sent to the Mohawks, July 1667, & to the Oneidas in Sept. where he spent 4 years; thence he returned to the Mohawks in 1672, and was at Onondaga in 1679, in 1700 and 1701. He was still alive in 1703, at Fort St Louis.

ETIENNE DE CARHEIL. Arrived in Canada 6 Aug. 1666; sent to Cayuga 1668—absent in 1671, 2; returned and remained until 1684. Died at Quebec July 1726. He is said to have spoken the Iroquois better than his own language.

PIERRE MILET. Was sent with de Carheil to Cayuga; left in 1684; was at Niagara in 1688; taken prisoner at Cataracouy in 1689 and remained in captivity until October 1694. He was alive in 1701 and Charlevoix, who came in 1705, says that he lived several years with him.

JEAN PIERRON. Arrived in Canada 27 June 1667; sent to the Mohawks the following month; returned to Quebec and arrived again among the Mohawks 7 Oct. 1668; left in 1670 and was sent to the Senecas after 1672, 3 where he still was in 1679.

JEAN DE LAMBERVILLE. Arrived probably in 1668. At Onondaga in 1671, 2; left it and was sent to Niagara in 1687; at Laprairie in 1690 and in France in 1699.

FRANCOIS BONIFACE. Sent to the Mohawks in 1668, 9; laboring there after 1673; died at Quebec 17 Dec. 1674.

FRS. VAILLANT DE GUESLIS; arrived prior to 1674. Succeeded Father Boniface among the Mohawks about 1674; accompanied the expedition against the Senecas in 1687; on the 31 Dec. of that year was sent to New York and to the Senecas in 1703, 4.

JACQUES DE LAMBERVILLE. Among the Mohawks in 1675–8; subsequently at Onondaga which place he left in 1686. At Montreal in 1700, again among the Iroquois in 1703, and at Onondaga in Sept 1708. He was at Cayuga in 1709, whence he fled on the breaking out of the war.

PIERRE DE MAREUIL. At Onondaga in June 1709, when he surrendered himself to the English in consequence of war breaking out between the latter and the French, and

came to Albany where the government caused every attention to be paid to him, as appears by Journ. Ass. i., 255.

JACQUES D'HEU was a Missionary among the Onondagas in 1708; and in 1709 among the Senecas; is said to have been drowned in 1728.

ANTHONY GORDON, founded St Regis in 1769, with a Colony from Sault St. Loui

Sulpitians.

FRANCIS PICQUET. Came to America in 1733; founded Oswegatchie in 1748; abandoned that place in 1760, and died in France 15 July 1781.

PIERRE PAUL FRS. DE LA GARDE. Succeeded Abbé Picquet at Oswegatchie; died at Montreal April 4 1784.

*** We are Indebted to the politeness of Mr. JOHN M. SHEA S. J. for the preceding list. ED.

REVD MR HARTWICK TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

May it please Your Honour.

Here i make bold to communicate to Your Honour a Project for the better peopling governing and defending of the Limits of North America, wich i leave to Your Honrs Wisdom and Discretion, if you could aprove of it Sir, or devise any better, i conceive it would be more taken Notice of, if proposed to his Majesty, by Way of an Advice of the Indians. I have thought Sir, that it would be more for the good of the Plantations in the present Circumstances, if the Cost, wich must be spent to the Carrying on of a War, were imployed for transporting settlers, and providing for them for one year at least, besides parchasing of Implements and Cattle and that a Circling Line might be improved and at convenient Places and Distances Forts and Towns erected and a Borroagh Grave or Guard a limit settled at Camp Johnson, at Oswego, at Lake Erie and at Ohio, wich Borroagh Graves should be immediates that is independents of the Respective Goverments but only depending on his Majesty's Orders, and only accountable to him. To whom a District suffi-

cient for its own Defence should be granted and assigned, with Power sufficient for the Defence thereof, wich at set Times should be subject to a Visitation of a Commission of his Majesty, whose Power must be more extensive in the Beginning in order to make Tryal and subject to Limitations from his Majesty as occasion should offer. This i conceive is the Method, by wich the German Emperors have preserved their Extensive Territories against the Incursions of the Barbarians, in former Times You know Sir, it doth not signify, to claim and even conquer large Territories, if you can not keep them, and you cannot keep them except you can settle them, and that it will cost less to settle and improve them then in process of time it will cost the king and Country to erect Forts keep them in Repair and maintain Garrisons at so great a Distance from the Settlements It will indeed cost more in the Beginning and at once, but these Costs will lessen and determine and instead thereof the Income of the Country will increase and the Costs and Troubles of Ware will be spared. But then i would also advise That such Borrough Graves or Guard a limits must settle first in the Fixt Line one towards the other, and that in defensible Towns, so that the settling must begin at their respective Residences and so round about and extending first and principally as much as possible from the Residence of one Borrough Grave to the other and to secure the Communication of the Burggraves with one another Forts must be erected at convenient Places and proper Distances between them, and a Correspondence by Post and express kept. If the Crown would resolve upon this Method it would be adviseable to listen at present to the Proposals of the French Carl for an accommodation, on Condition that the Forts errected on the kings Territories be immediately demolished. And if then this Method was immediately put in Execution, we would gain upon Canada insensibly so that they would be obliged to be in fear of us in place that we must now be in fear of them. If Your Honour approves of my scheme and promoteth a Subscription of the Indians to the Inclosed Petition i shall, God willing undertake a Voyage to England and promote the scheme, with all my might. I wish that i might be so happy to speak with your Honour about it, or to obtain an Answer in Writing

But Circumstances bid me conclude Recommending Sir, Your Honourable Person, House, Office and circumstances to the Divine Favour and Protection, and my self to the Continuation of yours i remain with all possible Respect.

Honourable Sir
Your Honour
most obedient Servant
J. C. HARTWICK.

Staatsborough ye 18th Janury 1756.

P. S. Since according to his Majestys Instructions a Fund for an Indefinite Salary for the Governor must be provided Quarit wether not this scheme might be improved so as to be something subservient to it, in such Case it would be advizable that such Burggraviates must be subject to the Governors and a Deputy Governor resident in the Chief Burgtown. And i have forgotten in the Letter to observe that the Inhabitants, who must be obligd, by Turns to guard the Forts and defend the Frontiers must be exempt from taxes and from bearing a share in the Expenses belonging to the Government of the Provinces to wich they are the Barrier. I hope Sir you will improve these Raw Hints, wich to Day expecting your arrival are come in my mind and that you will pardon my Freedom and immature Patriotism I wish you, Honourable Sir, an happy New Year and if possible Peace, if not, Victory and Success.

REV. MR HARTWICK TO THE MOHAWKS OF CANAJOHARE.

Beloved Brethren !

Grace be unto you, and Peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

For as much as i have been hindred for a considerable Time, both by Reason of Sickness and your absence to see your Face or to write to you, and as i apprehend, you might be concerned or troubled in your mind about it as i am : i could not forbear imbracing an opportunity of Speaking to you in Letters, wich i

expected the Honourable General Johnson, would give me if i or a Letter could hit him at his Return from New York. Dear Brethren, i at the same Time will condole and congratulate you. that on the victory obtained by you ; this because of the spilling of so much noble and brave Blood, in particular that of our Brother Henry. But i forbear, saying more about it, least i should perhaps make the Wound, wich beginns to heal soar and bleed again. Let it be to your Comfort : That he died in a good Cause as a faithfull allie and a brave Captain, and sleepeth on the Bed of Honour, where his Name will be a good Savour, as long as a Free Englishman and faithful Mohawk remains over And as he hath been your Brother your Father and your Captain, it is your Duty to be a Guard to the Bed whereon he sleepeth. That no perfidious Frenchmen may disturbe the Rest of his Bones, and ashes : And if the French and their Slaves will not rest satisfied with the litle Revenge you have taken from them, and desist from their Incroachments and cruel Ravages, and restore what they have unjustly taken : then stand up for your and your Bretherns Right and revenge the dear Blood so unjustly spilt ! I would also beseech you, Brethern that you would not suffer, that some, who are unworthy to be lookd upon by you as Brethren or even Men, because they are more cruel than Savage Beasts, might spoil the Good name and Fame you have of late purchased with your blood. That your Heart might not be as a stone but be moved with Compassion and on hearing of the more then barbarous Treatment your Brethren the English in Pensylvania & parts adjacent have met with.

And as to the Cognawaghes who are of your Blood, let them know that it would have been 100 Times better for them, to have accepted your Generous offer of Peace and Friendship then to Reject it on so frivolous Excuses ; as ; their having been washd with the same Water as the French Since there is but one Baptism, and you are washd with the same Water as they. Since even the Papists do not even repaptize those of the protistants that imbrace their superstitious Way of Worship.

I let you know also beloved, that if you are good spiritual Warriors who manfully fight under the Banner of your Chief Captain Jesus, against your Spiritual Enemies, vidz: wicked

Spirits & men as also your own bad Inclinations and Habits: That then the Great God, who is calld Immanuel, that is to say: God with us will be with you & fight your Battles.

Lastly my Brethren, Let my tears be wipd of, for the Death of my Brother Henry, by a letter to Great King George, wich i beseech you to subscribe in my Behalf, lest i might loose the Fruit of so many years' toil, trouble and charges. And i assure you, as soon as the Lord shall enable me, you shall not find me ungratefull. And as I have not been unmindfull hitherto, but remembered you at the Throne of Grace, so i shall in Times to come..

The Lord be with you and your Love with me, who am
Beloved Brethren
your Loving Brother
Servant and Intercessor by God
JOHN CHRISTOPHER HARTWICK.

Staatsborough
ye 15th of January 1756.

(Addressed) To
Abraham Petersen, Paulus Petersen,
Niclas and the Rest of the Brethren of
the Mohawks of the Castle at
Canadshohare

PROPOSED ADDRESS TO THE KING IN FAVOR OF THE REVD MR HARTWICK.

To the Great Sachem of the Brittish Nation George the Second of Great Brittain, France and Ireland King, Defender of the pure Christian Faith Nursing Father of the seven Indian Nations of America

The humble Address of the Chiefs and others of the Mohawk Indians of Canad Schohary

May it please Your Majesty!

Whereas We from a long Experience, are convinced, not only of Your Majestys Power and Inclination, to defend your subjects

from the Insults and Attacks of their Ennemies, but also of your Majesty's Faithfullness in Performing your Covenants with your Majesty's alliance and Protection before that of the French King against all attemts of the latter to intice and move us to the Contrary and therefore both formerly and now in particular lately, being moved thereunto, by our Brother General Johnsen have renewed the Covenant Chain subsisting between Your Majesty and the Six Nations, and increased it, with lincking another Nation to it, by wich means Your Majestys Interest is become ours, wich now, after the famous and glorious Battel and Victory fought and obtained against and over the French Army at Lake George, under the Wise Conduct of our brave Brother General Johnsen, since it costs us a good proportion of our best and noblest Blood, our Captain Henry besides more being killd in it, to wich Victory on this occasion we take the opportunity humbly and heartily to congratulate Your Majesty, is become still more so. Hence, and from many considerations more it is morally impossible for us, That we should undertake, do or advize any thing, to the Hurt of Your Majesty's or our Brethren's Your Faithful Subjects Interest.

And whereas We, who live between Your Majesty's and the French Kings Territories naturally must know better, what is conducive to the Defension of the Fronteer of Your Majestys Dominions in America, than those living remoter can know.

Therefore do we hope, that Your Majesty will graciously indulge us humbly to advize something concerning the Savety of the extreme Parts of Your Majesty's Dominions.

By long Experience we know, that the Guarding the Provinces of Your Majesty against the Incroachments and Insults of a foreign Enemy, by Means depending on an Assembly the Members whereof, for the greatest Part live remote from them, is a very precarious and ineffectual Method, and therefore humbly take upon us, to propose another, vizt.

That Your Majesty might be pleased, to grant, to such Persons, as were willing and able to settle and cultivate and to whom we should be inclined to sell, Tracts of Land sufficient to erect Towns and Forts thereon, under the Restrictions and Conditions, to settle thereon in Towns, and not in so scattered a Manner as

is done in other Parts of the Country, to Fortify, Garrison nd defend such Towns, to settle and maintain Ministers of the Gospel and Schoolmasters, both for themselves and the Indians living about them: and to free such Towns and Precincts from all other public Taxes Expenses and troubles, wherein they should not particularly be concerned.

And whereas we find John Christopher Hartwick minister of the Gospel inclined and conceive him able to promote both the kingdom of Christ and that of Your Majesty: therefore after he had obtained Your Majestys Lycence to purchase, we have sold to him in Your Majestys Name a Tract of Land the remotest, that hath been purchased yet. And whereas both by Reason of the great Distance from markett and because of the Nearness to the Enemies Country and the Adjoining Wilderness of the people that would undertake to settle it must labour under great Hardships and Difficulties, arising from the above mentioned Circumstances easily to be conceived and too tedious to mention to Your Majesty and whereas the far greater part of the Tract of Land aforesaid is not improvable, and what is so is much interrupted by Hills, so that the good cannot be seperated from the bad, without putting the undertaker to insupportable Charges, the Land must either remain waste to the Detriment of Your Majesty's Interest because it cannot make good the charges and Fees of Surveying and Patenting, wich are great, or bring up the Quitrent, wich is now higher than that wich is paid from good and conveniently and savely situated Land, or an Exemption must be granted.

For these Reasons and from such Considerations as these, as also from the Confidence we put in the Grace and Favour, wich Your Majesty hath allways been wont to bestow upon us We have taken upon us to intercede to Your Majesty in Behalf of the aforementioned John Christopher Hartwick humbly praying Your Majesty, to grant to the said John Christopher Hartwick the Tracts of Land sold to him by us; and more particularly described in the Deeds of Conveyance and Returns of the Surveyor, on such easy Terms as to Your Majesty in Your Grace and Wisdom shall seem most fit and expedient for the Intents and Purposes aforementioned, wich we forbear mentioning at

Large being confident Your Majestys Wisdom will from this Hint easily infer them.

If Your Majesty shall be pleased to grant these our Prayers we shall thanckfully acknowledge it, as a Token of Your Majestys especial Grace and Favour towards us, and use our best Endeavours by a Faithfull Attachment to Your Majestys Crown to deserve it allways praying to the Heavenly Father to support Your Majesty in Your old age, with continual Supplies of Heavenly and Royal Gifts, Graces Power and Strength to the longest Period of Life, and to crown Your Endeavors for the Happiness of Your People and maintaining Peace among Christian Princes, with Success, and at last when Your Majesty shall be full of Days to leave Your Crown to a Prince of Your Royal Blood, who shall not be unworthy to be Son to such a Father and Successor to such a king, and to receive a Crown of Glory in the Heavenly kingdom that fadeth not.

Finally, we pray, That Your Majesty would be pleased to continue that fatherly Care and Protection wich we have hitherto injoyed towards us and our Brethren the Six Nations and to receive into the same also the Nation of wich by the Care of our Brother Johnson hath been joined with us and linck to the Covenant Chain in particular we pray That Your Majesty would be pleased to provide for us, to the Glory of God and our Souls Wellfare a Church and a Minister residing among us; that we may more fully enjoy the Light of the Gospel, wich hath begun to dawn upon us; That we delivered from the Power of Darkness may walk in it—and Your Majestys Petitioners shall ever pray May it please Your Majesty

Your Majesty's
most humble and obedient Servants

REV MR. OGILVIE TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Albany May 14th 1756

Dear Sir—I hope before this you have received the Lines I sent to the care of Mr Peterson of Schenectady I inclose a Letter I just now recd and was in Hopes to have sent you the public

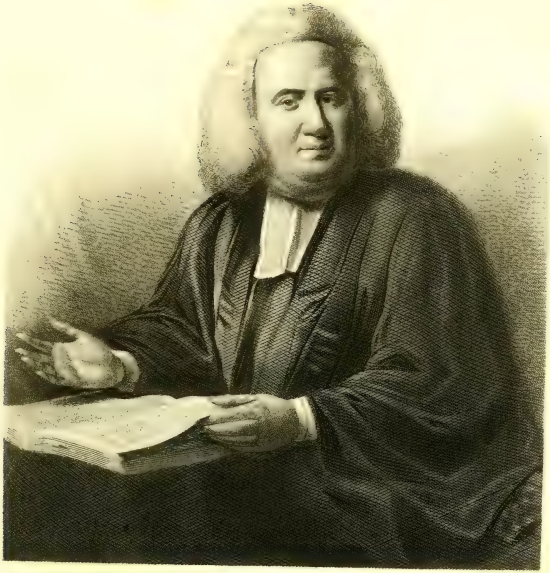
Papers but none come to Hand. This Morning arrived an Express from Virginia, the contents have not yet transpired: I imagine the Indians and French have penetrated far into that Province by some hints I have heard.

I plainly foresee, unless we act with more Vigour & uanimity, we shall become a *Byword among the Heathen, and the Enemy will Laugh us to scorn.* I heard Gen[l] Shirley say that he would order Montrosure to plan a Defensible Fort which he intended to send to you, as a Model for the Forts among the Indians, and that he would order them immediately to be built as he looked upon it the only Measure left to secure the Alliance of the five Nations: For my part I thought M[r] Shirley's Zeal for the public would not have left this Measure to be executed at this Time, especially as we were told in the public Papers, that the six Nations were effectually secured by his Activity the last Summer: I am very apprehensive, from what I hear, that the Delawares will obstruct our building a Fort at Onogquaga, and I fear you'll meet with Difficulty in procuring Workmen for that Service. I am quite of opinion, that those who undertake that affair should be well guarded. Yesterday S[r] I....S[t] L[ege]r was in violent Wrath in consequence of a Letter from Broadstreet, what the Contents were I know not: I believe the Gen[l] is embarrassed between them both: One, I am convinced he must give up, and I am inclined to think he'll in appearance drop Broadstreet, for Material Reasons. I am vastly diverted to see Alexander pursuing S[r] John where ever he goes. I am Sensible their Accounts puzzled them confoundedly. I am this minute inform'd That the French & Indians had surrounded Winchester & that Washington was there only with fifty Men but that the Militia of Ten Counties were on their March for it's Relief. Major Sparkes sends his Compliments, M[rs] Ogilvie joins in our best Wishes Pray make my Compliments to Cap[t] Wraxal

I am D[r] Sir yours affectionately

JOHN OGILVIE.

P. S. This Minute all the Barracks at the Patrons Mils were consumed by Fire by which Means a great Quantity of Wheat is lost.



John Ogilvie

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE REV. JEAN B. ROUBAULT,

JESUIT MISSIONARY AT ST FRANCIS.

Fort Johnson, 1st March 1761

Sir

It is but a few days since I had ye pleasure of receiving your most polite and friendly letter. I wish it had been in my power when in Canada, to have made you more sensible of my good inclination to serve you, or any gentleman in your then unhappy scituation, as nothing could ever afford me a more Sensible happiness than to be able to reward merit & relieve ye distressed. Your very Generous and gratefull Sentiments, expressed on ye occasion, far exceed any thing I could have done for so worthy a Person wherefor all I can say in return is, that I shall ever be desirous of & wish for a favorable oportunity to convince you of my esteem.

I have on my arrival last Autum acquainted the *Loups of Orange also the Six Nations* with wt passed between me & the Abanakis your Flock, concerning that unlucky affair, and desired they would all remain quiet until the Spring of the year, when, I assured them proper satisfactiou would be made for what had been done by the Abanakis, they all acquiesced, and now expect the arrival of said Indians soon when that happens I shall take care to have the affair properly made up, and a good understanding settled between both Parties, and in order to enable the Abanakis the better to come to Albany unmolested I have ordered Lient Claus now at Montreal my Deputy Agent, to give them a Flag wh they are to carry when coming this way, and at the same time, desired he would (on my acct) advance you for your own use Ten pounds, which I hope you will please to accept as a small Token of my regard for you. The good disposition of ye Indians yr way gives me great pleasure, and hope they will be sensible enough to continue it, as it will be for their own Interest. You may assure them Sir, from me, that as long as they behave well, they will have my good wishes, and interest with whatever generel may be here, and I flatter myself while they have you

for their guide, they will not do any thing to forfeit it. I wish you all the success imaginable and am with perfect esteem

Sir

Your Sincere friend

& very Humble Servant

W. J.

*** Father Jean Basile Roubault, to whom this letter is addressed, is represented as having arrived in Canada in 1742 and remained there until 1764. Ed.

REV. MR. BROWN TO SIR W. JOHNSON.

Sr

I proposed being at Fort-Hunter on Sunday Next but am unhappily disappointed by being so much out of Order that I am incapable of undertaking so long a Journey. Besides I have Duty to do at Albany to morrow, if I find myself capable. I hope you have not acquainted the Indians of my Design of coming, or if you have, shall esteem it as a Favour if you will let the Interpritor acquaint ym of my Reason for Not coming. Major Rogers who favour's me with this, will acquaint you of all the News stiring, shall therefore to avoid giving you farther Trouble beg leave to subscribe myself

Yr most obedient

Hum: Servant

Albany Friday March 27th T: Brown.

I received the enclos'd of Mr Corry, & was in hopes of delivering it into yr own Hands.

*** Rev. Thos. Brown, of whom there are some few particulars in Doc. His. iii, § xxi, was Deputy Chaplain to H. M. 60th Reg't of Foot, or Royal Americans, according to his own petition, and not to the 27th regiment, as already erroneously stated. He supplied the Rev. Mr. Ogilvie's place at Albany from 21 Dec. 1760 to Nov. 1761, when he also was ordered on an expedition. At the desire of St. Peter's Congregation he was, on his return, appointed Mr. Ogilvie's successor, and continued to have charge of that church until 1767, when he was succeeded by Rev. Harry Munro. (*Abstract Soc. Prop. Gosp.*) For his subsequent career, the reader is referred to the 3d vol. of this work.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO THE REV. ELEAZER WHEELOCK.

Fort Johnson, Novr 17th 1761

Reverand Sir,

Yours of the 2^d Ins^t I had a few days ago The pleasure of receiveing by ye hands of Kirtland,[1] I am pleased to find ye Lads I sent have meritted your good opinion of them. I expect they will return, and hope will make such progress in the English Language, & their Learning, as may prove to your Satisfaction, & the Benifit of the Indians, who are realy much to be Pittied—my absence these four month, has prevented my design of encourageing some more Lads going to you, and since my return (which is but Lately) I have not had an opportunity of seeing either Old or Young, bing all on their Hunt, when they come back, I shall talk with, & advise their Parents to Embrace this favourable opertunity of havin their Children instructed, and doubt not of their readiness to Lay hold of so kind & charitable an offer.

Kirtlands intention of Learning ye Mohawk language I much approve of, as after acquireing it, he could (when qualified) be of vast service to them as a Clergy man which they much want, and are verry desireous of having.

The present Laudable design of instructing A number of Indian Boys will I doubt not, when more known, lead Several Gentlemen to contribute towards it, & enable You thereby to increase the number of Scholars, wth whom I shall not be backward to contribute my mite.

I have given in charge to Joseph[2] to speak in my name to any

1 Rev. Samuel Kirtland, afterwards so celebrated as a missionary among the Oneidas. His life, by his grandson, Rev. S. K. Lothrop, will be found in Spark's Amer. Biography, 2 ser. XV.

2 This was the celebrated JOSEPH BRANT, *Thay-en-de-nea-ga*, since so well known through Col. Stone's elaborate biography of him. We find the following account of his introduction to the Rev. Mr. Wheelock in the latter's Narrative of the Indian School at Lebanon, 1763. "THE Honourable SCOTCH Commissioners in and near *Boston*, understanding and approving of the Design of sending for *Indian* Children of remote Tribes, to be educated here, were the first Body, or Society, who have led the Way in making an Attempt for that purpose. Which because of the Newness and remarkable Success of it, and because it may encour-

good Boys he may See, and incourage 'em to accept the Generous offer now made them, wch he promised to do, & Return as Soon as possible & that without horses—in case there should not a Sufficient number go now, I will on return of ye Inds from Hunt-

age such a Design in time to come, I suppose it may not be disagreeable, if I am a little particular in my account of it: While I was in *Boston* they passed a Vote to this purpose, *May* 7, 1761, 'That the Rev. Mr. *Wheelock* of *Lebanon* be desired, to fit out *David Fowler*, an *Indian* Youth, to accompany Mr. *Sampson Occom*, going on a Mission to the *Oneidas*, that said *David* be supported on said Mission for a Term not exceeding 4 Months; and that he endeavour on his Return to bring with him a Number of *Indian* Boys, not exceeding three, to be put under Mr. *Wheelock's* Care and Instruction, and that 20l. be put into Mr. *Wheelock's* Hands to carry this Design into Execution; and that when said Sum shall be expended, he advise the Treasurer of it, and send his Accounts for Allowance.'

"PURSUANT to this Vote I cloathed and furnished said *David* with Horse and Money, for his long Tour into the Wilderness, which he set out on *June* 10th, in Company with Mr. *Occom*, by the Way of *New-York*; in which Journey he rode above a thousand Miles, and by the Advice, Direction and Assistance of Sir WILLIAM JOHNSON, obtained three Boys of the *Mohawk* Nation who were willing to leave their Friends and Country and come among Strangers of another Language, and quite another Manner of Living, and where, perhaps, no one of their Nation then living had ever been; and among a People of whom their Nation have been of a long Time inclined to entertain Jealousies. Their Names were, *Joseph*, *Negyes*, and *Center*. They arrived here *August* 1st, 1761, but had so much Caution in the extraordinary Enterprize, that they brought each of them an Horse from their own Country. Two of them were but little better than naked, and could not speak a Word of *English*. The other being of a Family of Distinction among them, was considerably cloathed, *Indian*-fashion, and could speak a few words of *English*. They let me know, as soon as I could understand them, that Sir WM. JOHNSON had told them they should return and visit their Friends in the Fall of the Year. I took speedy Care to *cleanse* and cloath them.

* * * * * * *

"*Center's* Countenance, as I thought when he came, discovered that he was not in Health. My Suspicions increased, and the Issue proved they were not groundless. He continued with me till the Fall, when the Physician I employed advised me, that his Disorders threatned his Life, and prevailed to such a Degree that he looked upon him to be incurable, and that he judged it best to send him back to his Friends, and that soon, or it would be too late to send him at all; and according to this Advice I sent him away with *Negyes*, having furnished them with Money for their Journey into the *Mohawk* Country, on the 23d Day of *October*. *Joseph* tarried longer to accompany young *Kirtland*, who was learning the *Mohawk* Language of him, and whom I sent into that Country to obtain six Boys of those Nations, to partake of the Benefit of Sir PETER WARREN's Legacy, according to the Instructions of the General Assembly of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, before mentioned.

"*Center* reached home, but died soon after. *Negyes*, I hear, was captivated

ing, advise them To Send as many as is required also endeavour to Send one To the Revd Mr Graves,[1] whose offer (if they have any common Sence) they will look upon in the friendly & Generous light it Deserves.

As I am very much hurried at present, must beg leave to refer you to Kirtland for any perticulars you may choose to be informed of as I had a good deal of Conversation with him, regarding the Present State & Disposition of the Indians in severall.

I wish you all Success in it undertaking
And am wth truth & Sincerity
Reverend Sir
Your most obedient
Humble Servant,
WM. JOHNSON

The Reverend Eleazer Wheelock.

REV. JACOB OEL TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

uijt mein hauss febr. de 8te A° 1762.

To the honorable
Sir William
Johnson.

that ij reit these Letter en trouble You bij these ij be forced for it : the Reason is because ij heard yesterdaij in the Castle that the Bostoniers were designed to erect schools

by a young Female and married. Mr. *Kirtland* and *Joseph* set out for the *Mohawk* Country *November* 4th, and returned *November* 27th, and brought two *Mohawk* Lads with them, viz. *Moses* and *Johannes*, by whom Sir WM. JOHNSON informed me that he expected to be able to send the Rest when they came in from hunting. I informed the Hon. Commissioners of the State of the Case, and by a Letter from the Reverend Dr. CHAUNCY, Chairman of their Committee, in the Name of the rest, was desired to let them have in their Pay and under their Direction these two who came last with *Joseph*, which I consented to, provided they would remit the necessary Charges which I had been at in procuring and cloathing them, and give me as I afterwards charged them for their Support and Tuition, upon which Conditions they took them. I immediately sent to Sir WM. JOHNSON for other six to partake of Sir PETER WARREN's Legacy. These three, viz. *Joseph*, *Moses* and *Johannes*, continued with me in the Pay of the Commissioners till *May* 27, 1762."

1 Rev. Matthew Graves, Episcopal minister of New London, Conn.

in everij Castle by choosing uijt two jung boijs for to be send in nieu engelland to be instructed there and them should instruct the others in proper learning. now learning is good en is most necessarij amongs the haddens that cannot be contradicted but ij want to know to what design as it is to introduce their own Presbijteren Church than can it not be allowed, en as it prejudice our Church en Church ceremonies, en is not a greable en conform to them than it must not be allowed en as so is it is against them · but as het design is with that pourpose than ij have nothing to saij en be content en must be content with it. now Sir ij let it to your Sirs weisse consideratie en he shall to best know de what is in these matters, en let my be ignorant in that matter. but ij think it shall not be taken in a rang sense that ij reit these things to your Honour then ij noem freely mine beste friend that ij have here en can trust ij want your presence en to tak freely to you but yesterday en now is not occasie for it, for to hear your meaning in that matter as it is for the prejudice en rung the Church ij cannot Consent to it. en ij must mantaine en will mantain the Church of our Church, so lang ij can en wath is in mine little power ij shall doe, en will doe, allways ij remain in hast your

friend en well wisher
with all respect
en humble Servant
JOHN JACOB OEL.

P. S. ij hope en think Sir Williams en
Your Honour shall be for our churches
Seithe adjeu
as ij can have an Answer thro of
by few lines ij shall take it
for a great Honour.

(Addressed) These Letter is directed
to the honorable
Sir Baronet William
Johnson overseer
over the Indien
affairs en present
now att
Cunad Schoharrij

*** Mr. Oel was appointed assistant missionary to the Mohawk Indians in 1750. He continued to act in that capacity down to the revolution.—ED.

GEN^L AMHERST TO COL. BRADSTREET.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION IN ALBANY.

New York 7 March 1762.

Sir

* * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * *

Nothing can be more agreeable to me than to Grant any Religious Community such priviledges as are in my power ; And, as the Forrage house near the Main Guard is not at present wanted, you will, agreable to the Request of the Presbyterian Congregation, Acquaint them, they have my Leave to make use of the said House for their place of worship.

I am, Sir,
your most Obedient Servant,
JEFF : AMHERST.

Colonel Bradstreet,
D. Q. M. G. Albany

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. MR. BARCLAY.

Fort Johnson, March 13th 1762.

Sir

Your favor of the 12th ultimo. I have received, as I did sometime ago your answer concerning the land transmitted by the Lieut Governor, and cannot but consider your proposal as very reasonable.

The experience which I have had of your good character would effectually discredit any aspertions which might be cast upon you.

I shall at all times pay a due regard to merit, and your recommendation, and therefore cannot but approve of Mr. Bennet for his zeal to promote the interest of Religion, where it is so much wanted, but at the same time I must observe that it is not in my power to do more than countenance so pious an

undertaking as there is no allowance for that service, except what is made to Mr. Ogilvie who In my opinion should, and I make no doubt will be readily induced to consider the Gentleman's services. I am, &c.

The Rev^d. M^r. Barclay.

REV. DAVID ZISBERGER TO MR. PETERS.

Philadelphia 5th april 1762.

Mr. Peters

I am to inform you that I was obliged to take an Indian Guide to shew me the way to Wyomink as the whole country was covered with snow and the weather the severest I ever knew I agreed to give him three Pounds for himself and his horse and to find provisions for him, wch with other Expences hath cost me five Pounds this Journey and I hope you will not think five pounds too much for my trouble considering how many days it hath taken up and what danger I have been in I am

Sir

Your most humble servant

DAVID ZISBERGER

Rece'd ten pounds for my Journey with S^r^. W^m^. Johnsons Letter to Teedyuscung at Wyomink & and bringing his answer to Philadelphia

April 5th 1762. DAVID ZISBERGER.

*** See Loskiel's Hist. of the Moravian Missions, part ii. 197, for some particulars of this visit. A sketch of Zeisberger's life will be found in Allen's Biog. Dict.—ED.

EDWARD JOHNSON, SCHOOL MASTER AT TUSCARORA, TO SIR W. JOHNSON.

Tuscarora Castle April ye 10th 1762

Most Worth S^r^.

Yours I received on the 12 of March Date Jan^ry^ 30th and Indeed S^r^ I thank you very kindly for the many favours your honour has Been pleased to bestow on me But In Deed S^r^ much

more so for your last Sr. It hapens so that I Cant at this time Come my Self and thefore must rely on your own Goodness: but I have sent by as trusty a hand I thinck as any I Could Geet for indeed he seems to be the truest to me of any of them and he is a Christian if there is one any where amongst them: Sr. I owe to the value of three pounds which I have taken up since I begun to teach these people: and I have had no opertunity of Earning any thing for myself for these people will give nothing. Sr I tell your honor of all that has hapened me. There is here two sorts people the one is for the religion and the other is not and that Party is allways striving to hurt me by words and some times allmost to the taking of my life but with the help of God I stand it though with Great Difficulty and Danger. Sr I have been at onidia and had there 18 Scholars and I have teached so long that the are Come to 4 Shurly sr. you know as well as I that at this Time of the year the are scattered Every where, but I believe when the minister Comes there will be a Great many more that will Learn our tongue. but Sr there has been here at onidia som o the other sort of people which told them that the English wanted these to take up with our religion and then the land will be all theirs But I have told to the Contrary and tell them that it [is] for the Good of their Souls that the English wants to learn them and not for lands for they have land Enough I Beg Sr your honour will Give no heed to fals storeys for the bearer of this will [convince] you to your own satisfaction.

Sr Pray pardon me for being to tedious if your honour Pleaseth to send: if you Pleas to send it by the bearer Isaac or his father and one line to let me know what and How much Sr Powder is very scears and Provision not very Pleanty if you Pleas to answer this Sr I rest Myself your humble Servant

EDWARD JOHNSON

Sr The Scholers are Gone to hunting and I am Gowing to Isaacs hous at Connosomothdian where I believe I shall stay till he Comes back a Gain.

ISAAC THE INDIAN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Tuscarora Castle Avril ye 10th 1762.

Worthy S^r

this Day Isaac spoake to me to write To your honour Concern ing the Christian religion As he himself told you : and as you told him : when He was last at your house Brother : Sais he : I am now in the very same mind that I was when you Saw me Last and I Do intend to keep this same rode as Long as God shall Give me life and breath that is with his assistance : Brother Just before the Minister Came here the last Sumer I was moued off from this town Something more than half way to Connoquaga to a Place Called Connosomothdian Where I have remaind till now. and some few Days a Gow the Came to me from Each Castle and Desired me that I should Either Come back or Els Gow fororards to Either of these two Castles on the Count of Settleing of affars. but knowing the Disposion of both In short I Dont like Either the told me by a belt of Wampom the town and people was mine To Do as I thought proper and I think It would be best for them both to Come to me as there is good land Every thing Pleanty there and nothing is Plenty where the now are but rum and the all know that I have Done with that with the help of God. Now Brother I want your advice in this and I shall here what you Say In this case, the say also it is very hard that I Dont mind them and their ways. S^r I think If I may Speak one word that as there is a Division amongst themselves it would be proper for them that follow the Christian religion to live by themselves.

Sr Concerning the Stories that your honour has hard of me if you pleas to ask this man and he can tell you Whetre it be true or not this from your Loving Brother.

Isaac

and from your humble Servant

EDWARD JOHNSON.

Sarah the wife of Isaac Gives her kind love to your honour And Desires the favour of a little Chocolate if you please.

And She remains your most Loving Sister till Death

SARAH ISAAC

REV. MR WHEELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Lebanon 20th Augt 1762.

Hond Sir.

Yours by David, with three Boys, came Safe on Wednesday Evening after he left you. The two Smaller of the Ladds seem well contented, love their Book, and make good Proficiency ; the other seems not to have a Genius for Leirning, and is desirous to return. Joseph and the other two are also well, and behave very well

David informs me that the Youth of whom I wrote you, and for whom I sent him, viz George Haxton was imployed at the Royal Block House at Onoyada Lake by one Reggens a Trader who lives at Fort Stanwick, and that Mr Occom informed him, that the youth was inclined to Come but his obligations to Reggens, and Reggens' violent opposition to it forbad him for the present, And that the Youth appears likely to answer our purpose, your Honr is most likely to know, and best abel of any man to Judge in the affair, Will you please, sir, to make the Enquiry, and if you think favourably of my being at the Expence of fitting him for Interpreter or Missionary, be Instrumental to his coming hither for that Purpose.

In a letter I wrote you last Fall I proposed that if way could be made for setting up of this School in some convenient Place, And the Settlement of three or four Towns round about it, I would remove with it, and bring Several Ministers with me of the best Character and take Care to people the Place with Inhabitants of known Honesty, Integrity, and such as Love Indians, & will seek their Interest. but whether the Letter reached you or not I never heard, or whether you thought it any more than a sudden indigested thought I cant-tell, however I should be very glad to hear if there be any Probability that such a Design may be Effected ; If your Honr can find Leisure enough amidst your weighty affairs to gratify me in the things which I have assumed the Boldness to request of you, you will Greatly oblige me and I hope the Nature of the affair and the assurances your Honr has

given me of your Friendship towards it will be esteemed a suffi cient excuse for me and that your Hon^{r} will believe that I am with the most sincere Respect

your most Obed^{t} and most Hum^{ble} Servt

ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

Sir William Johnson Baronet.

REV. MR. WHEELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Lebanon September 8th 1762.

Sir,

Your Honour has no doubt been informed of a Legacy of Sir Peter Warren of about Seven hundred and fifty Pounds Sterling left in the hands of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, it being the Sum due to him from that Province, as his Commissions for their pay from the Crown for taking Cape Breton some Years ago, and which he gave to be by them improved at Six p^{r} Cent for the Education of the youth of the *Six Nations*. It has lain unimproved until last Fall, when I was in Boston, I was informed of it, and preferred a Memorial to the General Assembly there, and prayed for the use of it in this School, in answer to which they Voted as you have seen, that I should be allowed for the support of Six Youth of the Six Nations, Twelve pounds lawful money for each, for one year, and accordingly I have now obtained the Boys, and they are under the best advantages if they have but the Wisdom to improve them.

But there is since in and about Boston a Society incorporated for Indian Affairs, which includes all the Scotish Commissioners, many more to the Number of Eighty, and they have lately found out, as I understand by Doc^{r} Chauncy, that the method I am taking is not the best way to promote Religion and Learning among the *Six Nations*, but a much likelier one is, by setting up English Schools among them, the Children to live with their Parents, and attend upon the School, their Parents to Support them &c, and that they design to apply for the use of said

Legacy for that purpose, and let these Boys go where they will, but considering the insuccessfulness of schools set up thus among the little Tribes in these parts through their want of a due esteem of, and desire for Learning, their savage roving disposition, their want of Government amongst themselves, their Poverty, their proneness to imbibe prejudices against English masters, especially on acco^t of a good and necessary Government &c by which means they dont get so much Learning in seven years as they do in this School in One, and that notwithstanding their Parents keep much at home, not having dependance upon hunting for their support &c. Gentlemen here are generally, if not universally of Opinion that this method is by far preferable at least for the present till a Number of their own sons are fitted for School Masters, &c.

Your Honour best of any man knows what methods have the greatest Probability of Success among the Six Nations, and if you think with me that it is best to continue these Boys as they are, and will please to write your Mind to Govern^r Bernard with the Reasons of it, I doubt not but as it is generally understood that your Uncle designed a Testimony of his Respect to you in that Donation, so that Assembly will likely lay great Weight upon what you shall write, and if your Honour will please to inclose it to me I can send it direct by the Post.

And if it were not too great boldness I would ask the favour to know the substance of what you write, it may be of some advantage to me.

I want also to know whether your Honour thinks it likely that this School may after a while be set up in some convenient place near you accommodated with three or four Towns of well chosen Inhabitants. I understand that some of our People are about to settle our new Purchase on Susquahannah River, if it does not disoblige and prejudice the Indians I shall be glad, and it may be if that settlement should go on a Door may open for my Design on that Purchase, but your Honour has full understanding of the affair, and interested therein, and I can rely with greater Safety on your Judgment and Counsel than any other mans.

Joseph and the rest of the Boys are well, studious and diligent. I hope you have received a Line I sent you a few weeks ago, and that you will be able to send me the English Youth of whom I wrote if you esteem him likely and suitable for the Purpose.

I pray your Honour to excuse the Trouble I so often give you, and believe that I am

With Sincere Respect
Your Honours
Most obedient and most
humble servant
ELEAZER WHEELOCK

P. S. Being yet weak after a fit of sickness I am obliged to write you by the hand of my Pupil.

Sir William Johnson Baronet

REVD. DR. POMROY TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Hebron Septembr 8th 1762.

Sir

The Fame of your Humanity, & Benevolence in general; and especially, what, I have more, lately heard by Mr. Wheelock, of your forwardness to encourage the Indian School, under his care emboldens me to trouble your Honr with a Line, or two, in Favor of that truly noble, & charitable Design—and as I am perswaded, you will rejoice at an opportunity to do good to your fellow-men, advance the Interest of Christs Kingdom among the Heathen Nations, and more firmly attach them to the Crown of great Brittain; and as I am somewhat concerned, in the Important affair of sd school, so I wo'd now earnestly bespeak your Patronage of it; not Dou'ting but that you will be able, in various ways to subserve the truely generous Design.

Mr Wheelock, having acted hitherto very much alone, in the Important Business, and his true character not very universally known; It appears reasonable, those who encourage him in it, sho'd have some proper testimonials of his qualification for it, I therefore now take the freedom to transmit to you Inclosed in this; a Coppy of a Letter of Recommendation, sent to Mr.

Debert, Merchant In London ; The perusal, whereof may possibly give you all the satisfaction, at present necessary, and excuse from troubling you any further, Him, who is, with the utmost Respect

Your Honour's most sincere, most obedient, and very Hum^le ser^nt

BENJAMIN POMROY.

To Sir William Johnson Baronet.

*** Rev. Dr. Pomroy, brother-in-law of the Rev. Eleazer Wheelock, graduated at Yale in 1733, and was ordained in 1735. He served as a Chaplain in the French and Revolutionary wars, and died at Hebron, Dec., 1784, aged 80 years. He is represented as one of the best preachers of his day.—ALLEN.

[Enclosure In Dr Pomroy's letter.]

Chilsea in Norwich July 10th 1762

Sir,

We Ministers of the Gospel, and Pastors of Churches, hereafter mentioned with our Names, having for a number of years past heard of, or seen with pleasure the Zeal, Courage, and firm Resolution of the Revd Eleazar Wheelock of Lebanon to prosecute to Effect, a Design of spreading the Gospel among the Natives in the Wilds of our America, and especially his Perseverance in it amidst the many peculiar Discouragements he had to encounter during the late years of the War here, and upon a Plan which appears to us to have the greatest probability of Success Viz, by the Mission of their own Sons ; and as we are verily persuaded that the smiles of divine Providence upon his School, and the Success of his endeavours hitherto, justly may and ought to encourage him, and all, to believe it to be of God, and that which he will own and succeed for the glory of his own great Name in the Enlargement of the Kingdom of our divine Redeemer, as well as for the great Benefit of the Crown of Great Britain, and especially of his Majestys Dominions in America, so we apprehend the present openings in Providence ought to invite Christians of every Denomination to Unite their Endeavours and lend a helping hand in carrying on the charitable design, and we are heartily sorry if Party Spirit and Party differences shall at all obstruct the Progress of it, or the old Leaven in this Land ferment upon this Occasion, and give a watchful adversary Oppor-

tunity so to turn the course of Endeavours into another Channel as to defeat the design of spreading the Gospel among the Heathen, to prevent which, and encourage Unanimity, and Zeal in prosecuting the design, we look upon it our Duty as Christians, and especially as Ministers of the Gospel to give our Testimony, that as we verily believe, a disinterested Regard to the Advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom, and the Good of his Majesty's Dominions in America were the governing Motives which at first induced the Revd Mr Wheelock to enter upon the great affair, and to risk his own private Interest as he has done since in carrying it on, so we esteem his Plan to be good, his Measures prudently and well concerted, his Endowments peculiar, his Zeal fervent, his Endeavours indefatigable for the accomplishing this design, and we know no Man likeminded who will naturally care for the State. May God prolong his Life, and make him extensively useful in the Kingdom of Christ. We have also some of us at his desire examined his Accompts, and find that beside giving in all his own Labour and trouble in the Affair, he has charged for the Support, Schooling &c^a of the Youth at the lowest rate it could be done for, as the price of things have been, and still is amongst us, and we apprehend the generous Donations already made, have been, and we are confident will be laid out in the most prudent manner, and with the best advice for the furthering of the important Design, and we pray God abundantly to reward the liberality of any upon this occasion, and we hope the Generosity, especially of Persons of distinction and Note will be a happy lead and inducement to still greater liberalities, and in Consequence thereof, the wide extended Wilderness of America will blossom as the Rose, habitations of Cruelty become dwelling places of Righteousness, and the blessings of Thousands ready to perish come upon all those, whose Love to Christ and Charity to them has been shown upon this Occasion which is the hearty Prayer of

Sir

Your most sincere Friends and humble Servants

Ebenezer Rossiter, Pastor of the first Chh in Stonington
Joseph Fish, Pastor of the Second Chh in Stonington

Nathaniel Whitaker, Pastor of the Church at Chilsea in Norwich

Benjamin Pomroy, Pastor of the first Church in Hebron

Elijah Lathrop, Pastor of the Church at Gilead in Hebron

Nathaniel Eells, Pastor of a Church in Stonington

Mather Byles, Pastor of the first Chh in New London

Jonathan Barber, Pastor of a Chh in Groton

Matthew Graves, Missionary at New London

Peter Powers, Pastor of the Church at Newent in Norwich

Daniel Kirtland, former Pastor of the Chh at Newent in Norwich

Asher Rossiter, Pastor of the first Church in Presson

Jabez Wight, Pastor of the fourth Chh in Norwich

David Jewett, Pastor of the second Chh in New London

Benjamin Throop, Pastor of a Church in Norwich

Samuel Mosely, Pastor of a Church in Windham

Stephen White, Pastor of a Church in Windham

Richard Salter, Pastor of a Church in Mansfield

Timothy Allen, Pastor of the Church at Ashford

Ephraim Little, Pastor of the first Chh in Colchester

Hobart Eastabrook, Pastor of a Chh in East haddam

Joseph Fowler, Pastor of a Chh in East haddam

Benjamin Boardman, Pastor of the 4th Chh of Christ in Middletown

John Norton, Pastor of the 6th Chh of Christ in Middletown

Benjamin Dunning, Pastor of a Chh of Christ in Marlborough

The above and foregoing is a True Copy of the Original examined by us.

SAMUEL GRAY
SAMUEL KIRTLAND

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REV. DR. POMROY.

Johnson Hall October 16th 1762

Sir

The other day I was favoured with yours of the 8th ultº together with a Letter of Recommendation sent to Mr Debert in London.

I shall be always ready to do any thing in my power for the public good and the promoting knowledge and instruction amongst the Indians, and am very glad to find a Gentleman of your pious sentiments and abilities is in some measure concerned in the School with Mr Wheelock concerning whom I have always entertained the most favourable Sentiments, and therefore have not the least doubt of his Qualifications for the discharge of that Trust.

The testimonials in his behalf which you transmitted, deserve all due regard, and shall be considered by me as proofs of the Esteem which is paid to his Character.

I shall at all times be glad to promote so useful a design and heartily wish you success in your undertakings.

I am Sir
Your well wisher
and Humble Servant

The Revd Mr Pomroy. Wm. Johnson.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

Johnson Hall Octr 16th 1762

Sir

I have been favoured with yours of the 8th ultº, and agree with you in opinion that the Indian Children will not improve in their Studys near so much from the method proposed of Erecting Schools in their Nations, as they would do according to your plan of Education, whereby they are kept out of the way of & uninfluenced by bad Example, but notwithstanding these my sentiments on that head I should not chuse to interfere therein

as those Gentlemen cannot but observe on due consideration the advantages which the one plan hath in preference to the other

Whilst the Indians remain in their present Sentiments it will be highly improper to attempt any Settlement in their Country as they are greatly disgusted at the great Thirst which we all seem to shew for their Lands, and therefore I must give it as my opinion that any Settlement on the Susquehanna River may prove fatal to those who should attempt to Establish themselves thereon, as the Indians have all declared not only their great aversion thereto, but have also threatned to prevent any such Settlement, so that I hope the dangers to which they may be Exposed, together with your Governor's proclamation against the same, will induce those concerned to drop their undertaking.

When I can find out the English youth you mention, I shall endeavour to comply with your request if I find he will answer your purpose. I am glad to hear that the Boys prosecute their studies with diligence and hope you haveperfectly recovered of your late indisposition, as I am

Sir

Your well wisher and very humble

Servant

The Revd Mr Wheelock

WM. JOHNSON.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. DR. BARCLAY,

RESPECTING A NEW EDITION OF THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Johnson Hall Octr 16th 1762

Dear Sir

When I was last at New York I acquainted you with my design of having a new Edition of the Indian Prayer Book printed of which you were pleased to undertake the inspection.

I now therefore herewith transmit you the old Edition, which as it wanted the Singing Psalms, I therefore send you such of them in Manuscript as I have been able to procure, together with the Communion Service, & Public Baptism of Infants &c. which they would be desirous to have inserted, as also some Prayers of

the propriety of which you are the most proper Judge, you will therefore please to do therein as you shall Judge best

You will please to direct that there be printed 400 Setts on a better type, and paper than that of the Former and as the Square Figure of that Edition rendered it somewhat inconvenient the present may make a handsome small Octavo.

In order to bestow on principal People, I would chuse to have 20 Setts out of the beforementioned 400 printed on a fine Paper & type and neatly bound, Lettered on the back and gilt, of two Setts of which I must beg your acceptance, & that you will make any alterations or additions which you may think necessary thro'out the work ordering the same to be bound in such manner as you shall judge most fitting.

I am convinced you will have particular pleasure in taking under your inspection a performance calculated for the instruction of the ignorant, & the promoting of Christianity which with my experience of your abllities are the principal inducem^ts to offer you this trouble by recommending the whole to your care.

I am,

The Revd Dr Barclay with Sincerity, Dear Sir, &c.

REV^D MR WHEELOCK TO SIR W^M JOHNSON.

Lebanon 20th Jan^ry A D 1763.

Sir

The inclosed from Mr Charles Jeffery Smith[1] is not the Fruit of an Enthusiastic turn of Mind or any Freak of a heated Imagi-

1 Rev. C. J. Smith was a descendant of Col. William Smith of St. George's Manor, L. I. It is surmised that his father was Henry S., who died in 1747. He was ordained at Lebanon in June, 1763, and was ordered to proceed to Onohoghquage as a missionary, but he had not time to effect much good in that quarter, as his labors were interrupted by the Pontiac war. He returned in consequence, and went to Brookhaven where he resided in 1766. He afterwards itinerated in the south and was very successful as a preacher among the colored population of Virginia. He devoted much of his means to charitable purposes. Ed.

nation, but the Result of much Deliberation & good Advice; and your Hon^r may depend upon it as such.

He is a young Gentleman of about 22 years of age. He received the Honours of our College five years ago; and has obtained a good and unblemished Character. He had the offer of the Place and Office of a Tutor in our College last Fall but refused it for the sake of teaching this Indian School gratis. He is the only son of his Father, who lived at Brook Haven on Long Island, and there died about 15 years ago. And the estate left to this young Gentleman, he supposes to be sufficient to support himself and an Interpreter in the Business of a Missionary among the Indians, to which Purpose he seems inclined to devote it. I esteem him remarkably turn'd for that Business. And make no doubt your Hon^r will have much satisfaction in him when you shall have opportunity to know his worth by personal acquaintance with him; for I think you will find the amiable Characters of a Gentleman, a Scholar, and a Christian very agreably meeting in him.

And the poor Heathen will not have occasion to object against him as they have done against some "that he loves himself and his money more than the Indians"

Joseph and the rest of the Boys from your Quarter are all well and make good Progress in Learning. I was much discouraged with the bigest Abraham for some Time, but he does very well of late.

Joseph is indeed an excellent youth, he has much indeared himself to me, as well as to his Master, and every body else, by his good Behaviour. When Mr Smith first proposed to me his taking him for his Interpreter, I opposed it, fearing it would obstruct his Studies, and expose him to get into a roving unsettled State; but upon further Consideration I am of Opinion it will be best, as Mr Smith is apt and able to teach, and proposes to bed and board with him. If it should prove otherwise and be a mean to prevent his pursuing his Studies afterwards I shall be very sorry

I very Thankfully acknowledge the Receipt of yours by Mr Kingsley, but your Letter to Joseph which you mention in that to me, never arrived, nor can I guess what was the Fate of it.

My School now consists of 25, who depend wholly upon the Charities of Gods people for their support, and if the Hearts of Gentlemen shall continue open to contribute supplies for it, we must in a little Time determine where to fix it in order to build conveniently for it.

Governour Wentworth has offered a Tract of Land in the western part of the Province of New Hampshire which he is now settling, for the use of it if we will fix it there. And there has been some Talk of fixing it in one of the New Townships in the Province of the Massachusetts which lie upon New York Line near Albany. But whether either of those Places, or here where it now is will be best for the Furtherance of the general Design, is not yet determined. I much want to consult your Honour in the Affair, but must wait upon providence. and remain with sincere esteem and respect.

Your Honours
Most obedient, and
Most Humble Servant
ELEAZAR WHEELOCK

Sir William Johnson Baronet

April. 10. 1763

This Letter has lain by waiting for an opportunity till now, and what the fate of it will be I cant tell. Your Two to Joseph came as he informs you. had the former came seasonably he should likely have gone with Kirtland to N. Jersey College, but I apprehend it is, all things considered, better as it is, I purpose to take him with me to Portsmouth about 160 miles this Spring and would not have you expect him till June when Mr. Smith Designs to take the journey with him.

I am Yours ut ante
E. WHEELOCK.

MR. SMITH TO SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Lebanon January 18th A. D. 1763.

Sir

Though I have not the Honor of personal Acquaintance with you, yet the important and repeated services you have done Your Country, have long made me acquainted with Your Charecter, which shines with such distinguished Lustre in the Annals of Fame.

Yet I should not presume to give you this Trouble, was I not moved and emboldened hereto, by an Affair of some Importance, the Execution of which depends much on Your Honours Approbation.

This Necessity I hope your Candour will admit as a sufficient Excuse, for the Liberty a Stranger takes in writeing to you : and therefore without further Apology I beg Leave to lay the Affair before you.

I propose next Summer to take an excursion into the Mohawk Country as a Missionary; and being a stranger to the Indian Dialect, I must of Consequence improve an Interpreter, having spent some Time here as a schoolmaster, (with that worthy Gentleman and eminent Friend of Indians The Revd Mr. Wheelock) I have contracted an intimate Acquaintance with Joseph who I understand is high in your affection and esteem, and has the Wisdom and Prudence to resign himself to your Direction and Conduct—as He is a promising Youth, of a sprightly Genius, singular Modesty, and a Serious Turn, I know of none so well calculated to answer my End as He is—in which Design He woud very Willingly and cheerfully engage shoud Your Honour consent to and approve of it.

He has so much endeared Himself to me by his Amiable Deportment ; his Laudable Thirst after and Progress in Learning: that did I not apprehend this woud be as beneficial to Him, as advantageous to me, I shoud neither desire his Assistance nor solicit Your Approbation.

but I apprehend I can much sooner perfect Him in the English Language, and better instruct Him in whatever He shall have

occasion to learn, when he is constantly with me, and I can devote myself so much more to his Service, than when in the School where a large Number are to be taken care of in conjunction with Him—and perhaps this woud be a Spur to Him, as well as an additional Motive with Me, to take particular Pains in accomplishing Him for such a Service, and so the general Design of His Education be rather forwarded than retarded.

Shoud Your Honour acquiesce in, and approve of the Proposal, I shoud immediately take upon me the whole Expence of his Education ; and so long as he serves in the Character of an Interpreter, would allow him a genteel Reward.

The present Excursion is designed only for a few months, after which He can return again to this School, so that I imagine if its of no Advantage, it can be but of little disadvantage to Him. but if there shoud be farther occasion for Him and it shoud be agreable to You to have Him continued in such a Service, I trust that I shall do Honourably by Him.

If Your Honour woud be pleased to acquaint me with Your Sentiments relative hereto, it woud be received as a Favour, And acknowledged with Gratitude by Him, who, relying on Your Candour to excuse the Prolixity, and pardon the Inaccuracies of this Letter, begs Leave in the most Respectful Manner to Subscribe Himself

Your Honours most Obedient
Humble Servant
CHARLES JEFFRY SMITH

Sir William Johnson

MR. WEYMAN, PRINTER, TO THE REV. DR. BARCLAY.

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Revd Sir

I crave your Pardon for not answering you sooner relating to the Prayer Book:—The Government Work laid heavy on my Hands at the Time you sent it; but having now dispatch'd it,

can begin upon the Book as soon as Sir William thinks proper to engage at the Prices and form mentioned.

I am, Sir,
Your obliged,
Humble Servant,
WM. WEYMAN.[1]

N. York, April 2d 1763.
To Dr Barclay.

1 WILLIAM WEYMAN was son of the rector of the Episcopal church at Oxford, Philadelphia Co., Pa. He served his time to Wm. Bradford in Philadelphia, and in Jan. 1753 became a partner of John Parker of New York. Weyman managed the concerns of this firm which published a newspaper called the N. Y. Gazette or Weekly Post Boy, and several books. A piece entitled "Observations on the Circumstances and Conduct of the people in the counties of Ulster and Orange in the Prov'ce of New York," from the pen of the Rev. Hezekiah Watkins of Newburgh, having appeared in the paper of the 15th March, 1765, the Assembly on whose conduct it reflected, took umbrage and summoned the printers to their bar. Weyman alone appeared at first, but Parker came into town immediately and surrendered himself to the Sergeant at Arms, but on petition they were shortly afterwards discharged. Watkins was Missionary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel; on being arrested by order of the House in the course of the following year, he acknowledged himself the author of the piece, was reprimanded and discharged. In Jan. 1759, Weyman's partnership with Parker was dissolved, and on 16th Feb. he commenced the publication of the N. Y. Gazette, which was printed on a crown sheet every Monday. In Nov. 1760, he became public printer, and was appointed to print Smith & Livingston's edition of the Laws. In Nov. 1766 he printed in his paper the address of the Assembly to Gov. Moore, in which the House said, among other things, "Your Excellency has done us *no* more than justice in supposing that we will cheerfully co-operate with you." Weyman by some blunder omitted the little word "no," and for this was arraigned again before the representatives of the people. He threw the blame on one of his journeymen, but was unable to prove the allegation. He was dismissed on asking pardon, and promising to be more careful for the future.* Parker, his late partner, having been appointed post-master at New York, is accused by Weyman of suppressing the copies of the Gazette placed in the P. O. for distribution. Whether this was true or not, the circulation of his paper fell off to such an extent that it ceased to be published Dec. 28, 1767. Its proprietor did not long survive it. On the 15th January following he resigned his office as public printer and after a lingering illness, which had for some time rendered him incapable of business, he died in New York on the 18th July 1768. It appears by one of the letters in this series, that he died bankrupt. ED.

* The Journal of the Assembly of the Prov. of New York for the Session of 1766, being unfortunately omitted in the printed edition, we have no means of comparing the above statement (made in Thomas's *Hist. of Printing*) with the Votes of the House.

REV. MR. WHEELOCK TO GENL AMHERST.

Lebanon, Connecticut, April 2, 1763.

May it please your Excellency,

The narrative herewith inclosed, gives your Excellency some short account of the success of my feeble endeavours, through the blessing of God upon them, in the affair there related.

Your Excellency will easily see, that if the number of youth in this school continues to increase, as it has done, and as our prospects are that it will do, we shall soon be obliged to build to accommodate them, and accordingly to determine upon the place where to fix it. And I would humbly submit to your Excellency's consideration the following proposal, viz.

That a tract of land, about fifteen or twenty miles square, or so much as shall be sufficient for four townships, on the west side of Susquehanna River, or in some other place more convenient, in the heart of the Indian country, be granted, in favor of this School. The said townships be peopled with a chosen number of inhabitants of known honesty, integrity, and such as love and will be kind to, and honest in their dealings with Indians.

That a thousand acres of, and within said grant, be given to this school. And that the School be an Academy for all parts of useful learning ; part of it to be a College for the education of missionaries, interpreters, school masters, &c.; and part of it a school to teach reading, writing, &c. And that there be manufactures for the instruction both of males and females, in whatever shall be useful and necessary in life, and proper tutors, masters, and mistresses be provided for the same. That those towns be furnished with ministers of the best characters, and such as are of ability, when incorporated with a number of the most understanding of the inhabitants, to conduct the affairs of the school, and of such missions as they shall have occasion and ability for, from time to time. That there be a sufficient number of laborers upon the lands belonging to the school ; and that the students be obliged to labor with them, and under their direction and conduct, so much as shall be necessary for their health, and to give them an understanding of husbandry. And those who

are designed for farmers, after they have got a sufficient degree of school learning, to labor constantly, and the school to have all the benefit of their labor, and they the benefit of being instructed therein, till they are of an age and understanding sufficient to set up for themselves, and introduce husbandry among their respective tribes. And that there be a moderate tax upon all the granted lands, after the first ten or fifteen years, and also some duty upon mills, &c. which shall not be burdensome to the inhabitants, for the support of the school, or missionaries among the Indians, &c.

By this mean much expence, and many inconveniences occasioned by our great distance from them, would be prevented, our missionaries be much better supported and provided for, especially in case of sickness, &c. Parents and children be more contented, being nearer to one another, and likely many persuaded to send their children for an education who are now dissuaded from it, only on account of the great distance of the school from them.

The bearer, Mr. Charles Jeffrey Smith, is able if your Excellency desires it, to give you a more full and particular account of the present state of this School, having been for some time the master and instructor of it, and is now designed with the leave of Providence, the ensuing summer, to make an excursion, as a missionary among the Indians, with an interpreter from this school. And by him your Excellency may favour me with your thoughts on what I have proposed.

I am with sincerest duty and esteem
May it please your Excellency
your Excellency's most obedient
and most humble servant,
ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. DR. BARCLAY.

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Johnson Hall Apr[l] 29th 1763

Sir,

I have been favored with yours of the 12th inst. which needed no Apology as I never in the least doubted your assiduity and inclination to forward a Work which I flatter myself will under your inspection prove of great utility to the propagation of Christian knowledge.

I herewith Enclose you the plan which I most approve of for the Size & Quantity of the Book, the same being much more portable than the other, and must therefore request you will give directions accordingly, and that you will likewise be so good as to give such Necessary Assistances therein as you shall Judge Expedient, for which purpose Capt Claus has sent you the Old Printed Book, as also that any other Offices &c which you can afford may be inserted for rendering the present Edition more Compleat than the former.

I am glad you approve of my Sentiments concerning the Missionaries which are not only very Requisite amongst the Indians, but will tend to advance the Established Church which is in great want of a proper support in these parts.

D[r] Barclay I am &c.

REV. MR. WHEELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Hartford May 16th 1763

Sir,

May it please your Honour,

I received last Evening a Paper with your Seal inclosing a Letter to Joseph from his Sister ;[1] wrote, I suppose in the Mohawk Language ; and by which he informs me, he is ordered to come directly home ; that the Indians are displeased with his being here at School, that they don't like the People &c, which has

1 Molly Brant, Sir W. Johnson's "housekeeper." Ed.

occasioned no small Exercise to my Mind, and many Turnings of Thoughts what should be the Occasion or meaning of it.

In my last to you, I informed you of the truly noble, and charitable Design of Mr Charles Jeffry Smith (who has been Joseph's Tutor last winter), his Purpose to come with Joseph to you as soon as he could get ready for the Business of his proposed Mission, and that I designed to take Joseph with me to Boston & Portsmouth &c, and that you might expect him in June &c but whether you have received that Letter with others from Mr Smith and Joseph I don't learn, but suppose it likely you ha'n't yet received them. And inasmuch as there was nothing wrote to me manifesting your Pleasure in the Affair, I presume your Honour did not know the Contents of the Inclosed though it came under your Seal; and how to conduct in the Affair I am at a great Loss—Mr Smith is now gone to New York &c to prepare for his Mission; I expect him back soon, and if he comes & finds Joseph gone, whom he depends upon for a Pilot & Companion he will be greatly disappointed, and I fear will think himself very ungratefully treated. Joseph is rendered so very uneasy, for fear of gaining the Displeasure of his Friends, that I am doubtful whether it will do to detain him, and to send him alone will not be well, be sure on Foot, and to send a Horse with him may give him much Trouble to return him. Nor have I any intimation of any valuable End that may be served by his going before the Time proposed—And as Joseph desires to put himself under your Honour's Conduct, as what he apprehends most safe & prudent for him to do, so I should be glad your Honour would as explicitly as you please let me know your Pleasure, And upon the whole think it advisable to detain Joseph (if he will be content to stay), till I receive your Honour's Pleasure, or till the Time appointed for his coming by Mr Smith.

And I am with Sincere Respect & Esteem
Your Honour's
most obedient humble Servt

Sir William Johnson. ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

GEN. AMHERST TO REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

New York, May 23, 1763.

Sir,

This morning, Mr. Smith delivered me your letter of the 21st [2d] April, with the narrative enclosed, which I have perused. The design is a very commendable one, and I should be extremely happy in having it in my power, to be any ways instrumental in civilizing the Indians, and promoting seminaries of learning in this country; but as the disposal and settlement of the conquered lands in America must be determined by His Majesty, and that there is reason to beleive the same is now under consideration at home; I can only advise you to make application there; for I have no authority whatever, to dispose of any lands in this country. You cannot have a better patron than the nobleman to whom you have dedicated your narrative, and I shall be very glad to hear that your application is attended with success.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

Rev. Eleazar Wheelock. JEFFRY AMHERST.

REV. DR. BARCLAY TO REVD. SAML JOHNSON

Revd Sir

I am so crampt in Time that I cannot give You a particular answer to yours of the First Instant. I know not how to advise Mr. Bennet[1] to go amongst the Indians in this unsettled state

1 Mr. BENNET was originally master of the first school, established in 1741, in connection with the Episcopal Church at Newport, R. I. The *Abstract* of the Soc. for Prop. the Gospel, for 1765, referring to him says "By a letter from Mr. Cornelius Bennet, Catechist to the Mohawk Indians, inclosed in a letter from the Revd. Mr. Apthorp, dated 12 March, 1764, we learn that Mr. Bennet has entered upon the work of instructing the Indians, and has a fine company of children under his care, who are very orderly and ingenious. They hear prayers morning and evening, learn to read English, are catechised in the Mohawk Tongue, taught obedience to their parents, the observation of the Lords day, Respect to their Superiors, and a courteous behaviour to all. This, he says, is the only

of things amongst Them. I am in hopes we shall hear better acc^tts soon. I cannot find that the Mohawks approve of the Measures taken by the other Indian Nations, but some people suspect them. As to the Boston Commissioners, 'tho' I could have wished the Society had been before hand with them, yet, as you say, I cannot see how we can refuse their offer. Please therefor in your Letter to them to signify My assent to their proposal. I have not time to write to Mr Bennet now but shall as soon as I have a certain acc^tt of the State of Things amongst the Indians. If he ventures, I shall comply with my proposal as to Lodging and Board, till such Time as I conclude a Bargain with Sir William Johnson who is treating with me for my Farm, for a Glebe for the Indian Missionary, as I have before informed you please inform Mr Bennet of this.

As to the printing my letter to Mr Apthorp, with Your piece, I should have no objection, if it were not that I suspect mine to the Society in answer to *Smith* may still be published. Besides I have not a copy of it for I had no time to take one. I am however willing to do any thing You Shall judge useful. I am with usual Compliments

Rev Sir

Yours affectionately

HENRY BARCLAY.

Aug^st 8 1763

P. S. I have had a long letter from Rye intimating Mr Palmers[1]

English school ever known here, and may by a divine blessing, sooth and mollify their wild fierce Tempers. The parents are so well pleased with their children's Improvement that they send them for Instruction from an Indian Town 30 miles up the River. As there is no Physician near, Mr. Bennet visits the poor Indians when they are sick and infirm, and supplies them with Medicines, by which means their minds are still more conciliated towards the English. Mr. Apthorp recommends him to the continuance of the Societies Favour as a person well qualified for the service he has undertaken." Rev. Mr. East Apthorp was the Society's Missionary at Cambridge, Mass., which charge he resigned at the date of the above letter, and returned to England, were he died in 1816. Mr. Bennet did not continue long among the Mohawks, for his name does not appear on the Society's lists in connection with them after this date.—ED.

1 Revd. Mr. PALMER was originally a Dissenting Minister of New England. He went to England with strong recommendations from the Revd. Dr. Johnson and other clergymen, and was ordained by the Bishop of Bangor in 1754. On his

unwillingness to give up that Mission for N. Haven, and a growing dissaffection to Mr. Punderson at Rye[1] Mr Cooper was at Westchester on Sunday last and tells me he hears Mr. Punderson is endeavoring to make Interest There.

MR. WEYMAN TO REV. DR. BARCLAY.

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Revd Sir

I send a 2d Proof to be revised by you.—I apprehend ye Corrections on our Side be not so exact as I could wish.—Please to peruse it a 2d Time.—We are put to prodigious Difficulty to print such Language (in form) in North America, where we have not the Command of a *Letter-Maker's* founding-House to suit ourselves in ye particular Sorts required, such as—*g's*—*k's*—*y's*—&c.—&c. when had it been in ye *English* Tongue, we could make much greater Dispatch,—but at present 'tis absolutely impossible,—I having been obliged to borrow sundry Letters from my

return he became missionary of the towns of New Milford, Sharon and Litchfield, Conn. In 1761, he was removed at his own request, to Amboy, N. J. On the recommendation of Dr. Johnson he was appointed successor to Mr. Wetmore at Rye, in 1763. But the congregation at this place preferred the Revd. Mr. Punderson, and the Society was requested to change Mr. Palmer, which it declined. "The people at Rye (says the Archb. of Canterbury, writing to Dr. J., March 1763.) may refuse him if they will, and take the maintenance of Mr. Punderson on themselves, and we shall be very well pleased." The difficulty was settled apparently, for we find Mr. Palmer at New Haven in 1764. In 1769, he was missionary at Litchfield and Great Barrington. His death is supposed to have occurred in 1772, for Mr. Mosely is mentioned as Missionary at Litchfield in 1773.—Ed.

1 Ebenezer Punderson, graduated at Yale Coll. in 1726, and was a Congregational Minister at Groton, Conn. He conformed to the Church of England about the year 1732. Having received orders in London in 1734, he organized a congregation, on his return, in Norwich, at the village of Poquetanuck about the year 1738. His name appears on the Society's lists as "Itinerant Missionary in Connecticut," until 1753, when he was settled in the church of N. Haven, the place of his nativity. In the spring of 1763, being succeeded by the Rev. John Beardslee, he took charge of the Church of Rye, Westchester Co., and officiated there and in the adjoining towns until the following year, when he died (22d Sept.) aged 60 years.—Ed.

brother Printers even to complete this present half sheet, when I have as complete an office to print *English* as any of them.—For these Reasons, I trust neither yourself, or Sir William, will condemn me for neglect,—adding, withal, the Difficulty of keeping a Journeyman to his Duty.

I am, Sir, Your obliged H^ble^ Servant,

Octr 20, 1763. WM. WEYMAN.

REV. MR. LAPPIUS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Conajoharie December 29th 1763.

Sir!

The good opportunity I have by Mr William Seeber my friend, gives me encouragement to trouble your Honour with these few Lines, to beg the favour of sending me by him a bottle of brandy & some Raisins, which your Honour would have send long ago, if you had a good opportunity, as I am resolved to Trye that Cure with old Peer, I have drank this 4 weeks an ugly Drink of what the Germans Call Longe Kraut, which grows on the white oak Trees, & this Decoctum makes me Cough up more as ever I did, but my breath goes freer & Stronger, Doctor Stringer has send me 2 boxes of pills which I used, I can not say of any great effect they did, Seeng that all will not do, I shall Try Peer & then leave of, My Strength goes away with my flesh, for all have I good Stomach & appetite like a Man that is wel, I did leave of for a while preaching, which neglect I thougt made me siker as I was, therefore have don my Service last holydays & was wel afterwards, the only thing what troubles me so much, is cold I can hardly get a warm foot in a Day, if I set upon the Stoaf, which occasioned great head ague, So that I was several times in a bad Condition for that Complaints sake, I have no warm Cloathing & my house is vere cold & most open, & so poor in cash &c: that I can not for this time supply this Want, your Honour would oblige your old faithfull Servant, if you would Trust him a cupple new planckets for making a new, warm Coat, to cover his Cold sick poor body, till he shall turn wel or able to Do Your Honour satisfaction for them.

I furder must Complaint to your Honour out of my Lazareth that Wicked Ury Clok has puzzled into the Eears of Some people upon the land called the Switzer mount, that your Honour had ordered me to make them all sign a bond for all the Costs which would arise from that Action, under the Name of a petition, Which your Honor know as wel as I that never such a thing has been don, the ignorant people have most Eaten up my little flesh & bones, which I thought they would tare in pieces, would it not been good that Clok should be paid once for his Devilish seditious humour ?

Finally do I wish your Honour & the whole your Noble Family a blessed & happy Exodum to this most Ended year, & a prosperous Transitum & over step into the New year near by, The God of heaven & Eart Grant your Honour upon a New His Godly Patronage, favour Mercy, Wisdom, Strength & all Requisita, with which he has been pleased to Endow your Person this Manny Years to the best of Land & Church, as a faithfull Servant unto his Master the king, & that when your Days are spent, that I may have the pleasure to See you with this My Eyes in the Rest & happiness to Come after this Troublesome Life, So wishes he, who Dyes

Your Honours
Most Dutifull Servant
JOH. CASP: LAPPIUS.
V. D. M.

P. S. My Neighboor John Abeel Acts the Mad man.

REV. FATHER ROBAUD TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Sir

I am Extreemly sensible, and very readily acknowledge, the great honour you have done me, by your late obliging Letter. Every part thereof breath politeness, Witt and Generosity; An open heart and Sincere, all declares the man of honour, and shews Monsieur le Chevallier Johnson. I have no Term; no Expression can avail me, to render (or speak) all I naturally

feel, at the sight of so noble, so generous a proceeding. I had not heretofore the honour to be acquainted with the English Nation. Born in the midst of France without being natural Subject of the French King, I had hitherto hardly known any but Frenchmen. But how truly can I affirm that I never have seen in any one of them, any thing that approach in the least, of or Like that noble generosity, (or the great characteristick of the English,) so Remarkable amongst the English. I have followed that Nation Step by Step, Ever since the conquest of Canada, and I confess that I cannot recover my surprise. What hath made the greatest Impression on my mind, is that fund of Integrity, which nothing can alter : that disinterestedness, which is above what ever I can say in its praise. If New England had been so unfortunate as to become the prey of the French, it had time to shed Tears, or to Mourn and bewail its lamentable fate. And Canada Taken by the English, daily bless its Destiny. yes, I daily hear the Canadians wishing Joy to one another, and congratulating themselves, that they have been taken by General Amherst, and are governed by the respectable heros that commands there, this day. This, I have had the honour to declare to Gen[l] Hamerst, last winter in my Letters, and will not cease to proclaim the same to the world, wilst I have Being.

These generous proceeding have so far gained Upon me, that I have not hesitated on moment, but Gave general Amherst all the knowledge and Lights, which my Stay in Canada, and my connections, Especially, with the late French generals, have enabled me to procure. These papers are of the utmost consequence, You'll Judge thereof on their Titles. You shall hereafter be acquainted with the motives, which obliges me to declare them (that is, the contents of the papers,) to you. The first packet contained a discourse directed to Gen[l] Hamerst, wherein I shew him, what it would be right for England to Insist on, and do, Whether, at the Next peace to be made, Canada be returned to the French, or no. There is many things in this discourse regarding the Indians, Especially the *Abenakis* and the *Iroquois*, who may be called English Indians, and whom it would be very practicable to bring back again into their Ancient habitations, let the Event of the war be what it will, that is to say, the one

Nation in Acadia, and the other among the Six Nations. I show therein the means, and at the same time declare the Immense Benefit, that would Accrue to the British commerce, from this kind of Transmigration. I am so bent for that same, that if canada be restored to the French, and Gener[l] Amherst, from whom I daily Expect an Answer to some former Letter, don't give me a Call, I will certainly quit the Contry.

The second packet contained Instructions from M[r] Montcalm to divers *Minimes* of France, to the *minimes* of the Marine, to the plenipotentiaries Intended to be sent to the future congress for the General peace, to the future governoer of Canada, And finally to the Intendants.

The third and last packet contained a code of Civil Law adapted for the governm[t] of Canada, which M[r] de Moncalm had at his leasure houres originally projected and drawn. this last work is not perfect, and altho I daily work thereon, it cannot be so soon finished, the truth is, that having unhapily lost a part of my papers in my frequent Travels, I must supply what is wanting. This is the matter contained in these papers, which I had the honour to remit to General Amherst, and concerning which I Expect a decisive Answer. If these papers concerned you in the least, I would gladly transmit them to you, but I could not very soon comply, because, besides the Extraordinary length of the contents of these papers, I am now busy in completing the canadian Code of Civil law, but I should have remitted you indeed the discourse to General Amherst, wherein Are contained many Anecdotes relating to the Indians. You will be so kiud to Signify your pleasure on this Subject, and you shall be obeyed.

Could I but obtain the honour of waiting on you, I would more fully apprise you, with the whole Matter of fact; and I assure you that if that was intirely left to my choice, I should soon offer myself into your presence, but I have not been able hetherto to obtain leave of the government, to undertake such a Journey. They have rather been pleased to order my Stay at S[t] Francois, where indeed I have been protected against a multitude of Enemies, Especially my Brethren, the Jesuits; who have proclaimed open war against me, but thank to god, I have found my good protection amongst those of the English Nation. My

Indians cannot set out for your place these ten days, poverty hath lengthened their hunting Season, and is the real cause of this delay; which Excuse, I pray you to accept for your self, and to cause it, to be accepted of also, by the *Loups* and the Six Nations. They will on return bring me your Answer and what may be your pleasure in regard to what I have had the honour to impart to you above.

I Long to find some signal opportunity, I don't say to prove you my gratitude; a man of that little account, as I am; is not capable of doing it in a manner worthy of you. but at least, to show you some part of that most Sincere respect and attachment which I have for your person. I never was fortunate in my whole life, and I told it to myself a thousand times, that I was not born to be the happy Man. But I have erred; & I am happily convinced thereof from the moment I got into your acquaintance, and gained your friendship. The friendship of a gentleman like you, is a fortune of Superior value, tis a good so transcendant, that I don't think I have ever procured myself so valuable a one since I was born. I dare to subjoin, Sir, that I am not all together Unworthy, and that if I merit such distinction, I merritt it by these sentiments of respect devotion and atttachment, which will End with my Life. This is my way of thinking. it is the heart that dictates all I write, therefore pardon my spinning this Letter to such unusuall length. When the heart is Engaged with a person thoroughly Esteemed, it hath always some thing new to Impart.

I eagerly wait for your Answer, as I hope it may decide something in my favour, and will perhaps procure me the honour and pleasure of waiting on you soon, according to my wishes.

I am with great Respect &c.

THE SCHOOLMASTER AT CANAJOHARY TO SR WM JOHNSON.

Canajohary March ye 22d 1764.

Brother Waronghyage,

The most Part of the Indians here in our Castle have consented and agreed that I should instruct their children to read and write, I do also consent to perform the same if they entirely

agree to it. I think it would be good also if you would advise them to act in Pursuance thereof. Some of them like me well enough, but will not approve of having their children chastised if they do Ill. I would have you to write to me how I am to act in this Affair, that I might acquaint them what is your Pleasure in this Respect. I am very certain that some take great Delight in having their children instructed, and taught to read and write, and for such I shall use more than common zeal to perform the Trust in me reposed. I wish you could send me two of our printed Books, for I want them very much for two of my Scholars that are pretty fur advanced in their Learning. please to send them with my Father or Mother I am very scarce of Paper, I wish you could assist me in that, as also with some Quills to make Writing Pens

Please to send with my Mother the ten Pounds wh^ch I have with you yet, and I shall remain your Brother,

PHILIP JONATHAN.

MR WEYMAN TO SIR W^M JOHNSON,

ABOUT THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

New York, Sep^t 17, 1764.

Sir,

Your favour of August 22^d 1764, I received and duly complied with your Orders touching ye advertisement, by inserting it in ye other News Papers of this City, besides my own.

Your Excellency's request with Regard to the Indian Prayer Book, I can only answer by saying That the long Indisposition and Death of Dr Barclay (which since ye writing of yours no doubt you heard of) put a total Stop to its Progress, more than you have now inclosed, it not being in our Power to revise or correct it at any Rate; so that 'twill require your appointment of some proper Person to overlook it as we proceed in ye Composition. Before the Doctor's Death he told me ye Copy he had was vastly eroneous, which took him up a good deal of time to correct, still doubtfull of his own Capacity, having not studied

ye Language much since his Call here ; and partly had forgot it, but was determined to do his best—adding withal, That there was some Gentleman (he mentioned his name to me but I forgot it) who had a more perfect Copy than his, and who understood ye Language at this time better than he did ;—I think he told me it was your Son, or one by ye Name of *Claus*, or Closser who then was absent at Quebeck, Montreal, or some other distant Part back of you, or ye D^r would have wrote to have got it ; and whether he ever signify'd it to you I cannot tell. Thus it rests. I have one half sheet of ye D^r's correcting in hand ; ye Remainder of ye Copy is at his Widdow's, which I could obtain at your Request, and deliver it to any Person you chuse should have ye Correction of it and ye work shall proceed directly, and be finished.

I am, Your Excellency's
Much obliged H^ble Servant
Wm WEYMAN.

REVD. DR. WHEELOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Lebanon 24th Octr. 1764.

Sir

The Commissioners of a Bord of Corrispondents, lately formd by a Comission of the Honble Society in Scotland for Propagating christian knowledge, some time ago sent M^r. Occum,[1] to meet Your Honour, on Your Return from your late

1 SAMSON OCCOM, an Indian clergyman, was born at Mohegan, near Norwich, Conn., in the year 1723. He was the first Indian pupil educated at Lebanon, by the Rev. Mr. Wheelock, with whom he entered in 1742, at the age of 19, and remained with him 4 years. In 1748 he taught school in New London, and about the year 1755, went to the east end of Long Island, where he opened a school for the Shenecock Indians. He was ordained by the Suffolk Presbytery in August, 1759. In Jan. 1761, he visited the Oneidas, and in 1766 was sent by Mr. Wheelock to England with Mr. Whittaker, the Minister of Norwieh, in order to promote the interests of Moor's School, as Mr. Wheelock's institution at Lebanon was called. As Occum was the first Indian preacher that visited England, he attracted large audiences and preached between three and four hundred sermons.

Tour to Lake Erie, in Hopes he might meet You before the Parties from remote Tribes, who had joyn'd you, should be dispersed ; in Order to make Proposals to them of Receiving Missionaries, and School Masters among their respective Tribes. But when Mr. Occum came to N. York and heard that you was got Home, he was thereupon advised to return, and accordingly did so ; by which Means I was prevented such a supply of proper youth for this school as I hoped he, with your assistance, and Direction, might obtain from Tribes more remote than I have yet had. Which Disappointment is, in part, the occasion of the present trouble given your Honour.

The Bearers Mr. Kirtland, and Joseph Woolley,[1] come to submitt themselves to your Honrs Direction and conduct with Desire to learn the Seneca and Mohock Languages, and while they are doing that to teach school among them also, if it may be, to procure a Number of likely and suitable, youth for this school. We have heard of a promising English Youth, whom you have sent to King Thomas at Onoquagee, and also of one, Peter, a judicious, and religious Indian there. and also of two likely Indian Boys whom Mr Forbush pointed out to the Commis-

About £1,000 were collected for establishing Schools among the American Aborigines. This was placed in the hands of Trustees of whom the Earl of Dartmouth was the principal, and Dr. Wheelock's School was removed to Hanover, N. H. On Occum's return he labored among his countrymen, and removed eventually in 1786 to Brotherton, near Utica, N. Y., whither many Mohegans and Montauks accompanied him, and where he died in July 1792, aged 69. He was accompanied to the grave by upwards of 300 Indians. An account of the Indians of Montauk, by Occum, is published in the Mass: Hist: Coll. He published a sermon at the execution of Moses Paul at New Haven, Sept. 2, 1772 and much of his correspondence is among the papers of the Hist. Soc. of Hartford, Conn. A portrait of him was published in one of the early Vols. of the Evangelical Mag. *McClure's Life of Wheelock—Life of Countess of Huntington.*

1 Joseph Woolley was a Delaware. He was sent by Dr. John Brainerd to Dr. Wheelock's school, where he arrived with Hezekiah Calvin, another Delaware, 9 April 1757. He spent the winter of 1764, at Onohoghquage for the purpose of learning the Iroquois language. He was licensed to teach in the spring of 1765, and set out shortly after with Rev. Mr. Smith, on his return to his previous post at the Susquehannah river, but he fell sick at Cherry Valley, and died in the course of the same year. He is represented as of an amiable disposition and polished manners.—Ed.

sioners in Boston, for an English Education. If Your Hon^r advises to any, or all of these, and they may be obtained, I will take them, or any others you shall think proper, to the number of 10. or 15. and if you think best to send several Females to be instructed in Housewifery &c I will receive them.

If there shall be occasion for Woolley to return to accompany the Children hither, please to Order him to do so, and if there be no Door open for their attaining the other End of their Journey, they will both Return.

I rely upon the repeated assurances Your Hon^r has given me of your Friendship in this affair, and in Confidence thereof, recommend these young men to your Hon^rs Patronage, and submitt the whole to your Determination.

The Boys, I have from Your Parts behave very well, better than any I have had from any other Quarter; and it seems to me they are really a much better Breed. little Peter is a fine Genius indeed. But off their state, and the state of my school M^r. Kirtland can inform you.

I look upon myself in particular, as well as, upon my country in general, to be much indebted to Your Honour for Your indefatigable and (hitherto) successful Labors, to establish a Peace with the Natives, upon a sollid and lasting Foundation. May God requite Your Labour and Fatigue with that peace which is the peculiar privilege of his chosen. I am with most sincere duty and Esteem, may it please Your Honor.

Your Honour's
Most obedient and
Most Humble Servant
ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

MR WEYMAN TO SIR W^M JOHNSON.

New York, Novr 27, 1764.

Sir

As I have had no Directions from your Excellency how to act in Regard to ye Indian Prayer Book, since I wrote and sent you ye Copy Part of what I had printed; and being lately informed

that ye Gentleman I mentioned to you by ye Name of Capt *Clause*, was your Son, and that you could not spare him to come down to revise and correct ye Impression here; I therefore made bold to apply to Mrs *Barclay*, for all ye Copy relating to it, that she could find in ye Doctor's Library. She was kind to forward it down to me this Day; and I now inclose it, imagining, (unless your Excellency has some Gentleman here to undertake its Inspection) that its being transcribed in a very fair legible Hand under your own Eye, and by ye Assistance of your Son's Copy, the Book can still be finished; as, by being transmitted to me, in a fair Manuscript, or other plain Alterations to be made in ye printed Copy; I will undertake to finish it to satisfaction in ye form already began, and keep *Letter* for *Letter* with ye M. S. you send me. I inclose another set of what I have printed, lest ye one I sent before may have miscarried.

I am, Your Excellency's
very obliged Humble Servant.
Wm Weyman.

CIRCULAR OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION OF ARTS.

New-York, 10th Decr, 1764.

A very laudable Spirit for promoting the Welfare of this Colony, begins to prevail here—A Society is already formed, consisting of Persons of all Ranks, who propose to advance husbandry, promote Manufactures, and suppress Luxury—Several Hundred Pounds are already subscribed, and paid into the Hands of Mr. John Vanderspiegel, the Treasurer—Other necessary Officers are appointed, and several Committees formed for the good Ends more fully explained in the Public Papers now inclosed.

The Society have thought fit to Name us to be a Committee for Correspondence, with all those Gentlemen at a distance who may be willing to lend their Aid for the general Weal of the Colony.

In Discharge of this Trust, we beg Leave to invite you to subscribe, and to take as many Subscriptions as you can obtain, receive the Money, and transmit it to the Treasurer; to be disposed of in Premiums as the Society shall hereafter direct; of which Premiums many will fall to the Share of the Farmer. The Form of a Head for the Subscription-Roll, is added at the Foot of this Letter. And we think it necessary further to mention, that no Subscription under Twenty Shilling will be received; and that a Subscription of Five Pound entitles the Subscriber to vote in the Disposal of the Funds.

As diffusing a Zeal for this Undertaking throughout the Province, will probably be attended with the most beneficial Effects, permit us to urge you to Form a Society in your Neighbourhood, to meet as often as they conveniently can, to correspond with us, and to furnish us with useful Hints relative to what may be proper to fall under the Society's Notice; and particularly what Branches of Husbandry ought to be encouraged; and for what Manufactures Premiums ought to be given; and, in general, to suggest all Manner of proposals that may be for the Public Benefit in Arts, Manufactures, Agriculture and Œconomy.

You may be assured that a proper Respect will be shewn to your Schemes, Hints, and Proposals; and that they will be regularly communicated to the Society, at their monthly Conventions.

We are, Your very Humble Servants,

Chs W. Apthorp.
Wm Smith Jr
Walr Rutherfurd.
Jno Morin Scott.
Jas Duane.

To the Honble Sr William Johnson Bartt
at Johnson Hall.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO THE COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING ARTS &c.

Johnson Hall Jany 4th 1765.

Gentlemen,

I did not receive your favour of the 10th ulto till a few days ago, neither had I a moments leisure to answer it till now. You may be assured that I shall think myself happy In any opportunity of promoting the Welfare of this Province, & of encouraging as far as in me lyes a laudable Spirit for that purpose, which can not be better effected than by the Suppression of Luxury & the promoting Husbandry and Manufactures, the former has not as yet crept in to the parts where my Interest & acquaintance chiefly lyes, to any Degree requiring a restriction, & shod rather think that a little turn for possessing more of the conveniencies of Life wod rather stir up a Spirit of Industry am'st the people here, who tho' they have Lands well Qualified for it, nevertheless neglect Husbandry as they have little relish beyond the mere necessarys of Life, & are too Indolent in Genl to Labour for more than a bare subsistence. I am far from thinking the suppression of Luxury, an unnecessary article, on the Contrary I most earnestly wish that the people of America may be prevailed upon to live withn the bounds prescribed by their Rank & fortune, and so far as that it would give me great pleasure to support the undertaking as well as to encourage Husbandry in all its branches. And altho' I am persuaded you will not encourage any schemes which may be disagreable to the Mother Country Yet you must allow that in a Society composed of persons of all Ranks some things may at least be proposed by some of the Members which cannot be pleasing to Gt Britain, and in which I couldn't with the least propriety engage, as a Servant to the Crown.

The Nature of my Department likewise affords me little time to advert to matters of this nature which I presume you will readily allow when I assure you that so far from having leisure to attend to any domestic concerns, I cannot command the ordinary hours of refreshment amply enjoyed by every Labourer in the province, & tho' I might give myself more Ease I could not do so consist-

ent with myself and with my desire to promote the public Tranquility.

I must request your Acceptance of £10 Curr which I shall Direct Mr Darlington of N York to pay into the Treasurers hands, and if circumstanced as I am, I can be of any farther service to your undertaking, I shall most Chearfully comply, to convince you how much I am a Wellwisher to this province

and your very humble Servt.

REV. MR BROWN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Sr

I have received yr kind Favor by Paulus, & have, (I hope) given him Satisfaction. I have paid him in cash

Bills of Ten pounds		2
Dto of Two Dto		2
Dto of Jersey	£3.5 0	1
In gold	3.3 0	
Total	30 8 0	

I have likewise Paid to Mr Abm Lyle for goods Twenty Pounds eighteen shilling's, so that I have paid him three shillings too much.

I shall do the Duty at Albany on Sunday next; but propose being at the Mohock Castle the Sunday following. shall therefore be obliged to you to acquaint the Indians of it. As for News we expect all from you; we are quit dull & stupid in this Place. I see you laugh & say to yrself when was you otherwise. However the Weather being Dull & Heavy I think it add's to my dullness likewise, so shall conclude by subscribing myself

yr oblidged Hum Servt

T: Brown.

Albany Jan 8th 1765

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION OF THE ARTS.

Johnson hall Feby 27th 1765.

Gentlemen

I have received your favor of the 5th Inst and I am very glad to hear that the Society do not avow any articles affecting England, as such would have evidently apeared in the Mother Country to be the result of rancour and passion, which might be productive of Disagreeable effects to the province in General, & I am Persuaded that a due attention to those Improvements, which can in no wise be construed to affect his Majestys dominions at home will answer many Salutary purposes.

The state of Agriculture in this country is very low, and in short likely to remain so to the great Detriment of the Province, which might otherwise draw many resources from so extensive and valuable a Country, but the turn of the old settlers here is not much calculated for improvement, content with the meer Necessaries of Life, they don't chuse to purchase its superfluities at the expence of Labour neither will they hazard the smallest matter for the most reasonable prospect of gain, and this principle will probably subsist as long as that of their equality, which is at present at such a pitch that the conduct of one neighbor can but little influence that of another.

Wheat which in my opinion must shortly prove a drug, is in fact what they chiefly concern themselves about and they are not easily to be convinced that the Culture of other articles will tend more to their advantage. If a few of the Machines made use of for the breaking of hemp was distributed amongst those who have Land proper for the purpose it might give rise to the culture of it—or if one only properly constructed was sent as a model, it might Stir up a spirit of Industry amongst them, but Seed is greatly wanted, & Cannot be procured in these parts, and the Germains (who are the most Industrious people here) are in general in too low circumstances to concern themselves in anything attended with the smallest Expence, their Planta-

tions being as yet in their infancy, & with regard to the old Settlers amongst the Germans who live farther to the Westward, they have greatly adopted the sentiments of the rest of the inhabitants. The Country Likewise labours under the disadvantage of narrow, and (in many places) bad roads, which would be still worse did I not take care that the inhabitants, laboured to repair them according to law. the ill Condition of Publick roads is a Great obstruction to husbandry, the high Wages of labouring men, and the great number of tepling houses are likewise articles which very much want regulation. These disagreeable circumstances must for sometime retard the Progress of husbandry ; I could heartily wish I had more leisure to attend to these necessary articles of Improvements to promote which my Influence and Example should not be wanting. I have formerly had *pease* very well split at my mills, and I shall set the same forward amongs't the people as far as I can, I have Likewise sent for Collections of many Seeds, and usefull grasses which I shall Encourage them to raise, and from the great wants of stock, even for home use, & Consumption, I am doing all I can to turn the intention of the inhabitants to raising these necessary articles, for the purchase of which, a good deal of cash has hither to been annually carried into the N. England Collonies.

Before I set the Examples, no farmer on the Mohock River ever raised so much as a single Load of Hay, at present some raise above one Hundred, the like was the case in regard to sheep, to which they were intire strangers until I introduced them, & I have the Satisfaction to see them at present possess many other articles, the result of my former Labors for promoting their welfare and interests. my own Tennants amounting to about 100 Familys are not as yet in circumstances to do much, they were settled at great Expence and hazard dureing the heat of the War, and it was principally (I may venture to affirm, solely) oweing to their residence & mine, that the rest of the inhabitants did not all abandon their settlements at that Distressfull Period ; But tho' my Tennants are considerably in my Debt, I shall yet give them all the assistance I can for encouraging any usefull Branches of Husbandry, which I shall contribute to promote thro'out the rest of the country to the

utmost of my power, and Communicate to you any material article which may occur upon that Subject.

I am

Gentlemen, your very humble servant

Messrs. Smith & Rutherfoord

REV. MR WHEELOCK TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Lebanon March 28^d 1765

Sir

Your Excellency's Favour of February 19th by David and Peter came safe to Hand. I thank your Excellency most heartily for all your Condescension, and repeated Favours shown me; and particularly, for your love for, and kindness to, my dear Mr Kirtland. I have been concerned, lest, through the Zeal and Vigour of his youth, the natural Sprightliness of his Genius, and Unacquaintedness with the Business he was sent upon, he would be surprized into some indecent and imprudent Sallies. But my principal confidence, under God, has been in that paternal care for such, which I take to be a Native in your Excellency's Breast. I pray your Excellency to continue your paternal Kindness towards him and whatever Supplies he shall stand in Need of please to provide him with the same, and charge them to my Account. I have inclosed to him an Address to the Chiefs of the Nations, to be convened by your orders this Month, and have desired him to submit the same to your Excellency's censures, which I hope you will not at all spare, out of Favour to me.

I am well pleased with Peter and David. They both seem honestly desirous to be instructed.

We expect to have Opportunity to recommend to your Excellency's favourable Notice, two likely young Gentlemen, in the capacity of Missionaries, this spring; and three young Indians of this School, in the capacity of school masters. I purpose also, that all your five first Boys shall come home this Spring, or by some Time in June, to visit their Friends, and return to me in the Fall. It is proposed that they shall keep Schools under the conduct of the Missionaries.

William will likely make a fine Boy. He behaves very well. A specimen of his Writing I inclose.

I have this Week received a Letter from the Countess of Huntingdon,[1] wherein she expresses great Friendship towards this School, &c. And as your Excellency's Influence is great at Home, and, in these affairs, greater than any other Man's, May not I use the Freedom to ask for the Benefit of it toward the Support and Progress of this School? I think it will be a great Pity if Party Names, and circumstantial Differences, in Matters of Religion, should by any Means obstruct the Progress of this so great and important Design of Gospelizing the Heathen.

Please to let the Parents of these Boys, know, that they are all well; and also inform them of their proposed Visit to them.

I hope your Excellency will be able to obtain the Grand son of the Onondaga Sachem, which you mentioned to me, and send him with Mr Kirtland, whom I have advised to visit us this Spring.

And that God may long preserve your valuable and important Life, and continue and increase your Usefulness in the World, is the earnest Prayer of,

May it please your Excellency,
your much obliged, and
most obedient, humble Servant.
ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

His Excellency, Sir William Johnson.

1 SELINA, countess of Huntingdon the "Countess Matilda" of Wesleyism, the Second daughter of Washington earl of Ferrars, was born 24 Aug. 1707, & married Theophilus 9th Earl of Huntingdon. After a severe illness she abandoned her former habits of gayety and dissipation, and became all at once grave, reserved and melancholy. Her thoughts were wholly absorbed by religion and she employed her ample resources in disseminating her principles by the agency of Whitefield, Romaine and other Methodist Clergyman. She not only threw open her private residence to, but built chapels in various parts of England for the accommodation of their followers, and erected a college in Wales for the education of persons intended for the Ministry. She was the patroness of Occum whilst he remained in England, and not only hospitably entertained him in her house but introduced him to the notice of several of the Nobility. She was, also, a generous contributor to Dr Wheelock's Indian School. She died full of years and piety at her house in Spafields, London, on the 17th June 1791. There is a portrait of her prefixed to *Life and Times of Selina Countess of Huntingdon,*" *London.* 1844 2 v. 8vo in the State Lib.

REV. MR. WHEELOCK'S ADDRESS

To the Sachems and Chiefs of the Mohawk, Oneida, Tuscarora, and other Nations and tribes of Indians.

My Brethren and Friends

I have had you upon my heart ever since I was a boy. I have pitied you on account of your wordly poverty, but much more on account of the perishing case your precious souls are in, without the knowledge of the only true God and Saviour of Sinners. I have prayed for you daily for more than thirty years, that a way might be opened to send the gospel among you, and you be made willing to receive it. And I hope God is now answering the prayers that have long been made for you, and that the time of his Mercy to your perishing nation is near at hand.

Some years ago I educated Mr Occum (who has been a little while with some of you) with hopes that God would make him an instument of great good to my poor brethren the Indians. He labored a number of years with the Indians at Montauk; and was a mean of much good to that tribe, and also an instrument of good to some in New England, and I hope did a little good to you in the short time he was with you.

After I had educated Mr Occum, and saw no other way to help the perishing Indians, there being no door open to send missionaries among them, I determined on setting up an Indian School to teach their Children, that when they had got their learning, they might return home, and in their own language teach their brothers, sisters and friends the way of Salvation by Jesus Christ.

And accordingly I began this School more then ten years ago. I first took two boys of the Delewares, but one of them died when he was almost fit for College, the other went to College, and when he was almost through, was overcome by strong drink, and by this he grieved my very heart. I hope he would have been good, and I hope yet that God will have mercy on him and make him good before he dies.

I am now sending you eight of your sons, whom I have learned to read and write well. The ministers who have joined with

me to help forward the great design of Christianizing the Indians, have examined them, and recommend two of them with *Joseph Woolly*, to be school masters, where they can find the Indians willing to have their children taught: the other six, though they can read and write well enough to teach a school, yet we think they are too young to be masters. We are afraid your children will not mind them; and therefore have ordered them to teach your children, under the direction of the missionaries, till next fall; and then they are to return to this school to get more learning; and I hope some of them will be fit in time to preach Christ to you, if God shall please to give them good hearts.

Now I assure you, my brethren, in what I have done, and am doing, I have no interest of my own in view; but I have compassion upon your precious souls, for whom Christ died, and which must be lost and miserable for ever unless you be made to know him, and the way of life by him, and so to partake of the great salvation, which he has purchased for us.

Two ministers are coming to you from my schoo , who are sent to you by the commissioners, and they are men of learning, have had a liberal education, and are able to teach you the way of salvation by Christ. And they love you much; they do not come to get money, nor to get away your lands, nor to cheat or wrong you in any thing, but only to do you good. And you may depend upon it, I will never willingly send one to preach the gospel to you, who has any higher view than to save your souls. That is the errand these men come upon, and as such you must receive them, and treat them kindly.

David Fowler,[1] who has been educated at my school, and is

1 David Fowler was a Montauk Indian, entered the Indian School at Lebanon, about 1759. He early shewed an aptitude for agriculture, and it was Dr. Wheelock's opinion that he would make a good farmer if he should ever have the advantage of experience. In June, 1761, he accompanied Sampson Occom to the Oneidas and returned in August with three Indian youths. He was approved as an Indian teacher in March, 1765, and set out accordingly for the Oneida Nation on the 29th of April. He shortly after wrote Dr. Wheelock the following letter from his new residence :—

"Kanavarohare, in Oneida, June 15, 1765.

"Honored and Rev. Sir

"This is the twelfth day since I began my school; and eight of my scholars are now in the third page of their spelling book. I never saw children exceed

one of the school masters before mentioned, I now send to keep school among you, to teach your children, if you will receive him.

He is a rational, sprightly, active young man; and I believe you will find him to be very honest and faithful. He comes only to do you good. His friends at Montauk have sent to me, earnestly desiring that he might come there and teach their children; but I have often heard that you desired greatly to be taught, and I hope he will do more good among you, and therefore I send him to you. I hope you will be kind to him as one of your own people, and help him to live among you. I hope you will help him to get a house, and let him have some of your land to plant and sow; and he will, besides teaching your children, help and instruct you in managing husbandry; which you must learn if you expect God will increase your number, and build you up, and make you his people.

I hear that some of the Indians think it to be a mean thing, and below men to work in the field, that it belongs only to women. This thought is not right nor pleasing to God.

The first work he sat man about, and that before he ever had sinned, when he was more honorable than any mere man has ever been since, was to till the ground to get his living by it.

these in learning. The number of my scholars is twenty six, but it is difficult to keep them together; they are often roving about from place to place to get something to live upon. I am also teaching a singing school. They take great pleasure in learning to sing. We can already carry three parts of several tunes. I am well contented to live here, so long as I am in such great business. I believe I shall persuade the men in this castle, at least the most of them, to labour next year. They begin now to see, that they could live better if they cultivated their lands, than they do now by hunting and fishing.

"I ask the continuance of your prayers, that God would give me grace, and fill my heart with love of God and compassion to perishing souls: and that God would make me an instrument of winning many souls to Christ, before I leave this world.

"Please to accept much love and respect, from your affectionate and unworthy pupil, "DAVID FOWLER."

The famine which visited western N. York this year obliged the Oneidas to remove in search of food to another quarter, and David Fowler returned to N. England for further aid. We have no means of following up the remainder of his career, but he is stated to have been alive in 1811 at Oneida, an industrious farmer and useful man.—ED.

And after man had sinned, God told him he should get his living by the sweat of his face, and he has commanded us in the fourth commandment to work six days in the week. And often in his word testified his displeasure against those who will not work for a living. This earth is all God's land, and he will have it all cultivated. So long as there are not people enough to inhabit the earth, God lets the wild beasts have it for their dwelling place ; and a few lazy savage people he suffers to live a hungry miserable life by hunting. But when the children of men grow numerous, and want the earth to cultivate for a living, the wild beasts must give place to them, and men must improve the land for God ; if they do not they are bad tenants and must be turned off as such. If you will not cultivate God's land, you cannot expect that God will greatly multiply you. I speak this only for your good : I propose no advantage to myself nor to any other, but you and your posterity by it.

When you improve your land, and provide a living for yourselves and families in that way, you will live much easier and better than you now do or can do by hunting. And when your game is gone, you will not have occasion to remove to another place, or to go a great way to catch wild creatures to live upon as Indians have been forced to do ; but you will live as well without them as with them, by the produce of your own farms. And then you will be under circumstances to have ministers and school masters settled among you ; and will be able to support them according to the laws of Christ, to teach you and your children the great things that concern your peace with God, and the eternal salvation of your precious souls ; and so you may soon become a learned and knowing people. And then you will be in no danger of being imposed upon and cheated, as you have been by bad men, who care not what becomes of Indians, if they can only get your lands, and cheat and wrong you in other things. I pity you greatly on these accounts ; and I wish you would mind what I say to you. I greatly desire you may become a great, and good, and very happy people.

David Fowler can tell you how God has dealt with Indians in New England, and how they now begin to see their error, and amend their doings.

I thank you for the kindness, which some of you have shewn to my dear Mr Kirkland, whom I sent into your country last fall. His heart is bent to do good to the Indians. He denies himself all the pleasure and honors which he might have here among his friends, only to do you good. I hope you will continue your kindness to him, and treat him as my child. I hope God will make him an instrument of great good to the Indians.

I wish you all the happiness in this world and the world to come. I design by God's help to do all the good I can to the poor miserable Indians as long as I live; and when you can pray to God for yourselves, then pray also for me. I hope I shall live in heaven with many of you, and that we shall rejoice together in beholding our glorified Redeemer forevermore. Amen.

ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

Lebanon, April 29, 1765.

REVD MR WHEELOCK TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Lebanon, 29th April, 1765.

Sir, May it please your Excellency,

The Bearer, David Fowler, has been for some Time in this School; and is a youth of good Abilities, whose activity & Prudence, Fortitude & Honesty have much recommended him to me. He comes with Design if he meets with proper encouragment to settle down among the Oneyada's (unless some other place more inviting presents) in the capacity of a School Master; and also (so far as that Business will allow) has a Design to set them an Example of Agriculture for his Support: and do what he can to recommend that manner of living to the Indians.

And if he can be accomodated to his mind he has Thoughts as soon as he has prepared a Habitation &c to return and marry a very amiable Girl, whom I have been educating for the Purpose, and who will be a good Assistant in prosecuting the Design.

And as the Life and Success of the whole, under God, very much depends upon your Excellency's countenance; I have

advised him to submitt the whole to your Direction and conduct, not doubting but, so far as the crowd of your Affairs will allow, you will favour him with such Instructions, and Recommendation, as you shall think needful, or useful for him.

If Mr Kirtland's Conduct, in Indian Affairs, has been agreable to you, and the Prospect of his usefulness be such as is worthy Encouragment, a Recommendation from vour Excellency would be of great service therein.

I conclude you have seen in the public Prints, the Resolves of this Board of Corrispondents on the 12th ultº, to send severel Missionaries, and School Masters into your country. But having no Fund, we have been seeking a meet Person to accompany Mr Occom, or some other Indian from this school, to Europe to ask the Charity and Assistance of good people towards the support of the Plan we have laid.

The Board of Corrispondents in N. Jersey, have been applied to for Mr Brainerd,[1] but for several Reasons he cant be obtained. I have now wrote Mr Charles J. Smith to undertake in that affair, but who will be the man is not yet determined. Mr John Smith Mercht in Boston is going to England in May or June, who will be employed in the affair so far as may be consistant with his Business and Character, if no Clergyman can be obtained for that purpose. And a Recommendation of the Affair to Gentlemen at Home, by your Excellency, may be of very great service to the Furtherance of it, and likely of much greater service to it than any other man's, as your Connections are, and your Character now rising in the Kingdom.

If Your Excellency will condesend to favour us and The Design in these Respects we shall esteem it to be a singular Favour.

I have ordered David to make ready 8 or 10 likely Boys, such as you shall approve for this School, by that Time the rest of my Boys arive to you, by whom I shall send a Lad to accompany hither those he thus prepares for me, unless Joseph Woolley's coming with them shod prevent me.

1 Rev. John Brainerd was brother to the celebrated David B. and like him an Indian Missionary. He graduated in Yale in 1746. His labours were chiefly among the Indians of New Jersey. He died in 1780.

And that Almighty God may support you under all your Toil & Labours for your King & Country, and late, very late, reward the same with himself is the Prayer of,

May it please your Excellency
Your Excellency's most Obedient,
and most Humble Servant
ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

P. S.—Your Boys are all well excepting that little Elias received a bad blow with a Ballstick from one of his mates as they were playing together but he is in a way to be well soon.

Sir William Johnson.

REVD SAMUEL KIRTLAND TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Canesedage[1] 17 June 1765.

Sir.

I arriv'd safe here 30th May, after a very fatiguing Journey receg little or no assistance from my ungrateful Fellow Travellers.

I've answer'd ye two belts by which they demanded Provisions for ye Women & Children, Trade &c they have made no return. I apprehend are a little guilty & asham'd of ye mean part they acted. The Sachem knew nothing of their sending yt large belt for Provisions &c. was surprised to hear of their unreasonable demands. The Sachem and several others do really appear friendly. in general they treat me with no more respect than they would shew to a dog—but this is equal to me. I believe a little more Provision than I'm like to get here, will be necessary for my subsistence this summer. The Indians from above living so much upon this Town since ye general meeting, has created a great scarcity of Provisions. I suppose

[1] For the site of this town also written Canadesagay, see Guy Johnson's Indian Map in this vol. It is said that this was the original name of Geneva, Ontario Co., but in the Col. Johnson's Map the Indian Castle is laid down 10 miles west of the head of Seneca lake

there is not 3 bushels of indian Corn in ye Castle, when I went from hence last spring they were well stored. Could I have a plenty of fresh venison & bears flesh, I would do without bread, ye staff of Life. but to have little of either & ye most of y^t little rotten, I think may be call'd coarse fare.

It was said in ye ancient puritanick times, y^t man should not live by bread alone,—The Modern ages it seems have degenerated, especially in these parts, for we are like to be denied any bread at all.

I design (god willing) to be down about twenty days from hence. I've wrote desiring Capt Butler to make ready Provision for me against my arrival, your Excellency approving ye same. I dont doubt but Revd Mr Wheelock would think it expedient. it will be to ye credit of ye Design, as well as my comfort & support. Tho' success in my present undertaking be uncertain, I must make a trial of 3 or 4 years, y^t I may answer with a clear Conscience before Almighty God. My obligations from without are considerable, but much greater from within. I submit it wholly to your Excellency, whose direction and advice I esteem infinitely preferable to my own; also for whose former undeserved kindness and condesention, I desire to renew most humble thanks.

That Success & Prosperity may crown all your Excellency's undertakings. is ye sincere wish of him.—who is with greatest esteem

Your Excellencys
most obedient &
obliged humble servant
S. Kirtland.

His Excellency Sr Wm Johnson.

P. S. I shall go down by water, with one or two Indians who have invited me to go with them for sake of learning ye Language.

I have not, nor shall I acquaint them y^t I have any thoughts of getting Provision up here.

REVD MR WHEELOCK TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Lebanon 21st Octr 1765.

Sir, May it please your Excellency.

The Bearer a Narraganset Indian with a number of that Tribe desire me to write you in their Favour. I am not acquainted with their Case only by common Fame and it has been often said that a number of that Tribe appear more spirited to cultivate their Lands, and live by the Produce of them, than heretofore they have been, but that they are like to be prevented therein by a drunken Sachem who has got in Debt, and is selling their Lands fast to the English, Your Excellency no doubt knows their Case much better than I do, and will be ready to prevent the Evil they fear if it be in your power.

Sir. I am ordered by the Board of Corrispondents in the Colony of Connecticut to return your Excellency their grateful acknowledgment of your favourable recommendation of this Indian School &c. and for all the Expressions of your Favour and Friendship towards the Important Design of Inlarging & advancing the kingdom of the Redeemer among the Savages. and to Express their best Wishes for your temporal and eternal Felicity. We rely upon your Friendship, and would by no means justly merit the Contrary.

I am obliged to write in utmost Hurry & Confusion or not embrace this Favourable opportunity of Conveyance which your Goodness will readily enough consider as an Excuse for what is so unfashionably offered by Hond Sir.

Your Excellency's much obliged and
most Obedt Humble Servant
ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

Sir Willm Johnson.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO REV. THOMAS BARTON.

Johnson Hall Novr 7th, 1765.

Sir

I have had the favor of yours, and I am much obliged to you for the trouble you have given yourself about the Electrical

Aparatus &c and for your polite & friendly offers of Service of which I may now & then avail myself.

The Interest I have in the Welfare of the Indians, & my sincere regard for their happiness has induced me at all times to give proper Introductions & Assistance to the Missionarys sent amongst them, and if my becoming a Member of the Society will increase my power to forward so good an undertaking I shall not hesitate to agree to Mr Auchmutys kind proposal, to whose civility I am much obliged and must beg the favor of you to transmit him my hearty thanks for his intentions relative to me, assuring him that I can have no Objection to becoming a member of so Venerable a body.

I shall be Extremely glad to hear of your Welfare or to serve whenever in my power as I am.

The Revd Mr Barton

***Revd Thomas Barton, was born in Ireland in 1730. He was a graduate of Trinity Coll., Dublin. In 1754, the Society for the Prop. of the Gospel, erected a Mission for the counties of York and Cumberland, Pa , and appointed Mr. Barton to it, he having brought over with him, and laid before the Society a certificate from the Trustees and Professors of the Philadelphia Coll., that he had been more than two years employed as an assistant in that Institution, and discharged his duty to their full satisfaction, and therefore joined in recommending him as a proper person for the Society's service. This being a frontier settlement, its duties were particularly onerous. He had to ride 148 miles every six weeks to attend his three congregations, and often at the head of his people went to oppose the Savages when desolating the neighboring settlements. He served in 1758 as Chaplain in the expedition against Fort Duquesne, and thus became acquainted with Washington and other distinguished Officers.

In 1770 he received the degree of A. M., from King's Coll., New York. On the breaking out of the revolution he adhered to the Royal cause and was in consequence placed on the limits of his county, and afterwards confined to his house. He continued thus a prisoner two years, and at last found himself under the necessity of leaving his family and parish, after a service of 20 years, and withdrawing to New-York, where he arrived in November, 1778. His long confinement to his house impaired his health, and brought on a dropsy, under which he languished until the 25th May, 1780, when he yielded to his fate at the age of 50 years. He left in Pennsylvania, a widow, and eight children by a former wife. The well known Prof. Barton, of the University of Penn., was his son. Ed.

CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Schonactady 20th December 1765.

Sir

As the Congregation of the Church of England have come to a Resolution to petition his Excellency the Governor to grant them a Charter to Secure their Rights and privileges in the Church built here, they beg leave to lay their petition before you for your approbation, and likewise beseech you Sir to Honour them with an Acceptance of beeing one of the Trustees in the Charter if one can be Obtained, as we then can have no doubt if a Gentleman of your known Merit and Charecter will Espouse our Cause it will prevent for the future the presbyterians from makeing any unjust attemps on the priviledges in the Church we hope you will graciously, Honour us with an answer as soon as your Leisure will permit which will confere the most Gratefull Obligation on our Congregation, and in a perticular manner on your Honors Most

Obedient humble servants

J W Brown
Matthew Lyne
Richd Cullin
Jonathn Ogden

REVD SAMUEL KIRTLAND TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Sir.

I wrote your Honour sometime past by Onuhsocktea & ye two white men from Niagara,. wch I hope has come safe to hand.—We have no news of consequence stiring among us at present. I've heard by some of ye Indians yt your Honour has had a very easy happy time thro' the winter—No Visiters no Company excepting Cap Monteur, no Letters from abroad. Nothing to do but to set down & enjoy ye Comforts of Life. wch news I tell them is too good to be true. I rather fear ye contrary. Ive

lately spoke to the Indians here, something farther concerning my design &c. I have had an agreable encouraging answer—of wch I shall acquaint your Honour by ye next opportunity having but a moment to write at present, & ye Bearer now waiting. I beg leave being desir'd to insert a short speech for Tekanondo, as he is my special friend & main suppurt here. I mention only ye Substance.

"I return you many thanks for your friendly encouraging words last fall—they buried almost all my sorrow, & gave me as it were new life. I keep ym continually in my mind. I again return most hearty thanks for your Remembrance of me. I desire you wou'd consider ye present disposition & intention of my warriors to visit ye old Enemies ye Cherokee. you are well acquainted wth our ancient Customs & Traditions, yt ye late Breach in my family cant be fully made up in any other way. I know not wt your present stores are, nor how you are disposed towards these things. I ask only this yt you woud take it into consideration. You are doubtless sensible it is hard for me to see all my Notes pass me on this Business, & I being alone, perhaps shall set down & weep wth my miserable Condition. But if my Warreours go I'll be contented to tarry your encouraging word & strict charge last fall shall support me & be continually in my mind.

In much hast your Honours
most obedt & ever humE Servt
S. Kirtland.

Kaunaudasage Feby 18, 1766, if I dont mistake.

I beg ye favour of an Almanack if your Honour has a supply. I fear I shall forget ye Sabbaths & perhaps new moons, & become a Savage indeed.

The Honbl Sir Wm Johnson.

MR WEYMAN, PRINTER, TO SIR WM JOHNSON

ON THE SUBJECT OF THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

New York, March 25, 1766.

Sir,

The Indian Common Prayer Book stil lies dead ;—I should be glad to be informed how I am to proceed. I have been at much Expence for what is done, and assure myself of your consideration of ye Affair. I shall wait your Motion with Pleasure ;—No doubt occurrences prevented its farther Progress with you. The Reverend Mr Ogilvie, who is now Curate here, will no doubt undertake its Correction, if you doubt my Carefulness from sticking close to a legible Copy ; and, I think, Sir, he will readily assist on Application, which, if you please, I will undertake to address for, should you incline to continue its Publication.

I am, Your Excellency's obliged, and
Obedient Hble Servant,
WM WEYMAN.

THE MAYOR OF ALBANY TO THE REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

May, 1766.

Rev. Sir,

We are favored with your letter of the 21st, and with Mr. Smith's of the 10th of April last. The design of christianizing the Indians, and diffusing the light of the gospel to those unhappy people, that have not yet partaken of that divine blessing, is so truly charitable, and favorable to humanity, that it deserves all the encouragement and attention, that it has met with from our gracious sovereign, and those worthy benefactors, who so generally followed the royal example.

We esteem ourselves peculiarly happy that an opportunity is offered us, to show how much we are inclined to promote a plan so universally countenanced, and so deservedly applauded. We

have informed ourselves of the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, to whom you was pleased to refer us for particulars. The affair is of so much importance, that it claims our most serious and deliberate consideration, and the little time allowed from the speedy return of Mr. does not permit us to send our proposals by him: we shall however embrace the earliest opportunity to convey them to you, and we hope that when you get them, they will be such as will meet with your approbation, and merit the consideration of those worthy gentlemen in England, to whom this affair is referred.

We beg leave to assure you, sir, of our particular regard for you; we wish you much of the divine grace, and health to go on with this good work, of which (greatly to your honour be it spoken, and may it long be gratefully remembered) you have been the first promoter.

We are, Rev, Sir,
Your most humble servant
V. Dow, Mayor, &c.

REVD MR WHEELOCK TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Lebanon 4th July 1766.

Sir,

I gratefully acknowledge the Receipt of Your Excellcys Favour by David Fowler—I much regrett the loss of *Goah*, who, as David and others inform me, was a man of great Consequence, both with respect to their religious, and Secular Interest.

And I am indeed much affected with the accot (which you referr me to David for) of the occasions given to several Tribes to revive their old Prejudices, and renew their Hostilities against the English. May your Excellency experience that same Fountain of Wisdom which has hitherto guided you on such occasions, to be still sufficient for you, in this critical affair.

My plan is much disconcerted hereby—The English youth

who accompany this, viz. Johnson and McCluer,[1] are Members of Yale College, as well as of this School ; and were design'd, if it might be, under Your Excellency's Direction & Favour, to spend the ensuing Season, (with their Indian associates) in learning the Language of such Tribes, as they may likely serve, as Missionaries & School Masters, when they have compleated their Learning. The Disposal of them is now submitted to your Wisdom, and Prudence. Mr Kirtland seems inclined to take McCluer to Onoyada with him ; But whether the learning of that Language will be of such Consequence as that it will be worth his spending his Time for it, Your Excellency is best able to judge.

I have thought it might be best for Joseph Johnson, who Mohegan,[2] and is too young to have the government of a scl to be employed, as an Usher under David Fowler, whose school, I understand, will likely be big enough for two masters.

Jacob[3] who is Brother to David, and tho' but 16. years old, I

1 David McClure, D. D., was a natlve of Brookfield, Mass. After spending some time under Mr. Kirtland, at Oneida, he graduated at Yale College in 1769, and then became a teacher in Dr. Wheelock's school. In the summer of 1772 he set out to visit the Delaware Indians on the Muskingum river, west of the Ohio, a journal of which mission is published in Wheelock's Nar. for 1773. On his return to Pittsburgh from this, what turned out to be a fruitless mission, he spent seven months among the scattered white settlements in Western Penn. In the summer of 1774, in company with Messrs. Dean and others, he visited the Canada Indians. During, and for some time after the revolution, he was minister of Northampton, N. H., and in 1786 removed to East Windsor, where he died June 25, 1820, aged 71. His wife was the daughter of Dr. Pomeroy and niece of Dr. Wheelock, whose Memoirs he published in connexion with Dr. Parish in 1811.–Ed.

2 Joseph Johnson was born near Norwich about the year 1750. His father served near Lake George in 1757. At the age of 15, Joseph became a schoolmaster as above stated, and was so employed for two years. He fell off, however, from this life of regularity afterwards, and went on a whaling voyage. Returning in 1771, he fell sick at his native place, which circumstance had such an effect on him, that he became quite religious. He was afterwards licensed to preach among the Six Nations, and was very faithful to the American cause during the revolution. It is said that he was not inferior to Samson Occum as a Preacher. Allen. *See also Wheelock's Narrative*, 1775.

3 Jacob Fowler, a Montauk Indian was born in 1750. He was approved as a Teacher in 1765, and taught for several years after among the Six Nations and N. E. tribes. Things, however, did not go well with him, and in 1774, he re-

apprehend is endowed with Prudence & Discretion sufficient to conduct (and is well accomplished to instruct) a School.

I would also propose to your Excellency Whether it will be best for Hezekiah [Calvin] to take the School which Joseph Woolley left at Onohoquagee, as I hear Mr Brown determines to defeat his Design of settling at Fort Hunter.

But I need not be particular as the Bearers are fully knowing to whatever I should otherwise have need to inform you of; in this affair. And also as the Revd Mr Pomeroy & my son, are appointed (and yesterday sat out via New-York) to wait upon you for your advice respecting the place to fix upon, and build for this School. They will also be able to acquaint you with the favourable Reception, Messrs Whittaker & Occum, & the Design they Recommend, meet with at Home; and the Prospect I have of any Favour I can reasonably desire from the Board of Trade, if only the Place for the School was once determined. and as I would act in every step agreable to your mind, for I apprehend you are able above any man in this Land to serve the grand Design in view. What seems to be wanting at Home, at present, is only to know the place to fix it. And I purpose to mention several, with such Recommendations, Incouragements &c as shall be respectively given them, and leave it with Gentlemen at Home to determine which of the number it shall be.

You will please to weigh the Arguments offerd by Mr C. J. Smith to carry it into the Southern Governments, a rough Draft of which I have sent by my son.

William (Major as we call him for distinction sake) is a very good Genius, and capable of making a very likely man; but his Pride and the Violence of his Temper have sometimes rendered him troublesome; and obliged me to use severity with him, of which my son can inform you perhaps a Line or Message from You might be of Special service to him. I ordered him to write a few lines (which I inclose) as a Specimen He complained, and you will see, not without Reason, that his Ink was bad. I am heartily sorry to add to the great weight of Care, &

turned as a teacher to Dr. Wheelock's School, where he prepared himself for holy orders, previous to moving into the Oneida country with Sampson Occum. WHEELOCK.

Crowd of Business you are continually in; and rely only upon your Goodness and the nature and importance of the things I write, for Pardon, for this Trouble. That God may restore your Health, Support you under all your Labours, and long lengthen out your important life, is the earnest Prayer of him who begs leave to subscribe, with most Sincere Duty and Esteem.

Your Excellency's

Obedient and very Humble Servant

Sir William Johnson Baron^{t}. ELEAZAR WHEELOCK.

REV. MR BROWN TO SIR W^{M} JOHNSON.

Albany Sep 13th 1766.

S^{r}

I have the Honour of y^{rs} of the 10th Instant p^{r} master Peter, wherein I find no particular Instructions in Regard to his schooling, conclude therefore that you leave him to me on that Head. Depend on it I shall take the same care of him in every Respect as my own Child. I shall be prepared to meet his Excellency y^{r}self & the rest of the Fraternity on the earliest notice. My Discourse to my Indian Children shall be short, but how sweet I must leave to y^{r} better Judgment. I shall obey y^{r} other commands by inviting four or five the most decent of our Brethren to meet his Excellency on that Solemn occasion.

I remain S^{r} with the utmost Respect

y^{r} most obliged Hum Servt

Sr Wm Johnson. T. BROWN.

REV^{D} MR CHAMBERLAIN TO THE REV. MR BROWN.

Onowadagegh Oct. 10 A. D. 1766.

Revd Sir

Though my being a Stranger to you might free me from many offices which might be expected from a youth bound to you by

many acts of your kindness yet I cant neglect writing to you on a late occurrence without violating the Bonds of simple Humanity which bind equally the most remote Acquaintance and the most intimate Friends. A Report has been lately handed about here that you Revd Sir at the late Meeting at Johnson Hall christend serveral children in the Presence of his Honour the Governor the honourable Sir Wm Johnson many other Gentlemen and a Number of Indians of several Tribes who had been before christened by Missionaries of the presbyterian order. I acknowledge Revd Sir that the Fact mention'd in their Report is too notoriously conterary to the Practices of Christians of every Denomination to gain Credit amongst any but Indians and the most ignorant and crudilous Part of the white People, confident therefore that this Report is intirely Groundless I have thought it imprudent to apply to any Gentleman to have it refuted but to yourself who will I doubt not readily give so full and ample Refutations of it from under your own Hand that I may for the Futer be able to put to shame all who would thereby asperse your character or bring into Contempt and Neglect amongst these ignorant Heathen the whole christian system. It was my advice from several presbiterian Ministers and from all whom I convers^{d} with on the subject that twas best as much as possible to keep from the minds of the Indians every Notion of any Difference or Distinction amongst prodestant Christians. To this I have always been despos^{d} and have therefore been ever ready to stand by a silent Spectator and Auditor of what ever any Gentleman of the standing church chlergey have desired to act or speak in any of the Places where my commission under the hon^{ble} Scots Society has impowered me to officiate. The Prudence of this Measure the Advantage it gives to the common cause of Christianety and its utility to the Nation so far as we consider the natinal Interest as connected with the scheme christinising the Heathen in these Parts must appear to every considerate Person upon the least Reflection but if the forementiond Report obtains we are obviously under a Necessity either to leave the Indians intirely or else to give a satisfactory Reason for such a Piece of unheard of Conduct. The first of these Sir you may readily suppose we shall not do before we see the

Indians all suppli[d] with Ministers of some Prodistant Persuation who will reside amungst them to instruct currect and persuade them and to set them Examples of such christian conduct as I trust all christians would rejoice to see prevail amongst mankind and to expect this from the church clargey who are so scarce in these Parts is childish unless then you will amply refute the Report of your having rebaptisd Children we are necessatated to give a Reason for such Bisbaptisms and this we cannot do without entering into a Distinction which we desire never to mention here and which would to God there had never been occasion for. You may depend upon it Sir that I am disposd to treat every man in a christian Manner who act like a Christian and to use them with all that Deference and Respect which either their Age or Carracter or any Distinction can claim from me and shall therefore be entirely silent about the above Report till I see whether an Answer to my Request is to be expected from you and after that shall endeaver to act in a Manner most consistant with the same Principals. The affair has given some uneasiness both to Rev[d] M[r] Kirtland and myself and in Case you think this unworthy an Answer we shall doubtless apply to some Gentleman who was present and will freely give us that satisfaction which I at present hope to obtain from you and by which shall be able to satisfy M[r] Kirtland and to put a stop to a Rumor so abusive and uncommon. In hopes of this I rest for the Present and beg Leave to subscribe myself

Rev[d] & Worthy Sir

Your Humble Servant

THEOPHILUS CHAMBERLAIN.

To Rev[d] M[r] Brown.

*** THEOPHILUS CHAMBERLAIN was ordained at Lebanon, on 24 April, 1765, and set out on the 19th June following for the country of the Six Nations. He established several schools among the Mohawks, visited the Oneydas, made a tour among the Onondagas, and preached to them. He returned to Lebanon in October, accompanied by two Oneida youths to be placed under Dr. Wheelock's charge. He returned again the following year to the Mohawk country, as appears by the above, and a subsequent letter.—ED

CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Schenectady Decr 4th 1766.

Hond Sir

After rendring you our sincere thanks for the tender regard you expressed for our Church, in your favour to the Revd Mr Auchmuthy, we would acquaint you that Mr. Lyne—when in New York waited on his Excellency to know the result of our petition, and we have the pleasure of hearing that it was laid before the Council where it met with a favourable reception, agreeable to which the Charter will shortly be sent up with his Excellencies subscription money and Church furniture. Mr Lyne has also procured a Clerk to officiate in the Church, who we are persuaded will answer the Character given him by several Gentlemen of Credit in New York. We conclude with craving a continuance of your protection of our Church and its Liberties, and subscribe ourselves

Hond Sir

Your most Obt & Hum: Servants

J W Brown
Richd Cullen
Stephen Dudley.
Charles Dogal
Matthew Lyne.

REVD MR CHAMBERLAIN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Conajohare 29th Decbr 1766

May it please your Honour

I but lately received your Honours Letter of the 8th instant, am sorry tho have been the occasion of so much Trouble to your Honour whose Indulgence and Condescention I have so often experienced, and stand corrected with Pleasure.

I am surprised that the Revd Brown should suspect that by privatly informing him of what he was said to have done I

intended to intimate the misconduct of those in whose Presence it was said he did it. I never doubted may it please your Hon^{r} but that his Exelency the Govenor had a Right to ask and obtain Mr Browns assistance in Conferring his Name upon whome he pleasd and this without transgressing the strictest Rules of Christianity, and was far from thinking that his Exelency or any Gentleman in the Civil Government would interpose his authority with a clergyman to oblige him to rebaptize Children because they were first baptized by ministers of another Denomination. Nor was I may it please your Hon^{r} suspicious that the Gentlemen of the establishd Church Clergy gave themselves or others too much Trouble to bring into Disrepute other religious Persuasions. I treated this Report or at least aimd to like what was false and only wrote Mr Brown for his authority to say it was false. I gave a greater Latitude to some Expressions than I should otherwise that Mr Brown might give me a direct answer which would stop the mouths of those who can see nothing significant in arguing what men will do from their Character—but never once supposed the Revd Gentleman would make so great an affair of it as to have me answerd as he has in a manner which gives me the greatest Pain. I mentiond the Presence of his Exelency the Govenor, the Honble Sir William Johnson and other Gentlemen and the Indians with no other view than to give the Report the airs with which I several Times heard it told not suspecting that the Letter would be proposed to any one as what was designed to fault the conduct of my Rulers, for to this I dont give myself a License in any case but especially should not with your Honour to whom I am so much indebted must therefore may it please your Honour beg the continuance of your Honours favours to be without which will be itself a mark of ungratfull and will soon render me intirrely useless. In hopes to obtain this I conclud and beg Leave to subscribe myself

May it Please your Honour

your Hon^{rs} most obediant humble servant

THEOPHLUS CHAMBERLAIN.

REV. MR. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sr

The Bearers hereof are going up the Mohawk River to try to collect money to finish off a Church at Great-Barrington, where they have suffer'd every Hardship from the Presbaterian Party; And designing to call at yr House I have taken the Liberty of requesting yr advice. They beg of me to return with them to Barrington for a Sunday, but as my Duty call's me to the Mohawks cannot think of going without your consent. A Line from you will Determine the Case. I hope you will not let yr Fondness for master Peter keep him too long from his Studies as a misapplication of his Time will make him forget what he has learnt. I am Sr with Respect

yr most obedient Servant

T: Brown.

Albany Jan 30th 1767.

If I do not go to Barrington a number of Brother's propose paying you a Visit on Saturday.

To Honble Sr Wm Johnson.

REVD. MR. HANNA TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schenectady May 29th. 1767.

Honorable Sir,

The many Favours I have received at your Hand, lay me under Indispensible Obligations to acknowledge your Generosity ; & acquaint you that as it is not in my Power to return them in this Life : You are therefore to look for your Reward where the most of Good Benifectors have done before you, viz in Heaven ; But can assure you, that I bear a sincere & grateful Sense of your Kinnesses in my Breast & shall never forget them while I am mindful of myself : particularly your last Letter to the Governor in my Favour which was of Singular Service to me.

Sir, Since my Return from your House, I have attended close at Mr. Silvesters Office, to acquaint myself with the Formalities

& proceedings of the Court, have got my Licence, & qualified last Tuesday, am come to Schenectady, with a Design to settle : & should be glad to have it in my Power to serve you or any of your Friends. all from

Honorable Sir
your most humle. & obed. servt.
WILLIAM HANNA[1]

MR. JOHN ARBO, SECY TO THE MORAVIANS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Bethlehem the 6th Januar. 1768.

Sir

The high and important Station in which the Providence of GOD and our Gracious Sovereign have placed You, together with Your well known benevolent Disposition towards the Indians in general, occasions my Addressing Your Excellency at this Time.

1 Rev. WILLIAM HANNA, the first Presbyterian clergyman at Albany, was educated at the Revd. Dr. Finley's Academy at Nottingham in Maryland; he next was assistant at Rev. Dr. Robert Smith's School at Pequea, Pennsylvania, and graduated at Princetown College. In 1759 he received the degree of A. B from Kings College, New York, and that of Master of Arts, in 1765, from the same institution. He was licensed to preach by the Litchfield Presbytery, Connecticut, 28 May, 1760. He became pastor of the Presbyterian Church organised for the first time in Albany in 1762, of which congregation he continued pastor for the space of about five years. But "having taken a civil commission from the governor," and "as it was not customary for any member of the church to which he belonged to bear a civil office," the congregation requested his Dismission, which followed accordingly. It seems that he next moved to Schenectady, after having studied law with Mr. Silvester of Albany, and was admitted to practice, as appears above, in May 1767. But his success at the bar was not commensurate with his expectations, and in 1771 he expressed a desire to be admitted to orders in the Church of England. The clergy of New York, for reasons to be found in Dr. Auchmuty's letter (*post*) of the 11th June 1771, thought it would not do for them to recommend him for ordination, but suggested his application to Lord Baltimore. He thereupon proceeded to Maryland, and having been furnished with letters to Col. Washington and other leading gentlemen of Virginia, he went next to the latter Colony. His reception, here, was so favorable that he, forthwith, sailed for England, where the Bishop of London conferred orders on him, 14 June 1772.—ED.

I presume Your Excellency cannot be unacquainted with the Missions and Labours of the Brethren, begun and hitherto subsisting for upwards of Twenty five Years amongst the Northern Indians, and that their Zeal, in bringing many of them to the Knowledge of GOD our Saviour Jesus Christ, has been crown'd with great Success. True it is, the Troubles and Calamities attending the late Indian War, in which the Missionaries and their Converts met with such a Variety of Distress, Vicissitudes and Interruption in their Labours, as even threatened their total Extirpation ; Yet it has nevertheless pleased the Almighty GOD in his great Goodness, after very many of them had departed this Life in Faith and Love to Jesus Christ, still to preserve a Remnant of them, who now live together in brotherly Love at Wiealusing on the Susquehannah possessing the same Mind with Us to lead a peaceable and quiet Life in all Godliness & Honesty under the British Government.

This Infant Indian Settlement, which we now have the Pleasure of seeing in a prosperous Situation, We beg Leave to recommend with our Missionaries, to Your Excellency's Kind Notice and Protection.

In this View I have the Pleasure of transmitting to Your Excellency the Greenland History in 2 Vol^s^. wrote by David Cranz one of our Brethren ; which we beg Your kind Acceptance of. The first Vol : Containing a Description of the Country and the natural Curiosities of that cold Climate, I flatter myself, may not prove Unentertaining and the second, I imagine will convey to Your Excellency the truest and best Idea of the Brethrens Method of propagating the Gospel amongst the Savage Nations.

For this Purpose also this History has been presented to their Majesties the King and Queen, the Ministers of State, Bishops & Board of Trade &c. &c.

In Behalf of the Members of the Brethren's Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel amongst the Heathen I have the Honour to subscribe myself

Your Excellency's

most obed^t^ Humble Servant

John Arbo, Secretary

SEC. OF THE SOCIETY FOR PROP. THE GOSPEL TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Sir,

It is a great satisfaction to the society to be informed, that you perfectly approve their resolutions, with regard to Indian Missionaries, & Catechists, & are very desirous of seeing some part of the scheme carried immediately into execution. This is a point we have constantly kept our attention upon; and are truly sorry that we have not yet been able to engage any proper person to undertake that employment. We had good hope that some of the more approved & experienced among the Clergy in your parts, who from their knowledge of the Indians, & their acquaintance in the neighbourhood, & especially from that countenance which you would naturally give them, might become likely to have the best Success, would not have been unwilling to have taken this appointment; especially when they had some kind of assurance that a larger salary than usual would have been allowed on such an occasion Dr Auchmuty tells me, that he has done every thing in his power to forward our Scheme, but without success. "Perhaps, says he because the Clergy do "not care to leave a certainty for an uncertainty." We therefore desire you to inform us, what you think would be a proper allowance to offer to a Missry for this department: The Society are ready to concur to the utmost extent of their abilities to carry on so beneficial a design; tho' indeed their income is far too scanty of itself alone & without some good assistance to forward it in the manner they wish. I have the honor to be with the most perfect esteem & respect

Your most Obedt humble Servant

D. Burton.[1]

Abingdon Street Westminster Febry 1st 1768.

1 Rev. Daniel Burton, D. D., chancellor of the diocese of Oxford and Rector of St. Peter's Poor, London, was for many years Secretary to Dr. Secker, Archb. of Canterbury, to whose will he was also executor. He was raised to the dignity of Canon of Christ Church, Oxford, on 24th June, 1760, and in 1761 succeeded Dr. Bearcroft as Secretary to the Society for propagating the gospel, which office he held until 1773, when he, in his turn, was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Richard

CORPORATION OF ALBANY TO THE REV. MR. WHEELOCK.

Albany, March 21st 1768.

Reverend Sir,

Since the Letter which the Mayor did Please to write you, our annul Election for the Aldermen and Assistants to serve in this Corporation having taken place and some other adventitious Circumstances Intervening have Concurred to delay our answer to your favour of the 27th August last, these being now happily removed we Embrace this oppertunity to answer your Letter It gives us much pleasure to find that you think our proposals in several respects Inviteing and Generous;[1] you will do justice to our Sentiments, if you also believe that we wish to have it in our Power to do more and if we would chearfully Give every assistance that the projector and Patrons of this Scheme have a right to require from every Person Impressed (as we are) with its utility and Philanthropy, your declining to fix on any particular place for the School without the Previous knowledge and approbation of Lord Dartmouth and the other worthy Persons that have countenanced the plan and promoted Its success at home by procuring such Considerable donations for its Establishment gives us at once a Strikeing Instance of your modesty, and a high Idiea of your Prudence in paying such strict attention to avoid Every step that might tend to Prejudice this Institution—Which in its progress may do honor to the age In which it has taken rise and reflect lustre on you as the first Promoter, Permitt us to thank you Sir, for having transmitted home Copys of our Letters and of those that were Written you on this subject from New York the Gentlemen that did us the honor to write

Hind. Harriot Burton, his only daughter, married (Aug. 15, 1773,) the Hon. John, afterwards Lord, Trevor, Minister plenipotentiary to the diet at Ratisbon, in 1780, and to the court of Sardinia in 1783. This nobleman dying (1824) without issue, the title is now extinct. Dr. Burton died on the 23d April, 1775. He had the character of a very pious, sensible, diligent, careful and disinterested man.—Ed.

1 The Corporation had offered to give two thousand three hundred pounds to Dr. Wheelock, on condition that he would remove his Institution from Lebanon to Albany.—Ed.

them are all of distinguished Characters Emminent for Cherishing and Cultivating the Social Virtues their Circumstances and situation in life such as sets them above the suspicion of sinister or selfish views, and the many oppertunitys they have had of being acquainted with our moral Character from the Frequent Intercourse with us Which their profession Necessarly engages them in Constitutes them very Computent Judges of it can it then be reasonable to suppose that Gentlemen of such as they are, should so far forget the duty they owe to themselves and to society as warmly to recommend the fixing of a Seminary (In which it will be necessary to Incultivate virtue and morallity as much If not more by example than Precept) In the midst of a People of a reputed Immoral Character such a supposition would be altogether absurd and we should think ourselves Justifyed in resting on their Recommendation only as a sufficient vindication of our Character against the uncharitable and unjust anamadversions of designing men but duty and the Justice we owe to our Constituents obliges us to declare that the Present Majestracey of this Place in pursuit of the principals laid down by their predessessors make it the first object of their attention to Inspire their Constituents with the Loue of Virtue and the abhorrence of vice to this end they discourage whatever may tend to Corrupt the manners or debauch the morals of the people whilst at the same time Encouragement is given to every Plan Cultivated for their happiness actuated by these principals we readily embraced yours and rejoiced in the fair Prospect that such an Establishment amongst us Promised additional oppertunitys of advanceing the Education of our youth all what we ardently wish and therefore what we Could Give we offered with the utmost Good will, if our Good Intentions already are or should be prustrated by the selfish views of designing persons we shall be Equally sorry on our own account as on theirs whom they deceive Haveing been already explicet in our former letters on the advantages that the school would reap by being in the vicinity of the City we shall be silent on that head and make only remark to obviate the difficulty you mention on account of a supposed want of opportunitys to instruct the Indian Children In Agriculture and the Manuel Arts that the Immediate Environs of this City

are Inhabited by farmers whom if we may be allowed to Judge of their skill Industry and Occonomy from the affluence of their Circumstances acquired only by Husbandry, we shall not hesitate to rank them in the first class of husbandmen and as these Children will not require to be taught any other manual arts then such as will serve towards procureing the immediate necessarys and more Simple Conveniencies of life these too may both be obtained in this City. We could have wished that your son and the Reverend Mr Pomory had Communicated to us the Intention of their Journey when they were here at the time you mention they would have had no reason to Complain of any Coldness in us nor indeed can we be Charged with any as we do not know that those Gentlemen were ever here otherwise then by your Letter.

We thank you Sir for those sentiments of good will that you Express to Entertain for us we hope you will have no occasion to Change them and we should be happy to have you in this Neighberhood that you might experience repeated Instances of our's towards you.

We have read your published account of the School since its beginning it has confirmed our opinion that your whole Conduct has been with a view to Promote religion and the happiness of mankind may God In whose holy worship you are attempting to instruct the uninformed Savages Crown all your endeavors with success and Give you to see the accomplishment of your Good work and when it shall Please him as the supreame disposer of all things may you depart hence in his peace

We are Reverend Sir &c

REV. MR. WHEELOCK TO THE CORPORATION OF ALBANY.

Lebanon 8th April 1768.

W: pful and hond Sirs

Yours of March 9th Came Safe to hand two days, ago, in which I observe and gratefully acknowledge the unmerited expressions of your benevolence and respects towards me and your truely

generous dispositions towards this rising Institution. I am sorry that my unguarded manner of expressing myself in a former letter respecting the objection so often made against fixing my school in the vicinity of your City (viz the bad morals of the place) was received in any other light than was simply and honestly intended: my design was only to advice you, that such an objection had been frequently and strongly urged; and to Give you an opportunity to obviate the same's being further improved to the disadvantage of the design proposed I had not the least intention or disposition to reflect upon your City, or so much as express my own sentiments respecting that matter; however the carless and ungaurded manner of my expression, naturally lead you to conceive, that which was very different from that entire friendship which wolly Governed me in that matter, and which was so far from my intention that I never had a tho't or the least jealousy of my being so understood, till I was informed of it by my Son, and since more fully by Mr Smith of New York, However I hope that matter is now set right, and that you will Candidly ascribe it to that Crow'd of affairs, which obliges me relying upon the goodness of those to whom I write, often to dismiss even Letters of importance, without such a review as I should otherwise think expedient.

I shall take the earliest opportunity to transmit your letters, to the Earl of Dartmouth &c, and also Capn Lansing's generous proposal at Stoneroby

It gives me sensible pleasure Gentlemen that your sentiments are the same with mine as to the expediency and propriety of proceeding, only with the advice and approbation of the Earl of Dartmouth, and the other Worthy Gentlemen of the Trust at home respecting the Place to fix this School.

I am informed that some overtures are making to invite the settlement of this school in the Province of New Hampshire near Coos.

And by a letter from home, I understand, that Genl Lyman is using his endeavours to have it carried into his Government on the Ohio,

I have also lately heard that a new plan is forming to detain it in this Government—what these proposals will ripen to, I

cannot say, and how Gentlemen at home will have light to satisfie them, or what expedient they will think proper to obtain light sufficient to act understandingly and safely in determining the important point, I cant tell, I desire to do all on my part to be done, and submit it to and wait upon the Great Governor and disposer of all events to direct and determine the same according to his own holy and righteous will,

You may assure yourselves that the testimonials you have given me of your friendship are not the least among the many circumstances which would render the prospect of such a situation agreeable to me ; as I am with much esteem & respect

Gentlemen
your most obedient
and very humble Servant
ELEAZOR WHEELOCK.

The W: pful the Mayor & Aldⁿ
of yᵉ City of Albany

REVD MR. BARTON TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Worthy Sir,

I suppose, before now, William has again seen his Native Soil, & delivered you my last Letter—I had such Expectations from this Lad, that I am sorry I could not prevail upon him to stay & prosecute his Studies a little longer; but he got so uneasy at the violent Proceedings in these Parts, that he apprehended himself in Danger indeed no Wonder!—*Some People* here are grown so insolent and daring, that many even of the Inhabitants themselves seem to dread the Consequences—The Spirit of Violence & Outrage flames not only here, but throughout several of the Colonies, and bends its Fury at present against the *Bishops* & the *Church of England*:—where it will end, God only knows.

Ever since the Murder of the Canestogo Indians, their Plantation, called *Indian Town of Canestogo*, has lain open to waste, & to the Use, or rather Abuse of every bold Intruder—I lately

made some Enquiry about the Indian Deeds relating to this town, which I once saw in the Hands of *some Persons*, who were suspected to be concerned in the Assassination of those hapless Wretches, & had the Pleasure to be informed that they had been collected by Capt McKee, & by him transmitted to you.

Now I humbly request the Favour of you to permit me to take this Plantation under my Care, and to sow one of the clear Fields untill it is claimed by, & wanted for the Use of the proper Owners—I ask this Favour because the Land is convenient to me (being only seven miles from Lancaster,) and as I live in a town, where I have no Land of my own near, & where Grain of every kind is sold at a most extravagant Price—I am likewise encouraged to make this Application as I am well assured that my Care of the Plantation, in preventing future waste & keeping off Intruders, will fully compensate for any Benefits I may reap from a little Crop; And I promise to resign it in good Repair whenever demanded by you or the Indians—If you should think proper then to favour my humble Boon, be pleased to appoint me a kind of Agent or Overseer to take Care of this Place by a Certificate, or in any other manner which you shall deem better—I trust you will pardon, Worthy Sir, this Sollicitation—The Admission with which you have honoured me to your Favour & Friendship, leaves no Room to doubt but you will kindly indulge me the Freedom of this Address, & always allow me the satisfaction of declaring myself

Your most obedient, obliged and
Affectionate humble servant
THO BARTON.

The Honble Sir William Johnson, Baronet.

P. S. As it might give some Offence to the *Proprietary Agents* that this Application was not made to them, I would beg to receive the Favour I ask, as if from *yourself*, who thought it necessary that this Plantation should be put under the Care and Protection of some Person who lived near it—May I hope for an Answer as soon as your Avocations will allow you to hear me.—Vive diu salvus & sospes!

This will be delivered to you by Mr Clench, a Man of Property who resided many years in Reputation in this County, but now moves with his Family to the Mohawk River.

Endorsed "supposed in May 1768"

MR. JW. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schonactady, 5th of August 1768

Hond Sir

Our Congregation begs to know wether there is any reason to Expect Mr Murray[1] soon here. if not if your Honour approves of it, we would give him an Invitation to come here, that if this place is agreeable to him and he to us. we will then Subscribe yearly as much as lies in our power for him, tho' I really think it will not exceed £40 this Currency but however if Mr Murray comes and you think him a person that [is] likely to promote Religion among us, we make no doubt but you will Sir : by recommending another Mission, to be added to this, or by some other means, make the terms agreeable to him we are now the more Anxiously Solicitious on this Head, as the Presbyterians are busee to get Mr Bay[2] among them I shall not make any appology for troubling your Honour with this Letter as it would betray a diffidence in your friendship for our Church which we have had too many Proofs. to admit a doubt of

I am with the utmost Respect
Sir. your Honour most Obedient
Humble Servant

J W : Brown

To the Honorable Sir William Johnson Bart

1 Revd Alexander Murray, Episcopal minister of Reading Pa. from 1763,4 to the breaking out of the Revolution, when all the Episcopal Churches in Pennsylvania were closed. He withdrew to England, in 1778. Ed.

2 Rev. Andrew Bay was a native of Ireland, and emigrated to Maryland where he married a Miss Hall. He belonged originally to the Newcastle Presbytery. He succeeded Mr. Hanna as Presbyterian Minister in Albany which charge he filled for the space of five years, or until about the date of the above letter. He next moved to Newtown, L. I. His name first appears as a member of the N. York Presbytery in 1774 by which body he was dismissed June 20th

HUGH GAINE TO SIR WM. JOHNSON

ON THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Sir

In searching Mr. Weyman's Papers after his Decease, a Number of the Sheets of the Indian Common Prayer that you employed him to print off, came to Hand, but in a very imperfect State: He had got as far as the 74th Page which completes only 9 sheets; but as Part of several of the sheets are not to be found, the exact Number of each is as follows, viz

A - - 280 sheets	D - - 417	G - - - 400
B - - 436	E - - 413	H - - - 390
C - - 460	F - - 413	I - - - 406

I have got all the Copy but what is in the Hands of the Revd. Mr. Ogilvie, who is very willing to assist in getting the Work completed, in Case you think proper to have the same carried on.

I am informed Mr. Weyman had Money advanced him on account of the Common-Prayer; I hope, if tis so, the Work he has done may make compensation, as there is nothing left to pay the many Hundreds he owes, and me among the other Creditors the Sum of £300.

I am ignorant on what Conditions Mr. Weyman undertook this Job; however if he has made any Bargain and you are

1775. In the records of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, in May 1776, is the following minute :—

"The Synod renewed the consideration of Mr. *Bay's* appeal, and after mature deliberation, confirmed that part of the Presbytery's judgment which dissolves the union between Mr. Bay and his congregation; and with respect to the latter part of said judgment, the Synod are of opinion, that it would have been proper to have recommended to the parties, to leave the settlement of all matters respecting the glebe and its appurtenances, to arbitrators mutually chosen; and they further advise that if any disagreement should hereafter arise between Mr. Bay and the congregation of *Newtown*, respecting said glebe and appurtenances, that they decide them in the same way." (*Prime's Hist. of L. I.* 304.) After quiting Newtown, Mr B. is supposed to have proceeded to Charleston, S. C. where his son, Elisha Hall Bay, was subsequently Judge. All his descendants reside in the South, except a daughter who married a British officer and settled in Nova Scotia. The Rev. Mr. Bay was Grand uncle of Dr. Bay, of Albany. Ed.

willing I should compleat the work, I am satisfied to abide by his.

I do suppose the Number he intended to print must have been 500; if so, and that Number must be completed, the whole must be done over again; but if 400 would suffice, that Quantity could be compleated by only reprinting the Letters A & H.

As this Matter entirely depends on you, whatever Orders you may think proper to transmit me, with regard to the same, shall be strictly observed by, Sir

Your very humble Servant

H. GAINE.

New-York }
Aug. 26, 1768. }

*** HUGH GAINE was an Irishman, and served his time to James Magee, printer, of Belfast. We learn from Thomas, that he came to New York in 1745, and worked as journeyman to Parker. His wages at first were a dollar and a quarter a week; he afterwards was allowed a trifle for board. To his credit it is stated, that even under these discouraging circumstances his economy and frugality were such that he saved money, and with the assistance of a friend imported a press and types, with which he opened a printing establishment about the year 1750, to which he added a Bookstore, in Hanover Square. In 1752, he commenced the publication of the New York Mercury. Having printed in his paper of Nov. 12, 1753, a part of the proceedings of the Assembly, he was brought to the bar of the House and reprimanded. He printed the Journals of the Assembly from 1691 to 1765, 2 v. fol., and in January 1768 succeeded Weyman as public printer. Sir Wm. Johnson, for whom he printed the Book of Common Prayer in the Mohawk Tongue, patronized him, and in the collection of that Baronet's Mss. in the State Library, are a number of Gaine's letters, giving Sir William the earliest intelligence, and most of the current gossip of the day. He found it very difficult to navigate through the tempest of the Revolution. At first he removed his office and business to Newark, N. J. He, however, returned to New York, and resided in that city throughout its occupancy by the British. His Mercury was discontinued at the peace, after an existence of about 31 years. He obtained permission from the State Legislature to remain in the city after its restoration to the Americans. After which he confined himself to book printing. He was punctual in his dealings, of correct morals, and respectable as a citizen. He began life as a poor man, but by close application to business amassed a fortune. He died April 25, 1807, aged 81 years.—ED.

SIR. W. JOHNSON TO HUGH GAINE.

Johnson hall Septr 8th 1768.

Sir

I have Just received your Letter concerning the Indian prayer book,which was put into the late Mr Weymans hands, The Multiplicity of business prevented my Writing to him About it for some time past, Tho' I heartily wish it was Completed. I cannot recollect whether Mr Weyman was Advanced any thing on Accot but believe not by me. Neither do I remember what were the conditions of our Agreement tho' to the best of my remembrance there was Something proposed in that way, but that so usefull a Work might not be Longer delayed, I should be glad you would inform me what would be the Expence of re-printing the Letters A. & H. so as to Complete 400 Copys (which I think may be sufficient) in a Good Legible Character & on Suitable Paper, if your Charge will Answer My purpose I shall then desire you to Compleat the Work, and shall by the favor of Mr Ogilvies Assistance which I make no doubt he will chearfully give on such an Occasion.

Please to send an answer to Sir

I was to have abt 20 Books neatly bound & Gilt.

Your most humble Servant

Mr Hugh Gaine.

HUGH GAINE TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

New-York, Sept 17, 1768.

Sir

Your Favour of the 8th Instant I this Day received, and since my last to you have found a Memorandum among Mr Weyman's Papers, in the following Words;

"In this Size [which is marked on a Sheet of Paper,] it will make 20 Sheets in 4to, which on account of the Difficulty of the Tongue or Language, cannot be done for less that 36s per Sheet, and Sir William must pay for the Paper besides, which will be

from 12s to 18s per Ream, and each Ream will scarcely make 450, the whole therefore will amount to £36: 0: 0 for printing only: The binding also must be paid by Sir William."

By the above agreement the reprinting the Letters A and H, will amount to no more than £3: 12: 0, and the Paper I think not more than 4s.

I am very glad Mr Weyman has had no money advanced him on account of this Work, as what he has done will serve to pay some Part of his Debts.

With regard to the Binding, I do suppose they will cost about 1s 6d each, and the 20 you want gilt, and I suppose in red Morocco, will come very high; however the whole shall be well executed, and on as easy Terms as possible, by Sir

Your humble Servant

H. Gaine.

To Sir Wm Johnson, Bart.

MR. J. W. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schonactady Oct 19th 1768.

Hond Sir

I Received your Interesting Letter, which I immediately Communicated the contents which regards the Church to the Vestry which made us all very happy, but as we want words to Express our gratefull Sentiments to you as we ought we must be silent we shall instantly sett about finishing the Church, tho I fear it will be too late in the season to Plaister the walls. According to order I have sent 1 Barrell of Rusk Branded on the Head E B which I hope is come safe to hand and am with the most gratefull Respect Hond Sir

Your most Obliged Humbl Servant

J W Brown.[1]

To Sir William Johnston Barnet.

1 We learn from Mr. L. H. Willard of Union College, that John W. Brown was born in the year 1727; he came to this country from London and settled in Schenectady in 1748. He married a Miss Wemple, and left one son and two

MEMORIAL OF REVD. MR. WHEELOCK.

To Their Excellencies Sir William Johnson Baronet Superintendent of Indian Affairs in North America, Sir Henry Moore Esquire Governor of the Province of New York, Benjamin Franklin Esquire Governor of the Province of New Jersey and John Penn Esquire Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania, now convened at Fort Stanwix.

The Memorial of Eleazer Wheelock of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut, Founder and Director of the Indian Charity School in said Colony, humbly sheweth.

That said School was founded with a single view to promote the knowledge of the only true God, and our common Salvation, especially among the Savages of this Land; thereby to deliver them from their present miseries, make them good Members of Society, loyal Subjects to our rightful Sovereign, and especially cordial subjects to the King of Zion. and the Plan has since been well approved, and the School generously endowed by the Liberalities of his present Majesty King George the third, and by many Noblemen and Gentlemen in Europe, as well as by many charitably disposed People in America.—and much Labour and cost have been already expended to fit and qualify a number both English and Indians for Missionaries and School-Masters among their several Tribes who are now or will soon be ready to enter upon their respective services, if suitable doors should

daughters. After having passed evenly through the troubles of the revolution, in which he manifested very little interest, and arriving at an advanced age, he laid down to rest in 1814. The following is a copy of the inscription on a slab in St. George's Church, Schenectady:—

In Memory of JOHN W. BROWN
Who departed this life,
June 30th 1814; aged 87 years.
A native of GREAT BRITAIN
Came to Schenectady 1748;
Where he remained untill his death;
The founder and steady friend of this
CHURCH.

be opened for their improvement therein. Some attempts have also been already made among the Onoidas, and not without some encouraging Prospect that their Lives and Manners may be soon formed to rules of decency, civility and religion.—Some endeavors have also been used by your Memorialists the last spring to introduce Missionaries and School-Masters among the Onondagas and Tuscaroras, which proposal they appeared to approve; but suspended their full determination to comply with it; till they could have the concurrence of their Brethren of other Tribes therein.

And your Memorialist, being now informed that all the Nations are summoned to meet upon the present public occasion, has judged it seasonable to improve the same for the purposes aforesaid, and especially as he hopes he may have the advantage of your countenance and Influence, therein; which he doubts not your compassion towards those miserable Creatures will constrain you cheerfully to afford to the utmost of your power if you shall think the Plan well devised to attain the end proposed. And he has therefore sent the Revd Ebenezer Cleaveland[1] and Mr Allen Mather on purpose to solicit your favour and assistance in this matter, by recommending to them the design of sending Missionaries and School-Masters among their several Tribes; or by any other ways or means, which your great wisdom and prudence shall dictate—relying on your Candour and the Nature of the Cause to excuse the freedom and boldness herein assumed by him, who is with highest Esteem and Respect,

May it please your Excellencies,
Your most obedient and
most humble servant

ELEAZER WHEELOCK

Dated at Lebanon
October 16th A. D. 1768

1 Rev. EBENEZER CLEAVELAND was born at Canterbury, Conn., in the year 1726. He studied at Yale College. While at home, during a vacation in 1744, he attended a dissenting meeting for which he was brought to an account on his return. He pleaded that he was, with his parents, a member of the church. This excuse would not be received and he was expelled. This extreme proceeding called forth much public indignation. He received his degree in 1749, and died minister of Gloucester, July 4th, 1805, aged 79 years.—ALLEN.

CAVEAT OF TWO N. E. MISSIONARIES.

AGAINST HIS MAJESTY'S ORDERS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

To the Honble Sir William Johnson Superin^t of the Six Nations &c

Your Excellency having receiv'd a Letter lately from the Revd Dr E. Wheelock as also seen his Instructions for propegateing the Gospel among the Ind^ns &c. Pursuant wherunto These are humbly to desire & importune your Excellency, That in as much as your Excellency hath been pleased more publicly, & privately to manifest an approbation, & goodliking to the D^rs plan, and laudable design of propegateing the glorious Gospel among the Ind^ns, under your Excellencies Superintendency : so your Excellency would please Still to countenance, & encourage the truely noble design. And in order to prosecute the same to effect, that your Excellency (as a tender Father to these perishing Indians) would be pleased, of your most generous & benevolent disposition, so to befriend their cause, as to prevent their setting themselves off from their Lands ; therby to frusterate the afors^d design of propegateing the Gospel among them, which undoubtedly will be the Sad consequence of their so doing, that this effect may not hap'en, your Excellency is humbly desir'd to restrict the Bounds of the respective Provinces, that they may not be extended So far North & west, as to cut off the Lands & Inheritances of the Natives : but that they possess & enjoy them for their own private Temporal use; and that more Sacred benefit of propegateing the knowlege of the great Saviour of the world among them , that so, by the Grace of God, they may have a further opportunity of a more general offer of the Gospel to them. And for this end, that your Excellency would be pleased to recommend, out of your clemency, and goodness, the above design of propegateing the Gospel among them, To the Heads & Chiefs of the Nations that may be present at this Congress And finally, that we may have an oppertunity, by order of your Excellency, to lay the same before the Heads & chiefs that may be here. And in so doing, your Excellency will not onely gain further just esteem, and deserved thanks of all that wish well to this most Christian design ; but the blessing of

many ready to perish will come upon your Excellency in this present world, and in the world to come, thro' ye Grace of God, life everlasting which is the unfeigned desire, & constant Prayer of your Excellencys most obliged

Humble Servants

JACOB WS. JOHNSON
DAVID AVERY missionaries

Dated Fort Stanwix
October 17th 1768

*** Rev. DAVID AVERY, after his return from Fort Stanwix, graduated at Yale College and went in 1771 to preach to the Indians on Long Island. He was ordained at Hanover 29th August 1771 as assistant to the Revd Mr. Kirtland at Oneida whither he immediately proceeded. After spending a year there he was obliged to abandon the Mission, in consequence of the Indians in that quarter being entirely disinclined to receive a second Missionary or school Master. This cause added to his ill health, discouraged Mr. Avery so much that he returned to Dartmouth.

REVD MR JOHNSON TO SIR W. JOHNSON.

Sir

May it please your Excellency To informe the Indian Chiefs here present that the Reasons why I was not present at the First opening of the Congress. Was partly oweing to my being unwell that day and partly by misinformation of the Time when upon my hearing of the Condolence &c I much regretted my absence and especially since I have heard some ill improvement has been already made of it by Monsir Mountour which may possibly yea probably prejudice the minds of the Indians against me & even the Protestant Religion which Sir is very affecting & grievious to me & sundry others who have reminded me of it with concern—your Excellency will therefore please to let my Fathers & Brethren of the Indians know I Heartily Sympathize with them & am greatly grievd & concernd that there should be any impressions made on their minds of a contrary tendency Let them know I am a most sure & fast Friend to them and

especially their Souls Salvation who am may it please your Excellency Your excellencies Hum^e Servt.

JACOB WS. JOHNSON

(Endorsed) Parson Johnson's letter

POSITION OF REV. MR. JOHNSON DEFINED.

To Sir William Johnson, Governer Franklin, The Rev^d Mr Peters, the Chief Justice Smyth, Coll. Johnson and the other Respectable Gen^tn of this Table. Health & prosperity to you all.

In as much as I am a minister of Christ, & my Work principally to preach the Gospel to the lower rank of people: I have not used my self much to the company, & converse of Gent^n of the Civil & Military order especially in the pleasure and practice of drinking Healths, Loyal Toasts &c wherfore I may easily offend in this respect, with no ill meaning—And in as much as in drinking the Kings health yesterday, I used such terms, as to offend Col Johnson Mr Chief Justice, & it may be some others, In saying I drink the King of New Eng^d Health, the Health of the King, that hears our Prayers, &c I do hereby honestly, and before him that knoweth all things, protest, I had no other meaning then, or now, but what is express'd or imply'd in these words—I drink the Health of King George iii. of Great Britain &c—comprehending New Eng^d & all the British Colonies & provinces in North America. And I mean to drink such a Health to his British Majesty, when occasion serves, so long as his Royal Majesty shall govern his British, & American subjects according to Magna Charta, or the great charter of English Liberties, and hears the prayers of his American Subjects, when properly laid before Him—But in case his Bitish Majesty (which God in great mercy prevent) should superseed & proceed contrary to charter rights & privileges, & Govern us with a Rod of Iron, & the mouth of Canons and, make his Little Finger thicker than his Fathers loyns, and utterly refuse to hear or consider our Humble prayers; then, & in that case I should think it my

indispensable Duty to seek a retreat else where: or joyn with my Countrymen in Forming a New Empire in Ameriea, distinct from, & independent of the British Empire: agreeable to a projected, & predicted Plan in a late essay* which in Substance agrees with my mind in these things & if I am not mistaken, with every true son of Liberty.

Your Excellencies most Obed^t^
Humle servt
JACOB W S. JOHNSON.

Fort Stanwix octob, 20 1768.

* a late essay Intitled the Power & Gendure of Great Britain, Founded on the Liberties of the Colonies &c.

REV. MR. JOHNSON TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

May it please Your Excelency

It is with some apprehension of Concern I write—I am sensible of the great propriety of Your Excellencys forbidding the Ind^ns^ intoxicating Spirits (at this Time)—and besides the other Ind^n^ in gen^ll^, It may be observ'd the Seneca's who have been a great while in coming—come arm'd—while we at the Fort & round about are naked—& defenceless—They have also (it is s^d^) their Romish Priests among them: who hold it meritorious to kill Hereticks (as they call us) And our sins and provocations may incense Heaven to let them lose at unawares upon us; if the utmost care, & precaution be not taken—which your Excellency in his superior Wisdom will doubtless well consider—& give orders accordingly. As the Scituation of affairs wear a most threatning aspect (at this juncture) so I can't but think it a time to be serious, if there be any such Time: And in this Spirit I write to your Excellency. If my apprehensions are groundless, I shou'd be glad, & ask your Excellencies forgiveness—who am with all due Respect your Excelly,

obed^t^ Hum^le^ Servt

Fort Stanwix octob^r^ 22 1768. JACOB W^s^ JOHNSON.

P. S. As I am aseer, I may be knowing to some things—Your Excellency possibly may not—which occasions me thus to write—

REV. MR JOHNSON TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

To Sir Wm Johnson Governour Franklin Col Grahom Col Butler and other Respectable Gent^{n} Intrested & concerned at their Congress

Hon^{le} & Respectable

As I am here in behalfe of Dr Wheelock in the cause of Propegateing the Gospel among the Indians of these Nations I must be Faithful To let you know that whereas the Dr Especially & some others with him have laid out much Labor & cost with a view to spread the Gospel among the Indians we are extremely loath to see the cause dye under our hands and a fund at Home of above £12000 Sterling that was raised by Noble generous & charatable benefactors and additions therunto in this country be lost or diverted from the design of the Doners which we Imagin must be in whole or in great part if the Indians & especially these Onoida's yield up their Lands We therfore ask that a Door may be kept open to them where the Gospel has been preached and Schools set up that we may know where to find them & not have to ramble all over the world after them or Find them vassals on other mens Land And as we propose to propegate the Gospel in the most open christian & catholick manner imaginable we are quite unwilling to be circumvented in any way whatsoever being assured our Design is good whatever our success may be And therfore pray you most Hon^{le} Gent^{n} duely & deeply to consider & weigh the Cause not for man but for God to whom you & I must soon give an account I am ready to confer with any of you Gen^{n} & others who would know farther of these things or would make any Proposals about them which I have thus in gen^{ll} hinted at

who am with all due Respect yours

JACOB W^{s} JOHNSON.

Fort Stanwix octob 30 1768.

SPEECH OF REV. MR JOHNSON

INTENDED TO BE DELIVERED TO THE SIX CONFEDERATE NATIONS AT FORT STANWIX, 31ST OCTOBER, 1768.

Know Ye That Whereas The Revd Dr Eleazer Wheelock of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut in New England Minister of Jesus Christ is about to Set up a College or Great School for the benefit of the Indians which generous & good design is favourd by your Royal Father the King of Great Britain The Earl of Dartmouth together with many wise as well as great & good men And a place is now Searching out whearon to set up sd College and many great offers made in Lands & Monies wherwith to endow sd College in several of the neighbouring English Goverments but no place resolv'd upon as yet to set up sd College.—

These are therfore to ask of you Fathers & Brethren if it be your minds and what you would choose to appropriate & devote a certain tract of your Land or country for this great & good purpose on or near The Mohawk River or wherever you in your Wisdom may think most convenient of such extent and worth as may be sufficient with what monies & other Benefactions & Charities may be given to endow sd College That it may be of a most Public & extensive use & benefit to the several Nation of Indians And this proposal is made with no view to acquire your Lands for any private use of any person or persons no Fathers & Brethren we dont want your Lands for ourselves but for this most public use & benefit to the Indian Nations if it shall be your Desire to have it set upon your Country rather than on the English ground and upon a Representation made herof to the Honle & Respectable Board of Trust in Great Britain They shall think it more expedient & better upon all views & considerations to set it in your Country rather than on the English Ground

Your answer to the above Proposal is Desird By Jacob Ws Johnson Minister of Christ & Missionary to the Onoida Indians & others.

HUGH GAINE TO SIR WM JOHNSON,

CONCERNING THE INDIAN PRAYER BOOK.

Sir

Your favour of the 12th ultimo from Fort Stanwix, is now before, which I should have answered much Sooner, had I not well known you were deeply ingaged in Business of greater consequence to your Country, and I rejoice to hear you have so happily succeeded in the same.

I expect to have the Prayer Book finished by Christmas, but as it will make several sheets more than was at first imagined, I am confident the Binders will expect 2s. instead of 1s 6 for the plain Ones Please to let me know how many you'll want in Morroco Leather. I heard the Revd Mr Ogilsby say, he should have Occasion for a few neatly bound.

With Regard to the Price of the Printing I will only say this, that when the Bargain Mr Weyman made, is completed, the Printer will have but very little for his Trouble, and that there would be a much greater Benefitt resulting from English at half the Price. However I want no more than what is reasonable which I am very certain you will allow me.

The Difference to me in an Impression of a 1000 or 400, with Regard to the Labour, would not have been £5 and should have been no more to you than that of the Paper, but now that is too late to be thought of.

I have sent to Boston for a set of Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts-Bay, and there is not a gilt 4to Bible in this City to be sold, but I shall endeavor to get you one by the Spring, if I should run it by way of Falmouth, as we have all agreed not to send for any Goods this Winter. I am

your Very humble Servant

HUGH GAINE.

New-York Nov. 19, 1768.

P. S. If any of the Common Prayers are to be sent to London, if they are sent in sheets in my Opinion it may do, as they can be bound there to satisfaction.

SIR W. JOHNSON TO GENL GAGE

TOUCHING THE INTRIGUES OF THE N. E. MISSIONARIES AT THE TREATY AT FORT STANWIX.

Johnson hall, Novr 24th 1768.

Dear Sir,

I have now the pleasure to enclose you a Copy of the Indian Deed of Cession to his Majesty specifying the Boundary as also Extracts of the most material parts of the Transactions at the late Treaty. The Indians insisted on their Title to the Lands as far as the Cherokee River, which they Cede to the King and I was contented to admit it in the Deed & Transactions, notwithstanding any pretended Claim of the Cherokees, because it puts an End to the Claim of the Northern Indians, and leaves it only to be settled by the Cherokees sho^{d} the latter appear to have any Colour of a title thereto, Tho I am Confident they have no pretensions to Lands North of that River or beyond certain Mountains which I heard both the Cherokees and 6 Nations many years ago declare to be the true boundary between them. The Indians were for Continuing the Line from Canada Creek in a manner which wo^{d} have been judged very disadvantageous to this Province and therefore we agreed to stop at the Mouth of Canada till his Majestys pleasure wo^{d} be known, when, as it is an affair in which only Two Nations are concerned I apprehend I can settle it reasonably and perhaps on much more advantageous terms.

It will be impossible for you to Judge in the least of my Trouble and the difficulties I had to overcome from the Extracts I have sent or indeed from a Copy of the whole, for the most Material Points are settled at private Congresses with the Chiefs of wch no minutes can be taken, and these I was engaged in Night & Day, for as we came to Argue the Continuation of the Boundary Northward from Fort Pitt, we had sev^{l} disputes & the difficulties encreased in proportion as we went to the Northward and Came near the Settlements of the Six Nations or their depend^{ts} and to add to all this Two N. England Missionaries came up the one of whom was strongly recommended to me by

Dr Wheelock of Connecticut and did all in their power to prevent the Oneidas (whose property part of the Susquehannah &c is) from agreeing to any Line that might be deemed Reasonable They had even the face in opposition to his Majestys Commands & the desire of the Colonies to Memorial me Praying that the Inds might not be allowed to give up far to the North or West but to reserve it for the purposes of Religion,—and publickly declared to sevl Gentlemen there, that they had taken infinite pains with the Inds to obstruct the Line & would Continue to do so. The New Englanders have had Missionaries for sometime amongst the Oneidas & Oghquagaes and I was not ignorant that their old pretensions to the Susquehanna Lands, was their Real, tho' Religion was their assumed object, but knowing that any steps I could take with these Missions would from the Inds conceptions be deemed violent I treated them with silent contempt, Tho I think you should know these Circumstances, & the Government & public in Genl should see in what manner their favors & Indulgences are made use of by these Gentry of which I cod give many Instances being possessed of their secret instructions & many other very extraordinary papers.

The Reservations the Inds have made and every thing else necessary will I hope be confirmed & secured by Colony Laws, I have only at this time to add my Wishes that the Transactions at the late Treaty may be agreeable to you, & to assure you that I am with the greatest Truth & Regard.

Dear Sir &c

My last Letters were of the 18th & 20th of this month.

DR. SHUCKBURGH TO SIR WM. JOHNSON,

TOUCHING THE INDIAN PRAYER-BOOK.

N. York 28 Novr 1768.

Sir

As I had often visited Mr Gaine abt the Indn Prayer Books I was wth him this Day, he says all that he has to do wth them

will be finishd in a few Days then will send them to the Binders so that in less than a fortnight you may have some of them up. I have made bold to tell him not to let any go out of his hands till you have the whole that you want, for he spoke as if Mr Ogilive would Expect some to send to his friends in England. Mr Gaine desir'd me to inform you that those that you woud have bound in Moroco Leather had better be sent in Sheet to England & bound there as 'twill be difficult to get that sort of Leather, Expensive, & the work not so neatly done as in England. yr Letter to Lord Hillsborough I gave to Mr Adams as I understood he had Liberty of sending yr Dispatches by a private Ship if none of ye kings Pacquets were here: there is a new Pacquet for ye kings us Comanded by Cap Goodridge advertis'd this Day to go in December. Genl Gage not yet returnd tis said he is by the Way on the Land Richards is arriv'd in ten Weeks no material news can I gather from home or here.

I am wth due Respect to you & family

yr most obligd & very hble Servt

Rd Shuckburgh

MR. BROWN TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Schonactady December 6th 1768.

Sir

On the receipt of your Letter you hond me with dated 24th October, we immediately wrote to Mr Murrey but have not yet recd an answer we could not go on at that time with Ceiling the Church as there was not one Plaisterer in Town, so concluded to stay till the Spring when Mauffet as Promised to do it, we shall give Mr Sutton the offer of the Joiners work as any recommendation from your Honr Ought and shall always be an agreeable command with us. but the way Mr Davies and he proposes will Vastly exceed what we can pretend too, it gave me real concern that Mr Peters had left this place before we knew it which was owing to Mr Clinch forgetfulness as he promised to acquaint me with his arival here as we intended to have return'd

him our gratefull thanks. I have talked with Collins very plain about the money which he collected for the use of the Church at Fort Stanwix but he declares it is not more than twenty nine Shillings but if so he surely ought to have Acquainted your honour there with

I am with the Most Dutifull respect
Sir your Most Humbl Servant
J W. Brown.

To the Honorable Sir William Johnson.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO GENL GAGE.

Johnson hall Decr 10th 1768.

Dear Sir

I wrote you yesterday by Major Gorham, This Letter is addressed to you at the intreaty of the Bearer Mr Adair,[1] who I am informed was for many years a Trader of first consequence amongst the Cherokees &c. I believe his present Circumstances are very indifferent but he conceives he has a prospect of some advantage in view from the Publication of a manuscript he has wrote on the Manners, Customs & History of the Southern Indians, tending to prove their descent from the Hebrews, which performance shews him a man well acquainted with the Languages, and very Curious in his Remarks, His design is to go for England and (if he may be allowed) to take some Chicksaws with him, & as none of that Nation were ever there he conceives it would be for the public advantage to Shew them the greatness and power of the English.

I apprehend that your Patronage in whatever shape you may please to Countenance his design, is his principal object. If he is worthy of it in any degree my recommendation is needless—His appearance may not be much in his favor and his voluminous Work may rather be deemed Curious than entertaining, but he is certainly well acquainted with the Southern Indians,

1 James Adair, author of the *History of American Indians*, London 4to, 1775.

and a man of Learning tho Rusticated by 30 years residence in a Wild Country—He thinks that I could serve him by mentioning him to you, and I hope that his importunity in consequence of that opinion will apologize for the Liberty I have taken in Giving you this Trouble.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. WM. SMITH.

Johnson Hall Jany 3d 1769.

Sir

The return of Mr McClay affords me a good opportunity of answering your favor of last month on the subjects you mention on some of which Mr Peters & I have conversed, and to whom I have wrote fully the other day as well concerning Mr Murray, as of the Two Young men you mention for Orders your Sentiments on which I greatly approve.

I long since informed the Society that if his Majestys permission was obtd I would use my Interest to get a valuable Tract of Land for the Church but have never since received any thing concerned it, I however lately secured a purchase made by myself for these purposes, & if the Society will use their Interest to obtain the Royal Grant, I will still endeavor to get a large purchase to the Northward where the Line is not yet Closed.

Mr. Barton and yourself may be well assured of my friendly regards, and of my inclination to do you any good office in my power, I am likewise Sensible of your care of my Son, and your good inclinations towards him, and wish I could obtain the Tract you require in a Convenient place. The Line as I before observed is not closed to the Northward so that Lands there must lye till his Majestys pleasure is known, and for the rest it is Ceded to the King by the late Treaty, so that it is hard to know what will be the Channell for Patents in future, and the fees here are Extremely high—at the late Treaty nothing was done with regard to Lands but what related to the boundary, or had been before determined on, should any Tract answer that may be had on a reasonable lay, worthy your attention, I shall

be very Glad to serve you in it. I am much obliged by the honor done me in Choosing me a Member of the Philosophical Society, and altho' my Necessary Avocations must deprive me of much of the pleasure I might otherwise receive as one of that Body. I cannot but accept it with many thanks, heartily wishing that their Institution may be attended with that Utility to the public & Reputation to the founders which may be reasonably expected from the Transactns of Gentlemen who apply themselves to studies of such Importance.

Be assured, Sir, of the perfect Esteem with which I am always. &c.

*** Rev Dr. Smith to whom the above letter is addressed, was a native of Scotland and graduated at Aberdeen in 1747. He then immigrated to this country, and on being invited to take charge of the College in Philadelphia, returned to England and received orders in the church of England in December 1753. In May following he was placed at the head of the Philadelphia institution. He revisited England in 1759 when the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the University of Oxford. After a life of much usefulness he died in Philadelphia, A.D. 1803, aged 76 years. His works in 2 v. 8vo. are in the State Library. Ed.

JOSEPH CHEW ESQ. TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New London Janry 24th 1769

Dear Sir

Nothing could make me so happy as to hear of your health, indeed I am Extremely impatient for this as I have not heard anything from the Hall since I left Albany.

I was at New Haven last week where the General Assembly of this Colony were setting and heard Colo Dyer make his application to them for a Deed of the susquehanna Lands—in doing this he was pleased to say somethings that I knew were not true and informed several of the House of it & Could I have stayed untill he Came out should have told him so—I have since heard the Assembly did not Choose to give any Deed—One Keeny who says he has been a Missionary or Preacher, with the Indians has told many of them here that you have ordered all the dissenters

out of the Indian Country and will suffer none but Church men to preach to or have any thing to say to them—Numbers of the Saints have applyed to me I informed them that I heard the Seneca and Onondaga Sachems say none of them should Come amongst them untill the Oneida's grew better & Reformed their manners.

Some Gentlemen that may be depended on who I have seen within these few days from Boston Report that the People there who were such Hero's in August & Sept. last are now under the most terrible apprehensions for fear of being Called to Great Britain by virtue of a Lord Chief Justices Warrant—for Calling & meeting at a Famous Convention and other matters of the same Nature—Some Letters from London Mention that Lord George Sackvile is talk't of to succeed Mr Barnard I have sent you with the Boston papers one Published in this Town which I think a very curious one indeed I can't help being of opinion that the Resolutions of this Parliment will put a stop to many things of this sort.

I have wrote two or three Letters to Colo Croghan but have not had an answer—hope my good friends in the Neighbourhood of Fort Johnson are very well also those at the Hall and beg my Respects to them—Mrs Chew presents hers to you and I offer all the good wishes in my Power for your health & Happiness and am most sincerely and Respectfully

Dear Sir

your most Obedt &

Most Hble Servt

Jos Chew.

The Honble Sir Wm Johnson Bart.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REV. DR. AUCHMUTY.

Johnson Hall Jany 25th 1769.

Sir

I am to thank you for your favor of the 4th Inst, and for the particulars you communicated concerning the Conduct of the

Gentleman & party therein mentioned, relative to which I by the same post received some farther accounts of a personal Nature which obliged me on his lately applying for my Interest at the ensuing Election, to address him particularly on the score of the Liberties I heard he had taken, which in a letter in Answer he denys and explains his Conduct in that matter, however I shall take the first opportunity to Let him know something more of my Mind;—

As to the present Election It was appointed so Suddenly by the Sheriff that it was impossible to Collect the Voters of this extensive County particularly as the roads are so bad & the Rivers impassible it being a very uncommon Season in these parts, besides I find no other persons inclined to set up, and as to my Son tho' he is very much obliged to his friends for the desire they Express in his favor, it is a Station he by no means inclines to. I imagine that the new Assembly does not promise long duration for if they take the same affair in hands I presume the Govr will be obliged to dissolve them unless these matters are settled at home in the interim. There will probably be more time given should there be another Election soon, & some persons may start up as Candidates worthy encouragem^t, but I have had such long Experience of the Views and Interests of some partys amongst you, that I imagine one or two Members from hence however otherwise inclined would prove of little service as to any thing to be done in the House, particularly as to politicks, in Matters of Religion indeed, the Church of England is on so respectable a footing at New York that I hope & have reason to think it will now Succeed & that it will Extend itself and flourish, to which any Consistent endeavors of mine that might be at all deemed necessary should not be wanting. As to the person you particularly Mention he applied to me at his first entrance into the House, & as I had nothing then to urge against him, I made no Stirr, nor had he any opponents, If his Conduct since will Justify me I shall at another opportunity do what is needfull, as I have the pleasure to find that a Conduct which gives me inward satisfaction has produced me an Influence & Interest in this Country of which it is not in their power to deprive me, and of which I shall never make an ill use.

HUGH GAINE TO SIR WM JOHNSON

INDIAN PRAYER BOOK COMPLETED.

Sir

This you'll receive by Col. Croghan, who will at the same Time deliver you one of the Indian Common Prayers: Agreeable to my Promise I had them compleated by Christmass, and they are now in the Hands of the Binders, and I expect to have them ready to send up by the first Sloops that go up in the Spring.

On Enquiry I found that no Books printed in the Colonies, could be sent to Great Britain, but at a very great Expence, and shall therefore endeavour to get 2 Dozen done here in Morroco, which I hope to get compleated to Satisfaction. The Bible and other Articles you wrote for shall accompany the Common Prayers.

The Revd Mr Ogilvie says he must have at least half Dozen of the Common Prayers, which he intends for some of his Friends in England. What must be done in this Case? I only wait your Orders, and am Sir

Your humble Servant

H. Gaine.

New-York Feb. 2, 1769.

CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Schenectady 25th Febry 1769.

Sir

On Thursday last we Recd the inclosed Letter, by which you'll understand, that all our Expectations, as to Mr Murray are at an End, you can't immagine how the Disappointment affects us, and will be attended with the Consequences of losing some part of our Congregation by their Joining the Dissenters, as they have provided themselves with a Gentleman who is much admired, And as we are at a Loss how to proceed farther for the speedy provision of a Missionary We make bold to Crave your

Advice how to act. Last Fall when Mr Brown was in New York The Revd Dr Auchmuthy told him in Case of a Disappointment with Mr Murray, that he doubted not but that (with your Approbation) he could procure us a Worthy Gentleman. We have the pleasure to inform you that we Waited on the Governour when last here and Received his subscription money, as also the sum of £3 5*s* from Coll[l] Morris. We are informed that Mr Moffat will be up next Week to go on with the Church. We are with the Greatest Respect

Sir Your most Obt & Humble Servants

MATTHEW LYNE.
JOHN SHEE.
THOMAS ARNOLD.
JW. BROWN.

P. S.—Pray Excuse haste.

[Enclosure.]

Reading 31 January 1769

Sir

I was favoured with a Joint Letter from you, Messrs Shee, Brown & Curry dated 2d Inst. But never Received the other you mention of Octr last, or woud not have failed so far in Duty & Respect as not to have answered it immediately. In consequence of some Letters that passed betwixt Sir William Johnson & the Revd Dr Smith of Philada I wrote the Society in January last for leave to Remove to Schenectady, & accordingly obtained their Consent Summer last: But hearing nothing in the Interim from the People as I expected from what Dr Smith wrote Sr William when I applied the Society, I was obliged to drop all farther thoughts of that Mission, & Signified to the Society in September last, that, as matters thus stood, they shoud not postpone the Settlement of it on my account. And since then I have entered into a married State, which woud make a Removal so far as to Schenectady very inconvenient, & the Salary there wou'd be very unequal to the Expence of supporting a Family: However I am much indebted you for your kind Invitation, & sincerely

wish you may be soon provided in a Worthy Missionary, & am with all Gratitude & Esteem

Sir Your most obliged and very
Affectionate Friend & Servt
ALEXR MURRAY.

PASS TO MESSRS DANFORTH & WILLARD,

OF CAMBRIDGE TO OBSERVE THE TRANSIT OF VENUS.

By His Excellency The Honorable Thomas Gage, General and Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America, &ca, &ca, &ca,

To the officers Commanding at Fort *Ontario, Niagara, Fort Erie, Detroit & Missilimakinak.*

WHEREAS, Messrs Danforth and Willard, Professors of the Mathematicks, are going to observe the transit of Venus in Lake Superior; The officers commanding as abovementioned at and on the Communication to Missilimakinak, are required to treat them with all such Convenience as their respective Posts will afford, and to give all such aid and assistance, as may be in their Power to forward the abovementioned Gentlemen, their Attendance &ca with Dispatch from Post to Post to the Place of their Destination: And should any of the Vessels be out or not in readiness to proceed, upon their arrival at any of the Posts, they are immediately to be accommodated with Boats and proper Crews to row them across the Lake where this shall happen.

The officer Commanding at Missilimakinak, is further required to acquaint the Indians, with the design of these Gentlemen proceeding to Lake Superior, to reconcile them to their Intentions and to prevent any Jealousy that might be conceived by them, either from their Errand, or the use of the Instruments they carry along with them: He is likewise to Endeavor, to engage some of the Indians Inhabiting Lake Superior to attend them, and protect them from any Insults that may be offered them, by

any straggling Indians they may meet with on the Lake for which service the above Gentlemen will make the Indians who attend them a reasonable Present.

Given under my Hand and Seal
at Head Quarters in New York, [L. S.]
this 17th Day of March, 1769

THOS. GAGE.

By his Excellency's Command
G. MATURIN Jr.

*** Great preparations were made to observe the above Transit, (which was to take place on 3d June 1769,) as another would not occur until 1874. It was observed on this continent, by Samuel Holland, Esq. at Quebec; by T. Wright, at Isle au Coudre; by Prof. Jno. Winthrop, at Cambridge, Mass.; by Joseph Brown, at Providence, R. I.; by Rev. Dr. Smith, at Philadelphia; by Messrs. Biddle and Bailey at Lewiston, Del.; by John Leeds, at Annapolis, Md.; by Messrs. Wales and Dymond, on the N. W. coast of Hudson's Bay; and by Abbé Chappé at California. Dr. Harris of Cambridge informs me, that THOMAS DANFORTH, mentioned above, was probably the son of Hon. Judge Samuel Danforth, of Cambridge, (Saml. was son of Rev. John, of Dorchester, and Rev. John was son of Rev. Saml. of Roxbury—all distinguished for mathematical attainments,) —graduated at Harvard College, 1762, was Tutor there from 1765 to 1768, settled as a lawyer in Charlestown, Mass., and died in 1820. JOSEPH WILLARD graduated at Harvard College, 1765, was Tutor 1766 to 1772, and afterwards President of the College. He died in 1804. It is not known whether these gentlemen went to Michilimakinac; I can find nothing of their Journey thither in print.—ED.

JOHN RAND TO REV. DR. AUCHMUTY.

Reverend Sir

Receiving Information that last Week you being in Company with several Revd Gentlemen: some one taking Occasion to speak of my being in the Province & of my Design with respect to A Living, there appeared in yourself & others, A willingness to countenance me in my undertakings. Verily Sr there are no Favours which I so gratefully notice as those of this Kind. As to my leaving the School at Rye, to engage in the same employ at Fort Johnson, I am pleased with the Motion,—maugre the Consideration of Salary in one Place & the other: hopeing that

my Removal thither may be favorable to my Design of entering into Holy Orders: for which office may I be better prepared—I I am now engaged by the Revd Mr Avery in the Service of the Society for propagating the Gosple in foreign Parts—from which Venerable Society I understand that you S^r have Instructions with Respect to Fort Johnson,—Now all things considered it is my Resolve with Respect to leaving Rye to hearken to yours & Mr. Avery's Advice and that no one have Occasion to repent of favor granted to me shall be the steady purpose of your humble servant

JOHN RAND.

Rye April 3. 1769

To the Rev^d D^r. Achmuty

P. S. Revd Sir, in the above Letter you have Mr Rand's sentiments respecting Sir William Johnsons Request—Mr. Rand is complaisant enough to leave the whole affair to our judgment and will chearfully comply with our Directions, please therefore to act your own Discretion letting me know, very soon (by a Line) your Determination. kind Respects to Mrs Auchmuty and Family conclude me, Revd Sir,

Your Friend and Brother

EPHM AVERY.[1]

REV. HARRY MUNRO TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

Being just now returned from New York, I beg Leave to send you inclosed a Letter from Doctor Auchmuty.

1 Rev. EPHRAIM AVERY, of Pomfret, Conn., obtained the degree of A. B. from Yale College, and in 1767 received that of Master of Arts from the King's College, New York. His mother, it is said, was Deborah Avery, afterwards wife of John Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, and subsequently married to Major Gen. Putnam. Mr. Avery succeeded Mr. Punderson as minister of Rye in 1765, and continued in charge of that church until the Revolution, when he became so obnoxious to the whigs that his horses were seized, his cattle driven off and his property plundered. He died 5 November 1776. General Putnam's wife died in 1777, at Head quarters in the Highlands, and was interred in Beverly Robinson's family vault.—BOLTON.

I am sorry that my unexpected Journey did put it out of my Power to wait on the Indians at Easter, as I intended, but my Business was so urgent, that I am persuaded you will readily excuse me. I shall be much obliged to you Sir, if you will acquaint the Indians, that I am now ready to wait on them; on Trinity Sunday, being the Twenty first of May. If that Day will not Suit, I will wait Upon them on the Seventh of May, being the Sunday next before Whitsunday. You will please inform me by first opportunity, what time will be most Agreeable to you, & I will endeavour to come up accordingly; but whitsunday you know, is a particular festival on which I must administer the Sacrement to my Congregation at Albany. very little News at New York; The Packet was not arrived. Mr Cruger is chosen Speaker in the Assembly, to the no Small mortification of a certain Party, who have lost Ground not only in New York, but in Philada likewise have lately received a mortal wound.

Doctor Chandler has received several Letters from the Bishops & other dignified Clergy, approving of his appeal; He desires me to present his best Respects to Sir William Johnson. He is now publishing a Vindication of the appeal, and is to Send Sir William a Copy.

Please to accept my best Respects, and am with great Regard

Honourable Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant

HARRY MUNRO.

Albany 12th April 1769.

P. S. My best Regards, if you please, to Sir John, Coll John son, Coll Claus, Mr. Grace, & Mr Dailey. adieu.

*** The Rev. Harry Munro was born in 1729. He was the son of Dr. Robert Munro of Dingwall whose father was Alexander Munro, Laird of Killichoan, in Rosshire, grandson of Sir Robert Munro 3d baronet, and 24th baron of Fowlis in Inverness. His mother was Ann Munro of Feanourd a distant cousin of her husband. Being the second son of the Laird of Killichoan his father was bred a surgeon and in that capacity joined Lord Loudon's army in 1745, and died the next year from injuries received in that campaign, leaving two sons, Harry and Alexander Munro. Harry was then a lad of 16, & shortly after his father's death entered the University of St Andrews. After taking the usual degrees of

HUGH GAINE TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir

Your favour of the 14th Instant is now before me. I am very sorry the Common Prayer Books could not have been sent sooner. The Fault was not mine, but the Bookbinders, out of whose Hands I could not get them before the Middle of March, and then only 283, which I sent you the first Instant, with all the other Articles you wrote for that could be obtained in this

Bachelor, & Master of Arts, he studied Divinity in Edinburgh. In 1757 he was admitted to orders in the Kirk of Scotland, & appointed Chaplain to the 77th Regiment of foot commanded by Col. Montgomery ; he accompanied that regiment to America in 1759, and served with it to the close of the French war. On the return of Peace he resided mostly at Princeton, New Jersey. A change now came over his theological views, and he embraced episcopacy. He was accordingly recommended for orders by a Convention of the clergy of that denomination which met at Perth Amboy on 20th Sept 1764, and he sailed for England in the course of the month of December following. He returned to America the next Spring with an appointment from the Soc : for prop : the Gospel to St John's Church, Yonkers, of which he was the first Pastor—He was connected two years with this church, and was appointed in 1767, Minister of St. Peter's Albany, of which church he took charge on the 26 March 1768. In 1773, King's Coll : New York conferred the degree of A.M. on him. In the summer of 1775, he resigned the rectorship of St Peter's on the alleged ground of ill health, and moved to Hebron in Washington County where he owned a considerable tract of land. Like many other of the clergy of the church, he was considered at the commencement of the Revolution an enemy to the liberties of America. He applied personally in Augnst 1776 to the Albany Committee for a Pass to go to New Jersey or Pennsylvania, but this was refused ; he obtained permission the following year, to remove to Canada and at the close of the war returned to Scotland, became Rector of a church at Edinburgh, where he died in the year 1801, aged 71 years. He is buried in the West Church yard of St Cuthberts church of that city.

The Revd. Mr. Munro was married three times. His first wife was the widow of an officer of his own regiment. She died in child bed within a year after their marriage, leaving one child named Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Fisher, who died lately in Montreal. In 1762, the revd Mr. M. married Miss Stockton of Princeton N. J. grand aunt, it is supposed, of Com. Stockton, U. S. Senate. This lady died in the autumn of 1764, leaving an infant who survived its mother but a few weeks. On his removal to Yonkers in 1765, he married his third wife Eve, eldest daughter of Ch. Just. Jay. This lady died in 1810, leaving one son, Peter Jay Munro, a distinguished member of the bar, and one of the framers of the Constitution of this State of 1822. Peter J. M. died 22. Sept 1833, aged 66 years. *Letter of E. F. De Lancey, Esq.*

City. The Prayer Books that are to be bound in Morroco, must be delayed for some Time, as I must send to Boston for the Leather; and when compleated shall be sent with the account of the whole.

The Laws of last Session were sent you by Post, as soon as finished, but I suppose have been lost by some Means or other in Albany: I by this Opportunity send you another Set, which I hope will go safe to Hand, as also the Votes to the 18th Instant, since which none have been printed, and shall continue the latter regularly by every Post.

Bayles General Dictionary is not to be had in this Place, but shall send to London for them as soon as we are permitted to import any Goods from that Part of the World. And am, Sir, in the mean Time

Your Obliged humble Servant

H. Gaine.

New-York
April 22, 1769

JAMES ADAIR ESQ. TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Great Sire

Tho' I'm just on ye point of returning southwardly, by ye way of Philadelphia; yet my gratitude & intense affection incite me to send you these lines in return for y^r kindness to me at y^r hospitable Hall; And for y^r kindly patronage of my weak & honest productions, on ye Origin of ye Indian Americans. All ranks of ye learned, here, have subscribed to their being publish'd in London, a half year, hence; And ye two volumes, Octavo, w^h they consist of, I do myself ye particular honour, from an innate generous principle, to dedicate to you & Sir Henry Moore; For tho' he has not seen ye manuscripts, yet, on ye strong recommendations of ye Learned, he has patronised me, both here, and in ye Islands, and every where else, that his good nature & philosophic temper cou'd think of. My great Hybernian Mecænas as yo've approved of my Indian performance, from y^r

own knowledge and accurate observations, I'm fully perswaded, that, upon my sollicitation, you'll take some convenient opportunity to recommend me to ye notice of Lord Hillsborough, y^r friends in Ireland, &c. For, You know, I came from ye Southward, on purpose to apply to y^r friendly mediation, of which General Gage has taken no notice, on account, as I'm informed by the Clergy, of certain (supposed) Stuart's principles. Opposition makes honest men, only, the more intent: and ther's a certain time for every thing; As ye two letters I did myself ye pleasure to write to you, from y^s place, sufficiently indicate, according to my opinion.

Please to excuse y^s hurry'd-off scroll and to give my sincere & lasting respects to y^r hon^ble extensive family, one by one; and to accept the same, from,

Great Sire y^r obliged, & very
devoted H^ble Servt
JAMES ADAIR.

N. York April 30th anno 1769.

JAMES ADAIR ESQ^R TO SIR W^M JOHNSON.

Sire,

About a month ago, I did myself ye pleasure of writing to you, both in complyance to y^r kindly request, and my own ardent inclination. And, now, I re-assume it, returning you my most hearty thanks, for your civilities and favours of each kind.

In a great measure, I ascribe to you my Mæcenas, that ye Revd Messrs Inglis and Ogilvie, ye Professors of ye College, and a good many of ye Learned, here, including, in a very particular manner, the good-humourd, the sensible, the gay, ye witty, & polite, Sir Henry Moore, have taken me into their patronage; Tho' I'm sorry to say, that Gen^rl Gage paid so little regard to y^r friendly letter in my behalf, as not to order his Aid de Camp to introduce me when I called to wait of him. Indeed he subscribed for two Setts of my Indian Essays and History: And so do several other Gen^t on account of their reputed merit; for ye Learned applaud

ye performance. In short, Sir, I look down, with a philosophic eye, on that, or any such, neglect as a most imaginary trifle; Especially, if what I said to a curious & inquisitive Son of Caledonia, concerning ye well-known mismanagement, & ill situation, of our Indian affairs, westwardly, should have occasioned it; For truth will prevail, when painted with its genuine honest colours.

In ye historical part, I shall put myself under y^r most friendly patronage, and y^t of Sir Henry Moore, and do myself ye particular favour of writing to each of you, from ye southward, before I sett off to England, next summer. As His Excell^y has not only induced ye Honble members of His Majestys Council to give a sanction to my performance, and engaged to perswade ye Comons House of Assembly to follow their Copy; But, likewise to continue to take in subscriptions, till ye Books are published, and remit me a Bill, on ye agent, at London, as soon as he has heard, by ye public accounts, of their being in the Press; I'm hopefull, you'll be pleased to excuse my freedom of infolding, in this, a New-York printed Proposal; and that y^r patriotic temper will incite You to shew it to such Lovers of letters, as frequent your Hall, in order to gain, at least, nominal subscriptions, and give a sanction to the treatise in Europe; Likewise, y^t when I do myself ye honour of writing to you, again, you'll be so kind as to remit me their names, at London, according to request.

I've room to be pretty certain, that four of y^r learned friends, here; viz, the Revd Doctor Acmody, the Revd Doctor Cooper, and ye Revd Messrs Inglis & Ogilvie, A. M. will, thro' a true benevolence of heart, recommend me to the notice of ye President of ye Society for propogating ye Gospel, in order to obtain a missionary for our old friendly Chickosahs; and likewise, their patronage in ye publication of my Indian work. When you're writing to my Lord Hillsborough, should y^r own public spirit induce you to recommend me to his patronage. it would prove a great advance towards obtaining satisfaction for what ye Governm^t is indebted me. That, & ye like, I leave to y^r own kindness of heart, which always leads and directs you, in support of a generous cause.

Please to give my most hearty respects to y^r cheerful and most

promising favourite son, Sir John, to ye gay, ye kindly, & ye witty Col^l Johnson, to his discreet & most amiable Lady, & their pretty little Sheelah Grah, who is ye lovely and lively picture of them both; To all yours. One by one; To Col^l Class & his Lady; To ye Gen^t with you, &^c; and to accept ye same, from,

Great Sir

Y^r very obliged & most H^ble Servt

JAMES ADAIR

(Endorsed) Mr James Adairs letter supposed to be wrote in April or March rec^d 18th of April 1769. Ans^d May 10th 1769.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO JAMES ADAIR.

Johnson hall May 10th 1769.

Sir,

I have received two of your Letters since your departure, a third which you speak of, never came to hands, but from the others I find with pleasure that you have met with the Countenance & patronage of the Gentlemen you mention & I sincerely wish they may prove of Service to you, tho' I am concerned that you met with any neglect from the quarter you speak of however I am hopefull that the protection you have hitherto found will prove a good introduction to your Curious performance, & that its publication will tend to your reputation & Interest, to which I shall gladly Contribute as far as in me Lyes. I am obliged to you for your Intentions respecting the Dedication, which I should chuse to decline but that I would not disappoint your good intentions, tho' I would check the flowings of a friendly pen which unrestrained might go farther than is consistent with my inclinations.

I return you your printed proposals, Subscribed to by myself & family with Two or Three others, which are as many as I have hitherto had an opportunity of Laying them before, & the time you spent in these parts has enabled you I presume to know

enough of its Inhabitants not to be Surprised that a Work of that Nature shod meet with such Small encouragement. Sir John. Col. Johnson &c thank you kindly for the manner in which you have remembered them heartily wishing you success, & be assured that I shall be glad to serve you in your undertaking as well as to hear of your prosperity being Sir,

Your real Well Wisher & very humble Servt

Mr. James Adair.

LIST OF SCHOLARS AT THE FREE SCHOOL, JOHNSTOWN.

Richard Young
Peter Young
Hendrick Young
Richard Cotter
Hendrick Rynnion
James Mordon
Daniel Cammel
Samuel Davis
Reneir Vansiclan
Jacob Veder
Randel M'Donald
John Foilyard
Peter Rynnion
Peter Potman
Jacob Doran
David Doran
Jeromy Doran
Adam M'Donnald
Abraham Boice
Caleb MCarty
Hendrick Collinger
Jacob Servos
John Servos
John Miller
James MGregar
George Binder
Christian Rider
Bernard Rider
Simeon Scouten
Francis Bradthau
John Everot
Sarah Connor
Leny Rynnion
Betsey Garlick
Baby Garlick
Rebecca Vansiclan
Caty Cammel
Caty Garlick
Mary M'Intyre
Peggy Potman
Eve Waldroff
Caty Waldroff
Leny Waldroff
Margaret Servos
Catharine Servos

Males & Females—45.

MOHAWK SCHOOL AT FORT HUNTER.

Began to Open School April ye 17th 1769.

Augt 28th 1769 A List of The Indians Children belonging to the Free School at Fort Hunter near the Mohawk River in the County of Albany and Province of New York with their Tribes.

BEAR TRIBE David, David, Abraham, John, Jacob, Peter, Joseph, Adam, Brant, Kreenas, Johannes, Peter, Nellithe Nellithe (Females) 15

WOLF TRIBE Thomas, Paul, Jacob, John, Daniel, Catharine, Susanna, Catharine. (Females) 8

TURTLE TRIBE Isaac, Joseph, Daniel, Jacob, Thomas Christianna, Catharine. (Females)... 7

Total..... 30

Pr Me Colin Mc[Leland] Schoolmaster.

Sr. According to your Direction I have sent your Honour this List.

HUGH GAINE TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir

At last I have been able to send you the Remainder of the Common Prayer. I am sorry they have been delayed so long, but I assure you it was not in my Power to send them sooner, the Delay being occasioned by the want of Morroca Leather

Inclosed you have your own Account, as also the whole Expence of the Common Prayers, binding, Paper, &c. which I hope you'll think reasonable. Had it been English, the Printing Work could not have been done cheaper. I have not charged you with the News-Paper, as I am at a loss to know when you began, but I imagine 'tis not less than 10 years This, Perhaps you can remember yourself, as the same is quite unknown to

Sir

Your humble Servant

New-York
August 31, 1769. } H. GAINE.

JAMES ADAIR ESQ. TO SIR Wm JOHNSON.

Honble Sire

As yr kindly temper and public spirit invited me to write to you, (exactly after ye manner Sir Henry Moore did, with regard to myself) in what manner you could be of any service to me, at London, I make free to inform you, that, next April, I set off from this metropolis of Georgia-Colony, to London, in order to get my Indian Productions published, there, under yr auspicious patronage; And, as you firmly believ'd, according to my creed, that general Licences are utterly destructive to ye Indian trade, and our barrier settlements and Colonies, by allowing such prodgious nūbers of worthless trading Pedlars, as can give security for conforming to ye rules of trade, both to overstock it, corrupt ye Indians by trusting them twice more than they can pay: then perpexing them for ye effect of their own indiscretion, and betraying ye Secrets of Government, &c &c I'm hopeful, you'll recommend, in concert with Governr Wright & Lieut Governr Bull, to ye Lords of trade, if it lyes in their sphere of action, a total abrogation of that most pernicious custom of granting Licences; Without which, 'tis ye universal opinion of all us, who have gain'd sufficient skill in Indian affairs, that, when the Creeks have made peace with ye Chocktah nation, they'll fall on our valuable weak Colony of Georgia, as they despise us like tame helpless dung-hill fowls, and, in their usual set speeches, and bacchanal days, term us so, by having been passively allowed, for these nine years past, to shed under ye greatest security, a torrent of ye innocent crying blood of valuable british Subjects, to ye shame and discredit of every tie of social union.

If, along with ye former, yr own kindly temper & love of ye public good should incite you to write any thing, in my behalf, to my Lord Hillsborough or ye Lords of trade and remit it to me directed either to ye care of James Parsons Esqr Attorney at Law, in Charlestown; or to that of Messrs Tellfair, merchts or Mr Johnson, Printer, in Savannah, I shou'd readily receive it: And it wou'd be of great service to me; For your interest is very great, in London.

I'm hopeful, Sir, that both you and every one of yr extensive & very respectable Family are well: and may the divine bountiful goodness, always, preserve ye, so. Be so kind as to present to each of them, one by one, my continual sincere well-wishes, and very humble respects; and to accept of ye same from. Honble Sir,

Your much obliged
& very obedt Hble Servt
JAMES ADAIR.

Savannah 9br 15th An: 1769.

GEORGE CROGHAN TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

New York Novbr 16: 1769

Dear Sir

the Bearer Mr William Andrews[1] is a young Gentleman bread up to the Church well Recommended wh you will find by Mr Achmuty' Leters and is a Relation of Mr Campble[2] in Schonectady Mr Achmuty is of opinion that albany & Schonectady should be butt one Living att that Mr. Monrow should have it and this Gentleman he preposed for yr, Town & the Mohocks I have been pressed on by Several Gentlemen hear to Write yr honour with this Gentleman and hope you will Excuse the Liberty I take in Do itt, for tho I Love ye church very well I know I ought Nott

1 Revd WM ANDREWS was a native of Ireland. He returned home in 1770, when he was ordained by the Bishop of London and appointed Missionary at Schenectady, in which place some of his relatives, it seems, already resided. Having married, in the meantime, he entered on his charge immediately after receiving orders, to the satisfaction of his congregation. He opened a grammar school in the fall of 1771, but the labors attendant on this, with ill health & other causes mentioned in his letter (*post*) of 16 Aug. 1773, obliged him to relinquish this mission and sail to Virginia. ED.

2 DANIEL CAMPBELL was a native of Ireland, married a Miss SCHERMERHORN, acquired great wealth in Schenectady as a Merchant, portion of which he left to a nephew, a Dr. Campbell of London who resided in this country several years and then returned to England. Daniel D. Schermerhorn, one of the Members of the late Constitutional Convention, having become heir to Mr. C. has since assumed that name.

to Medle with Church Maters I think he is a Modest Young Man & one wh you May bring up To answer the Discription of Such a Won as you formerly Chose only he has No Wife But that want your honour No Doubt Soon Suply him with of the fruitfull Loanes of your Estate.

I have seen the Gineral Several Times Since I came to Town he has No Late News of any Disturbence to ye Westward butt Says itts Expected that some broyles will hapen in ye Spring he Dose Nott See he Says any Service My going this Time of the yeer as ye Indians are all out a hunting But thinks I should send Some belts to Lett them know that I will be up in ye Spring he Says ye provinces will Neaver Do any thing that was Expected & that Everything Must Return in its proper Chanel this Winter under yr honors Direction or things will Neaver Do Right he Tould me yesterday that I must Stay here Till Next Week as he was busey this when he wold have a Long Conversation with Me, he Recomended to Me to Memorial the King a bout my Grants & one of his family Tould me he wold Recomend it if I asked him after I have hard what the General has to say to Me I will write yr honer More fully.

the Ship Dutchess of Gorden is aRived things in England in the Greatest Confuson Nothing But peticions from all ye Counteys prepairing to prevent ye King Backing the Midlesex & Livery of London one Mr Musgroves Leter Just as ye paice was Made Makes a great Noise this is ye Leter wh L—d Egermont Shott himself about there is Now a Suplement printing to yesterday paper wh the Berer will Take up to you wh will Contain ye Leter & all ye News this vesel has brought ye packet is Nott yet aRived butt hourly expected.

Plese to present my Complemts to all the Gentlemen
with you & blive me with the greatest Respect your
Honors Most obedient & humble Servant

GEO : CROGHAN.

To the Honble
Sir William Johnson Bart

*** Geo. Croghan late of Passyunk, Pa. made his will on the 12th June 1782. His daughter Susannah, married Lt. Augustine Prevost. He does not seem to have left any male heirs. His will is recorded in the office of the Clerk of the Court of Appeals Albany, N. Y. ED.

SECY BANYAR TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

New York 18 November 1769.

Dear Sir William

The Bearer Mr William Andrews is a young Gentleman from Ireland, who has thoughts of taking orders for the Ministry. He is in hopes of being called for the Church of Schenectady, and carrys recommendatory Letters from Doctor Auchmuty and Colonel Crogham. I understand his character is unexceptionable and his Education liberal. If you can be of any service to him you will oblige me in giving him Countenance, and your Civilitice I shall acknowledge with Gratitude I am indebted to you for a Letter; but it shall not be long eer I discharge it.

I. am Dr Sir Wm

your affectionate and obedient Servant

Gw Banyar.

MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

I have just receiv'd intelligence of a Vessell at York bound for Ireland, and is expected to sail very shortly. On this Account, and because my Continuance here entirely depends upon your recommending me to the Society's service; I shou'd sincerely thank you to send me the recommendatory letter, as soon as convenient.

I have been seriously considering of the most effectual means, of procuring proper Persons to supply the vacant Missions in this Province, and can, upon mature Consideration, think of no better judged Expedient, than to invite some of the sober, and aged Graduates of Trinity-College, Dublin to undertake the sacred Office. I doubt not, but the Proposal wou'd be pleasing to the People, and the Offer agreeable to the Gentlemen.

My Reasons for advancing this Circumstance, I must humbly beg leave to mention

A late Abstract of the Society, informs us of the Want of Clergy even in several parts of England, occasion'd probably by the Students diverting their Education to more profitable Pursuits. And the Candidates for holy Orders, educated on this side the Atlantic, are by no means enabled to perform the Service of the Church, and discharge their Duty with so much Satisfaction to their Congregation, as these persons I have been speaking of, who have regularly obtained their Degrees by Merit, after a proper Course of Study. Tho' I do not urge this Circumstance, thro' any disrespect or by way of Retort, against the Americans, I only mention it on account of their being deprived of the Opportunity of receiving so good and solid an Education.

Ireland does not labour under the same disadvantage, as England, with respect to Clergy; For, we frequently hear of numbers, soliciting for a Curacy, a poor Provision indeed. Besides let me add, that the American Candidates are subject to the Danger and Expense of doubly traversing a large Ocean, and incumbred with Charges, which they are scarce enabled to bear before they can obtain their desire.

Now, if this Plan shou'd be found agreeable to the Society, I believe I cou'd prevail upon some of those Gentlemen to come over, and settle in these Vacancies, whose Characters and Qualifications cou'd be properly ascertained.

Remitting your recommendatory letters, thro' Doctor Auchmuty at York, wou'd be esteem'd as an Obligation conferr'd on him, who is with Respect and Gratitude,

Sir, Your most obedient,
and humble Servant,
Wm Andrews.

Schenectady, 10th Decbr 1769.

Since my sitting down to write this, I have found an immediate Conveyance to York, & have therefore embraced the Opportunity of setting off to Morrow for Albany. Your letter then will reach me by means of Dr Auchmuty.

Sir William Johnson Bart.

MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York, 28th Janry 1770.

I have just time to acknowledge your favor, with a Draft inclos'd on Mr Mortier, from whom I have receiv'd Fifty one pounds Currency; For which I return you sincere thanks and shall when able repay you.

Accompanying this I send you a letter from my good Friend Mr Barton, who recommends me to you, & points out in my letter an Indian Mission—I intended after my Return here to have receiv'd instruction in their Language with the intention of delivering Discourses amongst them, whenever leisure shou'd permit from the Duty at Schenectady—

To morrow I shall proceed on my way to London by Ireland in order to have my age properly ascertain'd & with the View of solliciting my Brother, (a Clergyman) to accompany me to London & probably I may prevail on him to come over with me—Believe me to be with the greatest sincerity.

Sir, yr much oblig'd and humble servt

Wm. Andrews.

Sir Wm Johnson—

REVD. DR. AUCHMUTY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York May the 11th 1770.

Worthy Sir

Your two last favors of the 16th & 26th of April came safe to my hands, and shall be perticularly answered by the next good opportunity. The reason of my troubling you at present is, at the request of a worthy Brother the Bearer of this, Mr. Forbes, who is rambling about to satisfy his curiosity. He intends to pay his respects to you considering his good character, and agreeable behaviour I venture to recommend him to your notice ; you will, as he is a Gentleman and scholar be greatly pleased with him. He is now waiting for this, therefore shall only

add, that I hope you will pardon this freedom, I have taken, and be assured that I have the honor to be

Worthy Sir Your much obliged obt servt

To Sir William Johnson. SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.

P. S. Your Letter to the Secretary of the Society was immediately sent to Mr STUART,[1] as you desired.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York May the 20th 1770.

Sir I most sincerely thank you for your judicious observations in your last Letter. Infidelity most certainly is the fountain from whence we are overwhelmed with misfortunes and almost brought to ruin. Our great men, instead of being careful pilots, and anxious for the safety of the Nation, are inveloped in false politic's—rack their invention, & exert their utmost abilities to aggrandize themselves, and their Families, and suffer, for want of true principles, their Sovereign and their Country to be tossed to and fro with every wind of popular discontent, without guiding the Helm with prudence, caution and *Resolution*. The Lords Temporal are wholly engrosssed in a system of Politic, which must end if persevered in, in the ruin of themselves, and their Country; and the Lords Spiritual while they can unmolested enjoy their opulence, & weight in the Government, pay too little attention to the distresses and injustice that the members of the best church in the world labor under, in America. The True principles of a good Church man, are, a true regard to the Laws of his God, and a zealous attachment to his lawful Sovereign. The opposers of a monarchical Government (too many of which our Nation are cursed with) are a direct contrast, which every man's experience, if he has ten grains of sense or five of honesty, must convince him of. These men are ever assuming a power, have once had it—made a diabolical use of it, & yet have the *audaciousness*—the *wickedness*, to attempt usurp it again, under the best of princes. The Clergy are much indebted to you, worthy Sir, for your strong attachment to the present happy Establishment in Church and State; and for your animated Letters to the Minstry seting forth the

1 For a biographical sketch of this gentleman, see the end of this series.—ED.

necessity of an American Episcopate, and a proper notice and regard for the American Churches; which, at present, are left destitute of Countenance and support; subject to the vile Ravages of Goths and Vandals—or what is worse—*inveterate malice* from those that dare to stile themselves Christians. May God reform them. I forgive them, but forget them, I hope I never shall—I am ordered in the Name of our Convention, which met at my house, the last week to thank you for the many good services you have honored us with; and to assure you that we should esteem it as a most providential Event, if your power to serve us, was adequate to your inclination—happy should we be was this the Case. I therefore Sir, as president of the Convention pro tempore return you our most sincere and grateful Thanks, for the exertion of your Interest, in favor of the Church of England in America; and for the many favors we have received from you, as clergymen. We have still to beg, that the discouragements you have met with, may not slacken your generous Ardor; or provoke you to cease your application at Home in our favor—i e. for the preservation of the present happy establishment in Church and State, which ought to be as firmly settled here, as in Great Britain. we most ardently wish you every Temporal and Spiritual Blessings; & beg leave to assure you that we retain a grateful sense of the honor you have done us, in becoming our Friend & Patron.

This will be delivered to you, by my worthy Brothers, Cooper & Inglis. The latter travels for Health, the former because he has too much. I almost envy them their happiness.

I have received a Letter from Mr Stuart, who is now I imagine plouging the Ocean. He got your Letter a few days after it came to my hands.

I have not had any late Letters from the Secretary of the Society. I wish that good Body would adopt the Salutary advice you have given them; which would enable them to be further useful.

I hope you will pardon this long Epistle; and, be assured that I am, worthy Sir, with great sencerity & truth

Your much obliged & most obt Servt

Sir William Johnson. SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE REVD DR. AUCHMUTY.

Johnson hall May 27th 1770.

Sir,

I thank you most kindly for your Letter of the 20th by our Friends Dr Cooper & Mr Inglis whom I very highly Esteem & in whose Society I have spent many agreable hours during which we have Conversed much on the affairs of the Church, Their Speedy return prevents me from Saying much to you by this opportunity. I cannot however avoid agreeing with you in the truth of your Remarks on the present unhappy state of affairs, which greatly contribute to check the growth & prevent the Success of the National Church, I hope the Government will at last discover the Importance of giving it all possible Countenance, & that whenever party shall so far Subside as to enable them to act without the apprehension of giving offence to others its Enemies, that they will afford it the required support.

I most kindly thank the Convention for the favorable sentiments they entertained of my endeavors in the Cause of our Religion, and I assure you & them, that I shall omit no opportunity for demonstrating the sincerity of my attachmt thereto, by promoting its Interest as far as my little Interest & abilities shall Enable me, at the same time wishing that we may spedily hear more agreable news from England & Assuring you that I am always with great Truth Sir &c

Dr Auchmuty

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD MR. INGLIS.

Johnson hall Novr 1770.

Dear Sir.

I was lately agreably favored with your Letter of the 25th ulto accompanied with your pretty present for your Godson the Indian Boy, which with your Letter to his father was received with Extraordinary marks of Gratitude and Thanks, so that it

would be hard to say which were best pleased, The Boy with his finery or the parents with that Token of your remembrance & the Letter which they think greatly of, The Father was greatly distressed how to Express his thanks to you but at last wrote the Letter wch I now enclose, and after Lamenting that it was not in his power to make you a return suitable to his Inclinations he begged that I might send you a Leathern Lap Decorated & which he gave me for that purpose adding that as he had worn it often in the field, when in Arms against our Enemys, it might still be considered as an emblem of his attachment.

I sincerely wish that the Indians desires as Expressed at the late Congress joyned to my Strong recommendations may awaken the attention of Government to affairs of Religion, which under such auspices would soon flourish and Expand. The Information you gave me concerning, the appropriating the Quit rents to these uses, is I apprehend a matter that may rather be wished for, than Expected, as the Quit rents are greatly encreased by so many late Grants, and altho' they are but very irregularly paid must far Exceed the Sum you Mention, however if you could procure the annl amount of them, and let me know it, I shall consider it farther, and see Whether there may not be some prospect of Success from such an application.

As to the Nova Scotia Mission, when I consider, the Small number of the Indians, and their present dependant state there, together with its being made in consequence of their threats, I can hardly think that the Government will disregard the entreaties of a people whose power and Capacity so far exceeds those of Nova Scotia, and whose friendship & alliance is so much more interesting to us.

It must have been thro' hurry that I neglected giving you in my former Letter, the Numbers of the other Indians which I am well acquainted with. The Onondagas can muster about 200 fighting Men, The Cayugas about 260, The Senecas, including those of this about 1000. but there are besides, many of every Nation Settled with other Tribes at and about the Suquehanna &ca which if added to their respective Nations would encrease the number, and the Tuscaroras, alone since the last body of them came from the Southward to Joyn the rest may now [make] abt

near 250. so that the Whole of the Six Nations without including any others will Amount to 2000 fighting Men, by which the Number of souls may be calculated in the usual manner.

I am sensible that Example will go farther than precept in the Introducing Arts or Mechanics amongst them The advantage of which they will daily grow more sensible of. Dr Wheelock has been so sanguine in these matters that he has made no advances worth mentioning in that way whatever may be reported. as to Smiths they are so necessary to them that they would readily admit them and indeed they were formerly allowed them in their villages at the Expense of the Government, & perhaps Carpenters might also be agreable for if these Mechanics were well inspected & Confined solely to their Trades, (which is a very difficult matter to effect) some of the Indians would doubtles be allured in a little time to apply themselves to Arts so usefull to themselves, & their proficiency in one or Two Arts, beyond which we should not go in the beginning would prepare them to receive others which at present are not necessary to their manner of Living—Tho' farming would be a most necessary acquirement, and which I believe they may be brought to in Time. Yet I fear it cannot be attempted, such Arts as are necessary to their present mode of Life will not alarm them, but any that will tend to introduce a Change therein, must be deferred for a time, as there is nothing which they so much dread as the alienation of their peoples minds from those pursuits & Exercises by which alone they apprehend that their Liberties are preserved.

I thank you for the political hints you gave me, and presume that by this time the Disposition of our Governor is better known, being inclined to think that he will not fall into the hands of any designing party.

Before Closing my Letter Mr Stuart arrived & delivered me your favor of the 23d ulto. I had seen him before he went for Orders, and believe him to be a discreet, sensible man, The Mohocks being now almost all abroad on their Winter hunt, He cannot enter upon his Mission with Effect for some little time he is to be Introduced to those that are at home immediately and I shall direct him in the means of beginning to acquire their Language, without delay as it is so Essential to his Success, of

which I have not the Least doubt if Conducted properly to which end my advice and endeavors shall be always Chearfully bestowed. I have a few Lines by him from Dr Burton wherein is mentioned the Societys approbation of and allowance to Mr Hall, to be fixed at Conojoharee until he has taken Orders. The design is good, and I wish he was now there to enter upon it—I have built a handsome Church there at my own Expence[1] Tho' I had been promised the assistance of others but the times did not admit of it, and as that village is equal in zeal & attachment to the Mohocks and is 30 miles farther up the Country, Mr Halls establishment & success there will contribute greatly to enlarge the design of the plan, and to point out its benefits to the public, which so soon as these persons are properly Seated and have acquired a share of the Language and Confidence of the Indians, may be so far Extended as to comprehend all that can be wished for, to form one vast & Generous design.

It is extremely probable that a War with Spain is not very distant, and indeed I believe it is Covetted by many people but Spain will have powerfull alliances, and without great Care France, may give us fresh trouble in America, particularly thro' the Influence they still retain over so many Indian Nations. I am much obliged to the worthy Dr Johnson for his kind remembrance and sincerely wish him all happiness. My Son, who desires his Complements to you purposes to visit N York soon Col: Johnson also desires to be kindly remembered, and be assured that I am always with perfect regard

Dear Sir &c.

The Rev^d M^r. Chas Inglis.

1 An account of monies expended by John Daml. Muller in building a Church at Canajoharry, for the use of the Indians by the direction of the Houble Sir William Johnson. £459.1 11.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO ARTHUR LEE ESQ., M. D. F. R. S.[1]

ON THE CUSTOMS, MANNERS AND LANGUAGES OF THE INDIANS.

Johnson hall Feby 28th 1771.

Sir,

I should be wanting in duty to the public if I withheld from a Gentleman of Dr Lee's Character any information I am capable of affording on the subject of yr Letter wch thro' my Absence from home havg been some time in the Ind. Country & since entirely occupied with affairs of a public nature, it was not in my power to ansr till now.

I am only apprehensive that any account in my power respecting such enquirys amongst the unlettered Indians will prove inadequate to the Expectations formed in your Letter, notwithstanding my long residence in this country, | "of more than thirty eight years," | the Nature of my office and the most diligent enquirys into these curious particulars, I find all researches of that sort for reasons which I shall give presently involved in such difficultys & uncertainty as to afford but slender satisfaction. At least far short of my inclination to gratify your desire thereon—however I shall endeavor to make some attonement by giving you some acct of these difficulties together with such

1 ARTHUR LEE was born in Virginia on the 20th Dec. 1740. He was sent at an early age to Eton, and afterwards to the University of Edinburgh, where he obtained his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1764. He returned to his native country where he practised his profession for a short period, but soon went to London and entered the Temple with a view of being called to the bar. Here he became the associate or correspondent of the principal literary and scientific men of the day, and was elected Fellow of the Royal Society. Previous to the Revolution, he acted as agent in England for the Provinces of Massachusetts and Virginia, and in that capacity acquitted himself as a zealous and sound friend of American liberty. In 1776, he was appointed, conjointly with Dr. Franklin and Silas Deane, Commissioners to France on the part of the United States, and assisted in negotiating the Treaty between these countries. He returned to America in 1780 and in 1784 was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat with the Six Nations. He executed this trust at Fort Schuyler, (now Rome, Oneida Co.) with much credit. He died, unmarried, Dec. 12, 1792, aged nearly 52 years. He was a distinguished scholar, and a statesman, rigid in principle and unsullied in integrity. His life by R. H. Lee, was published in 2 vols. 8vo. in 1829.—ED.

other hints as from the motives of enquiry suggested in your Letter may I flatter myself prove of some little use, or amusemen to you.

It will be unnecessary to Inlarge on the want of Laws, Government, Letters or such other particulars as are to be found in most authors who have treated of the N. Amer^{n} Indians. These are general observations as generally known To shew wherein they are defective and to acco^{t} for, by sett^{g} forth the present state of the sev^{l} Indian Nations is a subject of greater importance it will lead to other matters more Interesting.

I must therefore observe that the customs and manners of the Indians are in sev^{l} cases liable to changes, which have not been thoroughly considered by authors and therefore the description of them (as is usual) at any one particular period must be insufficient, and I must furth^{r} premise that I mean to confine my observations to those of Northern Nations with whom I have the most acquaintance and intercourse.

In all inquiries of this sort, we should Distinguish between the more. remote Tribes & those Ind^{ns} who from their having been next to our settlem^{ts} for sev^{l} years, & relying solely on oral Tradition for the support of their Ancient usages, have lost great part of them, & have blended some with Customs amongst ourselves, so as to render it Extremely difficult, if not impossible to Trace their Customs to their origin or to discover their Explication. Again, Those Indians who are a degree farther removed hav^{g} still a good deal of Intercourse with our Traders and hav^{g} altered their system of Politicks, tho' they still retain many Ancient Customs, they are much at a Loss to account for them, whilst those who are far removed from any intercourse with the whites (a few Traders excepted) are still in possess^{n} of the greatest part of their primitive usages tho' they cannot give a satisfactory acc^{t} of their original signification, and have so blended the whole with fable, as to render it matter of great difficulty to Separate the Truth from it, add to this that above a Century ago they had French Jesuits amongst them, who partly for Religious purposes, but chiefly to serve particular ends in the Wars they often fomented, introduced some of their own

inventions which the present generation confound with their ancient Ceremonies.

So far as the remarks are Confined to the Confederacy of the 6 Nat^{s}. the Mohocks, who have long lived within our settlem^{ts} come under the first predicament, tho' greatly reduced in number they are still the acknowledged Head of that Alliance, but in their present State they have less Intercourse with the Ind^{s} & more wth us than formerly besides wch they are at present members of the Chh. of England, most of them read & sev^{l} Write very well, When therefore they subscribe an ordinary Deed, they frequently make use of a Cross, after the Example of the Illiterate amongst us & sometimes with their names; but in things of much Consequence they usually delineate a Steel, such as is used to strike fire out of Flint, which being the symbol of their Nation, This Steel they call *Canniah*—& themselves *Canniungaes*, but from hence, little can be deduced, as they had not the use of any instrument in that form before their Commerce with the Whites.

The Tuscaroras I omit as they are a south^{n} peeple not long introduced into the Alliance making the 6 nat^{n}.

The Oneidas who inhabit the Country a little beyond the settlements, are in the next Class for altho', some efforts have been made to Civilize and Christianize them, a great part are still in the primitive way, but being also reduced in numbers & their political system much changed, their Intercourse with the more remote Indians is lessened, and their knowledge of ancient usages decayed, They have in use [as] Symbols, a Tree, by which they w^{d} Express *Stability*. But their true Symbol is a Stone called *Onoya*, and they call themselves *Onoyuts* a particular Inst^{ce} of wch I can give from an Expedt^{t} I went on to Lake St. Sacrament in 1746, when to shew the Enemy the strength of our Ind^{n} Alliances I desired Each Nation to affix their Symbol to a Tree [to alarm] the French : the Oneydas put up a stone wch they painted Red.

The Onondagas whose residence are 40. miles farther are somewhat better versed in the Customs of their ancestors, they call themselves people of the Great Mountain.

The Cayugas who are about the same distance beyond them, have for their Symbol a pipe.

The Senecas are the most numerous & most distant of the six Nat^s have sev^l Towns & Symbols from wch however little can be understood. and leaving this Confederacy we shall find that the Nations to the North West tho they have their Symbols, they are not able to Explain to any degree of Satisfaction, for as they scatter more in quest of a livelyhood they have not the same opportunitys or inclination to Cultivate & Explain oral Tradition. To the South West the Indians are better versed in those matters but this is a field too large for w^t I now propose, tho' by other opportunitys I shall most willingly assist your Enquiries therein.

[With respect to your questions concerning the chief magistrate, or sachem, and how he acquires his authority, &c. I am to acquaint you, that there is in every nation, a sachem, or chief, who appears to have some authority over the rest, and it is greatest among the most distant nations. But in most of those bordering on our settlements, his authority is scarcely discernible, he seldom assuming any power before his people. And indeed this humility is judged the best policy; for wanting coercive power, their commands would perhaps occasion assassination, which sometimes happens. The sachems of each tribe are usually chosen in a public assembly of the chiefs and warriors, whenever a vacancy happens by death or otherwise; they are generally chosen for their sense and bravery, from among the oldest warriors, and approved of by all the tribe; on which they are saluted sachems. There are however several exceptions; for some families have a kind of inheritance in the office, and are called to this station in their infancy.

The chief sachem, by some called the king, is so, either by inheritance, or by a kind of tacit consent, the consequence of his superior abilities and influence. The duration of his authority depends much on his own wisdom, the number and consequence of his relations, and the strength of his particular tribe. But even in those cases where it descends, should the successor appear unequal to the task, some other sachem is sure to possess himself of the power and the duties of the office. I should

have observed, that military services are the chief recommendations to this rank. And it appears pretty clearly, that heretofore the chief of a nation had, in some small degree, the authority of a sovereign. This is now the fact among the most remote Indians. But as, since the introduction of fire arms, they no longer fight in close bodies, but every man is his own general, I am inclined to think this has contributed to lessen the power of a chief. This chief of a whole nation has the custody of the belts of wampum, &c. which are as records of public transactions: he prompts the speakers at all treaties, and proposes affairs of consequence. The chief sachems form the grand council; and those of each tribe often deliberate on the affairs of their particular tribes. All their deliberations are conducted with extraordinary regularity and decorum. They never interrupt him who is speaking; nor use harsh language, whatever may be their thoughts. The chiefs assume most authority in the field, but this must be done, even there, with great caution; as a head warrior thinks himself of most consequence in that place.

The Indians believe in, and are much afraid of witchcraft: those suspected of it are therefore often punished with death. Several nations are equally severe on those guilty of theft, a crime indeed uncommon among them; but in cases of murder, the relations are left to take what revenge they please. In general, they are unwilling to inflict capital punishments, as these defeat their grand political object, which is, to increase their numbers by all possible means.

On their haunts, as on all other occasions, they are strict observers of meum and tuum; and this from principle, holding theft in contempt; so that they are rarely guilty of it, though tempted by articles of much value. Neither do the strong attempt to seize the prey of the weak; and I must do them the justice to say that, unless heated by liquor, or inflamed by revenge, their ideas of right and wrong and their practices in consequence of them, would, if more known, do them much honour. It is true, that having been often deceived by us in the purchase of lands, in trade, and other transactions, many

of them begin now to act the same part. But this reflects most on those who set them the example.

As to your remark on their apparent repugnance to civilization, I must observe, that this is not owing to any viciousness of their nature, or want of capacity; as they have a strong genius for arts, and uncommon patience. I believe they are put to the English schools too late, and sent back too soon to their people, whose political maxim, Spartan like, is to discountenance all pursuits but war, holding all other knowledge as unworthy the dignity of man, and tending to enervate and divert them from that warfare on which they conceive their liberty and happiness depend. These sentiments constantly instilled into the minds of youth, and illustrated by examples drawn from the contemptible state of the domesticated tribes, leave lasting impressions: and can hardly be defeated by an ordinary school education.

I wish my present leisure would allow me to give you as many specimens of their lanuage as would shew that, though not very wordy, it is extremely emphatical; and their style adorned with noble images, strong metaphors, and equal in allegory to many of the Eastern nations. The article is contained in the noun by varying the termination; and the adjective is combined into one word. Thus of *Echin*, a man, and *Gowana*, great, is formed *Echingowana*, a great man. *Caghyunghaw* is a creek; *Caghyungha*, a river. *Caghyunghaowana*, a great river, *Caghyungheeo*, a fine river. *Haga* the inhabitants of any place, and *tierham* the morning; so, if they speak of eastern people, they say *Tierhans-aga* or people of the morning. *Eso* is expressive of a great quantity, and *Esogee* is the superlative. The words *Goronta* and *Golota* which you mention are not of the Six nations, but of a Southern language. It is curious to observe, that they have various modes of speech and phrazes peculiar to each age and sex, which they strictly observe. For instance, a man says, when he is hungry, *Cadagcariax*, which is expressive both of his want and of the animal food he requires to supply it; whilst a child says, in the same circumstances, *Cautsore*, that is, I require spoon meat.]

There is so remarkable a difference in the Language of the Five nations, from all the rest as affords some grounds for

enquiring into their distinct Origin, for the Indians north of the St Lawrence those West of the Great Lakes with the few who inhabit the Sea Coasts of New England, & those again who live about the Ohio notwithstanding the respective distances between them Speak a language Radically the same & can In genl communicate their Wants to each other; Whilst the Nations who live in the midst of them, are Incapable of Conveyg a Single Idea to their neighbours, neither can they pronounce a Word of their langge with correctness. There is indeed some difference of Dialect amongst the 5 nations themselves, but this is little more than may be found in the Provinces of large States in Europe.

In particular the letters M and P which Occurs so frequently in the Languages of the rest, cannot be pronounced by the 5 nations without the utmost difficulty, & are not in their language.

But to proceed to what I have before proposed. The Indians taken Collectively did Certainly a few Centurys ago live under some more Order & Govt than they do at present—this may seem odd, but it is the Truth for their Intercourse in genl being with the Lower Class of our Traders they learn little from us but Vices, & Their long Wars together with the Immoderate use of Spirituous Liquors have so reduced them as to render that ordr wch was first instituted unnecessary & impracticable. Add to this that since the reduction of Canada, their System of politicks is changed, Their Eyes are upon us, whom they consider as a people too formidable, & much of their Time is much spent in Intrigues of State to wch other matters have given place.

But tho it does not appear that they had the use of Letters yet the traces of Government may still be seen, and there is reason to believe that they made use of Hieroglyphics Tho they Neglect them at present, for Hieroglyphicks are understood to be figures, intended to conceal somewhat from the Vulgar, But theirs are drawn to the utmost of their skill to represent the thing intended, for Instance, when they go to War, they paint some trees with the figures of men, often the exact number of their party, and if they go by Water, they delineate a Canoe, when they make any atchievement, they mark the Handle of their Tomahawks with human figures to signify prisoners, bodies without heads to express scalps. The figures which they affix to

Deeds, have led some to imagine that they had Characters or an Alphabet. The case is this, every Nation is divided into a Certain Number of Tribes, of which some have 3. as the Turtle, Bear & Wolf, to wch others add the Snake, Deer, &ca, each of These Tribes form a Little Community within the Nation, and as the Nation has its peculiar Symbol so each Tribe has the peculiar Badge from whence it is denominated, and a Sachem of each Tribe being a necessary party to a fair Conveyance such Sachim affixes the Mark of the Tribe thereto, wch is not that of a particular family (unless the whole Tribe is so deemed) but rather as the publick Seal of a Corporation.

As this Letter is already of an Immoderate Length, I shall only at present add, that with respect to the Deed of 1726, of wch you sent me the Signatures, The Transaction was in some measure of a partial nature, wch I can another time Explain. All the Nations of the Confed^cy did not Subscribe it, and those Chiefs that did neglec^ted to pay due regard [to] their proper Symbols, but signed agreeable to fancy, of which I have seen other Instances, altho' the manner I have mentioned is the most authentic and agreeable to their orig^l practise.

As to the information wch you observe I formerly Transmitted to the Govr of N. York concerning the belt & 15 Bloody Sticks sent by the Mississagaes, The like is very Comon and the Ind^s use Sticks as well to Express the alliance of Castles as the number of Individuals in a party, These Sticks are generally ab^t 6 Inches in length & very slender & painted Red if the Subject is War but without any peculiarity as to Shape. Their belts are mostly black Wampum, painted red when they denote War they describe Castles sometimes upon them as square figures of White Wampum, & in Alliances Human figures holding a Chain of friendship, each figure represents a nation, an axe is also sometimes described wch is always an Emblem of War, The Taking it up is a Declaration [of war] and the burying it a token of Peace, But as I have accounted for not entering into farther particulars at present, I shall conclude wth assuring you that if these loose remarks prove of any use to you, I shall readily descend to any other matters of Information that may demonstrate how much I am Sir &c.

NOTE.—The portions of the above letter included within [ ] are taken from

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. MR. BARTON.

Johnson hall Feby 28th 1771.

Dear Sir,

Your kind letter of last July would not have remained so long unanswered, had it not been mislaid for some time after a late tedious Indisposition. I am fully persuaded that you would have answered the One I formerly wrote you, but we must expect that some letters will miscarry, of which I have met with many Instances nearer home.

I am unable to make a Suitable return for the Warm Wishes you Express for me, but I feel them very sensibly, and you have every thing in Answer that the strongest friendship can dictate, and I cannot but greatly regret your distance & the peculiarity of your situation which deprives me of the opportunity of a more friendly intercourse, often Wishing that you could partake in the pleasing prospects which this Country now affords from the advancement of religion, and the Improvements in Cultivation.

Mr Stewart has been for some time at his mission where he is much Esteemed not only by the Indians but by the Dutch Inhabitants who constantly resort to his Church his situation enables me to see him often, and I have great hopes from his appointment, Mr Hall[1] has an allowance from the Society and is to reside at Canajoharie (where at my Cost I have built a handsome Church) until he is of age to take Orders Mr Andrews, who has brought over a Wife, is long since at Schenectady, he is sensible, and will I believe be of great use there being Connected With a principal Inhabitant of that place his Congregation is as

the abridged Philos. Trans. of the Royal Soc: of London, XII. 407–409. They were added, we presume, to the final Copy sent to England, as they are not in the original draught which we follow for the other portions of the letter. We have taken the liberty to insert them, with this explanation, in order to furnish to the reader all Sir Wm. Johnson's observations on this interesting subject.

1 Graduated at Philadelphia Coll and was sent to Canajoharie to learn the Indian language, "that he may be qualified to be Catechist and Schoolmaster in that place untill such time as he shall be able to come over to take orders and be appointed a missionary."—*Abstract for* 1771 His Salary was £40. He remained there only a year.

yet small but zealous, & likely to Increase. The only mission in this Quarter as yet unsupplied is mine at Johns Town, the Church at which being small & very ill built I am preparing Stone & materials for Erecting one much stronger and larger, that will accomdate near 1000 Souls.

I am sorry you did not see my Letter to Dr Smith I do assure you that, I thought seriously of your desire respecting a piece of Land, but as there was none to be had in such a situation as to make it imediately of any value, & as the Patent fees & Quit rent is so very high here I Judged it imprudent to engage you in what must be Imediately attended with a good deal of Expense, and might lye as a dead Charge on you for many Years, because so many large Tracts are Patented which the owners do not know what to do with and which affords Choice to settlers at very low rates. I hope by this time that the Connecticutians are pretty easy and that you are reinstated in your places in the New Purchase, but whether, or not I am in nowise apprehensive that you want Philosophy enough to support Losses, you could not give such a Chearful Description of your agreable Homestead unless you were superior to Disappointments, I hope you will allways Continue so, but I am much more inclined to Wish that you may never Experience any in future, for I can with Great Truth affirm that no one wishes for your happiness with greater Cordiallity than Dear Sir

Your most affectte

& very humble Servt.

The Revd Mr Barton

Sir John. Col Johnson &c desire to be particularly remembered to you.—I need not repeat my desire to hear from you, whenever it suits with your Conveniency.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO REVD MESSRS COOPER & OGILVIE

Johnson hall, March 1st 1771.

Worthy Sirs.

I have received your Joynt favor of the 18th ultº. Concerning the Revd Mr. Griffith[1] whom I perfectly recollect to have made me a visit about the time you mention. That Gentleman was I think then accompanied by Mr Brown one of the principal Friends of the Church in Schenectady, and had some tolerable offers made to him in Case he inclined to that Mission & which were far superior to what may be expected from Glocester according to the description I have of it. however these offers he then thought proper to decline, and indeed seemed to think them inadequate to his views and expectations. Since which I have heard that he was appointed to the Mission which he has lately left Whatever objections, on account of his family, or otherwise might have induced him to reject Schenectady must Certainly operate in as high a degree against this place, as it is not only more retired, but must in some degree depend upon myself, I am therefore at a Loss what to say in favor of that Gentleman's present Desire as well from the Circumstances I have mentioned, as from the Expectation I have of a Missionary for this place

1 Rev. DAVID GRIFFITH, D.D. went to England for orders in 1770. On being ordained he returned to this country with an appointment as Missionary to Glocester, N. J. He relinquished this mission however, soon after, and moved into Virginia. In July 1776, he was appointed Chaplain and Surgeon to the 3d. Virg: Batalion: he being a person of "uncommon merit." (*Amer: Arch: 5th Ser.* i. 1588.) After the peace, we find him pastor of the parish of Fairfax, Va. of which State he was elected Bishop in 1786, but he was never consecrated. Owing to his poverty and the deranged state of his private affairs, he was unable to proceed to England for consecration. In 1789 he resigned the office, and on the 3d August of that year he died in Philadelphia, at the residence of the Bishop of Penn., having come to that city as a delegate to the Episcopal Convention. "In his feelings and conduct" (*says Dr. Hawks.*) "he was thoroughly American; he thought the Colonies wronged by the Mother Country, and throughout the struggle for Independence, he advocated their cause. He had deliberately cast in his lot with the great majority of his countrymen, and in the alternations of storm and of sunshine, through which they passed in the achievement of their liberties, he was ever found true to his principles. When he died the church lost a useful and a worthy man." ED

in consequence of a former Letter from Dr Burton who promised to have enquiry made (in case none Could be had from England) for some person of Zeal & Piety who has received a Collegiate Education at Dublin.

I have pleasure to acquaint you that Messrs Steward and Andrews, are much esteemed, and will I persuade myself greatly promote Religion in these parts, and when aided by the appointments of Disinterested, and Indefatigable Men for this Mission & Conajoharee will much advance Christianity in Genl and the Church of England in particular.

I am, with true esteem

Gentlemen &c

Messrs Cooper & Ogilvie.

P. S. The great regard which I shall always pay to your Judgment & recommendation obliges me to observe that I drew my observations from what passed with respect to the Schenectady Mission, In which I may have been mistaken, for I have no objection to Mr Griffiths Character or abilities, neither can I have any when supported by authority that have so much weight with me.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD CHS INGLIS.

Johnson hall March 27th 1771

Good Sir,

I have had the favor of yours of the 8th Inst, and I thank you as well for the particulars you Communicated to me, as for the kind manner in which your friendship has Induced you to speak of myself on the Subject I have so much at heart.

I am persuaded from Dr Burtons Letter that the Society would willingly do all in their power, for carrying so important a plan into Execution, and Esteem it an honor to receive so many assurances of their favorable opinion of my little endeavors. But I have great Reason to apprehend that the Generality of the men of Rank are but Cool in matters of Religion, otherwise, I

should think that a plan of that sort would come with great Weight & strict propriety from His Grace of Canterbury, or the Bishop of London, in their Ecclesiastick Capacity, and I am really concerned at reading that part where you say That similar applications from the Society first, have been frequently postponed and neglected because it is a proof that my apprehensions are but too well founded otherwise I cannot see why a Religious Society in which are some of the Greatest Men in England should not meet With all Imaginable Countenance on any Religious Subject, where the Object appeared so meritorious, whilst every species of Dissenters finds favor, and Support on the application of the meanest Engines that can be found out—This extraordinary lukewarmness in matters of this nature, may I believe in some measure be attributed to the peculiar cast of Modern politicks, It being first forged by the Dissenters & echoed by every Scribler, as now to be too generally believed, That the Missionaries busy themselves mostly in Converting worthy & pious Dissenters, and that these pious people will be alarmed.

I remember to have read of a king of France, forbidding a neighbouring state to build a single Galley as his fleet was sufficient to scour their seas, and I am certain the Conduct of the Dissenters greatly resembles that of the Monarch, but that their power is as yet less than his. For those of Consequence amst them, tho' many of them are Libertines in their sentiments, yet all of them are strongly interested in whatever regards their profession, and in this Country they foresee that if the Established Church is encouraged, its Comeliness may with^t much Efforts of our Missionaries draw many of their people to it as well as regain sev^l of its old Members who for want of any other places of Worship in some parts have become Dissenters, But as Pride & policy forbid their discovering the True Causes, they affect apprehensions that our Church may pursue unwarrantable measures to acquire a Dominion over their tender Consciences and In America presume even to take offence at any additional Establishments in our fav^r. That Their party is not to be disobliged at all In England seems to be a maxim amongst the Great, which is a plain Confession of the strength of their Union, Whilst from this Country, they endeavor to persuade

men in power of the general prevalence of their opinions, and the great Dread of a people Jealous of their Rights who fled from Religious persecution. Tho' in truth they can boast of no superiority if the members of the Church, The Foreign Protestants, Quakers &c. are taken together as they may be for these havg no design agt us, Do not in fact Joyn them in opinion or entertain any apprehensions so Injurious to the Chh of England, so that as I formerly observed this artfull false representation should be enlarged on at home, and Eradicated for untill that is done I do not see much prospect of encouragement, and I believe the great are so much afraid of the imputation of being priest ridden, that they dare not give the Church that Countenance, or the injoyment of all its rights and Ceremonies, which is so highly necessary & reasonable in a Land of Liberty accordg to the Dissenters own arguments, if the members of our Church are allowed to have any Conscience at all.

I have already wrote to Lord Hillsborough (to whom my Correspondence is now Confined) & have fully stated my opinion on the Religs wants and desires of the Inds and I believe it would be deemed out of my way to urge it farther by sending him a plan before he answers that part of my Letter tho' rather than it shod fail thro' any neglect of mine I would do it.

I cannot think that the plan can be in better hands, or prepared so well by any other than a Gentleman of your abilities and zeal, and therefore I hope you'll frame it yourself :—as to the motives to be enlarged on that should Induce Govt to Countenance it, I think (amst others) That it will have a happy Effect in removg many Circumstances of Jealousy & displayg his Majestys tender regard for their future happiness, and this I assure you even those Inds are capable of seeing who have never been Christianized :—In the next place It will make them Members of a Church which teaches an obedience to Supreme Authority & a reverence for Government. which are principles much Wanting among them, and as it will finally prove the means of their becoming members of Civil Society, so their being of the National Church will strengthen the Tye & add Weight to that Religion which In Justice & policy ought here to be promoted. Besides which It would, soon prove a means of alienating them

from our Enemys, who constantly observe to them that we take no care of their salvation, & by the Proselytes they made to the Church of Rome were enabled to & yet may distress us greatly Add to this that it is perhaps the only opportunity for many reasons that ever may offer, which occurring in the Reign of a most virtuous & Pious Prince will reflect much Glory on his administration.

I am glad to hear that since we are to have a new Govr so suddenly, his Character appears so amiable as I find it does accords to the acc^{t} of sev^{l} Correspond^{ts}.

I shall not fail to deliver y^{r} message to Odeserundy which will make him happy and should you on some future occasion Write him 3 or 4 lines It would yield great Satisfaction to all the village.

Between ourselves (for it shou^{d} not be Comunicated to some people) I sho^{d} tell you that the German Lutheran Minister at Stoncraby (a fine settlement near this) has Expresed a desire to me of taking orders in our Church, & what is more Extraordinary his Whole Congregation desire to become members of the same This Shews what the chh might Expect with due Countenance I intend to mention this affair to Dr Auchmuty to whom I beg my Complim^{ts} & that you'll acquaint him that I shall Write him by next post.

The bad Weather came on so Suddenly after the Snow that Sr John was disappointed of going down, he desires his kind Complem^{ts} as do Coll^{s} Claus & Johnson, and I am allways with perfect Esteem Dr Sir

---

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD. DR. AUCHMUTY.

Johnson hall April 4th 1771.

Good Sir

I am Sorry to have remained so long in your debt as now at this distance of time to acknowledge the rest of your favor of the 23rd Novr last. soon after receiving your Letter both Mr Stewart & Andrews arrived at their respective Missions where

they afford promising hopes of advancing the Cause of Religion. I see Mr Stewart frequently he is learning the Indian language and Seems pleased with a Study so necessary to a man in his Situation. And he is much esteemed by the neighbouring White people who frequent his church, and even some of them have sollicited him to perform the rites of baptism and burial, tho' they have a Minister of their own Church. The Indians seem pleased & the School goes on very well.

I cannot but think with you that there is however a Want of becoming zeal amongst many whose duty it is to promote the Interests of the Church, and to procure its members the full Enjoyment of all their rites & Ceremonies, to which they have surely an undoubted title. If other Denominations find free indulgence But as the neglects of Superiors in Church & State must be ascribed to the artifices of those who persuade Men in Europe that its Members here are few & Inconsiderable Such Notions must I believe be eradicated before much assistance can be Expected.

Dr Burton has not lately wrote me any thing material So that I know not what has been done, respecting my offer of land, or any other matter, perhaps the paquet now daily Expected may bring us something, on these heads. Whatever zeal we want is made up by the abundance of it amongst the Dissenters, who (tho many of them have as little Religion as any of their neighbours) Support their Cause with all their strength, from maxims of policy, an Example which we should follow, If no other argument has sufficient force.

The prospect which is at present afforded in this increasing Country is so great that, I hope when Men in power are more disengaged from Domestic Concerns, they may turn their Eyes to America, and without any attempts on the Consciences of other Men, endeavor to Strengthen the National Church. But this point cannot be long neglected otherwise it will never answer. I desired our friend Mr Inglis to mention a Circumstance concerning Religion here that I think you ought to know. The Lutheran Minister at Stoneraby has lately in a voluntary Manner without any previous Arguments to Induce him thereto desired to take orders in the Church of England, and what is much more

Strange, It is the desire of his Congregation that he should do so. The great difficulty is That, they will be with out a Minister during his absence, and that it will be attended with an Expence which from their great Occonomy, they do not chuse to Incurr, Especially as they have some Charitable Establishments amongst themselves, that are Chargeable.—If therefore any thing could be fallen upon, or that the Society would take it into Consideration, and that at the same time it Could be Carried through without making much noise, It would add the Majority of Inhabitants of a very fine Settlement to the Church, and as they are Foreigners must strengthen their allegiance to Gov't. I shall be glad to have your thoughts on this and Am allways with true regard

Dr Sir &c

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. DR. AUCHMUTY,

CONCERNING THE REVD MR HANNA OF SCHENECTADY.

Johnson-hall May 24th 1771.

Good Sir,

I wrote to you the 4th of last Month, and amongst other things mentioned the affair of the Lutheran Minister near this place since which I have been applied to by Mr Wm Hanna of Schenectady who was formerly a Presbyterian Minister at Albany, since which, he has practised the Law in this County, and now expresses an ardent desire to take Orders in the Church of England and become a Missionary, he has entreated me to befriend him in his application and delivered me the Originals together with a Copy which I now inclose you of Sundry Testimonials In favor of his Abilities & Character.—he complains that the Presbyterians who had a great esteem for him whilst he was their pastor are since warm against him, & he professes much Zeal & inclination for the Church of which he says he formerly would have become a member but for the prejudices agt it which his father entertained.

I thought it best to Lay the matter before you, who may have it in your power to make necessary enquirys concerning him, & who can best Judge whether he deserves encouragement under these Circumstances, as my acquaintance with him, or his conduct will not enable me to be more particular.

I am just finishing my post Letters so can only add at present that I am always with truth and regard,

Dear Sir &c

The Revd Dr Auchmuty.

REVD. MR. HANNA'S TESTIMONIALS.

Schenectady May 6th 1771.

To all whom it may Concern, the Bearer Wm Hannah lived several Years under my Inspection & read the Latin & Greek Classicks under my Tuition : has taught the Latin for the Space of a Year past & began to teach the Greek Classicks to the good acceptance of his Imployers; & as he has well acquited himself in the Former, I doubt not his Capacity to teach the Later upon Due Prælection to which I expect he will be naturally Inclined he is Sober & Regular as to his moral Character certified at Nottingham Octo 2^d 1756 by

S. Finley.

That the Bearer hereof William Hanna assisted me in teaching Greek & Latin more than a year conducted inoffensively & Soberly, was faithful in his Business & behaved to the good acceptance both of Employers & Scholars and I doubt not if he is employed in teaching again but he will deserve the same Character is certified at Pequea February 19 1757

p^r Robt Smith V. D. M.

Philad^a March 10 1759.

This is to certify that the Bearer Mr William Hannah was regularly admitted unto the Jersey College at Prince-Town behaved himself soberly while in it, & applyed himself diligently to his Studies and had passed one Examination for a Degree with

the approbation of the Trustees & would have been admitted to the Honours of the College had he attended at the Commencement last; For he left the College only for a Season by Permission of the authority of it, & was as well Qualified to stand a second Examination as any one of his Class who were all admitted without Exception. So that the only reason of his not geting a Degree was his absence he was free of all College Censure Certified per JOHN EWING.

New York May 8 1759

This is to Certify that Mr John Ewing was Tutor of the Jersey College at Princetown last year I the Subscriber being his Pupil.

PETER RT LIVINGSTON[1]

This may certify that Mr William Hannah is a member of the church of Christ in Salisbury in full Communion & in Regular Standing & as such is recommended to Occasional or stated communion in the Church of Christ wherever Providence may call him Testes JONATHAN LEE Pastor of said Church May 24th 1760.

At a meeting of the Association of Litchfield County in Sharon on Wednesday May 28 A D 1760 Mr William Hanna B. A. offered himself to Examination in Order to obtain Licence to Preach the Gospel, who was accordingly examined & this Association having examined him according to our Stated Rules look upon him competently Qualified to Preach the Gospel & accordingly the said William Hanna is hereby Licensed to Preach the Gospel under the Conduct & Direction of this Association & do recommend him accordingly wishing he may be useful to the Churches examined and attested per

JONATHAN LEE Scribe.

1 Col. PETER R. LIVINGSTON, son of Robert third proprietor of the Manor of Livingston, was born May 8th 1737, and married Margaret, daughter of James Livingston, merchant of New-York. He was elected to represent the Manor in the Provincial Assembly in 1761, 1768, and again in 1774. At the breaking out of the Revolution he adhered, with other members of the family, to the side of American liberty, and in 1776 was chosen president of the Provincial Convention as well as chairman of the committee of safety, and was employed in other departments of the public service. He died 15th Novr., 1794, aged 57 years His sister Mary married Hon. James Duane.—ED.

These are to certify, that the Revd William Hanna was regularly appointed to the Pastoral Care of this flock: that he performed the Ministerial Functions for the space of about 5 years amongst us; and mentained an unblemished Moral & Religious character during his incumbancy; but as he has lately taken a civil Commission from the Governor which we apprehend must naturally call off his attention from his Pastoral Duties: and as it is not customary for any Minister in our Church to bear a Civil office. We do therefore humbly pray that it would please the Presbytery to grant us a Dismission from the Reverend Mr William Hanna which We are the Moore Incouraged to hope for, as he has promised unanimously to concur with us in the same Request Signed Jointly by the Elders of the English Presbyterian Church in Albany.

JOHN MCCREA[1]
JOHN MUNRO[2]
ROBT. HENRY.

July 9th 1767

A true Copy Joseph Peck Clerk taken at the Request o Mr Hanna the Presbytery Papers on file.

REV. DR. AUCHMUTY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York June the 11th 1771.

Worthy Sir,

I deferr'd answering your favor of April the 4th, in hopes of having some Letters from the Society concerning your generous offer, or other business of consequence, to communicate to you. I have at length received two, one from the Bishop of London,

1 Col. JOHN MCCREA was the brother of the celebrated, though unfortunate Jane McCrea. He removed in 1773 to the town of Northumberland, Saratoga Co.

2 This gentleman removed afterwards to Vermont

and one from Dr. Burton, both relating to one subject only; which shows the low state of their Finances, and effectually shuts the Door against future applications. The Dr in his letter says,

"It would give the Society a very sincere pleasure, if they were able to return a satisfactory answer to the several recommendations which they receive, and make a suitable allowance to the persons recommended: But having already gone to the very utmost of our abilities, and even beyond them, we are now under the necessity of giving refusals in several instances: For as I have said in other letters, if we go on to establish new missions, we shall soon have nothing left to support our old ones."

His Lordship of London is rather more explicit, on the subject, for he says that "the State of the Society will not allow us to establish any new missions: The Expences increase daily, & far exceed our annual Income: It is hoped therefore that no persons will be sent over upon the presumption of new appointments, which cannot possibly be comply'd with in our present circumstances."

These Letters effectually stop all future applications for new missions, which must greatly retard the Growth of the Church in America.

The Lutheran minister you mention and his people would be a considerable aquisition to the Church, and some method if possible should be fallen upon to send him home for ordination. If he is sensible and of a good character, I make no doubt but, upon being properly recommended, he would meet with assistance from the Bishops. But this he must not altogether depend upon. Suppose (if he and his people continue in the same mind) that you should be so good as to represent his Case to the Society, and though they will not erect new missions, they may either as a public Body, or as private persons, who ought to promote the Interests of the Church, make him a present of as much as will defray his Expences: but this assurance should be obtained before he imbarks. I will also write in his favor, and befriend him in every thing in my power. I would propose a subscription here for Him, but our people are so often called upon for

their money, that I should be afraid to attempt it, As to the Difficulty of supplying his people with a minister in his absence I think that might in a great measure be obviated, by Mr Stewart's visiting them as often as he possibly can. perhaps Mr Andrews may be induced to assist.

Since the Receipt of your last of May the 4th, I have informed myself as well as I have been able concerning the Gentleman you mentioned. His moral character formerly was very good; but since he has commenced Lawyer it is altered. Many dirty things are reported of him, which if true, must greatly hurt him. I have consulted with several of my Brethren on the Subject, some of them know him; they are unanimous in thinking it will not do for us to recommend him for many reasons, which we can inform you of, if desired. If the Gentleman is, from a motive of Conscience desirous of taking the Gown, I then would recommend it to him to get recommendations to my Lord Baltimore, who can provide for him at a distance from his old Friends the Dissenters, who will be watching every opportunity to prejudice him, and render abortive any usefulness he may attempt to be of. I am very certain it will never do for him to think of settling in these parts; neither would it do for the Clergy at present to take him by the hand not out of fear or regard for the Dissenters, but for fear of consequences which after a previous inquiry, naturally arise.

Thus Sir I have freely and candidly given you my sentiments on the main Subjects of the two last Letters you honoured me with; if they should appear satisfactory to you I shall be greatly pleased.

Before I conclude, I must just observe to you that his Lordship of London & Dr. Burton are both silent with regard to an American Bishop; and indeed, such are the confusions at Home and Religion so little adverted to, that I see no prospect as yet of succeeding; unless, the late applications of the Maryland clergy, backed by their Brethren of Virginia, which I have reason to think is now about taking place, should demand a little attention, and convince the ministry that the American clergy are determined to pursue such steps as Conscience and loyalty suggest, till they succeed in what they have as Christians and dutiful

Subjects, an undoubted right to petition for. The Bishop of London informs me, that his Grace of Canterbury & himself in a very particular manner recommended to my Lord Dunmore "the protection of the Church and Clergy in the province of New York." You will doubtless conclude that he has taken *great notice* of the recommendation.

I have the Honor to be (with great respect and sincere regard) Worthy Sir,

Your much Obliged and most obt servt

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.

P. S. please to remember me to my little Brother, the Father of the Mohawks. It gives me great pleasr to find that he is much esteemed & likes his present situation.

Sir Wm Johnson.

REVD. H. MUNRO TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Albany June 25, 1771.

Honble Sir,

Having so favourable an opportunity, by my good Friend Mr Joseph Brent, I beg Leave to present my best Respects to you & all the family, and to inform you, that the Revd Mr Inglis of New York has wrote you by me; The Letter has been Sent by your Post, & I hope, is come safe to hand. You have heard, I understand, of some foolish people, that have been endeavouring to disturb the peace of my Congregation; and am sorry to learn, that my Conduct in that affair, has not been represented to you in the most favourable light. The whole affair was so silly & ridiculous, that I did not think it worth while to trouble you with an account thereof. I intend soon however, to wait upon you Sir, at the Hall; till then I trust to your Candour, that you will Suspend any Judgement of the matter, till you hear my Story—audi et alteram partem.—I shall only mention at present, that my Congregation is in perfect peace, and Quietness; not-

withstanding any malicious Reports to the Contrary. I remain with great Esteem & Respect, Honble Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant.

HARRY MUNRO.

To Sir William Johnson.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. MR. INGLIS,

RELATIVE TO HIS PLAN FOR CHRISTIANISING THE INDIANS.

Johnson hall July 4th 1771.

Good Sir,

Your favor of the 25th of May has been for some time in my hands, but I was prevented by business from answering it sooner, and Indeed I am as yet unable to do so as fully as I could wish.

I very much approve of the plan you have laid down for your Design, as well as of the heads under which it is to be digested, as they will Amuse and Instruct, at the same time that they enforce the Arguments in favor of its particular object. The principal difficultys in the way of Christianizing the Indians does not depend on them, but remain with ourselves, First, The Want hitherto of a thorough knowledge of their Genius and Disposition, or of the proper means to be pursued, Secondly, the want of zeal and Perseverance, Sufficient for such an arduous undertaking which has often rendered many attempts abortive, and that where these Qualities have been found united (as amt some of the Dissenters) The possessors are not only deficient in knowledge and Capacity, but of a Gloomy Severity of manners totally disqualifying them from such a Task. Thirdly, The Want of a Suitable fund that may enable the few otherwise fitting for the purpose to attempt it.

That some may be found equal to the business I have no doubt, and from the Effects which the Religion of our Church produces on the Dispositions of its Members, It is most reasonable to think that such would be found amongst us, who would insinuate the principles of Christianity in a manner that would

be more pleasing to the Indians and most likely To succeed, but this last is a remark entre nous, as possibly it would be furiously attacked—Tho' Indeed you must Expect that any thing you can Write which will tend, to obstruct their Schemes, or to throw this important business into other hands, will meet with strong oppostion, and he bitterly answered.

You propose, (and I think it will Illustrate your design) That one of your heads shall be a short Historical and Topographical account &c as most pieces that have appeared on this Subject are very deffective, and as none of them could when Written or from the then State of Information be Correct, It will greatly add to the merit of your Work to place these points in their true Light, but as this is a Work of difficulty, which Will require a very particular Information I should think it the safest to give a General Brief Sketch of it, which will sufficiently answer the design—The Conversion of the Indians would greatly Contribute to secure them to our Interest, and prove a means of Counteracting the future designs of the French who certainly are very busy In sowing the seeds of discontent amongst the Ind^s and will Continue to do Whilst they have any Intercourse with any part of the Continent.—Under the Circumstances which promise success to such an attempt at this time I am of opinion that our possessions of Canada does *in some measure* secure us from the Practices of popish Missionaries but not Effectually, which I think ought to be a Spurr to our Industry, For their being at present a Romish Bishop, and many Clergymen of that Church there, who take uncommon pains to preserve the Indians in the faith they were taught, and to gain proselytes, The Ind^s who have any Intercourse therewith being like the rest naturally Captivated with pomp & Ceremony will allways be in danger till we have some Establishments that may Counterpoise, the advantage they possess, and the assiduity of their endeavors The Capacity of the Indians for receiving knowledge, & Comprehending Divine Truth is certainly not to be doubted, and as they have an Excellent Genius for Imitation, after they have received due Instruction in Christianity, they may be easily & insensibly Led to become Enamoured of the Arts of peace.

They have been in some Measure & should allways be taught

to place their Confidence in & Look up to his Majesty as their Common Father & Protector who is disposed to redress their grievances and to Contribute a portion of his Royal bounty and Authority to the making them happy; His patronage of a plan calculated for their prosperity here & hereafter as it will be the strongest proof he can give them of his regard, so it will be the best Security for their allegiance. It has been the opinion of Government, that all affairs with them sho^d pass thro' one Chanell, to the Crown as the fountain, & this plan on that Principle has a peculiar claim to the Royal Patronage from the ill Consequences which must attend the Leaving them Exposed, to the various Unsettled Tenets in Religion & Politicks with which an Extensive Country Abounds, which not only Lessens their Opinion of our Wisdom & principles, but must abate their affection for the Crown.

I delivered your Letter to Odeserundy who was made very happy by the rect of it, and Expressed his most Grateful Acknowledgments I am now in the utmost hurry, having sometime since sent to call a few Chiefs of each Nation, in order to enquire into some Informations I rec^d from the Southward, 300 Ind^s a much larger number than was required have accordingly come here,—Two days ago we entered upon business, In the midst of which I am now engaged, which will apologize for my not being able to add more at this time than that I am with the most perfect Esteem

Dr Sir &c

The Revd M^r. Inglis.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REV. DR. AUCHMUTY,

ON THE SUBJECT OF THE RECEPTION OF A LUTHERAN AND A PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER INTO THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Johnson hall July 4th 1771.

Good Sir

I have been favored with your Letter of last month, which I am sorry to find does not contain any agreeable Intelligence from

London; Indeed I do not believe the Societys funds will admit of their extending their bounty to, or establishing new Missions, but those which they have established are not all supplied with Missionaries, The Church of Canajoharee Seems intended by the allowance made to Mr. Hall and that at Johnstown is Established but both are still vacant tho' from their situation if Supplied with Good Men they wd greatly Extend the Christian faith on this frontier, and prove a vast addition to the Church, which already begins to bear a respectable appearance in this Country, As for Johnstown, I can find no body for it, tho the Congregation last Sunday to hear the Lutheran minister were upwards of 500, of which 250 were Communicants. And Mr. Hall whose Sallary goes on, and who was to have been long since at Canajoharee has not been since heard of, I think enquiries should be made about him and that he should be directed to go there according to the Expectations of the Society.

In short we must make the most of the Missions already established till a more favorable period, and in the mean time make tryal of the Generosity of the people of England under the Countenance of the Bishops in favor of any farther Religious Establishments.

I am intirely of your opinion with regard to the Lutheran Minister and shall after some further conversatn with him most willingly mention the affair in my Letters, and would have you Do the same after you hear next from me to the end that some subscription may be set on foot or some assurance obtained previous to his undertaking it, to prevent disappointments, and indeed this point should be conducted in a private manner, to prevent the many obstructions that will be thrown in his Way by those to whom it would prove disagreable—I should not have mentioned the other Gentleman, who was desirous of taking orders but at his particular entreaty and I have some reason to think that your Observations thereon are Extremely Just.

I am inclined to hope that the Application you mention of the Maryland & Virginia Clergy, being an additional proof of the General Wishes of the American Clergy will Merit some attention. I look upon that Establishment to be a Grand & Important object including in it almost every thing else which we should

never lose sight of, and I am persuaded that perseverance will at last obtain it.

I am sorry the recommendat^{n} of his Grace of Canterbury, & the Bishop of London, has met with so little notice from a certain quarter, which I understand to be the case from the close of your Letter, perhaps it is owing to his being of different Religious Sentiments, or to a total Indifference in these matters.

D^{r}. Auchmuty.

REVD. MR. INGLIS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON

ON THE SUBJECT OF HIS PLAN FOR CHRISTIANIZING THE INDIANS.

New York, Augt 19, 1771.

Worthy Sir,

This moment I received the Society's Sermon & Abstract for the present Year, & hearing that Mr Finn is just setting out for Schenectady, I send a Copy by him, & snatch a minute to write to you.

The Sermon was preached by the justly celebrated Bishop Lowth, one of the first Characters in England for Erudition, Piety & Abilities. I observe with Pleasure that he has taken notice of the Plan we have now under Consideration; which shews the Society's attention is awake to this Business, & will be no bad Preparative for its going down with others. I also observe with singular satisfaction the just Compliment his Lordship pays you at page 24 of the Sermon, tho he does not name you. In truth what he says coincides exactly with what I have always thought & have often said. Providence seems to mark you out as the proper Instrument in its Hand, to civilise those poor savages, & bring them out of the Bosom of Heathen Darkness into the Fold of his blessed son; & I am confident that this will add Lustre to your memory amongst Posterity. Lustre superior even to that you have so justly & in so high a Degree acquired already in the Field. Such a Testimony from such a man as Bishop Lowth, in such an audience, & on such an occa-

sion, must afford the most sensible satisfaction to a generous mind, & I sincerely congratulate you on it.

I return you many thanks for your Letter of the 15th of last month. It contains several useful Hints, of which I shall avail myself. I am really surprised that you should find Time to write so often, with such Perspecuity, & so much to the purpose, amidst such a multiplicity of Business. It shews a very clear Head, & a Turn for, as well as regular method of, doing Business. The memorial is almost finished. The continual interruptions I daily meet with from parochial Duties & other matters have much retarded it. I can scarce ever sit at it two Hours at a time—several Days pass without being able to devote a single minute to it. However it will be done I hope in a Fortnight; & I shall then send it to you by some safe Conveyance. I have taken a good deal of Pains with it, & could I have consulted you on particular occasions, it had been better executed. However it will undergo your Correction. After retrenching many things, it will fill upwards of 30 Pages in Quarto. The Notice Bishop Lowth has taken of this affair gives me fresh spirits, & animates me with ardour to write what yet remains. I have had a Hint lately of a Fund which would assist us in bearing the Expence of this Scheme; but as my intelligence is yet imperfect, I shall not trouble you with it at present. I shall endeavor to gain more satisfactory Intelligence, & shall not fail of acquainting you with it immediately, if obtained.

You have lately had a Sample of our late Right Honourable Governor[1]. From that Specimen you will be able to judge of the Man. At present we have a truly worthy Governor[2]. He is a Gentleman of excellent Sense, as you may see by the answers to the addresses presented to him; his Life is most exemplary, & he is a warm Friend to Religion, to the Church of England & the Society. From his well known Character, I have not a Doubt but he would zealously second our Design; & from private Information I learn that he has considerable Influence with Lord Hillsboro, which I presume will be increased by his late services in N. Carolina. For these Reasons, as well as because the

1 The Earl of Dunmore. 2 Gov. Tryon.

Instructions delivered to our Governors contain an article expressly injoining them to find out Ways & Means for converting the Savages, (which I use as an Argument for the Interposition of Government in the present Case) I have been considering whether it might not be proper to consult Governor Tryon on this occasion, & engage him in the affair. You are the best Judge of this, & I would by no means do any Thing in it without consulting you. Be pleased to let me know your Sentiments ; & I shall punctually comply with your Directions. Mr Tryon does not know any Thing of the affair as yet.

The topographical account of the Indian Country, as you justly observe, would require a very accurate knowledge of the Relater—much more accurate than I am master of. You will find I have only given a short & general Account, merely with a View to make the plan more intelligible in England. If you can inform me, I should be glad to know whether the Bishop of Quebec has Permission to ordain missionaries, & send them where he thinks proper. I take it for granted that he has ; but would chuse to be certain. The Articles of Capitulation, or of the Treaty of Peace afterwards, say nothing about it.

My best Compliments wait on Sir John—& be assured you have the sincere Esteem & best wishes of,

Worthy Sir,
Your very affectionate &
humble Servt

CHARLES INGLIS.

To Sir Wm Johnson Baront

P. S. It would give me much Pleasure to hear from you soon. Could a Map of the Country of the Iroquois be transmitted with the Memorial, pointing out the different Races there mentioned, I believe it would be of Service perhaps it would be difficult to procure this—I have several Maps by me, but they are all very imperfect.

VOTE OF THE BOSTON PROPAGATION SOCIETY.

At a meeting of the Commissioners of the Company for propagating the Gospel in New England & parts adjacent.

The Governor having communicated at the last meeting of the Commissioners the Correspondence between him and Sir Willm Johnson in consequence of a vote of the 13th May relative to the Journal of Mr Kirkland, the Companys Missionary at Oneida: and M^{r}. Kirkland being now in town & attending the Commissioners & inform'g them. That he had lately seen Sr William and had related to him those passages in his Journal to which the vote of the Board and the Governors letter in consequence thereof referred; and had likewise acquainted him, that the whole of the matters which he had laid before the Board, he had represented as coming from the Indians; which likewise appears from the Journal itself. And Sir William having express'd to M^{r}. Kirkland his desire for the success of the Mission, the Board now think it proper to desire the Governor to give their thanks to Sir William for his kind expressions of regard contained both in his Letter to the Governor & in conversation with M^{r}. Kirkland: and to desire the countenance of his favour and encouragement to the Mission.

Copy A. Oliver.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD MR. KIRTLAND,

DEMANDING A COPY OF HIS REPORT TO THE BOSTON COMMITTEE.

Johnson hall Augt 22^{d} 1771.

Sir,

I have just received a Letter from Govr Hutchinson inclosing some papers from the Committee at Boston for propagating Christ^{n} faith, they relate to a Journal you have lately transmitted to them, The particulars of which are not ment^{d} I must desire to know from you what was the occasion of your Writing, & that you will send me the whole particulars as I am given to understand, that it contained some Representations, that

regard me. It is necessary that I should have the whole of this matter from yourself without delay.

I am, Sir,

The Revd Mr Kirtland.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD. CHARLES INGLIS

IN FURTHER RELATION TO HIS PLAN.

Johnson hall Septr 10th 1771.

Good Sir,

On my return from a Spring back of Schenectaday which has lately been discovered, I was favored with your kind Letter inclosing Bishop Lowth's Sermon, & the Abstract for which I kindly thank you.

As I believe I must acknowledge the Compliment therein as Intended for me, I am bound in Gratitude to declare to you my obligation to that Worthy Prelate for the Distinguished honor he has conferred on my little endeavors in his excellent Discourse before so Worthy & respectable an audience.

I can affirm with Truth that besides my own heartfelt Satisfaction I have no motive, or occasion to Spurr my Inclinations than thereby to acquire the friendship of those Worthy Characters by whom it is an honor to be Esteemed & I am only concerned that with such Inclinations I have not more ability to merit their favorable Testimonies.

You have doubtless many interruptions in the prosecut^n of your favorite object, but I hope you may soon compleat it to y^r Satisfact^n as I know it will be to mine when you favor me with the perusal.

If you think the fund you hint at will at all answer I shall be glad to have it explained, and I approve much of y^r Intended application to Govr Tryon, as his amiable character, and Countenance of the Church in the Colony he lately Governed shews him to be a real friend to its Interests the orig^l Intentions, (or perhaps pretences) of all Gov^ts in planting America seemed to have the Christianizing the Natives as a principal object. It has

been declared in Charters & I believe in the Gov^{rs} Instructions, but tho' it may have been long considered as matter of form, & Consequently little regarded, It may nevertheless have a good effect, and meet with more serious attention under the administration of a Gent already disposed to the Interests of the Church.

I cannot at present certainly inform you whether the Bishop of Quebec can ordain Missionaries, &c, tho' I believe he can, but I imagine if so, that they are not to be Jesuites that order being so much discountenanced in most of the Romish States, and Secretly disliked by the Clergy of that denominant^{n} from the superiority of their Influence, over the Great of that Church.

I think that a Map of the Country you speak of freed from the errors of all those that have been published would greatly Illustrate your Work but no Regular surveys have been made thereof. The most accurate sketches that have been obtained are in the hands of Col. G. Johnson who has taken much pains in these matters, and will readily contribute his assistance by sending you such a one as may in some measure answer y^{r} desires.

The Revd Mr Chas Inglis.

THE REVD. CHARLES INGLIS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

New York, Sep. 21, 1771.

Worthy Sir,

I am honoured with Yours of the 10th Instant; tho it did not come to Hand till after I sent the Memorial by Mr Browne of Skenectady, which I hope you have recieved by this Time.

I am fully sensible you require "no Spur to your Inclinations" with Regard to the measures proposed for converting the Indians. Indeed your Zeal is what chiefly animates the Friends of that Scheme with Hopes of its Success: And it is evident that Bishop Lowth only intended to give a Testimony in his Sermon of the Sense that He & the Society have of your Zeal in this good cause, & how much depends upon you. For my part, I am free to declare, as I always have, that next to Providence, my chief

Expectation & Dependance are founded on Your Zeal, Abilities & Influence both with the Ministry & the Indians; & if any Thing is ever done for the latter, I am persuaded it must be thro Your Means.

As the Conversion of the Indians is not mentioned in Governor Tryon's Instructions, I have not said any Thing to him on the Subject. His Concurrence indeed might be of Service & I verily believe he would readily join in forwarding the Scheme were he required to do so. But from Motives of Delicacy, I would chuse to decline it, before I have a corrected Copy of the Memorial from You. In my humble Opinion, a Letter from Yourself to his Excellency, mentioning the Expediency of the proposed measures to convert & civilise the Indians, & desiring him to join in supporting the Petition of the Memorial by writing to Lord Hillsborough, would be the best Method of Procedure. Whatever you judge proper notwithstanding, will readily be acquiesced in by me; & I shall punctually follow your Directions.

The Hint I formerly gave you of a Fund to support the Indian Missions, I received from His Excellency Governor Franklin. I had warmly recommended him to the Society for Admission as a Member. Accordingly he was elected; & upon recieving notice of this from Dr Burton, I acquainted his Excellency with it by Letter. In his answer, he told me among other Things—That there were several valuable Islands in Delaware River which had not been yet annexed either to Pennsylvania or New Jersey—that the Inhabitants, of those Islands who were numerous, were desirous to have the Islands annexed to the Government of New Jersey—that on this Consideration, they would be willing to pay down a large Sum of money, or be afterwards subject to a considerable Quit-Rent—& His Excellency imagined that the Sum they would advance, or the Quit Rents they should afterwards pay, might easily be procured for the Support of an American Episcopate, or of Indian Missions. I immediately wrote to him, requesting to know what he thought the Quit Rents of those Islands might amount to annually & that he would use his Influence with the Ministry to have them appropriated to the Uses he mentioned. I have yet recieved no Answer to this Letter, tho several Weeks have elapsed since it was written,

which I impute to the Governor's being much perplexed at present with Business. However, as the Corporation for the Relief of Clergymen's Widows, &c is to meet at Amboy the Week after next, where I shall attend ; I intend to go from thence to Burlington to confer with his Excellency on the Subject, if I should not hear from him before that Time. I shall communicate to you whatever Intelligence I recieve.

I am the more anxious about this affair, as I apprehend the greatest obstacle to the Memorial's taking place, will be the Fund that it requires. The Measure is so evidently necessary & the whole Design so humane & expedient in every Respect, which it recommends, that no Man can object to it, or forbear wishing it success. How many Thousands are annually expended by Government on Matters which are extremely trivial compared to this ! This however is what we have Nothing to do with. Could any Fund, not yet appropriated, be pointed out,—I am convinced it would greatly facilitate the Scheme, & contribute to procure for it the Countenance of Government ; for such a Fund would, I think, be readily granted for the purpose. If none such can be specified, the Memorial must even take its Chance. There is no Doubt that the Ministry will pay great Regard to whatever comes from you on this Head. Your Recommendation will draw their attention, if any Thing can ; for it is not only my Opinion, but that of every one besides, that there is no person whatever whose Influence is more essential to the Peace & Welfare of America than Yours at present.

I shall be greatly obliged to Col. Johnson for the Map of the Iroquois Country you mention. But probably it should rather go with the Copy of the Memorial that you may send to Lord Hillsborough. The only Reason for which I desired it was to make the Plan laid down in the Memorial more intelligble in England ; & of Course command more attention to it—Not but that I should be much pleased to see a correct Map of that Country ; but I would not desire any Gentleman to be at so much Trouble merely for that Purpose. My best Compliments wait on Col. Johnson & Sir John—Col. Clause I suppose is not yet returned from Canada.

If you do not find it necessary to make any very great Alterations in the Memorial, perhaps the most expeditious Method, & what would be attended with least Trouble to you, would be to make those Alterations, Interlineations, &c in the Copy I sent You; & after you have had it transcribed fair, to return it to me. From it I shall make another Transcript for the Society.

Mr Stuart is now here on his Return to Fort Hunter. He will set out for Home in a few Days. The *little* Gentleman seems to bear Fatigue very well. With every Wish for Your Health & Happiness, I am, Worthy Sir,

Your most affectionate
& humble Servt

CHARLES INGLIS.

To Sir Wm Johnson.

P. S. I hope You received Benefit from the Springs near Skenectady—It is very sickly all round us, owing to the heavy Rains we have had during the Summer—

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REV. CHAS. INGLIS,

WITH HIS OPINION ON THE PLAN FOR CHRISTIANIZING THE INDIANS.

Johnson hall Septr 28th 1771.

Good Sir,

Your last favor was so long by the Way that I have scarcely had leisure to give your Memorial a perfect reading as my son & Col: Johnson were going for N York, I thought it the best opportunity I could have for returning it safe to yr hands and for the same reasons shall omit some particulars which otherwise I should have enlarged upon. I am vastly pleased with yr Work & I do assure you that It was with great satisfaction I found so many Important heads which would each In my opinion have filled a pamphlet completely, & Clearly discussed in a few sheets.

From the Indulgence you have given me I must however observe to you, that, In the plan for the Indians Conversion I

cannot think it safe to admit either Husbandmen or Mechanicks I believe I formerly assigned some reasons for this my opinion which were principally founded on the Jealousy of the Ind^s to this I might have added some reasons of equal Weight, for which I now refer you to Col: Johnson, and therefore shall only add, that If you can take away all that regards that head the remainder will perfectly Express my Sentiments and wishes. That part I am persuaded must have appeared to you Extreamely necessary, and but for some causes which few are acquainted with It would have been so. I am not under the apprehension that you will condemn my freedom in pointing out this, for I shall allways treat you with that Candor which is due to Your merit and friendship. I send herewith a Letter to Lord Hillsboro' wherein I have endeavored to do some Justice to your Work, which at the same time obliged me to Introduce you as the author, Tho' this was but an Act of Justice I had sev^l other good reasons for it, and the work can be very Easily adapted to that Circumstance.

I have taken the opportunity of Introducing Dr Cooper, into this Letter In such a manner as will make him a proper person to Deliver the Work to his Lordship and will I trust be an additional Testimony in favor of his Worth & Merit.

I shall Long to hear that these things are agreeable to you, and In the Interim remain with perfect Esteem

D^r S^r

&c.

The Revd Mr Chas Inglis.

REV. WM. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

The Favors I have received from you, & the Civilities you have from Time to Time been pleased to shew me, induces me to take the Liberty of informing You, that I have very lately opened a Grammar School in this Town, and that I may make it the more generally useful, I shall give Instructions, in Writing,

Reading and Arithmetic.—At present I have Ten Scholars, and as the Prices are moderate, I have the Prospect of getting more daily.

I hope, Sir, it may merit your Countenance and Encouragement, as it shall be conducted with the greatest Care and Attention, and that you will be good enough to patronize this undertaking, which may prove useful to the People here, and may enable me to continue amongst them.

I had determined upon waiting on you to communicate this Scheme, when I lately preached at Fort-Hunter, but was prevented by some Circumstances.

Believe me, that I am, with the truest Gratitude,
Sir,
Your most affectionate,
and very humble Servant,
WM. ANDREWS.

Schenectady. 28th Sepr. 1771.
The honble Sir Wm Johnson Bart.

REVD MR. INGLIS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON,

ON THE SUBJECT OF THE MEMORIAL.

New York, Octob. 23, 1771.

Dear & worthy Sir,

I received your last Favour by Col. Johnson, & intirely acquiesce in the Method you propose the Memorial should be transmitted to Lord Hillsborough, you are indisputably the best Judge of the properest Manner, as I am fully persuaded that no person can have the success of the Measure proposed more at Heart.

It was extremely kind & obliging to send your Letter to Lord Hillsborough open ; & the very friendly, tho too partial, mention that is made of me in it, claims my warmest Gratitude. Be assured I have the highest sense of the Honour you do me ; & I shall think myself extremely happy, if under your Direction &

Influence, I can in any measure be instrumental in promoting a scheme by which so many advantages may be derived to the State—so much Honour to our Chnrch—& so many Benefits to the Indians, who I believe want no more than proper Culture, to make as distinguishing a Figure as any People upon Earth.

The amendment you proposed with Respect to Farmers & Mechanics is made. Every thing relative to them, except Smiths, is struck out. I confess it was more out of Compliance with common Prejudices that induced me to insert any thing about Farmers & Carpenters, than from a Conviction of their utility. But your Hint determined me immediately to leave out every thing that was said about them. The article concerning Smiths is retained ; because you did not object to it, & the Government formerly allowed them.

By Col. Johnson's Directions I inserted a few more Particulars. Pondiac's affair is more fully stated—the Ravages occasioned by the Insurrection which he headed are more minutely delineated, being of great Consequence to remove the Notion of our being out of any Danger from the Indians, as we are Masters of Canada. A few Reflections are also added concerning the Western Indians, whose Jealousy is raised by our Conquest of Canada, & by which we have more Enemies among them now than formerly ; as many Nations, to whom the English were little known before, & whom the French taught to despise us, now observe us with a Jealous Eye. And lastly, I have thrown out a Hint near the Conclusion, how much more agreable to the Indians the solemnity of our Worship is than that of the Dissenters—that the Indians esteem the National Religion most, being professed by the King ; & that it wonld be more eligible to entrust their Conversion to Clergymen of the Chuch of England, by which their Fidelity to the Crown would be indubitably secured, than to Dissenting Teachers.

Having made these alterations and additions besides a few others that were necessary as the Memorial was not to go in your Name, I had it copied out fair in a good Hand, & in a Quarto Size ; and having a Marble cover, with Col. Johnson's accurate & neat Map prefixed, made a Handsome looking Pamphlet. I laid the Memorial, as you intimated, before Governor Tryon, who was so kind

as to approve it & I believe recommended it to Lord Hillsboro: Your Letter however is what I place all my hope on of having any attention paid to this Scheme by Government; altho I thought it my Duty to write the Society that they would join in urging this Business; particularly the Lord Bishop of Oxford, who has lately favoured me with a Letter, & to whom I have communicated largely my Sentiments on this subject. God Grant that the Steps taken may be attended with success. There are few earthly objects that would give me more sincere Pleasure.

Dr Cooper is saild. He was very thankful for the friendly notice you took of him in your Letter to Lord Hillsborough, & desired to be affectionately remembered to you. He was on the point of embarking when Sir John & Col. Johnson came to Town, & I have been so constantly employed in assisting to prepare addresses to go by him from the Clergy & the College, & in moving to the College, that I have been deprived much more of the Pleasure of their Company than I would Chuse. Indeed their Friends were so glad to see them, after so long an Absence, that they were almost continually out, & I could only spend a Couple of Evenings with them. There is an affair relative to Kirtland, the Indian Missionary, which I have mentioned to Col. Johnson to be communicated to you, not thinking it safe to commit it to writing. You are the only Person that can accomplish it, and it requires much Delicacy.

Your approbation of the Memorial gives me much Pleasure. But in Reality if it has any Merit, It should be placed to your own Account; as I only arranged the Materials with which you supplied me; & this I mentioned both to Mr Tryon & the Society.

By this Time I hope you are returned safe from your Excursions into the Indian Country. That every Felicity may attend you—& that you may be long continued a Blessing & an ornament to this Country, is the sincere Wish & Prayer of,

Worthy Sir,

Your most affectionate

much obliged & very humble Servt

To Sir Wm Johnson

CHARLES INGLIS.

REVD WM. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

I lately took the Liberty of acquainting You, that I had opened a Grammar School in this Town, and since that, I have determined on forming it into an Academy, and propose giving Instructions in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography and History to those who may be designed to fill the Stations of active Life, exclusive of those who may be taught the Learned Languages —Book-keeping, and Merchants accompts to fit them for Business, or the Mechanic Arts.—At present I have Thirteen Scholars, and as the Prices are moderate for teaching, and receiving Boarders, I have a good Prospect of getting more daily.

I hope, Sir, it may merit your Countenance and Encouragement, as it shall be conducted with the greatest Care and Attention, and that you will be good enough to patronize this Plan, which may prove very useful to this Place. and may enable me to continue in this Mission.

When I left London I positively saw my Salary settled in the venerable Society's Books at £50 Sterling a year, and I then express'd my surprize that it exceeded my Expectations by £10, as I knew you had been pleased to have had even that annexed to what it formerly was.—But by a Letter from Doctor Burton, & from the Abstracts for this Year, I learn it really is no more than £40, which together with what my Congregation give, which is £40 Curerncy, is quite insufficient to support me.—Indeed the people subscribe as largely & willingly as they possibly can. In short, they contribute all in their Power to make me live easy, and I do every Thing I can to please them, by doing my Duty amongst them.

What I only wish for, is, that the venerable Society wou'd please to add something to My Income, either on Account of the School, or because of the Poverty of the Mission.—For, I believe I may safely pronounce it to be one of the poorest Missions on the Continent.—Still I wou'd not wish to appear discontented, for I am far from being so—I only desire to have my Income so settled, in a moderate Way, That I can make it barely satisfy my few Wants.

Whenever your Church is fit for Service, I shou'd be willing, if agreeable to you to preach at times, till you please to receive a Clergyman, as that is the only Method I have of shewing my Gratitude for the Favors you have conferred, on him who is with great Respect

Sir, Your most obedient Servant,

WM. ANDREWS.

Schenectady, 5th November 1771.

The Honble Sir Wm Johnson Bart

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD MR. ANDREWS.

Johnson hall Novr 18th 1771.

Sir,

I have had the favor of yours informing me of your having opened a Grammar School, and of your resolution since to form it into an Academy, of all which I cannot but approve from the Just opinion I entertain of your abilities for & attention to the duties of such an Undertaking. You may therefore be assured, of such encouragement & recommendation as it is in my power to afford you.

I am really concerned at your disappointment of the additional £10 per annum, being thoroughly persuaded of the reasonableness of what you say concerning your present situation which I wish it was in my power to improve, by anything I can say in your behalf, and with that View shall mention your case in my next Letters to the Society, tho' I am sensible that their funds, are much reduced by the late necessary Establishmt.

It is my sincere wish that your present useful undertaking may alleviate those disagreable circumstances which you have described, and become more suitable to your Merit than the moderation of your Wishes which are an additional recommendation to your Character.

I am much obliged by your offer of preaching at Johnstown occasionally, till that Mission is supplied, which I should by no means decline If It could be done Consistent with your Engage-

ments in Schenectady, as I shall allways be glad to see you, and to demonstrate that I am with regard,

Your hearty Well Wisher
& most humble Servt,

The Revd Mr Wm Andrews.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO REVD. CHARLES INGLIS.

Johnson Hall Jany 27th 1772.

Good Sir

I have been lately favored with your Letter of the 4th Inst on the subject of which I wish it was in my power to afford you satisfaction, For it would give me pleasure to be the Instrument in procuring suitable relief for a Lady of the Character & merit you describe, and especially one who is Connected with you.

There is such a fund in Ireland as you describe which as I have allways understood was used Chiefly for the support of Ladies whose Husbands or near Connections had served the state, and at the disposal of the Lord Lieutenant; whether Mrs Ellis is within the predicament I have mentioned, or not, I suppose that with proper Interest she might be placed on the List, but really I am unluckily a most unfit person to make such application, for a residence of above 30 years in America together with the nature of my office which directs my Correspondence to England has deprived me of all my old acquaintances In Ireland who could be of any service, & for many years Limited my Correspondence to my own family, and as far as Lord Townsend tho' he has been for a short time in America, yet we never served together, neither had I any opportunity of seeing or being known to him, for which reason you know I could not with the least propriety apply to him, or direct the disposition of his bounty at such a distance,—any of the Donegal members might do her business at once, and I have understood that it is thro' such Channell that such favors are dispensed; If this did not occur to you, perhaps it may be of some use, at least I wish it, for I am really concerned that in this Instance I

cannot shew you how much I am inclined to serve Indigent merit, & to oblige you I am hopefull that by this Time you may have heard of the safe arrival of Dr Cooper in England, and sincerely wish success to every thing that is committted to his charge, Tho' I dont know all the objects of his voyage, I make no doubt but that he will prove an able Sollicitor, & that the Indian Memorial will meet with some attention. Your prejudices in favor of these people are truly laudable, and I hope you will ere long see some of our good Wishes accomplished.

I shall be very much obliged to you for the Pamphlett you mention whenever any private hand offers, and also to hear any thing material that may be sent you from England.

It is of the highest importance to all new seats of Learning that they acquire an early reputation and the friends of N York College must be pleased to find that Dr Coopers place is so ably filled in his absence.

I shall remember you to Mr Stewart, and have Sr John & Col: Johnsons kind Compliments now to transmit you. I shall also Let the Indian know your farther remembrance of his Son which will be taken very kindly. At present I can only add farther that I am Most Sincerely

The Revd Mr Chas Inglis.

MR. JOHN COTTGRAVE TO SIR WM. JOHNSON,

RESPECTING THE CHURCH &c.

Johns Town 18th May 1772.

Honoured Sir.

As the Capital of Tryon is fixed upon to be here, I should be wanting in Duty, if I was to omit the opportunity to congratulate your Honour thereupon: but as my intention therein will not agree with Custom, I shall proceed; and leave two or three things for your Honours consideration, the first of which is, for the immediate finishing of the Church; for as the Church now remains; your Honour and family cannot have the satisfaction which you otherwise would have, if the Church was finished. the Children for instance, mix with the Aged, for the want of a Gallary;—and for the want of seats, many of the Grown people

are very troublesome—The next thing I consider of the utmost importance to the General wellfare of this Patent, is the Clothing of the Poor Children, with something low priced for a suitable uniform, to be worn at no other Time but on the Sabath—this would encourage and Command the Childrens attendance. and engage their Parents: and when Care is taken of the Childrens Cloathes, the expense of Clothing them will be inconsiderable. what a pitty is it therefore, to see, so great, and so good a thing, as this is not to take place; when a Boy, to ride post from the Hall (who perhaps like too many others live in idleness) would more than pay the sum which the before recommended Charity will require.—The next thing I mean to refer to, is the Building of a new Free School house nearly in the Centre of the Free School-House Lot in the form of an academy; with a conveniency at the top, for the little Bell of the Hall; if this was to be done, the present School House might be removed upon one of the vacant Lots in Town, and answer the End of a dwelling house—as it would not be proper for to have the New Free School in the least incumbered, but to have the whole Lott fenced in neatly, and Sutable Trees planted round the whole square. If these things was done, (which is of far greater Consequence than the Building of Blockhouses in Town) your Honour would then engage the attention of people, and perhaps them who live in the remotest part of his present Majesty's Dominions. And as the particulars refered to, generally atract the attention of Gentlemen of the first rank; and as your Honour is capable of giving the foremost of them a Pattern, its a pitty any hurry of Business shou'd so far interfere, as to set aside your Honours intention therein.—and the only reason why I have been so very troublesome at times to your Honour as I have been, is owing to my being a Spectator to Transactions, which selfevidently debars your Honour from being as Great, which your Honours universal Goodness of heart entitles you of being, is the opinion, of Honoured Sir,

your Honours most Dutifull
and very obliged Servt
JOHN COTTGRAVE.

Honourable Sir William Johnson Baronet.

N. B. As the first years Cloathing will appear at this Time perhaps too expensive (your Honour having so many to provide for), I will be willing from the same Consideration to allow your Honour Ten pounds towards the expense: and if my Circumstances were otherwise than they are at present, I do assure your Honour, I would do much more and with the greatest pleasure—but being out of Trade and under a perticular disadvantage for the present, hope your Honour will excuse my offer, and to keep the same as a Secret; as no other person living will be acquainted with my Conclusion thereupon.

SIR WM JOHNSON TO THE REVD MR. ANDREWS

Johnson hall June 25th 1772.

Sir,

After being long in expectation of procuring a Missionary, for this place, of such a Character as I could wish to see seated here, thro' the kind endeavors of the Society, and finding that such a person had not been found out, but that they wished me to use my endeavors to get one that was fitting, I accordingly wrote to some of my acquaintances (whose enquirys I thought might be attended with Success) Signifying that on their meeting with a Gentleman in Orders of good Character, who was willing to settle here, I should give him a favorable reception, with a preferrence to the first person that should be found, I have lately been informed in consequence thereof by a Friend of mine that he has at length procured me a Gentleman of fair Character and abilities who will shortly come to this place as I formerly desired. I therefore thought it necessary to acquaint you therewith, as at the time you expressed the desire to remove here, It was not in my power to give you an Answer, with any degree of Certainty, least somebody had been already fixed upon in consequence of my former application. The Gentleman who I am informed will soon be up is an entire stranger to me, but from the recommendation I have of him, I imagine I cannot deny him the place he

has been encouraged to expect by the Gentleman whom I im powered.

If therefore this should prevent me from gratifying your Wishes, I can only say that I am hopefull it will be no material disappointment to you but that the slenderness of your present Mission may be made up by the Success of your Academy, and the great use which I am persuaded you can be of in your present situation will encourage you to persevere in your pious endeavors at Schenectady.

I am allways, with Esteem,

The Revd Mr Wm Andrews. Sir &c

MR. WM. HANNA TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

London July 20th 1772

Dear Sir.

Both Gratitude & Inclination induce me to imbrace the first Opportunity to inform you of my Success, by Virtue of your recommendatory Letter to Co^l Sharpe who received me with much Friendship & Hospitality : & kindly asked after the Health & Prosperity of his Good old Friend Sir William Johnson. At the same Time let me know, that at Present, there was not a vacant Parish in Maryland, but if I inclined to persue my Design, he would recommend me to his Friends in Virginia where I could have a Title to a vacant Parish ; & if any became vacant in Maryland ; he would use his Influence for my Interest ; and thought it premature to apply to Governor Eden, for a Living till I was in holy Orders : accordingly I received from Co^l Sharpe & his Friends Letters to Lord Fairfax, Col George Fairfax Co^l Washington & others ; whereby I readily obtained a Title to a vacant Parish : & Letters to his Lordship the Bishop of London by whom I was ordained Deacon the tenth & Priest the fourteenth Ultimo.

I have had the Pleasure & Happiness to fall into Company with Your^s good Friends Samuel Wharton Esqr[1] : & Major Trent

1 SAMUEL WHARTON, son of Joseph Wharton of Philadelphia, was born on the 3rd of May 1732. He was a Gentleman of very considerable talents, and was concerned in a purchase made of the Indians of a large tract of land on the Ohio.

who remembring a few Days we spent togither with you at the Hall before the general Treaty ; and understanding that I was recommended by you on this Occasion were pleased to take a particular Notice of me on your Account : and introduced me to some of the first Families in this Place : by whom I was treated with much Kindness & generosity & intertained with much Splendor. And when I informed Mr Wharton that you had advised me, & that I was desirous of settling in Maryland ; he procured me Letters one from Sir John Eden oldest Brother of Governor Eden[1] another from Wm Eden[2] a younger Brother, &

The Government of Great Britain discountenanced transactions of that nature. Mr. Wharton resided in London for some time, as the Agent of the Purchasers with the view to obtain the confirmation by Government of the purchase made of the Indians, and authority to establish a form of Government on those Lands. The difficulties which occurred between Great Britain and her Colonies put an end to all prospect of terminating the scheme favorably.—*Letter of Frs. R. Wharton Esq.*

1 Sir Robert Eden, Bart, son of Sir Robert E. of West Auckland, married Caroline, youngest daughter of Charles, 6th Lord Baltimore, sister and co-heir of the last peer of that name. He was appointed governor of Maryland in August 1768, but did not assume the government (according to McMahon, *History Maryl.*) until June, 1769. He continued in power until 1776. Easy of access, courteous to all, of fascinating accomplishments, he was respected if not beloved even by his political enemies. Hence he was permitted to remain in the province even after the establishment of a provincial government which, by express rule, exempted him and his family from its authority. Whilst enjoying this immunity some despatches from Lord George Germaine to his address were intercepted, and General Lee wrote to the Committee of Baltimore ordering his arrest. The subject was referred to the Council of Safety who did not think fit to comply, and Governor Eden was permitted to embark on 23d June 1776, on board the sloop-of-war, *Fowey*. On his return to England he was created a Baronet, 19th Sept. 1776. He returned to Annapolis in 1784, to look after his lady's estate, and died in the neighborhood of that city in the year 1786. Ed.

2 William Eden (afterwards Lord Auckland,) was son of Sir Robert E. He was educated at Oxford and called to the bar in 1769; appointed Under Secretary of State in 1772; one of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations in 1776, and in 1778 was named one of the Commissioners for restoring peace in America. In 1782 he became Chief Secretary of Ireland under the Earl of Carlisle, with whom he had visited this country, and a privy Chancellor in 1783. In 1785 he was named Minister to France; in 1786 he was one of the Lords of Trade, and in 1788, Ambassador to the court at Madrid. In 1789 he was raised to the Peerage as Baron Auckland, and was Minister to Holland in 1793. He died 28th of May, 1814. He was the author of Letters on Finance, but his principal work is, The Principles of Penal Law, 8vo. 1772. Ed.

by his Interest & Intimacy with the Earl of Rotchford one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State he obtained a third from Lord Essex who is Uncle to Mrs Eden & Benifactor to the Governor each warmly recommending me to the Notice Favour & Protection of the Governor, which I dare say will have the Desired Effect. In short Mr Wharton is on such good Terms with most of the Lords that whatever he asks for his Friends he readily obtains with the greatest ease. Mr Wharton took me one Day into the House of Lords tho' Strick Orders are against any Persons being permitted to enter it during the sitting ; where I saw the King in his royal Robes, seated on his Throne, & the Lords in their proper Robes, & was present when the House of Commons addressed the King & twenty four Bills received the royal Assent.

I was also at the Cockpit, when the Lords of the privy Council took into Consideration the Expediency of granting a large Tract of Land & settling a Government on the Ohio ; agreeable to a Petition of the Right Honourable Thos Walpole, Brother to Lord Walpole, Mr Wharton, Major Trent, & of many Lords : to the granting of which Petition Lord Hillsborough alone objected, that Part of the Lands prayed for, were the Property of the Cherokee Indians, and that it was contrary to the good Policy of this Country to permit the Americans to settle the interior Parts of America : to which after Mr Walpole had introduced, & made some pertinent Observations on the Subject in general, Mr Wharton spoake next for several Hours & replyed distinctly to each perticular Objection ; and thro' the whole of the Proceedings he so fully removed all Lord Hillsborough's Objections, and introduced his Proofs with so much Regularity, and made his Observations on them with so much Propriety, Deliberation and Presence of Mind ; that fully convinced every Lord Present : & gave universal Satisfaction to the Gentlemen concerned : And I must say it gave me a particular Pleasure to Hear an American & a Countryman act his Part so well before such a Number of great Lords, at such an August Board ; And I now have the great Pleasure to inform you that their Lordships have overruled Lord Hillsborough's Report, & have reported to his Majesty in favour of Mr Wharton & his Associates. This is looked upon

here as a most Extraordinary Matter: And what no American ever accomplished before. Indeed no one from America, ever had so much Interest, and was so attended to by the great Lords as Mr Wharton. cannot conclude without doing him the Justice, of saying, that he has the greatest Respect for you & in all Companies Speaks in the highest Manner of you, and in Publick Companies your American Friends always give you for a Toast & drink your Health in a Bumper.

Many are the Places of Intertainment & Curiosities in London which Delight & amuse the mind, Renalgh, Vauxhall & Marybone Gardens hold the foremost Rank for Splendor & Eligance. St Pauls Church the Palaces of New Kensington St James's & Hampton the Mension House, London & West-Minster Bridges & Westminster Abbey Strike the Mind of the Beholder with an agreeable Sense of Grandeur & Magnificence.

I spent some Days in viewing the Monuments in Westminster Abbey & taking off some of the Inscriptions in a Journal. amongs the rest I viewed with particular Attention, a magnificent Monument of white Marble erected to the Memory of that Gallant Admiral, your Uncle, Sir Peter Warren: done by the Masterly Hand of Rubiliac; close by the Wall is a large flag hanging to a Flag-Staff, & spreading in natural Folds behind the whole Monument. Before is a fine Figure of Hercules placing Sir Peter's Bust on its Pedestal; & on the other Side is a Figure of Navigation, with a Laurel-Wreath in her Hand, gazing on the Bust with a Look of Admiration; behind her a Cornu-Copia pours out Fruit, Corn, Money, a Fleece &c And by it is a Cannon and a lable folding very naturaly over an Anchor & many other Decorations.

As it is a Time of Profound Peace. And we have no News here I beg leave to conclude with asking your Pardon for the Prolixity of this Letter. pray give my Compliments to Sir John Johnson, Col Claus & Lady Col Johnson & Lady, & all enquiring Friends & Receive this tho' tedious in good Part from

Dear & Worthy Sir

Your Friend & Welwisher Sincerely.

Wm Hanna.

To Sir William Johnson.

REVD WM. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

To obviate some peculiar Disadvantages, under which I labour in my present Situation, I made personal Application to You lately for the Mission at Johnstown;—not but that I had turned my views that Way a considerable Time past,—only I was prevented by some Circumstances, which till then had not determined me. However, that there is now a Prospect of having shortly a Gentleman qualified, from Representation, to supply that Place, gives me much Satisfaction ; And I make no Doubt, from the Character given of him, that his Abilities and good sense will enable him to perform his ministerial Duty, in such a Manner, as to prove beneficial to all the good People whom he purposes serving.

I return you sincere Thanks for your kind Wishes, and Expressions of Consolation. But the very Thing which enables me to continue in this Mission, is the Grievance I complain of: For my constant Attendance on the School, prevents me from paying that Attention to my Congregation which I cou'd really wish, and from my being obliged to write two Discourses every Week I am confined from taking that Recreation which I find my Health requires.

Indeed, when I offered myself for that Mission, it was not from a Presumption that I shou'd have perfectly answered the Description given, but truly from higher Motives, which I trust in God, will always influence me to do my Duty with that continual steady care, that my Station requires. Avoiding, at the same time, the Levities which my Age might incline me to indulge, and the Gloominess that frequently attends our Cloth.

As therefore it may be impossible to gratify my Wishes, I can only say, that I shall always be happy in testifying my Gratitude to you, & shew it by my Willingness to officiate there occasionally, 'till a Missionary is settled.

Believe me I am in Sincerity,

Schenectady. 23d Sir, your affectionate

July. 1772. and very obedient Servant,

The Honble Sir William Johnson Bart. Wm. Andrews.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD DR. BURTON,

RESPECTING THE REV. MR. MOSELEY.

Johnson hall Octr 2d 1772.

Sir,

It is now a considerable time since I had the pleasure of writing to, or of hearing from you, and the venerable Society; a Variety of business, together with my bad state of health, & the want of any thing very material, was the occasion of this omission of my part.

I have now to acquaint you that finding no prospect of getting the Mission at Johnstown near this place supplied from Europe, an English Gentleman Mr Richd Mosely[1] In Orders, who lately came to this Continent in a Man of War, & was nominated to a Mission in New England has been strongly recommended to me for this place, he appears to me to be a Good kind of Man & I have accordingly accepted of, and Signified to him what I can contribute in addition to the Societys Allowance, with which he has accorded, & is to enter upon his Duties imediately. I must therefore beg Leave to recommend him to the approbation of the Society; upon this occasion I ought to observe that the Missions established at £40 Ster p Ann, are found by Experience in this Country inadequate in the present age, Some of these in the old Settlements, near the Sea, where the Circumstances & Inclinations of the People are more favorable, may enable a Missionary to live tolerably well, but here where the People who are not of the

1 "In 1772, the Rev. Mr. Mozley, a Missionary from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, at Litchfield, Conn., was presented by the grand jury for marrying a couple belonging to his parish after the banns were duly published and consent of parents obtained. The court mildly fined Mr. Mozley 20*l.* because he could not show any other license to officiate as a clergyman than what he had received from the Bishop of London, whose authority the court determined did not extend to Connecticut, which was a chartered government. One of the Judges said, 'It is high time to put a stop to the usurpations of the Bishop of London. and to let him know, that though his license be lawful, and may empower one of his *curates* to marry in England, yet it is not so in America; and if fines would not curb them in this point, imprisonment should.' (*Peter's Conn.* 143.) On experiencing this rude treatment Mr. Mozley removed to Johnstown, whither 30 families from New-England, all dissenters, followed, and settled within fifteen miles of him. He left Johnstown in the spring of 1774. Ed.

Low Dutch Communion are New Settlers, & poor, the contributions are as trifling as they are uncertain; This has occasioned the Revd Mr Andrews at Schenectady, to have recourse to the keeping a School with which addition to his income, as he writes me he is not able to take care of his Family. In short the state of this part of the Country is not thoroughly known in Europe, It is an Extensive & most valuable Tract in which the Majority of the Settlements, and the Church of England are in their Infancy, but such an Infancy as affords the most flattering hopes If properly nourished & improved for a little time.

The Revd Mr Munro at Albany, after struggling with many difficulties has a Good Congregation, and acts with much Diligence, and Discretion. I have already mentioned Mr Andrew's situation Mr Stuart at the Mohawks is much esteemed and regularly attended by the Indians, besides which he has added to the Number of Whites of his Congregation, and the School is very promising he sometimes visits the Conajoharees, but Mr Hall has long since declined coming to that place, and I can hear of no other to supply it, so that that necessary Church built entirely at my own expence is in a great measure useless.

The Church at Johnstown, (now the Capital of Tryon County) having been found too small, I rebuilt it last year of Stone at my own Expence, much larger than the former, and from the Increase of people Mr Mosely will have a very large Congregation. The School there is extremely promising, and increases fast, 86.

Rev Dr Burton

REV. DAVID JONES' LETTERS OF ORDINATION.

The Associated churches of Jesus Christ, the son of God and coequal with the Almighty Father, the great Creator of all things in heaven, earth, and seas who are particularly distinguished in America, in those territories bordering on the Sea, and under the Sovereignity and Dominion of our great and good Father

George the third king of Great Brittain, France and Ireland.

THE PHILADELPHIAN ASSOCIATION.

To all christian People and our brethren the native inhabitants of America, whose eternal happiness we long for, as the reasonable Creatures of the alwise Creator, whose exalted felicity the great Lord of althings purposes to accomplish to shew forth his own Glory and Power. Where ever this may come Send Greeting and our christian Salutation.

First with all truth and faithfulness We declare and affirm. That this association now met on the thirteenth, fourteen and fifteen days October in the year of Christ 1772. Is the said Philadelphian association which was first formed in the city of Philadelphia Anno Domini 1707, and hath constantly met year by year and every year since either in Philadelphia aforesaid or in the city of New-York, as the same hath been adjourned or previously appointed.

Next we declare and make known. That this association at this time consists of forty christian churches, all situate within the several Provinces of Pennsilvania, Maryland, East and West New Jerseys and New-York. All regularly constituted, ordered and governed according to the Will of God, as revealed to us in his Word, That only we endeavor to make the rule of our Faith and Practice, in all religious concerns.

And further, We do declare and testifie That the bearer hereof David Jones aged about thirty six years of age, about five feet ten inches in hight of a spare habit of body, is at this time the regular ordaind Pastor of the baptist church of Jesus Christ in Upper Ffreehold in the county of Munmouth, within the province of East New Jersey. And that he is in full and comfortable communion in his said church. And that the said church is in good love and fellowship with this association, as it hath constantly been for several years past.

And lastly We do declare and certifie, That at the especial request and motion of our dearly beloved and highly esteemed brother David Jones and his representation of his benevolent and fervent longing desire for the promulgation of the gospel of a dear Redeemer, and the salvation of the imortal souls of his native countrymen, the several Tribes of Indians. He is now

purposing to imploy the principle part of the ensuing winter amongst the inhabitants on the West side of the river Ohio. as God shall give him strength, abillity and opportunity. For the furtherance of this his most christian undertaking, we wish him god-speed and take our present leave of him praying with him and for him, that the Almighty Potentate of heaven, earth and seas will preserve, protect and defend him from all evil and danger; That he will own and bless his endeavors to promote the final happyness of immortal souls; And that at his return to his endearing family, his church and us, we shall be comforted by the glad tidings of your receiving the gospel of Jesus Christ in the love of it, submiting to the Ordinances of the word of God; and living suitable and holy lives becoming the disciple, and such who have been redeemed by the precious and divine blood of the Son of God. Signed by our order in full Association New York the 15th of Octo^r 1772.

A Copy

ABEL MORGAN Moderator
JAMES MANNING Clerk.

REVD HARRY MUNRO TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

[As] Mr Mosely is in a hurry to leave Town, I have just time to Salute you & family in the most cordial & respectful manner; assuring you at the same time, that no Distance of time or [place] Shall ever efface those Sentiments of Friendship & Gratitude I [shall] always retain for you. I have been lately in New York, where I collected one hundred Pounds among friends & Connections, for our poor Church at Albany, which now makes a decent appearance; The old windows being taken down, & new Sashes put in their place. The inside also is [altered] for the Better; & peace & harmony generally prevails amongst us; Notwithstanding [the] malicious Efforts of a certain Cabal [to] disturb our Tranquility, St Peter's [Church] maintains her ground, & increases [in] numbers.

I have sent [you] an Abstract for the present year [where] you will find an excellent Sermon preached by Dr Moss. The Clergy at New York desire their respectful Compts to you. The Fund for Clergymens widows goes on Successfully; having [lately] received a present of Two hundred [pounds] Sterling from Barbadoes. I sincerely congratulate you on the appointment of your new Chaplin & [Missionary,] with my most hearty wishes that he may answer your purpose, & [in all] respects promote your good and [pious] Design.

The Revd Dr B[urton] is to resign, & one Dr Hide is to [be] appointed Sectary next Christmass. The Propriety & Expediency of sending Bishops to America is now the general Topic of Conversation in England.

Our Governor has been extremely ill, but is now recovered, & gone to Philada.

That the Almighty may long preserve your Life in [health] & happiness, as a Blessing to [your] family, & to this Country in general are the ardent wishes and hearty prayer of

Honble Sir your most obliged
most obedient & most humble Servant
HARRY MUNRO.

Albany 12th Novr 1772.
To Sir William [Johnson.]

REV. MR. GRAVES TO SIR WM JOHNSON.

Honle Sir

Permit me to embrace this Opportunity of congratulating you & all ye Friends of our established Religion upon ye Arrival & Settlement of ye worthy Mr Mosely, who, tho' despis'd by ye pious Novanglians, will, I doubt not, be respected by ye humble, & sincere Johnstonians. I heartily wish a lasting Unanimity may prevail betweenn him & his Audience, & yt he will fully answer ye Designs of his Venerable Patrons. As he is a stranger, I have presum'd to give him my Advice & Directions.

I am sorry ye Society have been ill advis'd by a certain Lawyer in these Parts about 40 Acres of Land, given by ye Indians of Narraganset to ye Society for encouraging our Religion among them in ye very words following—" I Geo. Ninegret Chief & Prince of ye Narreganset Indians &c for securing & setling ye Service & worship of ye church of England among them have given &c to ye Use of ye Society for propagating ye Gospel in foreign Parts for evermore 40 Acres (& whereon ye church of England now stands) butted &c." An attested Copy of ye Deed I sent to ye Society, who having consulted Mr Honeyman of Rode Island, were told, ye Land was given for a resident Minister, (tho' there's no such word in ye Deed) & so have dropt this right, & ye Land is & has been occupied by one Coll Champlain, who has thrown down ye church & built a Tavern wth it. The Land is worth about 20 Doll. p Ann. Now if ye Society wou'd authorize me, I wou'd serve him wth an Ejectment, & if I lost ye suit, it shou'd be at my cost—if I recover'd it, they shou'd pay me & let me have ye Land for attending those poor Indians, who wou'd rejoice under my Ministry. I wish you wou'd condescend to weigh this affair. Wishing you all Happiness in Time & Eternity, I presume to subscribe myself,

Y^r Honor's

New London March 12th 1773 — most obedient, hum^le Servt

MATT GRAVES[1]

I wish ye Trustees in England had a faithful narrative of Dr Wheeler's &c.

1 Rev. MATTHEW GRAVES a native of England, took charge of the Episcopal church at New London, as Missionary from the Soc: for Prop: the Gospel, in the year 1745. He continued to officiate in that parish until 1778, when he was requested to forego the usual prayer for the King. This he refused to do, and in consequence he was driven from his church one Sunday after reading this obnoxious part of the Liturgy. So suddenly was the attack, that he had not time to divest himself of his surplice, in which he fled to the house of a parishioner, who though a warm Whig, protected him from violence. Notwithstanding public service was thus suspended, Mr. Graves remained in New London until the following years, subjected to many straits, " during which for the support of his family, he has been obliged to sell almost all his property and to take up money on very disadvantageous terms." He withdrew to New York in which city he died unmarried, in 1780. In person he was ungainly; of low stature, rather corpulent, with particularly short legs. His brother John, was minister of the Episcopal church at Providence R. I. where he died in Nov. 1785. *Updike's Hist. Narragansett Ch.*

COL. BABCOCK TO REV. DR. COOPER,

ON THE SUBJECT OF ESTABLISHING AN ACADEMY IN THE INDIAN COUNTRY.

Stonington 11th Augt 1773.

Revd & Dear Sir

I now set down to write to you, upon an affair that appears to me of the utmost Consequence.—must confess I am somewhat at a Loss, in what manner to address myself to You—but presuming upon our former Intimacy, and Acquaintance, and that Friendship which you have honoured me with, shall without any farther Preface, beg leave to say, that I have long resolved in my mind, a change of the manner of my Life, and have had serious tho'ts of Quitting Agriculture, tho a very pleasing and most agreeable kind of Life; and going Home to Great Britain in order to take a Gound, with a view of founding a Seminary upon the Episcopal Plan, amongst the Six Nations of Indians, under the Patronage of Sir William Johnson—I communicated this affair to my Father some month ago, and had he approved of it, should have immediately set off for Johnson Hall to have laid the affair before that truly great man Sir William, who I cant help thinking Providence permitted to settle in this Country with a Design of his Christianizing those numerous Nations of Savages, over which he has had, & stil has such a surprising Influence, and both the last War, and the War before improved them in military Life; so much both for the Interests of the Crown of G Britain, and the particular advantage of the Colonies. witness the Engagement he had with Baron Dieskau on the 8th Septr 1775, (a Day I shall ever have great Reason to remember for I lost 19 men that morning out of 60 that were under my Command) an action so important in its Consequences as any that ever happened to this Country, from the first Settlement of it to the present Day—had the Baron succeeded in his attempt against Sir Wm this Country, at least great Part of it, would have been deluged in Blood & Slaughter; & such Scenes of Horror & Distress would have ensued, as would shock the Ear of the most obdurate Wretch.—General Braddock being defeated at Monongahela, and the army under his Command

almost cut to Pieces. One third killed, one third Wounded, and one third run away which, as Genl Burton who was in the action afterwards assured me, was as near the Truth of the matter as he could relate. Genl Shirley at that Time was at Oswego. The City of Albany would have instantly fallen a sacrifize to that very enterprizing General the Baron who was a very great Favourite of the very celebrated Marshal Saxe, and by him strongly recommended to the French king, as one of the best Officers of his Rank, in all his most Christian Majestys Forces. He at the Time of Marshal Saxes Death was a Col^o of of a Reg^t of Infantry and Lieu^t Col^o of Saxes Reg^t of Horse. The Baron very justly observed that had he won the Day, in that action be would have easily cut off all Supplys from Genl Shirley and who of Course must of Necessity submitted to any Terms the Baron would have please'd to impose. The 6th Nations, had Sir W^m been defeated undoubtedly would have joyned the Baron—And the City of New York would have been the Barons Head Quarters—But thanks be to God all indulgent Heaven, did not think proper to devote this Country to Ruin.

The Services that Sr Wm Johnson has done in this Country are infinitely more fit for a Vol^o than that of a Letter but I cant help thinking that his most valuable and very important Life is still reserved by Almighty God for the most noble of Purposes-
I acquainted Sir W^m that I proposed laying the Matter before you, and of my desiring you to communicate the affair to Doc^r Auchmuty, Mr Inglis, & Mr Ogilviee and if the good Rector and the rest of the very respectable Clergy of your City should approve of the thing and would allow of Contributions being given in their Churches on a Christmas Day or any other Time that would be tho't most Proper, which from their Example might and I verily believe would become general throughout the Colonies; by which means a larg Fund might be established for the Purpose of founding a Seminary amongst the 6 Nations. which after a regular and well digested Plan might be laid before the Public by Sr William who you are sensible is extreamly capable of doing it; who assured me at Amaganseth Long Island from whence I am just returned after having had the great Pleasure & satisfaction of spending near a Week with Sir

Wm and his Nephew Mr Dease a regular bred Physician who besides the Advantages of a very genteel & learned Education in Ireland has studied under the most able Professors in France for 5 years there are two other Gen in Sr Williams Retenue viz Mr Daily a very genteel well bred Person, and Mr Adams who has been with Sr Wm ever since his first coming to America. The good Baronite observed that if your answer to my Letter which (shall communicate to him, agreeable to his desire) should it succeed agreeable to my Wishes (and should meet with that favourable Reception that I flatter my self it will,) He would push the affair with Govr Tryon, Govr Franklin, & Govr Penn to his utmost all three of the Govrs I am well assured would take very particular Pleasure in obliging Sr Wm out of a personal Regard to him and Sr William might with the utmost Propriety ask it as those very Indians have been by his Influence over them the means not only of saving this Country but of Conquering Canada. I observed farther to Sir Wm that it would be the means of expediting the sending of a Bishop into America who assured me nothing could [afford] him greater Pleasure; and that he would recommend it in the strongest Manner to the Ministry at Home, and farther very justly observed that there were several Genn in orders now at New York that were fit to personate the Character of a Bishop and would be made no Doubt do Honor to the exalted Station. and who knows but that the Gentleman is now in your City (and that I may have the Honor of being his Chaplain) who may preside in some Measure over the proposed Seminary—much, very much therefore depends upon the Resolution the good Gentlemen of the Clergy in your City shall make upon this occasion; and suffer me to say it's an affair of as much Consequence as ever was laid before you or perhaps ever may be—Why may not Sir William be the means of introducing Learning & Religion amongst the Indians, and civilize them as well as Peter the Great did the Muscovites and altho Sr Wm like Solomon has been eminent in his Pleasures with the brown Ladies, yet he may lay the Foundation of a Building in the Mohawk Country that may be of more real use, than the very splendid Temple that Solomon built and I dare say that the Queens of the Sene-

cas, Oneydas, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Tuscoraras, & Mohawks, may joyn in their Observations with the Queen of Sheba and with the same Truth say, that not one half was told them.

This in a great Measure might prevent the Presbyterians, who are tucking and squeezing in every possible Crevice they can, their Missionarys amongst the Indians, who from their Solemnity, and ungraceful stiffness, and those recluse and unsociable dejected, Airs, which so remarkably distinguishes those splenetic & frightened Enthusiasts : for while these are continued ; Piety is quite striped of it's own proper Ornaments, and assumes the Habit of Craft Vice and Illnature.—and is enough to prejudice the Indians against the sublime Truths of the Gospel.

I verily believe that five or Six Thousand pounds Sterling might with Sr Wms Influence be easily raised in the Colonies and abundantly more in England and Ireland and some in Scotland—and altho Sir Wm settled the Line between the English & the Indians in the year 1768 was he to ask grants of Lands for the above purpose, they would very readily give large Tracts of Lands; which in Time would make it not only the richest Seminary in this Country, but it might in a Century or two vie with any in Europe, and by doing this Sir Wm will add to the Character of the great, that of the good Man, for without a Compliment, we may very justly say of Sir Wm that he is remarkably eminent for those virtues, which have a peculiar nobleness and Beauty attending them—He is ever been remarkable for a firm Integrity that no Temptations can corrupt, for a disinterested Generosity and good will to mankind, for a Temper of Sympathy and Friendship, of gentleness and condescention and to enumerate no more particulars, for Modesty (in opposition to Ostentation and Arrogance, which while it declines and seems least fond of Applause,) is generally the most sure of obtaining it—and he is possessed of those easy and unaffected Charms of a very genteel Deportment which strike and captivate every beholder which makes the most indifferent of his Actions not only tolerable but even graceful.—whereas in some, particularly in a certain Admiral, not far from Boston, who for the most part has a Stiffness, Violence, and Rudeness that renders even the best of his Actions offensive—I am very confident that Sr William would

refuse doing a Favour with an infinitely better grace than Admiral Montagu would confer one. but I must confess that I am greatly prejudiced against Mr Montagu for which I have very good Reason and therfore will say no more about him.—I shall write to Govr Franklin myself as well as Govr Hutchinson and Govr Wanton[1] the former & the latter I have the honor of an intimate Acquaintance with and Governr Wanton & his Son who was formerly Lieut Governor of the Colony are both very zealous Churchmen and who I am very confident upon an application made to them would strongly recommend the matter to the Clergy of Rhode Island and would themselves contribute very genteelly to so useful, so noble, so godlike a Design—Sr William assured me that I might make use of his name upon the Occasion and I therefore beg that you would lay this Matter before the Genn of the Cloth in your city—And I should be extreamly happy if I might favoured with an Answer before Sr Williams Return to Johnson Hall.

Why may you not be the means of my being provided for as well as your serving my Brother Luke[2] with Colo Philips—you

1 For a Sketch of the Wanton family, See Updike's *Hist. of the Naragansett Church*. 295.

2 Rev. Luke Babcock was the youngest son of Chief Justice Babcock, of Rhode Island ; he was born about 1738. He graduated at Yale College in 1755, and afterwards commenced the study of divinity. In 1771, the Rev. Luke Babcock was recommended by the clergy of New-York, being lately ordained by the Bishop of London as a proper person for a Missionary, and Col. Philipse having requested that the mission of Philipsburgh, formerly filled by the Rev. Harry Munro, should be renewed, they accordingly appointed Rev. Luke Babcock to the mission. King's Coll. N. Y. conferred the degree of A. M, on him in 1774. On the breaking out of the revolution, his papers were examined, and because he answered affirmatively to the question, whether he considered himself bound by his oath of allegiance to the King, he was deemed an enemy to the liberties of America, and ordered to Hartford, where he was detained from October, 1776, to February, 1777. Under this treatment his health gave way, and he was ordered to remove within the lines of the King's army. "He got home in a raging fever and delirious," and died on the 18th of February, 1777, extremely regretted. "Indeed, (says Mr. Seabury) I know not a more excellent man, and I fear his loss, especially in that mission, will scarcely be made up." "He was not only (adds Mr. Inglis) exemplary in his life and assiduous in his pastoral duty, but distinguished by his steady loyalty and warm attachment to the constitution in Church and State." His remains were deposited in the family vault of the Van Cortlandts. By his wife, Grace Isaacs, a cousin of Judge Isaacs of New-Haven, he

may possibly imagine that a person who has had such remarkable Sallys of Intemperance could not make a serious clergyman but I give you my Honor and I am sure you'l believe me that for 14 Months past I have totally abstained from Wine and Spirits finding upon repeated Trial that there is something in my Constitution that at present will not bear it.

Be so good as to let me hear from you as soon as you conveniently can upon this most interesting Subject in which the Happiness and Usefulness of Thousands yet unborn may so much depend

I am with the utmost Sincerity & Truth
Rev^d & Dear Sir
Your most Obedient
& most humble Servant

Revd Mr Miles Cooper. H. Babcock[1]

left two sons, Cortlandt and Frederick; the latter was the father of the late Mrs W. L. Morris, of Yonkers. He also left one daughter, Henrietta, who married a Mr. Richard Saltonstal, of New-York. There is a fine portrait of the Rev. Luke Babcock in the possession of Mrs. Babcock, of St. Marks Place, N. Y. He is represented in gown and bands, his head reclining on his right arm, which rests upon a book. There is something extremely calm and placid in his countenance, corresponding with his benevolent mind. Bolton.

1 Col. Henry Babcock, eldest brother of the Rev. Luke B., was born in 1736, entered Yale College at the age of twelve, and took his degree when sixteen years old. At the age of eighteen he was Captain of an independent company of infantry, and at nineteen marched to Albany, thence to Lake George, where he formed part of the force under Col. Williams, which was defeated by Baron Dieskan. He was promoted to the rank of Major in the following year; at the age of twenty-one was Lieutenant-Colonel, and next year Colonel of the R. I. regiment. In 1758 he marched 500 men with the army against Ticonderoga, where he had 110 men killed and wounded. He himself received a musket ball in the knee. He was afterwards at the capture of the same fort by Gen. Amherst. In 1761, he went to England, where he spent a year, and soon after his return married and settled at Stonington, Conn., and commenced the practice of the law. [It seems by the above letter, he was desirous to enter orders. We find him afterwards engaged in the Lake Superior copper speculations.] When the revolution broke out, he joined the whig party, and in 1776 was appointed by the Legislature commander of the forces at Newport. He was a man of fine person, accomplished manners, commanding voice, and an eloquent speaker. Updike.

REV. MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir,

My Health has really suffered so much of late from constant Confinement to a School, & from my Attention to the Mission, that I have, by the Advice of Dr Constable, been obliged to make an Excursion abroad for the Recovery of it. A principal Inducement to undertake this, was the Arrival of a Clergyman at Schenectady,[1] who kindly offered to supply my Place, shou'd I absent myself. The care of the School I have committed to a Person of Capacity.

When I left home, I had an Intention of taking the Liberty of waiting upon you, & presenting myself as a fit Object of your further Recommendation. With this View, I went to Sir John, a few Days before my Departure, that I might, if not improper, learn where you was to be found; also upon my Return I communicated my Designs to Colonel Johnson, who promised from himself to second my Application. Whose Letter, I trust, on this Head you will have received by this Time.

You may recollect, Sir, that I applied to you on the same occasion last Winter, when I was apprehensive my Constitution cou'd not undergo the Servitude of a Mission & School together. My Suspicions have been verified much to the Prejudice of my

1 Rev John Doughty (*a*.) This gentleman who is supposed to have belonged to Westchester, graduated at King's (now Columbia) College in 1770, after which he went to England where he was ordained for the church at Peekskill. He moved, however, to Schenectady, as above stated, to which place he was appointed in 1773 at the request of the Wardens and Vestry. In 1775, divine service was suspended in his church, on account of the troubles and he, himself, became the object of much harsh treatment. He was taken prisoner twice, and at length deemed it prudent, in the fall of 1777, to apply for liberty to remove to Canada which he obtained. He thereupon proceeded to Montreal where he was appointed Chaplain to his Majesty's Royal regiment of New York. When he left, his congregation at Schenectady numbered only 59, exclusive of slaves. Of those 12 were communicants. In 1780, the number was reduced to 27 white adults. He continued in Montreal until October 1781 when he repaired to England. He returned to Canada 12 June 1784, having been appointed Missionary at Sorel.

a In the Society's abstracts the name is spelt "Doty," we suppose from the pronunciation. It is printed "Doughty" in the Catalogue of Columbia Coll.

health, Exercise & a Change of Air are the only Expedients prescribed for the Recovery of it, which I now intend enjoying, in such a Manner, as my Circumstances will afford. But shou'd I ever recover, & return to the same Duties, a Relapse probably ending in a Consumption wou'd be the fatal Consequence.

The Venerable Society's Bounty, & an uncertain Subscription, which is daily lessening by the Removal of some of the Congregation to the Country, is a very insufficient Support for a Family at Schenectady, & more so as House-rent must be deducted from that Pittance.

These Circumstances when combined together, will clearly evince the Hardships I labor under, & render, I hope, my conduct justifiable in the Eyes of the Society, & of the People. And more particularly so, as I shall engage not to relinquish the Mission 'till it is properly supplied, and not even then without your Approbation.

This Gentleman who now officiates in my Room, is personally known to Colonel Johnson, & I believe wou'd, if agreeable to you & the People, accept the Mission. He is a Relation of Mr. Ellices. A Person of good Abilities, & a fair Character.

Now shou'd you choose to favor me with recommendatory Letters to the Southward to such of your Acquaintances as you thought proper on this Occasion, I wou'd, depending on their

Here, for the first four weeks, he performed divine service in the R. Catholic church, and afterwards in the barracks where he resided. A place of worship was, however, afterwards erected, and Mr. D. continued missionary at this place until 1793. "It is with concern (says the Society) that it has received information that they are deprived of the useful services of this worthy Missionary, Mr. John Doty, by his removal into his native country, to take charge of St. Anne's church at Brooklyn on Long Island in the Province of New York, (Abstract of 1794 *b*.) His connection with this church must however been brief, for his name occurs, again in 1796, on the Society's list as Missionary at Sorel, whither he must have returned the previous year. He finally resigned this mission in 1803, when his connections with the Society for propagating the Gospel ceased altogether. Ed.

b Mr. Fish, author of the History of St. Anne's Ch: Brooklyn undertakes to say that "the name of Doty does not appear in the record of clergy in the State of N. York at all." The Society's abstracts we presume are good authority for the contrary. Wood and Thompson mention his name among the clergy of St. Anne's.

Strength, proceed to Maryland & Virginia, & endeavor to obtain one of the vacant Parishes in either of those Provinces.

I send this inclos'd in Mr. Wallaces packet, who tells me he purposes leaving this on a Visit to you next Thursday, & before then expects being honored with your Letters. At the same Time, I intend accompanying him & his Lady, & thereby have an opportunity of recovering my Health, & explaining myself further on this Subject, but lest my Health shou'd not permit doing myself that Honor, shou'd be very happy, if convenient, to hear your Sentiments.

I hope you have received that Benefit in the Restoration of your Health, which all who know you wish, & him particularly so, who is with the greatest Respect & Gratitude,

New York 16th August 1773. Sir, your most obedient Servant,

WM. ANDREWS.

The Honorable Sir William Johnson Baronet

REVD. MR. ANDREWS TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Williamsburgh 17th September 1773.

Sir,

Immediately after my Arrival here I waited upon Lord Dunmore with your recommendatory Letter, and he told me that no vacant Parish had lately elaps'd into his Gift,—and, that if even there was one, He cou'd not, consistent with his Engagements, promote me over the Heads of Six Candidates then upon his List. But, cou'd I find a Vacancy in the Power of the Vestry, he wou'd do his utmost to serve me.

The Circumstances of the Parishes here, I shall endeavor to explain to you, as well as the little knowledge I have acquir'd will enable me.

In the first place, there is an Act of Assembly for the Payment of 16000 Weight of Tobacco to the Rector of each Parish, reckon'd equal to £200 Virginia Currency, which approaches the nearest to Sterling, I believe, of any Money on the Continent. The Sherriffs collect this tithable Commodity for them, or receive in

Lieu thereof Cash, if agreeable to the Parson; so that no Trouble or Inconvenience arises from this Mode of levying their Salaries regularly. And as there is an exact Equality in this Taxation, the only Advantages one Incumbent has above another proceeds entirely from the Prices of Tobacco in the respective Parishes, from the different Value of the Glebe Lands & Parsonage House, & from their Situation in Point of Health.

When a Vacancy happens the Power of Presentation is in the Vestry for twelve Months after, & then it elapses to the Governor, who seldom inducts, (unless in new-form'd Parishes,) as there are a number continually waiting for Provision. The Impossibility of effecting the Removal of an Incumbent, & the ill Conduct of some Ministers, has made the Vestry, who are the Voice of the Congregation, somewhat more cautious than they formerly were in presenting; therefore the general Practice which at present prevails, is taking Strangers upon Trial, till their moral Conduct, Abilities, & Character from whence they came, are discovered.

Amongst the present Hunters for Livings, I find upon Record the Name of the Revd Mr Hanna, who, notwithstanding he has seen the King & his Robes, & been strongly recommended from England to this Province & that of Maryland, he still remains unprovided for by the latest Accounts of him. His Character is not known here, nor have I been so uncharitable as to acquaint the Clergy with it. It is his Want of Powers to please, that has hitherto been the obstacle of his success.

From this View of the Matter, Sir, which I have troubled you with, the Improbability of my obtaining Preferment thro' his Lordship plainly appears. And more especially so, as He seems to have little Acquaintance with the Vestry, & less Concern for my Interest.

The very Day I left New York, I met Mr Stuart, on his Way to Pensylvania, who told me Mr Mosley intended relinquishing the Mission at Johnstown, finding it impossible to continue longer in the State of Health he then was in, & that he was apprehensive of his Disorder's increasing. Indeed he told me when I was there that he wish'd I had his Place. Now, Sir, as I have formerly sollicited you on this Head, & have no Hopes of

being able to remove here, I shou'd be extremely happy & contented to undertake that Mission. And shou'd Mr Mosley give it up voluntarily, I trust in God, you will be good enough to let me have it, that is, if you think me agreeable & qualified to discharge the Duties of the Mission.

This wou'd be an effectual Remedy of my present Grievances, a probable Restorative of my former Health, & be the greatest obligation you cou'd confer on

Sir, your grateful, &
most obedient servant
W. Andrews.

The Honorable Sir William Johnson Baronet.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO COL. BABCOCK,

ON THE ACADEMY FOR THE INDIANS.

Johnsonhall Novr 19th 1773.

Sir,

I have had the favor of your Letter, from Stonington, and am obliged to you for your kind enquiries about my health, which I think somewhat improved.

There is no doubt from the Letter you inclosed to me that the Clergy at Boston would wish well to a design so laudable in speculation, but after giving it much attention I am inclined to apprehend that there is more difficulty in the execution than you seem aware of; success is no Constant attendant on Laudable designs, they often owe it to party, or to the favorable operation of lucky Circumstances, and to cool reception and failure of some similar views, tho' well supported & strongly recommended creates a doubt in me of the success of a Scheme without any fund, depending on the piety of men in power, or the bounty of the public:—perhaps within a little time the Scheme may bid fairer for success, when however loath to renew applications I would willingly give it my countenance, as it has my best Wishes, and I am heartily sorry that the present times

do not appear more favorable to a design that might be productive of much benefit.

Be assured that I shall always be glad to see or hear from you as I am with truth and regard, Sir

Your hearty Well wisher
and very humble Servt.

Henry Babcock Esqr

Sir John Col Johnson Dr Dease & all here desire to be kindly remembered to you.

COL. BABCOCK TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Stonington 28th Decr 1773.

Sir

I was honoured with your Favour of the 19th Novr which have now before me, and have read it with the greatest attention; and altho' I am very loth to be troublesome to you, with my Letters, yet have presumed once more to write to you.—I observe you are pleased to say, that "Perhaps in a little Time "the Scheme may bid Fairer for Success, when however loth "to renew applications, I would willingly give it my Counten-"ance, as it has my best Wishes" &c.

I should be extreamly sorry, to desire any thing of You, that would give you the least uneasiness, and I am thoroughly sensible that no Person can be more delicate than you in asking a Favour for your Self.

But in soliciting Benefactions, for those nations of Indians, who you well know, have been very useful in saving this Country, and adding to it vast acquisitions, as they were improved by you the last War.—To civilize Barbarians, and make them happy, is a Task as replete with Pleasure, as any I can figure to myself. I will readily allow, that there are Difficultys in the Way (particularly in establishing a Fund) but Industry & Perseverance will surmount them—I would, could I be authorised by you, next Spring chearfully make the Trial throughout the Colonies, in the same manner that I did in he Town of Newport.

and should it meet with the favourable Reception, that I flatter myself it would, you would never repent it.—In the Island of Jamaica, for the Philadelphia College was raised Eight Thousand pounds their Currency; and Charity may be asked with infinitely more Propriety for the Indians, than the Philadelphians, who are of themselves, well able to support a Seminary without any foreign Assistance.

Success (as you may justly observe) is no constant Attendant "on laudable Designs, they owe it often to Party and the favourable opperations of lucky Circumstances" and may we not venture to add that it's often owing to the invisible hand of God.—The Story of Joseph and his Bretheren, as mentioned in the old Testament does not appear more striking to Me than your first settling in this Country.—The Place you pitched upon to settle, and in Consequence of that, the surprizing Influence you had over the Indians, and the great Benefits resulting from that Influence—The many narrow Escapes you have run, not only the common Chances of War, but the high Rewards offerd to the french Indians either to assasinate You, or take You Prisoner, and your eluding all their repeated Efforts; it cannot be enthusiastical, for me to say, that there was a kind Providence that protected you; and your most valuable Life I stil believe, is reserved, to lay the Foundations of civilizing & christianising those numerous Nations of Indians, at present ignorant of the vast Blessings in store for them.

Please to accept of my sincerest Thanks, for the kind Manner in which you are pleased to express yourself in my behalf; and return my Compliments to Sir John, & the rest of the Gentlemen of your vicinity—am not determined, whether I shall do myself the Honour of paying You a visit this Winter, but if I do not this Winter fully intend it in the Spring.

I am with greatest Esteem
Your most obedient
& most humble Servant
HENRY BABCOCK.

Sir William Johnson.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO THE REVD DR. HINDS.

Johnson hall March 8th 1774.

Sir,

In my Letter of November last to you I laid before the Venerable Society a General Sketch of the present State of the Missions in this Quarter, and of some late Changes respecting them, wherein I had occasion to acquaint you with the manner in which the Revd Mr Mosley was introduced to the Mission at Johnstown in my neighbourhood, and of the precarious State of his health for some time past;—Since which he has been under the Necessity of acquainting me, that he can no longer undertake to discharge the duties of his Office here from the repeated attacks of an Epileptic complaint, & is therefore desirous of returning to England to his friends, he has not been able to officiate for some time, his faculties seem much impaired & he has retired from the Mission.

As I have in my last, and former Letters so fully shewn the Importance of this Mission in many essential points It is unnecessary to observe that it must suffer great disadvantage should it continue long unsupplied I have therefore no doubt of the Society's care & attention to promote true Religion in this Infant Settlement by endeavouring to procure some fitting person to undertake that Charge, as soon as possible as I know of no Candidate that offers at present in this Country, tho' I trust such may be found in England amongst Some of those Gents who have but small incomes with large families for whom they can make a better provision in America than at home, At the same time I shall in Conjunction with the Clergy of this Province make the most diligent enquiry in order to have it supplied here if possible as a Congregation so large & promising & that must in a little time influence a large extent of Country deserves much attention; and I think it very necessary to make a private observation that this part of the Country is not Circumstanced like the Old Settlements on the Sea Coasts, where the Missionarys are in fact usefull only to a select few, where all their Neighbours, are bigotedly attached to their respective Sects, & seldom come

within the Pale of the Church, but here the Inhabitants are for the most part very ignorant, & have been chiefly invited by the fertility of the Soil, & the advantage of fine Communicat^{ns} for transporting their produce. and as they were of the poorer & lower Class of Adventurers from diff^{t} Countries they have in general very little acquaintance with any Religion, & a Minister can not be accus'd of interfering amst them so that the first Church which goes on Successfully & without interruption must attach them all, & not only them but all those who are in the same predicament, who are really the bulk of the people in a Country that settles amazingly fast all of whom may in time become Zealously attached to our Constitution in Church & State if duly attended to in their Infancy. The Independ^{ts} & other Dissenters are so sensible of this that repeated applicat^{n} has been made for the use of the Ch: often by Itinerant preachers whenever the Minister was absent for that purpose I leave you to Judge from the Sly Artifices as well as public attacks practised by them against the Ch: of England in America;—

As I do not recollect any material occurrence since my last, I have only to offer my best Regards to the Society, & most Cordial Wishes, for the prosperity of their pious & Laudable endeavors assuring you that I am with much Esteem Sir &ca.

The Revd Dr Hind.[1]

1 Rev. Richard Hind, D. D., son of Dr. John Hind, rector of Fendon, Sussex, was born at Boddington in Northamptonshire, in 1715; entered Oxford about 1730, and obtained his degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1749; became rector of Shering, Essex 1754, and of St. Anne, Westminster, 1766, both of which he vacated in 1778 for the Vicarages of Rochdale, Lancashire, and Skipton, Yorkshire. on account of a dispute which he had with his Curate in St. Anne's, particulars of which are given in the 47th Vol. of the Gent. Mag. He was also prebendary of St. Paul's. Dr. Hind died at Rochdale, 18th Feb., 1790, æt 75 Some of his sermons have been printed. *Nichols' Literary Anecdotes.* He was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Wm. Morrice as Secretary of the Society for prop the Gosp.—Ed.

THE CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Honourable Sir,

The very humane Treatment which we have constantly experienced from you is, and we hope ever will be gratefully remembred by us. In particular we think ourselves greatly indebted to your kindness and Generosity in assisting us on a recent occasion with your good and seasonable Advice and supporting us with a Promise of your friendly Interposition in our Favour. We should esteem ourselves highly culpable had we not invariably attended to the Path which you directed us to pursue, and which we doubt not will lead us to the full enjoyment of our Wishes. In our way Homeward, agreeable to your desire, we waited upon Col Johnson, who readily drew up for us an address to the Venerable Society. A Copy of this address we sent immediately, and hope it has been received previously to the Anniversary Session. Soon after the first we sent a Second Copy in case the former should miscarry; and as we thought it proper to acquaint the Reverend Clergy of New York with our Intention we enclosed it to them unsealed, requesting that after they had perused it they would be so kind as to seal and forward it by the first opportunity, at the same Time soliciting their Friendship. When several weeks had passed without hearing from them, We wrote a Line requesting to know by whom they had sent the addresses, to us, its safety was a matter of Consequence. In answer to this Dr Auchmuty inform'd us that "no other opportunity offering he had sent it by the Pacquet." The reason of this Evident Contempt of the latter part of our request we are at a loss to assign, unless it may be collected out of a Letter which we received from Mr Andrews soon after he left us dated at New York in which he says "I really am somewhat afraid the Society's Salary will not be continued at Schenectady. And it is the opinion of Docr Auchmuty and Mr Inglis that it will not. They think it perversion of that Bounty which ought to be extended to much larger Bodies of People who are without divine worship in several parts of this and the Neighbouring

Provinces." If such are the Sentiments of those Reverend Gentlemen we cannot help thinking that either they have a very imperfect knowledge of the State of our Church; or if otherwise, some very unaccountable prejudice against us.

As we labour under many disadvantages for want of a charter, we embraced the happy opportunity of addressing His Excellency the Governor on that subject by Sr John who generously promised us his benevolent offices, and at whose return we are in no Doubt of receiving a very favourable answer. We beg your Indulgence in thus detaining you as we are prompted to it by a sense of the Duty which we owe you, and which shall ever be acknowledged by

Honourable and greatly respected Sir

Your much obliged and very humble Servants

J. W. Brown.

Robt. Clench.[1]

Schenectady March 21st 1774.

SIR WM. JOHNSON TO CHURCHWARDENS OF SCHENECTADY

Johnson-hall April 1st 1774.

Gentlemen,

I received your Letter and am sorry to hear that you have any Apprehensions of the dislike of the Society or Clergy as tending to withdraw the Mission, but I am inclined to believe that You are alarmed without sufficient cause, for, whatever

1 Robert Clench was married to Hannah Vernon at Laycock, Lancaster Co. Penn. on the 5th May 1758, by the revd Geo. Craig, episcopal Minister. He had three sons, Ralph, Benjamin and Thomas, and three daughters, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Euretta. He was a zealous friend of St. George's Church, and was the first to cause Stoves to be introduced into that edifice, an innovation which disturbed the minds of many who did not approve of such novelties. Mr. Clench took the oath of allegiance to the United States on the 25th July 1778, & died in the latter part of 1781. His will bears date 10 Sept. and it was proved on 21st Dec. of that year. His wife survived him seven years. She was buried in St. George's cemetery Dec. 2, 1788. *Letter of Rev. Wm. Payne, rector of St. George's*

misrepresentations Mr Andrews or any other person may have been Guilty of, It is improbable that the Society would withhold their Assistance without a particular enquiry into the state of the Congregation, and as I believe that the Mission was principally established thro' my recommendation thereof to the Society, I should naturally Conclude that they would communicate their thoughts to me before they determined on Withdrawing it, from all which considerations I should think, you have not much to apprehend on that head, should it prove otherwise I shall willingly assist in recommending your Church to the farther attention of the society, as I am always its hearty well-wisher and your very humble Servt.

To Messrs Clench & Brown
Schenectady.

REVD. R. MOSLEY TO SIR WM. JOHNSON.

Sir William

I am at a loss to express my Gratitude to You; for Your unbounded Goodness to me during My Residence at Johnstown and particularly at my Departure—I shall allways retain a most gratefull sense of Your Generosity: And that it may please God long to prolong your Life, and possess you with a good state of Health will be the Constant prayers & wishes of One who has the Honor of subscribing Himself (Sir William)

Your much obliged
& very Humble Sert

R. Mosley.

P. S. Please to present my best Respects to Dr Dease, and Compts to Mr Daily &c—

New-York Apr ye 11th 74.

MEMOIR OF THE REV. JOHN STUART, D. D.

THE LAST MISSIONARY TO THE MOHAWKS.

The conversion and civilization of the American Indians engaged the attention of Europeans at an early date. The christianizing of the Iroquois especially became the object of the Jesuits of Canada as far back as 1642, and a few years afterwards Father Jogues laid down his life on the Mohawk river, for the Gospel. The Dutch who first colonised these parts, did not give the subject much consideration. The clergy at the Manhatans succeeded in teaching one young savage the prayers so that he could repeat the responses in church, and also to read and write well. He was then furnished with a Bible and was sent to evangelize the heathen. But he pawned the book for brandy, became a thorough beast and did more harm than good.[1]

The government of New York did not make any effort to christianize the Five Nations further than to pay, for some time, a small salary to the clergyman at Albany to attend to the wants of such Indians as might apply to him. The Rev. Mr Freeman of that city translated a great part of the English liturgy, the morning and evening prayers, the litany, the Athanasian Creed, with some passages of the old and New Testament into the Indian tongue, but those professing to be christians in 1710, are represented as "so ignorant and scandalous that they can scarce be reputed Christians."[2] In 1712, Mr. Andrews was sent as a Missionary to the Mohawks by the Society for propagating the Gospel, and a church was built at the mouth of the Scohary creek, but this Missionary soon abandoned the place, and as he was the first, so was he the last, that resided among them for a great many years, the Society afterwards contenting themselves with imitating the policy of the government and allowing a small stipend to their clergyman at Albany to act as a missionary to the Mohawks. In which capacity he did them but very little good.

In 1748, the people of New England turned their attention to this field of labor, and the Revd Messrs Spencer, Woodbridge,

1 O'Call. N. Netherland ii., 319. 2 N. Y. Doct. Hist. iii.

and Hawley visited successively the tribes on the Mohawk and Susquehannah rivers.[1] The commencement of the French war, soon afterwards, interrupted all missionary efforts west of Albany, which were not renewed until 1761, when the Rev^d Dr. Wheelock directed his attention to that quarter, and endeavoured by introducing Indians, as missionaries and schoolmasters, to reclaim the Natives from their savage life. He gives the result of his efforts and experience, in these words:

'Among those whom I have educated, there have been near forty who were good readers and writers, and were instructed in the principles of the Christian religion, as their age, and time, would admit, and were sufficiently masters of English grammar, arithmetic, and a number considerably advanced in a knowledge of Greek and Latin, and one of them carried through college, and was a good scholar, and others carried through a course of learning with not less expence for each of them, than would have been necessary to have supported an English youth through a course of collegiate studies, and they have generally behaved well while they were with me, and left my school with fair and unblemished characters, and under the influence of every motive I could set before them, to a good improvement of the distinguishing talents which God had committed to them, and many of them have gone immediately from my school into good, and reputable business, and such business as they were equal to, and generally to serve as schoolmasters, but some as interpreters, &c. and nothing has prevented their being imployed usefully, and reputably in various capacities till this day, but their want of fortitude to resist the power of those fashionable vices which were rampant among all their tribes. . . . . Of all the number before mentioned, I dont hear of more than half who have preserved their characters unstain'd, either by a course of intemperance or uncleanness, or both; and some who on account of their parts, and learning, bid the fairest for usefulness, are sunk down into as low, savage, and brutish a manner of living as they were in before any endeavours were used with them to raise them up: and there are some of whom I did, and do still entertain hope that they were really the subjects of God's grace, who have not wholly kept their garments unspotted amongst the pots. And six of those who did preserve a good character, are now dead."[2]

The necessity of having missionaries of the church of England resident among the Mohawks was again brought before the Society for the propagation of the Gospel a few years before the Revolution, both by Sir Wm Johnson and the Rev. Mr Inglis of New-York, the last of whom also laid the subject before the government in England in the form of a Memorial. In the year 1770, the Society again consented to ordain a Missionary for th exclusive service of the Mohawks.

1 N. Y. Doc. Hist. iii.

2 Wheelock's Narr. for 1771, p. 19

JOHN STUART, who was selected for this purpose, was born at Harrisburg in Pennsylvania in 1740. The family mansion in which he first saw the light was yet standing in 1836. His father, Andrew Stuart, came to America from the town of Omagh in Ireland, about the year 1730; besides the subject of this memoir he had three sons, James, Andrew & Charles. The first died young; the others—Andrew and Charles—died some years ago, both at an advanced age, in the Western part of Pennsylvania, having been in the worst of times, staunch supporters of the cause of American liberty. They were all men of great physical strength[1]. At an early age John Stuart evinced a disposition for serious studies, and when he graduated at the College of Philadelphia he had made up his mind to join the communion of the Church of England. This determination exposed him to much difficulty, for his father was a rigid Presbyterian, and expected his children to conform to his religious opinions[2]. Mr Stuart's patience at last overcame his father,s prejudices, and he was allowed to proceed to England, being recommended by the Clergy of Pennsylvania for ordination[3]. He received holy orders in the year 1770, and was appointed Missionary to the Mohawks at Fort Hunter. He arrived at the scene of his future labors and preached his first sermon at Canajoharie, on Christmas day of the same year. His routine now was, to preach every Sunday; first to the Indians, after service had been performed in their own language. Divine service was, next, read in English to a congregation of 200 persons and upwards. In the afternoon, he officiated in the Mohawk Chapel, to the white people, most of whom were Dutch, and who had no stated place of worship[4]. In 1774, he was able to read the Liturgy and the several offices of baptism, marriage &c to his flock, and converse tolerably well with them, on common subjects in their own language, but he found great difficulty to convey to them any distinct ideas on divine subjects, for want of a constant interpreter, from which cause, also, he could but seldom preach to them. To supply these and other deficiencies, he undertook a transla-

1 Geo. Okill Stuart's letter. 2 London Colonial Church Chronicle, No. ii.

3 Soc'ty's Abstract, 1771. 4 Abstract, 1772.

tion of a part of the New Testament, and, with the assistance it is said of Brant, prepared a Mohawk translation of St. Mark's gospel, a large and plain Exposition of the Church Catechism, and a Compendious History of the Bible[1]. In addition to his regular duties, he officiated once a fortnight at Johnstown without any remuneration. Service was read to the Mohawks at Canajoharie by Paulus Sahonwadi, the Indian Schoolmaster. Some idea of the difficulties attendant on conveying elementary instruction to the Indians in those days may be formed from the circumstance that the teacher had no elementary books. Paulus & the other Mohawk teachers taught the Alphabet &c by means only of little manuscript scraps of paper. It was not until several years after, that Col. Claus composed a short primer for them.[2]

In the year 1775 commenced the upheaving of those elements which in a short time terminated in the birth of this Republic. The agitation which followed rent society in pieces, and many who had been previously neighbours and friends, now found themselves enemies, and opposed to each other in the deadliest hostility. Suspicion stalked abroad and those who, from whatever motive, shrank from approving the new order of things were denounced and arrested, if they had not already abandoned their homes. No class was so uncompromising in its loyalty as the clergy of the Church of England in this State, and they in consequence, did not fail to experience the bitter effects of their own unwise resolution.

Mr. Stuart however did not experience any inconvenience at first; indeed he remained undisturbed at Fort Hunter, for some time even after the Declaration of Independence, and constantly performed divine service without omitting the prayers for the king, as prescribed in the Liturgy. In the Spring of 1777, Gen[l] Herkimer received intelligence that some persons belonging to Tryon County intended to join the enemy at Niagara; he ordered a watch on the high road, which prevented their passage, and on being fired at, they retreated and lost their bundles. On the next day, two packs of letters

1 Abstract, 1775. 2 Abstract for 1782, p, 48.

were picked up by a squaw not far from the road. One of these letters, though not subscribed, was supposed almost for certain, to be the hand writing of Revd Mr Stuart, Minister of the Mohawk Castle, and the whole were forwarded to the Provincial Congress. On examination, however, the papers were found to be of such little importance that they were returned to the committee of Tryon County. Mr Stuart's continued residence at Fort Hunter now became dangerous alike to himself and his family. St. Leger had raised the siege of Fort Schuyler; Burgoyne had surrendered; the Indians, who had hitherto protected their Minister, had abandoned their homes, & with Brant were laying waste the country between the Susquehanna and the Mohawk rivers. Mr. Stuart's connexion with the Johnson family and his relations to the Indians rendered him particularly obnoxious to the Whigs. His house was attacked, his property plundered and every indignity offered his person. His church was also plundered, then turned into a tavern and in ridicule and contempt a barrel of rum was placed on the reading desk. It was afterwards used as a stable, and finally served as a fort.[1] He became thus necessitated to remove, and in June 1778, the Board appointed for detecting Conspiracies were advised of his residence in Schenectady.

It was represented to them that "Mr. Stuart would have it in his power to convey Intelligence from that Place to the Indians, and as he had always been a declared Enemy to the Liberties of America, it would be necessary to Order him down the Country." This information was received on the 11th June and on the 25th Mr Stuart was ordered to "repair with his family forthwith to the State of Connecticut until his exchange could be procured, and that he sett off in four Days after this Resolution is delivered to him, and on his failure to comply herewith it is ordered that he be put into close confinement."

Mr. Stuart appeared before the Commissioners two days after the above order, and "declared his readiness to convince them that he had not corresponded with the enemy, and that he was ready and willing to enter into any engagement for the faithful

1 Abstract for 1782, ut ante. Journal of the N. Y. Prov. Cong. i. 883; ii. 415, 416.

performance of such matters as might be enjoyned him." It was therefore resolved that he "enter into Parole not to do or say any Thing in opposition to the Measures pursued by the Congress of the United States of America, or by the Legislative or executive Powers of either of the said States, and that he shall and will not hold any correspondence by word or Deed upon Politikal Matters with any of the enemies of the said United States of America or either of them, and not to depart the Limits of the Town of Schenectady without Permission from one of the Members of this Board."[1]

He returned accordingly to his assigned residence whence he writes on the 28th Sept. following. "My situation is rather disagreable, being deserted by almost all my Congregation. There remains only three families, the others having, at different times, joined the Kings Forces. I have not preached within these last two years"[2] The winter of 1778, was thus passed in Schenectady, and as the country to the west was about to become the theatre of war, Mr Stuart ventured to move to Albany in the early part of the summer of 1779. But he was ordered back on the 24th June to his old quarters.[3]

In the spring of 1780, the Indians again made their appearance on the Mohawk river, infuriated rather than humbled by the punishment which Gen. Sullivan had inflicted on them in the course of the preceding summer. The situation of affairs in the neighborhood of Schenectady obliged Mr Stuart early in June once more to abandon his house and take sanctuary in Albany. So imminent was the danger that the guns of the enemy were heard for several hours previous to his retirement, and he adds, "we could see several houses in flames from our windows."[4]

During this sojourn he experienced much civility from Genl Schuyler and obtained permission to visit Philadelphia. Happen-

1 Minutes of Commrs. for Detecting Conspiracies (in State Lib.) i, 69, 87, 88.

2 Rev. Mr. Stuart to Rev. Mr. (afterwards Bishop) White. 28 Sept 1778. The extracts from this correspondence, inserted in this Memoir, have been obligingly furnished by Geo. Okill Stuart, Esq., of Quebec, grandson of the Rev. Mr. Stuart.

3 Min. of Com. of Consp. ii. 28 June 1779. 4 Letter of 12 June 1780.

ing to pass whilst in that city through one of its thoroughfares, his progress was arrested by a crowd which a young man was haranguing, at the moment, on the course of public events. Hearing a remark from a bystander flattering to the personal appearance of the orator, Mr Stuart unguardedly made a caustic though humorous remark on the same subject, and then proceeded to his Lodgings. The observation circulating through the crowd, aroused considerable indignation and the meeting adjourned for the purpose of inflicting personal chastisement on the person who had been so bold as to utter it. Mr Stuart received timely notice from a friend of these hostile intentions, but nothing could prevail on him to retreat before the impending danger. He resolved to face it, not fly from it. Fortunately, to the Rev. Mr White and others interfered, and the indignation of the people was appeased.[1]

On his return to the North, he found matters in nowise improved, and thereupon made up his mind to emigrate to Canada. He communicated his resolution to Mr White in these words :—

"I arrived here safe in eight days from the time I parted with you, and found my family well, and after being sufficiently affrighted, the enemy having been within twenty miles of this place, had within one mile of my house in the country without doing me any damage. The particulars you have heard I suppose,—they retreated with the loss of about 30 taken, & few or none killed. **** Considering the present situation of affairs in this part of the Province, I am fully persuaded, that I cannot possibly live here secure, either in regard to ourselves or property during the ensuing season;—this place is likely to be a frontier, & will probably be burnt if the enemy can effect it. I have lost a considerable part of my stock while in Philadelphia, partly by public and partly by private robbers. For these and other weighty reasons, maturely weighed, I have resolved (with the approbation & consent of Mrs. Stuart) to emigrate to Canada; and have made application for an exchange, which I have reason to believe, will be granted."[2]

In conformity with this view he made the following application in the course of the ensuing spring to Governor Clinton :—

"May it please your Excellency—

Having been a prisoner on Parole to the Commissioners of Conspiracy for these two Years past, and confined to the Town of Schenectady, not being allowed to reside on my Farm—my Property not protected—These, with other Reasons, induce me to wish for Permission to remove to Canada with my Family:—I have

1 Letter of G. O. Stuart, Esq. 2 Letter of Nov. 13. 1780.

therefore presumed to apply to your Excellency for Permission to be exchanged for Some Citizen of this State now a Prisoner in Canada, and that I may be allowed to go under the Protection of the first public Flagg.—I will do myself the Honor to wait personally upon your Excellency at any Hour that may be convenient.—An Answer from your Excellency will much oblige

"Your most obedient

"& very humble servt

"Albany March 30th 1781 JOHN STUART."

The permission here prayed for was granted on the same day.[1] The conditions on which it was obtained are explained by Mr Stuart in a letter to Mr White, dated, Schenectady, 17th April, 1781, of which the following is an extract :—

"Being considered as a prisoner of war and having forfeited my real estate, I have given £400 security to return in exchange for myself one prisoner out of four nominated by the Governor, viz one Colonel, two Captains, and one Lieutenant, either of which will be accepted in my stead. Or if neither of the prisoners aforesaid can be obtained I am to return as a prisoner of war to Albany when required. My personal property I am permitted to sell or carry with me according to my own convenience; and am to proceed under the protection of a public flag as soon as it will be safe and convenient for women and children to travel that course. We are to proceed from hence to Fort Ann in waggons and from thence in Batteaus. Believe me, Dear Sir, I have had occasion to exert all my resolution before I could venture on the difficulties that presented themselves as the probable concomitants of this journey; But from a variety of circumstances, peculiar to my personal and local situation, I had no alternative; therefore, let the event be as it will, I shall not think myself accountable for consequences; the more especially as Mrs. Stuart is perfectly reconciled to the expediency and necessity of the measure. 'Tis probable that, if I reach Canada, I may obtain a chaplaincy in Sir John Johnson's 2d Battalion of Royal Yorkers which is nearly complete, and on the establishment. * * * I mean to leave nothing behind me here that may impose any necessity upon me of returning to this place (provided, such a thing possible) when the war is at an end. I can dispose of all my effects either for cash or good bills on Canada, my negroes being personal property I take with me, one of which being a young man and capable of bearing arms I have given £100 security, to send back a white prisoner in his stead."[2]

Before proceeding farther with this narrative it is necessary to notice, for the purpose of correcting, some errors into which the Society for propagating the Gospel has fallen in its account of the circumstances attendant on Mr Stuart's emigration.

1 For these Doc's. see N: Y: Col. MSS. Vol. CII.

2 Sims' Hist. of Schoharie, 135, says, Mr. Stuart sold one of these negroes in Montreal for $275 to one Conyn who brought him back to the Mohawk Valley.

"At length in May last (it says) his little farm, though belonging to the Society, became forfeited to the State, and was taken away from him. As a last resource, he then proposed to open a Latin School for the support of his family, but he was not permitted, nor to follow any lucrative occupation whatever. Upon this he applied, and with much difficulty obtained leave to remove into Canada, on giving a bond of four hundred pounds with security, either to send a Rebel Colonel in exchange, or to return to Albany, and surrender himself a prisoner whenever required."[1]

Now, in the first place, the "little farm belonging to the Society"—or in other words, the Glebe at Fort Hunter—never became forfeited. There is no instance of the State having confiscated church lands, because the occupants—who were mere Trustees—happened to be its enemies. All the clergy of Trinity church, New York, adhered to the crown, and even one of them was attainted. Yet Trinity church still holds its vast property. The chapel farm at Fort Hunter was disposed of only some years ago, and part of the proceeds, nearly fifteen hundred dollars were laid out in erecting the Episcopal church at Port Jackson in the same town; and the residue, an equal sum, invested in the Episcopal church at Johnstown.[2]

In the second place, there is no evidence, as far as I have been able to investigate, of Mr Stuart having applied to the Commissioners for permission to open school. A careful examination of their minutes does not shew any such application. Indeed under the circumstances of the times, it is doubtful whether a Latin school could have been supported at Schenectady. But his application is represented as having been subsequent to the confiscation of the glebe, and this is stated to have taken place in May, 1781. "As a last resource he *then* proposed to open a Latin School." Now, he applied for, and obtained leave to emigrate in March, 1781—and we have seen that he had determined to emigrate in Nov. 1780. How then can it be stated that he intended to open a school after he had not only resolved to leave the country, but actually had in his possession Gov. Clinton's permission to depart?

The Society finally represents that this permission was obtained with much difficulty only on giving a bond to send "a rebel colonel" in exchange. Now, the exchange was not confined to

1 Abstract for 1782, pp. 45, 46. 2 Sims' Hist. of Schoharie county, 135

an officer of this grade. Mr Stuart, himself, admits that he had the choice of four officers, from a Colonel to a Lieutenant inclusive. Truly, we cannot well see how Gov. Clinton could have gone lower in the scale of exchanges consistently with the respect due to the rank of a Minister of Religion.

Mr Stuart set out with his family, then consisting of his wife and three small children, on his long and tedious voyage, on the 19th September 1781 and arrived at St Johns on the 9th of the following month—thus accomplishing in three weeks a journey which is now performed in twelve or fifteen hours. As there was no opening for him to exercise the duties of his profession at Montreal, he took charge of a public school which, with his commission as chaplain to the Royal Yorkers, gave him both employment and support. In a letter to Dr White dated Montreal October 14th 1783, he gives his prospects in, and impressions of, his new home :—

"I have no reason hitherto to dislike my change of climate, but as a reduction must take place soon, my emoluments will be much diminished, neither have I any flattering prospect of an eligible situation in the way of my profession as there are (as yet) only three protestant parishes in this Province, the pastors of which are Frenchmen, and as likely to live as I am. We promise ourselves a change of the present form of government but that is a contingency and may be further distant than our expectation **. This season has been uncommonly rainy and we have had frost in July and could sit very comfortably at a good fire early in August or even some times in June. This you will think pretty cold;—But as people of our description are supposed to have some warm particles in our composition we must let the heat and the cold combat and balance each other. However the climate and the soil are extremely fertile affording the necessaries of life in great abundance."

Mr Stuart now set about establishing himself permanently in Canada. He selected the antient Settlement of Cataraqui distant 60 leagues from Montreal, whither many of the refugees had already preceded him, and which possessed a garrison the chaplaincy of which he expected with a salary of one thousand dollars a year. "I can preserve the Indian Mission in its neighbourhood (he continues) which with other advantages will afford a comfortable subsistance—altho' I wish it laid in Maryland."

The position of the Protestant Episcopal church in these States, unconnected with England and without any resident

Bishop by whom Holy orders could be conferred, and the succession of the clergy kept up, had now for some time engaged the attention of the leading members of that denomination. To obviate the difficulty under which they labored, the Revd Mr White came out with a pamphlet entitled, "*The Case of the Episcopal Churches considered*," in which he proposed among other things, a temporary organization conferring on a Convention composed of representatives, to be elected from the Vestry or congregation of the several churches within a given district, the power to choose a permanent president, with other clergymen to be appointed by the body who might confer Holy orders and enforce discipline in the church.[2] A copy of this pamphlet was sent by the author to Mr Stuart, who admitted that it opened a new field of thought, and added—"Notwithstanding I am still clogged with all my old prejudices in regard to the Divine right and uninterrupted succession of Episcopacy; yet I must confess that you have said more and with greater plausibility than the subject, at first view seemed to promise. I admire and reverence that spirit of moderation and candour that breathes through the whole performance, and at the same time lament the period [is] so unfortunate as to require the exertion of such talents in such a cause. I hope the present complexion of the times will free you from having recourse to such an expedient which I am confident nothing but necessity can have forced you to adopt."[3]

The subsequent acknowledgment, by England, of the Independence of this country having obviated all existing difficulties in the case, Mr. Stuart's friends entertained the hope of winning him back to labor among them, and Dr. Griffith, bishop elect of Virginia, invited him to settle in his diocese. But notwithstanding the *dulcedo natalis solis*, Mr. S. declined the proposal. Writing in 1785, he says:—

"I must allow that if you adhere to your Bill of Rights, and establish church government on the plan, and according to the spirit of the outlines you have drawn, it will certainly deserve the name of a *Reformation*. * * * * * I

1 Letter to Bishop White, 1 Feb. 1784.

2 Wilson's Life of Bp. White; also White's Memoirs of the P. E. Church furnish full information relative to this pamphlet.

3 Letter of 17 March, 1784.

must here acknowledge the sense I have of Mr. Griffith's friendly remembrance of me, altho' I despair of being able to accept of his kind proposal. The time has been when the chance of obtaining a settlement in that part of Virginia wou'd have gratified my utmost ambition. But, at my time of life, and with such riveted prejudices in favor of a government totally different from that of the United States, I am resolved not to look back, having once put my hand to the plow."[1]

Though Mr. Stuart did visit Philadelphia again in 1786 or 7, he never seems to have repented his removal to Canada. Yet the isolation in which he found himself would sometimes naturally call up memories that could not fail to be painful.

"I can scarcely refrain from dropping a tear to the memory of my old friends who are almost universally gone into banishment and may be considered as dead to their country and their friends! I am the only refugee clergyman in this Province. Beardsley, the Sayres, and, I believe, Dr. Seabury are in Nova Scotia but I have as yet no correspondence with them, the distance not being less than 400 miles."

As a relief from such thoughts as these he turned to the active duties of his calling. "I shall not, (said he) regret the disappointment and chagrin I have hitherto met with, if it pleases God to make me the instrument of spreading the knowledge of his Gospel amongst the heathen and reclaiming only one lost sheep of the House of Israel."

In this spirit he set out on the 2d June 1784 to visit the new settlements on the St Lawrence, Lake Ontario and Niagara falls where he arrived on the 18th of the same month. Already 3,500 loyalists had left Montreal that season for Upper Canada. He found the lands in general, good; a range of settlements had been formed from the Canadian boundaries to Oswegatchy. His reception by the Mohawks, who were settled about ninety miles from the falls, was very affectionate. Even the windows of the church in which he officiated were crowded with those who were anxious to behold again their old pastor from whom they had been so long separated. He officiated also at Cadaraqui where he found a garrison of three companies, about thirty good houses and some 1500 souls who intended to settle higher up the lake. He next proceeded to the bay of Kente, where

1 Letter of 17th June, 1785.

some more Mohawks had settled, who were busy building houses and laying the foundations of their new village "named Tyonderoga."[1]

Though Mr Stuart had now received from the Society, whose missionary he continued to be, discretionary power to settle in any part of Canada, he remained another year in Montreal, as assistant to the Rev. Mr Delisle, episcopal clergyman of that town. He finally removed in August 1785. His share of the public land was situate partly at Cataraqui and partly at a place which, in memory of the dear old village on the Mohawk river, was called *New Johnstown*. In a letter written soon after he thus describes his new home :—

"I have 200 acres within half a mile of the garrison, a beautiful situation and tolerable good land. The town increases fast; There are already above 50 houses built in it & some of them very elegant; it is now the Port of transport, from Canada to Niagara, having a good harbor to contain vessels of large burden—we have now just at the door a ship a scow and a sloop besides a number of small craft. And, if the communication lately discovered from this place, by water, to Lake Huron & Michilmackinac, proves as safe and short, as we are taught to believe, this will shortly be a place of considerable trade & consequently an eligible situation. I have been fortunate in my locations of land, having 1400 acres at different places, in good situations, & of an excellent quality, three farms of which I am improving and have sowed this fall thirty bushels in them. The Shore is occupied by loyalists forty miles above this town and the lands appropriated forty miles higher up. The number of souls to the westward of us is more than 5000 and we gain daily new recruits from the States.—we are poor, happy people, industrious beyond example. Our gracious King gives us land gratis and furnishes provision and clothing, farming utensils &c. until next September; after which, the generality of people will be able to live without his bounty. So much for our new settlements. The greatest inconvenience I feel here is there being no school for my boys, but we are now applying to the Legislature for assistance to erect an Academy & have great reason to expect success; if I succeed in this I shall die here contented." In the concluding part of this letter he adds, "notwithstanding all my philosophy and Christian resignation to my fate I must express that even writing to a friend in that quarter of the world recalls ideas to my mind not the most pleasing. But I must banish them and make a virtue of necessity. Perhaps I could not live so happily, even in Philadelphia as at Cataraqui. I'll endeavor to persuade myself to it."[2]

In May, 1786, he opened an academy at Kingston, and in the summer of 1788, he went round his "parish" which was, then,

1 Abstract of 1785; Letters of Aug. 8, 1784 and June 27, 1785.
2 Letter of Nov. 2, 1785.

above 200 miles long. He thus describes his voyage on this occasion, and some other incidents :—

"I embarked in a Battoe with six indians commanded by Capt. Brant and coasted along the north side of Lake Ontario about 200 miles; and from the Head of the Lake we went 25 miles, by land, to [New Oswego] the Mohawk village in the Grand river which empties into Lake Erie. These people were my former charge, & the Society still stiles me their Missionary. I found them conveniently situated on a beautiful river, where the soil is equal in fertility to any I ever saw;—Their village contains about 700 souls and consists of a great number of good houses with an elegant church in the centre it has a handsome steeple & Bell, and is well finished within. You will be surprized when I tell you, they have a complete service of church plate, crimson furniture for the pulpit &c with the creed, commandments, Society's & King's coat of arms, all very large & elegant, and that the Psalmody was accompanied by an organ. This place is 90 miles from Niagara and was uninhabited four years ago. I returned by the route of Niagara and visited that settlement (they have as yet no clergyman) and preached to a very large audience. The increase of population there is immense. And indeed, I was so pleased with that country, where I found many of my old parishioners, that I was strongly tempted to remove my family to it. You may suppose it cost me a struggle to refuse the unanimous & pressing invitations of a large settlement, with the additional argument of a subscription & other emoluments amounting to near £300 York currency per annum more than I have here. But, on mature reflection, I have determined to remain here. You will suppose me to be very rich or very disinterested: But I assure you neither is the case. I have a comfortable house & good farm here, and an excellent school for my children in a very healthy climate, and all these I could not have expected had I removed to Niagara. But that you may be convinced that I am determined not to die rich, I have also declined an honorable & lucrative appointment. Our new settlements have been lately divided into four districts (of which, this place is the capital of one, called New Mecklenburg) and courts of Justice are immediately to be opened. I had a commission sent me as first Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. But, for reasons which will readily occur to you, I returned it to Lord Dorchester who left this place a few days ago. The mention of these circumstances you, perhaps, will call vanity, But as any anecdotes concerning you wou'd give me much pleasure to hear; so I flatter myself that my friends will be glad to find that even this wilderness has its Politics, its competitions, which, altho' on a small scale, serve to awaken emulation & prevent life from stagnating."

In 1789 he was appointed Bishop's Commissary for the settlements from Point au Baudette to the Western limits of the province—being the district now constituting Canada West. Though this appointment added nothing to his emoluments, it increased considerably his duties, for the settlements were scattered and his flock dispersed hundreds of miles apart. At

the meeting of the first Session of the Colonial Legislature in 1792, he was named "Chaplain to the Upper House of Assembly."[1] an appointment which required for the time his presence at Niagara where the legislature was sitting. He occasionally visited, and officiated for the Mohawk villages at the bay of Kente where still were preserved the Communion plate and furniture given by Queen Anne to the Mohawk Chapel at Fort Hunter. But "notwithstanding the laudable exertions of the Society, and the partial indulgence of the British Government to this tribe, no flattering accounts can be given either of their religious improvements or approach to perfect Civilization." They were found to be "decreasing fast, owing to their indolence and great attachment to spirituous liquors."[2]

In the year 1799, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on Mr Stuart by the University of Pennsylvania. This favour proceeding from his *Alma Mater* and Native Country was doubly valuable and honorable in his estimation, and he entertained a high sense of the compliment.[3] About the same time he received the appointment of Chaplain to the garrison of Kingston. He had secured about 4000 acres of valuable land to which he occasionally made additions, his circumstances more than equalled his most sanguine expectations, and he felt that, in the enjoyment of health with such prosperity, his situation was as happy as it possibly could be. "How mysterious," he exclaimed, "are the ways of Providence! How short sighted are we! Some years ago I thought it a great hardship to be banished into this wilderness and would have imagined myself compleatly happy could I have exchanged it for a place in the delightful city of Philadelphia. Now the best wish we can form for our dearest friends is to have them removed to us."[4]

The remainder of Dr Stuart's life seems to have passed in the routine of his duties, interrupted, however, by attacks of illness to which his increase of years and the fatigue attendant on a mission in so new a country could not fail to subject him. He

1 Abstract of 1793, p. 57.
2 Abstract for 1796, 53, 54; 1798, 43; 1799, 53.
3 Letter of 21 Oct., 1799.
4 Letter of 26 Nov., 1798.

departed this life on the 15th Aug. 1811 in the seventy-first year of his age and was buried in Kingston, where he lives (says one of his cotemporaries) in the hearts of his friends.

In personal appearance Dr Stuart resembled the other members of his family; he was about six feet four inches in height, and from this circumstance was known among his New-York friends as "the *little* gentleman." His manners were gentle and conciliatory, and his character such as led him rather to win men by kindness and persuasion, than to awe and alarm them by the terrors of authority. His sermons, composed in plain and nervous language, were recommended by the affectionate manner of his delivery, and not unfrequently found a way to the consciences of those who had long been insensible to any real religious convictions.[1] The honorable title of "Father of the Upper Canada Church" has been fitly bestowed on him; and he deserved the name not more by his age and the length of his services than by the kind and paternal advice and encouragement which he was ever ready to give those younger than he on their first entrance on the mission.

By his wife, Jane Okill of Philadelphia, who was born in 1752, he had five sons and three daughters. George Okill Stuart, the oldest, graduated at Cambridge, Mass.; entered holy orders, and was appointed Missionary at York, now Toronto, in 1802, whence he removed, on his father's death, to Kingston, of which place he is at present Archdeacon. His second son, John, embarked in trade but afterwards was appointed Sheriff of the Johnstown District, U. C. James, his third son, studied law under Jonathan Sewell Attorney General of Lower Canada, and is now Chief Justice of that Province. Charles the fourth son, was Sheriff of the Midland District, and Andrew Stuart, the youngest of these boys, was an eminent lawyer in Quebec, which city he represented many years in the Colonial Legislature. He died Solicitor General of Lower Canada D Stuart's eldest daughter was Jane; Mary, the second daughter, married the late Honble Charles Jones of Brockville; and Ann, his third daughter was the wife of the late Patrick Smith, Esq., of Kingston.

1 London Colonial Church Chronicle No. 2. p. 64.

XIII.

FORT STANWIX.

CAPT. GREEN'S OBSERVATIONS ON A PLAN OF A FORT ORDERED TO BE BUILT AT THE ONEIDA CARRYING PLACE.

Being ordered by Brigadier General Stanwix to give my opinion in Writting of a Plan ordered for a Fort at the Oneida Carrying Place, paying a Comparative attention to a letter from His Excellency General Abercrombe Dated from the Camp at Lake George July 16 1758.

"HEADS OF THE ORDERED PLAN.

"A good Post to be made at the Oneida Carrying Place capable of Lodging 200 men in the Winter and for 3 or 400 men in the Summer for its Defence, with Loggs—A Parrapet of such a thickness as the Engineer shall think necessary according to the scituation.

"A Ditch to be made to serve to thicken the Parrapet—Barracks to be made underneath the Rampart, with Flues of the Chimneys to come through the Top.

"The Square will be Cheapest Form to be made use of for this Work.

"The Bastions in Like manner can be made Use of for Storehouses or Magazines.

"In the Square may be made Lodging for Officers, and the rest of the Quadrangle clear—The whole to be Logged.

"And opposite the Officers Barrack may be made a Store house for the Deposite of Indian Goods."

By a good Post—I understand to be meant, such a one, as will contain with ease, the said number of Men, To be executed in such a manner, as to protect them from a *Coup de main* and to be of such a Size, as will admitt of a proper Defence by such a Garrison—ye Exterior Side of which Square, cannot possibly be

less (if so little) than 300 ft wch procures but a verry small Defence from its flank, & will make an Exterior Circuit of Logging of nearly 1420 ft by at the very least 14 ft high, according as the Scituation may be, & in order to admitt of Barracks under the Rampart, to which the Retaining & Bracing Logg Works, as well as the Logg work fronting the Interior Area, must in course be considered, as Likewise the Logg Work to cover the Barracks, Store houses & Magazines that are proposed to be made under the Rampart of the Curtins and Bastions, by wch it will appear, that the greatest part of the Rampart round this Post, must be formed & Supported with Loggwork.

As I am ignorant of the Scituation conceive that any form of a Work, that does not take up more in its Exterior & Interior Circuit, Attention, being made to an equal Flank Defence must be as cheap and as good as a Square, as it might not be in my power strictly to adhere to that Figure—As to the thickness of the Parapet, being informed Cannon can be brought there by the Enemy it cannot be less than 12 ft. if so little, 18 ft. being the standard in such Cases.

The Rampart for the Manœuver of Cannon, and likewise to admitt of a Reasonable Breadth for the Barracks underneath cannot be less than 20 ft.

The Breadth & Dept of the Ditch must be considered in Proportion for the Earth wanted to form the said Parrapet, and to cover the Loggwork of the Proposed Barracks Magazines & Storehouses to be made under the Rampart.

His Excellency General Abercrombie is pleased to Observe in His Letter of the 16 of July to the following Purpot—that He does not find himself vested with ye Power of Building Forts, and that His Excellency does not think that it would be right for Him to Undertake the Building of those He proposed &c. &c.

I humbly conceive that the Plan Ordered for the Post at Oneida Carrying Place is in all Respects and Circumstances to be considered as a Fort, as it partakes not only of the Figure, and the respective parts of a Fort, but even of the Parmanent Intentions of a Fortress, as must clearly appear by considering all the Particulars Ordered in that Plan, the Materials of which it is Ordered

To be Built with being only peculiar to the Country and Scituation, and can no ways affect the Intention of that Work, and as to its capacity in point of Size, and the proper Strength requisite in the Execution, when considered, it is Ordered To be made, a good Post for 200 Men to 400 men I should think it my Duty to execute it with Propriety, Care, and Attention, in order that it might answer the end proposed—That of Covering that part of the Country.

How far this can be executed (allowing it only to be looked upon as a Post instead of it's absolutely partaking of all the Qualitys & Intentions of a Fort) to answer the end proposed, of having it finished against the Winter must appear by Considering

First It will be near the end of this month before 'twill be begun upon

2dly How soon the Winter setts in in that part of the country.

3dly The great Quantity of Carpenters Work to be executed in Logging and Braceing at least 1420 Ft: Exterior Circuit by 14 feet high, besides the Retaining Logg Work, and the Front Loggwork towards the Interior Area, togather with covering the Barracks, Storehouses and Magazines with Loggs under the Rampart, all this being composed of Heavy Workmanship, besides the Lodging for the officers, and Storehouse for Indian Goods

4thly The Consequences that may attend this Post being attacked If only half or two-thirds compleated

And lastly, The Practibility of executing this post before the Winter sets in, Must still further be judged, not only by the number of artificers that would be Requisite to Compleat it in due time, but by considering it is one of the Reasons inter alia His Excellency General Abercrombie Himself Gives for laying aside the Scheme of Building a Fort there—By observing as follows "Besides when I recollect how far the Season is advanced and that is not likely, that by beginning a Fort* now it would be finished against the Winter & consiquently not of the Use proposed."

* I beg it may be remembered that I have concluded the Post Ordered is to be a Fort.

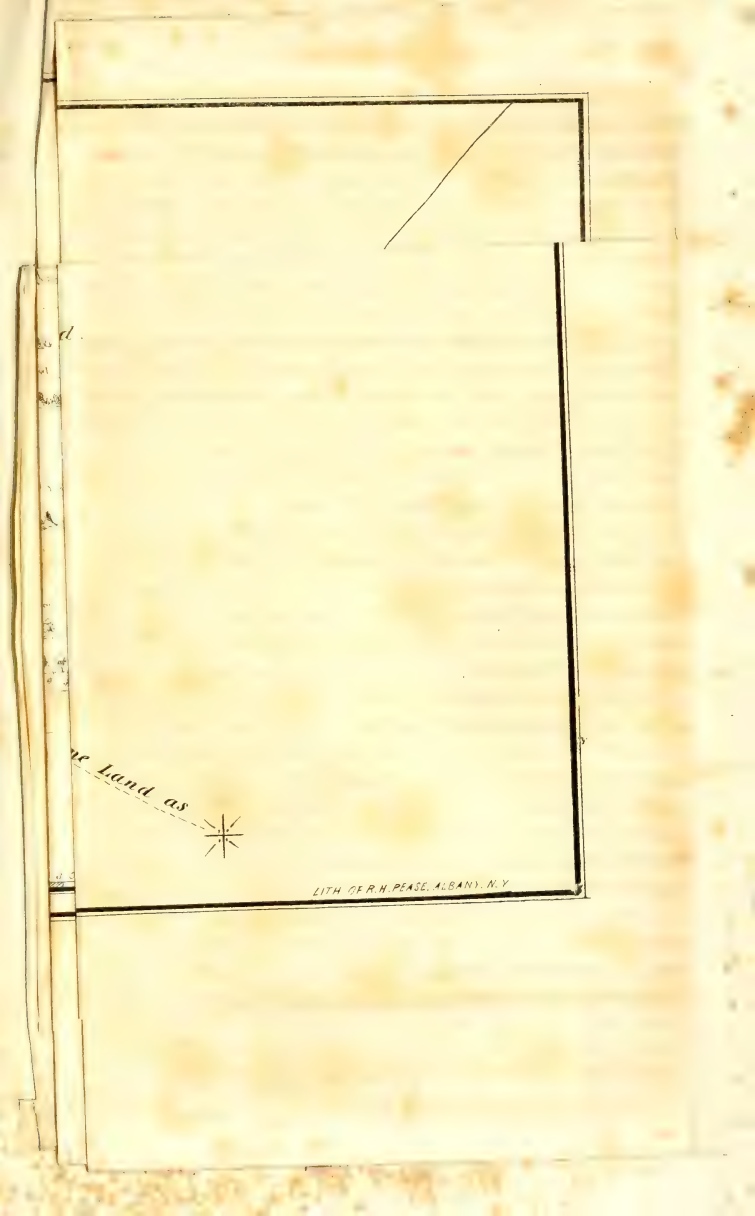
N. B: The Exterior Circuite of Fort Edward is nearly 1569 Ft: And as I am informed took nearly Two Seasons to build it. And the Exterior Circuite of the Fort proposed will be nearly 1420 Ft.

GENL. ABERCROMBIE TO GEN STANWIX.

Having been told that you had been obliged to incamp your Troops at Schenectady, thro' Reason of the Present shallowness of the Muhawk River, where it is said you cannot even yet get up light Batteaus wch will have prevented your forwarding the Tools and materials necessary for Building at the Oneida Carrying Place the Post or Fort I directed by my letters of the 16 and 23d Inst. should be forthwith built there.

And having since been advised, instead of that Post or Fort, to build one more extensive, pursuant to a Plan laid before me, I have accordingly sent that plan to Lt Williams now at Albany with directions if his health should Permit him to undertake the same, immediately to join you and set about it; my Reason for sending Lt Williams is that he is acquainted wh that part of the Country, and accustomed to the method of Working in it; besides from Capt. Green's Bad state of health, and the Difficultys he started to the former Plan, wch was not near so extensive as it is morally certain he would not execute it within proper time which as I observe before would be doing nothing at all; Wherefore, upon Lt Williams arrival, you will allow Capt Green to return to Albany, for the sake of his health, from whence he may forward every thing that may be wanted either your way or up the Hudsons River and as Lt Sowers is Williams's senior, he may take a Trip wt Lt Colle Bradstreet, as from his knowledge of the country beyond the Carrys Place, he may be of service, and after that enterprize terminates, you can employ Him in putting in Repair the little forts Below, for the Reception of the troops in Winter; this is done to prevent any Interfering in Command I am

Camp at Lake George July 27th 1758.


d.
e Land as
LITH OF R.H. PEASE, ALBANY, N.Y.

N. B: The Exterior Circuite of Fort Edward is nearly 1569 Ft: And as I am informed took nearly Two Seasons to build it. And the Exterior Circuite of the Fort proposed will be nearly 1420 Ft.

GENL. ABERCROMBIE TO GEN STANWIX.

Having been told that you had been obliged to incamp your Troops at Schenectady, thro' Reason of the Present shallowness of the Muhawk River, where it is said you cannot even yet get up light Batteaus wch will have prevented your forwarding the Tools and materials necessary for Building at the Oneida Carrying Place the Post or Fort I directed by my letters of the 16 and 23^d^ Ins^t^. should be forthwith built there.

And having since been advised, instead of that Post or Fort, to build one more extensive, pursuant to a Plan laid before me, I have accordingly sent that plan to Lt Williams now at Albany with directions if his health should Permit him to undertake the same, immediately to join you and set about it; my Reason for sending Lt Williams is that he is acquainted w^h^ that part of the Country, and accustomed to the method of Working in it; besides from Capt. Green's Bad state of health, and the Difficultys he started to the former Plan, wch was not near so extensive as it is morally certain he would not execute it within proper time which as I observe before would be doing nothing at all; Wherefore, upon Lt Williams arrival, you will allow Capt Green to return to Albany, for the sake of his health, from whence he may forward every thing that may be wanted either your way or up the Hudsons River and as Lt Sowers is Williams's senior, he may take a Trip w^t^ Lt Coll^o^ Bradstreet, as from his knowledge of the country beyond the Carrys Place, he may be of service, and after that enterprize terminates, you can employ Him in putting in Repair the little forts Below, for the Reception of the troops in Winter; this is done to prevent any Interfering in Command I am

Camp at Lake George July 27th 1758.

Topographical Map
of the
Country between the Mohawk River and Wood Creek.
From an Actual Survey taken in November 1758.
Copied from the Orig. MS in the State Library.
Stoney
Stoney
Stoney
Swampy
Swampy
Swampy
Indian Path
Level arrable Land.
Level arrable Land.
Between this Line and the River is rich interval low Land
This Interval is stoney Land
Between this Line of the River is the same Land as
400 ft to an Inch.
A Fort Gaven burnt by Genl Webb.
B Fort Williams made of Stockades now destroyed.
C Fort Stanwix built in 1758
D Fort Newport, a small Stockaded Fort, with a Ditch round it
E Saw Mill built in 1758
F The Mohawk River
G A small Creek wch has its head from three Springs.
H The Middle Creek has its head at a Spring, and joins the above Creek a little below the Fort
I The Saw Mill Dam
K The Mill Race.
L The White Race
M The Road from the Mohawk River over the Carrying Place, to Fort Newport
N Stoney Creek part of the Wood Creek
O A Drowned Swamp, the head of Stoney Creek
P A Sluice and Dam to raise a head of Water to float Batteaux to Fort Bull
Q A Wood Dam made by a Prodigious Number of trees thrown there Promiscuously by Freshes.
R The Oswegagie Indian Path.
S A line shewing the shortest route from the Mohawk River to Wood Creek.
The Black mold of this Land in general goes 4 or 5 Feet deep, then for about 2 Foot deep a blue Pipe Clay, then a Gravelly and Sandy Bottom.
All the Ground from the mark ✝ to the Mohawk River is of one and the same Nature and all the Ground without that to, where the Ground begins to rise is of a Swampy Nature, but of a rich Soil, but lying so much below the Interval Lands are wet and impassible without being drained.

52

F
A
1

1
o
u

s

COLLO. MONTRESORE'S ANSWER TO CAPT. GREEN'S OBSERVATIONS.

The orders for building a Post or Fort at Oneida Carrying Place were so plain that they did not seem to want any Explanations, except in the Scituation, wch not being exactly known the figure of Course is subjected by it, and tho' called a square, has often its four sides unequall, and as part may be unattakable by a swamp, morass &ca. that side has a Parapet and Rampart less strong than the others and without a Ditch, all those alterations and changes are left to the Engineer.

As to its Execution; Amongst the number of Troops on the Mahawk River, there are no doubt carpenters more than sufficient, who understand that business.

2d The winter sets in there as in the oyr parts of the Province of New York, and not sooner; and as to the Practability of executing this post or Fort before the winter Majr Eyres begun fort Wm Henry in Sept and it was finished by the end of Novr following being an Irregular square of about 300ft each side with Provincials alone and that without any Expence.

A. Fort Craven burnt by Genl Webb.
B. Ft Williams made of Stockades now destroyed
C. Ft Stanwix built in 1758
D. Ft Newport, a small Stockaded Fort with a Ditch round it
E. Saw Mill built in 1758
F. The Mohawk River
G. A small Creek wch has its head from three spring
H. The Middle Creek, has its head at a spring and joins the above Creek a little below the Fort.
I. The Saw Mill Dam
K. The Mill Race
L. The Waste Race
M. The Road from the Mahawk River over the Carrying Place to Fort Newport.
N. Stoney Creek part of the Wood Creek
O. A Drowned Swamp, the head of Stoney Creek
P. A Sluice and Dam to raise a head of water to float Batteaus to Fort Bull.
Q. A wood Dam made by a Prodigious number of trees thrown there Promiscuously by Freshes
R. The Oswegagie Indian Path.

The Black Mold of this Land in general goes to 4 or 5 feet deep, then for about 2 foot deep a Blew Pipe clay, then a gravelly and Sandy Bottom.

All the ground from the Mark * to the Mahawk river is of one and the same nature and all the Ground without that to where the ground begins to rise is of a Swampy nature, but of a Rich soil, but lying so much below the Interval Lands are wet & impassible without being drained.

The part that is marked for Stoney ground is composed of Round pebble stones mixed with Gravel and Sand, till you dig 6 foot deep, then small Gravel and Sand.

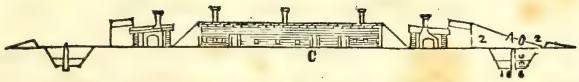
The ground where the Fort is built is 19 foot higher than the Swamps and low Lands and descend gradually to Fort Newport.

The Land marked for level ground to the east of Oswegagie Path falls about 8 foot below the high land and is level good arrable Land, but not interval.

Thro' the Swamp O runs severall small Creeks wch being joined at P make what is called Stoney Creek, wch at midling dry Seasons is too shallow to float Batteaus to Fort Bull for which Reason a little above P there is a Dam and Sluice to Raise a head of Water in the Swamp O. The Sluice is shut 6 or 8 hours before the Batteaus are to go to and from Fort Bull, when ready, it is opened wch gives water sufficient to float them.

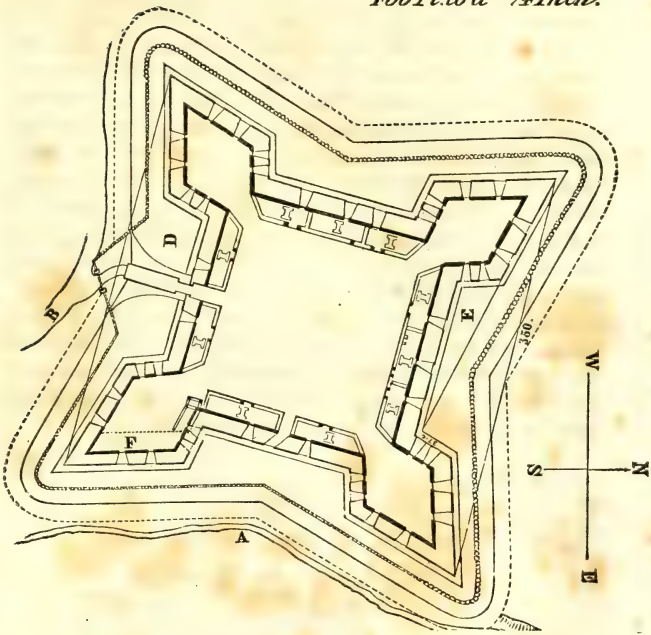
The Portage as the Road runs over the Carrying Place is 5940 feet but the Streight Prickt Line S is about 4930 feet thro the Spine Swamp wch is nearly on a level, thro' wch if a Ditch was cut Loaded Batteaus might go and have no Portage att all, besides by a Sluice it might be made a dry or a Navigable channel at Pleasure.

All within the Line of trees as marked in the Plan is cleared; all the rest of the Country is covered with tall Timber Trees, and but little underwoods; The Swamp on the the S. Wt of Ft Stanwix, is chiefly Pine and some White Cedar; There are also some white Pines in the Swamp on the East side of the Fort, all the rest of the woods are Elm, Beach, Rock Maple, Birtch, Popplar, and a few Trees of the wild Cherry kind; The Plan is laid down by a Scale of 400ft to an Inch from an actual Survey Taken in Novr 1758.



30 Ft. to a 1/4 Inch

400 Ft. to a 1/4 Inch.



DESCRIPTION OF THE WOOD CUT.

This Fort was begun Augt the 23^{d} 1758 by the Troops under the Command of Brigd^{r} Genl Stanwix and finished in *en Barbette* as Represented in the draught of Novr 18th 1758 the yellow shows what parts are unfinished A is a small creek wch runs southward, and has its heads from three springs 500 yards above the Fort. B. The Road from the Landing place on the Mahawk River over the Carrying place to Fort Niewport. C. a section thro D E taking in the Ditch the Common breadth of 40 foot and not the Breadth as it is up the middle of the Curtin. The Fort is built on a Level spot of Ground Composed of Pebble stones mixed w^{t} Gravel and Sand and is to the Eastward and Southward 19^{ft} above the Level of the Swamps and Low lands. To the Northward the Ground is much on a Level with the fort, but to the Westward it descends gradually for three Quarters of a Mile to Fort Niewport to the Common Level of the Swamps. To the West, North, and Eastward, the woods are Cleared, between 3 and 4 hund^{d} yards, and to the Southw^{ds} 700 yards. F a Magazine 65 foot long by 16 f^{t} wide Bomb Proof. The loggs of wch the fort is built are generally 2 f^{t} thick, flatted on the upper and under sides. The Casementes (at present Barracks) are covered w^{t} two teer of Square timber from 12 to 24 In^{s} broad by 12 In^{s} thick as Represented in the Profil.

XIV.

CONTROVERSY

BETWEEN

NEW YORK AND NEW HAMPSHIRE,

RESPECTING THE TERRITORY NOW THE STATE OF

VERMONT.

PART OF THE STATE
OF
CONNECTICUT
HAMPSHIRE COUNTY
IN THE STATE OF
MASSACHUSETS BAY
H I R E
MANOR OF RENSELAERSWYK
MANOR OF LIVINGSTON
MANOR OF RENSELAERSWYK
TACUANICK MOUNTAINS
BLUE MOUNTAINS
KAYADAROSSERAS
HUDSONS RIVER
ALBANY
Hardwick
Petersham
Rowley
Menadnock Hills
Sylvester
New Winchester
North field
Chesterfield
Westmoreland
Walpoole
F. Dummer
Guilford
Fulham
Brattleborough
Hallifax
Marlborough
NewFane
Towns hend
Warren
Camden
Kent
Cumberland
Draper
Stamford
Woodford
Somerset
Stratton
Windhall
Glasenbury
Pownall
Manchester
Sunderland
Dorset
Arlington
Shaftsbury
Bennington
Hoosack
Rupert
Sandgate
Cambridge
White Creek
Saratoga
Argyleshire
Schuyler
Ft Edwards
Ft Miller
Ft Hardy
Ft Winslow
Half Moon
Clifton Park
Schenectady
Duaneborough
Canawaga
Mohawk Flats
Ft Hunter
Sunderland
Hatfield
Northampton
Deerfield
Boston
Springfield
Westfield
Simsbury
Hartland
Colebrook
Norfolk
Canaan
Salisbury
Granville
Blandford
Gr Barrington
Housatonick
Commonge
Upper Housatonick
Stockbridge
Boston No 3
New Framlingham
Pitsfield
Pentusuck
Williamston
Ancram
Klaverak
Klaverak Landing
Manor House
Katskill
Van Bergen
Coeymans Patent
Helleberg
Pelten
Blenheim
Breekebeen
Schoharie Settlement
Betavia
Bowen
Kinderhook
Green Bush
Saratoga L
Wing
Ft George

A CHOROGRAPHICAL MAP of the Northern Department of NORTH AMERICA

Engraved Printed and Pubd at New Haven

Drawn from the Latest and most accurate Observations.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth, Novembe^r 17th 1749.

Sir

I have it in command from His Majesty to make Grants of the unimproved Lands within my Government, to Such of the Inhabitants and others, as shall apply for Grants for the Same, as will oblige themselves to Settle and improve, agreeable to his Majesty's Instructions.

The War hitherto has prevented me from making So great a progress as I hoped for, on my first appointment; but as there is a prospect of a lasting peace with the Indians, in which Your Excellency has had a great Share, people are daily applying for Grants of Land in all Quarters of this Government, And particularly Some for Townships to be laid out in the Western part thereof, which will fall in the Neighbourhood of your Government.

I think it my duty to apprize You thereof, and to Transmit to your Excellency the description of New Hampshire, as the King has determined it in the words of my Commission, which after you have Considered, I shall be glad you will be pleased to give me your Sentiments in that manner it will affect the Grants made by you or preceeding Governours, it being my intention to avoid as much as I can, Consistant with his Majesty's Instructions, Interferring with Your Government

In Consequence of his Majesty's Determination of the boundary's between New Hampshire and the Massachusets, A Surveyor and proper Chainmen were appointed to Run the Western Line, from three Miles North of Pautucket Falls, And the Surveyor upon Oath has declared, that it Strikes Hudsons River about eighty poles between, where Mowhawks River comes into Hudson's River, which I presume is North of the City of Albany, for which Reason it will be necessary for me to be

informed how far North of Albany the Government of New York Extends by his Majesty's Commission to your Excellency, and how many Miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, to the Northward of the Massachusets Line, that I may Govern myself accordingly. And if in the Execution of the King's Commands. With respect to the Lands, I can oblige any of your Excellency's Friends I am allways at your Service.

I am with the greatest respect
Sir Your Excellencys
most Obedient humble Servant
B. WENTWORTH.

DESCRIPTION OF THE BOUNDS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

George the Second by the Grace of God, of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c.

To our Trusty and Well beloved Benning Wentworth Esqr Greeting Know You that We reposing especial Trust and Confidence in the prudence Courage and Loyalty of you the said Benning Wentworth Out of our Especial Grace, Certain knowledge and Meer Motion, have thought fit, to Constitute and appoint and by these presents do constitute and appoint you the said Benning Wentworth to be our Governor and Commander in chief of our province of New Hampshire, within Our Dominions of New England in America, bounded on the south side, by a simular Curve line pursuing the Course of Merrimac River, at three Miles distance, on the North side thereof, beginning at the Atlantick Ocean & ending at a point due North of a place called pautucket Falls, and by a Straight Line drawn from thence due West Cross the said River 'till it meets with our other Governments, and bounded on the South Side by a line passing up through the Mouth of Piscataqua Harbour, and up the Middle of the River, to the River of Newichwannock, part of which is now called Salmon Fall, and through the Middle of the same to the Furthest head thereof, and from thence North

two degrees Westerly, untill one hundred and twenty miles be finished from the Mouth of piscataqua Harbour aforesaid, or untill it meets with our Other Governments.

His Majesty's Description of the province of New Hampshire, as it stands in his Excellency's Commission.

Given at Whitehall July the 3d in the 15th Year of His Majesty's Reign. Attest

THEODORE ATKINSON Sec'ry.

Province of
New Hampsre

Portsmt Novr 17, 1749.

In Council New York, 3 April 1750.

Ordered that his Excellency do acquaint Governor Wentworth That this Province is bounded Eastward by Connecticut River The letters Patent from King Charles the 2d to the Duke of York Expressly granting all the Lands from the West side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware bay.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth, April 25th 1750.

Sir

I have the Honour of your Excellency's letter of the 9th Inst. before me, in which you are pleased to give me, the opinion of His Majesty's Council of your Government, that Connecticut River is the Eastern boundary of New-York Government, which would have been entirely Satisfactory to me, on the Subject of my Letter, had not the two Charter Governments of Connecticut, & the Massachusetts Bay, extended their bounds many miles to the Westward of Said River; and it being the opinion of Majesty's Council of this Government, whose Advice I am to take on these Occasions, that New Hampshire had an equal right to claim the Same extent of Western boundary's with those Charter Governments, I had in consequence of their Advice, before your Letter came to my hands, granted one Township due North of the Massachusetts-Line, of the Contents of Six Miles Square, and

by measurement twenty-four miles, east of the City of Albany, presuming that this Government was bounded by the Same North and South line with Connecticut and the Massachusets Bay, before it met with his Majesty's other Governments.[1]

Altho' I am prohibited by his Majesty's Commission to interfere with his other Governments, Yet it is presumed that I should Strictly adhere to the Limits prescribed therein, and I assure you that I am very far from desiring to make the least incroachment, or Set on foot any dispute on these points. It will therefore give me great Satisfaction, if at your leisure, you can inform me by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusetts-Government claim'd So far to the Westward as they have Settled, and in the mean time I shall desist from Making any further Grants on the Western Frontier of my Government, that may have the least probability of Interfering with your Government.

I am with great respect, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient

humle servant,

B. WENTWORTH.

GOV. CLINTON TO GOV. WENTWORTH.

New York June the 6th 1750.

Sir

I have received your Letter of the 25th April last in answer to mine of the 9th of same month, respecting the Eastern Boundary of this province wherein you desire to be informed by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusetts Governments claim so far to the westward as they have Setled.

As to Connecticut, their Claim is founded upon an agreement with this Government, in or about the year 1684, afterwards confirmed by King William; in Consequence of which the Lines between the two Governments were run, and the Boundaries marked in the year 1725, as appear by the Commissioners and

1 "In allusion to his own name, he (Gov. Wentworth) gave to this township the name of Benning-ton."—*Williams' Hist. Vermont.*

Surveyors Proceedings of Record here—But it is presumed the Massachusetts Government at first possessed themselves of those Lands by Intrusion, and thro the negligence of this Government, have hitherto continued their Possession, the Lands not being private Property.

From the Information I have, there is Reason to apprehend that the Lands within the Township you have lately granted, or part of them, have been granted here; And as my answer to your Letter might probably have furnished you with objections against any Grant which might interfere with this Province I am Surprised you did not wait 'till it came to hand, before you proceeded therein. If it is still in your power to recall the Grant, your doing So, will be but a piece of justice to this Government, otherwise I shall think myself obliged to Send a Representation of the Matter to be laid before his Majesty.

I am &c

To Governour Wentworth.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth June 22d 1750.

Sir

As soon as your Letter of the 6th instant came to my hands, I tho't it proper to have the Sense of His Majesty's Council thereon, who were unanimously of the opinion, not to commence a dispute with your Excellency's Government, respecting the Extent of Western Boundary to New Hampshire, until His Majesty's pleasure should be further known; Accordingly the Council have advised, that I shall on the part of New Hampshire make a representation of the matter to his Majesty, relying that your Excellency will do the Same on the part of New York, & that whatever shall be determined thereon, this Government will Esteem their duty to Acquiesce in, without any further dispute, which I am hopeing will be Satisfactory on that point.

When I first wrote you on this Subject, I tho't I had given Sufficient time to receive an Answer to my letter, before I had fixed the Day for passing the grant refer'd to in your Letter. & as the persons concern'd therein lived at a great distance, it was inconvenient for them to be Delay'd, beyond the appointed time; I was not apprehensive any Difficulty could arrise by confineing my Self to the Western boundarys of the two Charter Governments, accordingly I passed the pattent about ten Days, before your favour of the 6th of January 1749 came to hand.

There is no possibility of vacateing the grant as you desire, but if it falls by His Majesty's determination in the Government of New York, it will be void of course.

I shall be glad the method I have proposed may be agreable to your Province, and if Submitting this affair to His Majesty, meets with your approbation I shall upon receiving an Answer loose no time in Transmitting what concerns this province to the proper Officers. I am with the greatest respect Sir

Your Excellency's most obedient

humle Servant

B. Wentworth.

His Excelly Governor Clinton.

GOV. CLINTON TO GOV. WENTWORTH.

New York 25th July 1750

Sir

I have taken the Sentiments of his Majesty's Council on your Excellency's Letter of the 22 Ulto. respecting the extent of the Western Boundary of your Government, who think it highly expedient I should lay before his Majesty a Representation of the Matter on the part of this province, and as you propose to do the like on the part of New Hampshire, they are of opinion it will be for the mutual Advantage of both Governments, if we exchange Copies of each others Representation on this Head: If you approve of this I will Send you a Copy of mine accordingly.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. CLINTON.

Portsmouth Sepr 2^{d} 1750

Sir

Upon my Laying your favour of the 25th July before His Majesty's Council, it was advised agreeable to your proposal, that Exchanges of the Representations, made both by your Excellency & myself, to His Majesty, for determining the Boundary's between His two Governments, might contribute to the Speedy Settlement thereof, & without expence on either Side; I shall therefore, as Soon as mine is perfected, transmit you an authentic Copy thereof, & shall endeavour to make it as Short and plain, as the nature & circumstances of the matter will admit. I am with great thruth Sir

Your Excellencys
Most Obedient
Hum^{le} Servant
B. Wentworth

His Excell^{y} Govr Clinton

REPORT OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF NEW YORK.

To his Excellency the Honourable George Clinton Captain Generall and Governour in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending In America, Vice Admiral of the Same, & Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majestys Fleet, In Council.

The Representation of Richard Bradley Esqr Attorney General of the province of New York.

Humbly Sheweth

That in obedience to your Excellency's order in Councill of the 24th of July last past; I have Perused and Considered the papers laid before me by your Excellency's Said order, Relating to the Eastern Boundarys of this Province of New York; North of the western Bounds of the Colony of Connecticut, in order to discover and ascertain the bounds between this Government and the Government of New Hampshire, for which purpose, I beg leave to Lay before your Excellency the Following Observations.

That the Government of New Hampshire Seem to found their right of Extending the bounds of that Government Westward, upon the Examples Set them by the two Charter Governments of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, and Conclude that because those two Governments have extended their western bounds within about twenty miles of Hudsons River that therefore the province of New York does not extend further Eastward, and that the Bounds of Hampshire Government must In Consequence thereof Extend within the Same distance of the Said River.

I shall therefore in the first place endeavour to Shew that what the Said two Charter Governments have done ought not to be of any weight with regard to the Settlement of the bounds Between this Government and the Government of New Hampshire, and Shall afterwards Endeavour to Shew from Such papers and materials as I have been able to collect, what ought to be considered as the bounds of this Government.

That the line between this Government and the Colony of Connecticut is within about 20 miles of Hudson's River is Certain; but then the claim of the Colony of Connecticut to that line, is founded upon an agreement made with this Government in or about the year 1684, which agreement was afterwards Confirmed by King William and thereupon the Lines between the two Governments were run and the Bounds marked by Commissioners from both in the year 1725, which has fixed the Eastern bounds of this Colony about 20. miles East of Hudson's river, as far north as the Colony of Connecticut Extends; but that that Agreement with Connecticut Relating to the Bounds between that Government and this, Should be made use of as a reason for Confining this Government to the Same lines or bounds from Hudson's river north of the bounds of Connecticut Government, I conceive would be altogether unjust; Because that was a Special agreement between those two Governments only, and had not any manner of Relation to the bounds of this Government, north of the Connecticutt Government; but left those bounds in the Same manner That they were before that agreement Took Place; and the Boundaries there to be Settled and ascertained upon other Reasons and Considerations than took place and were of weight in Settling the bounds between this and the

Government of Connecticutt; tis true, that the Government of Massachusetts bay, have under pretence that this Government ought to be Confined to the Same bounds, Intruded upon and taken possession of the Lands Eastward of that distance from Hudsons river; but that they have So done, without pretence of right, I think will manifestly appear by Considering the words of their Charter which as they have Printed it in their own law book are These viz:

"All that part of New England in America lying & Extending "from the Great River Commonly called Monomack alias Meri-"mack on the North part and from three miles northward of the "Said River to the Atlantick or western Sea or Oceon on the "South part And all the Lands and hereditaments whatsoever "lying within the Limitts aforesaid and Extending as far as the "Outermost points or Promontaries of land called *Cape Cod* and "Cape Malabar north and south and in Latitude Breadth and in "length and Longitude of and within all the Breadth & Compass "aforesaid throughout the main Land there from the said Atlan-"tick or western Sea and Ocean on the East part towards the "South Sea or westward as far as our Colonies of Rhode Island, "Connecticut, and the Narragansett Country &c.

These words seem to me very Plainly to Express that the bounds of that Government is to extend from the western ocean on the East to the Eastern bounds of the Colony of Connecticut on the west and no further. And altho that Goverment have Endeavoured to construe the words vizt *Westward as far as our Colonies of Rhode Island, Connecticut and the Naragansetts Country;* To intend and mean that the bounds of that Government was to run westward as far as the Western bounds of the Colony of Connecticut. Yet I think such construction of these words ought not to take Place, for supposing the words would bear the construction Contended for by them, tis also Certain they will bear the construction contended for by me as above; and therefore may be taken to two Intents, and this being a Grant of the Crown to subjects, I conceive ought to be construed most in Favour of the Crown, because it is a standing rule at Law, that the Grant of Every common person is Taken more strong against himself and more Favourable against a Stranger, but a Grant of

the King is Taken more strong against a Stranger, and more Favourable as to the King, so as no Prejudice shall accrue to the King by construction or Implication, and when the Charter of the King may be Taken to two Intents, and both Intents are of Effect, In such Cases it shall be Taken to such Intent as is most Beneficial for the King. I Conclude therefore, that supposing the above words in the Grant may be Taken to two Intents as I have shewn above, that as the Intention or Construction of those words Contended for by me is most Beneficial for the Crown, as Loss of the Lands belonging to the Crown will pass by such Construction; I conceive such construction ought to take place; and not the Construction contended for by the Government of Massachusetts bay; and then the Eastern bounds of the Colony of Connecticut will be the Western Bounds of that Government, and of course all Lands Entred upon by them westward of those Bounds must be an Intrusion, and what they had no right to do: Besides this, it appears by the Grant to the Duke of York first made in the year 1663 and by the Regrant or confirmation thereof in the year 1674, After the Dutch Conquest in 1673 that King Charles the Second Granted to the said Duke his heirs and assigns. "All that Island or Islands "commonly known by the name of mattowacks or Long Island "Scituate and being towards the west of Cape Cod and the Nar-"row Higgaasetts butting upon the Main Land Between the "Two Rivers there called & known by the several names of "Connecticut and Hudsons river together also with the said "River called Hudsons river and all the Lands from the west "side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware Bay. As by the record of the said Grants in the Secretarys office of this province more fully appears by which Grant I conceive the Duke of York in the said year 1674 became seized of Hudson's river even to the most Northermost Extent thereof (the whole River being Expressly Granted to him) and of all the Lands westward of Connecticut River &c in ffee. This being the Case, I conceive tis Extreamly absurd for the Government of Massachusetts bay, to Contend that by the words of their Charter (which was Granted by King William in the Year 1693. Long after the Grant to the Duke of York) their western bounds are to

extend within 20 miles of Hudson's river. Because from the time of the said Grant to the Duke of York, and his sending Governours over to take and keep possession of the Lands Granted to him, the Land in Question became part of this Government, and as they were part of his Grant, and tho' the Government afterwards Came to the hands of the Crown, and Governours were then appointed by the Crown who held the same for the Crown at the time of the Grant to the Massachusetts Government in 1693. Yet I find no one Instance in which the Crown has so much as Described the Government by any Particular Bounds much less abridged or confined it to any Narrower Limitts than it had at the time it Belonged to the Duke of York so far from that, that the Crown has all along and continue Even to this day, to appoint Governours of this province without Describing it by any bounds whatever; which seems plainly to shew that the Crown considered the Bounds of this Government as being sufficiently ascertained by the Grant to the Duke of York; and Intended the Limitts and bounds of it should be the same it was in the Duke's time, but should the Construction Contended for by them take place; it must suppose that the Crown Intended by the Grant to them, to Convey part of this Government to them when at the same time it Intended that this Government should have the same Limitts and bounds as it had in the Time of the Duke of York which as I said before, I think is very absurd; and must further make it appear that the construction of their Charter as contended for, by them; Cannot be what the Crown Intended by it; and must on the other hand shew, that what I contend for, must be right, because by such Construction those absurdities are avoided.

I know it will be objected to this, that King James the first in the 18th year of his Reign did Grant the land in Question with them unto the Council Established at Plymouth in the County of *Devon* for the Planting Ruling ordering and Governing of New England in America; and to their Successors and assigns and That that Council in the third year of King Charles the first, Granted to Sir Henry Roswell Sir John Young Knight, Thomas Southcott & others their asigns and their associates for ever, vizt. "All that part of New England in America aforesaid

" which lies and extends between a great River there commonly
" called Monomack alias Merimack and a Certain other River
" there called Charles river being in a Bottom of a Certain Bay
" there commonly Called Massachusetts alias Mattachusetts alias
" Massatusetts bay ; and also all and Singular those Lands and
" Hereditaments whatsoever lying within The Space of three
" English miles on the south part of the said Charles River or of
" any and every part Thereof ; and also all and singular the lands
" and hereditaments whatsoever lying and being within the space
" of Three English miles to the Southward of the Southermost part
" of the Said Bay, called Massachusetts alias Mattachusetts alias
" Massatusetts bay ; and also all those lands and hereditaments
" whatsoever which lye and be within the space of Three English
" miles to the Northward of the said River, Called Monomack
" alias Merimack or the Northward of any or every part Thereof,
" and all Lands and Hereditaments whatsoever lying within the
" Limits aforesaid North and South in Latitude and in Breadth
" and in Length and Longitude of and within all the Breadth
" aforesaid, throughout the main Lands there, from the Atlantick
" and Western Sea and Ocean and on the East Part, to the South
" Sea on the West part &c. in ffee." Which they Say Includes the Land Entered upon by them, and that the Said Lands were Confirmed to them by King Charles the first in the fourth year of his Reign, and tho' that Grant was afterwards vacated in the year 1684, In chancery ; yet that they were Seized of those Lands by virtue of that grant, at the time of the Grant to the Duke ; and Therefore that the Duke of York could not take them by virtue of his Grant and they were therefore Granted well to them by the Charter in 1693.

To which I answer, that the Patent to the Council of Devon &c. Contains this Proviso. " Provided also that the Said Lands
" Islands or any the Premises by the Said Letters Patents
" Intended and meant to be Granted were not then actually pos-
" sessed or Inhabited by any other Christian prince or State &c.

And the patent from King Charles the first To their Grantees contains this Proviso.

" Provided always that if the Said Lands Islands or any the Pre-
"misses before mentioned and by the Said Letters patents Last men-

" tioned Intended and meant to be Granted—were at the time of
" the Granting of the Said Former Letters Patents Dated the 3d day
" of November In the Eighteenth year of the Reign of his Late
" Majesty King James the first, actually possessed or Inhabited
" by an other Christian Prince or State, &c.

That as to those parts the Said Letters Patents Should be void &c.

By which it appears that any Land &c possessed or Inhabited by any other Christian Prince or State did not pass by any or Either of the said Grants, and it appears by Ogelby's America and the Book Intituled the British Empire in America that Henry Hudson discovered this Province about the year 1608. and soon after his Discovery Sold it to the Dutch, who soon after and long before the above Grants, actually possessed themselves of it, and by the Dutch West India Company settled a Colony here & called it New Netherland, how far Indeed the Dutch Extended their Claim does not Clearly at this day appear to me but 'tis very probable, that as they Extended the same to the South as far as Delaware River they also Claimed North Easterly as far as Connecticut River near which I doubt not it may be made appear many Dutch people were settled and I Believe that River was in the dutch Time Called by the name of the North River, as Delaware River was by the name of the South River, on which 'tis Certain many Dutch were Settled, and this Appears the more Probable for that at Albany they Settled another Colony by the name of the Colony of Rensselaer Wyck; the Boundaries of which tho' uncertain at this day; must without Doubt as 'twas a Colony have also Extended from one River to the other, and also for that the Grant from King Charles the Second to his Brother the Duke of York; Seems to be intended as a Grant to him of what he recovered from the Dutch; for in the Year 1660, or There abouts, King Charles the Second sent Sir Robert Carr with forces to Disposses the Dutch of their Settlements here which he succeeded in; and about three years after, this Grant to the Duke of York was made; which seems to me to carry a strong Presumption that those Lands so granted were what were There known to have been the Claim of the Dutch, which they must have been much

Better acquainted with at that day, than I can possibly be supposed to be at this time and Indeed it is very Improbable That the duke of York should at that day when the Lands were of so Little value, take a Grant of these lands in the manner he did, which he must have been very Sensible must Interfere with the Former Grant made to the Grantees of the Council of Devon; upon any other Supposition than that it was well known at that time that these lands being in the possession of and Claimed by the Dutch were Expressly within the provinces of the said Former Grants, and therefore could not pass by the patent to the Council of Devon &c, nor by the future Grant to their Grantees. from these observations I think it follows that these lands Granted to the Duke were never granted to the Council of *Devon* or their Grantees being within the Express words of the Provisoes in those Grants; but that they became afterwards well vested in the Crown by the Conquest made of them from the Dutch; by Sir Robert Carr in the year 1660. and by their final Surrender of them to King Charles the Second by the Treaty of *Breda* after the dutch Conquest in 1673. and then the Grant to the Duke of York in the year 1674. above mentioned must have vested the ffee of these lands in the Duke of York. The Consequence of which, must be that as the Crown after this Government Came into its hands, never Granted any part of it away (for the reason I have shown above) that the Government of Massachusetts Bay by their Grant in 1693, Can have no Legal Right to the Lands Entred upon by them Northward of the bounds of Connecticut Government, and westward of Connecticutt river; and Therefore their Entring into & taking possession of them, without Right, Cannot be a reason why the Government of New Hampshire should do the like. Upon the whole, I think it appears Clearly that the Examples sett by the Governments of Connecticut and Massachusetts Bay, are not, nor ought, to be Considered as any Reasons why the Government of New Hampshire should Extend their Bounds as far westward as the first hath, and the Latter pretends Rightfully to have done.

Having thus Considered the difficulty arising in the Case; from the Claims made by the Said two Charter Governments I

come now to consider what ought, I Conceive, to be Taken as the Eastern Bounds of this Government Northward of Connecticut Goverment with Regard to which I observe, that it appears by the first and Second Grants to the Duke of York; the First before, and the Second after, the dutch Conquest; in the year 1674, that all the Lands westward of Connecticut River were vested in the Duke of York. It appears by the records of this Province, that the Duke of York, In pursuance of his right, actually Sent over Governours to take and keep possession of what Belonged to him in America, who Accordingly Entred upon and took possession of this Government for him; and tho' they did not actually settle upon the Northern Parts of the Government, yet as they Settled the Southern part of it under his Right; I conceive it was and ought to be Considered as a possession of the whole, and that the duke of York thereby became actually possessed of the whole lands Granted to him, and that the whole thereupon become part of this Government, under the duke of York; and Therefore that Connecticut River is realy and Truly the Eastern Bounds of this Colony.

Tis True that by the Abdication of the Crown by the Duke of York; afterwards in the year 1688; this Government became vested in the Crown (If not before) but I believe no record or other writing Can be produced, whereby it Can be made appear, that the Crown Ever Intended to abridge the Northern bounds of this Government or to confine it to any Bounds; but what it had, when under the Government of the Duke of York; whence I conclude That the bounds of this Government Continue Still the Same as in his time; Except where they may have been altered as above by Agreement that it Extends to Connecticut River; and Therefore that the Government of New Hampshire, which is to Extend westward till it meets with his Majestys other Governments, and no farther; must Terminate at that River; as its utmost western Boundary.

I am very Sensible; may it Please your Excellency; that the above Representation, Relating to the Eastern bounds of this Government, is very Imperfect; being framed only on the few papers and materials I have been able to collect, at this time; Relating to a matter, which I must confess, myself, very much

unacquainted with. But hope these few Hints, may be of Some use in the affair, and doubt not but his Majesty's Surveyor General, who I suppose is much Better acquainted with the Bounds of this government, than I can pretend to be; will give your Excellency much further Light Relating to them.

I am Your Excellencys
most Obedient Humble Servant
R. Bradley.

(Endorsed) Attorney Generals report in the Case between New York & New Hampshire.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OBSERVATIONS ON MR. BRADLEY'S REPORT.

New York Octr 14th 1751.

Gentn

You were pleased on the 9th instant to desire me to put in writing some thoughts which then occurred to me on the subject matter of a representation of the late Attorney Genl respecting the eastern boundary of this Province. In obedience thereto I shall observe that as the Soil of both the provinces of New York and New Hampshire is now vested in the Croun the King may fix the boundary between these his two Governments at his pleasure on which it may be proper to remark.

1. That the line lately run by the Government of New Hampshires to Hudson's River as their Southern boundary comes (as I am informed) within 8 or 10 miles of the City of Albany. That so far as I can learn Albany is a place more considerable in the numbers of its inhabitants & for trade (having a communication by water with the Sea for vessels of Burthen) than any toun in New Hampshire and that the parts of the country lying between Connecticut river & Hudsons river are nearer to Albany than to any Port or place of trade in New Hampshire.

2. In time of war incursions on this Province by the French & French Indians have been generally made through that part of the country between Connecticut river & Hudson's river. For

both these reasons it must be more for the benefite & security of the inhabitants of that part of the Country between these two rivers as well as for the security of the other parts of the Province of New York that the country between the said rivers continue under the Government of New York.

Besides these considerations from the publick utility it may be remarked

3. That several tracts of land to the Eastward of Hudson's River & above twenty miles distant from it towards the Massachusetts bay are held by the inhabitants of New York by grant from the Governours thereof & paying yearly rents to the Crown; and likewise several other tracts to the Northward of the line run by New Hampshire as their Southern boundary and above twenty miles eastward from hudson's river are in like manner held by the Inhabitants of the Province of New York.

4. That if his Majesty assert his right to the soil within his Province of New York as far east as Connecticut river against the Intrusions of the Massachusetts bay it would greatly encrease his revenue arising from the Quitrent of lands.

This is all which has occurred to me as proper to be added to the Attorney Generals representation which is submitted to the other Gentlemen of the Committee.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

(Endorsed) Cadwallader Colden's observations on the representation of the Atty Gen[l]

Extract from the Attorney and Solicitor Generals Report Dated August the 14th 1752. On the State of the Case with respect to Certain Townships and Tracts of Land Granted by the Governments of the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut in New England.

"There are also about 60,000 Acres of Land situated on the West Side of Connecticut River which were purchased by private persons from the Government of Connecticut, to whom that Land had been laid out by the Government of the Massachusets Bay

as an Equivalent for two or three Townships which the Massachusetts Bay purchased from Connecticut Government. This Tract of Land by the Determination of the Boundary Line in 1738, is become a part of New Hampshire, but the proprietors of it are subject to no conditions of Improvement, and the Land lies waste and uncultivated."

SECRETARY OF THE BOARD OF TRADE TO THE AGENT OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

Whitehall Decem^r 22^d 1752.

Sir

I am directed by the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations to send you the Inclosed Extract of Mr Wentworth's Letter to their Lordships containing his Proposal for running a Boundary Line between the Provinces of New York & New Hampshire & to desire that you would transmit the same to your Constituents by the first Opportunity, that their Lordships may be informed of their sentiments upon it as soon as possible.

I am, Sir

Your most humble servant

THO^S HILL.

Robert Charles Esqr Agent for the Province of New York

[Enclosure.]

Copy Extract of a Letter from Benning Wentworth Esqr Governor of New Hampshire, to the Board of Trade Dated 23^d of March 1750|1

As the Extent of the Western & Northern Boundary of New Hampshire entirely depends on His Majesty's Pleasure, I need only inform your Lordships that Commissioners from the Crown have settled the Boundary between New York and Connecticut at twenty miles East of Hudsons River. The Massachusetts Bay have allowed the Government of New York to extend their Claim also twenty miles East of Hudsons River, and have

carried on their Settlements in Conformity thereunto. One Ranesslaer claims twenty four miles square on the East, & twenty four miles square on the West side of Hudsons River, a Tract of Land sufficient for thirty two Townships of six Miles Square each & comprehends more good Land, than any other subject in His Majesty's Dominions, but Renesslaer has not thought fit to contend with the Massachusetts for the four miles, presuming it will be His Majesty's Pleasure, that a North & South Line should divide both the Massachusets and New Hampshire from the Government of New York. I have extended the Western Boundary of New Hampshire as far West as the Massachusets have done theirs, that is, within twenty Miles of Hudsons River. It will also be for the Peace and Benefit of both Governments, if it should be His Majesty's Pleasure to determine the Northern as well as the Eastern Boundary of New York, that it may be ascertained how many Miles North of the City of Albany that Government extends, as it will in its Northern & Eastern Boundary interfere with the Western Boundary of New Hampshire which will keep both Governments from extending their Settlements beyond their own Boundaries, & be easily submitted to before the Inhabitants have improved the Lands in virtue of Grants from either Government.

It will be necessary to inform your Lordships that the Government of New York was founded on a Grant made by the Crown to the Duke of York, & that it was to commence at the Sea, and run sixty miles North into the Country, which Line will cross Hudson's River about twenty Miles South of the city of Albany.

(Endorsed) 23d March 1750|1 Extract of a Letter from Govr Wentworth to the Lords of Trade.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

To the Honorable James Delancey Esqr his majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

The Representation of the Committee of his Majesty's Council of the Province of New York and the Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of the said province.

May it please your Honour

Among the Papers laid before us relative to the dispute between this Government and the Provinces of New Hampshire and Massauchets Bay touching their Extent of Boundary We find an Extract of a Letter from Governor Wentworth to the Board of Trade dated the 23^d of March 1750|1 containing a Proposal for setling a Partition Line between New York and New Hampshire Which Extract together with a Letter from the agent for this Colony and the Copy of a Letter from the Secretary to the Board of Trade to our Agent were some time since transmitted to Mr Clinton late Governor of this province that their Lordships might be informed of the sentiments of this Government thereupon On which we humbly beg leave to represent to your Honour.

That on the 3^d day of Aprill 1750, Governour Clinton Laid before the Councill of this province a Letter from Governour Wentworth, desireing information how far north of Albany this province extends, and how many miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, To the Northward of the Massachusetts Line ; that he might Govern himself accordingly in the Grants he was to make in New Hampshire and that the Councill of this province then advised Governour Clinton ; To acquaint Governour Wentworth in answer to his said Letter, that this province is bounded Eastward By Connecticut river ; the Letters Patent from King Charles the Second to the Duke of York, Expressly granting all the lands from the West side of Connecticut river, to the East side of Delaware Bay.

That on the fifth of June 1750 Governour Clinton Laid before the Councill of this province a Letter from Governour Went-

worth of Aprill 25th, owning the receipt of Governour Clinton's Letter, with the said opinion of the Councill, which he declares would have been satisfactory, had not the two Charter Governments of Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay, extended their Bounds many miles to the westward of the said river; and requesting to Be informed by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusetts Governments claimed so far to the Westward; Whereupon the Councill advised Governour Clinton to acquaint Governour Wentworth, that the claim of the Government of Connecticut was founded on an Agreement with this Government, in or about the year 1684, afterwards confirmed By King William; But that as to the Massachusetts Settlements so far to the Westward, it was presumed they were first made By Intrusion, and since continued thro' the Neglect of this Government.

That on the 24th day of July 1750 Governour Clinton Laid before the Councill of this province a Letter from Governour Wentworth of the 22d of June, advising he had Communicated Governour Clinton's Letter, with the Said Last opinion of the Councill of this province, to his Majesty's Councill of the province of New Hampshire who were of opinion and advised, that he should on the part of New Hampshire, make a Representation of the matter to his Majesty: Relying that Governour Clinton would do the same on the part of New York. On which the Councill of this province advised Governor Clinton, To make a Representation to his Majesty on the part of this province, and To acquaint Governour Wentworth with such his Intentions, and that it would be for the mutual advantage of Both Governments, if they exchange Coppys of each others Representation To his Majesty on that head; and thereupon it was ordered, that coppys of all Letters and papers Lately passed between Governour Clinton and Governour Wentworth, relating to the Boundaries of the Two Governments, and a Coppy of that order should be forthwith prepared and delivered To his Majesty's then Attorney General of this province, to prepare and Lay Before Govr Clinton a proper State of the case with all Convenient Speed.

That Governour Wentworth by his Letter to Governour Clinton of September 2d 1750 Expresses himself in these words "Sir upon my Laying your favour of the 25th July Before his

"Majesty's Councill, it was Advised agreeable To your proposal, "that Exchanges of the Representations made Both By Your "Excellency and myself, To his Majesty for Determining The "Boundarys Between his Two Governments, might Contribute "to the Speedy Settlement thereof, and without Expence on "Either side. *I shall therefore as soon as mine is perfected Trans-"mitt you an authentick Coppy thereof*, and shall Indeavour To "make it as short and plain as the Nature and Circumstances of "the case will admit." Upon which Letter we beg leave to observe that we are well assured no coppy of any Representation by Governour Wentworth on that matter ever came To Governour Clintons hands, untill we received the abovementioned Extract of a Letter from Mr Wentworth to the Board of Trade the date of which is Less than Seven months after Governour Wentworths promise in his Letter to Governour Clinton last mentioned and we have the more reason to Believe that no Coppy of that Representation was sent by Governour Wentworth To Governour Clinton, Because no mention is therein made of its being So Communicated.

That in pursuance of the Order of the 24th of July 1750 the Then Attorney Generall of this province prepared and delivered a Representation to Governour Clinton Concerning the Eastern Boundarys of this province which was read in Councill the 29th day of September 1750 and Referred To a Committee of the Councill or any three of them to consider :

That on the 18th of October 1751 the Committee to whom the Said Representation was Referred, Reported to Governour Clinton and Councill their approbation thereof, and it was then approved of in Councill and Ordered To Be Entered in the minutes thereof Together with a Letter from the Surveyor Generall of this Province on the same subject which were both entered on the minutes of the Councill accordingly.

We now Beg Leave to make a few remarks on Governour Wentworth's Letter to the Board of Trade which (had he Complyed with his promise made in his Letter of September 2d 1750) might probably have Been Rendered needless To have Been Considered by the Board of Trade : for this Government would thereby have had an opportunity of setting him right, in

Sundry matters in which we shall Remark he was mistaken by his said Representation.

1st Tho' the Eastern Boundarys of this province and the Western Boundarys of New Hampshire so far as they Bound on one another (Being Both under his Majesty's immediate government) intirely depend on his Majesty's pleasure, Yet as the Eastern Boundary of this Province, was by the Grant of King Charles the Second to the Duke of York, 1663–4, fixed at Connecticut river, now near ninety year ago, where it has ever since remained So far as Concerns New Hampshire, we humbly Conceive that his Majesty will make no alteration of the Bounds therof without sufficient Reasons, and we know not of any, nor has Governour Wentworth pointed out any, But sundry Reasons appear against any alteration, which are particularly Set forth in the Surveyor Generalls Letter Entered in the minutes of Councill of Octr 18, 1751.

2dly Governour Wentworth is pleased To Say that, "the Massachusetts Bay have allowed the Government of New York To extend their Claim also Twenty miles East of Hudson's River." On which we observe that this is a Very new kind of Title that Governour Wentworth says his Majesty has to a great part of this his province *the allowance of his Subjects of the Massachusetts Bay*, We apprehend that no good Title can be within his Majestys Dominions But under valid Grants of the Crown, and know of no valid Grant that *Massachusetts Bay* have to any Soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut River, and that they have none appears in a Strong Light by a Report approved in the Councill of this province on the 20th of ffebruary Last (which contains the subtance of and more than the Attorney Generals Representation before mentioned) which has been Communicated to the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, and To which no direct answer has as yet Been given, tho again and again requested.

3dly We think that Governour Wentworth has Been greatly misinformed as to the Manor of Renselaerswyck, By his suggesting that it is claimed By one person, whereas great numbers of persons are owners of lands within it and the whole city of Albany Situated within the Boundaries of it.

Again.

We know of no such Extent of Land within this province that has so much bad land in it as the Manor of Renselaerswyck. Also the principal owner of that Manor *Renselaerswyck* is an Infant and unable to contend with the Massachusetts Bay, But his Guardian hath Lately petitioned the Legislature of this province against the Incroachments Both of the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire on his pupills Estate.

4thly Governour Wentworth is pleased to express himself thus, "presuming it will Be his Majesty's pleasure that a North and South line should divide both the Massachusetts and New Hampshire from the Government of New-York" On which we Observe that had Governour Wentworth been Informed, as We Believe the Truth is, that a North and South Line from the Northwest Corner of Connecticut Colony would have Crossed Hudson's River, some miles Southward or Below the City of Albany, and would Leave that City, and a great part of Hudson's River, To the Eastward of that Line, he could have had no reason for advancing that Presumption, and the rather, had he Been informed, as the fact Is, that the Dutch Settled Albany by the name of ffort Orange and had a ffort and Garrison there about 140 years agoe, many years before the Grant to the Councill of Plymouth under which the Massachusetts Bay had their first Claim.

5thly Governour Wentworth is pleased to Say. "I have "extended the Western Boundary of New Hampshire as far West "as the Massachusetts Bay have done theirs, that is within "Twenty miles of Hudson's River" On which we Beg Leave to observe that his having done so, after Being informed of the Boundarys of this province by the Minute of Councill of the 3d of April 1750 before mentioned, and by the Minute of June 5th 1750 that the Massachusetts Settlements Westward of those Boundarys, were made By Intrusion, is very Extraordinary: and we are further of Opinion that the Intrusions of the Massachusetts Bay within this province, Could be no good reason for Governour Wentworth to Committ the Like.

6thly We apprehend that New Hampshire has no concern with the Northern Boundarys of New York Because we Conceive that

the North Two degrees West line, the Eastern Boundary of New Hampshire will (if Mr Pople's Large map be right) Intersect Connecticut River, the Eastern Boundary of this province; and if so, then New Hampshire is bounded to the West and North By Connecticut River.

7thly Governour Wentworth has been greatly misinformed, Concerning the patents made by the Crown, To the Duke of York. Viz. of March 12th 1663|4 and June 29th 1674 Both which do grant to him in ffee, "All that Island or Islands Commonly called "by the several name or names of Matowacks or Long Island, "Situate and being towards the West of Cape Codd, and the "Narrow Higgansettes abutting upon the Main Land Between "the Two rivers there called or known By the several names of "Connecticut and Hudson's River Together also with the said "River Called Hudson's river and all the Land from the West "side of Connecticut *River* to the East Side of Delaware Bay," and there is nothing in either of those patents (which are all we ever heard of) that Could give the Least Colour or Ground, for Governour Wentworth's suggestion that the Dukes Grant Commences at the Sea, and runs only sixty miles North into the Country: and was that Grant such as Mr Wentworth imagines it to be the North Bounds of it would Cross Hudson's River above 100 miles South of or Below Albany instead of Twenty, as he supposes; for Albany is 150 miles distant from the City of New York, and New York about 20 miles from the Sea.

Upon the whole Sir, We humbly Conceive it is highly necessary that this Representation and Copies of the necessary Papers referred to therein should be laid before the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations that their Lordships may be informed of the objections which we conceive may with good Reason be made to the Line Gouvernour Wentworth points out to be fixed as the Division Line between this and the province of New Hampshire Which Papers together with this Representation we present to your Honour and humbly pray you will be pleased to transmit the Same to their Lordships.

By Order of the Committee JOHN CHAMBERS Chairman

By Order of the Commissioners PAUL RICHARD Chairman

City of New York 14th: November 1753

6th June. Read in Council and approved of and the Council advised his Honour to transmit the same to the Board of Trade as desired.

PROCLAMATION FOR THE SETTLEMENT OF LAND BETWEEN FORT EDWARD & LAKE GEORGE.

By the Honoble James De Lancey Esqr His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas from the Success of His Majesty's Arms, in the Reduction of the important Fortresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and the very Strong Works erecting at the latter, the whole Country along Hudson's River down to Albany, will for the future be so effectually covered and secured from the Ravages of the Enemy, that the Inhabitants may return to their Settlements and abide there with Safety to their Persons Families and Estates; in confidence of Which, many have already returned to their Habitations. And Whereas the Fortress now erecting at Crown Point, is in great forwardness, and His Excellency Major General Amherst hath assured me, that he is determined it shall be so far finished before the Troops go into Winter Quarters, as to answer the Purpose of covering and protecting the Country: and as an Encouragement to Settlers, he has desired I would make known, that those who with the leave of this Government shall now choose to go and settle between Lake George and Fort Edward, will there find, three Several Spotts of cleared Ground, two of them capable of containing half a dozen Families each, and the other not less than twelve: On which shall be left standing for their Convenience the Wooden Hutts and Coverings of the Troops that have been posted there since the Beginning of

the Campaign, which from the Footing we have now at Crown Point, will be no longer necessary, and will be evacuated and left for the use of those who shall become Settlers. The first of the said Spotts is situated four miles above Fort Edward; The Second at the Half way Brook; and the other three miles from Lake George. The Soil good and capable of Improvement, and all three well watered. The Halfway Brook being the Spott sufficient for a dozen Families. I have therefore thought fit by and with the Advice of His Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, Hereby inviting the Inhabitants who formerly abandoned their Dwellings to return to their Settlements, and improve the advantages offered to them under the Protection and Cover of the important Posts and Strong Fortresses above mentioned. And as an inducement to such as shall be inclined to settle on any or either of the three Spotts of Ground above described: I do hereby promise his Majesty's Grant thereof to any Persons who shall apply for the same, on condition of immediate settlement thereof in the form of a Township, with a sufficient quantity of Woodland adjoining for that purpose; and that I will use my Endeavours to obtain for the Grantees an Exemption from the Payment of Quit Rent for such a number of years as his Majesty shall be pleased to indulge therein.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the twenty-first day of September 1759 in the thirty-third year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith, and so forth

JAMES DE LANCEY.

By His Honour's Command

GW. BANYAR D Secry

GOD SAVE THE KING.

Province of New York ss: Alexander McClain of the City of New York Merchant—maketh Oath that in the month of September last in his return from Canada, He made a short stay at Crown Point and there saw a considerable number of persons about five or six among which were two Gentlemen said to be principal men in New Hampshire Government, and representatives in that General Assembly and Justices of the Peace that

the rest of the Persons with them were also (as was said) of that Colony, that these Persons declared that they came thither to Lay out Lands, and a man that appeared to be a principal person among them Declared that Crown point was in their Government, the reason of his speaking it was a Dispute about the value of New Hampshire money which he said ought to pass for as much there as nearer home the Company also said that they were Laying out Lands on the East of Lake Champlain, and further this Deponent saith not.

ALEXR McLEANS.

Sworn this 15th March 1763 }
before me Wm Smith }

(Endorsed) 16th March, 1763. Read in Council.

PROCLAMATION DECLARING THE CONNECTICUT RIVER TO BE THE EAST BOUNDS OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

By the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN, Esq; His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS King *Charles* the Second, by his several Letters Patent bearing Date the 12th Day of *March*, 1663-4, and the 29th *June*, 1674, did give and grant in Fee, unto his Brother, *James* Duke of *York*, certain Lands, of which the Province of *New-York* is a Part; containing, among other Tracts, "All that Island or Islands, commonly called by the several Name or Names of *Matowacks*, or *Long-Island*, situate and being towards the West of *Cape-Cod*, and the *Narrow Higganscttts*, abutting upon the main Land between the two Rivers there called or known by the several Names of *Connecticut* and *Hudson's* River. Together also with the said River, called *Hudson's* River, *and all the Land from the West Side of* Connecticut *River, to the East Side* of Delaware-Bay."

And whereas the Government of *New-Hampshire*, by the Letters Patent of his late Majesty, given at *Whitehall*, the third Day of *July*, 1741, is described in the Words following; "Our Province of *New-Hampshire*, within Our Dominions of *New-England* in *America*, bounded on the South Side by a similar Curve Line, pursuing the Course of *Merrimac* River, at three Miles Distance on the North Side thereof; beginning at the *Atlantic Ocean*, and ending at a Point due North of a Place called *Pautucket Falls*; and by a straight Line drawn from thence due West cross the said River, *till it meets with our other Governments*; and bounded on the South Side by a Line passing up through the Mouth of *Piscataqua* Harbour, and up the Middle of the River to the River of *Newichwannock*, Part of which is now called *Salmon Falls*, and through the Middle of the same to the furthest Head thereof; and from thence North two Degrees Westerly, until One Hundred and Twenty Miles be finished from the Mouth of *Piscataqua* Harbour aforesaid, or until it meets with our other Governments."

And whereas it manifestly appears by the several Grants or Letters Patent above recited, that the Province of *New-York* is bounded to the Eastward by the River *Connecticut*: That the Province of *New-Hampshire*, being expressly limited in its Extent *Westward* and *Northward* by His Majesty's other Governments, is confined to the same River as to its Western Boundary; and that the said Government of *New-Hampshire* is not intituled to Jurisdiction Westward, beyond the Limits of that River.

And whereas the said Government of *New-Hampshire*, tho' fully apprized of the Right of this Government, under the Letters Patent aforementioned to the Duke of *York*; and sensible also that his Majesty had not been pleased to establish other Boundaries between his said two Provinces, hath granted Lands Westward of *Connecticut* River, within the Limits and Jurisdiction of the Government of *New-York*; in Virtue whereof, sundry Persons, ignorant that they could not derive a legal Title under such Grants, have attempted the Settlement of the Lands included therein, and have actually possessed themselves of Soil before granted within this Province; while others claiming under the

said Government of *New-Hampshire*, have endeavored to impose on the Inhabitants here, by offering to Sale, at a low Rate, whole Townships of Six Miles Square, lately granted by the said Government Westward of *Connecticut* River.

To prevent therefore the Incautious from becoming Purchasers of the Lands so granted; to assert the Rights, and fully to maintain the Jurisdiction of the Government of this His Majesty's Province of *New-York;* I have thought fit, with the Advice of His Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby commanding and requiring all Judges, Justices, and other Civil Officers within the same, to continue to exercise Jurisdiction in their respective Functions, as far as to the Banks of *Connecticut* River, the undoubted Eastern Limits of that Part of the Province of *New-York*, notwithstanding any Contrariety of Jurisdiction claimed by the Government of *New-Hampshire*, or any Grants of Land Westward of that River, made by the said Government. AND I DO hereby enjoin the High Sheriff of the County of *Albany*, to return to me or the Commander in Chief, the Names of all and every Person and Persons, who under the Grants of the Government of *New-Hampshire*, do or shall hold the Possession of any Lands Westward of *Connecticut* River, that they may be proceeded against according to Law

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort-George, in the City of New-York, the Twenty-eighth Day of December, 1763, in the Fourth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of GOD, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

By his Honour's Command, CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GW. BANYAR, Dep. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

New York 20th Jany 1764.

My Lords

The Dispute subsisting between this and his Majesty's Government of New Hampshire respecting their Boundary obliges me to lay the State of this Matter before your Lordships.

In April 1750 Governor Clinton communicated to the Council a Letter of the 17th Novr from Mr Wentworth Governor of New Hampshire, representing that he had it in Command from his Majesty to make Grants of the unimproved Lands in New Hampshire, and Desiring Information how far North of Albany this Province extended, and how many miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, to the Northward of the Massachusetts Line, that he might govern himself accordingly—As also an Extract of his Majesty's Commission to Mr Wentworth, describing the Boundaries of that Governmt By the Advice of the Council, Mr Clinton informed Mr Wentworth, in Answer to his Request, That this Province is bounded Eastward by Connecticut River, the Letters Patent from King Charles the Second to the Duke of York expressly granting "All the Lands from the West side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware Bay."

Mr Wentworth in his Answer of the 25th April, says that he had Communicated to his Majesty's Council of that Government, the above opinion of the Council of the Province, which he declares would have been satisfactory had not the two Charter Governments of Connecticut and the Massachusetts Bay extended their Bounds many miles to the Westward of Connecticut River, and desired to be informed by what Authority Connecticut and the Massachusets Governments claimed so far to the Westward as they had settled; and acquainted Governor Clinton, that before the Receit of his Letter of the 9th of April, he had Granted a Township due North of the Massachusits Line, of the Contents of six miles square, and by Measurement Twenty four miles East of the city of Albany—Upon Governor Clinton's laying this Letter before the Council, they advised him to Inform Governor Wentworth, That the Claim of the Government of Connecticut is founded upon an Agreement with that of New York in the year 1683, afterward confirmed by King William—But that as to the Massachusits Settlement so far to the Westward, it was presumed they were first made by Intrusion, and since continued thro' the Neglect of this Government—And that it was probable the Lands within the Township he had lately granted, or some part of them had been already granted by the Government of New York.

In July 1750, Mr Wentworth's Letter of the 22d June preceeding was laid before the Council, declaring that his Majesty's Council of that Province were unanimously of opinion not to commence a Dispute with this Government respecting the Extent of Western Boundary to New Hampshire, until his Majesty's pleasure should be further known, and accordingly the Council had advised that he should on the part of New Hampshire, make a Representation of the Matter to his Majesty, relying that Mr Clinton would do the same on the part of New York To which proposal this Government agreed; adding that it would be a Measure for the Mutual advantage of both Provinces, that the Copies of the respective Representations to be made to his Majesty on this Head should be exchanged.

On the 2d September Mr Wentworth signifyed the Assent of his Government to the last mentioned proposal, as it might contribute to the Speedy Settlement of the Boundary between the two Provinces and assured Mr Clinton that he would Transmit to him a Copy of the Representation he should make in behalf of New Hampshire as soon as perfected.

I find the Representation on the part of New York was not approved of by the Council until the 18th of October 1751, when it was entered on the Minutes together with a letter of mine on the same Subject, But before this period Mr Went worth had in his letter to the Board of Trade of the 23d March 1750|1 suggested to their Lordships what he thought proper to urge on this Subject in behalf of his own Government, without Transmitting any Copy thereof, to Governor Clinton.

Thus the Matter rested, according to my Information, until the Incursions of the Indians into this Province, immediately preceding the late War put an intire stop to any new Settlements, and rendered both Governments less solicitous to bring this Controversy to an Issue: the Government of New York confiding that New Hampshire, after what has passed, would not venture to make any further Grants, until his Majesty should be pleased to Determine the Limits between his two Provinces as such Grants, where they might interfere with those of New York, must be considered as a mere Nullity.

But how great was the surprise of this Government, when

they lately Discovered that New Hampshire had since the Transactions above recited, granted upwards of Thirty, some affirm one hundred and Sixty Townships, Each six miles square, Westward of Connecticut River; a Fact which had probably been still concealed from the knowledge of this Government, had not the Grantees or persons employed by them Travelled thro' all parts of this, and in the Neighbouring Province of New Jersey, publickly offering the Lands to Sale, at such low rates, as evince the claimants had no Intention of becoming Settlers, either from Inability, or conscious they could derive no Title to the Lands under the Grants of New Hampshire.

To prevent therefore the further progress of this Mischief, by informing the People of the true State of the claim of the two Provinces—His Majesty's Council unanimously advised me to Issue a Proclamation asserting the Antient Jurisdiction of this Province to Connecticut River, a copy whereof I have the Honour to Inclose to your Lordships.

The claim of the Government of New Hampshire to within Twenty miles East of Hudson's River, being founded solely on the Example of Connecticut and the Massachusits Bay, it will be necessary to Consider the Right of those two Governments to that Boundary.

The Limits of Connecticut were settled by the Agreement with this Province confirmed by the Crown and tho' the possession and claim of the Dutch, might have been offered as an argument to confine the Limits of that Colony to the River Connecticut, Yet as the Tract might thereby have been rendered too inconsiderable for the establishment of a Colony, and the People had so early extended their settlements Westward of the River, these considerations probably were the motives which induced the Government of New York first in 1664, and afterwards in 1683, to yield to Connecticut the Lands Westward, to the distance of about 20 miles of Hudson's River.

But no agreement or settlement of Boundaries can be alledged on the part of Massachusets Bay. The Dutch at the time of the Massachusets first Grant, possessed this Province, then called New Netherland—Extended their claim between the two Rivers, Delaware and Connecticut, and had long before the English

approached the last mentioned River, a Fort called Fort Hope, on its Western Banks near where the town of Hartford now stands. These facts were well known at the time, and therefore, in the Grant to the Council of Plymouth in 1620, of the lands within the 34 and 48 Degrees of North Latitude, on which the Claim of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut was originally founded, all Lands which were held or Possessed by any other Christian Prince or State are expressly saved and excepted. Hence it appears that the Grant to the Duke of York in 1663–4 of the Lands westward of Connecticut River, was certainly grounded on an opinion, that the Crown had an absolute Right to those Lands, notwithstanding the claim of the New England Colonies; and that this Grant, which immediately preceded the Conquest of this Province from the Dutch, was intended to include all the Lands which the Dutch held here.

I have not till lately seen an extract of a Report of the Commissioners appointed by the Crown in 1664 to visit the New England Governments, who declare they find "the Limits of Massachusits Bay to be Seconnet Brook on the South west, and Merimack River on the North East and two Right Lines drawn from each of those two places till they come within Twenty miles of Hudsons River." Nor an Extract of a Letter from Colonel Nicholls Governor of New York in November 1665 to the Duke of York in which Speaking of the Agreement made with Connecticut he says, "this Determination was a leading case, of Equal Justice and of great good Consequence in all the Colonies, and therefore we were assured would be an acceptable Service to your Royal Highness, though to the Diminution of your Bounds, so that to the East of New York and Hudsons River, nothing considerable remains to your Royal Highness except Long Island, and about Twenty miles from any part of Hudsons River. I look therefore upon all the Rest as Empty Names and places possest forty years by former Grants, and of no consequence to your Royal Highness; except all New England could be brought to submit to your Royal Highness's Patent."

If any Settlement was then made by the Commissioners and the Massachusetts Bay, it appears not on Record, altho' that with Connecticut in the same year, is Registered in both Provinces—And if actually made, it was unauthorized, the Powers

to the Commissioners being expressly confined to the Disputes between the New England Governments, Namely—Massachusits Bay, Connecticut, New Plymouth, Rhode Island & the Providence Plantations, as evidently appears from the Commission, a copy of which I inclose Your Lordships; nor can it be supposed that the Crown meant to invest a Power in the Commiss^rs to settle Boundaries between the Governments of New England and this Province, the Commission bearing Date in April 1664, and the conquest of this Government from the Dutch not taking place till the month of August following—There is also a Mistake in the Assertion, that the "Places were Possest forty yeares by former Grants," unless by the Dutch—for the English did not settle to the Westward of Connecticut River till 1635 or 1636, which settlement was made Southward of the Massachusits south line without authority from any Government; the Determination then, in respect to Connecticut could not with propriety be considered as a Leading case of Equal Justice in all the Colonies; nor could the Boundary of Connecticut River, have affected the other Governments so materially as Connecticut, as those Governments have a far greater Extent Eastward than Connecticut. This Reasoning is Justified also, from the Consideration that the Crown did not by any act Ratify or approve the opinion of the Commissioners, or of Governor Nicholls who was one of them, but on the contrary, after the Dutch had in 1673 reconquered this Province, and by the Treaty of Breda in 1674 yielded it to England, made a second Grant to the Duke of York in the Same Terms with the first. And it appears by the Minutes of the Agreement with Connecticut in 1683 that Governor Nicholls and the other Commissioners had been deceived in the Line they established with that Colony in 1664, which instead of leaving to this Province twenty miles East of Hudson's River soon cross'd that River and left the far greatest part of that River out of New York Government.

Massachusits Bay hath nothing I humbly conceive to urge in Support of their claim to a Twenty Mile Line, East of Hudson's River, but a possession gained in opposition to the Letter and Spirit of their Grants from the Crown, thro' the Inattention of this Government. This argument may in Equity intitle Indivi-

duals to a confirmation from the Crown of the Lands they actually possess, rendering to His Majesty the usual Quit Rent reserved in this Province, but cannot be offered as conclusive on the part of the Crown in respect to its Interests arising either from its Revenue of Quit Rents, which by computation at 2|6 p 100 acres would amount to near £1200 sterling p annum, or from Escheats; neither can it with Justice I think be extended to the case of those Inhabitants of New York, who hold Land Eastward of a Twenty Mile Line, the Lands being at the Time they obtained their Grants vested in the Crown, within the Express Limits of the Province of New York and not within the Grants on which the Massachusits Bay found their claim.

Having thus fully considered this point in respect to the Province of Massachusits Bay, I need add very little as to New Hampshire. That Government is to extend Westward and Northward till it meets with his Majesty's other Governments, and cannot therefore interfere with the Limits of this Province. The lands in Question lay much more Convenient to be included within New York than New Hampshire. Hudson's River being navigable by Vessels of considerable Burthen to Albany, the Trade of that part of the Country will probably center there, to which place the Transportation or Carriage will be much Easier than to the Ports of New Hampshire, and where the Inhabitants are likely to meet with a better market for their Produce. The Revenue to the Crown, if the lands are settled under this Province, will be greater than if Granted under New Hampshire, in proportion to the Difference of Quit Rent which I am Informed is 1s sterlg p 100 acres in that Province, and is by his Majesty's Instructions fixed here at 2|6 sterg There is another Circumstance of some Weight at this Juncture. The preference given to this Government from its Evident superiority, has induced a great number of Reduced Officers to claim here the Bounty his Majesty has been pleased by his Proclamation of the 7th October last, to extend to those who have served in North America during the late War, and many of them have located their spotts within the claim of New Hampshire; indeed if they had not it would have been impossible for this Government to have found Lands enough for them, clear of dispute

and not reserved to the Indians; but they absolutely decline any application to New Hampshire for lands Westward of Connecticut River.

As the settling the limits of Jurisdiction of the gov^{ts} of New York and New Hampshire absolutely depends on his Majesty's Pleasure, should his Majesty, on any Consideration extend the limits of New Hampshire Westward of Connecticut River, I humbly presume to hope the Right of Property and the Right of Jurisdiction will be saved to this Proviuce in Respect to all Lands before granted by this Government whose Right to the Boundary of Connecticut River especially when considered as to New Hampshire, appears clear and unquestionable.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. xxxvii.]

New York 8th Feby 1764

My Lords,

I informed your Lordpps by my letter of January 20th that the government of New Hampshire has lately made most surprizing and extravagant encroachments on the jurisdiction of lands of this His Majesty's Province; without, I may truly say, the least color or plausible pretence of Right. The Govern^{t} of New Hampshire I am told, has lately granted 160 Townships, of six miles square each, on the West side of Connecticut River. A man in appearance no better than a Pedlar, has lately travelled through New Jersey and this Province, hawking and selling his pretended Rights of 30 Townships, on trifling considerations. The whole proceedings of the Govern^{t} of New Hampshire, in this case, if what is told me be true, are shameful and a discredit to the King's authority, under which they act. Tho' it be not in my power to be authentically informed, it is in your Lordspps for it is evident from the low price shares are sold at, it is not for the benefit of persons who design to settle and improve. Your Lordpps by a proper enquiry may discover for whose benefit these fraudulent grants are really made.

To prevent as much as in my power the evil consequences of these proceedings, I have by the advice of his Maty's Council of this Provce issued a Proclamation of which a printed copy is inclosed, and another in my letter of Jany 20th to which letter I beg leave to refer.

It became the more necessary for me at this time to vindicate the right of this Governt to the lands because great numbers of reduced Officers and disbanded soldiers who have served in America, have applied to me for the Reward in Land, granted by His Maty's Proclamation in their favour, and I have no other lands to grant but these, which the Governt of New Hampshire have taken upon themselves to grant, in the manner above mentioned. I endeavour to distribute His Majesty's Bounty in the manner most agreable to the officers, and so that the grants may pass with the greatest dispatch and least expence, as will appear by the minute of Council which I inclose. Since that time in a few days, near one hundred Commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates have applied for Grants of Land, so that from this Province, all the reduced officers and disbanded Soldiers in this part of North America, chuse to receive the Kings reward in lands within this Province.

As the reduced officers and Soldiers will find the necessary and unavoidable expence of Setling hard upon them, they are apprehensive of an additional expence of Law suits, however slight the pretensions be, and therefore it will greatly encourage and forward the Settlement of that part of the Country, to have a speedy end put to the pretensions of the Governt of New Hampshire, which your Lordhps may effectually do, by only signifying to the Gov. of N. Hampshire his Majesty's pleasure on that head, and by sending a duplicate of the order to the Governor of this Province.

The only thing which can make any person prefer the grants of New Hampshire to those of this Governt is the difference of quit rent; for as the Commerce of that Country must be carried on by Hudson's River, it must be more convenient for the Inhabitants to be under the jurisdiction of New York. The quit rent of New Hampshire, I am told, is at the rate of one shilling sterling for every hundred acres, and that of New York

is at the Rate of two shillings and six pence ; this difference on a moderate computation may amount to one thousand pounds sterling yearly. So that it is likewise much for the benefit of His Majesty's Revenue of Quit-Rents that this dispute be speedily put an end to.

I am informed that the officers and private Men of the Provincial troops of this and the neighbouring Colonies imployed in the late war of America, design to apply for His Majesty's bounty in lands to be extended to them as to the officers and Soldiers of His Majesty's Army. I have no objection to this, only that the civil officers of the Govern^t ought to be considered, who have freely given up their usual fees in favour of the army; for I apprehend the same reason does not extend to both in this respect.

The Officers and Men of the Provincials, all live in this Country, have their friends and Relations to assist them, and as the Colony Troops were levied annually, and received annual bounty, different Officers and Men were employed in different years ; their numbers will be very great, and the trouble to the Civil Officers of this Govern^t become very heavy ; for the charter and Proprietary Govern^ts are not bound by the King's proclamation. It seems therefore reasonable that, if the King should think proper to extend his Bounty of an abatement of Quit Rents, for ten years, in favour of the Provincials, that they receive their grants on paying the usual fees.

I am with great respect & humble submission
My Lords
Your most obedient & faithful servant
CADWALLADER COLDEN

PROCLAMATION OF GOV. WENTWORTH

IN ANSWER TO THE PRECEDING OF LT. GOV COLDEN.

By His Excellency Benning Wentworth Esqr Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's province of New Hampshire in New England &c

A PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS His Honor Cadwallader Colden Esqr Lieutenant Governor and commander in chief of His Majestys Province of New York hath lately issued a Proclamation of a very extraordinary nature, Seting forth that King Charles the Second, on the 12th day of March 1663|4 and the 29th June 1674, did by his several Letters patent of those dates, grant in fee to his Brother the Duke of York among other Things all the Land from the west Side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Delaware Bay and therein also sets forth, or describes the Bounds of New Hampshire, in which description there is a very material mistake, besides there is omitted the fact, on which the description of New Hampshire depended, vizt His Majesty's determination of the northern, and western Boundarys of the province of the Massachusets Bay in 1739 & nothing can be more evident, than, that New Hampshire may legally extend her western Boundary as far as the Massachusets claim reaches; and She claims no more, but New York pretends to claim even to the Banks of Connecticut River although She never laid out and Settled one town in that part of His Majesty's Lands Since she existed as Government. When New York Government extends her Eastern Boundary, to the Banks of Connecticut River between New York and the Colony of Connecticut, & to the Banks of said River, between New York & the province of the Massachusets Bay, it wou'd have been full early for New York to declare that the Government of New Hampshire was fully apprized of the Right of New York under the before recited Letters pattent to the Duke of York.

In Virtue of the final determination of the Boundary Lines Settled by his late Majesty between this Government, and the

Massachusetts Bay, all the Lands capable of Settlements have been erected into townships, agreeable to His Majesty's Commands, and a Considerable Revenue is daily arising to the Crown, unless interrupted & impaired by His Honors Proclamation, which New Hampshire will not be answerable for.

At present the Boundarys of New-York to the Northward are unknown, and as soon as it shall be His Majestys pleasure to determine them, New Hampshire will pay a ready and chearfull obedience thereunto, not doubting but that all Grants made by New Hampshire that are fulfilled by the Grantees will be confirmed to them if it should be His Majestys pleasure to alter the Jurisdiction.

For politicall Reasons, the Claim to Jurisdiction, by New-York might have been deferred, as well as the Strict Injunction on the Civil power to exercise Jurisdiction in their respective Functions, as far as the Eastern Banks of Connecticut River.

The said proclamation, carrying an air of Government in it, may possibly affect & retard the Settlement of His Majesty's Lands granted by this Government, for preventing an Injury to the Crown of this kind, and to remove all doubts that may arise to persons holding the Kings Grants, they may be assured that the patent to the Duke of York is Obsolete, and cannot convey any certain Boundary to New York that can be claimed as a Boundary, as plainly appears by the Several Boundary Lines of the Jerseys, on the West, & the Colony of Connecticut on the East, which are set forth in the Proclamation as part only of the Land included in the said patent to the Duke of York.

To the End therefore, that the Grantees now Settled, & Settling on those Lands under His Late & present Majesty's Charters, may not be intimidated, or any way hindred or obstructed in the Improvement of the Land so granted as well as to ascertain the Right & maintain the Jurisdiction of His Majesty's Government of New Hampshire as far westward as to include the Grants made, I have thought fit, by and with the advice of his Majesty's Council, to Issue this Proclamation hereby encouraging the Several Grantees claiming under this Government, to be industrious in clearing and cultivating their Lands agreeable to their respective grants.

And I do hereby require and command all Civil Officers within this province, of what Quality soever, as well those that are not, as those that are Inhabitants on the said Lands to continue & be diligent in exercising Jurisdiction in their respective Offices, as far Westward as Grants of Land have been made by this Government, and to deal with any person, or persons, that may presume to interupt the Inhabitants or settlers on said Lands as to Law and Justice doth appertain. The pretended right of Jurisdiction mention'd in the aforesaid Proclamation notwithstanding

Given at the Council Chamber in Portsmouth the 13th day of March 1764 in the fourth year of His Majesty's Reign

B. WENTWORTH.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. xxxvii.]

New York, 12 April, 1764.

My Lords,

Having lately seen a Proclamation of the Governt of New Hampshire in a printed paper, I now inclose it to your Lordpps as it shews the necessity of your Lordpps coming to some speedy resolution on this point.

From the recitals in my Letter of the 20th of January last, on this subject, it will appear with what candour this Proclamation is framed; and your Lordpps may in some measure judge whether the truth of the artifices with which that Governt is charged, be not thereby confirmed; vizt. The numerous Grants of Townships by New Hampshire on the West side of Connecticut River, in so short a time as since the last Peace, cannot be with any view, in the persons who have recd those grants, to settle and improve those lands, but with a sinistrous view in a few persons to put large sums of money in their pockets, by jobbing and selling of Rights thro' all the neighbouring colonies, as appeared to the Council of this Province, by several persons going abt this Province, New Jersey and Connecticut, hawking and selling

their pretended rights, to great numbers of ignorant people, at low rates and defrauding them of large sums of money. That the grantees had no view of settling and improving the land by themselves, appears likewise by several advertizements in the News paper in which Govr Wentworth's Proclamation is published and inclosed with this.

How low it is to give New Jersey as an instance that the Patent to the Duke of York is obsolete! This can only be designed for ignorant People, who know not that the proprieters of New Jersey hold under the patent to the Duke of York. If the Patent to the Duke of York be obsolete, and the lands granted by that Patent not now vested in the Crown, as part of its Demesnes, New York has no bounds.

I am perswaded that upon your Lordpp^s mature consideration of this matter, it will evidently appear on the principles of Justice, policy and public utility, that the Jurisdiction of New York ought to extend to Connecticut River, as the Duke of York's Patent does. The Commerce of the whole Country on the West side of Connecticut River is by Hudson's River, and the produce of the Northern part of that Country must be transported by that River.

About four hundred reduced officers and disbanded soldiers have already applied to me for lands pursuant to His Majesty's proclamation which at this time are to be surveyed for them in that part claimed by New Hampshire. Your Lordpp^s will perceive the necessity of determining the Claim of New Hampshire speedily.

People of all sorts who intrude on His Maj^ty^s Rights in America are very assiduous in prosecuting every measure that serves for their purpose, the case of the King's rights in this Prov^ce is left to [the] Govr alone without a single farthing to defray any expence that may become necessary for that purpose; for this reason the Govr has no method but by applying to your Lordpp^s The multiplicity of business has often prevented the King's Ministers from taking the representations of the Govr into immediate consideration, and as he cannot be at the charge of solicitors, to remind your Lordpp^s these affairs have been often forgot. This has given great advantage not only to the intrusions from

the neighbouring Colonies but to intrusions of private persons among ourselves. Any delay at this time will certainly be prejudical to His Majesty's interest; prevent the benefit designed for the Army in America, and the settling of that part of the Country, besides the inconveniences and perhaps mischiefs which may happen by the different claims of Jurisdiction. These things I flatter myself will excuse these repeated solicitations on this subject from

My Lords, etc.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

ORDER IN COUNCIL FIXING THE BOUNDARY

BETWEEN NEW YORK AND NEW HAMPSHIRE.

(L. S.) At the Court at St James the 20th Day of July 1764.

PRESENT.

The Kings most Excellent Majesty.

Lord Steward	Earl of Hilsborough
Earl of Sandwich	Mr Vice Chamberlain
Earl of Halifax	Gilbert Elliot Esqr
Earl of Powis	James Oswald Esqr

Earl of Harcourt

Whereas there was this Day read at the Board, a Report made by the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation affairs dated the 17th of this Instant, upon Considering a Representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, relative to the Disputes that have some years Subsisted between the Provinces of New Hampshire and New York concerning the Boundary Line between those Provinces. His Majesty taking the same into consideration was pleased with the advice of his privy Council to approve of what is therein proposed, and doth accordingly hereby Order and Declare the Western Banks of the River Connecticut, from where it enters the Province of the Massachusets Bay, as far North as the forty fifth Degree of Northern Latitude, to be the Boundary Line between the said two Province of New Hampshire and New

York. Whereof the respective Governors and Commanders in Chief of his Majesty's said Provinces of New Hampshire and New York for the time being and all others whom it may Concern are to take notice of his Majesty's Pleasure hereby signified and Govern themselves accordingly.

WM. BLAIR.

SHERIFF SCHUYLER TO LT. GOV. COLDEN.

May it please your Honour

Last Fryday morning an Express arrived from Hoseck, acquainting that the New Hampshire people had turned Hans Jurry Creiger, an Inhabitant under the Proprietors of Hoseck Patent, out of Possession of his Lands and Tenements; drove off his Cattle and took off with them a Parcel of Indian Corn, and for the Redemption of his Cattle compelled him to pay forty five Dollars; And the said Express further informed that the said New Hampshire People were the next Day to be at the Houses of Peter Voss, and Bastiane Deale, in order in Like manner to dispossess them of their Possessions; which they had peaceably enjoy'd under the Proprietors of said Hoseck Patent for upwards of thirty years past, except only, when driven off by the Enemy Indians during the two last Wars.

In consequence of which Intelligence I thought it my Duty, in Complyance with your Honours Proclamations to go to Hoseck, in order to preserve the Peace & keep the said Peter & Bastiane in their said Possessions, and fully to exercise the jurisdiction of this Province according to the true Intent & meaning of your Honours said Proclamation.

And in order the more effectually to enable me so to do, I thought it proper to take with me two of the Justices and a few other good People of this Province, and I arrived with them at Hoseck at the Houses of the said Peter & Bastiane on Saturday Morning. where I was told the New Hampshire People would not come untill the Monday following. Accordingly that day very early in the morning they sent to my Lodgings (a small dis-

tance off) acquainting me that the New Hampshire People were then at the Houses of the said Peter & Bastiane. Whereupon I immediately hastned thither, together with the said two Justices, & few other good People of this Province; But before I could get there, the Said New Hampshire People had already perpetrated their Design of turning the said Peter Voss & Bastiane Deale out out of their Possessions; and claimed the same as belonging to the Province, and under the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire. And on Information that the said New Hampshire People were but just gone; I followed and overtook them about a mile further, and there apprehended Samuel Ashley, who called himself a Deputy Sherif. Samuel Robison a Justice of the Peace, John Horsfoot and Isaac Charles. The two last, pretended owners of the Lands of the said Peter & Bastiane. All whom I brought down to the Jail in Albany; where I shall Safely keep them untill Bail be given for their appearance & good Behaviour; or untill your Honours further Pleasure shall be known respecting them. I am, May it please your Honour

Your Honours most Obe^t^

& most Hb^le^ Servant

HAR: SCHUYLER, Shireff.

(Endorsed) 17th Augt 1764. Read in Council.

[Counc. Min. xxv.]

In Council, 4 Sept. 1764.

His Honour communicated a Letter to him of the 17th ultimo from Governor Wentworth (of New Hampshire) representing that several of the Inhabitants of the Town of Pownall, at a Time when the Deputy Sheriff was executing a legal Precept, were set upon by the Sheriff Albany, and more than thirty armed men on Horseback, and that the Deputy Sheriff with three other Principal Inhabitants, were seized upon and carried to Albany, where they were immediately committed to Gaol—and desireing His Honour would give orders for the Release of the Persons so apprehended and committed adding that it would be

an act of cruelty to Punish Individuals for disputes between the two Governments, and that as the Jurisdiction is the Main Thing in Question, he is ready and willing to submit what concerns him to the King, not in the least doubting but his Honour will readily join in a Matter so essential to the Peace of his own Government as well as that.

The Council advised his Honor to acquaint Governor Wentworth with the circumstances of this Affair as reported to him by Letter from the Sheriff of Albany; and that as the Parties were committed for an offence within the undoubted Jurisdiction of this Province, for which they are to answer in a legal course of Justice, he can do nothing further therein, than to recommend that the Bail demanded be moderate, and that the Controversy respecting the different claim of Boundary made by each Province, already lies before his Majesty, his Honor having lately transmitted his Representation thereupon to his Majesty.

ORDER of the Governor and Council of NEW YORK, in Favor of the Occupants under NEW HAMPSHIRE, who were settled before the 22nd Day of MAY, 1765.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York, on Wednesday the 22d day of May, 1765,

PRESENT.

The Honorable CADWALLADER COLDEN, Esq; Lieutenant Governor, &c.

Mr. Horsmanden, Mr. Reade,
Mr. Smith, Mr. Morris,
Mr. Watts,

The Council taking into Consideration the Case of those Persons, who are actually settled under the Grants of the Government of *New Hampshire*, on lands Westward of *Connecticut* River, and Eastward of *Hudson's* River; which, by his Majesty's Order in Council of the twentieth Day of *July* last are declared to be within the Jurisdiction of this Province; and

that the dispossessing of such Persons might be ruinous to themselves and their Families, is of Opinion, and it is accordingly ordered by his Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, with the Advice of the Council, that the Surveyor General do not, until further Order make Return on any Warrant of Survey, already, or which may hereafter come to his Hands, of any Lands so actually possessed under such Grants, unless for the Persons in actual Possession thereof, as aforesaid; and that a Copy hereof be served on said Surveyor-General.

PETITION FOR THE ERECTION OF CERTAIN COUNTIES.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esquire his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon Depending in America in Council.

The Petition of Thomas Chandler, Isaac Man, David Wooster, Daniel Jones, and Robert Harpur in behalf of themselves and their associates Inhabitants of the Northern part of this Province

Humbly Sheweth

That your Honour having this Day been pleased to signify to some of us that it is necessary for the better administration of Justice as for the Convenience and encouragement of the Settlers that the Northern part of this province should be Divided into Several Counties your Petitioners therefore Humbly beg leave to propose five Counties, To wit, Two Counties on Connecticut River, and three Counties on the West side of the Hight of the Mountains, That is to Say, Beginning at Massachusets line on the West Bank of Connecticut River and thence running due West with said line about Twenty Six Miles from thence run-

ning North about twelve Degrees East keeping the Hight of the Land to Latitude forty five degrees North, and then Beginning at the North East Corner of a Township called Norwich and running a Westerly line to the North and South line on the Hight of the Land aforesaid which is to be the division line of the two Counties on Connecticut River aforesaid, The third County Beginning at the South West Corner of the first mentioned County upon Massachusetts line and running with said line to the North West corner of the province of the Massachusets Bay and from thence Westerly to the Northern Branch of the Mohawk River where it disembogues into Hudson's River at the half Moon, and from thence westerly as far as your Honour shall think proper, And from thence Northerly until a due East line will cross Hudson's River at Fort Miller and to continue the said line to the West line of the first mentioned County aforesaid. The fourth County running thence Northerly along the said line so far as that a Due West line from thence will strick the waters of the North end of Lake George and to continue as far Westerly as your Honour shall think proper And for the fifth County from thence running North to Latitude forty five, from thence Easterly along said line of latitude untill it stricks the Western line of the Second County aforesaid, And your Petitioners Farther Humbly propose that for the Convenience of said Counties to mention the following places for the respective County Towns, Colden in the Township formerly called New Flamsted in the first County on Connecticut River and the same to be called the County of Colden,

That the Second County on Connecticut River may be called Sterling and that the County Town may be called Newbury and be in the Township of Newbury,

That the third County may be called Manchester and that the County Town may be at Stillwater

That the fourth County be called Kingsbury and that the County Town be called Kingsbury in the Township of Kingsbury

And That the fifth County may be called Pitt and that the County Town thereof be situate on Hospital Point on the East side of Lake Champlain near Crown point.

Your Petitioners therefore in behalf of themselves and their associates Humbly pray your Honour will be favourably pleased to take the above proposal into your wise consideration and that the same may be Erected into Counties & Towns by the names above mentioned with the priviledges usually Granted to other Counties in this province and under the Restrictions appointed by his Majesty's Instructions

And Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

Thos Chandler
Isaac Man
David Wooster
Robert Harpur
Danl Jones.

New York 9th October 1765.

1765 Octr 9. Read in Council and referred to a Committee.

PETITION FOR A COUNTY ON CONNECTICUT RIVER.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esq Lieut Governour and Commander in chief in and over his Majesty's Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America In Council Octr 1765.

The Subscribers your Honors' Petitioners Humbly shew That whereas there has been a Petition preferd to your Honors desiring that the Northern part of the Province of New York may be set off and divided into five separate Counties, and as it has been represented to your Petitioners that your Honors Judge that it is unnecessary that there should be so many Counties at Present in that part of the Province of New York, considering their Infant State Your Petitioners therefore Humbly Beg leave to suggest to your Honors that Wee Imagine it will be necessary for ye well ordering of Government, considering the large Nnmber of People that are setled upon the Lands upon Connecticut River and Nigh thereto within said Province, that there shoud be some Establishment made in order to detect Vice and

Recover the Just dues of the People inhabiting that part of said Province. Your Petitioners Humbly pray that if it be agreeable to your Honors that there may be a County Erected within that part of the Province of New York aforesaid which lies adjoining to Connecticut River and to Extend as far West from said River til it comes to the Height of Land about twenty six miles West of said River and to Extend as far North as ye 45th degree of North Latitude and to Extend as far South as the Province of Massachusetts Bay and that the same be Erected into a County by the name of Colden and that the County Town may be at a place known by the Name of New Hamsteed and Vested with such Priviledges as other Counties in this Province Enjoy, or otherwise grant Relief as your Honor shall Think proper all of which is Humbly Submitted by your Petitioners.

Thos Chandler	John Katham
Zedekiah Stone	Elijah Williams Junr
Saml Wells	Nathaniel Powars
Danl Jones	Josy^h Wait
Nath^n Stone	Benj^a Wait
Ja^s Roger	Simon Stevens

1765 Oct 15th. Read and referred to the same Comme. to whom the former Petition on the same Subject is referred.

PETITION ON THE SAME SUBJECT.

To The Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esqr Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chieff, in and over His Majestys Province of New York &^c And to the Honble His Majesty's Councill now Convened.

May it please your Honours,

We the Subscribers for our Selves and the Rest of the Inhabitants of the North Easterly part of this Province, Humbly Pray your Honours, to take the case of said Inhabitants under your wise and Serious Consideration, and if it be possible, to order and appoint that thare be a County made agreable to the Peti-

tion Preferred to your Honours, not long since, that offenders may be Brought to Justice, and Creditors may Recover their Just Dues, and not send us from hence, for every one to do what is Right in their own Eyes. It is Now near Six months since to our knowledge, we became inhabitants of this Province, and have been ever since without Law, Notwithstanding we have made application to be protected, but as yet are not answered, Should we be annexed to the County of Albany, as proposed by some, we shall still lye under such a Disadvantage that Justice Cannot be had, and to appoint Justices in some few of the Towns, without proper Officers to Execute Warrants &c, we Humbly Conceive will never answer ye end, and which way any officer (if they should be appointed) can Execute their Office, so far as to carry a Delinquent to Albany, for our part we are at a loss, as there can be no passing from Connecticutt River to Albany, without going Thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and as soon as an Officer gits across the line of the Province, his Office leaves him, and the Delinquent makes his Escape, and which way any Constables can be chosen to Execute any Small Precept &c till the Towns are Incorporated, we must Confess we cannot tell.

We would Inform your Honours, that there has been one Murder Committed, between the Upper and Lower Cowass, and one man more missing, that is supposed to be murdered, by the same Villin.

We would further Suggest to your Honours, that unless there be a County made as prayed for, instead of good wholesome Inhabitants comeing and Settling amongst us, the Land will be filled with Nothing, but Villins and Murderers, as being an out Law'd place, and the present Good Inhabitants must be obliged to forsake their Habitations & Improvements, we can assure your Honour, that many good worthy men have made Improvements on some of said Land and wait for Nothing but a County to be made, and when it is made will forthwith move with their Families.

And now upon the whole, may it please your Honours, we apprehend there is sufficient Evidence to Induce your Honours to grant a County as prayed for and hope ye same may be forth-

with accomplished and we Dismissed to Return to our Severall homes with pretention of Law &c

And we as in duty bound shall Ever Pray

Thos Chandler
Nathn Stone
Saml Wells
James Rogers
Simon Stevens
Zedekiah Stone

22d Octr 1765. Read and referred to the Same Committee with two other petitions.

REPORT ON PRECEDING PETITIONS.

May it please your Honour

In obedience to your Honours orders in Council referring to this Committee, three several Petitions, exhibited by Thomas Chandler and others, in behalf of themselves and their associates, Inhabitants of the Northeastern part of this Province, praying that for the better administration of Justice, and the greater Convenience and Encouragement of the Setlers there, One or more Counties may be erected and Constituted in that part of the Province, with the Priviledges usually granted to other Counties within the same: The Committee have had this matter under their Consideration, and humbly conceive it to be of too much Importance, as the Informations they have been able to obtain, are very contradictory and unsatisfactory, to advise the Establishment of any New County on that side of the Province, more especially as the Inhabitants there, have as yet only an Equitable Title to the Lands they possess; are utterly unacquainted with the Laws of the Province, and the Modes of dispensing Justice therein; whence it must in our opinion be attended with greater Inconvenience to invest them with those Ample Powers, that will necessarily be lodged in their Hands on their being formed into a separate County; than by the appoint-

ment of proper and fit persons as Justices for the Conservation of the Peace: the Mode of Justice to which they have been accustomed, having had no other Jurisdiction among them since their first Settlement and being always obliged to travel to Portsmouth, where all the Courts of Justice in the Province of New Hampshire are held, a distance far more Considerable, than to the Courts in Albany. And should the Committee, to suit a present convenience advise the forming a part of the Province so little known into a County, when it must shortly become expedient to new model it, private property would be greatly injured, by altering the seat of the Courts of Justice, and other Places of Public Resort. Upon the whole therefore, the Committee are humbly of opinion, that your Honour do appoint a competent Number of fit persons for the Conservation of the Peace and the administration of Justice in that part of the Province:

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted

By order of the Committee

New York 22d October 1765 Wm Smith, Chairman.

To His Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet Capt General Governor and Commander in Chief in and Over the Province of New York and Territories Depending thereon in America.

In Council

According to your Excellency and Honours orders of yesterday to give an accot of the Names of the severall persons Living on the Severall Townships of Land we Represent and according to what we can recollect are as follows vizt In the Township of Pownal, George Gardner Esqr, Lievt Asa Alge, Ensign Benja Briggs, Isaac Venornum, Derick Smith, Luke Venornum, Charles Wright, Line, John Venornum Abraham Venornum, Isaac Venornum Jur, John Dayford, David Perigo, Noah Prat, Jhn Prat Marsh, Hix, Curtis, Perigo, Wittum, Wittum Junr, Noble, Noble, George Gardner Junr, Paul Gardner, Williams Malary, Malary, Carey, Parmeter,

Hunt, Eben^{r} Comins, Steet, Jonathan Card, Rufus Putnam, Matthew Ford, Timothy Bull, Crispin Bull, Andrew Alger, Thomas Paine, Roberts, Benj^{a} Grover, Enos Grover, Henry Youngs, John Singer, Singer, John George Grigger, Wool Rod Grigger, Andrew Burns, Francis Burns, John Hoggs, Peter Forsbury, Boaz Brookin, Boaz Brookin Junr Hartwell, Jonathan Howard, Revd Mr Gardner & his son Gardner

In Bennington, Samuel Robinson Esqr Samuel Robinson Junr, Leonard Robinson, Moses Robinson, Revd Mr Jedidiah Dowe, Capt John Fassett, Liev^{t} James Breakenridge, Ensign Elisha Field, Nathan Clark, John Fasset Junr Jonathan Fassett, Joseph Safford, John Smith, Eben^{r} Wood, Saml Scott, Saml Safford, Samuel Montague, John Burnum, John Burnum Junr, Stephen Storey, John Wood, Oliver Scott, Labens Armstrong, Barnebas Harmon, Jonathan Eastman, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Smith, Eben^{r} Harwood, Peter Harwood, Thos Storey, Timothy Pratt, Jacob Hide, Saml Tubbs, Benajah Rood, John Smith Junr, Henry Walbridge, Samuel Attwood, Johnson Cleaveland, Sam^{ll} Pratt, Joseph Weakwize, Cornelius Cady, Tim^{o} Abbott, Oliver Scott, Jonathan Scott, Matthew Scott, Jonathan Scott Junr, Benj^{e} Whipple, Isaac Davis, Benj^{a} Attwell, Gideon Spencer, Benj^{a} Warner, John Pratt, Saml Sweet, Silas Pratt, Danl Willobey, Saml Wright, Joseph Smith, Joseph Safford Junr Nathan Clark Junr, John Armstrong, Moses Scott, Robert Cofferin, Zachariah Harwood, Elijah Storey, David Safford, Daniel Scott, Hez^{h} Armstrong, Joseph Rudd, Jedidiah Merill, Dan^{ll} Warner, Seth Warner, Elkanah Ashley Eben^{r} Robinson, Silas Robinson, George Abbott, Simeon Harmon, Benj^{a} Brunson, John Holmes, John Holmes Junr, Eliphalet Collins and Josiah Fuller all of Bennington aforesaid and settled before the first of June Last past.

The account of the Inhabitants of Shaftsbury are in a Paper by themselves.

In Arlington, Capt. Jehiel Hawley, Ebenezer Wallis, Isaac, Wallis, Ebenezer Wallis Junr Wallis, David Williams, John Searl, Saml Adams, Zacheus Malary, Gideon Searl, Pindle, Hail, Moses Peck, John Pray, Ames, Wm Searl, Remembrance Baker, Doct^{r} Burton, and many more persons whose Names we cannot Recollect,

In Sunderland, Liev^t Gideon Worrin, Isaac Hill, Gideon Brunson, Timothy Brunson, Widow Worrin and Children and Divers other persons that have been at Work and are gon to make Ready to bring their Famalies.

In Manchester, Stephen Mead, Timothy Mead, James Mead, Earll, Welsh, Jeremiah French, William Marsh, Daniel Allen, Benjn Mackentire, Thomas Brown, Henry Biddleston, Johns, Wait Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins, Pinne, Whelpley and Michael Hopkins and Divers others.

There is Seven famalies in Draper and Divers more Cleared & Improved their Lands.

In Danbey are Severall Famalies settled and many been at Work

All which is Humbly Submitted To Your Excellency & Honours by your most

Dutifull obedient and very Humble
Servants

New York 18th Day of December 1765.

SAMLL ROBINSON
JEREMIAH FRENCH

THOMAS CHANDLER TO GOV. MOORE.

May it please your Excellency

According to your Directions on Saturday Last, I have with the assistance of Mr Stone, Computed the Number of Men fit to bear armes in the Limits of A Proposed Regiment, to be under my Command, and find the same to be about six Hundred, that we account for.

And in the Limits of the Propos^d Regiment for Col^o Bayley, about Three hundred.

from your Excellency's most Dutifull
Obedient, and Very Humble Servant

New York
Jan^r 20th 1766.

THOMAS CHANDLER.

To His Excellency Sir Henry Moore Baronet.

ORDER of the Governor and Council of NEW YORK, that the Claimants under NEW HAMPSHIRE, Sue out their Grants by a limited Time, to prevent the Preference of other Petitioners.

AT a Council held at *Fort George*, in the City of *New York* on *Friday*, the Sixth Day of *June* 1766.

PRESENT.

His Excellency SIR HENRY MOORE, Baronet, Captain General, &c.

Mr. Smith, Mr. Read,
Mr. Watts, Mr. Morris,
Mr. De Lancey.

The Board having under Consideration, sundry Petitions for Lands; lying on the West Side of *Connecticut* River, which were formerly granted by Letters Patent under the Seal of the Province of *New Hampshire*, but were then actually, and do now by his Majesty's Order in Council of the 20th day of *July* 1764 appear to be within the Limits of this Province: It is ordered by his Excellency the Governor, with the Advice of the Council, that all Persons holding or claiming Lands under such Grants, do, as soon, as may be, appear by themselves or their Attornies, and produce the same, together with all Deeds, Conveyances, or other Instruments by which they derive any Title or Claim to the said Lands, before his Excellency in Council; and that the Claims of such Person or Persons who shall not appear, and support the same as aforesaid, within the Space of three Months from the Date hereof, be rejected; and the Petitions already preferred for the said Lands forthwith proceeded upon; also that Notice hereof be given, by publishing this Order three Weeks successively in one or more of the public News-Papers printed in this City.

(Here follows)

An ordinance for establishing a Court of Common Pleas, and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace in the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York.

11 July 1766: Read in Councill & approved of and ordered to pass the Seals.

A Nomination of the Civil Authority for the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York.

Surrogate Thomas Chandler
Joseph Lord
Samuel Wells
} Judges of the Pleas & Justices of the Quorum in ye Commission of ye Peace

Nathan Stone
Oliver Willard
John Arms
James Rogers
Benjamin Bellows
John Church
} Assistant Justices in the Commission of the Pleas and Justices of ye Quorum in ye Commission of the Peace

John Chandler Justice of ye Peace and Quorum

William Willard
Thomas Bridgman
Bildad Andros
and John Curtis
} Justices of Peace

John Chandler Clerk of General Sessions of ye Peace and Court of Common Pleas

Thomas Chandler Junr High Sheriff to the 25th October 1767.
Timothy Olcott and Samuel Taylor Coroners

In Council New York 12th February 1767.

The Council having under their Consideration the Petitions of sundry Persons for certain Tracts of Land on the West side of Connecticut River, which have heretofore been granted in Townships by the Government of New Hampshire under the Great Seal of that Province; and conceiving it improper to proceed on such Petitions until one or more of the principal Proprietors in each Township, duly authorized by the Rest shall appear and produce such Powers from the other Proprietors, and answer to such Questions relative to the Lands so granted, as shall be demanded of them by this Board. It is ordered by

his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council, that all Proceedings on the Petitions aforesaid, be suspended, until the appearance before his Excellency in Council, of such principal Proprietor or Proprietors of each respective Township duely authorized to sue out a Grant for the same in behalf of all the Persons interested therein, and sufficienty prepared to give the fullest Information to the Board respecting the shares of the several Claimants.—Counc. Min. xxix.

LORD SHELBURNE TO GOV. MOORE.

[Lond Doc. xl.]

Whitehall April 11th 1767.

Sir

Two Petitions having been most humbly presented to the King in council, One by the uncorporated Society for the propagation of the Gospel, and the other by Samuel Robinson of Bennington, in behalf of himself, and more than one thousand other grantees of Lands on the West side of Connecticut River, under certain Grants issued by Benning Wentworth Esqre Governour of New Hampshire & praying for redress in several great Grievances therein set forth, lest there should be any further proceedings in this matter, till such time as the council shall have Examined into the grounds of it, I am to signify to you His Majesty's Commands that you make no new Grants of these Lands and that you do not molest any person in the quiet possession of His Grant, who can produce good and valid Deeds for such Grant under the Seal of the Province of New Hampshire until you receive further orders respecting them.

In my letter of the 11th Decr I was very Explicit upon the point of former Grants you are therein directed to "take care "that the Inhabitants lying Westward of the Line, reported by "the Lords of Trade as the Boundary of the Two Provinces be "not molested on account of Territorial differences, or disputed "jurisdiction for *whatever Province* the Setlers may be found to "belong to, it should make no difference in their Property, pro-

"vided that their Titles to their Lands should be found good in "other Respects or that they have been long in the uninterrupt-"ed Possession of them." His Majesty's Intentions are so clearly expressed to you in the above Paragraph that I Cannot doubt of your having immediately upon receipt of it removed every cause of those complaints which the Petitioners set forth. If not it is the King's express command that it may be done without the smallest delay. The Power of Granting Lands was vested in the Governours of the Colony originally for the purpose of accommodating not distressing setlers especially the poor and industrious any perversion of that Power, therefore must be highly derogatory both from the dignity of their Stations and from that disinterested Character which a Governor ought to support, and which His Majesty expects from every person honored by him With his Commission. The unreasonableness of obliging a very large Tract of Country to pay a *Second Time* the immense sum of thirty three thousand pounds in Fees according to the allegations of this Petition for no other reason than its being found necessary to settle the Line of Boundary between the Colonies in question is so unjustifiable that his Majesty is not only determined to have the strictest Enquiry made into the Circumstances of the Charge, but expects the clearest and fullest answer to every part of it.

I am &c.

Sir Henry Moore Bart SHELBURNE.

GOVERNOR MOORE TO LORD SHELBURNE.

[Lond. Doc. xl.]

Fort George New York 9th June 1767.

My Lord,

It is impossible for me to express the concern and astonishment I was under on receiving your Lordship's letter of the 11th of April inclosing the copies of two Petitions, one from the Society for propagating the Gospel, and the other from Samuel Robinson and his associates. Although some people have often made free with the characters of his Majesty's Governors in

America in common conversation, and have frequently misrepresented their actions, yet I always thought that so mnch decency would constantly be preserved in an address to the Crown, that it should contain no assertions of Facts but what were incontestable; I beg leave to assure your Lordship that this is very far from being the case at present, and that it gave me the highest satisfaction to find that His Majesty was determined not only to have the strictest enquiry made into the circumstances of the charges in the Petition, but that he expected the clearest and fullest answers to every part of it. As I am persuaded that when the truth is laid open it will fully appear that I have neither perverted the Power lodged in my hands, nor acted in any manner derogatory to my station, and that so far from deserving the least imputation of oppression, I have made disinterestedness the characteristic of my administration as I thought it Incumbent on me to support in every shape the dignity of the commission with which His Majesty had been pleased to honor me.

To begin my answer as far back as I can, I beg leave to transcribe some minutes of the Council which are as follows—

On Wednesday the 10th of April 1765, the Lieutent Governor laid before the Council His Majesty's order in Council dated July 20th 1764 declaring the River Connecticut to be the Boundary between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire.

On Wednesday the 22d day of May 1765 the Council having taken into their consideration the case of the persons who are *actually* settled under the Grants of New Hampshire, and being of opinion that the dispossessing them of their Lands, would be ruinous to them and their Families gave it as their opinion to the Lieut Govr that the Surveyor general be directed not to make any return till further orders, on any Warrant of survey already made or which may hereafter come to his hands of any Lands possessed under those Grants, unless for the Persons who were in the actual Possession thereof.

On Tuesday the 22d day of October 1765 The Council gave it as their opinion that in the Patents then ready to be granted to Captn John Small and Mr Napier the Director Genll of the Hospitals, a reservation should be made of the Lands actually pos-

sessed and improved by Jacob Marsh and his associates to the amount of 200 acres to each Person.

It would be proper to observe here that these Lands though petitioned for under a grant from New Hampshire were within 20 miles of Hudsons River, but were still notwithstanding the encroachment, protected on account of the Settlement on them, although the Title set up was rejected.

On my arrival here which was on the 12th day of November 1765, I found the Province in so much Disorder occasion'd by the frequent Riots which prevail'd at that Time, that no business of any kind was transacted, all the offices were shutt up and of course no application for Lands made, for I was determined not to issue any papers except such as were stamped and the people here refused to take them on that condition. The particular circumstances of those troubles having been already transmitted to England mention is only made of them now, to show that I never entered on any part of that Department which has been productive of the present charge against me, till after the repeal of the Stamp act.

I hope I shall not be thought too prolix in relating all the steps which have been taken on this occasion for I would not have the least article omitted relative to the Lands in question that the whole may at once be submitted to His Majesty's determination. After having set forth what has been done in a regular course of Proceedings here I shall then answer the particulars of Mr. Robinsons Petition.

No sooner was the Stamp act repealed and the offices opened again, but Petitions were preferred by many of the Inhabitants here for grants of Lands on the Connecticut River, but as I apprehended it would be highly improper to issue any till the Rights of those persons were ascertained who set up claims under New Hampshire Charters, an order was published by the advice of the Council requiring all persons holding or claiming Lands under such Grants to appear by themselves or their Attorneys and produce the same together with the Deeds, conveyances, or other instruments by which they derived any Title or Claim, before the Governor in Council within three months from the date of the order, and that the Claims of those

who should not pay due Obedience to that order would be rejected. This had the desired effect, and altho' it was not strictly complyed with as to the Time limited, no advantage was taken of such Delay, and in a few months, Petitions Memorials &ca were lodged by Persons sent up from thence setting up claims to ninety six Townships; of this Number no less than twenty one were deemed to be in this Government before his Matys order in Council for fixing the Limitts on the Connecticut River, as they were within twenty miles of the Hudsons River and within the same distance of the Waters of South bay and the Lake Champlain. It was Imagind that this was only by way of Experiment to try how far this Province would carry its indulgence towards them, as it has not yet appeared to us that any kind of settlement was ever made on any of those claims except in the Townships of Shaftsbury Bennington & Pownall which were ordered by advice of the Council to be confirmed to those who were actually settled there. As to the rest of the 21 Townships no Improvement ever having been attempted on them, The Lands after laying waste beyond the time limited for settling them became again vested in the Crown by the Conditions of the Charter. Proceedings have been had on 24 of the remaining number so far as Warrants of survey in pursuance of the orders in Council for that purpose, but although by His Majestys Instructions the Warrants of survey are directed to be returned within six months after they are issued some of these have been issued above Eighteen months and no return yet made. Four Townships have gone through all the Forms and their Patents have passed the Great Seal; Three more lay before me ready for signing at the Time I received your Lordships Letter mentioning his Majestys Commands that no more Grants should be made till His Pleasure should be signified to me.

The Proprietors of the Lands intended to be conveyed by those Patents have been made acquainted with the orders I have received, who do not seem to think themselves under any obligation to Mr Robinson whose Petition has been the cause of the present obstacle laid in their way, for they have been some time in Town to get their papers through the different offices and

must now return home again without putting the finishing hand to the Patents which will lay them under the necessity of another long Journey to this City. The remaining forty eight Townships have never taken any other step than that of putting in a claim without prosecuting it, and I am persuaded that on examination of their Pretensions, few, if any Settlers will be found on them. I have taken as much pains as I possibly could to come at the true State of those Townships, but cannot discover by any means, I have as yet made use of, that any Settlements have ever been made in the country supposed to be covered by these last mentioned claims but that the Land still remains in the same desert and uncultivated state in which it was at the first granting of those Charters. As soon as the Riots and disturbances here had subsided, and the common business of the Province had returned into the usual Channell, I took the first Opportunity of enquiring into the state of that Part of the Province which lay on the Connecticut River and having got together some of the principal Claimants of the Lands, I desired to be informed of the Progress already made in the settlements and directed them to point out to me in what shape I could assist them as I imagined they then stood in need of all the aid which the Government could give them; The first thing which occurred was the difficulty they were likely to labour under in regard to their Situation, as that part of the Province was included in the County of Albany, the county town of which was at too great a distance from them to give attendance there; For their relief in this article I proposed to the Assembly that some part of that District should be erected into a seperate County, which was accordingly done and a large Tract which took in a space equal to Forty supposed Townships was included in the County which was called Cumberland; Several Bills were passed to Enable them to build a Court House, Prison, &c^a^. and every priviledge possessed by the other Counties in the Province was granted to them except that of sending Members to the Assembly which at their own request was left out, for the new County was neither populous enough to require such a Priviledge, and the expence of paying their Members which is constantly practised in this part of the world would have been burthensome to them so that

they themselves for these reasons alone declined it. I afterwards issued out Commissions for forming a Militia in those parts, and in some months afterwards a return was made to me of the Regiment formed there, which amounted to upwards of 600 men. I could not help expressing much satisfaction at seeing so large a Return, and expected to find that the number of families was in proportion to it, but the Officer who made it would not impose on me, and told me in a very ingenuous manner that a great number of Families concerned in those Lands resided either in New England, New Hampshire or Connecticut and had never been upon them; some of the most active young People out of each family were sent there to begin the Settlem^ts many of whom at the close of the summer returned to their Homes, others more industrious continued there in the Winter that by forwarding their improvements they might more readily pave the way for those who did not choose to encounter all the difficultys of a New Settlement but waited till some improvements were made before they removed. The same steps could not be taken for the service of that part of the Country to the North of the County of Cumberland, for although the District was large enough to form a County of the same extent, very few Improvements had been made in any of the Townships except in that of Newberry, the Inhabitants of which were desirous of having another County formed as they imagined it would be the means of introducing Settlers there but the Legislature was of opinion that it would be a great absurdity to give the priviledges of a County to a few families in their present situation but at the same time assured them that they should be put on the same footing with the Neighboring County as soon as there was a sufficient number of Inhabitants to require it.

As it was necessary that something should be done to encourage people to settle in those parts, I determined then to engage personally in it, and to take up a Tract of Land there which should be distributed out to poor Families in Small Farms on the condition that they should begin upon the manufacture of Pot ash and the culture of Hemp; His Majesty's Council having approved of my plan consented to have a Township laid out for me and some others associated with me, at twelve miles

distance from the North Line of the County of Cumberland, and on a spot neither granted by New Hampshire nor claimed by any persons whatsoever. I then made public my Intentions of giving the Land in certain proportions to the Families inclined to settle thereon, and that no rents or profits should be reserved for myself, but that the whole of them should remain with the proprietors on condition of manufacturing so much Pot Ash yearly and that a certain quantity of acres according to the abilities of each family should be constantly planted with Hemp. These conditions being fulfilled, the Fee of the Lands was to be vested absolutely in the Possessors of them; no sooner were these Terms made known but applications were made by different Persons for Grants and no less than 14 Families are already settled on it, and I have had proposals made from Ten more now living in this Town who will be settled there during the course of the Summer, besides several others as well from Connecticut as the Massachusets Bay, so that there is the greatest probability of a considerable Settlement being made there in a very short space of time. But as the giving of Lands alone to these people was not sufficient without other assistance I have at their request ordered a Saw Mill and Grist mill to be built for their use, and as their is no building in that part of the Country yet appropriate for divine Worship, I have directed a Church to be built at my sole expence in the Centre of the Township, and shall set apart a large Farm as a Glebe for the Incumbent; These measures I am persuaded will contribute greatly to the peopleing of that part of the Province, for many wealthy Persons, inhabitants of this Town, on seeing what I have done and still propose to do, have associated themselves together in sufficient Numbers to be entitled to Townships there, and have taken all the necessary steps to carry their Plans into execution, many People being actually employed in Surveying and dividing into different Lotts the Lands they have taken up. I have likewise had a Township laid out and vested in Trustees for the use of the Ministers of the Gospel according to the Communion of the Church of England, and another for the use of the College here, that the opportunity might not be lost of improving the morals as well as fortunes of the New Settlers in so distant a part of the Province.

This was our Situation when I had the honor of receiving your Lordships Letter signifying His Majesty's Commands that no more Grants should be made in that part of the Province, till His Pleasure should be made known, and although I apprehend that the Lands claimed under the New Hampshire charters were the only Lands intended to be included in this injunction, yet as I would not presume to put any construction on the orders I have received which might appear forced, I have given notice that no Grants of any Lands whatsoever will be made on the Connecticut River till His Maty's Pleasure is known as this order will strike a damp on some of our settlers and more especially on the last mentioned adventurers who having kept clear of all the New Hampshire Grants, looked upon themselves to be perfectly Safe in their Proceedings. It would be of signal service to the Province to receive His Majesty's comm^ds before that ardor which they have hitherto shewed in carrying on settlements is abated. I mention this as I think it a Public Concern and I hope by what I have already said of the share I have had in these Transactions that it will appear to your Lordship that my private emolument has not been attended to in the Plan I have pursued but that I have acted entirely from motives of Public Concern. No advantage could possibly arise to me but by keeping the Lands in my own hands the profits of which even in this case would be distant and precarious, The Expence immediate & certain ; By granting them in the manner already mentioned I flatter myself that I shall have the satisfaction of setting on foot manufactures highly beneficial both to this Province and Great Britain and my utmost ambition in carrying this Project into execution was to have His Majesty's approbation of my conduct in the attempt.

Having thus set down at large the steps which have been taken in regard to the Lands on the Connecticut River I shall now proceed to answer with as much brevity as possible the substance of Mr. Robinson's Petition who says that it is in behalf of himself and *One Thousand Grantees.*

That there was such a number of Grantees I will not take upon me absolutely to contradict because I can not do it with such certainty as could carry manifest proof with it, but by

what I have already mentioned with regard to the settling this Part of the Country I am persuaded that there is not one half that number on the Lands and no longer ago than this morning I was confirm^{d} in my opinion by two persons who came to make application for Lands in that Quarter, and I have likewise been credibly informed that there are in Robinson's Petition the names of a great number of the Inhabitants of this Town and the adjacent Provinces, who never were upon the Lands or ever intended it, and had only purchased shares to dispose of them again. A few days before the Petitionrs left this Place I had some imperfect information of their Intention & endeavoured to get a sight of the Petition and the Names subscribed to it but could not succeed in either as it was kept so very secret I thought it my duty to give what information I could of some Persons concerned in it to the Lords Comm^{rs} for Trade and Plantations and wrote a Letter to the Board of Trade dated Decr 23^{d} 1766 a copy of which I have here inclosed for your Lordships Perusal as it states some Facts necessary to be known relative to the Petitioners.

The six first Paragraphs of the Petition relating to Transactions before my arrival I could not take upon me to answer myself, but having wrote to Lieut. Gov. Colden desiring him to give me the best Informations he could on those Heads, I have herewith transmitted his letter, together with the Copy of the Proclamation he issued, and likewise the Extract of a Letter James Duane Esqre a Barrister at Law here, and a man of so good a Character that his Testimony carries the greatest weight With it, who being acquainted with some of the Proceedings of Robinson, and having rendered him some services I thought it proper to apply to him for a further confirmation of what I have already advanced in this Letter in regard to a Number of Townships being granted by New Hampshire within the acknowledged Bounds of this Province.

I now come to that part of the Petition which relates to myself, and as the 7th Article of it only mentions the Order which was issued by me and taken notice of in the former part of this Letter, I shall proceed to the 8th in which such a number of falsities are crowded together that they cannot be better answered than by a bare relation of the whole matter of Fact which I

shall do as concisely as I can and leave it to your Lordship to Judge between us.

In my Letter to the Lords of Trade mention is made that Robinson and a few others who had joined him had made an application for Forty five Townships which Proposal for so large a quantity of Land in proportion to the number of Persons concerned in it was thought so very absurd that it was treated as it deserved and rejected. I never had any other application from him of any kind but as an humble Suitor to desire I would assist him in the distress which he had brought on himself by settling on the Lands which were ordered to be granted some time before under this Governmt to other People; when his pretensions were examined before the Council I was his Advocate there, altho' he did not stand much in need of one for the Council were always determined from the Beginning to protect the Setlers and the Land claimed by him, One Cole and seven or eight other Persons who were associated with him were ordered to be secured to them alltho' apparently included in other Patents. For this they appeared very thankful and when I thought they were retiring, Cole requested that the Council would add one good Deed to another and let them have these Lands without paying any Fees of office I took upon me to assure them both in the presence of the Board, that their request should be granted and their Patents made out to them without paying any Fees; This seemed to have such an effect on them that not satisfied with making their acknowledgments to me at that time they wanted in the Hall till the Council broke up, and afterwards came into my Parlour to thank me again for what I had done, declaring they should ever retain the most gratefull remembrance for two such acts of favor conferred on them that morning.

This is a bare relation of the whole Transaction, and the grateful remembrance they retain of it has, it seems, been productive of nothing but a chain of Falsities invented to serve private purposes by endeavoring to blacken my Character as well as those of others; This was all that passed, and I am ready to attest upon Oath the truth of what I have here asserted, and hope your Lordship will give me leave to assure you that

so far from ever having made a demand for fees of any kind either from Robinson or any Person living, that it has always been my Maxim not only in this Province but whilst I had the honor of commanding in Jamaica, on any Fees being due to me by those who I apprehended would be distressed in paying them, to enquire into their circumstances & have thought myself happy in having an opportunity of remitting them. I have signed but six Patent since I came into the Province for which I have received Fees and five are now preparing on which I have the same Rights, but have promised to give them up for the reasons I have just mentioned; I do not speak of this from ostentation, for I think that no Parade should be made of acts of this kind, as the satisfaction they give is a sufficient reward in itself and am only concerned that this Relation should be extorted from me in this manner which nothing but the defence of my own Reputation, and the hopes of making it appear how little I deserve the Character the Petitioners are pleased to draw of me, could have effected. I shall say nothing of the Extraordinary sum of thirty three thousand Pounds sterling mentioned in this Paragraph. The whole Table of my Fees having been lately transmitted to England your Lordship will see how gross a misrepresentation this must be even if I had ever mentioned Fees, and it should seem as if particular care had been taken to exceed all bounds of Truth in every thing they have advanced more especially in this article which could have been so easily ascertained.

The assertion in the ninth Paragraph, *that there are now upwards of one Thousand Families settled on the West side of Connecticut River in consequence of the said Grants* is as great an untruth as any set forth in the whole Petition; There is not the half of that number there, nor do I really believe the quarter part; I have already shewed in what manner the settlements there are carrying on, but the real land holders of the greatest part of that country actually reside in Boston and Connecticut Governments, and so far from being turned out of possession as is set forth in the Petition, that the greatest part of them never were there; They have been invited to settle there, by all the encouragement this Government could give, but it is still a

matter of doubt as to great numbers of them, whether they ever had any intentions of residing there or not; Two persons agents for some others who came to Town yesterday to solicit a Grant of two Townships under the New Hampshire charters, (whose claims have been laid above a Twelve month but were never proceeded on) have confirmed what I now write in regard to the number of Families, and have declared ingenuously to me that there are no settlements on the Lands they came now to Claim, nor were there any ever made in consequence of the former charters, but that if the Governm[t] would indulge them in their Grants they would proceed immediately to the making of Improvements, and this is the case with the greatest number of them; These men who both reside in the Boston Government informed me that they were solicited to join in this Petition but refused it, as many of the most considerable people there had done already, and were not a little surprized at some of the bold assertions in it which they themselves know to be false.

I can give no opinion or account of their being engaged in the *actual service of His Majesty in the late War*, which they sett forth being a stranger to it, but Robinson can plead but little merit from his service, which I am told here was nothing more than that of driving an Ox cart for the Suttlers, and I think it must be obvious to every one that very few Levies could be made at that time in a Frontier Country exposed to all incursions, and which had scarce any Inhabitants at all in it.

I shall now proceed to that Allegation *that some of the Petitioners have expended the whole and others the greatest part of what they were with in purchasing the said Grants &c.* How far any credit is to be given to this assertion will be left to your Lordship to determine after it is made to appear how much has been the real original expence of these Charters, for as to the Improvement of the Lands as the greatest part of those now Petition[d] for are still uncultivated, certainly no claims can be made for money laid out on them. From the best informations I have been able to obtain from the Claimants themselves, there appears to have been a sum of money paid down on the taking out of the charter which varies much (occasioned as I suppose from the Situation of the Lands) and that the whole amount of these sums have

been from Twenty to forty Pounds New York Currency for each Township so that at an average, Thirty Pounds (about 17lb sterling) may be deemed the real expence of a Township which was to include a Tract of Ground six Miles square, but very often took in a great deal more; it is very obvious that on this Plan, the Expences of a Township being divided among sixty or seventy persons (according to the lists on the back of the Charters) must be very inconsiderable and not amount to a greater sum than about six shillings for each Proprietor, and if matters had been conducted Without Fraud, no Complaint would have been made at this day; But Governor Wentworth now imposed on by those Lists and the Parties engaged in taking out a number of Townships together have bought and sold, conveyed and reconveyed so often (without the least attention to any Settlement which should have been the principal concern) that after some hours examination of some of the Charters we have not been able to trace the Title through a number of intricate Deeds notwithstanding the charters were granted so lately and the Lands still uncultivated, so that the Council were under the necessity at last of giving it as their opinion to me that the Grants should be made to particular persons in each Charter, upon their entering into a Bond with good and sufficient security to reconvey to the remainder of the Proprietors whom we could not at that time discover, the shares they were entitled to by the Charter; these shares consisting each of 350 acres were publicly sold here and in all the neighbouring Provinces for thirty shillings, and many persons who appeared before the Council to prove their Rights could shew no better Title than under such Deeds, which sum was so far from being an adequate consideration for the Land that it only served to sett the Fraud in a stronger light. Mr Wentworths Fees were secured to him by his reserving for himself a Farm of Five hundred acres in each Township, and the spot where it was to be taken up was in all the charters marked with the Initial Lres of his name. Besides this, other Reservations were made of particular Lots under the Names of some members of the Council and public officers, which in some of the Townships amounted to between 5 and 6 Thousand Acres, and in others the number was much smaller. These shares have

been distinguished among the Inhabitants of that part of the Country by the name of *Reders*, and in the Petitions of those who really intended to make Settlements, they were complained of as Grievances because the owners of them would not contribute to any public work which was carrying on & they requested that these might be granted to persons who would assist in making the Settlement. This Request was occasioned by the apprehensions they were under at that time, that these Shares would still be reserved, and appropriated to the use of the Governor and Council here, but we soon relieved them from any uneasiness on that head by declaring all those shares on which no Improvements had been made to be revested in the Crown and the greatest part of them have since been granted to the reduced officers of the Army who have petitioned for them under His Majesty's Proclamation.

In order to support what I have advanced in regard to the small expence these Petitioners have been at for their Charters, as Mr. Wentworth's Fees were provided for without their assistance, I beg leave to make a small extract of his Letter to me which was laid before the Council on the 17th Oct. 1766 and stands on the minutes of that day. It is as follows—*That it had been the practice on granting Lands in New Hampshire to reserve to the Governor a Farm of five hundred acres in each Township, which is the only Perquisite in the Government.* Mr Wentworth afterwards desires that his claims in the Township of Brattleborough and Rockingham might be secured to him in consideration of his improvements made there which was accordingly done but all the Reservations for him which were uncultivated were declared revested in the Crown. I can make no doubt but at present it sufficiently appears that there was as little Foundation for asserting so barefaced a Falsehood as that of having pay^d so large a sum for their Charters as there was for saying that I had made any demands on them. If there had been real claimants of the ninety six Townships and they had joined together in this Petition, the whole of their expence would not have amounted to 1600 pounds although it would appear they claimed more than two million of acres, but this is very far from being the case, for 21 of these being indisputably

within the former Limits of this Province before His Majesty's Proclamation in regard to New Hampshire and the only Settlem^ts made on any of those twenty one Townships are Intrusions, and have been proved to be so, on Patents granted by this Governm^t some of thirty others of sixty years stand^g. The merits of 28 have been already examined before the Council and am assured are not concerned in this Petition, four of which have passed the Great Seal, three more are ready but were stopped on this occasion and the rest are surveying and laying out as fast as the Surveyor Genl can find proper men to execute his orders so that it should seem as if the only persons who had not complyed with their engagements with the Crown should think they were most aggrieved, and expect to obtain particular marks of His Majestys Favor by Fraud and Imposition ; neither Robinson nor his Associates who under a pretended Hampshire right settled upon some of the old Patents in this Province have ever thought proper to make use of that indulgence which this government had shew^d to them by confirming their settlements to them, as is already mentioned in this Letter, or have ever applyed to their Grants on the contrary they have made a merit of their Stubbornness, in order to disquiet the minds of their Neighbours, and stir upa seditious spirit among them from whence they are in expectation of reaping some Benefit.

The Complaint in the 10th Paragraph of the distance from the Capital has been already Answered by what has been related of the new County of Cumberland, which was erected on purpose to serve that part of the Country, but even in such a trifling circumstance as this they have not confined themselves to Truth, for it will appear on inspecting the Map, that they have exaggerated the distance at least one quarter.

I have now gone through all the articles in the Petition except the last, which is so extraordinary in itself that I presume nothing is expected in answer To it. From the whole tenor of the Petition and the number of Falsehoods it contains, it appears to have been the offspring of a very bad Heart and I think there is the greatest reason to apprehend that the head must likewise have been impaired. How else should a Man of one of the lowest and meanest Occupations at once set up for a Statesman

and from a Notion that the wheels of Government are easily managed and conducted as those of a Waggon, take upon him to direct the King's Ministers in their Departments. As for my Part I have been taught to treat with so much respect, those whom His Majesty is pleased to honor with his Confidence, that I am persuaded they will do that which is best for his Service and the good of his People, without standing in need of such able Councellors as either Mr. Robinson or myself. I have the honor to be with the greatest respect

My Lord Your Lordship's
most Obedient and
humble Servant
H : Moore.

Rt Honble
Earl of Shelburne.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[Lond. Doc. xl]

Fort George, New York, 10 June 1767.

My Lord

After so long a letter as I have already addressed to your Lordship in answer to Robinsons Petition, it is a matter of concern to me that the Petition which accompanied it from the Society for propagating the Gospel puts me under the necessity of saying anything more on the same Subject. That a man of so notorious a Character as Robinson should deviate from Truth in any representation of Facts, is no kind of Surprize to those who know him here, but that so respectable a Society as that for propagating the Gospel should present a Petition supposed to be grounded on Facts which are not true in themselves has astonished every one here who has been informed of it. By some similar expressions to those in the Petition of Robinson, I apprehend they both came from the same quarter, and that the Society has been first imposed upon and afterwards engaged to present a Petition of the same kind with that relative to the New Hampshire Grants with no other intent than to be a more effectual means to impose on his Maty's Ministers.

There are but three particular causes of complaint assigned which are all easily answered and set aside. The first is, *that the Grantees* had settled some part of the townships ; were preparing to settle the remainder with a reservation of the said several shares for the public uses, but were prevented by the Governmnt of New York &c. How far the settlements have been carried on has been already shewed, and I shall leave it to your Ldp. to judge of their intentions in regard to the remainder when I take upon me to assert that notwithstanding the appropriation of these Shares for public uses and Expressly so described in the Body of the Charters, The Petitioners had so little design to serve any body but themselves that they had the assurance to request that these public shares might be divided among them, without giving the least attention to the purposes for which they were designed and without the least scruple of defrauding the Society of its Rights ; If the intention of His Majesty's Council in regard to the Interest of the Society had not differed greatly from those of the Petitioners I can take upon me to say that the Society would not at this time, have been entitled to a single lot of Land in all that part of the Province. There is not the least Foundation for that assertion *of being prevented by the Government of New York* for great care was taken to give them all the assurances possible that they should be protected in their Rights and no pains were spared to convince the Settlers of the good Intentions of this Government towards them.

The Second Complaint is, *That they are altogether deprived of the greater and better part of their Right.* I have already had the honor of acquainting your Lordship that there have been proceedings only on 28 of these Townships ; In 24 of them the Rights of the Society and all the grants in the first Charters for public uses have been expressly reserved for the uses therein mentioned. No failure has been made but in the four first Grants which passed the Council, and as I am informed that the Charters were not at that time before them, it occasion^d an Omission which has been guarded against ever since, of these four, only one has passed the Great Seal, so that the shares may be still reserved in the three which remain. This happened before my arrival in America.

The Third Complaint is, *That as the Residue of such Lands*

which are not already granted away, they are burthened with such expenses and Charges as are greatly more than equal in point of value to the Shares themselves. The only way this assertion can be answ^d is by denying it flatly, and I am extremely sorry to be under the necessity of declaring to your Lordship that there is not a word of truth in it; When the first Petitioners for these public Shares could not obtain them for their own uses, as I have already mentioned they desired that the Society might be Charged with a Share of the Expenses which would be incurred for surveying &^c. But this was likewise absolutely refused, and they were told that if they did not choose to take out their grants on the Terms of paying the Costs of the four Public Shares amongst them they should not have them at all. The Reason which occasioned this Declaration was that as there appeared on the back of each Charter a long list of Names the greatest part of which are entirely unknown The Council joined in Opinion with me that if these were the names of real Proprietors there could be no hardship in fixing the Expense on them as the Quota of each person interested in the Township would be so small as to amount at most to a mere trifle. By this means the Society's shares were so far from *being burthened with expenses and charged greatly more than equal in point of value to the Lands themselves*, that they are not charged with the expense of a single shilling. I am sorry to say that our suspicions of these names on the back of the Charters were but too well founded and it has since appeared that some of the Charters which have made their appearance in great Form and under the claims of sixty or seventy proprietors have been found in reality to belong to no more than six or seven Persons, which will be a great Detriment to the settling of that part of the Province, and is entirely contradictory to His Majesty's Orders which are that no more than one thousand acres should be given to each Person.

I hope by what I have here offered in answer to the Society's Petition, that it will sufficiently appear to your Ldp how they have been imposed on in the accounts they have received of our Proceedings here, and to which they have so readily given credit. Had the true state of the case been laid before His

Majesty it would have appeared that in order to make up for a Loss sustained by 350 acres in one of the Townships which happened before my arrival, by a mere omission of the Council in their first entering on a new scene of Business, I had taken care to secure to the Church as soon as I had it in my power, a large District comprehending no less than 23,200 acres.

I have enquired of Dr Auchmuty the Rector of Trinity Church here (who is I am informed the principal correspondent of the Society in this Province) from whence this extraordinary information could be sent, but he tells me that he is entirely ignorant of it, and as I have the greatest reason to imagine that the Society have not founded their petition on better authority than what they have received from Robinson and his associates, I hope they well act with so much candour when they are informed of the particulars of my answer as to lay before your Lordship the authorities upon which they have been induced to present a Petition to His Majesty which tends so manifestly to Calumniate me. Common Justice requires this at their Hands and the Principles upon which that Society is supposed to act in other matters, will I hope suggest to them that such a behaviour will be necessary on this occasion not only in support of my Character, but of their own.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect, My Lord, Your Lordships most most obedient and humble servant,

Rt Honble Earl of Shelburne H. Moore.

*** In Counc. Min. xxv. There is an entry substantially of the same purport as the above, dated 10 June 1767; & in vol. xxix, 250 will be found a Royal order dated 26 June 1767, disallowing an act passed by the New York Legislature in 1766 erecting the lands on the west of Connecticut River into the County of Cumberland.

ORDER OF THE KING IN COUNCIL

FORBIDDING THE GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK TO MAKE GRANTS OF ANY LANDS ALREADY PATENTED BY NEW HAMPSHIRE.

[Council Minutes vol. xxvi.]

At the Court at St Jame's the 24th day of July 1767.

PRESENT.

THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Archbishop of Canterbury	Earl of Shelburne.
Lord Chancellor.	Viscount Falmouth.
Duke of Queensbury	Viscount Barrington.
Duke of Ancaster.	Viscount Clare
Lord Chamberlain.	Bishop of London
Earl of Litchfield.	Mr Secretary Conway.
Earl of Bristol	Hans Stanley Esquire

WHEREAS there was this day read at the Board, a Report from the Right Honoble the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation affairs, dated the 30th of last month in the words following vizt

"Your Majesty having been pleased to refer unto this Com-
"mittee the humble Petition of the Incorporated Society for
"the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Setting
"forth among other things, that Benning Wentworth Esquire
"Governor of New Hampshire in New England, made several
"Grants of Large Tracts of Land lying on the West side of
"Connecticut River, which were incorporated into above one
"hundred Townships, and several shares were reserved in each
"of the said Grants to the Petitioners for a Glebe for the Church
"of England, and for the benefit of a School: That the Govern-
"ment of New York having claimed the said Lands and the
"Jurisdiction thereof, granted great part of those Lands without
"reserving any shares for the abovementioned Publick Uses:
"And therefore the Petitioners Pray that the Grants made by
"the Government of New Hampshire may be ratified and con-
"firmed, or such order made thereupon as to your Majesty
"should seem meet—and your Majesty having been likewise
"pleased to refer unto this Committee the humble Petition of

"Samuel Robinson of Bennington in North America on behalf of "himself and more than one thousand other Grantees of Lands "on the West side of Connecticut River, under Certain Grants "issued by the said Governor of New Hampshire Setting forth "amongst other things, that the said Governor made Grants to "the Petitioners of several Tracts of Land lying as aforesaid on "the Western side of the Connecticut River, which were incorpo-"rated into above one hundred Townships and supposed to lie "within the Government of New Hampshire, whereupon the "Petitioners expended large sums of money in settling and culti-"vating the same. That on the 20th of July 1764 the said Lands "having been declared by your Majesty to be within the Govern-"ment of New York, the Lieutenant Governor of that Pro-"vince made grants of part of the said Lands included within "the Petitioners Grants, which being of infinite prejudice to "them; they therefore most humbly pray (amongst other "things) that their said several Grants made by Governor Went-"worth may be ratified and confirmed under your Majesty's "Royal Order. The Lords of the Committee in obedience to "your Majesty's said Order of Reference, have taken the said "Petitions into their Consideration, together with a Report "made by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations "upon the former of the said Petitions, and do thereupon agree "humbly to report as their opinion to your Majesty, that "the most Positive orders should be immediately sent to the "Governor of New York, to desist from making any Grants "whatsoever of any Part of those Lands, until your Majesty's "further Pleasure shall be known."

His Majesty taking the said Report into Consideration, was pleased with the advice of his Privy Council to approve thereof. and doth hereby strictly charge require and command that the Governor or Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Province of New York for the Time being, do not (upon Pain of his Majesty's highest displeasure) presume to make any Grant whatever of any Part of the Lands described in the said Report, until his Majesty's further Pleasure shall be known concerning the same.

W: SHARPE.

On Reading and due Consideration Whereof, [20th October 1769] his Honour the Lieutenant Governor was pleased to require the opinion of the Council, whether his Majesty's said order extended to restrain the Granting of any Lands formerly claimed by New Hampshire, but which have not been granted by that Government: the Council thereupon declared they were of opinion his Majestys said order prohibited only the granting of such of the said Lands as have actually been granted by the Government of New Hampshire, and does not extend to any part of the said Lands which have not been granted by that Government.

List of Judges, Assistant Justices and Justices of the Peace for the County of Cumberland appointed by Commission bearing date the 7th day of April 1768.

Thomas Chandler Joseph Lord (Resigned) Samuel Wells	Judges
Thomas Chandler Junior Samuel Stevens (never lived in the county) Nathan Stone William Willard	Assistant Justices
Thomas Bridgman (Dead) Bildad Andros Israil Curtis Henry Wells (never Qualified) Simon Stevens	Justices of the Peace.

GOV. MOORE TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

[Lon. Doc. xlii.]

New York 10 Aug. 1769.

My Lord,

If I thought it incumbent on me to make an apology to your Lordp in my last letter at the time I transmitted two petitions,

concerning the Lands on the Connecticut River, with much greater reason should I do it now in offering any thing more on the same subject. The inclosed petitions were preparing at the time the last Pacquet sailed, and notwithstanding I have informed the persons concerned in it, of what your Lordp was pleased to mention in your letter by this last Packquet concerning those lands, they still think it an injustice done to them not to forward their case to your Lordp if their grants are refused to be made out by me on their application for them. So much has already been said on this head, that I shall only beg leave to submit the following observations to your Lordp. When His Majty's order in Council was first sent over by the Earl of Shelburne; forbidding any further grants to be made of the *Lands in question* it was the general opinion here, that the restriction was only intended to be laid on the granting of any patents which could possibly affect the particular Townships, set forth in Robinson's Petition; I took His Majty's order in a greater latitude, & notwithstanding the repeated attacks made upon me, as well by reduced officers and disbanded Soldiers, as by the Inhabitants of this Province, I have constantly refused to comply with their demands allthough the Lands for which they applyed had never been granted by the Governt of N. Hampshire, or included in the above mentioned Petition; as some Townships were supposed to be laid out on the west side of Lake Champlain (altho' there was no other foundation for such a supposition than a Map printed in the Province of Connecticut), I observed the same rule in regard to that part of the Country, notwithstanding there was not the least appearance upon Earth of a survey having been made there it is now above two years since I wrote my first letter to the Earl of Shelburne in answer to the Petitions of Robinson and the Society for propagating the Gospel, during which time I have used every means in my power to carry into execution the plan I had formed by making such a communication with the Provce of Quebec as I have already had the honor of laying before your Lordp but in our present situation every endeavour of mine will be rendered ineffectual, if the Lands on the [East?] side of the Lake are not permitted to be granted, for those tracts which are now in

the possession of officers and soldiers, not being charged with any quit Rent for the first ten years, remain still in the same uncultivated state, as when they [were] first granted, and of course will be always an obstruction to the making of Roads on the side of the Lake till some settlers can be fixed there. Our precarious communication with the province of Quebec at certain seasons of the year, requires that the advantage of a Public Road should be procured as soon as possible, but it is not in the power of Man to engage those who proposed settling in those parts in any such undertaking till they have proper titles to their Lands.

The accounts which have been given to me of the falls on the Connecticut River vary so much, as there objects are seen in different lights by different people, that I was determined to see them myself, and in expectation of receiving His Maj^tys commands relative to that part of the Country had made the necessary preparation for my expedition, by ordering some Boats to be built in the uppermost inhabited Township on that River. My intention was to have taken a view of the whole stream from Newberry to the Massachusetts line, and to have made an attempt to render those falls and rapids (if possible) less dangerous and inconvenient for the floating of Timber down, for, I have been informed, that several Masts have been so far shattered either by the mismanagement of the Conductors or by choosing improper seasons for such a work, as to be totally unfit for service. As the Province of New Hampshire is equally interested in the improvement of this Navigation, Mr Wentworth has declared his readiness to cooperate with me in any plan which could made it a public benefit, and I only waited for your Lordps orders to empower me to proceed in this undertaking. I have the honor to be with the greatest respect. My Lord,

Your Lordp's most obedient
and humble Servant,
H. Moore.

CLERGY OF CONNECTICUT TO SIR WM. JOHNSON, BART.

RECOMMENDING PARTRIDGE THATCHER, ESQ., AS FIRST GOVERNOR OF THE N. H. GRANTS.

New-Haven 14 Sepr 1769

May it please your Excellency

Whereas it has been expected, that the Lands to the Westward of Connecticut River, which were granted by Benning Wentworth Esquire late Governor of New Hampshire, (in which the Society for propagating the Gospel &^{ca} have considerable Interest) would be erected into a new Government and considerable Interest has been made in Favour of Partridge Thatcher Esqr the Bearer hereof, that he might be made the first Governor thereof, and Application being made to this Convention in May last, to interest themselves, in this Gentleman's Favour, we (knowing his Worth, and firm Attachment to the present Establishment both in Church and State) did then write to the Society requesting their Interest with Administration in his Favour, should said Lands be erected into a Government.

We now therefore ask your Interest to promote said Design should you in your Wisdom think proper, We are,

May it please your Excellency
Your Excellency's most obedient
And most humble Servants

Missionaries to the honorable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign Parts.

EBENEZER DIBBLEE
JOSEPH LAMSON
EBENEZER KNEELAND
RICHARD CLARKE
RICHARD MANSFIELD
CHRISTOPHER NEWTON
JAMES SCOVIL
SAMUEL ANDREWS
BELA HUBBARD
JOHN TYLER
SOLOMON PALMER.

To His Excellency.
Sir William Johnson Bar^{t}

PROCLAMATION

OF THE GOVERNMENT OF NEW-YORK, FOR SEIZING JAMES BRAKENRIDGE, AND OTHERS, FOR RIOTOUSLY OBSTRUCTING THE PARTITION OF WALLUMSCHACK PATENT.

By the Honourable Cadwallader Colden, Esquire, his Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York, and the Territories depending thereon, in America,

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, in Pursuance of an Act of the Legislature of this Province, entitled, "An Act for the more effectual collecting his Majesty's Quit-Rents in the Colony of New York, and for Partition of Lands in order thereto," Commissioners and a Surveyor were lately appointed to make Partition of certain Lots, Parcel of a larger Tract of Land, situate on the East Side of Hudson's River, in the County of Albany, called Wallumschack, granted to James De Lancey, Gerardus Stuyvesandt, Esquires, and others, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the said Province, bearing Date the fifteenth Day of July, One thousand seven hundred and thirty-nine; and the said Commissioners, in the Execution of their Duty, being employed in surveying the said Lots of Land, were, on the nineteenth Day of October last past, interrupted and opposed by a Number of armed Men, tumultuously and riotously assembled, for the declared Purpose of preventing the said Partition, who, by open Force, compelled the Commissioners Surveyor, to desist from the said Survey, and by Insults and Menaces, so intimidated the said Commissioners, that apprehensive for the Safety of their Persons, they found it necessary to relinquish any further Attempt to perform the Trust so reposed in them, by which violent and disorderly Proceedings, the said Rioters, in Contempt of the Law, and in Defiance of the Authority of this Government, have not only

broken the King's Peace, and set a dangerous Example to others, but have defeated the Operation of the said Act, in the Division of the Land aforesaid: And it appearing by sufficient Evidence, that James Brackenridge, Jedediah Due, Samuel Robinson, Nathaniel Horner, Henry Walbridge, and Moses Robinson, all of the said County of Albany, Yeomen, were among the principal Authors of and Actors in the said Riot and Breach of the Peace: In Order, therefore, to bring the said offenders to condign Punishment, and that others warned by their Example, may be deterred from the Commission of such dangerous Practices for the Future, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, hereby strictly commanding and requiring the Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, to apprehend and take all, and every the before-named Rioters and Offenders, and them to commit to safe and secure Custody to answer for their several Offences, and to be dealt with according to Law: And for that Purpose if it shall be necessary, to raise and take to his Assistance the Posse Comitatus, or whole Power of the County: And all Magistrates Officers, and Ministers of Justice, are hereby enjoined and required to give their Aid and Assistance, nor only in apprehending the said several Offenders, and committing them to safe Custody; but in preventing and suppressing all future Riots and Disorders, of the like dangerous Tendency.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort George, in the City of New-York, the twelfth Day of December, 1769, and in the tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

By his Honor's Command,

GW. BANYAR, D. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

AFFIDAVITS OF MESSRS. BRACKENRIDGE AND ROBINSON.

On the Nineteenth Day of October A. D. 1769. Leut James Breakenridge went with his hired men To his Field and Some others to gathering corn and Some more People asembled a few of whitch had guns: & John Munro Esqr Come their & in a friendly manner told him the Sd Breakinridge the Gentlemen from Albany were a coming to Run a Line their and Told him not to Stop them By Force if he Did he would Expose him Selth to the Law and Read the Law To him upon whitch said Breakinridge Desired the people to go home or with Draw out of his Field as he Saith: for the Gentlemen from Albany were then within about Eighty Rods a Running their Line into Sd field Instantly Samll Robinson Returned from Albany with advice from Mr Silvester the King Atourney and a Notter gentleman of Note whitch Breakinridge and Robinson again Desired the people to withDraw and if they would not we would go home upon whitch the people withDrew Some Distance: Said Breakinridge and Robinson went to the Surveyor and Chainman after they had come into the field over the Twenty mile Line so called: and ask them By what authority they Run in our Possessions and Desired them Not to Run: they Told us we must ask the commissioners whitch we Desired they would call them the Surveyor Spoke to them and Sed he was Stopt Mr Bleeker made answer have they Broke your chain they Sed No he answered Run then then we Desired he would Let them Stop which was Done for we wanted Some Talk together and they came to us Namely John R. Bleeker Peter Langsing Esqr and Thomas hun Commissioners: and after compliments Mr. Lansing Saith Robinson I am glad to see you But what means so many People together and some with arms our People Being in Sight about Sixty Rods off we told them we could not tell we had no connection with their Being together and had Desired them to withDraw out of the field: and hoped they would not take any advantage: for our People Did Not understand Law Mr Lansing Seith we were afraid your People would Rush on us and Do us some mischief: we Told them they would Not and we Two had come

in a friendly manner To see By what authority they Run in our Possession and claim : they say they will not Take any advantage against us upon their words and say if we will go with them to Mr Perces where their things was they would show us ; accordingly we went, they shew us an act of the Assembly to Divide their Great Pattens so that his Majesty might have his Quit-rent : and an act of the Pattentees of the wallumsack grant who had apointed them to make Partition of said Grant to Each Grantee we told them there Grant lay within the County of Albany and they were out of said County infringing on our Grants made By New Hampshire and we understood his Majesty had forbide them making any Grants on ours or hindering our Settlement : they say we are forbide Making any Grants and stop : we Told them we did Not see as they had any Right To Run over the Twenty mile Line Breakinridge Desired they would Not Run in his Possession and Told them we ware appointed as Committee for Bennington and were Large Proprietors of Shaftsbury we therefore as such Did forbide there Running for we held our Lands By our New Hampshire Charters and had it in Possession and Supposed a good Right to it ; and if they Run they must Run it as Disputed Lands they answered then Stop us or Break our chain : we Told them we would not Take any unlawful methods But told them if they would not stop for what we had Sed they must Run it as Disputed Land and we would go home about our Bussines so parted : after we had got Some Distance they called us Back and ask us if our People Intended to stop them they would Be glad they would do it, then to which we answered we Did Not think they would stop them But Did Not No : for we Did Not intend to Break any Law or Expose our selves : they say we had Beter stop them if we intended to we Returned the answer as Before we would not : unless they would Tell us what way we could without Breaking any Law for we had not breaken any Law Nor Did Not Intend to : they say we had not nor they would not Take any advantage against us But Desired we would go to our People to No if they intended to stop them we told them we would go on their Desire if they would wait half an hour to which they agreed we went and Told the People the Gentlemen Requist we Told them what we had

done and advise by no means to stop them to whitch they agreed if we would Take Two or three as Evidences and desire them Not to Run only as Disputed Lands then went Back and met them in the field and Returned the answer as above they Told us then Break our chain or compass or Tread on our Chain to whitch we answered we should not Tread on their chain Nor Break it or compass Nor Meddle with their Persons but give them the honnour that Belonged to their charracters so Bide them farewell they shook hands and God Bless us wish us well and we Immediately Returned to our houses and Left them on the spot and Bleve all our People Did so Return with is the whole Truth we No.

JAMES BREAKENRIDGE
SAMLL ROBINSON.

Province of New Hampshire } ss } February 14th 1770. The aforesd James Breakenridge & Samuel Robinson personally appeared & made Solemn oath that the foregoing Deposition or Narative by them Subscribed is the truth the whole truth & nothing but the truth.

Before me SAMUEL LIVERMORE, Justice of the Peace.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

[Lond. Doc. XLII.]

New York, 4 January 1770.

My Lord,

His Majestys order in Council of the 24th July 1767 restrains me from granting the letters Patent prayed for by the inclosed Petition. I am well assured that the facts are as set forth by the Petitioners, and whatever equitable claim those persons may have who took grants of Lands from the Governt of New Hampshire, lying Eastward of any lands granted by this Province certainly cannot extend to such as did lately obtain grants from that Governt of Lands lying nearer Hudsons River than lands do, which were granted under this Provce upwards of

sixty years ago, especially when it is considered that they passed over a large extent of Land, much nearer to Connecticut River to come to those Lands which lye within the antient possessions of the Provce That some of them even seated themselves on Lands which the Settlers under this Provce had been obliged to abandon at the commencement of the late War—and that they obtained Grants from the Governt of N. Hampshire for any of these Lands, without paying the least regard to the prior Grants and notorious claim of this Province.

The Petitioners have been at Considerable expense in exploring and surveying these lands, and have hitherto been prevented from receiving the benefit of His Majtys bounty. I therefore thought it necessary, My Lord, to comply with their desire that I should transmit their Petition to your Lordp in order to obtain His Majtys Commands thereon.

I find, My Lord, that the Settlement and Cultivation of the Country lying West of Connecticut River, which was formerly granted by the Governt of New Hampshire is entirely retarded by the Controversies which have arisen between those Proprietors and this Government. When I formerly held the Administration, I had resolved on measures respecting these Lands which I was then assured would give entire satisfaction to these people & would produce the immediate settlement of the Country, and a very considerable augmentation of His Majestys Quit-Rents.

I found the people who had taken grants of Lands from the Governt of N: Hampshire west of Connecticut River, very willing to take new Grants for the same lands from this Governt; the expence of taking out the Patents being the only objection. To obviate this, I told as many as then applied to me, that I would give them Grants and leave it to themselves to pay me such proportion of my fees as they could conveniently do, and that I would use my influence with the other officers of Governt to lower their fees in these Cases. This was so agreable to the people that the Proprietors of several Townships immediately proceeded to take the necessary steps, for obtaining the new Grants, but I was prevented from puting the Seal to any of them by the arrival of Sir Henry Moore. He afterwards took his full

fees for one of those Grants which had been very near ready for the Seals before he came; and I am told he refused to pass any without his full Fees were paid. This gave great disgust to the people, and occasioned those applications which have since been made to the King on this subject.

I think it my duty to submit my sentiments on this matter to your Lordp as I am still of opinion that New Grants given by this Governt to those people who have an equitable pretence by their former Grants from New Hampshire, under such fees of office as shall be no ways distressing, will be the shortest and most effectual method to do justice and give satisfaction to the proprietors. That it will immediately produce the settlement of that large and valuable Tract of Country, and greatly increase His Majestys Revenue. The difficulties which have obstructed the grants of those lands for some years past being removed, will most effectually promote the grant of that Tract of Land, designed as I am informed for the Society for propagating the Gospel, and of other Tracts which the Trustees of the College and Church in this City have petitioned for.

These matters are mentioned my Lord with entire submission to your judgment and His Majtys pleasure by, My Lord

Your Lordp's most obedient
and faithful servant,
CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO LT. GOV. COLDEN.

Portsmouth New Hampshire : 10 Feby 1770

Sir

I have had the honor to receive your Letters of the 2d and 20th December last.

Inclosed are Depositons, which I beg Leave to present, relative to Mr Wells Conduct. They are too plain and evident to leave a doubt of his having attempted to injure the King's Service, and to frustrate the Laws for preservation of pine Timber : his Subsequent assiduity to the like evil purpose is not less

Strange than unworthy—for a Judge to receive an alienation & take possession of the Effects of persons under criminal prosecutions at the Kings Suit, while the suit was yet pending, whereby great cost is thrown on the public, altho said Persons were legally and most indisputably convicted—is an Event so singular and so totally destructive of the effectual Administration of the Laws, that it can Scarcely be parralleled, altho' the Return made by the Marshall of the Court on the Execution now in the Court at New York particularly specifys it of Mr. Wells. It is hence unnecessary to add any further Instance of prejudices excited against these Laws, as injuring the property of Landholders in general—or of "Spightful" prosecutions—Those Calumnies, the first will be despised when duly considered, the second, my conduct does and shall refute: but attempting to mislead an officer, countenancing open, daring Trespassers, & aiding, in throwing the charge of their prosecution, on the Crown; are so heinous in any Subject, but in a Judge so highly ruinous and dishonourable to the Service; That I think it my Duty to the King, herein again to assure you, that every public Mischief must result, to the Department of Surveyor of Woods, if Mr. Wells cloath'd with the power and Influence of Magistracy, may still be an Example of counteracting & frustrating such useful and essential Laws, wth Impunity.

At the time that I am thus compelled to complain of the only opposition I have ever rec^d^ in executing the Laws: I must beg you will permit me the greatest pleasure in doing Justice, in my acknowledgments of the just, legal, and impartial administration of the Court of vice Admirality; from whence I have experienced the most candid and disinterested conduct. Supported by Abilities that are an honor to a Court, and the highest Blessing to a Country.

Toward the just and effectual prosecution of these Trespassers, it is my Duty herewith to transmit to your Honour & the Council, a Memorial praying that the Lands, where the Trespass was committed (being then the property of the Delinquents) may be escheated to the King; according to the Express Tenor of that Grant by which they held—I presume that upon the Overt Act, the premises revested in the Crown, and that all Subsequent

Conveyances are futile; therefore I doubt not but that the Memorial will be effectually & early considered.

I very sincerely join with you in regretting the unhappy state of that District under your Government as communicated to me, in your Letter of the 20th December; and will with the greatest pleasure & most immediate readiness exert every Influence of mine, that can possibly avail the King's service, or tend to promote a peaceable and wise subordination to the Laws among any of his subjects—I shall therefore assiduously embrace any useful Opportunity, to this purpose; Altho' from my total unacquaintedness of the Circumstances, that have attended this matter I dare not flatter myself with any prospect of much success in it, more especialy as people so far exasperated & deluded as to resist the due Execution of the Laws, are seldom capable of being perswaded or reason'd into submission, unless proceeding from an Authority, that may strengthen and enforce attention—Whatever may be the ostensible Claim of these people—They cannot have the least possible pretenee to or hope of any Countenance or Favour from the Province of New Hampshire in any riotous & illegal Conduct which is so effectually detested here, that I have not known the lest Contumacy take place, since my Residence in the Province—whence it can not but be expected that our public & private disaprobation will render vain, & confound ev'ry unlawful View from hence—my particular Testimony against all Violence & riotous disobedience is so fully known within the limits of my duty—that I am at a loss, by what means it can be more publickly testify'd—Aided by ye prudent Dispositions of this province it has hitherto been effectually recogniz'd here, and I truely wish it may be as usefully adopted whenever it is wanting.

Permit me, therefore to assure you, that I shall chearfully embrace & zealously pursue every measure for the King's service and that I cannot be more obliged than in your suggesting to me, expressly; any efficient aid that may be in my power therein—I have the Honor to be very respectfully

Sir your most humble Servt

J. Wentworth.

P: S: Since the foregoing was wrote Two men; from the Country referred to in your Letter, very unexpectedly arrived here: Upon enquiry of them, they have given me the inclosed attested narrative, written by themselves.

I am yours as before &c

J. WENTWORTH.

MEMORIAL OF GOV. WENTWORTH.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Lieutent Governor and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of New York. And to the Honorable His Majesty's Council for said Province &c &c &c

The Memorial of John Wentworth Esquire

Sheweth

That your Memorialist being by His Majestys Commission Surveyor General of His Majesty's Woods in all and singular His Majesty's Colonies & Plantations in North America; did in virtue of, and obedience to his said Commission, discover William Deane, Willm Deane junr & Willard Deane Husbandmen all of Windsor in the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York trespassing against His Majesty by cutting felling & destroying many White pine Trees off from Lands in sd Town of Windsor; which Lands William Deane first aforesaid holds & possesses solely by a Grant or Patent from the King under the Seal of the Province of New Hampshire, before his Majesty's orders in Council to annex the District on the Western Side of Connecticut River to the Province of New York.

Your Memorialist further sheweth That he prosecuted the said William Deane Wm Deane junr & Willard Deane for the sd Trespasses in the Court of Vice Admiralty for the Province of New York, and having by full, and clear possitive Evidence, supported his Complaint His Honour the Judge of Vice Admiralty after a full & open Trial, did solemnly adjudicate, and decree them the said Willm Deane, William Deane junr and Wil-

lard Deane, to have been guilty of cutting White pine Trees as aforesaid; and to have incurred the penaltys of the Statute in that case made and provided—as by the Decree of said Court may at large appear but the Execution for said Penaltys being directed only against the Goods & Chattels of the aforesaid Trespassers, which it appears were alienated (while the suit was yet pending) to Samuel Wells Esqr a Judge of the Court of Common pleas in & for the County of Cumberland in the Province aforesaid, by the trespassers aforesaid, whereby the Recovery of the penaltys in the Statute aforesaid is evaded, tho' legally adjudicated.

Wherefore your Memorialist relying on your Honors ready Dispositions to afford all legal aid, & assistance towards carrying the Laws into due, just & effectual Execution; begs leave to represent—that by the express Terms of ye Grant or patent of said Lands under the public seal of New Hampshire, the property reverts to the King with right of re-entry, upon cutting any pine Timber from off the premises, without Licence, as by the Second Article of the Condition in the annexed Copy may more fully appear. That therefore the said Lands upon committing the Fact prohibited, revested in the Crown.

Wherefore your Memorialist (being also informed that the said Lands have not been granted under the public seal of the Province of New York) prays that it may be declared they are forfeited, and such public Reservation of the Premises made as may to your Honors seem meet—whereby Your Memorialist apprehends, that the Statute for preserving White pine Timber to His Majesty will be in some degree carried into Execution; which otherwise in this Instance may be frustrated, and the most open convicted, and pernicious Violation thereof, which in this Case was perpetrated in avowed Defiance of the Laws, will elude that Penalty of the Statute which was wisely formed, and which by the Experiance of nearly half a Century has in other Provinces been found effectual to that End—But if such insiduous Artifice, which in fact adds to their Criminality, may unhappily cover, and Secure them from the Infliction due to such Trespassers, Offenders will exult in the Breach of the most benficial Laws, and in committing a National Injury with Impunity.

All which is submitted, and your Memorialist prays such Relief on the premises as to your Honours shall appear just and expedient.

And your Memorialist shall ever pray &c

J. WENTWORTH.

New Hampshire 10th February 1770.

AFFIDAVITS.

BENJAMIN WHITING Esqr of Newbury in the County of Albany and Collony of New York of full age Testifies and says that on the twenty eighth day of August 1769 he Received several Writs which had been Granted by the Honble Richard Maurice Esqr Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty for the Province of New York, against several persons for Committing Trespasses in the King's Woods (by destroying White pine Timber within the County of Cumberland and Collony aforesaid) the Deponents also Received a deputation with full power to Execute the before mentioned Writs from Thomas Ludlow Esqr Provost Marshall of the said Court of Vice Admiralty for said Collony and on the 29th day of said August the said Whiting proceeded to Windsor in the said County and by virtue of two of the above mentioned Writs which he had against Williard Dean and William Dean Junr he apprehended their bodies and the day following Committed them to the care and keeping of Benjamin Wait and James Rosebrook who were to conduct them to Hinsdale in said County on their way to New York, While the deponent was gone to Execute his other Writs against other Trespassers, and on the second day of September following the deponent proceeded to Brattleborough in the said County and apprehended another person for a supposed Trespass of the Like kind and afterwards the Deponent, Called upon Samuel Wells Esqr one of the Justices of the Court of Common pleas and one of the Justices for said County to Let him know what the deponent had done, and also to Let him know that the deponent Expected the said Wells' Friendly aid as a Magistrate provided

there should be Occasion for it, as the deponent Imagined there was Danger of the prisoners being Rescued, the said Wells Expressed his dislike to the proceeding and said they were spightfull or Malicious actions owing to Governor Wentworth's being Disafected Towards the people on the West side of Connecticut River. The said Wells then asked the depon^t which way he propos'd to go with his prisoners to New York, the depo^t said he did not know, but that he should go thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, the said Wells said he did not think the deponent had power to hold them in that province the depo^t said he did not know which way he should go, but determined before he set out to ask advice, The said Wells in presence of the prisoners which the deponent then had in Custody; asked the deponent which way he determined to proceed in order to get the Evidences to New York the deponent told him that he had a summons for the Witnesses and a Ticket to deliver each Witness and proposed to make the usual Engagement to them and if the Witnesses then neglected to attend they would then forfeit one hundred pounds sterling mentioned in the said Ticketts the said Wells then Reply'd that the penalty mentioned in said Ticketts could never be Recovered of the Witnesses if they did not attend agreeable to their summons or Tickett for the penalty mentioned in said Tickett was only in Terrorem which word said Wells Explained to the prisoners. The deponent then proceeded to Hinsdale with said prisoners Where he found John Grout an Attorney at Law in the County aforesaid advising with the before mentioned Deans; said Grout desired to know of the deponent which way he determined to Travell with the said Deans to New York, said Grout said he thought it best to go Thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Where provision was made by the Law of that Province that the deponent may Travel with his prisoners unmolested and in case there should be an attempt to Rescue the Prisoners he had a Right to Require the people of the County to assist him, but the deponent told said Grout that he should Take further advice before he set out, and on the monday morning following, being the fourth day of September 1769 said Wells Came to Hinsdale where the deponent and the said Wil-

lard and William the said prisoners were and after said Wells having Opportunity to advise with said Willard and William, said Wells came and asked the deponent which way he had determined to go to New York, the Deponent told said Wells that he had determined to go across the mountains and Woods to Albany, the said Wells then said the deponent had better go thro' the Massachusetts, that he Imagined there could be no Difficulty attending his going Thro' that Province, and advised the Deponent to Go thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, but the depo[t] the day following set out for Albany across the woods with his prisoner and assistants, and on their way met said Samuel Wells, who said to the deponent then you are Determined to go acros the Woods, the Deponent Answered he had, said Wells then said he wished the Deponent had gone thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay for if he had said Wells said that Grout, meaning the before mentioned Grout, would have been Ready for the deponent and his Assistants at Springfield or some where along there, Who would have arrested the deponent and his assistants and Committed them to Goal, and the prisoners then would have gone at Large the said Wells then said that when he went to Hinsdale, the day before he had determined to send said Grout into the Massachusetts, to fix matters against the deponent got there with his prisoners, that the Deponent and his assistants might be arrested but the said Wells said when he got to Hinsdale he found that said Grout was gone into the Massachusetts for the last mentioned purpose. The Deponent then told said Wells that he thought it was the duty of a man in his Station to aid and assist an Officer in the Execution of his Office and not Impede him. The same Day the Deponent proceeded to Marlborough with the said Willard and William and in the Night time, the small Log house where the Depo[t] with his prisoners Lodged was beset with a large number of Riotous men from Brattleborough and Guilford who behaved in a Very hostile manner and swore they would have the prisoners or pull down the house, they Tarried all night and Dispersed the Next day and further saith not

BENJA WHITING.

Province of New Hampshire.

January the first day Anno Domini 1770 Benjamin Whiting Esqr the above Deponent appeared personally before me One of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said Province and made Solemn Oath that the above Deposition by him subscribed was the Truth and Nothing but the Truth.

DANL JONES Jus: Pac^{es}.

City of New-York, ss. BENJAMIN WAIT of full age personally came and appeared before me Daniel Horsmanden Esqr Chief Justice of the Province of New York and being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith that he is a Resident in Windsor in the County of Cumberland in the Collony of New York that on the 29th day of August last past One Certain Willard Dean and one Certaine William Dean Junr were taken into Custody by Benjamin Whiting by virtue of process Issued out of the Court of Vice Admiralty of New York against the said defendants for offences and forfeiture therein said to be Committed and Incurred by the said defendants. That the said Benjamin Whiting at the Request of the said defendants who were then his prisoners Committed them that night to the Custody of the deponent. That on the next day the said Benjamin Whiting commanded the assistance of the depon^{t} to take Care of the said prisoners in bringing them to the said Court of Vice Admiralty at the City of New York and the prisoners desiring one Day to prepare for their Journey the said Benjamin Whiting Committed them to the care of the deponent and one James Rosebrook and Directed the said Rosebrook and the deponent to meet him with the said prisoners at Hinsdale in the said County of Cumberland, and that the said Benjamin Whiting then went in pursuit of other persons against whom he had other processes. That the said Benjamin Whiting left a pistol and some ammunition with Each of them the said Rosebrook and the deponent for their defence in Case any Injury should be attempted Towards them, or any attempt made to Rescue the said prisoners which there was great Reason to fear, That on the thirty first day of August

aforesaid the said Rosebrook, the said defendants and the deponent did set out to go to Hinsdale, and in their way to Hinsdale aforesaid, on the first day of September at Night one John Grout an attorney at Law in Cumberland County met them at Westminster and that night Insisted that the said Rosebrook and the deponent had not any Right to keep the said prisoners in the absence of the said Whiting and that they had not any Right to have or Carry Arms with them. That on the next morning the second of September before the Deponent and the said Rosebrook with the said Prisoners did set off on their way from Westminister to Hinsdale the said John Grout told the said prisoners not to go with the deponent and the said Rosebrook unless they Carried them by force and told the Deponent that they would have a Right to bring their Action against him, That the said John Grout also Insisted that the said prisoners should not go with the said Rosebrook and the Deponant unless they would unload their fire arms, or Draw the charges out of their pistols. That the said Grout did Insist so much on the Deponent to Draw the Charges out of the said Pistols and Threatened him so much that he did unload both the said Pistols, and that the said Grout did then Insist that the deponent should burn all the ammunition which he and the said Rosebrook had with them which the deponant Refused and did not comply with. That the said prisoners Consented to go and did go with the deponent and the said Rosebrook to Hinsdale where they again found the said Grout, and that the said Benjamin Whiting Came there that Evening with another person a prisoner, That the said Grout at Hinsdale Endeavoured to persuade the said Whiting to go with the said Prisoners Through part of the Massachusetts & Connecticut Governments and told him that the way thro' the Colony of New York across the Mountains was very Difficult thro' Mountains without a Road, and that thro' the other Collonies there was a Good Road and by Law a provision made for Leave and Authority for the Officers of other Collonies to carry their prisoners thro' those Collonies, That the Deponent Informed the said Benjamin Whiting of the before mentioned Conduct of the said Grout in his presence, and that Grout then told the said Whiting that the Deponent had not any Right to keep the said

prisoners and that he the said Whiting had no Right to carry fire arms, when he had any prisoner in his Custody, and that he would make him know it. That on the Third day of Septem^r the said Grout left the Deponant and the prisoners at Hinsdale where they Tarried all that Day being Sunday. That early the next day Samuel Wells Esqr one of the Judges of the Court of Common pleas for the said County of Cumberland Came to Hinsdale at the Instant the said Benjamin was Going across Connecticut River to one Jones a Lawyer to ask council That the said Wells took the said prisoners into the Orchard and had some conversation with them during which time the deponent stood before the door of the house where they then Tarried and observed the prisoners. That the said Wells Returned to the Deponent and asked him what way Mr. Whiting Intended to go with the prisoners and on the Deponents Informing him that he Imagined that Mr. Whiting would Go across the Woods, The said Wells replied what would make him go across the woods you had better go Down the River and then you can go by Water and have a good Road all the Way, That the said Wells then asked the Deponent if Whiting had not Intended to go down the River when he did first set out, and on the Deponents answering that he did not know Mr. Whiting first intended to Take advice, The said Wells said if you had gone that way I dare say Grout would have been Ready for you at Springfield or somewhere along there, and would arrest you and put you into gaol and the prisoners would be Released. That the deponent then told the said Wells that would not do any good to the prisoners, it would only create costs and Trouble, and they would be taken again, to which said Wells Reply'd they could never be Taken again. That after the said Whiting Returned the said Wells asked the said Whiting in the deponents presence which way he Intended to go, that Whiting answered he believed he would go across the woods, upon Which the said Wells ask'd him what would make him go that way, and told him that he would never get across the Woods and had much better go down the River where he could go in a Canoe or have a good Road all the way, That the said Wells afterwards told the said Whiting that if he had gone down the River he dared to say that Grout would have been ready for him,

and Either said arrest or attach him, That on Next day, which was the fifth day of September the said Whiting with the said Willard Dean and William Deane Junr in his Custody, and the deponent and the said Rosebrook in his company were met in Brattleburrough by the said Wells, that the said Wells in conversation asked the said Whiting whether he did not Intend to have gone down the River when he did first set out, that Whiting answered that he was not at that time Determined which way he should Take as he then Intended to take advice, That the said Wells then told him that he wished he had gone down the River as he dared to say that Grout would have been Ready for him and have arrested him and then told Whiting that when he went over to Hinsdale yesterday morning he Intended to send Grout, but found that Grout was gone before he arrived there, That the said Whiting then told the said Wells that he was a pretty Devil of a Judge to attempt to serve him in that manner, That he thought it was his duty Rather to assist an officer with prisoners than try to lead him into a snare. To which Wells answered so it is if you had apply'd to me, but you did not apply to me, and added that it was but a bad or a spiteful action and that he was Determined to assist the young men all that he could, and Intimated that he should have been very glad to have them set free. That in the Night of the said fifth Day of September a Riotous Number of Men Came about a small log house. Where the said Whiting with his prisoners and the deponent and the said Rosebrook Lodged, and broke into the Lower part of the house and threatened to pull it down and Rescue the said prisoners with many Violent threats against the Life of the said Whiting, but that after so much outrageous behaviour in the Night and Threats and Entreaties they were prevailed on to depart in the morning.

BENJAMIN WAIT.

Sworne this fifteenth day of November 1769.

Before me

DANL HORSMANDEN.

Amos Tute of Hinsdale of full age Testifies and says that some time in the month of August or September Anno Domini 1769 The Deponent went to Brattleborough with Benjamin Whiting Esqr in order to assist said Whiting in taking one Ebenezer Fisher who said Whiting told the Deponent he had a Writ against for destroying the King's Timber and after said Whiting had arrested said Fisher and was about to carry him to Hinsdale where said Whiting had one Willard Deane and William Deane Junr in Custody for the Like offence Samuel Wells Esqr of Brattleburrough one of the Justices of the Court of Common pleas for the County of Cumberland asked said Whiting which way he proposed to go to New York with the men he had in Custody, the said Whiting said he did not know which way he should go said Wells told said Whiting he did not know whether he had a Right to go through the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, some time afterwards the deponent heard said Wells tell said Whiting that he said Wells tho't there would be no difficulty in going thro' the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and seem'd to Encourage said Whiting's Travelling thro' the Province aforesaid with his prisoners, but said Whiting chose Rather to go across the woods & mountains to Albany and took his Departure accordingly. and further saith not.

Amos Tute.

Province of New Hampshire.

December the Thirtieth day Anno Domini 1769. Amos Tute of Hinsdale in the County of Cumberland the Within deponent appeared personally before the Subscriber One of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the Province of New Hampshire being first Cautioned to Testify the *whole* Truth made Solemn Oath that the written Deposition by him subscribed is the Truth and nothing but the Truth.

Danl Jones Jus: Pac^es.

(Endorsed) Deposition of Benjamin Whiting
Benjamin Waite & Amos Tute. 1770 March
14: Read in Council.

ORDER IN COUNCIL FOR ERECTING THE COUNTY OF GLOCESTER.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Wednesday the twenty eighth Day of February 1770

Present

The Honoble Cadwallader Colden Esqr Lieut: Govr &c

Mr Watts	Mr Smith
Mr DeLancey	Mr Cruger
Mr Reade	Mr Wallace
Mr Morris	Mr White

The Petition of the Proprietors or Inhabitants of the Lands on the West Side of Connecticut River, to the Number of one hundred and twenty Persons in the whole, was presented to the Board and Read. Setting forth, among other things, that there is a vast and valuable Country between Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, and extending from the County of Cumberland on the South, to the Latitude of forty five Degrees North, capable of subsisting many Inhabitants, to the great Increase of the Strength and Prosperity of the Empire in general, and the Province of New York in particular. That the Establishment of the County of Cumberland, as it conduced to the Maintenance of good Order, has greatly promoted the Improvement of that District, which is daily advancing and will soon become an important and flourishing County: That such of the Petitioners as live to the Northward of Cumberland are exposed to Rapine and Plunder from a lawless Banditti of Felons and Criminals who fly thither from other Places. And that it is impossible to obtain Justice while they remain a part of the County of Albany as the Magistrate can have no Eye upon those distant Parts, nor can the Petitioners procure officers to come thither, or they in their present state go to them: That there are upwards of seven hundred souls to the Northward of the County of Cumberland, and that such is the Quality and situation of the Land that under proper Encouragement, and by the Help of the Overflowing of the neighbouring Colonies the whole Country may in a few years

be under actual Cultivation: And therefore the Petitioners humbly pray that a new County may be constituted to the Northward of the said County of Cumberland.

On reading and due consideration whereof it is ordered by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor with the advice and consent of the Council that his Majesty's Attorney General of this Province do forthwith prepare and lay before his Honour the Lieutenant Governor in Council the Draft of an Ordinance Erecting into a separate County by the Name of Glocester, with such Powers as are necessary for the due Administration of Justice within the same, All that certain Tract or District of Land Situate lying and being to the Northward of the County of Cumberland: Beginning at the Northwest Corner of the said County of Cumberland: and thence running North as the needle points fifty Miles: thence East to Connecticut River; thence along the West Bank of the same River as it runs, to the Northeast corner of the said County of Cumberland on the said river and thence along the north bounds of the said county of Cumberland to the Place of Beginning: And that the Township of Kingsland be by the said Ordinance declared and appointed the County Town.

OFFICERS FOR GLOCESTER COUNTY.

List of Judges, Assistant Justices and Justices of the peace for the County of Gloucester appointed by Commission Dated March 1770.

John Taplin
Samuel Sleeper } Judges.
Thomas Sumner

Abner Fowler
Samuel Penox } Assistant Justices.
Israel Smith,

Thomas Chamberlain
John Peters } Justices of the peace.
Jonathan Sumner

DRS. AUCHMUTY AND COOPER TO LIEUT. GOV. COLDEN.

New York the 19th of July 1770.

Sir.

As your Honor has been so very obliging as to desire Judge Sleeper to call upon us for our approbation, of the Gentlemen he has named to you, to be appointed Military Officers in Glocester County; a Township of which is granted by your Honor to the College in this City; we beg leave therefore, to inform your Honor, that besides Judge Sleeper's recommendation, we have received a Letter from a worthy Clergyman one Mr Peters, the present Missionary of Hebron, who has some thought of removing to the new Settlement, recommending the following Gentlemen to command the Militia; vizt Capt John Peters to be promoted to the Rank of Coll Capt Michael Lovell Lieu^t Col^l, and Lieu^t Henry Moore Major; and that the Captains & Subalterns officers be appointed agreeable to the Recommendation of the Field officers.

This, we humbly Submit to your Honors Superior Judgment; & are with the greatest respect & esteem;

Your Honors much Obliged
& most Obedient Servants

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY.
MYLES COOPER.

His Honor Lieut^t Govr Colden.

(Here follows the notice of their appointment.)

PETITION OF JOHN GROUT.

To the Honourable Daniel Horsmanden Esquire Chief Justice of the Province of New York

The Petition of John Grout of the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York Gentleman.

Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner is advised and doth conceive that he hath Good Cause of Action against David Stone, Samuel Stone,

Elisha Hawley, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, John Benjamin, Andrew Norton, Elnathon Strong, Joseph Thompson, David Getchel and Steel Smith, for their assaulting Detaining and Imprisoning your Petitioner at the several times and in the manner set forth in the annexed affidavit and doth conceive it necessary to bring two Suits at Law against the Persons above named for recovery of his Damages by reason of the same. And doth Intend to charge the said Persons above named with his Damage to the amount of four hundred pounds in each of his said actions.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly Prays that in Tender Consideration of the Premises your Honour will Be pleased to Order Bail to your Petitioners Actions in the sum of Four hundred pounds each or such other sum as your Honour Shall Judge meet.

And your Petitioner shall pray &c

JOHN GROUT.

Let process Issue against David Stone, Samuel Stone, Elisha Hawley, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, John Benjamin, Andrew Norton, Elnathan Strong, Joseph Thompson, David Getchel and Steel Smith upon the preceeding affidavit and Petition with an ac etiam for Two hundred pounds in each action.

DANL HORSMANDEN.

August ye 9th 1770.

(Endorsed) Affidavit of John Grout & Pet & order for Bail. filed 11th Augst 1770.

BRUSH, Attry.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN GROUT.

City of New York ss.

JOHN GROUT of Chester in the County of Cumberland attorney at Law practising in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the said County came this day before me and made Oath That sometime in the month of May last past Daniel Whipple Esquire High Sheriff of the County of Cumberland came to this Deponents House and demanded his Assistance as one of a Posse he intend-

ed to raise in order to Retake one Joseph Wait and others who had escaped out of his Custody being Rescued by a number of armed men, That the said Sheriff Insisting upon this Deponents attendance this Deponent accordingly accompanied the said Sheriff as one of the Posse which amounted to abont 15 or 16 Persons to the House of the said Joseph Wait and he not being at Home and being informed that he was at the House of Benjamin Wait the said Sheriff with the Posse Proceeded towards the said House and had travelled but a little distance before this Deponent discovered a Body of Men approaching in a Riotous manner to the number of about Forty Persons who were armmed with Guns, Swords, Pistols, and Clubs, among whom were Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait, Benjamin Wait, and Samuel Stone the Persons whom the Sheriff wanted to Retake, together with Peter Levins David Stone Benjamin Thurston, Samuel Gridley, David Getchel, Jacob Getchel, Elisha Hawley, Ebenezer Horsington, Ebenezer Horsington Junr, Simeon Mills, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, Solomon Emmons, John Benjamin, Andrew Norton, Jonathan Noble, John White, Samuel Whiston, Elnathan Strong, Joseph Thompson, Joseph King, Steel Smith and Aaron Bartlet since Deceased, that the said Nathan Stone marched before the persons so assembled in a Riotous manner armed with a Sword that the said Sheriff in the Hearing of the Persons so riotously assembled made Proclamation aloud in form of Law for them to Disperse, but without Effect soon after which the said Joseph Wait and some others of the Rioters Rushed upon the Sheriff & his Posse that the said Joseph Wait being armed with a Pistol in his left hand, and a Club in his right Hand Struck at this Deponent twice with the Club which this Deponent avoided by suddenly retreating whereupon the said Joseph Wait levelled his Pistol at this Deponent, by which this deponent was put in fear and Dread of his Life, That the other Rioters thereupon in General fell upon the said Sheriff and his Posse which they soon overpowered, and forceably and Violently Seized this Deponent and others of the said Posse, and Carried them to the House of the said Joseph Wait where the Sheriff was informed by the said Rioters that one at least of his said Posse so taken they would hold Prisoners until he the said Sheriff, this Deponent and some

others should enter into Bond for Five hundred Pound according to the best of this Deponents Remembrance and Belief to be forfeited if the matters for which the said Sheriff was then attempting to take them were any further prosecuted, or if any of the Inhabitants of Windsor should be prosecuted at the then next General Sessions for any Crimes whatsoever, And further that the said Sheriff should Engage to make Return upon the Process against the said Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait, Benjamin Wait and Samuel Stone, that they could not be found in his Bailiwick—That after detaining this Deponent a Prisoner in the said House for upwards of Seven Hours the said Sheriff & this Deponent with the rest of the Prosse were set at Liberty and Suffered to Depart, And this Deponent further Deposeth that on the fifth day of June last while this Deponent was attending the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the said County in the Business of his Profession at the Township of Chester in the said County one Benjamin Thurston and one David Getchel seized this Deponent then in the House of John Chandler Esqr Clerk of the Peace for the said County and forceably and Violently Carried him away from thence & were soon after joined by David Stone, Elisha Hawley, Enoch Judd, Ebenezer Curtis, Andrew Norton, Elnathan Strong, Joseph Thompson Steel Smith, Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait Benjamin Wait, Samuel Gridley Jacob Getchel Ebenezer Horsington, Simeon Mills, Solomon Emmons. Jonathan Noble, Samuel Whiston, Joseph King, Ebenezer Heywood, Aron Bartlett since Deceas'd and some others to the number of near Thirty Persons who were armed with sticks & who surrounded this Deponent and after pulling, shaking and Twitching this Deponent with the utmost Cruelty forceably & violently hurried this Deponent along with them with the utmost precipitation to Charlestown in the Province of New Hampshire obliging this Deponent to walk the whole way thither being Twelve Miles distant from the said Township of Chester that on the Road they used this Deponent with great Incivility & Cruelty by pulling Twitching and Shaking him, that this Deponent remained in the Custody of the said Rioters at Charlestown aforesaid about Twelve Hours from whence they carried this Deponent to a place called Windsor in this Province distant about Twenty miles from

Charlestown aforesaid that by means of the abuses this Deponent Received as aforesaid the great fatigue he underwent & the Grief and anxiety of mind & fear he laboured under, this Deponent felt himself much indisposed and Intreated that his ill state of Health might excite Compassion, notwithstanding which the said Rioters often threatned this Deponent & could hardly be prevailed on to allow him to retire to sleep altho he stood much in need of that Refreshment—That this Deponent was not suffered to write to his wife to Quiet her mind as to the dreadful apprehensions she must have Entertained of what had befallen him, nor to any other of his Friends but with the utmost difficulty & first submitting to have his Letters perused & approved of by the Rioters, That the said Rioters made use of the most shocking Threats to this Deponent in Case he should attempt to Escape, swearing that if this Deponent was anywhere between Heaven & Hell he should be taken again That this Deponent on Sunday the Tenth day of June aforesaid effected his Escape being detained six days a Prisoner in the Hands of the said Rioters—And this Deponent further Deposeth that on arriving at Charlestown aforesaid the Rioters in discourse said "we have now broke up the Court : if we thought we had not Effected it we would go back and bring away one of the Judges" (or to that purpose) and more than once asked this Deponent whether he thought the Court would continue to sit, to which this Deponent answered (being willing to prevent any violence being offered to any of the Court) that he was sure they would not sit any longer. And further this Disponent saith, that from Chester to Charlestown the said Rioters were Commanded by Joseph Wait and from thence to Windsor by Nathan Stone. And further this Deponent saith not

JOHN GROUT.

Sworn before me this ninth day of August 1770

DANL HORSMANDEN.

AFFIDAVIT OF SAMUEL WELLS.

City of New York ss: SAMUEL WELLS of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland Esquire one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the said County came this Day before me and made oath that some time between the fourteenth and Nineteenth Days of May last this Deponent on his Return home from a Journey called upon Colonel Nathan Stone in Windsor who mounted his Horse and rode with this Deponent almost through Town, on the Road the said Stone and this Deponent discoursed concerning the High Sheriff not long before coming into Windsor to serve some Precepts, and his being opposed and threatened, the said Stone told this Deponent that he was determined that no writs or Precepts that Issued out of the Inferior Court or Courts of General Sessions of the Peace for the said County should be served in Windsor, or to that purpose; That the making a County was a sham and not a Reality, that the Patent or Ordinance for erecting the County was a Libel, as it suggested that its being erected into a County was Petitioned for, which he said was false, that it was never Intended that these Courts should Act in Trying Causes, that there was no Justice to be obtained in the County by means of the Corruption of the Judges Justices and other Officers, that they were ruled intirely by John Grout Attorney at Law, that he was determined to oppose their Authority, while he had a Drop of Blood in his veins; That friendship to this Deponent Induced him to bear this Deponent Company until he had passed by most of the Settlements in Town, and Intimated that if this Deponent should Ride alone through Town he would be in danger of being Assaulted by the People and have some violence done to him; That this Deponent endeavoured by many arguments to Convince the said Stone of the danger of opposing the Execution of the Laws and exhorted him to alter his resolution and told him that if he and the People would for the future make no opposition to the free execution of the Laws it would be the most likely method he and they could take to induce the Civil authority to pass over the opposition already made in the Tenderest manner;

that if Mr Grout or any of the Justices or officers whom he accused of bad conduct had done anything wrong the Law provided a sufficient Remedy and was the only way by which they could be punished & that this Deponent apprehended he had not given himself time to consider as he ought before he had formed his Resolutions. To which the said Stone replied that he had formed no Resolution about the matter on a Sudden, that his Resolution to oppose Writts being executed had been fixed at least five or six months before, and that while he had life he would oppose the Sherif, and that the people of that Place (meaning Windsor) and some other places would joine and stand by him to the last drop of their blood, That some time after this Deponent arrived at home, he was informed by *Daniel Whipple Esquire high Sherif of the said County* that he with the Assistance of fifteen or Sixteen men had made an attempt to Retake the same Persons in Windsor he had before taken into Custody & who had Escaped from him being Rescued by the said Stone and others, and the particulars of that Transaction. That on the Sunday next before the sitting of the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas and the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the said County, Bildad Andrews Esquire came to this Deponents House and shewed him the Copy of a Letter which he Informed this Deponent was wrote by Israel Curtis Esquire one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said County residing at Windsor to one Webb residing in Westminister which gave reason to this Deponent to suspect that he the said Curtis together with the said Nathan Stone and a Number of others from Windsor Intended to assemble in a Tumultious manner at Court, this Deponent therefore as soon as Possible set out for Chester and on his way thither called upon Joseph Lord Esquire one of the Judges of the said Inferiour Court who accompanied this Deponent, that they both arrived at Chester the Evening before the sitting of the Court and communicated the Copy of the said Letter to Thomas Chandler Esquire first Judge of the said Inferiour Court and to some Justices of the Peace, but as the Copy aforesaid was not fully expressive of the Intention of the Tumult it was difficult for them to determine what measures to take—That on Tuesday the fifth day of June last the Day

appointed for the meeting of the said Court, the said Nathan Stone together with Joseph Wait, Benjamin Wait, Israel Curtis, Enoch Judd, Joseph King, Steel Smith and a number of others amounting to about thirty as this Deponent believes appeared at the place where the Court were to sit in a Riotous and Tumultious manner the said Nathan Stone being armed with a sword, the said Joseph Wait with a Dagger or Hanger and the rest with large stave or clubbs and as it was feared by the Judges they designed mischief the said Thomas Chandler mildly demanded of the said Nathan Stone the reason of his being thus armed and desired him not to carry his Sword into Court (or to that purpose) the said Nathan Stone replied in a Low voice so that the Deponent is not able to say what was his Answer. The Judges soon after took their Seats and the Court being regularly opened according to the usual manner, the several Persons aforesaid and their Associates came into the Court House with their Hatts on and the said Nathan Stone and Joseph Wait armed as aforesaid (the said Stone carrying his Sword in his Hand) approached the Table before the Judges seat, while their Party, armed as aforesaid, stood at a small distance in a Body facing the Court. Then Stone demanded of the Court what business they had to sit there as a Court and said that he made this Demand in behalf of the Publick, in this he was seconded by the said Joseph Wait and the said Israel Curtis, and were answered by some of the Judges that the Letters Patent or Ordinance erecting the County and the Commission of the Pleas which were always read at the opening of the Court shewed their authority and all who wanted satisfaction ought to have attended to the reading of them, whereupon the said Nathan Stone Joseph Wait and Israel Curtis by many Arguments Denied the authority this Government had to errect the said County which the Court thought prudent to bear with, and not to make much answer to, but gave them to understand they should proceed to do the business then before them, Whereupon the said Joseph Wait, who stood Indicted with some others for a Riot, demanded an Immediate Tryal,—That the Insolent behaviour of the said Joseph Wait, Nathan Stone and Israel Curtis; and the martial appearance of them and their Party armed and Ranged as aforesaid being considered, the

Court apprehended it not prudent that the said Rioters should be then put on Tryal, as the Court and Jury could not be without fear if they were convicted, nor safe to refuse them a Tryal at that time, and oblige them to enter into Recognizance to appear at the Next Term, least they should resent it by some immediate act of violence. Therefore the Court informed them they might depart without entering into any further Recognizance—after which it was moved by the said Nathan Stone, Joseph Wait and Israel Curtis that John Grout an Attorney of the said Court should be disabled from practising representing him as a bad man, Upon which they were answered by the Court that if Mr Grout was a bad Man it was unknown to the Court that the Court entertained a Contrary opinion of him. However if they had any thing to accuse him of they might apply to the Grand Jury and the Clerk of the Peace would assist in drawing any necessary Bill, or they might apply to a Higher Court, That Mr Grout if accused of any offence had a right to a Tryal, that the Court had not lawful authority to Comply with their Request and forejudge Mr Grout on a bare suggestion that he was a bad man supported by no evidence nor even the particulars of his bad Conduct pointed out. the said Stone and Wait then Replied they were not about accusing him in such a way as to give him a Tryal neither were they obliged to do it but that the Court might depend that nothing would satisfie him and the People (as he expressed himself) but Grouts being immediately expelled the Court in such a manner as never to have the Priviledge of Practising as an Attorney—and then directing his Speech particularly to the first Judge said, if it is not done, We shall do something which I shall be sorry to be obliged to do which will make your Honour Repent not Complying with our Request or words to that purpose he was then informed by the Court that they would not Comply with his Demand or Request, upon which the Party armed with Clubbs as aforesaid who before stood facing the Court crowded nearer in a Riotous disorderly manner and shewed signs of a Resolution to carry their Point by force, the Court finding it impossible to proceed to business in this Confusion and Tumult and to prevent any act of Violence being committed while they were sitting as a

Court Immediately adjourned to the next day, Soon after which the said Stone and his Party seized the said John Grout in presence of some of the Judges of the said Court and forceably carried him away, and that the High Sherif of the said County at the same time made Proclamation for the said Rioters to disperse but to no effect. And further this Deponent saith not.

SAML WELLS.

Sworn before me this ninth Day of August 1770

DANL HORSMANDEN.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COUNCIL

ON THE PRECEDING.

May it please your Honor

In obedience to your Honor's Order in Council of the 14th of August last, we have considered the Letter of his Excellency John Wentworth Esqr Governor of New Hampshire, of 10th Feby referred to us, with his Memorial and the Depositions therewith transmitted; and humbly beg leave to report thereon.

That these Papers respect certain Complaints against Samuel Wells Esqr, one of the Judges of the inferiour Court of Common Pleas and one of the Justices in the Commission for the Peace, in the New County of Cumberland; which is Part of that Territory formerly claimed by New Hampshire, but by his Majestys Order in privy Council of the 20th of July 1764, declared to belong to the Province of New York.

Mr Wells is charged with Endeavours to frustrate the arrest of certain Persons prosecuted in the vice Admiralty Court of this Province, for cutting Pine Timber in a Tract called the Township of Windsor, granted under New Hampshire; and with taking a Conveyance of their Effects, pending the suits, to prevent a Recovery of the Penalty which the offenders had incurred.

He has been informed of these accusations, & in Vindication of himself laid before us his own Declarations upon Oath with

the Depositions of William Dean, Willard Dean, William Dean Junr, Ebenezer Fisher & Daniel Whipple, with William Deane's bill of sale, and the affidavit of James Duane Esqr, who was Proctor for the Defendants in the vice admiralty Court.

Upon examining these Papers, we cannot see sufficient cause to advise, either a Removal of Mr Wells from the Places he holds, or any Prosecution against an Officer, who we are informed sustains a fair Character, even in a District, where there are not wanting some Persons, to whom, from their attachment to the unjustifiable Claim of the Province of New Hampshire, & his zeal in asserting the Right and Jurisdiction of this Colony, he must be peculiarly obnoxious.

The Parties prosecuted had by Law a Right to convey away their effects, and Mr Wells's acceptance of the Grant, with the Caution, and in the circumstances & for the Ends proved by Mr Duane, we cannot conceive to be in the least Degree criminal.

And if your Honor & the Board of Council should concur in this opinion, we humbly beg Leave to advise, that copies of the Depositions which we now deliver in; may be sent to Mr Wentworth, in Justification of the Conduct of this Government, and to shew his Excellency our Readiness, to make diligent Examination into the Matters of his Complaint.

With Respect to the Request that the Lands granted in the Township of Windsor, under the seal of New Hampshire, may be declared to be forfeited for a Breach of one of the Conditions in the Patent, the Committee conceive, that advantages of broken Conditions expressed in Royal Grants, are to be taken in a legal course, by regular Prosecutions against the Patentee; and that it would be manifestly improper to order any steps for that purpose in the Present case, because we consider the Grant which his Excellency refers to, as merely void for want of Authority in the Government of New Hampshire, to issue Patents for Lands (as has been done in many Instances) on the West side of Connecticut River.

But when the New Hampshire Grantees (who have generally by the Moderation of this Government been preferred to others) pray for new Patents under the Great Seal of this Colony, we conceive that such as have shewn a Disregard to the Terms

under which they settled, in articles injurious to the Crown, & such also as have been guilty of Infractions of the Laws for the Preservation of Masts for the Royal Navy, are unworthy of his Majesty's Bounty, & that their applications for Lands in this Government ought to be rejected.

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted this 25th Day of September 1770—By order of the committee

Wm Smith Chairman of the Committee.

(Endorsed) The committee's Report on the order of Referrence of the 14th of Augt 1770 relating to the accusations agt Samuel Wells Esqr a Judge of ye Common Pleas of Cumberland County. 1770 Sept 29. Read & appproved of and confirmed.

ADDITIONAL AFFIDAVITS.

NewYork Cumberland County ss. William Deane of full age Personally came and appeared before me Joseph Lord Esqr one of the Judges of the Superior Court, and one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid and being sworn on the Holy Evangelists Deposeth & saith.

That he being a Resident in Windsor, and having the Later part of August last, taken a journey from there to Springfield in Massachusetts Bay, Mr John Grout on the fourth Day of September last, came to him (the Deponent) and Informed him, that the Deponents two Sons Willard & William were made Prisoners by one Benjamin Whiting on a Process that Issued out of the Court of Vice Admiralty for the Province of New York and that he said Whiting was going to carry them to the City of New York for tryal, And that Whiting has agreed to tarry at Hinsdale with his said prisoners untill Tuesday noon: That they were almost Destitute of money & had hired him to come & Enform this Deponent of their Cercumstances. And that unless this Deponent could reach Hinsdale by Tuesday noon, it was likely his said Son's would begone, so that this

Deponent could not see them, without following them to Albany; as said Grout told him (the Deponent) That Whiting had not Promised to Tarry at Hinsdale longer than tuesday noon: And likely would then set out for Albany. (That the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas was then sitting at Springfield, in which Court the Deponant had a Cause then Depending, and was obliged to attend the Tryal; which prevented the Deponent from arriving at Hinsdale untill Tuesday night, When Whiting had moved with the Deponents said Sons, (agreable to what Mr Grout had before told the Deponent) from Hinsdale across the woods toward Albany That on the Deponents arriving at Brattleborough the next morning he saw Judge Wells, and understanding by him, and others That the Process issued from the Court of admiralty aforesaid was against the Deponent, as well as against his Sons—The Deponent asked said Wells's advice: And he advised the Deponent to go to the City of New York, Immediately & surrender himself to the Marshal, & take tryal with his said Sons. That on this Morning, News came to the Deponent & said Wells, of a Party of men that had followed the said Whiting, & said Prisoners, The said Wells with Mr Arms the then high Sheriff, set out on horseback to Disperse the People: And both said Wells and Arms shew'd a great Disposition to prevent any Violence &c and appeared much concerned at hearing that the people, in a Tumult had followed as aforesaid. This Deponent thinks he has every reason to believe that said Wells was offended, & even Griev'd, that the People was assembled in that Tumult, and that the Zeal that the said Wells & Arms shew'd on that occasion, leaves no Doubt in the mind of this Deponent, but that they would run every risque to Disperse the People. The Deponent agreable to Mr Wells's advise, set out for the City of New York, to surrender himself for tryal: And about thirty miles before he reached the City, met Mr Whiting Deputy Marshall who turn'd about, & accompanied the Deponent to the New Goal in the City where he was committed. The Deponent further say's, That the said Grout was so far from making his journey to Springfield to arrest Whiting and thereby help the said Prisoners to escape, that he informed this Deponent, That

Whiting & the said Prisoners were going another way vizt across the woods to albany.

Sworn this Twenty third day of June Anno Domini 1770.

JOSEPH LORD.

New York Cumberland County ss. DANIEL WHIPPLE Esqr now High Sheriff of the said County of Cumberland, pesonally came & appear'd before me Joseph Lord Esqr one of the Judges of the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas for said County and one of his Majestys Justices of peace for said County and being sworn on the holy Evangelists, Deposeth and saith. That some time the fore part of September last this Deponent was at the house of John Arms Esqr in Brattleborough in said County in Company with said Arms, Samuel Wells Esqr Mr Benjamin Whiting, Willard Dean & William Dean jun^r and understood, that the said Whiting as Deputy Marshal had the said Willard Dean & William Dean, then in his custody, on a Process that had Issued against them out of the Court of Vice Admiralty of New York. That by Whitings Discourse it seem'd, he was at a loss whether to carry the Prisoners thro' a Part of Massachusetts Bay, or thro' the Woods to Albany, whereupon said Wells told him, that it was his opinion, That he had no right to carry them thro' Massachusets, (tho' says he that would be the best Rhoad if the Law would justifie it) and advised him said Whiting, to go with the Prisioners, across the wood's in the Province of New York to Albany, & take that Road to New York Whiting soon concluded to go that Way: Messrs Wells & Arms seemed to treat said Whiting with great respect, Drank with him freely & Discoursed merrily, and after Whiting had concluded, not to go with the Prisoners thro' Massachusets Bay, Mr Wells merrily said to him had you gone thro' that Province I guess that Grout would have arrested you on behalf of your Prisoners for false Imprisonment (or to that purpose) a considerable Discourse merrily passed in this way by Mr Wells until Whiting seem'd angry and Expressed himself as tho' he apprehended Mr Wells had sent Grout into Massachusets on that errand upon which Mr Wells said, you ought not to think so (or to that purpose) had that been the case do you think I would have advised you, not to go that way: I

dont know that Grout is gone on that buisness, for I have not seen him: but I understand he has gone that way, Perhaps that may be his business. After Whiting was gone and a Number of People in a Tumultuous way, followed him, as I was enformed, I understood that said Wells Issued his warrant to arrest some of them: and arrested them accordingly: and several times afterwards, I heard him said Wells speak of this Tumult with warmth, and said that he apprehended the people in it ought to be severely punished, and that he would do all in his power to see that they was punished, or to the same purpose.

JOSEPH LORD.

Sworn this Twenty third Day of June, Anno Domini 1770 }

(Endorsed) Daniel Whipple Esq Deposition.

New York Cumberland County ss. EBENEZER FISHER of Brattleborough in the county of Cumberland and Province of New York Personally Come and Apeared Before me, Joseph Lord Esqr one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and one of His Majestys Justices of the Peace for said County, and being Duly Sworn Deposeth & Saith, that on Saturday Evening the Second Day of September Last Past, this Deponent was at the House of Samuel Wells Esqr in the Township of Brattleborough in said County of Cumberland, in Company with one Benjamin Whiting and said Sam^{ll} Wells, said Whiting Told said Wells that he (said Whiting) had Two Prisoners at Hinsdale (viz) William and Willard Dean, which he was going to Carry to New York By vertue of writs from the Court of vice Admiralty of New York, said Wells asked said Whiting if he was agoing to Carry Them Down the River through the Massachusetts and Connecticut Governments, To which said Whiting answered that he Did not know but he should, for he understood there was Provision made for Officers of the Neighboring Governments to carry their Prisoners through them Governments, by acts of Assembly (or To that Purpose) —said Wells Told him he Did not Recollect any such Act, and believed that there was none, unless it was made very Lately—

however (said Wells to him) if there is such an Act it will be much easier to go that way—But you had Better be sure of it before you go. Said Wells further Told him he could cross the woods without any Great Difficulty, if he got a Pilot Part of the way—said Whiting was very urgent to have said Wells meet him at Hindsdale on monday morning the next.

This Deponent was at Hindsdale on the Monday next following said Second Day of September Said Wells, Whiting, & his two assistants Benjamin Wait and one Rosebrook—Present, Likewise the two Prisoners above mentioned, and heard said Wells & Whiting, Discourse in substance the same as above, with Regard to Carrying said Prisoners thro' said Governments or a Cross the woods.

Sworn this ninth Day of July A. D. 1770 } EBENEZER FISHER.
before me JOSEPH LORD. }

New York Cumberland County. WILLARD DEAN of full age personally came and appeared before me the Subscriber Oliver Willard Esq. one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in S^d^ County and one of the Assistant Judges.

And being sworn on the holy Evangelists Deposeth & saith, that he, being a Resident in Windsor in the same County was about the twenty Ninth Day of August last made prisoner by one Benj^a^ Whiting on a Process that issued out of the Court of Vice Admiralty, & having been kept by S^d^ Whiting and others he had given the care of the Deponent to, with great severity. Viz. Guarded with loaded Pistols, Clubs, &c. And threatened to be shot, beat, &^c^ the S^d^ Whiting sent the Deponent, and his Brother William (then a Prisoner) under the care of one Benj^a^ Wait, & James Rosebrook, from Windsor, to Hinsdale, that passing thro' Westminister, where the Depo^t^ his S^d^ Brother & their S^d^ keepers lodged, Viz. at Mr Ranneys: we there found Mr John Grout Attorney at Law, and this Deponent & his S^d^ Brother told him the usage they had met with & the Terrors they had been kept under by S^d^ Whiting, Wait and Rosebrook &^c^ M^r^

Grout then enquired of Sd Wait, & Rosebrook, the reason of their using the Deponant & his Sd Brother with such Severities, & whether they had unduly behaved, and being answered by Sd Wait, that the Prisoners had behaved in no way unbecoming, had shewn no Disposition to Escape, he then told Sd Wait & Rosebrook, that it was his opinion, that Prisoners in Custody, who, during their being in Custody had continued to behave well, & to be submissive to their keepers, ought not to be carried under the Terror of fire Arms, nor be threatened with beating & that he thought Mr Whiting was much in fault, for Ordering, & suffering, the Prisoners to be under these Circumstances used in that manner, Mr Grout then asked the Deponent, & his Sd Brother, whether they would promise not to make any Escape, to which they answered in the Affirmative. Mr Grout then advised Said Wait & Rosebrook, to unload their Pistols, and to treat the prisoners with Tenderness, & kindness, and furthermore told the prisoners both, in hearing of Wait, and Rosebrook, as well as out of their hearing by all means to be Submissive to their Sd keepers, & that the escaping from them would be no advantage, but a great Disadvantage to the deponant, & his Sd Brother, & that after the Sd Grout had discoursed in this manner, with Sd prisoners, & Sd keepers, they unloaded the Pistols. The Deponant & his Sd Brother, having but a little Money & their Father being at Springfield, they persuaded the Sd Grout to ride to him, & give him notice of their circumstances, & if possible procure some Money of him, to carry along with them to New York: the Sd Grout went from Westminister on that Journey, and at Hinsdale again met the Prisoners, & Mr Whiting on Sunday Morning.

Mr Whiting informed the sd Grout that he intended to set out with the Prisoners by Tuesday Noon, across the Woods, to Albany. Mr Grout informed Whiting of his Business to Springfield & desired him to tarry 'till he came back, even tho' it should be until Tuesday Night. Mr Grout left the prisoners, & Whiting to pursue the said Journey to Springfield, on Sunday Morning. Whiting with the Prisoners set out on Tuesday after Noon, and before Grouts return. That after Grouts departure, viz: on the fourth of Septemr Saml Wells & John Arms Esqr came to the

House where this Deponent, his s^d Brother, & Whiting were after some Civilities had passed between s^d Wells, & Whiting as usual on the Meeting of Gentlemen, Mr Whiting desired s^d Wells to tarry there until he went across the River, to speak with one Jones, Mr Wells tarried accordingly, & on Whitings return some Conversation between them was had, by which it appeared by what Whiting said, that he had some tho'ts of carrying the s^d Prisoners to New York thro' a part of Massachusetts Bay. Mr Wells told him that (in his opinion) he had no Right to go with the said Prisoners thro' that Province & on Discoursing with Benjamin Wait, one of Whitings Assistants, Mr Wells expressed himself in the same manner, Representing it as his opinion that Whiting had no Right to take s^d Prisoners across the Massechusetts (tho says he) if the Law would Justify it, it would be much the best Road, & easyest Way, he advised Mr Whiting if he went across the woods in New York Government, to Albany, to get one Stockwell as a Pilate, who he s^d he believed knew the way, at this Time, and at another time, viz, when the Deponent was going with s^d Whiting, across to Albany, s^d Wells & Arms, at Arms's house, Treated s^d Whiting, his assistants, & the Prisoners, with Liquors &^c & all were very cheerful, Mr Wells merrily said had you gone with the Prisoners thro' Massechusetts, I guess Grout would have arrested you, this Depo^t heard Mr Wells merrily say so another Time, Mr Whiting seemed to resent this. Mr Wells thereupon s^d he did not know that he meaning Grout would do so for he had not seen him before he went down & only had heard he had gone down the River, perhaps that may be his Business, surely (says he) If I had desired that such a Thing should be done, I should not advised you, not to go that way, (or to that purpose) This deponent further says that he has not the least reason to believe, that any such thing was intended by s^d Wells, As Grout he is sure knew before he left Whiting, and the Prisoners, at Hinsdale, that Whiting intended not to go thro': the Massechusetts Bay, but across the Woods to Albany. This Depo^t further says, that s^d Wells advised him, & his s^d Brother, to go with Whiting, & be obedient to him & not to attempt any Escape, that the doing it would be greatly to the Prisoners Disadvantage, & never s^d any thing Contrary to the Deponent or to

any other Person as he knows of, that as to a Number of People following Whiting, & others this Deponent, had not the least expectation of such a thing, and cannot guess what moved the people to it unless it was this, that when Whiting moved off with the Deponent & his said Brother he rode on Horseback, & the Prisoners went on Foot, they did not Travel so fast as he inclined to ride, upon which he told this Deponent, & his sd Brother, that unless they traveled faster he would tie them together with Ropes or Straps, and throw them across his Horse, and carry them that way, or tie them to the Tail of his Horse. What makes this deponent believe these threats Occasioned the people to Assemble, and follow as aforesd is this, that when they came to Mr Stockwell, where Whiting & the Prisoners lodged, & found the Prisoners had not been used in the Manner threatned as aforesd they committed no Violences.

WILLARD DEAN

Sworn before me this 11th day of July 1770

OLR WILLARD.

County of Cumberland ss: William Dean Brother to the above Willard Dean Being duly Sworn, did depose and say, after Reeding the aforegoing deposition, that he knows the contents thereof to be just and true.

WILLIAM DEAN Junr

Sworn before me the 11th day of July 1770.

OLR WILLARD

City of New York ss. SAMUEL WELLS of the Township of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York Esqr being duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and saith that on the Second Day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine Benjamin Whiting Esqr came to his House and told him he was going to Doctor Wells's and about an hour and an half or two Hours after returned with Ebenezer Fisher who he said was his Prisoner and that Willard and William Deane were likewise his Prisoners at Hinsdale and that he had taken

them all on Process from the Court of Vice Admiralty in New York aforesaid for cutting down White Pine Trees. That this Deponent then asked the said Benjamin Whiting which Way he intended to carry them whether thro' the Governments of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut or thro' the Woods to Albany the Reason of which Question was that Hindsdale where the said Prisoners then were lies severall miles below the Road leading to Albany That the said Benjamin then made answer that he was undetermined which way he should go for that Mr. Jones and Mr. Grout had told him that by the Laws of the Massachusetts a Provision was made for Officers of the other Governments to carry Prisoners thro' their Jurisdiction if needful. That this Deponent then replied he knew of no such Law that if there was any such it would be much the easiest Way but advised him to be certain of it before he went that going thro' the Woods to Albany would be attended with great Difficulty and put him to the Expence of a Guide for Part of the Way and this Deponent further saith that upon asking the said Benjamin Whiting what Ground there was for a Process against the said Ebenezer Fisher he answered that Mr. Jones as he understood had informed against him to Governor Wentworth and the said Ebenezer Fisher then said he had cut no white Pine Trees except such as has been blown down and laid rotting for several years that this Deponent then told the said Benjamin Whiting he believed what the Prisoner said was true for he this Deponent knew of his cutting such Logs but verily believed he had cut no other than such as he never brought them to his the Deponents Mill and that if he had tresspassed in no other manner the Information against him by Mr. Jones on which he was prosecuted appeared to this Deponent to be malicious and vexatious That this Deponent then asked the said Benjamin Whiting whether he had Power to release the said Ebenezer Fisher if he could be satisfied he had cut no Timber fit for his Majesty's Navy upon which the said Benjamin Whiting replied he believed that Mr Jones had such Power and desired this Deponent to meet him and Mr Jones at Mr Tutes at Hindsdale aforesaid on Monday then next and this Deponent further saith that he asked the said Benjamin Whiting whether he had any Process for Wit-

nesses and who the Witnesses were and that the said Benjamin answered and said that he had with him Subpœnas but that there were Blanks for the names which he was to fill up with such as he found capable of proving what was alledged against the Prisoners, and then serve them That this Deponent then enquired whether he had any Directions to give the Witnesses money for defraying the Expense of their Journey and that the said Benjamin said he should give to each of them two or three shillings Upon which this Deponent observed that if the Witnesses happened to be poor they could not possibly go that Journey with so small a sum the said Benjamin then replied that the Subpœnas required their attendance under the Penalty of one hundred pounds that this Deponent then look'd into Jacobs Law Dictionary and found under the Title Subpœnas that the penalty was inserted only in Terrorem and the whole was not recoverable which he read to the said Binjamin Whiting but never imagined either that or any thing else he had said or done would be charged upon him as a crime or Misdemeanor since his Intentions were entirely innocent and the whole conversation that passed in substance as aforesaid was the mere Effect of Curiosity and for bare Information—And this Deponent further saith that on Monday the fourth of September according to Mr Whitings Desire he met him the said Benjamin Whiting and the said Ebenezer Fisher at Hindsdale aforesaid but that Mr Jones was not there that the said Benjamin Whiting desired this Deponent to tarry there till he and Major Arms went across the River to Mr Jones that this Deponent waited accordingly and upon his the said Whitings Return he told this Deponent that Mr Jones had directed him to release the said Ebenezer Fisher and he did then release him accordingly and this Deponent further saith that they the said Benjamin Whiting and this Deponent then had a further conversation relative to the Road he intended to take to New York of the same purport with that above in substance related and the said Benjamin Whiting then informed this Deponent that Mr Grout was gone into Massachusetts to inform Captn Dean, Father of the said William & Willard Dean of what had happened upon which this Deponent replied that if that was the Case Mr Grout would

probably cause him to be arrested if he travelled with his Prisoners that Way But the Deponent denies he ever knew that Mr Grout was gone before that Time and this Deponent further saith that on the next Day being Tuesday the fifth Day of September aforesaid in the afternoon the said Benjamin Whiting with two of his Assistants Wait & Rosebrook and the said Willard and William Dean his Prisoners came to a Saw Mill belonging to this Deponent adjoining to the high Road on their Journey to Albany that the said Major Arms who was then at this Deponents said Mill gave the said Benjamin Whiting and those with him an Invitation to stop at his House on their Way and take some Refreshment which they accepted of that thereupon they all went together to the House of the said Major Arms who provided a Dinner for the said Benjamin Whiting and those who were with him That this Deponent sent to His the said Deponents House for Rum and having made some Liquor they all drank and conversed freely together That during their Stay there this Deponent at the Request of the said Benjamin Whiting advised the Prisoners as they had but little money with them, to give Mr Whiting an Obligation under their Hands for the Repayment of what he should lay out in their Expenses upon the Road and they agreeing to such his Proposal he drew the said Obligation and they executed it accordingly And this Deponent further saith that having drank freely and sociably together for some time he told the said Benjamin Whiting in a jesting Way that if he had gone thro' Massachusets Grout would have arrested him and the Prisoners would have been at Liberty and others of the Company bantered him in the same manner upon which he the said Benjamin Whiting grew angry and intimated that this Deponent had sent Grout on that Errand Upon which the said Deponent told him he was so far from designing any thing of that Kind that he never knew Mr Grout was gone thither till he the said Benjamin Whiting informed him of it. Nor did he know Mr Grouts Business there but barely suspected that that might be it. And that he the said Benjamin did not do well in suspecting the Deponent had sent Mr Grout on such an Errand since he the Deponent had all along told him the said Benjamin Whiting that he apprehended that he had no legal Right

to go with Prisoners that way that the said Benjamin seemed thereupon satisfied and requested this Deponent to accompany him two or three miles and shew him the Road to Albany and upon his Request and to oblige him the said Benjamin the deponent complied. And this Deponent further saith that while upon the Road the said Benjamin Whiting complained to this Deponent that the Prisoners did not walk fast enough upon which the Deponent advised them to make as much Haste as they could and be obedient to the commands of the said Benjamin Whiting and they would fare the better for it and more particularly gave them a strict charge not to attempt an escape by any means whatsoever all which they promised this Deponent in the said Benjamins Hearing to observe and that before they parted the said Benjamin informed this Deponent that his the Deponents advice had made the Prisoners walk a great deal faster and thanked the Deponent for all the favors he had shown to him And this Deponent further saith that early on the morning of the next Day he was surprized by a message from the said Major Arms then high Sheriff of the County aforesaid informing him that a number of People had followed the said Benjamin Whiting in a tumultuous manner That thereupon the Deponent immediately got out of Bed mounted his Horse and taking the said Sheriff along with him went to the Place where the said Benjamin Whiting had lodged that night when he was informed that the People had dispersed without doing any mischief upon which he returned Home that receiving Information of three persons principally concerned in raising the said Tumult he issued his warrant against them that two of them were apprehended and brought before him and that he bound them by Recognizance to appear at the next general Sessions And this Deponent further saith that the next Day after the Departure of the said Benjamin Whiting Captain Dean Father of the aforesaid William and Willard Dean against whom as the said Benjamin Whiting told this Deponent Process had also issued from the said court of vice Admiralty came to Brattleborough that the Deponent advised him to go to New York and surrender himself for Trial which he promised he would do and did go with that Intent but was taken on his Way by the said Benjamin

Whiting as this Deponent has been informed and believes to be true and further this Deponent saith not.

SAM. WELLS.

Sworn this twentieth Day of August
In the year of our Lord 1770 Before me

DAN HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: JAMES DUANE of the City of New York Esqr being duly sworn by the direction of his Honour the Lieutenant Governor and Council Deposeth and saith That in the month of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine he was applied to by William Dean and his sons Willard and William Deane whom he understood to be Inhabitants of Windsor in the County of Cumberland to defend them on an Information in the Court of vice Admiralty of this Province at the suit of his Excellency John Wentworth Esqr Surveyor of the King's woods in America for destroying Pine Trees on which they were then confined in the common Goal of the City of New York That the Deponent believing from their Representations and several Depositions they laid before him that it was a hard Prosecution undertook their Defence That The Deponent being of opinion that by Law they could not on such a Prosecution be held to Bail moved that they should be discharged on entring their appearance but they were ordered by the court to be held to Bail in a large sum for want of which they remained in close custody That after some time they complained that the little money they had brought down with them and received from the sale of their Horses was expended and that they had no means purchasing the necessaries to support Life and desired this Deponent to intercede with the Judge to direct them an allowance of Bread and Water which they Represented they were entitled to as Prisoners at the suite of the Crown That the Deponent accordingly mentioned their Request to the Judge who declared he had no power to direct such Provision That some time afterwards This Deponent was informed That the said William Deane the Father was in Treaty with Samuel Wells Esqr one of the

Judges o. the Court of Common Pleas for the said County of Cumberland for a sale of his the said William Dean's Effects on his Farm at Windsor aforesaid in order to raise money therefrom for the support of himself and his sons in their Confinement. That this Deponant is not certain whether the sale so intended was first mentioned to him by William Deane or Mr Wells but this Deponent well remembers that Mr Wells advised with him on the measure and that this Deponent approved of it as legal in itself and as an act of Humanity towards Deane and his children whom he considered as in the greatest distress and this Deponent further saith that to prevent any misinterpretation that might be made of the said intended sale to the Disadvantage of Mr Wells he advised that the Judge of the admiralty should be informed of the said intended sale before the same should be carried into Execution That this Deponent waited upon the Judge of the Admiralty with Mr Wells as he believes and informed him; thereof accordingly and that it was the only means which the Deponent could think of to prevent the said William Dean and his sons from suffering or perishing for want of sustenance or something to that effect That to the best of this Deponents Rememberance the Judge of the Admiralty made no objection nor shewed the least dislike thereto. And this Deponent saith That the transfer to Mr Well's of the effects of the said William Deane was drawn by one of the Deponents clerks and that he verily believes from what passed at that time and from the Behaviour and Conversation of Mr Wells that it was an Act of Benevolence and Humanity in Mr Wells to Deane and his two sons without which this Deponent verily believes they must have suffered greatly unless they had been relieved by Charity as they appeared to this Deponent to be strangers and Friendless in this City and further this Deponent saith not.

JAS DUANE.

Sworn the 28th day of September
Anno Dom: 1770 Before me.

(Endorsed) Deposition of James Duane respecting the Complaint of Governour Wentworth's against Judge Wells.

PROCLAMATION FOR APPREHENDING CERTAIN RIOTERS.

By his Excellency the Right Honourable JOHN, EARL OF DUNMORE, Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor, and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas in pursuance of An Act of the Legislature of this Province, entitled *An Act for the more effectual collecting his Majesty's Quit-Rents in the Colony of New-York, and for Partition of Lands in order thereto;* Commissioners and a Surveyor were appointed to make Partition of certain Lots, Parcel of a larger Tract of Land, situate on the East Side of *Hudson's* River, in the County of *Albany*, called *Wallumschaack*, granted to *James De Lancey*, *Gerardus Stuyvesant*, Esquires, and others, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the said Province, bearing Date the fifteenth Day of *July*, One thousand seven hundred and thirty nine: And the said Commissioners in the Execution of their Duty, being employed in surveying the said Lots, were on the nineteenth Day of *October*, One thousand seven hundred and sixty nine, interrupted and opposed by a Number of armed Men, tumultuously and riotously assembled for the declared Purpose of preventing the said Partition, who by open Force compelled the Surveyor to desist from the said Survey, and by insults and Menaces, so intimidated the Commissioners as to oblige them to relinquish at that Time, any further Attempt to discharge the Trust reposed in them: And whereas the Proprietors of the said Patent, and other Lands held in Virtue of the Grants of this Province, finding Claims against their Right, set up under the Government of *New-Hampshire*, did cause divers Ejectments to be brought for Tryal of the Title to the said Lands, and at the Circuit Court held for the City and County of *Albany*, in *June* last, obtained three several Verdicts by special Juries; from whence it was hoped that the riotous Spirit would subside, which had so long prevailed, to the great Injury of that Part of the Country: Whereupon the Owners of the said Patent of *Wallum-*

schaack, directed the Commissioners to resume and complete the Partition aforesaid; who on the twenty sixth Day of *September* now last past, in the Execution of the said Trust, were again opposed and prevented from effecting the said Partition, by a riotous and tumultuous Body of Men, openly avowing, in Opposition to the Title and Jurisdiction of this Province, that those Lands were held by them under *New-Hampshire;* and Information being given me, that such repeated Acts of Violence have chiefly arisen from an Expectation that his Majesty's Royal Decision in Privy Council of the twentieth day of *July*, 1764, whereby the western Banks of *Connecticut* River, are adjudged to be the Boundary between the two Provinces,—would be rescinded, and the Lands on the West Side of that River, be annexed to *New-Hampshire.* To prevent the Disorders that might be occasioned by so groundless a Delusion, I have thought proper to signify that I have the highest Reason to think it is his Majesty's fixed Resolution to adhere to his said Royal Decision, and to leave this Government in the full Enjoyment of its ancient Rights, as bounded upon the said *Connecticut* River. And it further appearing by Proof on Oath, that *Simeon Hathaway*, *Moses Scott*, *Jonathan Phisk*, and *Silas Robinson*, all of the County of *Albany*, Yeomen, were among the principal Authors of, and Actors in the last mentioned Riot and Breach of the Peace: In order therefore to bring the said Offenders to condign Punishment, and that others warned by their Example, may be deterred from the Commission of such evil Practices for the future, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby strictly commanding and requiring the Sheriff of the City and County of *Albany*, to apprehend and take all and every the before named Rioters and Offenders, and them to commit to safe and secure Custody, to answer for their several Offences, and to be dealt with according to Law: And for that Purpose if it shall be necessary, to raise and take to his Assistance, the *Posse Comitatus*, or whole Power of the County: And all Magistrates, Officers, and Ministers of Justice, are hereby enjoined and required to give their Aid and Assistance, not only in apprehending the said several Offenders, and committing them to safe Custody, but in preventing and

suppressing all future Riots and Disorders of the like dangerous Tendency.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort George, in the City of New York, the first Day of November, One thousand seven hundred and seventy, in the eleventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

DUNMORE.

By His Excellency's Command,
GW. BANYAR, D. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

PETITION SFROM CUMBERLAND AND GLOUCESTER TO THE KING.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

The Petition of the Subscribers in behalf of themselves and others, Inhabitants of the Province of New York in the Counties of Cumberland & Gloucester, on the West side of Connecticut River.

Most humbly Sheweth

That your Majesty's Colony of New York was anciently bounded to the eastward by Connecticut River, the Grant from King Charles the Second to James Duke of York in 1663|4 comprehending in express terms; "All the lands from the West side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Deleware Bay;" While your Majestys Government of New Hampshire, the Limits whereof were first ascertained about the year 1739 is confined in its extent westward to your Majesty's other Governments.

That notwithstanding this clear designation of Boundary to each Province New Hampshire proceeded to make Grants of the Lands westward of the River Connecticut, and the matter at length coming under your Majestys consideration, your Majesty was pleased by your Royal order of the 20th of July 1764, finally to determine and declare the Western banks of Connecti-

cut river from where it enters the Province of the Massachusets Bay as far as the 45th degree of northern Latitude, to be the boundary Line between the Provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

That in the year 1768, an ordinance was passed in your Majesty's name and under your Majestys Seal of New York, erecting part of the Lands on the west side of Connecticut river into a new County by the name of Cumberland; and on the 16th of March in the present year, a like ordinance passed erecting another county to the northward of the former, by the name of Gloucester; in consequence whereof proper courts have been established and organized, & justice duely administered, as in the other Counties within your Majestys Province of New York, to the great comfort ease and happiness of your Petitioners, and other your Majesty's loyal & faithful subjects, who hoped to have enjoyed uninterruptedly the fruits of their industry in Peace and tranquillity.

That in the month of June last, a number of disorderly persons seated in the township of Windsor in the County of Cumberland, assembled in a riotous manner, & by threats obstructed the proceedings of the Court of Common pleas; pretending that the Magistrates & Civil Officers were unauthorized; that no obedience was due to them; that the Jurisdiction belonged to the Government of New Hampshire; That your Majesty's Royal Order aforesaid would soon be rescinded; and the Lands thereby declared as part of your Majesty's Colony of New York, be decreed to appertain for the future to the Province of New Hampshire.

That residing near the borders of the two Governments, the said riotous persons have eluded the publick justice, by flight into New Hampshire; and confederating with divers inhabitants there; have promoted a spirit of disorder and disobedience to the authority of your Majestys Government of New York, by Signing and procuring the subscriptions of many persons in both provinces to a Petition, the avowed purpose of which is the change of Jurisdiction.

That your Petitioners are persuaded this measure is calculated to elude the punishment due to those lawless trangressors: to promote the interests of individuals, who have made a traffic of

the New Hampshire titles, and to aggrandize the family of the late Governour Wentworth, for whose benefit reservations of Land were made in all the numerous Grants which he thought proper to pass. While your Petitioners have the greatest reason to think it will if adopted prove highly dissatisfactory and prejudicial to the Body of Inhabitants in general, who beginning to feel the eminent advantages of a settled Government, view with concern even the prospect of an alteration that may again expose them to the difficulties and hardships, with which they so lately contended, at the same time that it must be inevitably productive of uncertainty and confusion in titles and peculiarly grievous to a great number of your Majesty's Subjects, who confiding in the Stability of your Majestys said royal order, have purchased and seated themselves in that country from an immediate view of their being connected with and under the protection of this your Majesty's Government of New York.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly beseech your Majesty to Grant them such releif as to your Majesty, in your great wisdom shall seem meet.

And your Majesty's Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray &c.

Province of New York }
1st November 1770 }

Thomas Chandler	John Taplin	Benjn Chamberlin
Edward Howe	Abner Fowler	Joseph Lord
Moses Wright	John Taplin junr	Thos Chandler junr
Simon Stevens	Thos Butterfield	Ebenez: Fullar
Timothy Spencer	Thos Chamberlain	George Earl
Daniel Gill	Wellobuy Butterfield	John Chandler
Samuel Scott	Robt Kennedy	Benjn Mann
Jehiell Simmons	Ezekiel Colby	Amos Snow
George Hall	Jacob Hall	Nathan Earll
Jchebed Widdoms	Ephram Martin junr	David Brooks
Joseph Douglas	Daniel Hall	Joshua Church
Willm Dean	Jonathan Butterfield	John Stone Junr
Willard Dean	David Sleeper	John Nott
Wm Dean Junr	David Davis	Thomas Nott
Joel Mathews	Benjamin Jenkins	Daniel Sanitell
Moses Evens	Stephen McConnel	Gershom Tuttle
Zeidock Wright	Obededem Sanders	Thomas Cutlar
Asa Taylor	Matthew Miller	Wm McCoy
Matthias Rust	Amos Davis	Joel Mersh
Lionel Uddel	Ephraim Morton	Ebenezer Parkhurst
Jacob Burtch	Saml Gott	Alexander Brinck
Timothy Lull	Eben'er Green	Henry Bragg
Thos Sumner	John Chamberlin	Jonath Ocor
John Peters	Saml Wise	Midad Benton

Elisha Burton
John Sargent
Joseph Hatch
John Hatch
Saml Patridge
John Wright
Jacob Fowler jun
Jacob Fowler
Ephraim Collins
Hugh Miller
John Sawyer
Saml McDuffey
John Morton
Wm Bell
Jesse McFarland
Ebenez: Morton
David Thomson
James Horner
James Aikin
Hezekiah Silliway
Jas Pennock
Jesse Pennock
Ezekiel Parish
Isaac Baldwin
Peter Pernueck
Josiah Goodrich
Penuel Deming
Wm Symes
Moses Johnson junr
Ebenezer Fullar jun
David Heaton
Thos Temple
John Abbe
Jonath Fullar
Robert Crook
Oliver Lovell
Oliver Coray
Fairbank More
Silvanus Titus
Jacob Stowel
Timothy Lovell
Elias Alcott
Saml Laerabee
Samuel Taylor
Joseph Wood
John Wait
Wm Simmons
Thomas Stebbins
Wm Steady
Zebediah Woodwarth
Colburn Preston
John Lovel
Elijah Lovel
Jonathan White
Lemuel White
Jonathan Tarbel
Tobias Barney
Tim: Olcott
John Stone
Thos Stone
Hezekiah Hoare
Cyrus Whitecomb

Ebenr Holton
David Hutchinson
David Wood
Noah Porter
Oliver Startwel
Page Harriman
Paul Spooner
Benjn Birch
Uriah Morse
Nathaniel Martin
Samuel Miller
Jas Miller
Benoni Wright
David Kennedy
Wm Thomson
Daniel West
Aron Pennock
Samuel Pennock
Eleazer Goodrich
Abner Reeve
Silas Hamilton
Francis Whitmore
Isaac Barrett
Solomon Phelps
Luke Brown
Barnabas Russel
Joseph Jackson
Isaac McCane
Daniel Sargent
Dennis Lochling
Danl Kathan
Alexander Kathan
John Kathan
John Kathan Junr
Wm More
Saml Allen
Wm Wiman
Jonas More
Moses Coles
Joshua Parker
Amos Hall
Charles Kathan
Noah Sabin Junior
Oliver Wyman
Andw Grimes
Benjamin Wilson
Joseph Fuller
Jonathan Houghton
James Cumins
Jeremiah Cumins
Francis Comins
Joshua Hide
Samuel Wheat
James Snow
Matthew Cushing
Noah Cushing
Ephraim Pierce
Abija Moore
Rufus More
Elisha Ayers
Jonathn Lockland
Asa Holget

Abraham Carly
John Butler
Aaron Gary
Leonard Spaulding
Nehemiah Howe
Joseph Hartwell
Ephraim Wilcox
Richard Barton
Saml Partridge junr
Jas Andrews
Samuel Wells
Timothy Church
Joseph Burt
Joseph Burt junr
Willm Brace
Shadrich Ball
Joel Aitchison
Wm King
Jacob Ball
Oliver Cook
Ebenezer Fisher
Nathaniel Stedman
Ebenezer Church
Reuben Field
Nathan Gould
Reuben Bump
Thos Farrand
John Houghton
Sawyer Wright
Elijah Prouty
John Pike
Tilley Wilder
Isaac Robinson
John Serjeant
Nathan Church junr
Seth Andrews
James Nickols
Ebenezer Haws
Lemuel Kendrick
Levi Baldwin
John Baldwin
Benjn Gould
Nathaniel Church
Jonathn Herrick
John Compen
John Davis junr
Elijah Alward
Caleb Alward
John Davis
Jonathn Rogers
Saml Davis
John Mayo
Lemuel Mayo
Samuel Skinner
Samuel Minott
Benjn Hatch
John Bennett
Nathan Williams
Jonas Shepard
Jas Henderson
Joseph Williams
Saml Woodard

Robert Pattison
Anthy Morrel
Wm Coper
Wm Gate
Saml Clark
Benjn Baker
Josiah Clark
Joseph Steward
Thos Clark
Wm Creles
Abner Rice
Rufus Shepherd
Petter Pattison
Samuel Clark jr
James Cary junr
Isaac Orr
James Roberts
Jas Woodward
Seth Knowell
Joseph Lyon's
Ebenezer Brooks
Daniel Shepherdson
Saml Allen
Aquila Cleveland
Zacheus Farnsworth
Asaph Carpenter
Moses Smith
David Weeks
Benjn Carpenter
Henry Hix
Wm Cranny
Wm Brace junr
Obadiah Gill
Joseph Chamberlin
Wm Nickolls
Jasper Patridge
Joseph Griffith
Ebenr Davis
Ebenezer Davis junr
Eliphalet Pearce
Samuel Morse
Joseph Perry
John Perry
Moses Perry
Solomon Perry
Jacob Burton
Azariah Stoder
Elisha Partridge
Israel Curtis
Ebenezer Harr
David Toy
Ebenezer Parish
Simeon Smith
George Lyons
Samuel Clark
Jonathn Crawford
Elisha Pratt
Samuel Brown
David Rich

Ebenezer Sabine
Wm Wilson
Elijah Clarke
Elkanah Cleveland
John Bolton
Wm Henderson
Henry Henderson
Jno Henderson
Samuel Morrison
Jacob Shepard
Benjn Henry
Samuel Haws
Wm Scott
Nathan Willcocks
Hugh Bolton
Wm Bullock
William McCune
John Ellis
Thos Ellis
Benjn Gorton
Ephraim Knapp
Jesse Frost
Benjn Butterfield Junr
Samuel Dutton
Thos Cook
Joshua Wilder
Saml Wilder
Elias Wilder junr
Solomon Ball
John Mark
Asa Davis
Thomas Crowfoot
Michael Lovel
Danl Whipple
Wm Williams
Elisha Harding
John Grout
Saml Knight
Benjn Butterfield
Gad Smith
Oliver Wilson
Josiah Jenkins
Thos Serjeant
Jonathn Hobbs
Malachi Church
Abner Newton
Henry Wells
Oliver Harris
Oliver Harris junr
William Harris
Benoni Smith
John Camp
Joseph Scott
Thomas Whiting
Jas Colter
Murdock Smith
Saml Brown
Amos Whiting

John Sheperdson
Daniel Whittaker
Joel Cutler
Josiah Allen
Wm Ramsdale
Francis Rice
Oliver Dinsmoore
Noah Weld
Nathaniel Smith
Totham Begle
Wm Larkin
Israel Field
Abel Storkwell
Wm Ellas
Richard Prouty
David Church
Jacob Spaulding
Abner Scouell
Joseph Marks
Samuel Darly
Josiah Davis
Nathan Davis
David Davis
Chipman Swift
Jesse Griffeth
Benjn Dyer
Saml Kent
Josiah Crimp
John Alexander
Jonas Knapp
James King
Isaac Gaill
Ithamar Goodenough
John Camp
Jonathan Penney
Samuel Bennett
Ephraim Whitney
Elezer Grovis
James Denis
David Ayers
John Barney
Seth Whitaker
Jonathan Goodenough
Jedediah Wood
Manasah Bixby
Ebenezer Goodenough
Daniel Boyden
Ebenezer Fox
Thoms Wooley
Ephraim Whitney
Joseph Stibbinst
Eliezr Paterson
Saml Stratton
Israel Rowley
David Lindesay
William Johnson
Jonathan Church
Titus Arms

PETITION FOR THE CONFIRMATION BY NEW YORK OF CERTAIN N. H. GRANTS.

To His Excellency the Right Honble John Earl of Dunmore Captain General & Governor in chief in & over the Province of New York & the territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor & vice Admiral of the Same.

The Petition of the Subscribers inhabitants of certain lands on the West side of Connecticut river in the Province of New York.

Humbly Sheweth

That from the amiable character your Petitioners have repeatedly had of the benevolence of your Lordship's disposition, as well as permanent qualities & distinguished abilities, they are induced to approach your Lordship with their Supplications.

That a Controversy hath unhappily subsisted for some years between the Governments of New York and New Hampshire, relative to the validity of the Grants formerly issued by the latter, which has proved extremely detrimental both to the interest of the Crown and this part of the Country, by impeding the Settlement thereof.

That your Petitioners have respectively seated themselves and families upon the Lands so granted to them on the West side of the river Connecticut, cultivated and improved the same in pursuance of and agreeable to their said Grants, conceiving their Title to be good and effectual untill after the arrival of His Majesty's royal Order in his Privy Council of the 20th day of July 1764, ascertaining the eastern Limits of the Province of New York to be at the western banks of the said river Connecticut.

That your Petitioners are now desirous of holding the same under the Government of New York, if they can obtain a confirmation of the Lands so by them respectively improved on moderate fees, & under the Provisoes, limitations and restrictions prescribed in His Majestys instructions to your Lordship, and that the other Lands situate westward of said river, not improved and cultivated as aforesaid, may be granted on the usual terms,

as also the Lands on the west side of the green mountains to such persons as applied for the same.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray that, as they have expended their worldly substance upon the Premisses, and are thereby rendered wholly unable to pay the Patent fees demanded by the late Governor in chief of this Province for the Lands so cultivated, that your Lordship will be favourably pleased in tender Compassion to your Petitioners, and their helpless and distressed families to represent this their Case to His Majesty, not doubting but he will be graciously pleased to take the same into his princely Consideration, and give such relief therein as shall to him seem meet.

And your Petitioners shall as in duty bound, ever pray &c.

Province of New York }
3 December 1770. }

Jesse Frost
Benj: Butterfield junr
Levi Baldwin
John Baldwin
Lemuel Kendrick
Nathll Church
Jonathan Herrik
Thos Cook
John Compton
Abner Reeve
Joshua Wilden
Jasper Portrigie
Saml Wells
Josiah White
Filley Wilder
Isaac Robinson
John Sergeants
Nathaniel Church junr
Sethan Emers
Willm Bruce junr
Obadiah Gill
Jos: Chamberlain
Abner Sewell
Willm Nicolls
James Nicolls
Ebenezer Haws
John Ellis
Thos Ellis
Benjn Gorton
Ephraim Knap
Thos Chandler
Joel Atcheson
Willm King
Jacob Ball
Nathaniel Seedman
Oliver Cook
Ebenezer Filkin

Israel Church
Reuben Field
Nathan Gould
Reuben Bump
Thos Farrand
John Houghton
Sawyer Wright
Elijah Prouty
Wm Cranny
John Pike
Nath: Frost
Wm Bullock
Jereld Field
Wm McLaine
Benj: Carpenter
Henry Hox
Abel Wetherd
Wm Ellas
Richd Prouty
David Church
Jacob Spaulding
Timothy Church
Joseph Burt
Joseph Burt junr
Wm Bruce
Shatruh Bull
Peter Pattison
David Williams
Samuel Clark junr
Isaac Orr
James Cary junr
Jas Roberts
Jas Woodard
Seth Knowle
Jos: Lyons
Ebenezer Brooks
Danl Shepherdson

Samuel Allen
Aquila Clealand
Zacheus Farnsworth
Asaph Carpenter
Moses Smith
David Weeks
Jonas Sheperd
Samuel Woodard
Joseph Williams
Robt Pattison
Wm Cooper
Wm Gale
Saml Clark
Josiah Clark
Benjamin Baker
Joseph Stewart
Thos Clark
Wm Crells
Abner Rice
Elijah Clarke
John Bolton
Nathan Williams
Wm Henderson
Henry Henderson
Jno Henderson
Samuel Morrison
Jacob Shepard
Benjn Henry
Saml Stewart
William Scott
Nathan Willcock
Hugh Bolton
Rufus Shepard
Ebenezer Harris
Francis Rice
Oliver Dinsmore
Noah Weld

Nathanl Smith
David Joy
William Larkin
Ebenezer Parish
Simeon Smith
George Lyons
Saml Clarke
Jonathn Safford
Samuel Brown
Elisha Preth
Ebenezer Sabin
David Rich
Wm Wilson
Abner Newton
Oliver Harris junior
Olliver Harris
Wm Goff
Job Camp
Benoni Smith
Josiah Scott
Thomas Whiting
James Cutler
Merodach B. Smith
Samuel Brown
Amos Whiting
John Sheperdson
Saml Whitaker
Joel Cutlar
Joshua Allen
Wm Ramsdel
Wm Williams
Elisha Harding
John Grout
Israel Curtis
Henry Wells
Saml Knight
Benjn Butterfield
Jothan Biglo
Gad Smith
Josiah Deakins
Oliver Wilson
Thomas Serjants
Jonathn Hobbs
Malachi Church
Nathaniel Brown
Joseph Hapados
Saml Skinner
Saml Minott
Aaron Alexander
Joseph Perry
John Perry
Moses Perry
Solomon Perry
Robbart Crook
Ephraim Wilcox
Michael Lovel
Oliver Lovell
Oliver Corey
Fairbank Moore
Silvanus Titus
Jacob Hornbeck
Timothy Lovell
Elias Ollcott

Saml Larrabee
Saml Taylor
Joseph Woods
John Wait
Wm Snowe
Thos Hubbert
William Childs
Jedediah Woodwarth
Colburn Preston
John Lovel
Elijah Lovel
Jonath: White
Lemuel White
Jonathan Tarbel
Joseph Douglas
Gorphon Tuttle
Joseph Lord
Thos Chandler
Ebenezer Millar
George Earll
John Chandler
Abel Barney
Timothy Olcott
John Stone
Thos Stone
Hezekiah Hoare
Cyrus Whitcomb
Eben Holton
David Hutchinson
David Wood
Edward How
Nathan Earll
David Brooks
Joshua Church
John Stone Junr
Moses Wright
Noah Porter
John Nott
Thos Nott
Daniel Saurell
Jacob Sadwell
Simon Stevens
Timothy Spencer
Noah Tenlevett
Page Harrineau
Daniel Gill
Samuel Scott
George Hall
Jekiel Symmons
Johobat Meddoms
Silas Hamilton
Francis Whitmore
Isaac Barrett
Solomon Phelps
Luke Brown
Dennis Lorkling
Daniel Kathan
Alexr Kathan
John Kathan
John Kathan Junr
Wm More
Saml Allen
Wm Wiman

Jonas Moore
Moses Cole
Joshua Parker
Amos Hail
Chas Kathan
Noah Sabin junr
Oliver Wyman
Andrew Armes
Benjn Willson
Joseph Fuller
Jonathn Houghton
James Comyng
Francis Comins
Jas Comins junr
Noah Sabin
Ephraim Pierce
Asa Hollget
Abraham Easly
Jonathn Lochleg
Aaron Garvey
Samuel Moore
John Davis junr
John Morks
Jos: Phillips
Saml Darby
Josiah Davis
Nathan Davis
Asa Davis
Thos Cropot
David Davis
Chipman Swift
Elijah Alvord
Caleb Alvord
John Davis
Jonathan Raynes
Saml Davis
Joseph Griffith
Elijah Davis
Ebenezer Davis
Jesse Griffith
John Mayo
Linnel Mayo
Barnabas Hussel
Joseph Jackson
Isac McLain
Daniel Sargent
James Luon
Matthew Cushing
Noah Cushing
John Butler
Elizaphet Peace
Leonard Spalding
Benjamin Jenkins
David Deing
John Morton
Wm Bill
Stephen McConnell
Obadiah Sanders
Mathew Miller
Amos Davis
Ephraim Morton
Jesse Mcfarland
Ebenezer Morten

David Thomson
James Horner
James Aiken
Nathaniel Martin
Samuel Gott
Samuel Miller
James Miller
Benoni Wright
Ephraim Martin Jr
Wm Thomson
David Kennedy
John Bennet
Pennel Deming
Francis Halding
Moses Johnson
Jas Andrews
Samuel Kent
Josiah Baring
Daniel Whipple
John Alexander
Jonas Knapp
Jas King
Isaiah Gale
Ithman Goodenough
John Camp
Jonathn Primy
Saml Bennett
Ephraim Whiness
Eliezer Grover
James Denis
David Dalsing
John Barney
Seth Whiterley
Jonath Goodenough
Thos Sumner
John Peters
John Taplin

Abner Fowler
John Toplington
Thos Butterfield
Thos Chamberlain
Welbe Butterfield
Robert Kennedy
Eliezer Cosly
Jacob Fowler
Israel Hall
Daniel Hall
Jacob Fowler
Jonathan Ruterfield
Samuel Daring
Exterlin Collins
David Sleeper
Hugh Miller
John Sawyer
Saml McDuffey
Jeudiah Wiods
Manassah Bisby
Ebenezer Goodenough
Danl Boyden
Ebenezer Fox
Ephraim Whiting
Thos Woole
Benjn Dyer
Jonathon Church
Titus Orme
John Sargent
Joseph Heath
John Hatch
Saml Partridge
John Wright
Willm Dunn
Willard Deane
Wm Deane junr
Thos Cutlar

Wm McCoy
Joel Mathews
Moses Evans
Zeidock Wright
Matthew Rust
Joel Marsh
Ebenezer Bartlet
Alexn Brink
Henry Brugg
Lionel Udal
Jacob Curtch
Timothy Sull
Paul Spooner
Benjn Birch
Uriah Morse
John String
David Beaton
Elisha Burton
Noah Mite
Hezekiah Siloday
Jas Pennock
Ezekial Parish
Isaac Baldwin
Adom Pennock
Richd Baxter
Peter Pennock
John Chamberlin
Elize Troen
Benjn Chamberlin
Samuel Wise
Josiah Goodrich
Eliezer Goodrich
Benjn Hatch
Jacob Burton
Elisha Partridge
Saml Partridge jr
Wm Symes

ORDER TO PROSECUTE SILAS ROBINSON.

[Council Min. XXVI.]

In Council 18th December 1770

His Excellency laid before the Board a letter from Henry Ten Eyck Junior Esq, Sherif of Albany of the 3d Inst signifying that in obedience to his Excellency's proclamation of the 1st ultimo for apprehending certain Rioters therein named, he proceeded to Bennington and on the 29th November in company with John Munro Esquire, and his Under Sherif, went to the House of Silas Robinson one of the Rioters, and there apprehended him; That from the advice of Mr Munro and the Information he received

he judged it best to return with his prisoner especially as he was reported to be one of the principal among them, rather than risque his being rescued; and that the said Silas Robinson is now a prisoner in his custody, where he shall keep him until he receives his Excellency's farther Instructions.

Whereupon it is ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council, that a copy of the said Proclamation with the Original Affidavits touching the Riots therein mentioned, be delivered to his Majesty's Attorney General of this Province, and that he do prosecute the said Silas Robinson for the Matters with which he so stands charged.

PETITION OF CERTAIN PARTIES TO BE REANNEXED TO NEW HAMPSHIRE.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

In Council.

The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's loyal, faithful obedient subjects, whose only hope of Relief from immediate poverty distress and ruin, with there helpless Wives and Children, depends entirely on your Majesty's lenient and paternal Interposition, which unless your Majesty shall be graciously pleased to vouchsafe, they must suffer an inevitable ruin, Therefore they Humbly pray, to represent their unhappy state Hopeing your Majesty will be pleased to lend an Ear while they briefly relate some few of the distressful circumstances of their present situation—That they are Inhabitants of a Tract of your Majesty's Land now by your Majestys order within the jurisdiction of your Majesty's Government of New York which at the time of the removal of the line of jurisdiction was unanimously esteemed to be in your Majestys Province of New Hampshire, except only by some Interested Persons in New York, who have made large Fortunes out of those Lands & whose pretences were Totally unknown, which said Tract is Situate between the Western Banks of Connecticut River and Northline drawn at Twenty

miles Eastern distance from Hudsons River 'till it intersects the Wood Creek Lake Champlain &c That by virtue of Patents issued by Benning Wentworth Esqr late Governor of your Majestys said Province of New Hampshire, under the Seal thereof and granted to your Petitioners whose Names are Enter'd in a Schedule annexed to each respective Grant, and in full Faith of the said Governors authority to grant the said Lands, They have setled cultivated inhabited & improved and expended their whole Fortunes and all their labour to this day on the premises aforesaid, that it having pleased your Majesty to remove the line of Jurisdiction between the two provinces aforesaid your Petitioners were therefore included in the province of New York, which in due rightful obedience to your Majesty's Commands your Petitioners dutifully and unexceptionably obeyd—although their lying in the province of New York was & is and for ever will and must be highly detrimental & disagreeable to them both in their property and good government, of all which they judged your Majesty and ministers of State had been egrigiously misinformed—and also that those circumstances had been erroneously Represented to your Majesty that since your Majesty's said order to annex the said District to New York their possessions have been unexceptionably granted to other people under the great Seal of New York—that writs of ejectments have been brought, their property wrested from them, their persons Imprisoned and their whole substance wasted in fruitless Law Suits merely to the enrichment of a few Men in said Province of New York, whose great Influence is the distruction of our hard, honestly earned property, that we were greatly and industriously cultivating the wilderness, orderly obeying every Law, rejoicing in our safety and your Majestys auspicious government untill by this invasion of our property by many who pretended your Majesty's authority therein, we are thrown in such evident distress confusion and dangerous disorder as would touch your Royal Breast with Compassn could our inexpressable Missery be Truly represented and that many of your petitioners were soldiers in your Majesty's army in the late war in North America & were aiding and assisting in the happy successes there whereby those Lands were recovered from the

Enemy that they have in all things and at all Times, been obedient to the Laws of your Majesty's Dominions, & ever obeyed your Majestys Royal commands—that our Fortunes Interest and Lives are wholly devoted to your Sacred Person. They therefore humbly prostrate themselves, and pray that your Majesty will be graciously pleased, to preserve them from the impending evills, by reannexing them to New Hampshire to which province we are more contiguous for Government from at least Seventy miles to near Four through three other governments & by confirming these possessions as held and enjoyed under New Hampshire and by giving such other relief as to your Majesty's seem adequate and meet, whereby your Petitioners may again Return to their labour, the wilderness may be cultivated and your Petitioners again Rejoice in the Security of Lawful and good Government being exercised amongst them. Under God we rely on your Majesty only for relief: we can have no hope from your Majestys Servants at New York, from whose operations our distresses have arisen. Your Majesty's Servants of New Hampshire having Read our Petition to them for Relief declare their inability to Take cognizance thereof as the premises are by your Majestys order in Council commanded to be within the province of New York to your Majesty's therefore we humbly look compassionating our distresses. As your Majestys Petitioners in Duty and Loyalty bound shall ever pray.

Province of New York ss. WILLARD STEVENS of Charlestown or number four in New Hampshire Government, a person well known to me, and worthy of Good Faith and Credit being by me duly Sworn did depose and say that the foregoing is a true copy of the Original petition delivered me and carried by Benjamin Whiting from Portsmouth to this Country to be signed in favour of New Hampshire at Numbr 4.

WILLARD STEVENS.

Sworn before me this 27th Day of January 1771.

SIMON STEVENS Jests of Peace

SCHEDULE of the names of such of the Inhabitants of Westminister as signed the new Hampshire Petition of which the aforegoing is an authentick Copy.

William Willard Esquire
William Willard Junior
Joseph Willard
James Richardson
John Patterson
Benjamin Burt
John Avery
John Avery Junior
Samuel C. Avery
Joseph Phippney
Joseph Stoddard
Jonathan Burk
Jesse Burk
So. Burke
Amos Carpenter Junr
Eleazer Harlough
Jacob Abby
James Crafford
Silas Burk
John Petty
Ephram Spencer
John Sessions
Gilson
William Heaton
Zakariah Gilson
Jonathan Gilson
Joseph Arwin
Abial Gooddale
Caleb Spencer
William Hill
Gidion Bagger
Thomas Davis
Thomas Davis junr
Charles Crook
Levy Androes
Bridges Medcalf
Charles Holding
Simeon Burk
Wright
Dickinson
Medad Wright
Joel Holton
Samuel Cone
Asa Averel
Isaac Patterson
Benjamin Patterson
Michael Metcalf
Bildad Andros Esqr
Amas Carpenter
Carpenter
Timothy Carpenter
Jidiah Prior
Andrew Crook
Abel Carpenter
Webb
John Gould

The names of such of the Inhabitants of Rockingham who subscribed the New Hampshire Petition

David Pulsifer
Cornelious Dorfee
Ephram Wheelor
Peter Bellows
Richardson
Samuel C Bur
Jonathan Bur
Nathaniel Bur
Nathaniel Davis
Ezra Turner
Jeremiah Allen
Timothy Clark

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

New York, March 9th, 1771.

EXTRACT.

The troubled state of the North Eastern parts of this Province seems to deserve your Lordships immediate attention. I speak of that large District between Hudsons river and the Lakes George and Champlain on the West and Connecticut River on the East; and between the North line of the Massachusetts Bay and the 45th degree of Latitude, assigned for the partition between this and the Province of Quebec.

This is a fine country, capable of great cultivation, and of subsisting many thousands of useful subjects; but before the Conquest of Canada was so exposed to the incursions of the

French, and the Savages in their Interest, that very few settlements were made in it, except in that quarter nearest to Hudsons River

It is clearly within the limits of this Province ; as granted by King Charles the Second to James Duke of York ; and accordingly His present Majesty in the year 1764, was pleased to declare the Western Bank of Connecticut River to be the partition boundary between New York and New Hampshire.

I wish I could say, My Lord, that the Royal Decision had been followed with that chearfull submission which was due to so express and authoritative an intimation of the King's pleasure. I am oblidged on the contrary, to complain that there seems to be too much reason to believe, that the disorders in that Country owe their origin and progress to the intrigues of persons in power in the Province of New Hampshire, with aims of inhancing their private fortunes, out of the Crown Lands ; and the vain hope that His Majesty may be moved to annex this territory to the Province of New Hampshire under which their Grants were obtained.

In the prosecution of this design some of the Inhabitants have lately been excited to open acts of Violence, as well as an immediate application by petition to the Throne. Upon procuring a copy of this Petition I referred it to the Attorney General for his Report ; and as his Representations appear greatly to concern his Majesty's Interest and to be supported by Proofs, of which the King ought not to be uninformed, I now transmit them to your Lordship for the Royal Consideration.

I must at the same time apprize your Lordship that a great majority of the settlers are not only disposed to a peaceable submission to the decision of 1764, but very averse to the change projected in New Hampshire, as will appear by their Counter petition communicated to me, to be transmitted in their favor.

Nor can I omit mentioning that it is in this District that many of the reduced officers and soldiers have made their locations of the bounty pledged to them by the Royal Proclamation of the 7th Octr 1763. Besides this I find that others of His Majesty's subjects have obtained Patents for many thousands of acres, under the great seal of this Province, which will be all frustrated

upon detaching this Country from the Province of New York and greatly increase the general confusion.

Your Lordship will doubtless perceive that untill the order transmitted to Sir Henry Moore prohibiting grants to be made of lands before patented under New Hampshire, is rescinded there can be no established tranquility in that quarter of this Province, since it is Natural to suppose, that the discontented settlers (countenanced as they are by New Hampshire) will flatter themselves with hopes of favour, and make rapid accessions to their Number from the profligate Banditti of the other Colonies, who look for safety where Government is weak and disturbed.

I have only to add, my Lord, that from all the information I have been able to obtain, nothing more seems to me to be requisite for restoring peace than a Revocation of a late Order, by which the Grants of this Province were suspended. The inhabitants now amount to between six and seven hundred families, of which number 450 odd have signed a Petition to me, which I have by this Packet transmitted to your Lordship, praying to be continued in this Government; there is another Petition, as I understand, sent home by Governor Wentworth, signed by about 200, praying to be under the Government of New Hampshire; but how these names were obtained your Lordship will easily be able to conceive if you take the trouble of looking into the different papers I have sent by this Packet; but surely tis more natural, even supposing that the New Hampshire Claim was preferable to that of New York, to have a River such as Connecticut for the boundary: Add to this, that the Income of Government would be considerably increased annually be receiving half a Crown Quit-Rent, instead of nine pence, per 100 acres, for so large a tract of Land as was disputed. I am, My Lord,

Your Lordships most Obedient humble Servant,

DUNMORE.

P. S. I have to inform your Lordship of the death of Joseph Reade Esqr. one of his Majesty's Council in this Province. I also inclose to your Lordship three affidavits which I have

lately received, which confirm our belief that the disorders above mentioned are promoted by people of the greatest power in the Province of New Hampshire.

SURVEYOR-GENERAL'S CERTIFICATE

OF RESERVATIONS IN FAVOUR OF THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE OCCUPANTS, SETTLED BEFORE THE 22ND DAY OF MAY 1765.

I ALEXANDER COLDEN Esq; Surveyor General of Lands for the Province of *New York*; do hereby certify, to all whom it may concern, that on or about the twenty second Day of *May*, One Thousand Seven hundred and sixty five, I received an attested Copy of an Order of the Lieutenant Governor of the said Province, made in his Majesty's Council for the said Province, on the said twenty second Day of *May*, directing me, until further order, not to make Return of any warrant of Survey, then already, or which might thereafter come to my Hands, of any Lands actually settled by Persons under the Grants of the Government of *New Hampshire* Westward of *Connecticut* River and Eastward of *Hudson's* River, unless for the Persons in actual Possession thereof: That I thereupon forthwith gave Instructions to my several Deputies to survey and make return to me of all such Lands so possessed, as might be included within the Bounds of any Tract they had or should receive Warrants to Survey: That my Deputies did accordingly survey and make return to me of several Tracts so actually possessed as aforesaid, which in pursuance of the above mentioned Order in Council, were reserved, in order to be granted to the Possessors: That several Persons being so possessed, did refuse to permit my Deputies to survey the Lands they had improved; some of which Lands, as they could not be returned to me, may have been granted to other Persons than those in actual Possession under the Grants of *New Hampshire*: But that of such Grants there are few Instances, Reservations having in almost every Grant been made for the settlers, even when they refused to discover their actual Possessions; and that in all other Cases of Lands so possessed as aforesaid, the Regulation established by the above mentioned

Order in Council hath been hitherto strictly and duly observed: And I do further certify, that I have not made any Return of the Survey of any Lands known to be held under any Grant of the Government of *New Hampshire*, Eastward of the Ridge of Mountains commonly called or known by the Name of the *Green Mountains* in order to be granted, unless for the Grantees or Persons holding or claiming under the Grants of *New Hampshire*, except eight Tracts of Land, containing five hundred Acres each, allotted by the late Governor *Wentworth* for himself, four of which Tracts were surveyed for Lieutenant *Thomas Etherington*, and the other four of which Tracts were surveyed for Lieutenant *William Leslie*, reduced Officers, who had both served in *North America* during the late War. GIVEN under my Hand, this fourth Day of *March*, One Thousand Seven hundred and seventy-one.

ALEXANDER COLDEN, *Surveyor-General.*

PUBLIC DISORDERS FOMENTED BY N. HAMPSHIRE.

A. City of New York ss—EBENEZER COLE Aged Fifty nine, being duly sworn maketh oath. That between Seven and Eight years ago he purchased some Rights in a Tract of Land called Shaftsbury, under a Grant thereof by the late Governor of New Hampshire—That he settled thereon six years ago last spring, and was one of the first who settled in Shaftsbury under the Grant aforesaid That between this Deponents Purchasing and Settlement above mentioned, Governor Colden issued his Proclamation of the 28th Decr 1763, which was soon publickly known in that part of the Country.

B. That he has resided there ever since, and well remembers that Govr Colden and the late Governor of New Hampshire notified by Proclamation the Kings Determination of the Boundary between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire, both of which Proclamations were publickly known in that Part of the Country.

C. That the Time this Deponent settled there as afsd there

were but two Persons settled to the Northward of him, or any Grants of New Hampshire to the Westward of the Green Mountains, tho' this Deponents House lays within thirteen miles of the North Bounds of the Massachusets Bay. That at the Time of the notification as aforesaid of his Majestys Determination, this Deponent believes there might be about Twenty five Persons settled to the northward of Shaftsbury and not more, and about as many in Shaftsbury, all but one of whom this Deponent believes were Purchasers, and not original Grantees.

D. That by far the greater Part of the Settlers at this Day which this Deponent believes are at least Five to One to the number of Settlers at that Time, are purchasers since the notification of the Determination of the Boundary at very small Rates, and who have seated themselves there under the New Hampshire Grants knowing the claim of this Province, and his Majesty's Determination aforesaid, a considerable number of whom have purchased on condition never to pay the Purchase Money except the New Hampshire Title is made good this Deponent having been witness to some of those Contracts himself. And that many of them have settled within the ancient Grants of the Province of New York, well knowing at the Time they were within the said ancient Grants, and against advice given them to the Contrary by this Deponent and others. And this Deponent saith that he doth not know that any one Person is settled on the Lands granted to him by Governor Wentworth.

E. That within a Short Time after the notification of the Royal Determination as afs^d^ the Inhabitants in general of that Part of the County claiming under New Hampshire concluded to keep up and maintain the Privileges mentioned in their Grants from New Hampshire, and not to submit to any Laws Customs or usages of the Government of New York imagining this would strengthen their Pretensions, which they maintained among other Things by Declaring that the Kings order of Council of 20 July 1764 was not of sufficient Authority. And accordingly they chose select men for the Townships held frequent Town Meetings pursuant to their Charters, and made the Laws of New Hampshire the Rules of their Conduct, which in general they have persisted in ever since.

F. And this Deponent further saith that he well remembers to have heard several Persons settlers in that Part of the Country aforesaid under Grants of New Hampshire declare that they had tied up and publickly whipped one Moore who was sent by the Proprietors of Prince Town patent to settle thereon under the New York Title, and according to the best of his Remembrance they at the same Time threatned to serve every Person in the like manner who should come there on the like Errand.

G. That he has always understood and is satisfied that it is true, that the Proprietors under New York, have always been disposed to treat the Settlers on their Lands under New Hampshire, with Tenderness, and to give them better Terms than to other Persons, which Tenderness and Forbearance has been constantly construed by the settlers to arise solely from the Proprietors under New York doubting the validity of their own Title, and has constantly increased the spirit of oppositien in the settlers under New Hampshire, who took up the opinion that the New York Proprietors were afraid to bring actions against them.

H. That this Deponents Purchases under the New Hampshire Grants, have been saved to them by the Governm^t of New York, in consequence of an order of the Governor & Council of the 22^d May 1765, a Copy of which this Deponent in the Summer of that year carried up into that Country together with orders from the Surveyor General to his Deputy Archibald Campbell not to survey the Possessions of all the settlers under New Hampshire within any Warrant of Survey that he had already received, or should thereafter come to his Hands which order of the Council this Deponent made public among those Inhabitants, and endeavored to persuade them to accept the Benefits intended them thereby, But that in general they refused. That the siad Archibald Campbell was then making Surveys in that Part of the Country and offered to several Persons in the Deponents Presence to survey their Possessions and divers others have confessed to the Deponent, that the said Campbell had made the said offers to them, but all of them except this Deponent and about a Dozen Persons more refused to shew their Boundaries, or take any notice of it declaring they would not consent to pay the Quit Rent reserved by the New York Grants, nor put them-

selves to any further charge about the Title, among the Persons so refusing was Isaiah Carpenter, against whom a Recovery has been lately obtained in Ejectment, wherein Major Small a reduced officer was Lessor of the plaintiff, in whose Grant the Possessions of the said Carpenter was situate.

I. That this Deponent remembers that about a year ago nine Ejectments were brought under New York for Lands to the Westward of the Green Mountains, one of them against the said Isaiah Carpenter, another against Justin Olin, who had settled on Major Smalls said Grant, knowing it was granted to Major Small having purchased under New Hampshire since the passing of the Majors Grant, and upon Condition not to pay his Purchase Money unless his Title was secured to him under New Hampshire. Another against James Breakenridge, who had settled on Wallumschack Patent, Four against Persons in Prince Town. And two against some Persons on a Grant of this Province of New York to the Revd Michael Slaughter a reduced Regimental Chaplain. That thereupon the Inhabitants of this Part of the Country in general declared these suits were only brought to frighten them, and that they never would be tried.

K. That this Deponent attended the Circuit Court held last June in the City of Albany, when four of these Ejectments were tried, vizt those ag^t James Breakenridge Samuel Rose one of the prince Town Def^ts Isaiah Carpenter, Josiah Fuller one of the Inhabitants on the Grant to Revd Mr Slaughter—that Breakenridge made no Defence, his Possession being within Twenty miles from Hudsons River, against the other three Verdicts were found by Special Juries, on Trials that appeared wholly fair to this Deponent, and to some of the leading Persons interested under New Hampshire, and particularly to one Bliss Willoughby, who acted there as Trustee for the New Hampshire Claimants,—And this Deponent well remembers that after the said Trials some of the Defend^ts and many other of the leading People under the Claim of New Hampshire, went to some of the Proprietors under New York, then in Albany, owned their Title to be good confessed their moderation, and declared they could only blame the Government of New Hampshire for granting their lands, and themselves for contending against the New York Proprietors.

L. That many of the Claimants under New Hampshire in consequence of these Trials proposed settling their Dispute with the New York Proprietors; but the writs of Possession being delayed, they in general changed their minds, and declared the New York Proprietors dared not to serve them—and from the common and public Conversation of those Inhabitants it was manifest to this Deponent that they had confederated to support each other by Force of Arms.

M. That about the Beginning of January last the Sheriff of Albany as this Deponent hath understood in the neighbourhood, and verily believes, came to execute writs of Possession for the Farms recovered in the said Ejectments, and that he was resisted by a number of armed men, who by Force prevented entirely his serving his writs on the Possessions of Breakenridge and Fuller, and that he returned to Albany without executing them—and that this Deponent has in like manner been informed and believes that the next day thereafter the Sheriffs Deputy executed the processes on the Farm of Samuel Rose and Isaiah Carpenter but not without a violent Resistance by a number of armed Men.

N. And this Deponent saith that he has never heard of any other Ejectments being brought for any Lands to the Westward of the Green Mountains under New Hampshire, except one ag^{t} one Colvin, which was served, but not further prosecuted.

O. That the Deponent is acquainted in general with all the Inhabitants of the Lands formerly claimed by New Hampshire on the West side of the Green Mountains from the Line of the Massachusetts Bay to the most Northern Settlements and knows not of one Person among them who served in his Majestys Regular Forces at any Time whatsoever, and that very few of them ever served in any of the provincial Forces.

P. And this Deponent further saith that soon after the present Governor of New Hampshire arrived in that Government the Inhabitants of the Lands granted under New Hampshire in the Neighbourhood of the Deponent, were animated with Hopes that the Royal order of 20th July 1764 might be rescinded—That messengers frequently from his arrival as aforesaid hitherto have been sent by them to Portsmouth to him, and always

returned with Encouragements to the People, that he would soon get them annexed to New Hampshire, and this Deponent is well assured that if they had not received Encouragements from the s^d Governor Wentworth, they would in general long since have submitted to the Laws and Jurisdiction of the Province of New York, and the Disputes concerning Titles have been at an End—That something above a year ago a Petition was carried about for subscription, in the Inhabited Parts of the Country within this Province formerly claimed by New Hampshire, addressed to the present Governor of that Province, requesting his assistance in obtaining the annexing that Country to New Hampshire which measure was commonly understood by the said Inhabitants in the Deponents neighbourhood, to have been undertaken by the Instigation of Governor Wentworth and to have been drawn at Portsmouth and approved of by him before it circulated for subscription as aforesaid of which besides the common Report abovementioned this Deponent has been informed by Samuel Robinson who was with Governor Wentworth at Portsmouth on that occasion, as he informed this Deponent, and which the Deponent believes to be true.

Q. That this last Fall another Petition addressed to his majesty has been carryed about in the Deponents neighbourhood as he understands and believes, which is generally reported there to have been done by the advice of Governor Wentworth.

R. And this Deponent further saith that at the time of the notification as abovementioned of his Majestys Determination of the said Boundary, the two Southermost Townships were more cultivated than any other of the New Hampshire Grants to the Westward of the Green Mountains, and even with respect to those the Cultivation was exceeding small, that the four Townships to the Northward of those last mentioned, had hardly any Inhabitants and the clearing any Part of them for Cultivation was but scarcely begun, that the Towns still to the Northward had no Inhabitants, and that at that Time the Lands aforesaid to the Westward of the Green Mountains not one part in Two Thousand had had any Labor bestowed on them and that at this Day the Improvement & Cultivation on the whole

of the said Tract, is in comparison with its magnitude very inconsiderable.

EBENEZER COLE.

Sworn this 27th Day of February 1771 Before me. }

DAN: HORSMANDEN.

A. City of New York ss. JOHN MUNROE of Fowlis in the County of Albany, Esquire, one of his Majestys Justices of the peace for the said County being duly sworn maketh Oath, that he lives on the East side of Hudsons River about seventeen miles Distant from the said River, as the Surveyor employed by him lately, to measure the Distance to that River informed him that he began to build there near four years ago, and has resided there near three years. That the Deponents House stands within the Bounds of a Tract of Land called Shaftsbury said to have been granted by the late Governor of New Hampshire.

B. That this Deponent is well acquainted with the Country thereabouts, and verily believes that since he has lived there, the number of Settlers under the New Hampshire Grants to the Northward of this Deponents Habitation have increased at least three fold—And from the General Accounts he has received in that neighbourhood he is well satisfied that since the Notification of his Majesty's order in Council of 20 July 1764 those settlers have increased at least five Fold, and that they are from all the Information he has received Purchasers for very small Considerations and not patentees and that many of them have purchased the New Hampshire Titles to Lands which at the Time of the Purchases they knew had been granted by the Government of New York, and particularly that such Purchases have been made by about Ten Persons in a Grant made by the said Government of New York to Duncan McVicar a reduced officer by virtue of his Majestys Proclamation of the 7th October 1763, who have seated themselves in the said Lands and still hold Possession under the New Hampshire Grant.

C. That ever since this Deponent has lived in that Country many of the Inhabitants have showed a Disposition of not obey-

ing the Laws of New York or submitting to its Jurisdiction and that in general they have regulated themselves by the Laws of New Hampshire, and the Charters granted by the late Governor Wentworth, in order as this Deponent hath always understood, the more easy to bring about the annexing that Country to New Hampshire, and the Confirmation of the Grants of that Government, That they accordingly have chosen select men & other officers, & held Town meetings pursuant to the said charters.

D. And this Deponent further saith that he was present at the Riot and Opposition made on the 19 of October 1769 to the Commissioners and Surveyor in the Partition of Part of Wallumschack Patent, That he has perused the several Depositions of Thomas Hun John R Bleecker and Peter Lansingh the Commissioners, containing an account of that obstruction and that the Facts therein mentioned as far as they relate to the Riotous Behavior on that Day is true, That this Deponent is the Magistrate mentioned in these affidavits That this Deponent read to the Rioters, the Riot Act, and commanded them in his majesty's name to disperse, but neither that nor his Persuasions to them had any Effect, until they had obliged the Commissioners to desist.

E. And this Deponent further saith that in the winter of the year 1770, by Virtue of a Law of this Province he issued as one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany, on the application of two of his Majestys Subjects Process against four Persons, all of whom this Deponent understands live on the Patent of Wallumschack, and claim Lands there under one of the New Hampshire Grants That the Constable who had the Charge of serving these Processes made Return to this Deponent in writing which he and one other Person made Oath before the Deponent and a third Person who was a Quaker affirmed the same that a great Number of Persons settlers thereabouts under the Grants of New Hampshire having their Faces blacked, and otherwise being disguised assaulted him in the Evening and rescued from him Moses Robinson whom he had arrested by virtue of one of the said Precepts, and afterwards while he was the same Evening in pursuit of the Person rescued assaulted him again in the Highway, that he in his Majesty's Name commanded

them to disperse and surrender up his Prisoner, telling them they were acting against Law that thereupon they damned the Laws of New York, and said they had better Laws of their own, and finally obliged the said Constable and his assistants to fly for their Lives.

F. And this Deponent further saith, that since the obstruction given to the Commissioners as abovementioned the universal Report in that Country hath been, that the Claimants, under New Hampshire, thereabouts, had in general confederated to resist by Force of Arms, the Execution of the Laws of New York which might affect their Claims under New Hampshire and to oppose in like manner the apprehending of any of them for any offences relative thereto.

G. And this Deponent further saith that on the Twenty ninth Day of November last to this Deponents best Remembrance Henry Ten Eyck Esqr the Sheriff of the County of Albany came to this Deponents House with a proclamation of his Excellency Lord Dunmore of the 1st Novr last, by which the said Sheriff was commanded to apprehend Silas Robinson and others for a second Riot and obstruction to the Partition of Wallumshack that the said Sheriff desired this Deponent as a magistrate to attend on that service, the Sheriff apprehending violent Resistance, that this Deponent went with him keeping the woods as much as possible to prevent being discovered to the House of Ebenezer Cole, in whom this Deponent placed Confidence, that the said Cole and his son informed them that the People of Bennington expected the Sheriff, and were under arms, as they had been informed by many People passing the Road, and one of them advised this Deponent not to go, That nevertheless this Deponent the said Sheriff and his Deputy went to the Northern Bounds of Bennington where the said Silas Robinson dwelt, and apprehended him at his own Door, and immediately by the advice of the Deponent to prevent a Rescue, immediately proceeded back for the City of Albany, by the same road they had come, tho' the nearest Road lay thro Bennington, which they thought it not prudent to follow, understanding the Rioters were assembled about the House of one Stephen Fay in the Town.—That the same Evening they lodged with their prisoner at the

House of Captain Cornelius Van Ness at Sanchoick That towards morning the House was surrounded by a number of armed men about Forty as this Deponent has been Informed—That this Deponent asked them what they wanted and was answered they demanded Silas Robinson forthwith and that they would have him.—That the Persons in the House prepared for Defence, and this Deponent sent a Lad whom he put out of the window secretly, to call the neighbours to their assistance, this being an old settlement That this Deponent told the Rioters that if they wished themselves well, they had better go off, That nevertheless they remained til Dawn of Day, this Deponent expecting every minute that they would force the House. At Length as Day approached they went off discharging their arms, and soon after the Sheriff proceeded with his Prisoner, this Deponent having procured him a party to escort him until he was out of Danger.

H. And this Deponent further saith, that he remembers nine Ejectments were brought by the Proprietors under New York against the settlers under New Hampshire—against Samuel Rose and three others in Prince Town—Isaiah Carpenter and Justin Ollin on a Tract Granted in New York to Major Small a reduced officer, James Breakenridge in Wallumschack Patent, and against two other Persons on a Tract of Land granted to Revd Michael Slaughter a Reduced Regimental Chaplain. That soon after this Deponent heard frequent accounts that the claimants under New Hampshire, declared the New York Proprietors would never bring them to Trial—and that they were only brought to frighten them into an agreement, but that they were determined to make no Terms with the New York Proprietors.

I. That this Deponent attended the Circuit Court last Summer at Albany, where four of these causes were tried. That Breakenridge made no Defence, and that on the three other verdicts were found by Special Juries for the Plaintiffs. That these verdicts were to the general satisfaction of the Country, as well as to many of the leading men among the New Hampshire Claimants—this Deponent having heard Bliss Willoughby who was their Agent for Shaftsbury and many others own the Invalidity of their own Claim under New Hampshire, and

acknowledge they did not suspect the New York claims was so good.

H. That upon this Deponents return home from the said trials, and for some time thereafter, he found the claimants under New Hampshire in his neighborhood fond of coming to a settlement with the proprietors under New York, but that afterwards repeated encouragements being received in that Quarter from the present Governor of New Hampshire as the Universal Report was in that Part of the Country, and which the Deponent believes to be true, they would hold their Lands under the New Hampshire Titles until they were defeated in England and that soon thereafter a Petition was handed about in his neighborhood as this Deponent has understood and believes for subscripton in Pursuance of some plan that had been fallen upon, to annex these Lands to New Hampshire, but to whom the Petition was addressed, or what were its Contents this Deponent knows not.

L. And this Deponent further saith that in the month of December last; he frequently heard it had been given out in his Neighborhood by the Claimants under New Hampshire, that the Plaintiffs in the above mentioned Causes in Ejectment tried as aforesaid durst not serve the writs of possession.

M. That about the Fifth Day of January last, the Sheriff of Albany with one of his Deputies and another person in his Company came to this Deponents House and this Deponent having some short time before seen the said Sheriff in Albany with Writs of Possession in his Hands, in the four Actions of Ejectment tried at Albany as aforesaid the said Sheriff now told him he had been trying to execute two of them, against James Breakinridge, and Josiah Fuller above mentioned, but that he was opposed by a Number of armed men who had shut themselves up in the Defendants Houses, and threatened to blow his brains out if he proceeded, which as the Sheriff informed the Deponent prevented his executing either of them That the said Sheriff went the next Day for Albany declaring his Business obliged him to be there, the County Court coming on very soon. That he left his Deputy at the Deponents House with the Writs of Possession against Samuel Rose and Isaiah Carpenter. That

on Monday the Seventh of January last the said Deputy Sheriff with this Deponent and Twelve other men whom the Deponent had procured to aid the Deputy Sheriff who feared alike violent Resistance, proceeded to the House of the said Isaiah Carpenter in order to serve the said writ of possession against him—That when they came there they found the House shut up, tho' it was early in the Morning—That the Sheriff knocked at the door and declared his Business, upon which the said Isaiah Carpenter threatened to blow out the brains of any Person who should attempt to take possession—That the Deponent tried to persuade the said Isaiah Carpenter to open the door and not resist the Execution of the Laws, but without Effect—That thereupon the Sheriff and his Party proceeded to break into the House, which being effected in an Instant, this Deponent jumped in and seized the said Carpenter with his Gun in his Hand ready to fire, the Sheriff and the rest of his Party following this Deponent—That they found two other men in the said House Claimants under New Hampshire, and two more Guns in the Corner of the Room, one of them loaded with powder & Bullets, and the other with Powder and kidney Beans—That as soon as full possession was gained, it having by the Attorney for the Plaintiff been signified to the Deponent that he might do as he pleased with the said Carpenter and this Deponent being assured, the Proprietor would be pleased with his Shewing the Defendant Tenderness this Deponent put the said Carpenter immediately into Possession again, on his giving Bond either to agree with Major Small for the Lands, by the first day of May next, or on failure thereof to surrender up the Possession on demand:

N. That after this on the same day this Deponent with the said Deputy Sheriff, and another went to serve the writ of Possession against the said Samuel Rose and on the road picked up two other men whom they took along with them to assist them—That the Sheriff went on before and got into the said House the Persons therein not knowing he was the Sheriff—But by this Time the neighbouring Inhabitants having discovered them this Deponent observed a great Number of Persons making towards the House—That thereupon this Deponent and one of the Persons with him made their best way to the House, which they

found shut and was refused admittance—And about this Time the Sheriff in the House having discovered himself was as he informed the Deponent attacked by a man with an axe, but a young woman interposed, and thereupon the Sheriff opened the Door, and this Deponent went in.

O. That as soon as Possession was gained here the defendt being from home, Possession was restored to His Wife and Family by the Direction of one of the Proprietors, on condition that it should be held under them—that the said Isaiah Carpenter has since voluntarily gone off his Farm, and that Samuel Rose still is in Possession of his.

P. That this Complainant has never heard of any other Ejectment brought agt any of the Claimants under New Hampshire, except two lately sent up to be served under his Direction and which he is certain are not yet served, and one Ejectment some time since brought against one Colvin, which the served, this Deponent hath understood and believes was no farther prosecuted.

Q. And this Deponent further saith that he hath never heard that any one Person claimants of Lands under New Hampshire hath been in Prison, in any suits brought against him by any of the New York Proprietors, or for any other matter than for Criminal offences, and for debt due to other Persons, And this Depont verily believes that no such Thing could have happened to any of the settlers to the Westward of the Green Mountains, without his hearing of it.

JOHN MUNRO.

Sworn this 27th Day of Feoruary
1771 Before me,

DAN : HORSMANDEN.

A. City of New York ss: SIMON STEVENS an Inhabitant of the Township of Charles Town in the Province of New Hampshire, and at present one of the Members of the General Assembly or House of Representatives of the said Province, maketh oath upon the Holy Evangelists and saith, That very soon after Mr Wentworth the present Governor of New Hampshire arrived from England as Governor of that Province, he had conversation

with him, in which he inquired of the Deponent concerning the Temper of the People on the West side of Connecticut River, upon their being subjected to the Jurisdiction of the Province of New York. That he intimated that he could easily have procured their being again comprehended under New Hampshire, if they had written to him while he was in England for that Purpose.

B. That he expressed his inclination that some measures should be taken, to excite them to procure a Change of Government.

C. That he proposed to promote Petitions from the People to accomplish that End, and asked the Deponent if he would be concerned in facilitating and circulating a Petition of that kind. That the Deponent refused to be concerned in any such measures, That the said Governor has broke the same subject to the Deponent at several Times since, Declaring that if the People could be induced to sign Petitions, it would be easy as he conceived to procure an order for extending the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire across the River, so as to include them within that Government.

D. That in the fall of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine, there was a Petition to the King, carried about among the Inhabitants of the West side of Connecticut River, praying to be subjected to New Hampshire, which the Deponent believes was drawn by Mr Wentworth himself, the Sentiments being similar to what the Deponent has frequently heard him deliver in Language very similar to what he used.

That this Petition was promoted by Nathan Stone, who has lately been very active against the Jurisdiction of New York.

That the Deponent has also seen an attested Copy of another Petition to his Majesty, of the like Import with that above mentioned, which has been lately circulated in that County, and which he also for the Reasons above mentioned believes was drawn by the said Governor.

E. That the Deponent has known Lands granted under New Hampshire on the East side of Connecticut River, to be regranted to other Persons for Default of the first Patentees in not settling the same, and that without any office being first found. And

the Deponent also saith That it is very common in that Government to grant Shares and Interests in Patents for the Benefit of the Governor and some of his Council, whose Proportions of the Fees are born by the other Patentees.

F. And this Deponent further saith, that for many Years last past he has been well acquainted with the Lands formerly claimed by New Hampshire, on the West side of Connecticut River, that he well remembers that Governor Coldens Proclamation of 28th Decr 1763, and the Proclamations of Governor Colden and the late Governor Wentworth, notifying the Kings Determination of the Boundary between the said Governments were all public in Print of that Country. That at the Time last mentioned there were very few Settlers to the Eastward of the Green Mountains, claiming under New Hampshire, this Deponent believes there were not seventy Families, and those were scattered in about a Dozen Townships on that River, and the Chief of them in Brattleborough, Westminster, Pultney and Rockingham, and that in all the rest of the numerous Tracts granted by New Hampshire, from the North Bounds of the Massachusetts Bay on Connecticut River, Northward and Northwestward, to the farthest extent of the Claim of New Hampshire on the West side of the said River, there was not at that Time one Inhabitant this Deponent verily believes, having frequently been over that Country, and was at that Time and yet is well acquainted with it.

That the greater Part of those Settlers were purchasors for very small Considerations, and not original Patentees of New Hampshire.

That at that time the Degree of Cultivation even in the Tracts that had inhabitants was exceedingly inconsiderable.

G. That since that Time this Deponent verily believes the Settlers in that Country, have increased Ten fold under the Claims of New Hampshire, and that they are almost altogether Purchasors of the New Hampshire Titles at a very small consideration, and this Deponent believes they settled there in general, expecting they should be obliged to obtain New Grants under the Province of New York—That by much the greater part of this Country is claimed under New Hampshire by Persons who have never attempted a Settlement thereof, That even

at this Day this Deponent does not know one Tract that is settled and improved according to the Terms expressed in the New Hampshire Letters Patent, and that but a few of the Tracts granted by the late Governor Wentworth there, in proportion to the number of his Grants, have to this Day any Inhabitants, or been in any Degree Cultivated.

H. That by the Law of New Hampshire every Township chooses annually select men, and a variety of other publice officers, and are authorized to hold Town meetings, all which are on the Plan of the like Regulations in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay. That the Public Taxes are levied by Warrant from the select men.

I. That the Deponent is acquainted with the Lots granted to Lieutenant Ethrington a reduced officer in Wethersfield and Springfield that these were Lots reserved by the late Governor Wentworth for himself as was his usual Custom, that besides these this Deponent hath never heard of any Lands to the East of the Green Mountains being granted by the Government of New York, that were comprized in any of Mr Wentworths Patents.

K. That this Deponent hath never heard of any Ejectments, or any other action being brought by any Person claiming under New York, against any Person Inhabiting to the Eastward of the Green Mountains in that Country, nor of any Person there being imprisoned except for Criminal offences, and some few in suits brought by the Inhabitants there against each other, and this Deponent is satisfied that no such Events could have happened without his hearing of them.

L. That this Deponent does not know or believe, that any one of the Inhabitants of that Country was a Soldier in his Majestys Regular Forces at any Time during the last War, but that a few of them served as Rangers.

M. And this Deponent further saith, that since his Majestys Determination of the Boundary as aforesaid, many of the Townships within the Province of New York to the Eastward of the Green Mountains have continued to regulate themselves, and to elect their Town Officers and levy their Town Taxes in Conformity to the New Hampshire Patents, and the Laws of

that Province, and not agreeable to the Laws of New York, which have not been the Rule of their Conduct—And this Deponent understands and believes from the general Conversations, that this hath been done to facilitate the annexing of this Country to New Hampshire.

N. That about two years ago, in a Conversation this Deponent had with the present Governor Wentworth he said to this Deponent, that he the Governor should advise the People there to regulate themselves according to their Grants from New Hampshire, that he did not know a better Rule they had to go by; that he did not doubt if they would be at any Pains in Sollicitations, but that the Lands might be got back to New Hampshire, that they had he thought been very slack in it, and that he would advise the People to go on settling under the New Hampshire Grants or words to that Effect.

O. And this Deponent further saith, that for more than two years past, the People between the Green Mountains and Connecticut River, have been continually encouraged to extend their settlements under the Claim of New Hampshire and to believe that this Country would soon be annexed to that Government, which Encouragement by the universal Report among them, came from Time to Time from Governor Wentworth, and which this Deponent believes to be true, and this Deponent is fully sensible that had it not been for those Encouragements all opposition to the Government of New York would long since have been at an End.

P. And this Deponent further saith, that he hath always understood and believes, that the late Governor Wentworth granted all the Lands on the West side of Connecticut River, without the advice of his Council for granting the respective Tracts; that he hath understood that before he made any Grants, he obtained a general advice of his Council for granting his Majesty's Lands. And this Deponent saith that he was concerned in one of Mr. Wentworths Patents for Lands on the West side of Connecticut River, and is very certain he had not the advice of his Council for issuing that Patent further than the general advice above mentioned.

Q. That the nearest Part of this Country to Portsmouth in

New Hampshire is one hundred and Twenty miles as the Road goes, which this Deponent thinks cannot be shortened more than Ten miles, and that the easiest, most convenient and cheapest way, to the City of New York, from all that country is by Albany, and so down Hudsons River, without passing out of the Province of New York.

SIMON STEVENS.

Sworn this Second Day of March
1771 Before me
DAN : HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss. SAMUEL WELLS of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York Esquire, one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for said County being duly sworn maketh oath that he has resided at Brattleborough aforesaid ever since the month of July 1762, having before that time purchased some Lands under the Letters Patent of the late Governor Wentworth, for the said Tract called Brattleborough, and which purchase hath been since confirmed to him by a Grant from the Government of New York.

B. That very soon after Governor Coldens Proclamation asserting the Jurisdiction of the Province of New York in that Country, it was Public there being fixed up in Print in Divers Places, and that soon after the issuing of the Proclamations by the Governments of New Hampshire and New York, notifying his Majesty's Determination of the Boundary between these two Governments of the 20th of July 1764 in Council, the same were Public in that Country being printed in the Public News Papers.

C. That at the time of the notification of his Majesty's said order in Council, the Country in the Province of New York to the Eastward of the Green Mountains had very few Inhabitants and that these were scattered among about a Dozen Towns on or near Connecticut River, and this Deponent believes that at that time, there were no Inhabitants in all that District up as

far as the utmost extent of the former claim of New Hampshire Northward and Northwestward except the few stragling Inhabitants above mentioned and that these few Inhabitants were as the Deponent hath always understood and believes in General Purchasers under some of the Letters Patent issued by the late Governor Wentworth for very small Considerations, and not Patentees. That at that Time the State of Cultivation in these Tracts that had any Inhabitants was very inconsiderable.

D. That this Deponent believes there are now ten times as many Settlers in the Tract formerly claimed by New Hampshire aforesaid, than there were at that Day, and that these are almost altogether Purchasers under the New Hampshire Patents since the notification of the Kings Determination of the Boundary as aforesaid a great many of whom settled in expectation of taking out new Grants from the Province of New York, which they are still desirous of doing, this Deponent having been desired by the Inhabitants of several Townships to Assist them therein.

E. That a few of the Tracts granted by Mr Wentworth on the Banks of Connecticut River and two or three of the Townships near the Massachusetts Line, have within about four years past increased considerably in Cultivation, tho' even in these it bears but a small proportion to the Quantity of Lands in these Townships, And that with respect to the rest of the Tracts the greater part of them have but little Cultivation and very many of them none at all.

F. That this Deponent never hath heard of any Ejectments served by any Person claiming under New York nor of any other action brought by any of them, against any Person to the Eastward of the Green Mountains except in two or three Instances for Debt & is satisfied if any such thing had happened he must have heard of it. That some few of the Inhabitants of that country have been arrested in Civil Actions brought by them against one another.

G. That this Deponent is acquainted with the Inhabitants of that Country in General & has never heard that any of them served in his Majesty's Regular Forces at any time during the late War except one or two Persons whom this Deponent hath heard are deserters—That a few of them served as Rangers.

H. That within about two years past the People in that Country have been induced to Conceive Expectations that this part of the Country would soon bee annexed to New Hampshire, that Reports and Encouragements of that nature have been continually circulating among them ever since, which were generally reported and believed in that Country from time to time to have come from Governor Wentworth, and this Deponent himself believes the same to be true.

I. That something above a Twelvemont ago a Petition to his Majesty was circulated thro' that Country for Subscriptions for that End as this Deponent understands and believes, which Petition was at that time and ever since generally reported there to have been drawn by Governor Wentworth—That this Petition was generally reported and this Deponent believes the same to be true, to have been subscribed by a great many Persons not Inhabitants of that Country, but of New Hampshire and else where, and that in general the Names of the Children of the Inhabitants down to Twelve years of Age and under were said to have been subscribed thereto as Petitioners—which Petition this Deponent hath understood hath been some time since Transmitted to England by Governor Wentworth.

K. That last Fall another Petition to his Majesty for the like purpose, was carried about thro' that Country for Subscription as this Deponent understands and believes that this Deponent saw the original thereof as it was Called of which he took a copy, which original was wrote in a very fair Hand, and was currently reported there to have been drawn at Portsmouth by the present Governor Wentworth, and to have been by him sent up into that Country by Benjamin Whiting who has long acted as one of Mr Wentworths Deputies, as Surveyor of the Kings Woods, to be copied for subscriptions all which this Deponent verily believes to be true, and also that it was generally believed by the People there, this Deponent having frequently heard these Reports mentioned in Conversation and never heard a suggestion to the contrary.

L. That it was Reported that one Copy thereof was to be made to be handed about in each Township, and this Deponent has frequently heard and believes that many Copies thereof were

made and carried about for Subscription and that it was their General Practice to Obtain Subscriptions of Persons under age thereto.

M. That this Deponent believes that very few if any of the Settlers on the Southerly part of this Tract to the East of the Green Mountains, signed the said Petition last mentioned, as they are almost universally desirous of remaining in the Province of New York and this Deponent is well convinced that of the whole Inhabitants of the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester a great majority are desirous of remaining within the Jurisdiction of the Government of New York. the strength of the opposition thereto laying in the Townships of Windsor Newbury and Westminster, and among some scattered Inhabitants in some few other Towns.

N. And this Deponent firmly believes and has heard a great many of the Inhabitants of that Country frequently declare the like, that there would long since have been an end to their opposition to the Government of New York had they not been animated by the continued encouragement received from time to time from Governor Wentworth as aforesaid.

SAM^L WELLS.

Sworn this 2^d Day of March
1771, Before me
DAN. HORSMANDEN.

A. City of New York ss: OLIVER WILLARD Esquire one of the Assistant Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, for the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York makes Oath upon the Holy Evangelists, That he is an Inhabitant of the Town of Hertford in the said County, formerly granted by Patent under the Province of New Hampshire, and since by Patent under the Province of New York to the New Hampshire Grantees. That some Time since the Deponent employed Mr John Hurd, who is private Secretary to Mr Wentworth the present Governor of New Hampshire, to sue out a Patent for five Islands in Connecticut River, four of which are opposite to the said Township of Hertford, and three of them conceived to

have been comprehended in the said Patent under New Hampshire.

B. That afterwards in August last, the Deponent went to Portsmouth and waited on Mr Wentworth, who expressed his approbation that the Deponent should have a grant of these Islands, and directed him to Mr Ringe Surveyor General to get the proper surveys performed. That Mr Ringe who is the Governors Uncle Authorized his Deputy to make the Survey, but the work is not yet performed, it being postponed as the Deponent supposed til the River was frozen, and the Islands might be surrounded on the Ice.

C. That some time in the latter End of December last, the Deponent received a letter from the said Mr Hurd, in the words and figures following—"Portsms 20th Decr 1770 Sir, I have "received your Letter per Capt Wheatly whose good Characte "will I believe obtain for him the Commission desired—Your "make no mention nor have I heard any thing from you about "the Right in Belham for which I have yr Obligation to deliver "a Deed of the same within three Mos I trust you wont forget "the matter nor neglect securing the Right in Time. Your "Petition for the Island in Connecticut River I am afraid will "not succeed, as there has been some Information lately of your "Conduct respecting the affairs on the West side the River "which seems to injure yr Interest at Portsmo & may prevent ye "success of yr Petition—this I thout best to mention to you that "you may not think it owing to my neglect I am Sr yr hum "Servt John Hurd. Major Oliver Willard." That the said Letter i of the proper Hand Writing of the said Mr Hurd, the Deponent having seen him write. And the Deponent verily believes that the true reason why his application for a Grant of the said Islands will not probably succeed, is from a disgust excited by the Deponents conduct and known Zeal for maintaining the authority of the Government of New York, on the West side of Connecticut River, in Conformity to the Royal Order of the Twentieth of July one thousand seven hundred and sixty four, This Deponent having been Instrumental towards preventing the late Riots and Disorders in the Township of Windsor, in which divers persons with Nathan Stone were very active.

D. And the Deponent further saith, that there was a Reservation in the New Hampshire Grant of the said Township of Hertford, of five hundred acres for the Governor of that Colony. That Sundry of the Council of the said Province had shares and Interests in the Lands thereby granted. That this was usual in the Patents issued in that Province, That he has himself been concerned in sueing out five Patents under the Great Seal of New Hampshire, and that he always understood that the Governor and Council of that Colony paid no Proportion of the Fees, but that, that Burden was born by other Patentees, That the same Rights and Shares secured in the New Hampshire Grant of the Town of Hertford, for the Society for propagating the Gospel and other Public uses, were also secured for the same Purposes in repatenting of that Township under the Great Seal of New York.

E. That the Deponent did not sign the late petition to his Majesty circulated among the Inhabitants of Cumberland County in favor of the Jurisdiction of New York, because he was fearfull that it might obstruct him in his said application to New Hampshire, for the Grant of the Islands abovementioned.

F. That this Deponent has been an Inhabitant of Hertford aforesaid for eight years last past, and well remembers that the Proclamations by the Governments of New York and New Hampshire, notifying his Majestys Determination of the Boundary between those Governments were very Publickly known in that Country soon after they issued. That at that Time he believes there might be about one hundred Families settled in all that Country Eastward of the Green Mountains, formerly claimed by New Hampshire, now comprized within the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, and that those Inhabitants were scattered through about Twenty Tracts or Townships of about six miles square each, and principally along Connecticut River.

G. That the Degree of Cultivation at that Day, even in the Towns that had Inhabitants was very small, and not in one of them had the Terms or Conditions of Settlement and Cultivation contained in the New Hampshire Letters Patent, been by far complied with.

That since the notification of his Majesty's Order in Council

above mentioned, People have been continually flocking into that Country, claiming under New Hampshire, and in general under Purchases made by them since the said notification, and on small Considerations as to the Value of the Lands had the Title been good. That a great many of these Purchases and Settlements were made upon an Expectation of being obliged to sue out new Grants from the Government of New York for the same Lands.

I. That this Deponent was well acquainted with the late Governor Wentworth, and knows his manner of granting the Crown Lands, the said Governor told this Deponent when he sued out the first of the five grants above mentioned, that there was no need of calling the Council for their advice therein, as he had obtained about the Close of the last War their general advice for granting the Lands on Connecticut River, on the West side of which these five Townships lay. That with respect to two of these Tracts this Deponent made only a verbal application to him, who thereupon gave him a note to the Secretary, who accordingly issued the Letters Patent, all of which passed without any Survey, except of the River by Joseph Blanchard Esquire, and without any other advice of Council but the General Advice above mentioned.

K. That this Deponent hath never heard of any Ejectment or other Action brought against any Person on the East side of the Green Mountains, by any Person Claiming under New York, nor of any Person there being imprisoned, except for Criminal Matters, and in Suits brought by the Inhabitants of that Country against each other, nor of any Persons property being wrested from him, except that he has heard that some of the Lots reserved by the late Governor Wentworth for himself in some of his Grants have been granted to others by the Government of New York. And this Deponent verily believes that no such Things could have happened without his hearing of them.

L. That soon after the present Governor Wentworth took on him the Administration of this Government, the Claimants under New Hampshire on the West of Connecticut River, were led to conceive great Expectations of that Country's being annexed to the Government of New Hampshire as well by Reason of his

Majesty's Commands to Sir Henry Moore to grant no more of these Lands until further Order, as from the encouragements continually circulating thro that Country to that Import, which were there universally said and believed to come from Time to Time from Governor Wentworth, and this Deponent has no doubt that had it not been for those repeated Encouragements, the People would have been long since easy and content under the Jurisdiction of the Province of New York. And this Deponent is very sure that the Majority of the Inhabitants of that Country are satisfied in remaining under the Jurisdiction of New York, and that the Strength of Opposition thereto, except on the West side of the Green Mountains is in the Inhabitants of Windsor and Westminster.

M. That this Deponent was in the month of August last at Portsmouth in New Hampshire, and was desired by George Jeffries Esquire Treasurer of New Hampshire to breakfast with him, which he did—That the said Mr Jeffries desired this Deponent to attend while he read a Representation on the part of New Hampshire respecting the Lands on the West side of Connecticut River in the Province of New York, and the Distresses of the Settlers there under New Hampshire, which the said Mr Jeffries told the Deponent was to be transmitted to his Majesty, that accordingly this Deponent heard the said Representation read by Mr Jeffries, and that it contained Variety of Matter which this Deponent of his own knowledge knows to be false, and informed the said Mr Jeffries at that Time particularly thereof.

OLR WILLARD.

Sworn this second day of March
1771 Before me
DAN HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: JAMES VAN CORTLANDT of the Yonkers of the County of Westchester Esquire being duly sworn maketh oath that in the Summer of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty four this Deponent was at Albany where Information was brought that a number of Persons pretending Title under New Hampshire had collected together and were distressing several persons

holding lands under the Grants of this Government of New York in the Patents of Hosick and Renslaerswyck or one of them, that they had seized and drove off the Cattle of some of the said Tenants and had seized the Grain of one of them named Bostian Deal, and that they intended to distress every person holding within their Claim, who would not submit to hold under them That thereupon Hermanus Schuyler then Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, and two magistrates of the County of Albany went to the Place where it was said these Riotous Proceedings were committing in order to suppress the same, the Sheriff taking a Posse with him, of which this Deponent made Part. That they left the City of Albany on Saturday and arrived on the Sunday at Hosick where they were again informed of the Proceedings of the Rioters as above set forth and they were gone to Bennington and threatened to return again on Monday Morning and accordingly about the break of the Day on Monday Morning the Sheriff and his Party were informed that the Rioters were returned, and immediately the Sheriff and his Party went in Pursuit of them and found them at about two miles Distance on the said Patent called Hosick where the Sheriff arrested three or four of the Rioters among whom were Samuel Robinson, one Ashley who said he was a Sheriff and one Horseford and carried them to the City of Albany where they were committed to Goal, and from whence they were afterwards bailed, and Indicted for their said offences as this Deponent hath been informed and believes and this Deponent further says that he was heard and believes that the said Samuel Robinson, Ashley and Horseford have not been brought to trial for the said offences.

JAMES V. CORTLANDT.

Sworn this fourth day of March
1771. Before me

DAN: HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: JOHN KELLY of the City of New York Gentleman being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, Deposeth and saith, that Benjamin Burt of Westminister in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York, one of the persons that

Circulated a Petition addressed to his Majesty in the month of December last in Westminster to be subscribed by the Inhabitants thereof, praying that the Lands situate Westward of the River Connecticut in this Province might be reannexed to the Province of New Hampshire, shewed this Deponent the said Petition and told him the deponent that the Sollicitors for subscriptions to the said Petition made it a general rule to take the Subscriptions thereto of persons Inhabitants of that tract down to the age of sixteen years.

B. And that there was a Petition of the same Tenor with the one above mentioned prepared for each Tract of Land granted by Mr Wentworth late Governor of the province of New Hampshire Westward of the River Connecticut in order to be subscribed for the aforesaid purpose.

C. That this deponent was also informed that one of the said Petitions was handed about for subscriptions in Rockingham Westward of the said River Connecticut in the Month of December last by one Peter Bellows a son of one of the New Hampshire Magistrates but that very few of the Inhabitants of said Tract would subscribe the same. That Robert Heavens of Sharon in the County of Cumberland shewed this Deponent another of the said Petitions which he the said Heavens declared he received from Benjamin Bellows Junior another son of the said New Hampshire Magistrate who resided at Wallpole in the Province of New Hampshire in order to be Circulated for subscription as aforesaid and that at the time the said Heavens shewed the Deponent said petition there were only Eight or nine subscribers thereto which said Heavens informed the Deponent was the only persons in said Sharon that would subscribe the same. That Nathan Stone one of the Rietors of Windsor in the County of Cumberland shewed this Deponent another of the said petitions which he said was delivered him in order to be subscribed as aforesaid but that there was no subscribers thereto at the Time the said Stone shewed the same to this Deponent.

D. That this Deponent has in his possession a map which he and another person procured from a Gentleman of New Hampshire as an Authantick Draft of the Lands said to be Granted by the late Governor Wentworth on the West side of the River

Connecticut with the dates of the respective Patents by which it appears there are in the whole about one hundred and twenty nine Tracts for which the said Governor Wentworth issued Patents as aforesaid which several Patents and their respective Dates as they appear on the said map are as follows Bennington 3d January 1749, Halifax 11th May 1750, Marlborough 19th April 1751, Wilmington 29th April 1751, Westminister 9th November 1752, Rockingham 28th December 1752, Woodford 6th March 1753, Stamford 6th March 1753, Fane 11th June 1753 Townshend 20th June 1753, Hinsdale 3d Sepr 1753, Brattleborough 26th December 1753, Fulham 26th December 1753, Putney 26th December 1753, Flamstead 22 February 1754, Guilford 2d April 1754, Tomlenson 6th April 1754, Pownal 8th January 1761, Hartford 4th July 1761, Norwich 4 July 1761, Killington 7th July 1761, Pomfread 8th July 1761, Windsor 6th July 1761, Reading 6th July 1761, Saltash 6th July 1761, Hertford 10th July 1761, Woodstock 10th July 1761, Bridgewater 10th July 1761, Arlington 28th July 1761, Sunderland July 29th 1761, Stratton 30th July 1761, Bernard 17th July 1761, Stockbridge 21st July 1761 Sharon 17th August 1761 Wethersfield Augt 20th 1761, Glossenbury Augt 20th 1761, Shaftsbury August 20th 1761, Ruport August 20th 1761, Dorset August 20th 1761, Springfield August 20th 1761, Pawlet August 26th 1761, Danby August 27th 1761, Harwick 28th August 1761, Shrewsbury 4th Sepr 1761, Clarendon 5th September 1761, Sommerset Sepr 9th 1761, Rutland 7th September 1761, Wells 15th September 1761, Tinmouth 15th September 1761, Winhall 15th September 1761, Ludlow 16th September 1761, Manchester 11th August 1761, Sandgate 11th August 1761, Poultney 21st September 1761, Castleton 22d Septemr 1761, Thetford 12th August 1761, Strafford 12th August 1761, Tunbridge 3d September 1761, Fairlee 9th September 1761, Brumly October 13th 1761, Andover October 13th 1761, Cavindish 12th October 1761, Leicester Octr 20th 1761, Nashobee October 20th 1761, Wallingsford November 27th 1761, Guild Hall October 10th 1761, Granby October 10th 1761, Maidstone 12th October 1761, Ferdinand 13th October 1761, Brunswick 13th October 1761, Winlock 9th October 1761, Addison 14th October 1761, Cornwall 14th October 1761. New Haven 2d

November 1761, Waybridge Novr 3^{d} 1761, Middleborough 2^{d} November 1761, Salsbury 3^{d} November 1761, Charlotta June 24th 1762, Hindsborough 21st June 1762, Ferrisburgh June 24th 1762, Monckton 24th June 1762, Averell, June 29th 1762, Lewis 29th June 1762, Pocock June 26th 1762, Luninbourgh 5th July 1763, Burlington 7 June 1763, Williston 7 June 1763, New Huntington 7th June 1763, Duxsbury 7th June 1763, Mooreton 7th June 1763, Berlin 7 June 1763, Essex 7th June 1763, CholChester June 7th 1763, Bolton June 7th 1763, Waterbury June 7th 1763, Milton June 8th 1763, Westford June 8th 1763, Underhill June 8th 1763, Mansfield 8th June 1763, Stow June 8th 1763, Worcester June 8th 1763, Middlesex June 8th 1763, Jerrico June 8th 1763, Georgia August 17th 1763, St Albans 17th August 1763, Swanton August 17th 1763, High Gate August 17th 1763, Orwall August 18th 1763, Shelburn 18th August 1763, St George 18th August 1763, Hungerford 18th August 1763, Smithfield 18th August 1763, Fairfield August 18th 1763, Fairfax 18th August 1763, Sudbury 6th August 1763, Whiting 6th August 1763, Newbury 18th May 1763, Topsham 17th June 1763, Rygate 8th September 1763, Barnet September 16th 1763, Peacham Decr 31st 1763, Pittsford 15th June 1764, Hubberton 15th June 1764, Dunbar 15th June 1764, Minehead 29th June 1762, Limmington 29th June 1762, Panton 3^{d} November 1764, Corinth 4 Febuary 1764.

E. That this Deponent is well acquainted thro a great part of that Country and saith that of those numerous Tracts a small proportion of them have any Inhabitants Claiming under New Hampshire and that these in General are on some of the Tracts on and near Connecticut River, and on some Tracts to the Westward of the Green Mountains And that in these Tracts to the East of the Green Mountains that have the most Inhabitants the Cultivation is but small in proportion to the Quantity of the Lands in those Tracts respectively

JOHN KELLY.

Sworn this 6th Day of March
1771 Before me
DAN: HORSMANDEN.

INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND, 1771.

Whites males under 16	1071
Whites males above 16 and under 60	1002
Whites males 60 and upwards	59
Whites females under 16	941
Whites females above 16	862
Blacks males under 16	0
Blacks males above 16 and under 60	6
Blacks males 60 and upwards	1
Blacks females under 16	3
Blacks females above 16	2

Whites 3935
Blacks 12
——
Total 3947

Witness my Hand at Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland the 15th Day of May A. D. 1771.

DANL WHIPPLE Sheriff.

INHABITANTS IN THE COUNTY OF GLOUCESTER, 1771.

Whites males under 16	178
Whites males above 16 and under 60	185
Whites males 60 and upwards	8
Whites females under 16	193
Whites females above 16	151
Blacks males under 16	2
Blacks males above 16 and under 60	4
Blacks males 60 and upwards	0
Blacks females under 16	1
Blacks females above 16	0

Whites 755
Blacks 7
——
Total 762

Witness my Hand at Newbury in the County of Gloucester the 17th Day of May 1771

JOHN TAPLIN Junr Sherf:

A LIST OF THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES

IN THE SEVERAL TOWNS HEREAFTER MENTIONED IN THE COUNTY OF GLOUCESTER. 1771.

NEWBURY

Robert Johnston
Err Chamberlin
Thos Chamberlin
Danl Tillotson
Jacob Bayley
David Weeks
Jonathan Fowler
Ephraim Bayley
Peter Powers
Thomas Johnson
Samuel Hale
Ephraim Spafford
Moses Thursten
Frye Bayley
Gideon Smith
Elisha Johnson
Uriah Chamberlin
John Foremon
Abial Chamberlin
Venice Heath
Nathaniel Chamberlin
Stephen McConnall
Saml Barnett
Hagness Johnson
Jonathan Butterfield
Jon'n Goodwin
John Mills
John Hasletine
Joseph White
Jacob Kent
Robt Hunkins
Ebenezer White
Simeon Stephens
Ezekial Colboy
Abner Fowler
Abner Fowler Junr
John Nutting
Levy Sylvester
Nehemiah Lovewell
Josh: Chamberlin
Richd Chamberlin
Enoch Hall
Danl Hall
John Taplin Junr
Robt Hasletine
Jacob Fowler

MOORE TOWN.

Robt Kennady
James Horner
David Thompson
William Thompson
William Bell
Ebenezer Martin
John Martin
Obededam Saunders
Noah White
Ephraim Martin
Nathl Martin
John Peters
Saml Miller
James Miller
Matthew Miller
James Aikin
Jesse McFarlin
Saml Galt
Saml McDuffie
Hezikiah Sillaway
Amos Davis
Benj Jenkins
Ephraim Collins
Hugh Miller
John Sawyer
Benoni Wright
Widdow Hannah Sleeper
Samuel Davis

BARNETT, RYEGATE LUNENBURGH & GUILDHALL.

Aaron Hosmir
Jacob Hall
Elijah Hall
Uriah Moss
Ruben Powers
Timothy Nash
Ebenezer Richardson
John Sawyer
Enoch Hall

THETFORD

Samuel Gillett
Jonn Howard
Noah Sweetlon
John Colson
Joseph Downer
Joseph Horseford
Benj Colborn
Raben Strong
John Strong
William Moore
Israel Smith
Saml Wise
Saml Osborne
Ebenezer Green
Abner Chamberlin
David Chamberlin
Elijah Howard
Edwd Howard
Thos Chumley.
Bnj. Chamberlin
Timothy Bartholomew
Jon: Sumney
Abner Howard
Peter Grant
Edwd Howard Junr
John Chamberlin
Richd Baxter
Amos Chamberlin
Elihu Horseford

STAFFORD.

James Pinnock
Wm Chamberlin
Wm Pinnock
Ezekiel Parish
Isaac Baldwin
Danl West
Aaron Pinnock
Saml Pinnock
Jesse Pinnock

ESQ. MUNRO TO SEC'Y BANYAR.

Fowlis, May 30th 1771.

Sir.

I inclose you different affidavits taken before me concerning the conduct of the Inhabitants of this County in order that the Government may do something Speedily to prevent their Riotous behaviour every person that pretends to be a ffriend to this Government are in danger of both Life and property, for my own part I have done every thing that might be means to prevail, but all to no purpose for every act of Friendship that the Government and Ministers of Justice shows them seems to rais their Spirits as if the whole Government were afraid of them. They assemble themselves togither in the night time and throws down all the Yorkers Fences &c as we are called and Drives the cattle into the Filds and meadows and destroys both Grass and corn, and do every mischief they can think of. Pardon the imperfection of this and the other papers herewith sent you as I am in confution my House being full of Rioters and the Felon that Shot the Horse going to Goal which the Constable secured, and by his confession two more are concerned, but I doubt if we can secure them. I am in hast Sir

Your Obedt Servant

JOHN MUNRO.

To Goldsbrow Baynard Esqr

AFFIDAVITS ENCLOSED.

Albany County ss: Personally appeared before me one Samuel Willoughby one of His Majestys Constables for the County aforesaid and made Oath that on the 16th day of this Instant May he was overtaken on the Kings highway by Thomas Frinch Charles Bullin and Martin Powel of Prince Town with a number of other Rioters whoes Names to this defendant is unknown (all armed with Clubs) that the said French laid hold of the dependt with his Club over his head and threatned his life unless he would carry off the writt of Ejectment which the Dependt had

served upon the said Frenchs wife in his absence, which the Depond^t refused to do, upon which the said Bullin came up and laid it upon his arm and obliged him to bring it off or his life be in danger.

SAMUEL WILLOUGHBY.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
17 Day of May 1771.

JOHN MUNRO, Justice.

Personally appeared before me Samuel Munro of Wollomsack who went as an assistant, to the said Willoughby and made oath that he was present when the Rioters above mentioned persued them and that what is set forth in the above afidavid is true and that the said Rioters threatned to tiee the Depond^t to a tree and flog him if he did not go off.

SAMUEL MUNRO.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
17th day of May 1771.

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

Albany ss: Personally appeared before me Samuel Willoughby one of His Majesty's Constables for the County of Albany aforesaid and made [oath] that on the night of the 23^d day of this Instant May, being under the necessity of going to Bennington to serve some Executions, he lodged at the House of Samuel Saford in said Town, that about the hours of nine or ten of the clock at night the family was allarmed by the firing of a Gun, and on the morning of the 24th the depond^t went to the Barn where he put up his Horse the evening before, and found the Barn Door oppen and His Horse shot Dead; by som of the Inhabitants as he supposes.

SAMUEL WILLOCHBY.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
25 day of May 1771

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

Albany County ss: Personally appeared before me one David Wing of lawfull age and made Oath, that on or about the 21st day of May last, he was commanded to the assistance of Samuel Pease one of his Majestys constables for the county aforesaid, in order to take Thomas French of Prince Town for Rioting, with several others that upon their comming within the bounds of said Town they were met with, by a number of Rioters all with clubs excepting two which had *Guns*, that one shot was fired at them out of the woods, but Done no Damage, that upon their coming up to the said French's House they found it surrounded by a much greater number of men vowing against the Constable and his party and that he should carry no man out of Town that if he happened to carry one of them to Goal, the Goal should not stand three weeks, Dammed the Rascally yorkers Esqr Munro and all his authority with many such other expressions,

DAVID WING.

Sworn before me at Fowlis this
2d day of June 1771

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

In COUNCIL 3d JULY 1771—Ordered that the Deputy Secretary do write to the Sherif of the County of Albany, enclosing him copies of the preceding affidavits, and signifying his Excellencys Directions that he should apply to Mr Justice Munro for a Warrant or Warrants for apprehending the said Rioters, and that he should exert himself in taking them, that they may be brought to justice.

THE BOARD OF TRADE TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[London Doc: XLIII.]

To the Right Honble the Lords of the Commitee of His Majestys most honble Privy Council for Plantation Affairs.

My Lords

Pursuant to your Lordships Order of the 5 day of July 1770 we did on the 13 day of that month take into Our Consideration

the humble Petition of several officers and Soldiers who served in North America during the late war, and were reduced at the peace setting forth, "That in pursuance of His Majestys Royal "Proclamation of the 7 of October 1763, they did obtain war-"rants from the Lieutenant Governor of his Majesty's Province "of New York for sundry tracts of Land to be surveyed and "also patents for divers Tracts of Lands in the Northern parts of "the said Province which Lands the petitioners alledge do yet "remain unsettled owing to a Claim of several grantees under "the Government of New Hampshire, as also to a late Instruc-"tion of his Majesty to his Govr of New York restraining him "from making any further Grants in these parts, till his Majestys "Royal pleasure shall be known and humbly praying his "Majesty to permit the Governor of New York to Grant Lands "to such of the Petitioners, at whose expence they have been "located & surveyed; and to confirm to others the Grants which "have already been made;" a request of such a nature from persons so respectable and meritorious induced the fullest attention to it, as it appeared to us by a letter from the Governor of New Hampshire to the Earl of Hillsbourough communicated to us by his Lordship, that the Council of that province were preparing, in order to transmit to his Majesty for his consideration a full state of the claims to Lands in that District under Grants from the Government of New Hampshire we thought fit to postpone any Report to your Lordships on this Case, until that Representation should be received as no such Representation has yet however been transmitted, and as his Majestys Governor of New York has repeatedly and in the strongest terms represented the necessity there is, as well in Justice to the case of the reduced officers as in propriety with respect to his Majestys service, that some speedy determination should be had concerning that very valuable and extensive tract of Land, which in consequence of those Claims remains in great part unsettled and unimproved, and in which the greatest disorders are committed it becomes our duty no longer to delay making our Report to your Lordships upon a matter, which in every light wherein it can be viewed, seems to us of great importance.

Your Lordships are already apprized by former Reports of

this Board of the very extraordinary circumstances accompanying the Grants made within this District by the late Governor of New Hampshire and when we consider how extravagant those Grants are with respect to the quantity of Lands they contain and combine that consideration with the many irregularities and improprieties attending them in other respects we have no doubt that they would upon examination be found null & void But this is a matter which cannot depend upon any opinion of Ours, and is a consideration which leads to questions that cannot now be entered into without laying the foundation for further delay in a matter that seems to require immediate decision.

We are sensible how difficult it will be in a case where so many opposite interests, depending upon Claims under very different circumstances, are to be considered to suggest any propositions that will coincide entirely with the hopes and expectations of all parties but when we reflect how important it is to all to have some speedy determination We cannot but flatter Ourselves that they will readily acquiesce in any reasonable conditions, that can be proposed to them and as this appears to us to be the only probable method of bringing this matter to a speedy issue we shall beg leave in the first place to state to your Lordships those claims which appear to us to be objects of consideration & in the next place suggest what seems to us reasonable to be proposed with regard thereto.

The Claim that seems to us to deserve attention in the first place is that of those persons who possess Lands in this District under Grants legally and properly obtained from the Government of New York antecedent to any pretence set up by the Government of New Hampshire to exercise the power of granting Lands to the westward of Connecticut River and before any such Grants were made From the best information we have been able to collect relative to this Claim, it is confined to two or three Grants but a small part of which lies on the East of the Green Mountains the Country to the west of which was at all times before the unwarrantable Claims set up in consequence of the New Hampshire Grants admitted incontestably to be within the province of New York and therefore we cannot but be of opinion that the proprietors of those Grants should not be dis

turbed in their possessions on the Ground of Claims derived from these subsequent Grants of the Government of New Hampshire.

The claim that in the second place seems to us to merit attention is that of those persons who in consequence of the Grants from the Governor of New Hampshire, have made actual Settlement and Improvement of any Lands not comprehended within the limits of the possessions above stated; for however disputable their titles may be upon the Ground of the Grants themselves yet there always has been & we think there always ought to be in the Plantations an attention to actual Settlement and Improvement, that in cases where the possession does not interfere with the Rights of others ought to have preference to any other consideration; and therefore we think, that persons under this description ought to be left in entire possession of such Lands as they have actually cultivated and improved subject to no other condition or reservation either of Quit-Rent or otherwise than what is contained in the Grants under which they claim.

The third Claim and indeed the only remaining one which appears to us to merit particular indulgence is that of the reduced officers and Soldiers, as well those comprehended within the petition referred to us by your Lordships as all others under the like circumstances who may have obtained warrants from the Government of New York for the survey of Lands to them in this district the possession of which Lands has been obstructed by the pretensions of those claiming under the New Hampshire Grants; and with regard to these persons we cannot but be of opinion that no time should be lost in carrying their Grants into effect, provided however that the surveys under which they claim do not include Lands which were actually & bona fide settled and improved by persons claiming under Grants from the Governor of New Hampshire antecedent to such warrants of Survey; who we think for the reasons already given ought not to be disturbed in their possessions on any account but that if any such case should exist the officer or soldier, claiming such Land under warrant of survey from the Government of New York should have compensation made to him by an adequate Grant in some other part of the district.

With regard to the remainder of the Lands contained in this extensive District which if the foregoing propositions can by consent of the parties interested be carried into effect will remain for His Majestys diposal they are on all hands represented to be of great value & Importance not only from their natural situation & fertility but as including very extensive Tracts containing large growth of white pine Trees, and of other Timber fit for Naval purposes and when we consider the great advantage of them in this light it is our duty in Conformity to what we humbly represented to His Majesty on the 24 day of July 1767 respecting the preservation of wood Lands in America, to recommend to your Lordships to advise His Majesty not to allow any further Grants to be made, or warrants of survey issued for any Lands within this District; until the person who in consequence of that Representation has been appointed Surveyor for that Division of North America in which this district is included shall have carried his Instructions into execution & shall have marked out, for Reservation to His Majesty such parts of it, as shall contain any considerable growth of Trees fit for the purposes above mentioned.

When this service shall have been executed we see no reason why the residue of the Land may not be laid open to settlement & improvement from his Majesty; but we can by no means recommend to your Lordships to advise his Majesty to suffer the Governor and Council of New York to dispose of the said Lands either upon the terms or in the manner in which they have hitherto exercised that power.

The well known fertility & particular advantage of these Lands arising from their situation in the midst of a well settled and cultivated Country render them we conceive far more valuable than those which lye more distant & remote and we see no reason why his Majesty may not in this case at least reasonably expect the same advantages which the proprietors of the province of Maryland & Pennsylvania derive from the Grants of their waste and uncultivated Lands who over and above a Quit Rent nearly double what is reserved on Lands Granted by the Governor & Council of New York, receive five pounds for every hundred acres, which is required to be paid to their respective receivers

whose certificate of such payment is made an indispensable requisite for obtaining a warrant of Survey for the Lands.

We have hitherto avoided stating to your Lordships the pretensions of those persons who claim the possession of Lands in this district under the exorbitant Grants from the Governor of New Hampshire but who have not taken any steps towards acquiring possession of the Land or for seating or improving the same We are persuaded your Lordships will agree with us in opinion that combining this circumstance of neglect of improvement with the little degree of attention, which is due to the grants themselves, from the manner & circumstances under which they were passed the claims of these persons can or ought to have in a general view of them little weight in the present consideration, In order however to avoid all possible ground of complaint and to give facility to the execution of what is proposed in the cases already stated we submit it to your Lordships Consideration whether it may not be advisable after the Reservations above mentioned for naval purposes have been made, that such of the Grantees as shall before a certain day to be fixed by proclamation apply by petition to your Majestys Governor and Council of New York for Grants of Land within the said District, may receive warrants of Survey for such parts of the said Lands as they shall chuse in quantity proportioned to their ability to cultivate and improve the same ; with this Restriction however, that no one of the said persons, so applying shall either in his or her own name or in the name or names of any other person or perons in trust for him or her receive more than five hundred acres, the said Grantees not to be subject to payment of the purchase money above recommended, or to any other terms or conditions than what are usually contained in Grants from His Majestys Governor of New York under the present Instructions.

We are aware that the Claims of persons under this general description must vary in their Circumstances ; and that a greater regard and attention may be due to one than ought to be shewed to another ; but it is we fear impossible to distinguish any different Case ; and we humbly conceive it is the less necessary in as much as these General Regulations will not preclude any parti-

cular persons who think themselves intitled to particular Indulgence, from making such application thereupon as they shall think proper.

We beg leave further to observe to your Lordships that there is another Claim of interest in these Lands which as it stands upon Grounds very different from these already stated ; requires a seperate consideration & that belongs to the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts ; who claim his Majestys consideration in consequence of their having in each of the Townships granted by Mr Wentworth a Reservation of five hundred acres in order to enable them to carry the laudable and pious purposes of their institution into effect.

As this claim of the above Society has already been considered as meriting his Majestys attention and was as we conceive in Great measure the foundation of that Instruction to his Majestys Governor of New York, by which the lands in this district were lockt up from settlement, until his Majestys further order were known, it becomes our duty to consider in what step an adequate compensation can be made for it, and we beg leave to suggest to your Lordships, whether such consideration may not be most properly obtained, & every other Religious Establishment for which Reservations were made in the New Hampshire Grants, effectually provided for, by subjecting every Grant which shall be made of Lands within this district in consequence of the above proposals to the payment to the said Society for the propagation of the Gospell of one Shilling proclamation p annum for every hundred Acres, over & above the Quit Rent payable to his Majesty ; & that it be recommended to the said Society that the monies arising therefrom be applied solely to the purposes of providing Ministers and School Masters for that District.

If these propositions should meet with your Lordships approbation & his Majesty should upon your Lordships advice think fit to adopt them we do not apprehend that any difficulty will arise on the part of those, whose different Claims are meant to be provided for or that any other measure will be necessary for the present, than merely a transmission of the propositions themselves to his Majesty's Governor of New York with the

signification of his Majestys pleasure that the said propositions be made Publick in such manner as that all persons interested therein may have notice and that the Governor and Council do within a reasonable time thereafter proceed to confirm to the reduced officers by Grant the property of such Lands for which they have obtained warrants with exception only to such parts as may have been seated and improved by the Claimants under the New Hampshire Grants, antecedent to the date of such warrants.

We further beg leave to submit to your Lordships, whether it may not be proper in order to prevent disputes & for effectually securing the settlers under New Hampshire Grants in the possession of what they have already settled and improved conformable to what is before proposed that the actual state of such seating and improvement should be ascertained by a Jury of disinterested persons, to be summoned for that purpose by the Sheriff of the County in which the lands lye, whose return thereof with a plot & description thereunto annexed of the Lands so seated and improved, being registred in the County Court will be a full evidence upon Record of the title in case any Question should hereafter arise thereupon.

With regard to the lands proposed to be granted to other persons claiming under the New Hampshire Grants, but who have made no settlement or improvement whatever the execution of what is submitted in their case as well as in the case of the Residue of the Lands which will remain for his Majesty's disposal, within this district, must be suspended until the country has been surveyed with a view to proper Reservations of Woodlands for the supply of masting & timber for the Royal Navy according to the directions already given for that purpose; and we are of opinion that the Instructions to be given to the Governor of New York in the latter case cannot be too explicit and precise in order to guard against those irregularities & abuses which we are concerned to say have but too much prevailed in the exercise of the powers given to his Majestys [governors] in America, for the granting of lands to the great prejudice of his Majestys interest to the discouragement of

Industry and in many Instances to the apprehension of the subject by the exaction of exorbitant & unreasonable Fees

We are my Lords your Lordships
most obedient and most humble Servants

HILLSBOROUGH
SOAME JENYNS
E. ELIOT
JOHN ROBERTS
WM. FITZHERBERT
THOMAS WHATELY

Whitehall
June 6, 1771.

GOVERNOR TRYON TO JUSTICES SKEENE, MUNRO &c.

New York 24th August 1771.

Gentlemen

The inclosed Copy of a petition lately preferred to me will inform you of a Riot and Breach of the Peace committed on the 11th of June near Argyle Town, by one Cockran and fourteen armed men, in violently assaulting and dispossessing Donald McIntire and the other complainants of Lands granted to them by this government and then under their actual improvement. The dangerous Tendency of such Disorders calls loudly for the Exertion of the Civil Authority, and it is by the advice of his Majesty's Council that I now recommend this as matter highly deserving your consideration, and that you will after the fullest Enquiry as to the Facts, and Sufficient Proof of the Force, give the Petitioners the Relief directed by the Statutes of forcible Entry, or such other Redress as the case shall appear to you to Require Transmitting to me as soon as may be a particular account of your proceedings in consequence hereof with such examinations as shall be taken before you.

To Philip Skeene, John Munro, Patrick Smith and John McComb Esqrs Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany or any two or more of them or any of the other Justices of the County.

JUDGE WELLS TO ATTORNEY GENL. KEMP.

Brattleborough 18th Septemr 1771.

Sir,

As I presume Information of Every movement of the Government of New Hampshire to obtain the Lands on the west bank of Connecticut River to be annexed to that Government will be agreeable to you and the better enable this Government to disconect their planns of Incroachment I give this Information (Vizt)

The Governour some time the fore part of last winter Requested the General Assembly to make a Grant to Defray the charge of exploring Connecticut River to its Source and making a plann of it to send to England (as I am informed) to shew that the River Comes more from the East than has hitherto been Immagined, and so much from the East as not to Touch the 45th degree of Northern Latitude; that the Assembly declining to make the Grant, the Governor at his own, and the charge of some others who subscribed sent Mr Benjn Whiting and Mr Grant on the business with a Letter from his Excellency Recommending it to all persons of Connecticut River (Friends to the Government of New Hampshire) to contribute towards enabling the Parties to proceed and Effect the business. Representing that it was likely the Effect of the Survey would be the extension of the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire to those Lands &c, that in consequence of this Letter considerable Contributions from Divers persons near the River bank was obtained by Whiting and he proceeded on the business;

The manner of his proceeding and the Probability of a Fraud in Whitings Chart of the River is in Few words expressed in the enclosed deposition—the deposition perhaps might have been more particular had there been Time—but the Secrets of this Supposed Fraudilent Survey was unknown to me untill this morning, when Mr John Grout came here with Mr How the deponent and gave me the Information and as I was obliged to begg the Favour of a Gentleman on a Journey thro' Springfield to Tarry untill the deposition was Made and these Lines wrote will account for the Reason why neither the one or the other is more

particular as I am unwilling to omitt this opportunity of Leaving this Information in the Post Office there (viz at Springfield) I have nothing further to add only that the Plann of the Survey is gone to England and Governour Wentworth Informs the friends of that Government that there is not the least doubt of the Lands on the West bank being annexed to New Hampshire that if you apprehend anything further can be done by one in Favour of this government shall be glad of the Information ;

am your H^ble^ Servt

SAMLL WELLS.

John Tabor Kemp Esquire.

P. S. Grant who assisted Whiting is a person within age and a Servant of Captain Holland.

AFFIDAVIT OF NEHEMIAH HOWE.

New York Cumberland County. NEHEMIAH HOWE of Putney in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York Gentleman came before me Samuel Wells Esquire one of the Judges of the Court of Common pleas for the said County of Cumberland and one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the same County and being Sworn on the Holy evangelists deposeth and Saith

That this deponent assisted Messrs Whiting and Grant in February and March Last in their pretended Survey of Connecticut River from where the Same enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay Near to what they Said Whiting and Grant called the Head of the River.

That this deponant began to assist at Charlestown and from there went up the River near to the place the said Whiting and Grant called the Head.

That this deponent conceives the Survey was Intended to be exact as far as to some Miles distance above Lancaster—but from there to what on that Survey took the Name of the head of the River, this Deponent is sure that Neither Mr Whiting Grant or any other person in the Party can be possibly able to

assertain the Points of the Compass of the channel of the River or the Length of way as the whole party Travelled two days on the River without Setting the Compass or Measureing, both going up the River and Coming Down, to this deponants best knowledge and belief, in which two days the Party supposed and this deponent believes they Travelled not less than forty miles.

That some distance above the Township of Lancaster, but how great distance this deponent cannot say, a Branch from the east falls into the Main River; there the said Whiting Grant and the whole party Left the main River and followed the branch that falls in from the east, and near the Head of that Branch gave the name of the head of the River, which place on that Branch this deponant says is so far from being the Head of Connecticut River, that it is no more than the Head of a River that falls into the said River Connecticutt. And further saith not.

NEHEMIAH HOWE.

Sworn this 18th day of September
A D 1771 before me
SAMLL WELLS.

PETITION OF JOHN MUNRO TO BE APPOINTED SHERIFF OF ALBANY.

To his Excellency Willm Tyron Esqr Capt General & Governr in Chief in & over the province of New York & the Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of the Same.

The Memorial of John Munro.

Humbly Sheweth

That your memorialist has been an inhabitant of the City and County of Albany these 15 years past. That he has been in the Office of a Justice of Peace for these 4 years past, during which time, he hopes he has exerted himself with propriety in the administration thereof, tho' attended with uncommon difficulties,

arising from the conduct of the Inhabitants, many of whom are well known to stand in opposition to the lawful authority of this Province.

That notwithstanding the several proclamations issued by your predecessors, in the Government, and also Kings writs for apprehending and bringing to justice the said rioters and opposers of authority in that County, These have as yet remained unexecuted excepting such as your Memorialist has accomplished at the great risque of his life and property in the latter having been a considerable sufferer.

That your Excellency's memorialist was recommended to the Earl of Dunmore while in the administration for the office of Sheriff in the said County, and that he was to have obtained the same, had his Lordship continued in the Government till the appointments came on.

These are Therefore Praying your Excellency for the grant of the said Sheriftship of the said City and County of Albany to your Memorialist, for whose character and connection, he begs leave humbly to recommend your Excellency to Col. John Reid of this City And for your Memorialist's particular conduct in this Government, he requests the liberty of recommending your Excellency to the honourable Wm Smith, and the honourable Hugh Wallace of his Majesty's Council and for your Memorialists behaviour as a Magistrate he refers himself to the character of Mr Attoy Gen1.

Your Excellencys kind Compliance in the aforesaid
will your Memorialist, as in duty bind to pray,

JOHN MUNRO.

New York 20th Septr 1771.

DEPOSITION OF SAMUEL GARDENIER.

City of New York, ss: Samuel Gardenier of Wallumscock, in the county of Albany, yeoman, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith, That about four years ago, he purchased Three hundred

and Ten acres of Land lying within the Patent of Wallumscock aforesaid, from James De Lancey of the city of New York Esq; for Three Hundred Pounds which he paid Mr De Lancey: That this Deponent removed upon the said Farm about three years ago last June; That he found one Ichabod Cross settled upon Part of the Lands he so purchased, who had made improvements thereon, pretending he had a Right under New Hampshire. That the Deponent being unwilling to take any advantage of the Improvements the said Cross had so made, entered upon an Arbitration with him by Bond, in the Penalty of One Thousand or Five Hundred Pounds, the Deponent not having his papers with him, cannot recollect which, to abide by the award of Referrees, chosen between the Deponent and the said Cross, to settle what Allowance the Deponent should give Cross, for the Improvements he had so made upon the said Land. Cross being also bound by another Bond in Five Hundred Pounds, to deliver the Deponent Possession of the said Land so occupied by Cross; That the Arbitrators awarded the Deponent to pay Cross Twenty-five Pounds, for one Half the Improvements so made by him, and to suffer him to enjoy the other Half of the improved Land (on reserving a small acknowledgment only) for the Term of five years. That Cross afterwards delivered to the Deponent possession of the said Land he so occupied, and Deponent gave him a Lease for the Half of what he had Improved, according to the said award; and afterwards paid him Fifteen Pounds in Part of what was so awarded, and tendered since to pay him the Balance, which the said Cross refused to accept. That the Deponent's Fences were frequently pulled down, and the Cattle suffered to get into his Grain. That when he complained of it, he was told by his Neighbours, he had better quit it for he would not be suffered to live in Peace, unless he would give up to Cross, what he had before obtained from him, in the Manner aforesaid; and the said Cross, in particular, told the Deponent, that he expected to get the Land again; and that the Yorkers—(meaning the Owners of Wallumscock Patent) had no good Right to it, for it belonged to New Hampshire. That the Deponents Fences were thrown down some Times three Times in a Week, and it was with Difficulty he could get his Neighbours to assist him in

putting them up, for fear they should suffer from the Resentment of the People of Bennington, who held their Lands under New-Hampshire. John Hogan, in particular, having informed the Deponent that he had been threatened by those People with the same Injuries, if he gave the Deponent any assistance in putting up his Fences. And the Deponent further saith, that he received frequent intimations that his House and all he had would be destroyed, and this Deponent beat, wounded or perhaps killed by the People, who were in Possession of that part of the Country, under the Government of New Hampshire. That about the beginning of August last, this Deponent being at his House, with his Brother in Law, Jacob Grodt, his wife and children, & a Negro Slave, he was alarmed by a number of Men about two Hours before Day-break, who came on Horse back, and demanded to see the Deponent, saying that they wanted to talk to him about New Hampshire Title. That the Deponent desired them to go to Albany, where they could meet with People who were more Capable to talk with them on that subject. They then said they came up on the Point of Justice, and bid the Deponent come out. That the Deponent's Wife observed to them, that it was an unsuitable Time to do Business, and that they ought to have come in the Day, to which they answered they would come when they had a Mind. That the Deponent told them, as the Truth really was, that he was afraid to go out to them, on which they assured the Deponent, that they would not hurt him, and the Deponent thereupon ventured out of the Door, when he was immediately surrounded by eleven men, some of them disguised in Blankets like Indians, others with Handkerchiefs, and others with Women's caps on their Heads, some of them with black Working Frocks, and some armed with Sickles, and others with Clubs, and one with a Pistol. That they asked the Deponent whether he was willing to deliver up the writings and Papers which had been executed to him by said Cross, for he should do Cross Justice, and they were come to take his Part. The Deponent said that he thought he had done Cross full Justice, and had paid him honestly; but the Deponent being much terrified, said that he would consider of their Demand. That they seemed dissatisfied at the Deponent's requesting Time for consideration, and insisted that he

should deliver up those Writings immediately, that the Deponent said, that if he was willing to do it then, it would not be possible, for that his Writings were at Albany. They then said that he should go next morning and give Cross a Bond in the Penalty of One Thousand Pounds, to return him his Papers, and suffer him to enjoy the Land as he had done before his agreement with the Deponent. That the Deponent declined to make such Promise, and desired Time to go down to Kinderhook and advise with his Brother, they replied that they had nothing to do with his Brother, and one of them swore that the Deponent should never have any Benefit from the Land which Cross had given up, nor fodder any of the Produce of it. That in the End they gave the Deponent a Fortnight's Time to deliver up the Papers, and told the Deponent, that if he did not do it by that Time, the consequence would be very terrible to him, for they would not come again for nothing; but it should be such a day to him as he never seen since he was born. That on going away they said they would pay a visit to Squire Munroe. That Deponent next day applied to the said Justice Munroe, who advised him to consult the Gentlemen of Albany, what was best to be done, That the Deponent had a Meeting at Albany, with the Mayor of Albany, and Justice Blicker, and represented his case to them, That they informed the Deponent, that it was out of their Power to do any thing for him, and he must apply to higher authority. That the Deponent returned back to his House, at Wallumscock, very uneasy, and was then informed that the Rioters had reported that they had applied to him civilly, but that if he did not do as he was ordered, they would come the next time Devil like, and Times should be worse for him. That the Deponent continued on his Farm till about the Expiration of the Fortnight, which the Rioters had given him to comply with their before mentioned demands, of restoring the Papers and Possessions to the said Cross; the last Afternoon of which Fortnight, one James Babcock called at the Deponent's House, and (as this Deponent was informed by his Wife) left a Message with her for the Deponent; that it was best for him to go out of the Way, for the Rioters were so violent and enraged, that he thought it would be unsafe for him to stay there. That the Depo-

nent accordingly made his Escape, and the next Evening, (as he is informed by his Wife and Brother, who remained in his House at Wallumscock) the Rioters came to the said House, to the number of One Hundred, some of whom disfigured with Black; others with wigs and Horse Tails, and Women's caps and other Disguises; and armed with Guns, Swords, Pistols, and clubs; and ransacked and searched the House to discover the Deponent; and swore they would have him, if they went down to Kinderhook for him; to which Place his Wife said she informed the said Rioters, that the Deponent had fled. And the Deponent further saith, that the night after the Sheriff returned with the Posse, from an unsuccessful Attempt to serve a Writ of Possession on the Farm of James Brackenridge, in Wallumscok Patent aforesaid; The Deponent received great Injury, as he verily believes, from the said Rioters, having near two hundred Pannels of his Pence taken up and burnt in a Heap, with a large stack of Hay. That the Deponent is informed by his Wife and Brother, and several of his Neighbours, that in the last mentioned Night, when the said Rioters came to search for him as aforesaid, they overset the remaining part of his stacks of Hay, and scattered and rolled it thro' the Mud and Filth about the Field, and Flung down the remaining Part of his Fences. And the Deponent further saith, that he does verily believe that he was in great Danger of his Life from the said Rioters, It having been frequently reported, that the Deponent would be cropt, gelt, and whipped by the said Rioters, and tied up to a Tree with a Gag in his Mouth, and so starved to Death, and the Deponent saith, that for the Preservation of his Life, he has been obliged to fly from, and leave his said Farm, and that he is now afraid to return, tho' he conceives his Estate there to be a comfortable Provision for his Family, if he could enjoy it in quiet, he having been at great Labour and Expence in Improvements, and that he should have been reduced, with his Wife and Children, to the greatest Distress, had he not been relieved by the kindness of his Brother, who had taken him and his Wife and Children into his House at Kinderhook. And the Deponent further saith, that he has always understood, been informed and verily believes, that the Lands he so purchased from Mr De Lancey, were a part of a

Tract granted to Edward Collins, James De Lancey, Gerardus Stuyvesandt Esquires, and others, the fifteenth day of June, one Thousand Seven Hundred Thirty Nine, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of this Province, and this Deponent purchased them as such; and that the Deponent has been informed and verily believes that his said Farm lies within the Distance of seventeen Miles from Hudson's River; And further this Deponent saith not SAMUEL GARDENIER.

Sworn this 21st Day of September
Anno Dom: 1771, before me
DANIEL HORSMANDEN.

And the Deponent, the said Samuel Gardenier, being again sworn, saith, that the above named Ichabod Cross, hath at several Times told this Deponent, that if the Sheriff should turn out of Possession, any of the People claiming or holding their Lands under New Hampshire, or any of them should be sent to Gaol they would raise a Mob and go in a Body to Albany, break open the Gaol there and take them out of Gaol; and the Deponent further says, that he understands it to be the intentions and Resolution of the said Claimants in general, to resist the Sheriff and any others who should assist him in the Execution of any Writs or Precepts issued under the Authority of the Government of New York.

SAMUEL GARDENIER.

Sworn before his Excellency the Governor in Council,
at New York, the 23d of September 1771.
GW. BANYAR, D. Cl. Con.

ORDERS TO APPREHEND SEVERAL RIOTERS &C

[Council Min. XXVI.]

IN COUNCIL 30th September, 1771.

Upon reading this day at the Board a Deposition taken and Sworn to the 2d day of September Instant before John Munroe

Esqr one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany, deposing that on the night of the second of August last, and on or about the Hour of twelve or one o'clock a number of Men came to the Deponents House in a Riotous manner, and turned the Deponent his Wife and Children out of Doors, and then pulled the said House to the ground; and that Seth Warner, of Bennington was Captain of the said Mob and that Elnathan Huble and Amos Mateson were amongst the said Rioters, with many others whose Names the Deponent knows not—His Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council recommended it to Mr Chief Justice Horsmanden to issue his Warrant to the High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, forthwith to apprehend the said Seth Warner, Elnathan Huble, and Amos Mateson and them and every one of them to carry before one of his Majesty's Justices of the Supreme Court of this Colony to be examined touching the premises and dealt with according to Law. That a Copy hereof be transmitted to the said Sheriff, and that he do report to his Excellency his proceedings in Consequence thereof.

His Excellency laid before the Board a Letter from Samuel Wells Esqr one of the Judges of the Superior Court of Common pleas for the County of Cumberland, inclosing the Affidavit of Nathaniel Howe, whereby it appears that Messieurs Whiting and Grout, who were lately employed by Governor Wentworth to trace Connecticut to its source, had pursued an Easterly instead of the Northerly Branch, which Easterly Branch they had returned as the Head of Said River.

On Reading whereof and the Affidavit of Samuel Gardenier of Wallumschack, setting forth, sundry late flagrant Instances of Riots and Violences committed on the Claimants of this province by disorderly persons seated on Lands within this province, under Grants of New Hampshire, who seem to be greatly influenced in this outragious Conduct, by the assurances they pretend to have received from the Governor of New Hampshire, that the Jurisdiction will be altered by his Majesty so as to include the Lands held by them within the Limits of New Hampshire, The Council humbly advised his Excellency to write to Governor Wentworth on the subject of the said exparte Survey of Con

necticut River, and to urge the propriety of his disavowing by some public Act, any such or the like assurances, and by so necessary a Measure co:operating with him in the preferring peace and Tranquility among the settlers in that part of the Country.

GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

New York October 2d 1771.

Sir

A few days ago I received Information, that during the last Winter your Excellency formed the Design of Exploring Connecticut River to its source That the Assembly declining any provision for the Expence, Mr Benjamin Whiting and Mr Grant were sent on this Service, with a Letter from your Excellency, urging the people near the River (Friends to New Hampshire) to contribute to the charge, in which many engaged from a Persuasion that the Line prescribed by his Majesty's Order as the Northern Limits of New York, would in no part intersect Connecticut River; and that his Majesty might be induced from this circumstance to alter and extend the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire.

With this Intelligence I received an affidavit, declaring that Messieurs Whiting and Grant, instead of tracing to its source the Northerly Branch, which is manifestly the head of the River, pursued an Easterly Branch above the Township of Lancaster that falls into the Main River, and denominated the farthest Extent of this Easterly stream as the Head of the River.

Had your Excellency thought fit to apprize this Government of your Design they would I am assured readily have adopted the Measure, defray their proportion of the Expence, and join'd in transmitting the Map which by Intelligence has actually been sent to his Majesty's Ministers & which will now be considered as an exparte act, and not deserving of that Weight it might otherwise have had in the Contest.

Tho' unacquainted as yet with the Merits of the Dispute, I am no stranger to the Disturbances it has produced since my arrival in this Government and see with the utmost Concern the consequences still likely to ensue, if the refractory and disorderly Behaviour of the Grantees under New Hampshire is not speedily check'd and punished. Regardless of Justice and in open defiance of the Laws they have lately by force dispossessed several persons setled under titles derived from this province prior to the Commencement of the Controversy and seem to be greatly encouraged by the assurances they ascribe to your Excellency, that the Jurisdiction will be altered so as to comprize within your Government the Lands they hold which in some places lie at no greater Distance than 16 or 17 Miles from Hudson's River. Ill grounded as these Reports I am willing to believe must be, yet as they are propagated with a view to exasperate a people already too much bent on Mischief, and appear to have had the intended Effect, I hope your Excellency will by some public Act, undeceive these deluded Persons, and by so necessary a Measure cooperate with me in preserving the peace and Tranquility of that part of the Country until his Maj^s pleasure shall be signifyed in respect to the New Hampshire Grants within this Province.

AFFIDAVIT OF ROBERT YATES.

City of Albany ss: Robert Yates of the City of Albany Attorney at Law being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he this Deponent was summoned some time Last June or July by Henry Ten Eyck Esqr High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany as part of the posse to assist him in Executing a writt of Possession for the Lands and Tenements recovered of one Brakenridge at a place called Benningtown. That he this Deponent pursuant to such summons did go to the said, that the said Sheriff was attended to within about a quarter of a mile of the said possession by about one hundred and fifty men assembled by his command for the purpose as this Deponent under-

stood of Assisting him that the said Sheriff required the said Posse to proceed with him to the said Lands and Tenements; that the greater part of the said Posse did attend him near to the said place and about Twenty or Thirty persons to the House of Brakenridge, of which latter number this Deponent was one:—that when the Sheriff came to the said House; and pushed at the Door he found the same was Locked or closed, so that entry could not be easily effected without violence and that the said Sheriff did request of those within that the said Door should be opened wh^ch was not complyed with, That this Deponent by the assent of the Sheriff read by the Door the writt of possessien with an audible voice so that those within as he judged could easily hear him, and at the same time acquainting them that the Sheriff was there for the purpose of giving possession to the Plaintiff who had recovered the same by due course of Law, that an answer was given by those who were in the House that they would not give up the possession, that he this Deponent represented to them the Danger which would attend their resisting the regular course of the Laws and made use of such arguments as he conceived would induce them to an acquiesence in the Determination of the Suit whereon the recovery of the possession had been adjudged in favour of the Plaintiff, but to no purpose—That this Deponent saw a number of persons South east of the said House and another party north of the said House armed with Guns who this Deponent judged by their appearance and actions were there for the purpose of violently opposing the said Sheriff in the Execution of his Office. That this Deponent also observed that the said House had been put in a posture of Defence there being a number of Loop holes made in it and by their having as this Deponent understood secured or baracaded the Door, and that a number of persons were in the House—That very few of the posse who accompenying the Sheriff were armed, That therefore this Deponent judged it would have been rashness in the Sheriff and posse to have proceeded to violence in order to gain the possession, as the certain consequence (in this Deponents opinion) would have been the Loss of some of their Lives, and that without the posse being in a capacity to resist them on equal

Terms—That therefore after the posse or part thereof had remained some time by and near the House of Brakenridge they returned—That the said Sheriff before the posse had proceeded on their return above a quarter of a Mile, Told this Deponent and he believes others that he had also a writt of possession for the farm of one Fuller, and requested him this Deponent and he believes others to assist him in taking possession of the same—That this Deponent told the Sheriff that he was ready to attend him, but seeing that most of the posse made off for their respective abodes, he this Deponent did also return, to which he was the more readily induced from the consideration of the little probability there was that the Sheriff could succeed in gaining this latter possession when he had been so unsuccessfull in the attempt on Brakenridge's and farther this Deponent saith not.

ROBT YATES.

Sworn this seventh day of October
1771 before me
ABRM C. CUYLER Mayor.

AFFIDAVIT OF WM. PEMBERTON.

City of Albany ss: WILLIAM PEMBERTON of the city of Albany Mariner of full age being duly Sworn deposeth and Saith. That sometime in July last past he this Deponent attended the Sheriff as part of the posse to assist him in takinge possession of the House and Lands that were in the possession of James Breakenridge at Benningtown in the County of Albany, That when the said posse and Sheriff had proceeded to a Bridge about half a Mile from the Said House, a Stop was made for some short time, in order to see whether by the persuasion of the Mayor of Albany and some other Gentlemen who were gone to Brakenridge for that purpose they could not be prevailed on to Surrender the possession peaceably, That upon their return, and the Sheriff being informed that they would not Surrender he ordered the posse to proceed over the Bridge to the said House and directed

this deponent to assist him in bringing on the posse and to use his endeavours for that purpose, That agreeable to this request he this Deponent endeavoured to prevail on such as appeared backward to come up, but in vain for above Twenty persons would not stir beyond the Bridge. That he this Deponent then proceeded with the Sheriff to the House, and found that not above Twenty persons of the posse attended him there, that the rest of the posse who had crossed over the Bridge kept back at some distance from the House notwithstanding the Sheriffs repeated request to the contrary—That when the Sheriff came up to the House he this Deponent saw that a number of people who appeared in opposition to the Sheriffs posse had taken possession of a small Ridge North of the said House that another party of such men had the possession of a rising Ground South East of the House about 100 yards distance, that the House was Locked and a number of Loop holes made as this Deponent conceives to be made use of to fire thro' That this Deponent saw the Sheriff knock at the Door and desire admittance and acquainted those in the House that he was the Sheriff of the County of Albany and had a writ of possession against that House—That those who were in the House refused surrendering the possession by saying that they would not give up—That then the Sheriff ordered the writt of possession to be read which was accordingly done, That he this Deponent, seeing the men South East of the said House, went up to them that the Sheriff also came up to them, that before they came to the place three of the party met this Deponent and the Sheriff and desired them to be gone, and upon the Sheriffs requesting them to assist him in gaining the possession and refusing to depart, these men gave notice to their party to cock their pieces which was accordingly done whereupon the Sheriff and this Deponent returned to the House. That he this Deponent judged that this party consisted of above forty men who were all of them armed with Guns, That he this Deponent and the Sheriff went to the party who had the possession of the ground North of the House, That when they had proceeded to a fence, they were ordered by the party not to come over it—That the Sheriff asked them what Business they had there; That they then asked the Sheriff what business he had there, that

he the Sheriff informed them that he came there to take the possession of Brakenridge's House—That those people then ordered them to Depart and that if they did not they would make them Depart Whereupon the Sheriff returned to the House, and again pushed and knocked at the Door and requested admission tho' unsuccessfull, that then the Sheriff called to one of his Deputies for an axe in order to break open the Door. That as soon as the Sheriff had the ax the party lying South East of the House presented their Guns—and he this Deponent seeing that if the Sheriff proceeded to the forcing the Door, the consequence would probably be the Death of the Small party remaining with him took hold of the Sheriff and prevented him from endeavouring the forcing the said Door—That thereupon the posse returned—That the Sheriff then commanded the posse to another place whereof he was to deliver the possession, that the said posse refused attending him. And farther this Deponent saith not.

WILLIAM PEMBERTON.

Sworn before me this 28th Day of
August 1771
VOLKERT P. DOUW Justice.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN ROORBACK.

City of Albany ss. JOHN ROORBACK, Esqr one of the Aldermen of this City, and one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said City & County: who maketh oath, that about the middle of July last he was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Junr Esqr High Sheriff of the City & County of Albany, to assist in a Posse of the County to be raised by him in obtaining Possession of the House & Farm of James Brakenridge at Wallomskack by virtue of a writt of Possession to him directed. Issued out of the Supreme Court of Judicature of New York: in consequence of which Summons he with many others attended the Sheriff to the House (said to be the said Brakenridge's): that at their coming theire they found (as they had been before inform'd) the House

to appearance full of men and the Doors fastened and Loop Holes made therein as well as in other parts of the House which he believes were made to make Defence in Case any attempt of violence should be made on said House: that the Sheriff demanded admittance which those from within refused, on which the Sheriff told them who he was & inform'd them of his Business and asked whether they were within hearing they answered in the affirmative on which the Sheriff Standing at the Door with Robert Yates Esqr the latter read the writt of Possession with an audable voice which they from within disregarded and persisted in refusing admittance. On which the greatest Part of the Posse being retired being intimated by a considerable number of armed men on the South East & another Party on the north of said House at the Distance of about one hundred yard from said House: the Sheriff endeavoured several times to rally the Posse, but was left with this Deponent and about twenty others on the Spot, and once when the Sheriff knock'd with his Hanger against the Door this Deponent hear'd as it were the Cocking of Fire arms and looking towards the North (which the Door of the House faced) saw several men stand in the Posture of fireing, and verily believes that if the Sheriff had attempted to force open the Door that several Lives would have been lost, and as the Sheriffs Party were unarmed (except a very few) this Deponent is convinced that the sheriff did all that a prudent man could do to obtain the Possession at said Brakenridge's and his Bad success there made it impossible for him to keep the Posse to go as he said to one Fuller's on a like Errand, and further the Deponent Saith not

J. Roorback.

Sworn this 10th October
1771, Before me
Jacob C. Ten Eyck Justice.

AFFIDAVIT OF AB. C. CUYLER.

City Albany ss: Abraham C. Cuyler Esqr of the City of Albany, being duly Sworn and Saith that sometime in July last

this deponent was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Esqr Sheriff of the City & County of Albany, to assist him in Executing a writ of Possession for the lands &^c recover'd of one Brakenridge at Bennington, that he this deponent did attend the Sheriff with his possi when about 2 miles from said Brakenridges possessions, he the deponent, was desired by the Sheriff & some of the Magistrates in the Posse, to go forward to speak to Breakenridge in order to prevail on him to give the peaceable Possession of the house & lands he then Occupied, and when he this depon^t came to about ¼ mile from said Brakenridges house he was desired to stop & not proceed across a bridge on which an armed man stood with some others near to him, and when this depon^t had acquainted them that he wanted to speak to Brakenridge he was suffer'd to proceed on, after having pledged his honor that he had no ill design against the s^d Brekenridges person, that this deponent did use many convinceing arguments with Brekenridge to prevail on him to give the possession to the Sheriff & his Possi, but all this deponent cou'd do wou'd not prevail on him, and it appeared to this deponent that he was determin'd with those about him to keep the Possession, that this deponent saw a great number of people assembled about Brekenridges house, and went to them & desired them in his Majestys Name to disperse which they seemingly did, that this deponent return'd to the Sheriff & posse & acquainted the Sheriff of what he had met with & told the Sheriff it was his opinion he cou'd not git the Possession, soon after the Sheriff required his Posse to attend him to the House of Brekenridge to take the Possession when but few of the posse wou'd come near the house that the deponent saw the Sheriff push at the door, which was closed that he cou'd not enter, that this deponent saw a great Number of armed persons near the house who were determined not to suffer the Sheriff & Posse take the possession, and that he saw a party level their arms towards the Sheriff & the few of the posse with him seemingly with an intent to fire on the first offer of violence by the Sheriff, that the deponent judged it would have been rashness in the Sheriff and Posse to have proceeded to violence in order to gain the Possession, that the depon^t believes it cou'd not have been effected & is of opinion that if the attempt

had been made, that many of the Posse wou'd have lost their lives, and farther this deponent Saith not.

ABRM C. CUYLER.

Sworn the 12th October
1771 before me
JNO R. BLEECKER, Aldm.

AFFIDAVIT OF VOLKERT P. DOUW.

City of Albany ss. VOLKERT P. DOUW of the City of Albany merchant of full age being duly sworn deposeth and saith that Some Time in July last past he this deponent was Summons by Henry Ten Eyck Esqr Sheriff for the City and County of Albany to assist him in Takinge possession of the house and Lands that were in the possession of James Brakenridge at Bennington in the county of Albany that when the Sheriff with the posse proceeded to a Bridge about half a mile from the said house a stop was made for some short Time in order to see whether by the persuasion of the Mayor of Albany and some other Gentlemen who were Gone to Brakinridge if the could not prevail on him to surrender the possession peaceably as I was informed that upon their return and the Sheriff Informed that they would not surrender he ordered the posse to Proceed over the Bridge to the said house that he this deponent then proceeded with the Sheriff to the house and found that not above twenty or thirty persons of the posse Attended the Sheriff to the house of Brakenridge the remainder of the posse kept Back at some distance from the house the Sheriff requested of them to cum up to the house but they did not cum he this Deponent saw a number of peopl who appeared in opposition to the Sheriffs posse had taken possession of a small Ridge North East from the house And another party of about twenty or thirty men had the possession of a reising Ground Sout East of the house about 200 yards Distance that this Deponent saw the Sheriff knock at the Door and desire admittance and Acquainted those in the house that he had a writ of possession against that house that

those that were in the house refused admittance to the Sheriff that the Sheriff ordered the writ of possession to be read which was accordingly Done that the party Lying Sout East of the house when the Sheriff knock at the door presented their Guns at the Sheriff and his party and further this Deponent saith not.

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

Sworn before me this 12 Day of
October 1771.

PETER LANSINGH, Alderman.

AFFIDAVIT OF JNO. R. BLEECKER.

JOHN R. BLEECKER of the City of Albany of full age being duly sworn on the holy evangelist of Almighty God deposeth and saith, that some time in the month of July last past this Deponent was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Junr Esqr high Sheriff of the City and County of Albany to assist the said Sheriff to take possession of the Houses and Farms of James Brackenridge and Josiah Fuller at Bennington, that this Deponent together with sundry other Persons went with the said Sheriff the Thursday next following after he had been so summoned as farr as Sankhaick and the next day escorted the said Sheriff accompanied by many other persons to the House of the said James Brackenridge, that this Deponent found a number of Persons about the said House armed with Clubs staves Guns and other offensive Weapons all unknown to this Deponent, that this Deponent understood that the said Persons so armed were met together with an Intent to oppose the said Sheriff to take possession of the said House and that they had placed themselves in such situations as if they Had expected to engage with an approaching Enemy, that the said Sheriff went up to the Door of the said House which was shut, and this Deponent was informed that there were a Number of armed Men in the said House who were determined to keep the said Sheriff & his associates out of the said House in Case they should offer to take Possession of it, that this Deponent and Abraham C. Cuyler Esqr went

up towards a number of the said Persons who had placed themselves near the said House in order to summons them to assist the said Sheriff to take the possession but that when this Deponent and the said Abraham C. Cuyler approached near them they ordered this Deponent and the said Abraham C. Cuyler to stand off and this Deponent has great reason to think that if the said Sheriff had attempted to break open the said House he would have been in the utmost Danger of losing his Life and all those that would have assisted him in the attempt.

JNO R. BLEECKER.

Sworn before me this 12th Day
of October 1771.
ABM C. CUYLER Mayor

AFFIDAVIT OF CHRISTOPHER P. YATES.

City of Albany ss. CHRISTOPHER P. YATES of the City of Albany, Attorney at Law, being duly sworn deposeth and saith, That some Time in July last, He was summoned by Henry Ten Eyck Esqr Sheriff of the County of Albany, as one of the Posse to assist him to dispossess, James Breakenage and Josiah Fuller from Farms and Messuages which had been recovered against them by Due Course of Law, That pursuant to his summons he repaired to the Place appointed by the Sheriff for the Posse to meet, That from thence the Sheriff with about one hundred and thirty men proceeded to Breaknage's House, and by the way found a Bridge taken up where the Rioters gave the Sheriff to understand that they would not give up the possession, upon which the Sheriff ordered his posse to follow him to the House, That when the Sheriff came up to the House, he knocked at the Door and demanded entrance which the people from within refused That there were a very large Number of men assembled with arms to oppose the posse, & this Deponent further saith that when the sheriff called for an axe to force Entrance into the House a Number of men in a Field adjoining arose and if

this Deponent remembers right one presented his Gun to the Sheriff, the posse seeing which tried to persuade the Sheriff te lay down the axe and leave the House, representing to him the Dangerous consequences that would attend, for, this Deponent believes that if the Sheriff had not desisted from breaking into the House, not only those from within but likewise the party from the Fields would have fired upon the Sheriff and his Posse, and probably the Death of Several of them would have been the result, That when the Sheriff left the House he ordered his Posse not to depart for he designed to go to Fullers House, but notwithstanding his orders more than one half of the posse departed, and he was at last obliged (seeing so few attended him) to discharge the whole and further this Deponent saith not.

CHRIS. P. YATES.

Sworn the 22th October 1771
before me
VOLKERT P. DOUW Judge

AFFIDAVIT OF GYSBERT G. MARSELIS.

City of Albany ss. GYSBERT G. MARSELIS Esqr one of the Aldermen of the said City of Albany & one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the said City & County, being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he this deponent was summoned some time Last June or July by Henry Ten Eyck Junr Esqr high sheriff for the said City and County of Albany, as part of the Posse to assist him in Executing a writt of Possession for the Lands and Tenements recovered of one Brakenridge at a place called Benningtown, that he this Deponent pursuant to such summons did go to the said place that the said Sheriff was attended to within about a quarter of a Mile of the said Possession, by about one hundred and Fifty men assembled by his command for the purpose as this Deponent understood of assisting him, he the said Sheriff required his said Posse to proceed with him to the said Lands and Tenements, That the greater part of the said Posse did attend him near to the said place and

about Twenty or thirty persons to the House of Brakenridge, That when the Sheriff came to the said House, and pushed at the door he found the same was Locked or closed so that entry could not be easily effected without violence, that this Deponent saw a number of persons south east of the said House and another party north of the said House armed with guns who who this Deponent Judged by their appearance and actions were there for the purpose of violently opposing the said Sheriff in the Execution of his Office. That this Deponent also observed that the said House had been put in a posture of Defence there being a number of Loop holes made in it and by their having as this Deponent understood secured or barricaded the Door, and that a number of persons were in the House, That very few of the Posse accompening the Sheriff were armed, That therefore this Deponent Judged it would have been rashness in the Sheriff and Posse to have proceeded to violence in order to gain the Possession as the certain consequence in this Deponents opinion would have been the Loss of some of their Lives, and that without the Posse being in capacity to resist them on equal Terms That therefore after the Posse or part thereof had remained sometime by and near the House of Breakinridge they returned, that the said Sheriff Before the Posse had proceeded on their return above a quarter of a mile, that he had also a writt of possession for the farm of one Fuller and requested him this Deponent and others to assist him in taking possession of the same, That this Deponent was ready to attend him, but seeing that most of the Posse made off for their respective abodes, he this Deponent did also return to which he was the more readily induced from the consideration of the Little Probability there was that the Sheriff could succeed in gaining this Latter Possession when he had been so unsuccessful in the attempt on Brakenridge and further this Deponent saith not.

GYSBERT G. MARSELIS.

Sworn this Twelfth day of October 1771,

Before me

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

ESQR MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON

May it Please your Excellency

I take the liberty of acquainting your Excellency that on the evening of the 2d day of this instant november your excellencys letter to the Justices relative to the Dispossessing of a number reduced Soldiers was delivered to me by one of the Complainants who informs me of their being drove to the greatest distress with their familys many of them being Sick and not able to work—he also informs me of the New Hampshire claimants Driving them off the land before they had any time to build—in the meantime I have taken proof against them and issued warrants for apprehending and carrying a number of them to Goal thorough the woods if Possible which I hope will be done. I should have proceeded on the view according to your Excellency's Orders but I have been confind'd to my room ever since I came from New York being in a very bad state of health.

I have sent your Excellency's letter with the Copy of the complainant to Mr John Macomb, and doubt not but he & the other Justices will proceed according to their orders and in few days make their return to your Excellency I herewith Send to your Excellency a copy of John Todds complaint upon oath who have been also disposses'd this man came from Ireland with a number of other Settlers. I am sorry to inform your Excellency that the same Factious Spirit still prevails thoroughout this Country, for its got so that no man durst Speake one word in favour of this Government without being in danger of both life and property—for they declare themselves not afraid of all the Force that this Government can send against them and they will hold the land in defyance of his Majestys should he go contrary to what they thing is right.

Their agents are returned from seeing Mr Johnson (who if their Story be true) has assured them that they shall hold all their Lands as granted to them by New Hampshire this News bloas the Coals, and they are crouding up to this Country as if all New England was set on fire.

The conduct of those people will undoubtedly Ruin the Settle-

ments in this part of the County; for no man Durst Settle but a new England man. I shall endeavour to give your Excellency every Information that can be of service to this Government.

And I am with Due Obedience Your Excellency
very faithful Servant to Command

Fowlis Novr 6th 1771. JOHN MUNRO.

P. S: Since I wrote the above, I am informed that they sent a Petition to his Majesty Praying to have the Jurisdiction changed to New Hampshire as far west as to include all the Grants which Govr Wentworth made, at the Same time praying his Majesty not to determin upon the Board of trade's report untill the Jurisdiction is first altered: I hope your Excellency will pardon the Defects of my letter & I am with submission as above

JOHN MUNRO.

WARRANT TO ARREST CERTAIN RIOTERS IN RUPERT.

County Albany ss:

By Alex^r McNaughton Esq^rs one of his Majestys Justices in & for said County.

Whereas one Charles Hutchesson late Corporal in Col: Montgomerys highland regm^t of foot Compeared before me & being duly Sworn Deposeth and Saith.

That upon the 29th day of Octr last or one or other of the days of said month the Deponent being at work upon a Lott of 200 acres of land granted him by Patent from under the Seal of this Province of New York said land being vacant lying about 15 miles East of Hudsons river & 4 miles North of New Perth township in County Albany: There assembled Nine men who call themselves NEW HAMPSHIRE MEN about the Deponents house which he had built on said Lott and the Deponent observing all having fire arms & attempting to demolish his house he left his work came & earnestly desired them to stop whereupon one Sirnamed Allen, another Baker & one Sevil with Ro^t Cochran & 5 other names unknown to the Deponent said that they would

burn it for that morning they had resolved to offer a burnt Sacrifice to the Gods of the world in burning the Logs of that house That then they kindled 4 fires on the Logs of the house Said Allen & Baker holding 2 clubbs over the Deponents head ready to strike Commanded him to leave that land & not say one word to them. That if ever he returned he should be barbarously used. That the fires being kindled said Allen & Baker Insolently said to the Deponent—Go your way now & complain to that Damned Scoundrel your Governor. God Damn your Governour, Laws, King, Council & Assembly. That said Allen & Baker repeated said horrible Curses. That when the Deponent reproved them for it the said Allen said G—d Damn your Soul, are yon going to preach to us—and further said That if ever any Constable attempted to arrest them they would kill them That if ever any of them were put in Albany Goal they would break it down & rescue him, That then the Deponent fled to New Perth where he now resides with his family.

That the Deponent is credibly informed they often boast they can on short warning raise many 100s New Hampshire men to prevent any Soldiers or others Settling on these lands & curse the regular troops—That said Rioters have also burnt down the house of one John Reid that same day, that 8 or 9 more familys were driven off their lands in the Deponents vicinity lately grant'd to them by N. York Government according to His Majestys Instructions. That said Expell'd people were all living in & about New Perth & suffer'd greatly by said Expulsion of said New Hampshire men who now claim said lands that the Deponent is also credibly Inform'd said Allen Denys the Being of a God & Denys that that there is any Infernal Spirit existing, & further Saith not.

Sic Subscribitur CHARLES HUTCHESON.

These are Therefore in His Majestys name Commanding you John Reid Constable in said County forthwith to Call a Competent Number of Her Majestys good Subjects in your vicinity to Arms & go to the place called Rupert were it is said these Rioters reside & by all due means aprehend the said Baker, Allen, Sevil & Robt Cochran with their said Accomplices & them bring

forthwith before me or some other of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in & for said County to be Dealt with according as the Law Directs. Given under my hand & seal at New Perth the 12th day of Novr 1771.

Sic Subscribitur ALEX : MCNAUGHTON.

ESQR MCNACHTON TO COL. FANNING.

Sir

Esqrs Monro & Skeen being indisposed & living at a great distant the Expell'd people sent me word & I met them at Dr Clarks house in New Perth this day, Issued warrants to apprehend the New Hampshire rioters & traitors but their number & Situation in the mountains in such that I am of Opinion no Sheriff or constable will aprehend them That it will be highly necessary for His Majestys Peace & the relief of these distrest highlanders who fought valiently thro' the last campaign that His Excellency in Council Issue His Proclamation offering a reward for apprehending those abominable wretches That then some person of their own sort will artfully betray them This I only sugest in all humility but on the very Eve of a long hard winter it is very Schocking to see so many poor familys reduced to so great Distress and if they had not been hospitably entertained by the Rev'd Mr Clark & his people their Straits must have been exceeding great. An attempt will be made in a few days to arrest them & shall then advise you of the event am Sir

Your most Humble Servant

ALEXANDER MC NACHTON.

New Perth Novr 12th 1771.

To Col: Fanning Secretary

MINUTES OF COUNCIL

RELATIVE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW HAMPSHIRE'S LETTER TOUCHING THE RIOTOUS BEHAVIOUR OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTEES.

[Counc. Min. XXVI.]

In Council November 13th 1771.

His Excellency was pleased to communicate a Letter of the 19th day of October last, from Benning Wenthworth Esqr Governor of the province of New Hampshire, in Answer to a Letter from his Excellency the Governor of this province, complaining of an Exparte Survey of the River Connecticut lately made by the Government of New Hampshire, also informing Governor Wentworth of the Riotous Behaviour of Persons within this province claiming Lands under Grants of New Hampshire, and that the Riotous Spirit of those people seems to be greatly owing to the assurances they pretend to have received from Governor Wentworth that the Line will be altered so as to include the said claimants within the Jurisdiction of his Government—in which Letter Governor Wentworth utterly disclaims any such or the like Assurances, and declares that he had invariably recommended implicit obedience to the Laws, and upon all occasions positively disavowed any connections with those people, and observes that he thought it unnecessary to consult this Government previous to the late Survey of Connecticut River, as that River is comprehended within the Limits of his own Government.

The Board taking into Consideration the dangerous Tendency of the Disturbances at present prevailing in that part of the Country, and that Governor Wentworth had not thought proper by public act of his Government to disavow the assurances, the Rioters pretend to have received from him, humbly advised his Excellency, and it is accordingly ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the Advice of the Council, that a proclamation be prepared notifying the declaration of Governor Wentworth on this subject contained in his Letter above mentioned—Stating the claim of this Province to the Lands Westward of Connecticut River—Strictly injoining the Inhabitants of those Lands to yield

Obedience to the Laws within this Government: And derecting the Magistrates and other Civil Officers to be vigilant in their Duty and attentive to the Preservation of the public Peace; and to transmit the Names of all offenders herein, that such measures may be taken for their punishment, as the Nature of their Crimes shall require—And that the Draft of such proclamation when prepared be laid before his Excellency for the approbation of this Board.

ORDER IN COUNCIL FOR THE ARREST OF ETHAN ALLEN AND OTHER RIOTERS.

[Counc. Min. XXVI.]

In Council November 27th 1771.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter from Alexander McNaghten Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany, advising that he had in pursuance of his Excellency's Directions by the Advice of the Board of the 21st August last, inquired into the Riotous Conduct of the persons who had forcibly dispossessed Donald McIntire and others seated on Lands Eastward of Hudson's River under Grants of this province, and had issued a Warrant for apprehending Robert Cockran and three other persons, known by the Sirnames of Allen, Baker and Sevil, charged with pulling down and burning the House of Charles Hutcheson, and with burning the House of John Reid: But that he apprehended the Number of the New Hampshire Rioters and their situation in the Mountains was such, that no Sherif or Constable would apprehend them and that it would be highly necessary for the public peace and the Relief of the sufferers to offer a Reward for apprehending the offenders—Whereupon it is ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council, that a proclamation issue for apprehending the said Cochran, Allen, Baker and Sevil, and the other Five persons charged with the Felony and the Riots lately committed by them, and offering of Twenty

pounds to be paid to the Persons who shall apprehend and secure each and either of the said offenders, that they may be proceeded against as the Law directs.

[Here follows the Proclamation above directed, dated 9th Dec'r 1771, which is omitted as its substance is embodied in the preceding Order.—Ed.]

PROCLAMATION

REITERATING THE RIGHT OF NEW YORK TO THE TERRITORY IN DISPUTE.

By his Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the Same.

A PROCLAMATION

Whereas it is the ancient and incontestible Right of this Colony to extend to Connecticut River as its Eastern Boundary; and sundry loose and disorderly Persons pretending a Claim under New Hampshire to Lands far Westward of the said River, and even within seventeen miles of Hudsons River daily commit Acts of Violence; openly bid Defiance to the Authority of this Government by opposing the Execution of every legal Process; and have lately burnt several Dwelling Houses, and by Force dispossessed divers Person seated under Titles derived from this Colony; which riotous spirit is stimulated and upheld by artful and wicked Men, who endeavor to delude the Ignorant and unwary into a Belief that a twenty mile Line from Hudsons River, is the Boundary between this Province and New Hampshire, and that its Jurisdiction will be fix'd and ascertained accordingly by his Majesty's Authority, agreable to the assurances they pretend to have received from the Governor of New Hampshire; altho' by a Letter to me of the 19th day of October last his Excellency the Governor of that Province utterly disclaims any such or the like Assurances,

and declares "that he had invariably recommended implicit Obedience to the Laws, and upon all occasions positively disavowed any Connection with those People. And Whereas it is become highly necessary that this Government should pursue the most vigorous Measures to suppress that daring and licentious Spirit, which has given so much Disturbance to the public Peace, and Interruption to the Course of Justice: In order therefore to undeceive such deluded Persons, and to bring them to a sense of the Duty and Submission they owe to this Government; and that none may pretend Ignorance of the just Title of this Province to the Lands in Question; I have thought fit with the Advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, hereby publickly notifying, That King Charles the Second by his several Letters Patent bearing Date the 12th day of March 1663|4 and the 29th day of June 1674, did Give and Grant in Fee unto his Brother James Duke of York the River called Hudson's River, and "*All the Land from the West Side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Delaware Bay*"—That until the year 1741, the Limits of the Province of New Hampshire were confined to the Territory granted to Mason and Gorges, which extending only Sixty Miles from the Sea Coast, did not approach Connecticut River within a considerable Distance—That in the year 1741 the Crown by the Royal Commission to the late Governor of that Province, first extended its Limits but without contracting the Bounds of the other Colonies, it being expressly declared in the said Commission, that New Hampshire shall extend Westward and Northward *until it meets with his Majesty's other Governments*—That the Controversy between the two Provinces touching their respective Limits, first commenced in the year 1749, when the late Governor of New Hampshire by Letter of the 17th day of November, signified to the then Governour of this Province, that he had it in command from his Majesty to make Grants of the unimproved Lands in New Hampshire; and desired Information how far North of Albany this Province extended, and how manny Miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River, Northward of the Massachusetts Line; that he might govern himself accordingly—In answer to which Request, this Government by Letter of the 9th day of Aprill 1750, asserted that

this Province is bounded Eastward by Connecticut River, the before mentioned Letters Patent from King Charles the Second to the Duke of York, expressly granting all the Lands from the West Side of Connecticut River to the East Side of Delaware Bay—That had the Government of New Hampshire adverted to an obvious Distinction between their own Claim and that of the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut Colonies, it must have removed every objection; for, however exceptionable in other Respects, the Titles of the two latter Governments are founded on Charters prior to the Establishment of New York, but the Royal Commission which first connected the Bounds of New Hampshire with the Limits of this Province, is so recent as the year 1741: and priority of Title, the only argument which could be urged by Massachusetts Bay or Connecticut, is with Regard to New Hampshire in Favour of this Province—The late Governour Wentworth nevertheless in answer to the Information so given him of the unquestionable Right of this Colony to extend to Connecticut River, by his Letter of the 25th Day of April 1750, declared that the claim of New York to Connecticut River as its Eastern Boundary, would have been intirely satisfactory, had not the two Charter Governments of Massachusets Bay and Connecticut, extended their Bounds many Miles Westward of Connecticut River ; and that it being the opinion of his Majesty's Council of that Province, that New Hampshire had an equal Right to claim the same Extent of Western Boundary with those Charter Governments, he had before the preceeding Letter came to his Hands, granted one Township, due North of the Massachusets Line, and by Measurement twenty four Miles East of the City of Albany—That the Governor of this Province by Letter of the 6th Day of June 1750, expressed his Surprize at such a Procedure, and insisted if it was Still in his (Governor Wentworth's) Power to recal the Grant he had made of the said Township, his doing So would be but an Act of Justice to this Government ; and that otherwise he should think himself obliged to send a Representation of the Matter to be laid before his Majesty ; That as to Connecticut, their Claim was founded on an amicable agreement with this Colony in 1683, afterwards confirmed by King William: And that with respect to the Massachusets Bay, they had possessed

themselves of the Lands Westward of Connecticut River by Intrusion—That the said late Governor of New Hampshire by letter of the 22d day of June 1750, declared the Council of that Province were unanimously of the opinion not to commence a Dispute with this Government respecting the Western Extent of New Hampshire, until his Majesty's Pleasure should be further known; and accordingly had advised that he should on the Part of New Hampshire, make a Representation of the Matter to his Majesty; relying that the Governor of this Province would do the Same on the Part of New York, and that whatever Should be determined thereon, that Government would esteem their Duty to acquiese in without any further Dispute—That there was no Possibility of vacating the Grant he had made, but that if it should fall by his Majesty's Determination within the Government of New York *it would be void of course* That this Province accepted of the proposal contained in the last mentioned Letter, adding that it would be for the mutual advantage of both Provinces, to exchange copies of each others Representation; to which the Government of New Hampshire consented, promising to transmit an authentick copy of theirs when perfected That the late Governor of that Colony, did notwithstanding State and transmit the claim of New Hampshire to his Majestys Ministers, by Letter dated the 23d day of March 1750|1, without previously communicating a Copy thereof to this Government; the first Intimation of which Transaction was had from their own agent in Great Britain—That the Representation containing a State of the claim of New York was forwarded to the proper office about the close of the year 1751; and Incroachments having been made by the Inhabitants of New Hampshire on the Lands and Possessions of his Majesty's Subjects of New York, this Government on the 28th day of July 1753 issued a Proclamation for apprehending all Persons who should thereafter under Colour of Title from New Hampshire, take Possession of Lands granted by this Province—That after this Period the Matter rested, the Incursions of the Indians immediately preceeding the late War, obstructing all new Settlements, and the Government of New York confiding, that New Hampshire after what had passed, would not venture to make any further Grants of the Lands in

Contest, until his Majesty should be pleased to determine the Limits between his two Provinces, as every such Grant could be considered in no other Light than as a mere Nullity—But the Government of New Hampshire totally disregarding the solemn appeal to his Majesty by both Provinces, without waiting for the Royal Decision, issued Grants for many Townships Westward of the River Connecticut, some of which are within about seventeen Miles of Hudson's River, and others on the Banks of Wood Creek and Lake Champlain, altho' it is notorious that the whole country on the Borders of Massachusets Bay, and partly on the late claim of New Hampshire, was very anciently and long before the latter Government extended even to Connecticut River, granted under the great Seal of this Province, 24, 28 and even 30 Miles to the Eastward of Hudson's River—That apprized of these Proceedings on the Part of New Hampshire, The Government of New York on the 28th Day of December 1763, issued a Proclamation stating the Claim of both Provinces to the contested Lands; asserting the ancient Jurisdiction of this Colony Eastward to Connecticut River, and warning all Persons against setling such Lands under Title derived from New Hampshire—And that finally to put an End to this Controversy, his Majesty was pleased by his Royal order bearing Date the 20th Day of July 1764, with the advice of his privy Council, to declare the Western Banks of the River Connecticut from where it enters the Province of Massachusetts Bay, as far North as the forty fifth Degree of Northern Latitude, the Boundary Line between the said two Provinces of New York and New Hampshire And that the said Royal order was publickly notified by proclamation of this Government enjoining a due obedience thereto on the Part of this Colony—*From all which* is Manifest that no reasonable or well grounded objection can be assigned against the Title of this Province, so ancient and clear in itself, and so fully established by his Majesty's Royal Adjudication and Authority; and that those who presume to disturb the public Peace on pretence of a prior Right to Lands Westward of Connecticut River, under the groundless Claim of the Government of New Hampshire, are altogether inexcusable, and will justly draw on themselves the Severest Punishment—I do therefore

hereby in his Majesty's Name enjoin require and command all Persons residing on any of the Lands within this Colony heretofore claimed by the Province of New Hampshire, to yield the Strictest Obedience to the Laws, and to demean themselves as good and faithful subjects within this Government, as they will answer the contrary at their Peril: And I do also hereby require all Judges, Justices, Sherifs and other Civil Officers to be vigilant in their Duty, and attentive to the preservation of the public Peace; and to transmit to me the Names of all Persons who shall for the future be found exciting any Riot, under whatever pretence, or perpetrating any act tending to a Breach of the Peace, or the Disturbance of Government, with a particular Information of the circumstances attending the same, that such measures may be taken for the Punishment of the Offenders as the Nature of their Crimes shall require.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the eleventh Day of December 1771 in the twelfth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth.

Wm Tryon.

By His Excellency's Command.

Gw. Banyar D Secry

God Save the King.

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. TRYON.

New Hampshire 8th Jany 1772.

Sir

By the inclos'd Copy, from ye Journal of his Majesty's Council for this Province upon communicating to them your Excellency's Letters to me dated Fort George N: York Oct. 2d 1771 and 23d Decr 1771 together with your Proclamation inclos'd in the letter, and my answer to the first Letter; It will appear that I cannot issue any public Act relative to those violences recited in your Excellency's Letters & Proclamation as done in the Province of New York unless in possitive contrariety to their express advice, officially required, and given me upon this occa-

sion: notwithstandg. I must herein be denyed the satisfaction of Executing yonr Excellency's request in these matters, it gives me great pleasure to hear that there hath not been any Disturbances on the Banks of the Connecticut River, where the Inhabitants of New York have daily Intercourse with those of this Government; but on the contrary, That the reported Evils are confin'd to a small District remote from our boundary Line, & more immediately connected with Hudson's River, & the Colony's of Connecticut & Massa-bay, from whence they originally migrated.

It is beyond a doubt that violence & illegal Opposition to Government is the aversion of this province from their exemplary Conduct, especially for five years past. Ev'ry contrary assurance or pretence must be groundless & proceed from artful wicked men, injurious to the Interest & diametrically opposite to the public & private opinion and Desire of this Province.

I am extremely obliged, & will embrace the first Opporty, that the public Service will permit, to avail myself of the honor your Excellency does me in an Invitation to New York; & shall receive very great satisfaction if at any time I may have the pleasure of your company at Portsmouth · being with the greatest Truth & regard. Sir

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant

J. Wentworth.

His Excellency Governor Tryon.

MINUTE OF THE N. H. COUNCIL.

Province of New Hampshire

At a Council held at Portsmouth, by his Excellency's Summons on Thursday the 8th day of January 1772.

Present

His Excellency John Wentworth Esqr Governor &c.

Theodore Atkinson Daniel Warner Peter Levins Jonathan Warner Daniel Rindge	Esqrs	Daniel Peirce George Jeffrey Daniel Rogers Peter Gilman Thos Westbk Waldron	Esqs of the Council.

His Excellency the Governour having laid before the Council for their advice, Two Letters from his Excellcy Governor Tryon of New York dated Octobr 1771, and Decembr 23d 1771, the latter inclosing a proclamation—also Copy of his Excellency's Answer to the first Letter.

The premises being read, it is consider'd That by His Majesty's Order in Council 20th July 1764 the Western Bank of Connecticut River was then commanded to be the West Bounds of this Province and that this Government has been & is intirely obedient thereto; Therefore the said proclamation, relating wholly to matters and Things without the Boundaries of this Province; it is advised that the publication thereof, by authority of this Province would be Extra-Provincial, therefore in our opinion improper, and that his Excellency is further advised not to issue any Proclamation relating to the Premises.

Secondly. That it is not expedient for this Government in any wise to interfere with or concern in running the Lines between his Majesty's Provinces of New York and Canada, which (by his Excellcy Govr Tryon's Letter of 23rd Decr 1771) is already begun by Commissioner appointed for that Service agreeable to his Majesty's Instructions, "wherein it does not appear that this Provinces is refer'd to or mentioned."

A True Copy from the Minutes of Council

Attestr Geo: King Depy Secy.

JUDGE LORD TO GOV. TRYON.

Putney January 29. A. D. 1772.

To his Excellency William Tryon Esqr Captn General Governor & Comander in chief in & over his majesies Province of New York in America &c &c

Province of New York
Cumberland County

Joseph Lord Esqr one of the Judges of the Court of Comon Pleas for the County of Cumberland, Beg's leave at this time (The other Two Judges being absent) to Represent.

That a Great Riot composed of Seventy or Eighty Persons on the Twenty Seventh Day of this Instant January hapened at *Putney* the town of his Residence Consisting of People from the side of New Hampshire. The Facts are as Followeth—

Short account of the Riot

One Jonas Moor of this Township in the Inferiour Court of Comon Pleas at June Term last past Recovered Judgment against one Leonard Spalding also of this Township for about Forty Pounds including costs—a *Fieri Facias* having issued to Satisfie the Judgment, on the goods and Chattels of said Spaulding, The Sherif by his Deputy Seized some Cattel & Goods of said Spaulding to Satisfie the Same, which he committed into the hands of said Moor to keep in his Dwelling house untill the Day by the Sherif appointed for the Sale of them. But before that Day vizt the Evening of the Twenty Seventh Instant a Partie from New Hampshire Side of the River to the number of Seventy or Eighty came to the house where the goods were Deposited, and broke open the Door, took the goods & carried them away, after insulting in various ways, said Moors Family &^c. I have taken some Depositions, relating to this matter, as many I could, in so Short a time as I could have before Mr Grout sets out on his journey to New York, by whom I send this Letter, & transmitt the Depositions taken in this affair.

The Subscribers Resignation of his Offices, Judge & Justice of the Peace

I have farther to represent to your Excellency—That I being now arrived to the Sixty Eighth year of my age, & attended with the infirmities common to advanced years, such as great Deafness, Loss of Memory dimness of Sight, and at times a paralitic tremor in my hands &^c which disqualifie me for full, free & Perfect Discharge of the Offices of Second Judge of the Inferiour Court of Comon Pleas, & Justice of the Peace, which I have sustained in the County for several years last past, and having a desire to retire from Publick business, and spend the remainder of my Days, in a calm retirement therefrom, & concern myself in nothing else, but doing good to my numerous family & Neighbours, & Praying for the KING, your Excellency, & all other the King's Officers, & Prepare for a Glorious IMMORTALITY Therefore Humbly entreat your Excellency to appoint some other Person

Thomas Chandler Junr Esquire Recommended.

to said Offices in my room & sted—And I beg leave to Recommend Thomas Chandler junr Esqr as the best qualified, & who will be, as I apprehend, as well accepted in that Seat on the Bench, as any person in the County, that I have acquaintance with or knowledge of.

Mr John Grout Recommended to Favour

I have yet to crave your Excellency's Patience & Leave to Recommend to your Excellencys Favour Mr John Grout attorney at Law, who hath Suffered much by persons Enemical to this Government, & to him on account of his firm attachment to it, & endeavours to maintain good Order & Justice therein.—Truth itself Obliges me to say, That his Practice as an attorney in this County, has always Entitled him to the good opinion of the Court & the best Gentlemen in the County as I apprehend, altho Riotous persons & parties, Friends to New Hampshire, & enemies to good Order have given him much Trouble, which he has born with great magnenimity, & Strove in a Legal and Dispassionate way to over come. Your Excellency being perfectly Humane will Delight in Protecting him.

And now Hoping the Tumults & Confusions in this County made by the People of New Hampshire are nigh coming to an End by your wise administration which will much Rejoyce him, who with Profound Respect, ask's leave to subscribe himself, Your Excellency's Devoted

Obedient and most Humble Servt

Mr Tryon JOSEPH LORD.

(Endorsed) Read in Council Feby: 28th 1772.

JUDGE CHANDLER TO GOV. TRYON

May it please your Excellency

I have to acquaint you with a Rietous affair that happened in the County of Cumberland on the 27th Day of January Last, vizt a Number of Persons from the Province of New Hampshire to the Number of about 70 or 80 assembled themselves together came into Putney in the County of Cumberland went

to a house took away a parcel of goods that was deposited in a house by an officer, Carryed them away over Connecticutt River into Hampshire, and Threatned to Do many other Felonious actions, vizt to go to Chester Pull Down ye Jail, and Deliver some Prisoners out of Jail, a true Representation whereof will be communicated to your Excellency by Joseph Lord Esqr one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common pleas for ye County of Cumberland, so that if the Jail had been in any one of the River Towns (so called) as prayed for by some the Jail had by said (mad) Rietors been pulled Down, your Excellency will therefore see that, it will on this account be best to continue the Jail and Courts in ye center of the County if no other Reasons were given but to prevent such sudden mischiefs being perpetrated as may be done on a suddin heat of Passion.

I understand may it please your Excellency that the said Lord is about to make a Resignation of his office as Judge &^c but as there is no person in the County that will fill up the vacancy so well, I beg your Excellency to Continue him in Office in the Next Commission that comes out.

As to the Nomination of ye Civil authority for ye County of Cumberland, that I Deliver'd to your Excellency, there is Two persons mentioned in the said Nomination that were not of my naming, And I think it would be better for the peace of the Towns, where they live as well as ye Peace of ye County not to make them Justices vizt William Davis and David Stone, Stone lives in Windsor amongst the Rietous Inhabitants where there is two parties and for this Reason I am of ye opinion that to omit appointing any Justice of ye Peace in Windsor for ye present will be best, but I submit my Judgment to your Excellency's wise Determination.

I would Beg leave to Recommend to your Excellencys favour Daniel Whipple Esqr High Sheriff of Cumberland County who was very faithfull in striving to apprehend the Windsor Rietors, for which good services His Late Excellency the Earl of Dunmore and the Honourable His Majestys Council made him a Grant of a Township of Land, and he is now come to your Excellency to take out a Patent for ye same.

I humbly pray your Excellency to favour him with a Patent of the said Grant

I would also Begg leave to Inform your Excellency, that James Rogers Esqr of Kent, obtained a grant of the Township of Land called Kent in Cumberland County, and I was ye person that gave him the Bounds, and a Warrant of Survey was granted and a Return made, but the Patent did not follow according to ye Bounds made, and no Just Reason, that I can learn, why it did not Issue according to the Grant, the bounds mentioned in the Patent leaves out all the Buildings and Improvements in Kent, and unless the Patent is Rectified (which I presume it is Easy to be Done) it will Ruin the Township and the Settlers, and ye Settlement of ye same.

I would therefore Intreat your Excellency in your wonted goodness and favour to make the Patent agreable to ye said Grant.

I would also pray your Excellency to acquaint Governor Wentworth of the said Riotous affair when you have Mr Lords Information (which I have not had time to get since I came home) that the Rietors may be brought to justice.

from your Excellencys most obedient
and most humble Servant

Chester 6th February 1772. THOMAS CHANDLER.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esq.

P. S. If your Excellency would be pleased to make a grant to the said Judge Lord, for his good services, in the County of Cumberland, but more especially for assisting the Sheriff with the Posse when he went to apprehend the Rietors at Windsor, wherein he was very servisable in stilling the same, and for which he has never had any Reward as some others have had, In some of the unappropriated Lands in this Province or in some of the Townships that was granted by the Late Governor Wentworth Dec^{d}, that he granted to himself and which by a Late Resolve of the present Governor Wentworth and ye Council of ye Province of New Hampshire Declared Did not convey a title to ye said Governor Wentworth Dec^{d} I should take it as a great mark of favour from your Excellencys Dutifull

Obedient and most Humble Servant

THOMAS CHANDLER.

ESQR. MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON.

May it please your Excellency in due obedience to your Excellency's Command I herewith send you the Information of Benjamin Buck and Jonathan White who are well acquainted with the behaviour of their neighbours and who's information may be depended on for trouth for I forced them in a manner, not but that they were willing but they are afraid of the Mob's destroying all their property.

I would not be understood that I mean to draw your Excellencys displeasure upon them, but I find that every act of indulgence which the Government offers is rejected with disdain; and by the best Information I can get they are determined to oppose the authority of this Government assigning for reason that should they comply it will weaken their New Hampshire Title, and they shall lose all their Lands for this reason they shall Fight 'till they die; however if this Benington was well drest I presume all the rest will fall of course and that the Government will be restored to peace.

My House was to be Burnt a New Years day yet Providence have preserved all as yet and had they come according to the Information I had, I was ready for to receive them, however I am very glad they did not appear.

I am informed that they have established a Company in Bennington Commanded by John Warner of said Town and that a New Years day he had his Company reviewed and continued all day fireing at marks—I have sent several summons after a number of the Spectator's, that I may be enabled to transmit to your Excellency a proper return of this Company but as yet not one appeared, however I shall have some of them by and by.

Your Excellency's Friendship to the Inhabitance of Durham will be of great service and help greatly to strenthen the interest of Government in those parts the rioters I am told have turned much against them for taking grants from this Government.

I shall from time to time endeavour to give your Excellency

every Information that shall be necessary to support the authority of this Government.

I am with Due Submission
Your Excellency's
faithful servant to Command
JOHN MUNRO.

P: S: I hope your Excellency received my Packet of November last containing some Informations and what I had done in consequence of your Excellency's letter to the Justices.

(Endorsed) To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire &c
Recd ye 17th Feby 1772

INFORMATION OF BENJ BUCK.

Albany ss: The information of BENJAMIN BUCK who being duly sworn saith that on or about the Beginning of this instant January he called at the House of Capt Stephen Fay in Bennington Tavern keeper, for some refreshment for himself and Horse upon coming into the House he found a number of People in the House as if they were engaged in business, upon which the deponent asked, and if they were, he should go into another room, they all desired him to Join that their Business was not private upon which the deponent sat down amongst them; when Present Samuel Robinson of Bennington Ethen Allen of Salsbury Boston Government and Robert Cockrun formerly of Bennington, but at Present some where abouts the Township called Rupert, with many other Persons; when the deponent went into the House the said Saml Robinson had the Governor's Proclamation dated at New York Decr 11th 1771, Reading of it to the Company and when he came to the following Paragraph "whereas it is the ancient and incontestible right of this Colony to extend to Connecticut River as its Eastern Boundary," Mr Robinson was Pleased to say that he knew that to be a Damn lie, then he read on till he came to where His Excellency informs them of his receiving a letter from Governor Wentworth dated the 19th of Octr last, Mr Robison in like

manner assured the company that it was a grand falsehood, for he knew to the Contrary that the whole was a Draught of Duanes and had been in a Draught for some years; after the Proclamation was read Mr Robinson asked the Deponent what he thought of it, to which the deponent answered and said, my oppinion is that York Government will hold all the lands, upon which the said Ethen Allen came up behind the Deponent and struck him three times and said you are a Damn Bastard of old Munro's, we shall make a hell of His House and turn burn him in it, and every son of a bitch that will take his part it's no wonder to suppose you one of that Principle for old Cole lives upon one side of you and old Willoghby the other side—the Deponent answered that if it should be the right of New Hampshire, might would overcome right, Mr Allen said how can you be such a Damn fool have we not always overcome them, and one hundred miles to the Northward and if they shall ever come again we shall Drive them two hundred miles and send them to hell; upon their Reading the Governors name to the Proclamation. So your name is Tryon, tri on and be Damn he shall have his match if he comes here and many such Expressions and further the deponent saith not

BENJAMIN BUCK

Sworn before me at Fowlis in the County
aforesaid this 24th day of Jany 1772

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

AFFIDAVIT OF JONATHAN WHEATE.

Albany ss: JONATHAN WHITE of Shafsbury cuming this evening past the House of John Blackely of Shafsbury aforesaid the said Blakely Called out hew comes there the Deponent answered Jonathan White, well what dis the Mahomet say, the deponent answered not much, then the said John Blakely asked the Deponent what he thought of the Proclamation, the deponent answered I dont think much of it for I believed it all before I saw it—the said Blakely answered and said its a Damn thing and the Gover-

nor may stick it in his ARS—the said John Blakely told the Deponent repeatedly that if ever the land should get Back to New Hampshire that every man that was a Yorker should be ruined, and hove off the land. One Joshua Beats of Shafsbury aforesaid did in like manner told the deponant that if the Yorkers got the land and drive them off they would come every year and destroy all and every Persons substance that would ofer to Settle upon the lands &c the deponant says that in General the Inhabitants are more inraged against the Government since the last Proclamation was Published then ever they were before and that a number of them are determined to fight till they die; and that they will not submit to the authority of this Government; asigning for a reason that if they should submit to the authority of Government they shall lose their lands, but as long as they shall [be] joined togither they would hold the land and keep off the Yorkers and farther saith not.

JONATHAN WHEATE.

Sworn before me at Fowlis in the County of Albany aforesaid this 28th day of January 1772.

JOHN MUNRO Justice.

JUDGE LORD TO GOV. TRYON.

Putney Febry 16th 1772.

May it please your Excellency

By my letter of 29th of January Last pass't, I informed your Excellency of a Great Riot that hapened here, composed intirely of People from the side of New Hampshire—Likewise Informed I was inquiring thereof, taking Depositions therefor (Being apprehensive Inquiry by a Jury was not practicable at that time) but since that time finding Inquiry by a Jury would not be unsafe I therefore undertook it with the assistance of Mr Thomas Chandler junr & Mr William Willard two of his Majs Justices of the Peace for this County. To be short. Five of the principal Rioters came & submitted themselves to the Law (before any

warrants Issued against them) Their sensability of their fault the apparent signes of Repentance with their submission would hardly fail of Exciting compassion. Furthermore I am to inform your Excellency That the Rioters have ben & paid & satisfied the judgement on which the Fieri Facias issued and made ample satisfaction to all persons injured by them. And good order is now restored in this County as formerly—And I apprehend on a more Solid Basis, People now seeming to be sensible that disturbers of the Peace must pay Dear for their Folley.

And Inasmuch as in a foregoing Riot, it has been Represented That, they receive encouragement in their Rebellion from New Hampshire side of the River &c. I tho't it Proper to subjoin the Following, vizt That I cannot find, in this Riot, any Gentlemen, Majestrate or officers were encouragers, abbettors or assistants; so far from that, they upon their first hearing of it, Gave a Laudable Testimony of their abhorrence of it. And when inquiry was making by us upon the very West Bank of the River (so nigh them) Gentlemen Spectators expressed their abhorrence of their doings, neither had we the least opposition or Disturbance given us. Mes^rs Bellows & Olcot Two of the next justices of the Peace in the County of Cheshire, New Hampshire Government exerted themselves, on this Occasion, and Ex Officio, Issued their warrants apprehended some, brought them before them—Bound to their appearance (nigh the number 30) at the next Superior Court, to be held in Cheshire County, there to answer for their unlawfull assembling & other misdemeanors.

It is with pleasure I give your Excellency this Information & doubt not it will be alike acceptable to, and Please your Excellency. If your Excellency is desirous of further Information & more particular, the bearer can give it, vizt Mr John Grout. I am your's to command &

Most Obedient Hum^le Serv^nt

JOSEPH LORD.

To his Excellency William Tryon Esqr

Governour New York.

(Endorsed) 1772 Feby: 28. Read in Council.

ORDER OF THE GOVRS OF THE N. Y. COLLEGE FOR THE SETTLEMENT OF THEIR TOWNSHIP OF KINGSLAND.

At a meeting of the Governors of Kings College in the City of New York on Monday the 17th Day of February 1772 at the House of Richard Hull.

PRESENT.

Mr Attorney General	Mr Lispenard
Mr Mayor	Mr Duane
The Sen: Mins: of the Dutch Church	Lord Stirling
Mr Henry Cruger	Mr Jones
Collo Philipse	Collo Morris
Mr Livingston	Mr Banyar
Mr Clarkson	Mr William Walton
The Min: of the Lutheran Church	Mr Inglis

Whereas it has been represented to this Board that the former Encouragement given by this Corporation for the settlement of the Township of Kingsland has proved insufficient to answer the purpose thereby Entended, and the same being now duly weighed and Considered This Board do therefore unanimously Resolve—First that an actual survey be made of the whole Tract, and one thousand acres thereof be laid out into square Lotts of Ten acres each for a Town Spott, the Center Lott of which shall forever remain an open square or green. Secondly, That the said Lotts be divided by streets of one chain wide except the two main Streets to be run in right angles through the middle of the said Town and Center Lott which are to be laid out one Chain and an half wide and to extend in direct courses through the whole Town plot dividing equally those Lotts through which they pass. Thirdly. That the Remainder of the Tract be also divided into Lotts of one thousand acres each, the courses of which to be well ascertained and described in such manner that each Lott may be thereby subdivided into Lotts of one hundred acres as occasion may require and a full and perfect description be given of the Quality of each Lott and the Streams and places fit for Water works be also laid down and fully described. Also that in dividing and laying out the

said Tract regard be had to the Main Streets of the said Town Plott. Fourthly. That the Corporation will give and Grant in Fee Simple to the first twelve setlers that shall go and settle on the said Tract of Land any one of the said Ten acre Lotts and also one hundred acres of Land any where out of the said Town plott for a farm, to be located by Lines at right angles on Condition that they build on the Town Lotts and actually inhabit there within Two years from the Twenty fifth day of March next Also that one of the Ten Acre Lotts be given to a minister of the gospel besides the one hundred Acres formerly promised for a Glebe.

Ordered that Mr Duane, Mr Banyar, Mr Kempe Mr Hicks & Mr William Walton or any three or more of them be a Committee to carry the above Resolves into Execution and that they have power to Treat and agree with the said Twelve Setlers and Such others as shall incline to Settle on the said Tract, and to take such Securities as they can best obtain for the speedy Settlement of the said Town Lotts, and also to Draw on the Treasurer of this Corporation from time to time for such sums as may be necessary to complete the said Survey and Division.

Ordered That the small Lotts fronting upon the Center Square be reserved to be hereafter appropriated for such publick Buildings as this Corporation shall think fitt, and that the above Committee have also power to appropriate two of the said Lotts for a Church and Court House if they shall find it proper.

A true copy LAMBT MOORE, Scery.

A List of the Civil officers for GLOUCESTER COUNTY New York Province Feby 1772

John Taplin Esquire first Judge
Thomas Sumner Esquire Second Jud:
John Peters Esqr Clerk
John Taplin Jur Esquire Sheriff
James Pennock Jur & } Coroners
Samuel Hall Esqr } good character

James Pennock
Thomas Chamberlain
Assistant Justices Joel Marsh—reed by Wells—Peters says good
John Hatch
Benjamin Whitecomb—not known

by order of John Taplin Esqr Chief Judge this List is returned
TEST JOHN PETERS Clk

GOV. WENTWORTH TO GOV. TRYON.

Sir

Our mutual Friend Captain Holland, who arrived here this Day from New York, informs me that many People are soliciting to obtain Patents for a Tract of Land on the West Bank of Connecticut River, formerly granted under the seal of this Province by the Name of Rockingham, and since by His Majesty's Order in Council annexed to the Province of New-York ;—In this Township of Rockingham Mr Samuel Wentworth late of Boston was interested about five thousand acres, on which he had made some Improvement ; This was intended for a son of Mr Wentworth, a youth now advanced to a sufficient Age to settle thereon ; And as it is his whole Dependance, He is entirely solicitous to have it at all adventures, secured to him ; Permit me therefore to intreat your Excellency's favorable Preference in making a new Grant to this youth Mr Benning Wentworth of the said 5000 Acres in Rockingham, which Captain Holland informs me are marked off in an intire & separate Lot in said Township. In hopes that my Request in Behalf of this deserving young Gentleman may succeed I have taken the Liberty to adjoin the Names wch Captain Holland tells me are necessary in making a Conveyance of such a Tract of Land, according to the Practice in New York ; and shall give immediate Directions to some Friends there to give the necessary attendance for compleating this Business, if your Excellency is so good to favour me with that Permission. I am with the greatest Respect & Esteem

Your Excellency's very faithful and
most obedient Servant
J. WENTWORTH.

Portsmouth New Hampshire 23d March 1772.

His Excellency Governor Tryon &c

Names to be inserted in the Patent of 5000 Acres of Land in Rockingham if it should appear expedient to His Excellency Governor Tryon to grant said Tract for Mr Wentworth vizt

Benning Wentworth	of Hinsdale in New Hampshire
John Parker Esq Mr Matthew Parker Ammi Ruhamah Cutter Esqr Mr John Peirce	of Portsmouth in New Hampshire

MINUTES OF COUNCIL RESPECTING CERTAIN RIOTERS ORDERED TO BE APPREHENDED.

In Council March 26th 1772.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter of the 2d March Instant from Henry Ten Eyck Junr Esqr Sherif of Albany, acknowledging the Receit of the proclamation of the 9th December for apprehending certain Riotors therein named, and acquainting his Excellency that three of them Baker, Allen and Sevel, are retired to the Neighbouring Government That he has not been able to apprehend any of the Rest. But that from the Conduct and Behaviour of those who were at Home, tho' not particularly mentioned or concerned in the Riot, he finds the greatest appearance of a determined Resolution not to submit to the Government: And this he found particularly verified by the Conduct of Eight or nine who were armed with Guns and Clubs in which manner they came to the House of one Heermans near the Indian River where he then was, and from their Conduct it appeared what thev intended.

SECRETARY BANYAR TO JOSEPH LORD, ESQR

New York 3d Aprill 1772.

Sr

His Excellency the Governor communicated to his Majesty's Council your two Letters of the 29th January and 16th February last, giving a full and particular account of a Riot in the Township of Putney perpetrated by a Body of People from the East Side of the River, who forcibly carried away sundry Goods, taken in Execution and their property in the Custody of the Officer.

The circumstances of this Riot an the men aggravated as the offenders belong'd to another Government; it was therefore with great Propriety that the Magistrates of New Hampshire exerted themselves in bringing them to Justice.

Your own Endeavours for the same Salutary Purpose have

met with the intire approbation of the Board and the Council, and I have his Excy's Directions to Signify the same to you and that he sees with much Satisfaction the Readiness with which you was assisted on this Occasion by the neighbg Justices Thomas Chandler Junior and William Willard Esqr

His Excellency desirous of retaining in Office the most respectable Persons in the County could not think of appointing any Person as Second Judge in your Stead, He has however added another Gentleman to the Bench, which after your faithful Service in that County will give you an opportunity, with less Prejudice to the public, of taking as little share of the Burthen of the Office, as shall be most agreeable to yourself. I am with very great Regard

Sir

COL. REED TO GOV. TRYON

To His Excellency The Governor

The following Thoughts are humbly submitted by Lt Coll Reid.

As a Report prevails that your Excellency in Councill propose soon to fix upon a proper situation for a Court House to be erected in Charlote County, I therefore think it a duty incumbent upon me to lay before your Excellency the following Extract from Lord Dunmores Letter to me of the 11th ult viz: "I shall be extremely happy if the Legislature should pay me the compliment of fixing upon my Land for the Court house to stand upon; and in that event I shall most cheerfully build a Court House or any other Buildings that may be thought requisite by the Publick."

In case his Lordship's Land should be fixed upon for the above purpose, I am ready to give Bond, if it should be required, for the faithful performance of what he has offered.

As this is a matter of great importance to the Inhabitants, and to every person having an Interest in that County, I would humbly beg leave to observe that two or three situations have been

talked of for the Court House, all of them improper, being near the Southern Extremitys of the County; because it is demonstrable that it would prevent the settlement of the northern part of the County, and of course be greatly prejudicial to the Proprietors of Land there for there can be no doubt that the fixing the Court House to the Southward will naturally draw the Inhabitants that way; whereas if it should be placed in a more centrical situation, it will be a means of diffusing the Inhabitants more equally through every part of the County, to the equal advantage of the Proprietors of Land, and conveniency of the Inhabitants.

Should it be argued that how soon the northern part of the County is peopled, it is to be formed into a separate County; I would answer that there is no probability of its happening for at least forty years to come, the number of Inhabitants in that extensive Tract of Country, being at present so inconsiderable.

The Proprietors of Lands, as well as the Inhabitants, in the Southern parts of that County already possess great advantages over those in the northern parts, by their enjoyment of a milder Climate; and being nearer to a settled Country and to the interior parts of the Province, they can have a ready market for their Produce at a much smaller expence of Carrriage; which without another acquired advantage, must naturally increase the value of their Lands, which already bear a price, and consequently will draw settlers to them. The Proprietors therefore, of Lands to the Northward, who are equally chargable with His Majesty's Quit Rents, and who expect to meet with equall Favor, will have but a poor chance of getting their lands settled, under so many disadvantages, in case a situation for the County Town should be chose near the Southern Extremity of the County. Any Situation, which will occassion a long land Carriage to it, in a County where there are no Roads, must be grivous to the Inhabitants. A Situation, therefore nearly centrical, providing it enjoys the advantage of water Carriage, appears to be most eligible. In a County where a great part of the Inhabitants are disafected to this Government, and have been subject to no law, it becomes a question, whether it would be proper to place the County Town near to Crown point, where the Inhabitants are

well affected to this Government, and where the Civil Magistrate could have the assistance of a military Force in case it should at any time be found absolutely necessary in the execution of his Duty.

All that I wish for is, that such a Resolution may be taken, as will tend to the Honor of Government, and to the equal advantage of the Inhabitants of that County.

All which is humbly submitted by

7th Apl 1772. JOHN REID.

PETITION OF THE PROPRIETORS OF SOCIALBORO' &C.

To his Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of the Subscribers, who are interested in the Townships of Socialborough, Halesborough, Newry Richmond Kelso Monckton & Durham in the County of Charlotte,

Most humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners being informed that the appointment of the Township or place for holding the Courts in that County of Charlette, will soon come under your Excellency's Consideration, They beg leave most humbly to suggest—

That the Township of Socialborough is nearly central, to that part of the Country, which will probably remain a separate County, when the Northen part of this province becomes populous (to wit) from Batten Kill, to an East Line from the mouth of Otter Creek, comprising a district of about 75 Miles in length—

That the roads leading Northward from the Massachusett's Bay, and Westward from New Hampshire, both pass thro' the said Township; which your Petitioners conceive a strong proof of its being easy of Access—

That the said Township, and the Lands in its Neighbourhood, are remarkably fertile, and pleasantly situated, on a fine river called Otter Creek, which for many Miles is navigable with Batteaus, and would be throughout, but for the obstruction of the falls.

That from the best information your Petitioners are able to collect, tho' the settlement began within three years, there are already thirty five Families in Socialborough, and twenty more have made Improvements, & are expected to remove thither the ensuing Spring; the chief of whom have agreed to take Titles for their Farms under this Government.

That in the three Townships of Durham, Grafton, and Chesterfield, which adjoin each other, and extend from Socialborough Southward, there are Ninety six Families actually settled, who all hold their Estates under this Government.

That in Chatham, which is the next Town adjoining Chesterfield towards the South, there are settled Fifteen Families; & in Eugene, which adjoins it on the West, Forty. In Princetown, which adjoins Chatham on the South, Seventy Families; and in the West Camden which adjoins it on the West, Twelve Families.

That those making in the whole near two hundred Heads of Families, chiefly live at a convenient distance from Socialborough, and the most remote of them not exceeding Forty miles; and have already the advantage of a tolerable road, thro' which loaded Carts have passed from Socialborough to Albany the last summer.

That Col. Reids settlement, which is furthest North and which consists of about Fifteen Families, is at no greater distance from Socialborough than thirty Miles and Major Skene's within Twenty Miles.

That from these circumstances your Petitioners hope it will appear that this Township is well situated for the County Town, and not only convenient to the greater part of the present Inhabitants, but will continue to be so to the Country in general (as far as to the said East Line from the mouth of Otter Creek,) when it becomes populous and fully improved.

That the present Inhabitants of the said County are very poor, and unable, but by their Labour, to contribute any thing

towards the Building a Court House and Goal, nor is any Provision made for that purpose by law.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, that, unless your Excellency shall judge some other place to be more proper, the County Town of the said County may be fixed at Socialborough in which case your Petitioners are willing, and do engage, to raise & pay all the money, which shall be necessary for erecting a convenient Court House & Goal for the said County.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray &c

Chas McEvers	Richd Maitlandt Atty	Wm Walton
Hamilton Young	W. McAdam	Jacob Walton
Theophylact Bache	G: Maturin	J: W: Harris Cruger
Henry Van Vleck	Stepn Kemble	Gerard Walton
William Lupton	James Phyn	John De Lancey
Theodrs Van Wyck	Adam Gilkrist	Fred: De Peyster for self & Doctr Jno Jones
Isaac Roosevelt	Saml Deall	Fredk V. Cortlandt
Jacobus Van Zandt	William Cockburn by order	Garret Rapalje
Wm Sheriff		

1772. April 8. Read in Council

CIVIL OFFICERS FOR CUMBERLAND CO.

A Nomination for the Civil Authority in the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York 1772.

Thomas Chandler Joseph Lord Samuel Wells	Judges &c
Noah Sabin William Willard Thomas Chandler Junr James Rodgers Stephen Greenleaf Wm Williams John Bridgeman	Assistant Justices &c.
Nathan Stone Simeon Stevens Ephraim Ranneey Samuel Nichols Zadock Wright David Stone Jonathon Burch and Hatch	Justices of ye Peace

John Chandler Clerk
Elias Olcott Coroner
Daniel Whipple H: Sheriff

ACCOUNT OF THE TEMPER

OF THE RIOTERS IN THE EASTERN PARTS OF THE PROVINCE

In Council 15 April 1772

His Excellency communicated to the Board two Letters he had received from John Munro Esqr one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany: One dated 28th March, acquainting his Excellency that he had proceeded against one of the worst men among the Riotors, and should have had him secured in Goal, had he had the Assistance of Ten Men that would have taken arms and obeyed his orders, but that they all run into the Woods when they ought to have resisted; that two Constables behav'd well during the whole Time, and that he has transmitted a full account of his proceedings to the Attorney General who will wait on his Excellency with it—That he is greatly distress'd having no other Assistance than his own Servants to defend his person and property, and his House surrounded every Night by the Rioters, firing their Guns &c^a and that he has Reason to be thankfull to Divine providence for their preservation, as had they not acted with Spirit and Resolution, they should all have been kill'd on the spott; for having got but a small Hole in the Door, one of the Rioters run his pistol through and Snapt it at his Breast, and after they got into the House he flash'd it at his Servant who was going up stairs after him, and fired at the Constable who took him. And that he hopes his Excellency will loose no Time in affording him such Relief as the Nature of the Case may require—And the other of the said Letters dated the 6th Instant, in which the said Mr Justice Munroe informs his Excellency, that the Rioters in that part of the Country are listing Men daily, and offer £15 Bounty to every Man that joins with them, and thus Strike Terror into the whole Country—That they have too many Friends in the Country owing to self Interest, and that he is afraid of the Consequences every Moment, as he cannot find any Justice or one Officer now, that will act or say against them. That he is almost wore out with Watching, and that nothing saves him but the Figure he makes about his House with Arms &c^a.

Names and Persons who rescued Remember Backer produced in Council the 26th May 1772.

Joseph Bradley	Curtiss Hawley	John Whiston
Lemuel Bradley	Elisha Sherman	Austin Seela
Jesse Sawyer	Filow Hurlbut	Justice Sherwood
Isaac Vannonum	Abijah Hurd	Caleb Henderson
Abel Castle Jun	Ebenezer Wallis	

EXAMINATION AS TO THE RIOTS AT BENNINGTON.

In Council May 9th 1772.

Hazard Wilcox of Bennington in the County of Albany attending without, was called in, and being examined touching the Riots and Disorders in that part of the Country, declared that he lived on the patent of Wallumschack about seventeen Miles from Hudson's River, and that he understood the present Riotous disposition and Conduct of the people there, to proceed from their Claims to the soil under the Grants of New Hampshire; that many he was of opinion would be willing to purchase Titles under this Government to the Lands they have improved, but were detered by the Majority who are of the contrary opinion, and seem determined to hold their possessions by Force, and that among their principal Leaders are James Breakenridge, Jedediah Dewey and Stephen Faey.

The said Hazard Wilcox being withdrawn, and the Board taking into Consideration the present State of that part of the Country, and being unwilling to adopt severe Measures while there is any prospect that lenient Methods may prove successful, humbly advised his Excellency to signify to the principal persons among the said Inhabitants, that they should lay before his Excellency in Council the Causes of their Illegal proceedings who are disposed to examine into the Grounds of their Behaviour and discontent, and as far as is in their power, to give them such Relief as the Nature of their situation and Circumstances will justify, and assuring them of full security and protection to any persons whom they shall send hither for that purpose, from the Time they leave their House to their Return.

ARMED ORGANIZATION OF THE BENNINGTON RIOTERS.

In Council May 19th 1772.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter to him from Mr Justice Munroe of the 3d Instant, with a Letter from Ebenezer Cole to Mr Munroe of the 2d Instant, whereby it appears that the Rioters had brought to Bennington two pieces of Cannon and a Morter piece from the small Fort at East Hoseck with powder and Ball, and were making great preparations for their Defence, giving out that a Body of Regulars were on their March against them. And that Remember Baker and his party, went the day before to the House of Bliss Willoughby, and cut him in a barbarous manner.

His Excellency then communicated to the Board the Draft of a Letter he had wrote and intended to forward to some of the Rioters in pursuance of the Resolution of this Board at their last meeting, which being read and approved of, was Ordered to be forwarded by Letter from the Deputy Clerk of the Council to the Sherif of Albany, with directions to him to deliver it with his own Hands to Mr Dewey or in Case of his Absence to any principal Inhabitant of Bennington.

GOV. TRYON TO THE INHABITANTS OF BENNINGTON.

[Slade's Vermont Papers.]

New York, May 19th 1772.

Gentlemen,

The many violent and illegal acts you have lately committed against the peace and good order of this Province, of which I have frequent proofs and informations, at the same time that they are not only a reproach to yourselves, but dangerous and injurious to your families and interests, cannot fail of being highly offensive to your Sovereign. You may depend, a perseverance in your disobedience to, and violations of, the Laws of your Country, must soon draw forth against you the exertions of the Powers of Government. However, being sincerely desirous on my part,

to avoid compulsive measures, while lenient methods may prove successful; I esteem it my duty to write you to lay before this government the causes of your illegal proceedings, and it is with the concurrence and advice of His Majesty's council, that I send you this invitation, who, with me, are disposed to examine into the grounds of your behaviour and discontent, with deliberation and candor, and as far as in us lies, to give such relief as the nature of your situation and circumstances will justify. That there may be no obstruction to your laying before me in Council, as soon as possible, a fair representation of your conduct, I do hereby engage full security and protection to any persons whom you shall choose to send on this business to New York, from the time they leave their homes to the time of their return, except Robert Cochran, as also Allen, Baker and Sevill, mentioned in my proclamation of the 9th of December last, and Seth Warner, whose audacious behaviour to a Civil Magistrate has subjected him to the penalties of the laws of his Country. I am told Mr William Dewey, a Minister of the Gospel, James Breakenridge and Mr Fay, are persons in whose judgment you have much confidence; I should therefore think they would be your proper Messengers on a business, in which you are so deeply concerned; especially Mr Dewey, who has been favorably represented here since my appointment to this Government. His Majesty's Secretary of State has signified to me, that the King has finally fixed Connecticut River to be the established jurisdiction between the Government of New York and New Hampshire.

This circumstance I mention that you may not be misled or deceived by a persuasion, that that part of the Country you inhabit, will ever be annexed to the Government of New Hampshire. I have this farther motive for mentioning the King's final decision, that by your receiving this authority, of your being in the government of New York I am hopeful, your future conduct will justify me, in assuring his Majesty of your dutiful obedience to his royal determination. I flatter myself you will cheerfully improve this final offer of reconciling yourselves to this Government. I am your friend

WM. TRYON.

JONATHAN WHEAT'S AFFIDAVIT.

City of New York, ss. JONATHAN WHEAT of Shaftsbury in the County of Albany Farmer of full age, being duly sworn deposeth and saith, that he hath lived with his Family in Shaftsbury upwards of three years last past on a Lott of Land which he purchased under the Title of New Hampshire, but which is included in Major Small's Grant from this Province—That he has agreed for Major Small's Title. That it was well known among the People in that Country in general that the Deponent gave a Preference to the Titles under the Government of New York, that he was a Friend to that Government, and that tho strongly solicited to it, he had refused to join the Mob Party on which account they had taken great Dislike to him, and look'd on him as their Enemy. That apprehensive of Danger if he dwelt longer among them, and knowing it would ruin both him and his Family if he was obliged to abandon his Farm, he went a few Days before he left Shaftsbury, to consult and ask the advice of John Bracket, who is a Person living in Bennington, an acquaintance of his, and who keeps up a good understanding with the People on both sides, and to endeavour thro his Means to obtain Protection from the violences of the Mob. That Bracket informed him the Persons who committed those Violences were not the People to apply to for Protection. That the Deponent then asked Bracket how long time it would require to make application for this Purpose to the proper Persons. That Bracket answered, Brakenridge was gone from home ; that the Deponent then asked Bracket how far he Bracket must go to apply or speak to the Head Men. That Bracket answered he must go beyond the Meeting House, by which the Deponent understood he meant to go to Jedediah Dewey and John Fasset, whoses Houses from the spott the Deponent and Bracket were then in, stand beyond the meeting. That the Deponent then ask'd Bracket if he did not mean to see Landlord Fay, and whether he should see the two Robinsons, to which Bracket answered in the Affirmative. From all which the Deponent clearly understood that Bracket look'd upon James Brakenridge,

Jedediah Dewey, John Fasset, Stephen Fey, Samuel Robinson and Moses Robinson, to be the Persons who rul'd and governed the Riotous Party at Bennington and the adjacent Towns—That Bracket promised to go the next Day to speak to the abovenamed Persons as the Deponent understood and to give the Deponent an Answer but did not go and the Deponent soon after having received Information from divers Persons that he was threatned, and that they fear'd he would be kill'd, thought it best to avoid the Danger, and left Shaftsbury on Sunday the 17th Instant, leaving his Family who had not been threatned behind him. That he does not intend to return to his Family until he thinks he may do it with safety. That the Deponent since his Residence at Shaftsbury has been informed of frequent Riots and Violences committed by the People of Bennington and the adjacent Towns, except Pownall that remains quiet and peaceable; That the Riotous Party among the People who are by far the most numerous appear to him resolutely bent if they cannot otherwise keep their Possessions, to defend them by Force of arms. That they hold the authority and Government of New York in great Contempt and will not suffer the Magistrates or Civil officers there to do their Duty in the execution of their offices in any Case where they apprehend the least Danger of their being taken to answer for their riotous Proceedings.

JONATHAN WHEAT.

Sworn Before his Excellency the Governor
in Council the 29th Day of May 1772.
and Before me

DAN: HORSMANDEN.

FURTHER MINUTE OF COUNCIL RESPECTING THE RIOTERS.

IN COUNCIL June 3rd 1772.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter of the 22d ultimo from Benjamin Spencer Esquire one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany, informing his

Excellency of the Riotous spirit which now prevails among the people seated under Title derived from the Province of New Hampshire—That the Inhabitants of Durham, the place of his own Residence, are daily threatned to be driven off their possessions, the House he lives in to be Burnt, and that he is obliged to confine himself at Home, as he cannot with safety go from thence to transact his Business—As also a Deposition therein inclosed of Joseph Pringle taken before Mr Justice Spencer. And the same being read the said Joseph Pringle who attended without, was called in, and being examined at the Board his Deposition was ordered to be taken and sworn to before Mr Chief Justice Horsmanden.

His Excellency then communicated to the Board, a Letter from Major Philip Skene dated the 28th ultº advising that Mr Fay and several others had been with him, and brought a Copy of his Excellency's Letter of the 19th of May, and that they promise to wait on his Excellency immediately after they have communicated the Contents of the Letter to the people of Bennington and the adjacent Country on the East side of Hudson's River.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF GUILFORD.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of David Field, Silah Barnard Thomas Cutler Asa Rice Francis Rice Peter Rice Silas Cutlar Jotham Biglo Shubeld Bullock and Joel Biglo in behalf of themselves and their associates Inhabitants of the Township of Guilford in the County of Cumberland and Province of New York.

Most Humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioners and their associates on the second day

of April in the year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Fifty four obtained a grant from the Government of New Hampshire for the said Guilford Containing Twenty three thousand and forty acres of land.

That in pursuance thereof your Petitioners and their associates settled upon, cultivated, and improved the same at a very great expence conceiving their Title to be good until after the arrival of his Majesty's Royal Order in his Privy Council of the Twentieth day of July 1764 declaring "the West Banks of the River Connecticut from where it enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay as far North as the forty fifth degree of Northern Latitude to be the boundary Line between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire."

That in the year 1765, your Petitioners applied to Lieutenant Governor Colden for a Grant of the said Township of Guilford, which his Honor promised they should have as soon as the sundry Petitions Then presented for Lands in that part of the Country came under consideration.

That your Petitioners in the year 1766 Presented another Petition to His Excellency the Late Sir Henry Moore Baronet Praying a Grant and Confirmation under the Great Seal of this Province This Petition as well as the former being either neglected or mislaid your Petitioners presented a second in the year following but with the like ill success.

That your Petitioners rested some years without further application for a Grant till a Patent to Colonel Howard comprehending all the property that some of your Petitioners had in the world induced them to trouble your Excellency with Two Petitions lately presented, one praying a Grant to your Petitioners and their associates of such part of the Township of Guilford as is not included within Colonel Howards bounds such of your Petitioners as reside thereon or had any Claim thereto under the New Hampshire Title having settled with and given up or taken leases from Colonel Howard. And the other Petition praying for a Grant of Twelve thousand acres of Land therein particularly located as a Compensation for the Loss they sustained by Colonel Howards grant.

That your Petitioners have always been staunch friends to

the interest of this Government particularly at the time of the unhappy Riots at Windsor and in the year 1770 chearfully subscribed a Petition to our Most Gracious Sovereign then circulating in this Country humbly praying that the Lands westward of the River Connecticut in the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester should remain to the Government of New York, for the truth of which facts they beg leave to refer your Excellency to the Gentleman who circulated the said Petition, one of whom is now at New York.

Your Petitioners therefore confiding in your Excellency's Humanity and the Tenderness of the Honourable board most humbly pray in behalf of themselves and their associates that your Excellency will be favourably pleased to Grant to your Petitioners His Majesty's Letters Patent for the residue of the Township of Guilford and also for the said Tract of Twelve thousand acres in the Names of the respective persons mentioned in the Schedule subjoined to their former Petition.

SILAH BARNARD
DAVID FIELD
THOMAS CUTLAR

Guilford May the
Eleventh 1772

SCHEDULE of the names of the inhabitants of the Township of Guilford.

David Field a Wife and	9	children		James Cutlar Wife &	5	children	
Silah Barnard	"	5	"	Edward Bennitt	"	3	"
Thomas Cutler	"	1	"	Gersham Rice	"	7	"
Asa Rice	"	7	"	Enoch Stowell	"	5	"
Francis Rice	"	6	"	William Nicholls	"	8	"
Peter Rice	"	4	"	Ebenezer Goodenough		5	"
Silas Cutler	"	11	"	David Stowell	"	4	"
Jotham Biglo	"	9	"	David Goodenough	"	1	"
Alijah Rice	"	4	"	Samuel Nickolls	"	5	"
Abiah Rogers	"	3	"	Paul Chase	"	2	"
Daniel Grew	"	7	"	William Biglo	"	3	"
Hezekiah Howell	"	11	"	Nathl Smith	"	5	"
Shubeld Bullock	"	3	"	John Barney	"	4	"
Joel Biglo	"	2	"	Edward Barney	"	1	"
Miel Rice	"	1	"	Levi Goodenough	"	4	"
Nathl Carpenter	"	8	"	Ithamer Goodenough		6	"
Daniel Boyden	"	6	"	Jonathan Hunt No Wife or child			
Joel Cutler No Wife		7	"	Seth Dwight	"		"
Samuel Mellendy a Wife		6	"	Samuel Field	"		"
Jedediah Woods	"	9	"	William Morris	"		"
Moses Bixby No Wife		6	"	Matthew Clesson	"		"

Ebenezer Barnard	No Wife or Chlid		
Joseph Barnard	"		"
Obadiah Dickenson	"		"
Samuel Barnard Junr			"
Charles Coats	"		"
James Morris	"		"
Samuel Partridge	"		"
David Wells	"		"
Aaron Scott	"		"
John Allen Junr	"		"
Richard Crouch	"		"
John Chaddick	"		"
James Boyd	"		"
Elijah Williams	"		"
Eleazer Hawker	"		"
John Curtis	"		"
John Chaddick Jur	"		"
Nathl Willard	"		"
Benj: Green	a Wife &	5	children
Nathl Green	No Wife or child		
Timothy Paine	Wife &	2	children
Benj: Egar	No Wife or child		
Peter Green	Wife &	3	children
Samll Williams	"	4	"
John Curtis	"	6	"
Ebenezer Curtis	"	7	"
George Price	No Wife or child		
Thos Woolsley	No Wife or child		
John Camps	Wife &	8	children
Wm Larkin	"	6	"
Joseph Jackson	"	5	"
David Ayers	"	9	"
David Ayers Jur	No Wife or child		
Jonathan Penney	"		"
John Shepardson	Wife &	11	children
Zephaniah Shepardson		4	"
Benja Carpenter	Wife &	5	children
Benja Preston	"	4	"
Daniel Whitaker	"	6	"
Caleb Cole	"	3	"
John Tifft	No Wife or child		
Daniel Lynds	Wife &	4	children
Joshua Nurs	"	2	"
William White	"	5	"
Zacheus Farnsworth		7	"
Giles Hubbert	"	3	"
Jedediah Woods	"	7	"
Barnabas Russel	"	2	"
Oliver Wilson	No Wife or child		
Benoni Smith	Wife &	7	children
Josiah Scott	"	2	"
Henry Hicks	"	1	"
Abel Tory	"	2	"
Amos Whiting	"	5	"
Ephraim Whiting	"	3	"
Saml Bennit	"	1	"
David Weeks	"	3	"
Seth Whitaker	"	5	"
John Gaits	"	3	"
Samuel Melody	"	9	"
Willm Ramsdail	"	2	"
Wm Bullock			
Merodock Zelladen Smith		9	"
Josiah Allen	"	6	"
James King	"	5	"
Aquilla Cleueland	"	4	"
Saml Allen	"	3	"
David Joy Esqr	"	6	
James Dennis	"	3	"
Menassa Bigsby	"	2	"
Jasper Partrige	"	1	"
			586 Souls

1772 June 9th Read in Council & referred to a Committee.

MEMORANDUM of Townships formerly Granted under New Hamp shire and since confirmed by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the Province of New York.

Brattleborough	Springfield	Saltash
New Fane	Hartford	Cavendish
Putney	Windsor	Newbury
Westminister	Reading	Corinth
Chester	Woodstock	Wethersfield

TOWNSHIPS for which Confirmations have not issued altho long since advised to be granted.

Halifax	Barnet	Winhall
Fullum	Stockbridge	Wallingford
Thetford	Bernard	Bridgwater
Fairly	Tomlinson	Sharon

List of Townships formerly granted by New Hampshire for which applications have been made by petitions to the Government of New York praying Confirmations of the Said Townships under the Seal of the Province of New York and which petitions were on the 15th Day of June 1772 advised to be granted whenever his Majesty's Instructions will permit Grants to be made of said Townships

Guilford	Strafford	Maidstone
Wilmington or Draper	Ryegate	Norwich
Marlborough	Peacham	Lunenburgh
Ludlow	Topsham	Andover
Rockingham	Tunbridge	Pomfret
New Stamferd	Limington	Stratton
Winehead	Averill	Shewsbury

ORDER RESPECTING THE SUFFERERS BY THE BENNINGTON RIOTERS.

In Council June 25th 1772.

A memorial of Benjamin Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Ebenezer Cole, Bliss Willoughby and Jacob Pringle, in behalf of themselves and other freeholders and Inhabitants of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte, was laid before the Board and Read, setting forth the distresses of the People in that part of the Country, arising from the Riotous proceedings of the Inhabitants of Bennington and of that vicinity: And praying his Excellency would take into Consideration their distressed situation, and grant them all that Relief and Countenance and Protection, which their present Circumstances require, and which as faithful and obedient Subjects they have just reason to expect from the Wisdom and Justice of Government.

Ordered that the Consideration of the said Petition be deferd until the next meeting of the Board.

REPORT OF COUNCIL ON THE DISORDERS AT BENNINGTON.

In Council June 1st 1772.

Mr Smith from the Committee to whom by order of the 29th of June last, were referred the Letter of 19th of June last, from the Inhabitants of Bennington and that Vicinity, and the several

papers mentioned in the said Order relative to the Disorders and Disturbances at Bennington and the Towns adjacent thereto presented to his Excellency the Report of the said Committee thereupon, which being read was on the question being put agreed and approved of, and Stephen Fay and Jonas Fay with the other persons who attended at the Board on the 29th of June were called in and the Report Read in their presence, and they being withdrawn.

It is ordered that the said Report be entered in the Minutes, and the Council humbly advised his Excellency to deliver to the parties an extract of so much of the said Report, as relates to the Conditions to be observed by the parties on both sides: Which Report is in the words following—

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY.

Among the Papers referr'd by your Excellency to this Committee for their Report, is an answer to your Excellency's Letter of the 19th May last, calling on the Inhabitants of Bennington and the Towns Adjacent, for the Reasons of their late illegal and unjustifiable conduct in dispossessing by Force and Violence the Setlers who had quietly and Peaceably seated themselves under the Grants of this Province.

In this answer which is dated the 19th of June Instant,[1] it is urged in Behalf of those Towns, that they hold the Lands they possess by virtue of Grants made by the Province of New Hampshire—That they deem'd the soil to be within the Jurisdiction of that Government until the year 1764, when his Majesty was pleased to declare the Western Banks of Connecticut River to be the Boundary between his two Colonies of New York and New Hampshire. That the Property in the soil was not altered, but the Jurisdiction only established by the said Order—That since the said Order sundry Grants have been made by this Government on the Lands granted to the Claimants under New Hampshire, which they conceive to be contrary to the Prohibition contained in his Majesty's Instructions to his Governor of this Province—That the proprietors of such Grants had brought repeated ejectments to dispossess the Settlers under New Hamp-

1 For this letter see Slade's Vermont State papers, p. 23. where it is dated 5th June ED.

shire, whose proofs on Trials of their Titles, Tho' taken from authentic Records, were rejected, and sufficient Time refused to be allowed for collecting Evidence to support their Cause, contrary as they think to the Laws and usages of this Province, That many persons have been groundlessly accused and indicted as Rioters and thereby greatly harassed and distress'd by Imprisonment, unreasonable Costs and long and unnecessary attendance, particularly one Man, who had attended eight Courts successively without being discharged from his Bonds—And that as the Matter in Contest is now before his Majesty in his privy Council, they earnestly pray your Excellency to quiet them in their Possessions until his Majesty shall be graciously pleased to determine the Controversy.

Could we think it necessary to enter on a Refutation of Facts unsupported by Proof, and grounded merely on the suggestion of the parties accused, the committee must unavoidably suspend their Inquiry as to what relates to the Prosecutions and Ejectments in Question until the Return of the Judges, the Attorney General, the Clerk of the Crown, and the Gentlemen of the Bar, now absent on the Northern Circuit, from whom the proper Information as to these Matters can only be obtained; and we beg leave to refer your Excellency for such Information to the Judges and officers of the several Courts.

His Majesty's Order declaring the Limits of the two Provinces, is dated the 20th July 1764, and on its arrival which was not until about the 10th April 1765, was communicated by the Governor to the Council, and a Proclamation issued on that Day notifying the same throughout the Province—In Consequence whereof numerous applications were made principally by reduced officers, and some by his Majesty's subjects of this Province for Lands on the East side of Hudson's River; and that no Setler under New Hampshire might be dispossessed by Grants in that Quarter, this Government thought fit by Order so early as the 22d of May 1760, to direct that the Surveyor General should make no Return on any Warrant of Survey then, or which might thereafter come to his Hands, of any Lands possessed under the Grant of New Hampshire, unless for the persons in actual Possession thereof.

Several of the New Hampshire Grantees availing themselves of this Order, applied for and obtained Grants of the Farms they had setled and improved, while others confiding in the Validity of their New Hampshire Titles, rejected the Offer with Contempt, as appears by one of the Depositions referred to us, wherein it was declared that Samuel Robinson in the Fall of the Year 1765, made application in Behalf of himself and the other Inhabitants of Bennington for a confirmation of that Township, but this part of the said Township being included within the Patent of Wallumschack, prior in Date to any Grant of New Hampshire Westward of Connecticut River, Lieutenant Governor Colden told Robinson other Lands should be granted as a Compensation for what they might loose by that Patent, which he declined; and that the Inhabitants of Bennington soon after came to a resolution to prevent any survey of their Township, and to support their Possessions by Force even against any Judgment at Law.

As a farther Manifestation of the favourable Intentions of this Government towards the Grantees of New Hampshire, an Order was made by the Governor in Council the 6th June 1766, reciting that the Board having under Consideration sundry petitions for Lands lying on the West side of Connecticut River, which were formerly granted by Letters Patent under the Seal of the Province of New Hampshire, but which were then actually, and did by his Majesty's said Order of the 20th July 1764 appear to lie within the Limits of this Province, calling upon all Persons holding or claiming Lands under such Grants, to appear by themselves or their Attornies and produce the same, together with all Deeds Conveyances or other Instruments by which they derived any Claim to the said Lands, and declaring that the Claims of such as should not appear and support the same within the space of three Months, should be rejected: which order was notified by its Insertion three weeks successively, in one of the public News Papers printed in this Colony.

The Grants of New York which comprehend any part of the Lands of Bennington, are the Wallumschack Patent dated in 1739, the patent of Schneyder dated the 24th March 1762, and the patent of Michael Schallata a reduced Staff Officer dated

the 30th May 1765, all prior to the application made in behalf of the Bennington proprietors. The last of these is subsequent but a few Days to the order of the 22d May 1765, in favor of the New Hampshire settlers, but the survey of that Tract must have been prior to that order, and if it is true as now alledged, that there were several settlers within the Limits of that Grant at the Time issued we doubt not this Fact was then unknown to Government; For whenever such settlements were discovered it has been usual to reserve the Land to be granted to the Possessors, who in many Instances refused to permit their Farms to be surveyed, and have hitherto declined taking their Grants, which nevertheless remain to be issued when applied for, of which there is a notorious Instance in the case of Remember Baker, who has nevertheless distinguished himself as a Leader in the late violent opposition to the government of this Colony.

The Earliest Instruction restraining the Governor of this province from making Grants of Lands patented by New Hampshire, bears date the 24th July 1767, and the Grants which principally affect the Claimants whose Case is now under our Consideration, were made prior to the date of that Instruction, and except the abovementioned Patent to Schneyder, and the Grant of Prince Town, which is dated the 21st of May 1765 (antecedent to the order in Favour of the actual occupants under New Hampshire) are almost wholly confined to Officers and Soldiers intituled to his Majesty's Bounty, by virtue of the Royal Proclamation of the 7th of October 1763.

To prevent the people of New Hampshire from extending their Settlements Westward of Connecticut River, a Proclamation was issued the 28th of July 1753, when few if any had seated themselves there under that Government. In 1763 when the first Information was received of the numerous Grants made by New Hampshire and that no one might plead Ignorance of the Claim of this Province, a like Cautionary Proclamation was published on the 28th of December that year, at which Time the Number of Settlers on the contested Lands was inconsiderable.

His Majesty's Order being declarative of the ancient Boundary of this Province, the Courts of Justice can as we conceive shew

little Regard to the recent Claim of New Hampshire to Jurisdiction Westward of Connecticut River, but this Point as well as the legality of the Grants of both Governments must be left to the Judgment of Law; We shall only observe, that the Charters of that Province appear to us to have been made without express Authority from the Crown, after due Notice of the ancient Limits of this Colony, and without waiting for the Royal Decission as had been stipulated between the two Governments: On the other hand, that the Grants of New York were made under very different Circumstances, for the Royal Patents of the Duke of York left no Doubt as to the Eastern Limits of this Colony, and many of the Grants of New York were made even before New Hampshire claim'd Jurisdiction as far as to Connecticut River, and (where the Grants of the two Provinces interfere) our Grants rarely extend farther Eastward than the Ancient Patents granted by this Province.

The Townships at present under Consideration are confined to a small District more immediately connected with Hudson's River. The Body of the Inhabitants lie Eastward of these Towns, are obedient to the Laws, many have taken and the rest are in general soliciting Confirmations under this Government; while the People of Bennington and that vicinity, are Riotous and Disorderly, and tho' their Number is at present considerable We humbly conceive it would be both Impolitic and unreasonable to apply any Remedy to them, that might be Injurious to others, and its Consequences prove a source of perpetual Contest and Confusion. Indeed We are at a Loss to conceive upon what grounds the people of Bennington and that neighborhood can flatter themselves even by their application to the Crown, with any other hope than of obtaining Confirmations of such Parcels of their New Hampshire Grants as are not comprehended in any patents under this Colony, the rights of the New York patentees being as uncontrovertable as the claim of this province to the Jurisdiction of that country, and the Question of Property determinable only in the King's Courts of Law.

The Committee in great tenderness to a deluded people who are in danger of forfeiting the Favour of the Crown by resisting the authority of the Laws, and with a prospect of restoring

Peace in that District are nevertheless desirous that your Excellency should afford the Inhabitants of these Townships all the Relief in your Power, by suspending until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known, all prosecutions on Behalf of the Crown, on account of the Crimes with which they stand charged by the Depositions before us, and to recommend to the Owners of the contested Lands under Grants of this Province, to put a stop during the same Period to all Civil Suits concerning the Lands in Question, and to agree with the Setlers for the purchase thereof on moderate Terms.

And the Committee are humbly of opinion that your Excellency do adopt Measures so extremely lenient on their submission to the following Conditions.

That the Inhabitants of Bennington and the adjacent Towns concerned in the late Disorders, conform themselves to the Laws of this Government—That the Setlers on both sides shall continue undisturbed—and that such as have been dispossess'd or forced by Threats or other means to desert their Farms, do in future enjoy their possessions unmolested.

And on Failure of the Observation of these Conditions on the part of the Inhabitants of the said Towns, that your Excellency do take all such legal and effectual Measures as shall be thought necessary to bring the authors of the late Violent Disorders in that part of this province, to speedy justice.

REPORT OF A PUBLIC MEETING AT BENNINGTON.

At a public meeting held at the Meeting House in Bennington on Wendesday 15th July A. D. 1772.

Present of the Committee appointed to answer His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Governor of the province of New York to his Letter dated New York 19, May last, & directed to the Inhabitants of Bennington & the adjacent Country on the East side of Hudson's River.

Captain John Fassett
&
Nathan Clark
} for Bennington.

Reuben Harmon for Rupert.

Daniel Comstock for Sunderland.

We as Messengers laid before the above Committee an Extract of the Minutes of His Majesty's Council of the aforesaid Province of N. York the 2d Instant together with his Excellency Govr Tryon's Letter of the same date directed to the Inhabitants of Bennington, &c and after reading the same to the above Committee & a numerous Concourse of the Inhabitants of the adjacent Country, & other Spectators, a full and unanimous vote was given in favor of the papers aforesaid, and the Thanks of the People returned to us for our Diligence in procuring those Papers. Peace was also recommended in the Whole of the New Hampshire Grants by all who were present; when the whole Artillery of Bennington with the small arms were several Times Discharged in Honor to the Govr & Councill of N. York. After which the following Healths were drank.

Health to the King.

Health to Govr Tryon.

Health to the Council of N. York.

Universal peace & Pelenty Liberty & Property, By sundry respectable Gentlemen some of Which were from the neighbouring Provinces.

STEPHEN FAY,
JONAS FAY.

The above is a true Copy
STEPHEN FAY.

GOV TRYON TO THE INHABITANTS OF BENNINGTON

Albany August 11th 1772.

Gentlemen,

At the same time I express to you my satisfaction, by the opportunity of Mr. *Fay*, on the grateful manner in which you received and accepted the lenient measures prescribed by this government, for your peaceable conduct, until his Majesty's pleasure should be known, respecting the disputed claim to lands within this government, I cannot conceal from you my high

displeasure at the breach of faith and honor, made by a body of your people, in dispossessing several settlers on *Otter Creek*, and its neighbourhood, of their possessions, during the very time the Commissioners you appointed to attend me at *New York* were waiting the determination of government on your petition, that you might remain unmolested in your possessions, until the King's pleasure be obtained. Such disingenuous and dishonorable proceedings, I view with great concern, considering them as daring insults to government, a violation of public faith, and the conditions granted to you on petition. To prevent, therefore, the fatal consequence that must follow so manifest a breach of public confidence, I am to require your assistance, in putting, forthwith, those families, who have been thus dispossessed, into re-possession of their lands and tenements, in the same manner, in which they were, at the time Mr. *Fay* and his son, waited on me at *New York*. Such a conduct on your part, will not fail of recommending your situation to his Majesty, and insure a continuance of my friendly intentions towards you.

WM TRYON.

To the Inhabitants of Bennington, and the adjacent Country.

ORDERS ON CERTAIN LETTERS RECEIVED BY THE COUNCIL OF NEW YORK.

In Council September 8th, 1772.

His Excellency communicated three Letters he had received from John Munro, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany dated the 10th 17th and 21st August last, also a Letter of the 20th of the same Month from Ebenezer Cole and Bliss Willoughby, respecting the Conduct and Behaviour of the Inhabitants of Bennington, and the other adjacent Towns, since the Hearing before his Excellency in Council, and the opinion of this Board on the Petition of the said Inhabitants on the first day of July last: Which letters were Read, and with the papers referred to therein, Ordered to be filed.

His Excellency also communicated to the Board a Letter of the 25th August last, which he had Received from the Inhabitants of Bennington and the Towns in its Neighbourhood, offering Reasons in Justification of their late Conduct, in dispossessing of their Habitations, several persons setled on Otter Creek, during the Time the Agents from the said Townships were attending his Excellency and waiting the Determinations of Government on their petition.[1] The said Letter being Read was Ordered to lie for further Consideration; and it appearing that the persons so dispossessed were seated on Lands belonging to Colonel Reid, it is Ordered that an Extract of so much of the said Letters as relates to that Subject, be delivered to him for his Information.

In Council 29th Septr 1772.

His Excellency laid before the Board a Letter from Gloucester County of the 22d August last, giving Information of the Concertion of Measures both in the Massachusets Bay and New Hampshire for exciting petitions to his Majesty for extending the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire to the Westward of Connecticut River, for confirming the Grants of that Colony within this Government, and for vacating the Patents under the Great Seal of this Province in the District adjudged to belong to it by the Royal Decision of July 1764: And his Excellency requiring the Opinion of the Council as to that Intelligence, and on the Letter communicated to and Read at this Board on the 8th Instant from the Inhabitants of Bennington and its Vicinity, justifying their late Conduct in dispossessing sundry persons setled near Otter Creek on Lands granted and held under this Province—The Council observed that these riotous and disorderly people at first confined their Claims to the Lands they then possessed by the Grants of New Hampshire and were but few in Number, at the Time his Majesty's Order was published declaring the Western Banks of Connecticut River as the Limits between his two provinces. That their present Claims include not only all those

1 For this letter see Slade, 30

who have since seated themselves in that part of the Country, but that their Conduct plainly Evinces their Intention to suffer no person quietly to enjoy by Titles from this province any Lands comprised within the Grants of New Hampshire, Westward of the Green Mountains, altho' only a very small part of that extensive Territory is even pretended to be occupied by the Claimants under New Hampshire—That his Excellency in pursuance of the Report of the Committee of this Board of the 1st of July last, has already offered them Terms much more favourable, than considering the Rashness and Violence of their past Conduct, they could have had any Reason to expect (to wit) to suspend until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known, all prosecutions in behalf of the Crown, on account of the Crimes with which stand charged; and to recommend it to the Owners of the contested Lands under Grants of this province, to put a Stop during the same period, to all civil Suits concerning the Lands in Question and to agree with the Setlers for the purchase thereof on moderate Terms; Exacting no other Condition on their part, than their future peaceable and quiet behaviour—That instead of embracing so favourable an offer with Gratitude, they have again perpetrated fresh acts of violence, and rendered themselves still more obnoxious and inexcusable. That there is too much Reason to apprehend that so pernicious an Example if not speedily check'd and punished, must be attended with the worst Consequences, by bringing the Authority of Government into Contempt and obstructing the Course of Justice. And that the Board consider the Letter from Bennington as highly insolent, and deserving of Sharp Reprehension, and the Insinuation that the Settlements were to proceed under the New Hampshire Grants, and to be stayed under those of New York as utterly without any Foundation. The Council farther observed to his Exellency that every meer act of executory Government to restrain the Patentees of this Colony from improving their Estates would be unauthoratative, and flatly repugnant to the Law, as well as against the Conditions and Terms expressed in their patents, and directed by the Royal Instructions. And that the Board therefore foresee that the Endeavours of the New Hampshire Grantees to increase the Num-

ber of their Possessions upon the controverted Lands, must speedily create Confusion and Bloodshed. That it is beyond the power of the Civil Magistrate to put a Stop to this Growing evil, which in the opinion of the Board cannot be effectually suppressed without the aid of the Regular Troops. That every material Information touching this Contest, has been transmitted and now lies for his Majesty's Consideration. And that as the Circumstances of the Colony absolutely require it. The Board are unanimously of opinion that his Excellency do urge his Majesty's Ministers the necessity of a speedy signification of his Majesty's pleasure on this subject; and at the same Time intimate that from the Number and Extent of the Grants under this province to reduced Officers and Soldiers and others, as well as the Confirmations that have been made to those who had Grants under New Hampshire and others associated with them in the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester and Charlotte, and the numerous settlements that have been made under those patents and under Ancient Grants in the County of Albany, the Revocation of the Royal Decision of 1764, and the subjecting of the Country Westward of Connecticut River to the Jurisdiction of New Hampshire, appears to this Board to be a Measure unfriendly to the Rights of the Crown, dangerous to the Patentees holding under the Great Seal of this Colony, introductive of endless Contentions among the Inhabitants, and Subversive of the Growth and Cultivation of a very valuable Country, which but for the Disturbances in Bennington and the Neighborhood of that Town, is now in a peaceful and flourishing Condition.

GOV. TRYON TO LORD HILLSBORO'.

[Lond. Doc: Vol. XLIII.]

New York 7 Octob. 1772.

My Lord.

The middle of last month I received an answer from the Inhabitants of Bennington & adjacent Townships, to my letter sent them from Albany, requiring them to put Coll Reid's Tenants in possession of the Tenements and Farms they had turned them

out of. This letter with one from Mr Kelly a Gentleman of the Law, I laid before the Council Board, and desired they would Report thereon; being willing that His Majty might be informed of the opinion of that Board, as well as my own suggestions, of the present state of the distractions in Charlotte County. As Lieut. Coll: Reid was charged with very harsh proceedings in the Bennington letter, I ordered he should be served with an extract of so much of the letter as related to him. In consequence of which, he delivered in Council, on Monday last, his memorial with his affidavit, and that of Archibald Clark in confutation of such injurious charges, and in justification of his procedure. Coll. Reid's honorable conduct in His Majtys service and his delicate principles of honor, would have secured him from the malice of these aspersions, among the unprejudiced, tho he had treated these calumnies with silent contempt. By the transmission of these letters, Memorial, affidavits and Report of the Council, your Lordp will be evinced of the real expediency of an immediate Royal decision to the controversy. As your Lordp must be sensible, that the line of jurisdiction cannot be exerted or have its effect until the line of property is drawn. I must beg leave to solicit His Majty that I may have permission, as soon as possible, to admit as many of the Townships of New Hampshire to take confirmations under this Governnt, on half fees, or such other Terms, as His Majty shall prescribe, as voluntarily offer to take out patents under this Governt under the usual restrictions and limitations. This measure is founded on the soundest policy, as every such confirmation is securing the inhabitants of that Township in the interest of, and obedience to this Governt. The new Hampshire proprietors who have offered to confirm their titles under the seal of this Provce on half fees, and have been restricted by His Majesty's late order forbidding me to proceed in giving them titles, are very importunate, and begin to be so much sowered and disgusted, that there is much reason to apprehend as they find the Bennington people and the adjacent Country daily increase in strength and uninterrupted by Governt, they will soon reject any offers from this Country, and combine in opposition to the jurisdiction of this Province; besides, the partition line between this Governt

and Massachusetts Bay being still unsettled; by the aid of those Borderers, the opposition may reasonably be expected to be very formidable; too much so, for militia forces to encounter.

These observations, My Lord, taking under consideration with my former correspondence on the subject, will I am confident have that weight with His Maj$^{ty's}$ Ministers, as is proportioned to their importance, and I trust, my Royal Master will believe, they flow from a zealous and earnest desire to promote his service, and the peace and welfare of this Colony.

I am with all possible respect & esteem, My Lord.

Your Lordship's most obedient servant

WM TRYON.

ORDER OF COUNCIL ON PETITION OF BENJN STEVENS.

IN COUNCIL, October 21st 1772.

His Excellency laid before the Board the petition of Complaint of Benjamin Stevens Deputy Surveyor of Lands, and John Brandon and John Dunbar, setting, that the Complainants being on their lawful Business was on the 29th of September last met with by Remember Baker, Ara Allen, and five other persons at Onion River, and were without any provocation stript by them of their property and Effects, insulted and threatned, and the petitioner John Dunbar thrown into the Fire, Bound and Burned and otherwise beat and abused in a Cruel manner, as more fully appears by the affidavits thereunto annexed; and praying Relief.

On reading of which petition and Depositions, and his Excellency requiring the opinion of the Council thereon—The Council humbly advised it be recommended to Mr Chief Justice Horsmanden to issue his Warrant to apprehend the said Baker and Allen for the offence with which they stand charged in the said Depositions, and that his Excellency do promise a Reward of one hundred pounds for apprehending each of the said offenders to be paid to the person or persons by whom they shall be

apprehended and brought before the Chief Justice—And Mr Chief Justice Horsmanden was desired to issue his Warrant acccordingly.

MR. HAWLEY TO COL. SKENE.

Manchester Octr 21st 1772.

Sir

The different Inhabitants from the Townships under New Hampshire, had a meeting here by their Deputies, and have come to a Resolution of sending me as their Agent to solicit matters relative to their old Grants &c. By the general sense and Wishes of the people. I find them Desirous that the County Courts should be held at Skenesborough, it being beyond dispute the best situation for trade &c some designing People of Bennington that attempt to lead, have over awed many that would be glad to present a petition. but as this method of a letter may have the same Weight with his Excellency Governour Tryon; I therefore as their Agent sign this.

JEHIEL HAWLEY.

To Col Philip Skene
For his Excellency Governour Tryon.

ESQ. MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON.

May it Please your Excellency

It is with the greatest reluctance that I would offer to trouble your Excellency with any more complaints but when the Public Interest and the wellfare of this Government is so much conserned, I think it my indispensible duty to report the same to your Excellency

My chief business for these Ten days by past was nothing but taking Examinations of Felons and their associates of which this country abounds.

I have now in my Custody the Stamps Moulds Mills and several other Materials for coining of Dollars (dated 1760) one crown piece dated 1752, one dollar dated 1766, and one dated 1768 which are all counterfeits & found in the custody of John Searles of Arlington and Comfort Carpenter of Shafsbury which with their own confession upon Oath, was sufficient Evidence to me and after discovering from them all that I could upon Oath I wrote their Mittimus and sent them off to Goal in the charge of two constables and desired as many to their assistance as they thought necessary—the same night they suffered Carpenter to make his Escape, then one of the said Constables pursued after Carpenter and the other went to Goal with Searles, but stoped upon the Road ten days and at last let Searles go about his Business.

What can a Justice do when the whole Country combinds against him—The very night that I sent these two to Goal some of their associates Brock and Destroyed one of my Pot ash works, which cost me upward of fifty Pound my property is destroyed night and day & durst not say Ill done—by the confession of these Felons (there is a line of money makers) from New Jersey to a place called the Cowas back of New Hampshire I have got the names of 17 more. I have sent after them, but I know that the Constables will not be faithfull for they are its my oppinion less or more conserned—Mr Justice Morison has declined Serving and I hope your Excellency will be pleased to Excuse my acting any longer for I got myself ruined by the conduct of My Good Neighbour this being all at Present

I am with the greatest Submition
Your Excellency
most obedient and very faithful
Servant to command
JOHN MUNRO.

Fowlis in the County of Albany
Novr 24th 1772.

(Endorsed) 1772 Decr 16. Read in Council

ORDER OF THE NEW YORK COUNCIL

ON RECEIVING INTELLIGENCE THAT THE PEOPLE OF BENNINGTON WERE SENDING AGENTS TO ENGLAND.

In Council, November 25th 1772

His Excellency communicated to the Board the Intelligence he had Received from Major Philip Skene informing him that the Deputies of Bennington and the adjacent Towns, at a meeting at Manchester on the 21st of October, appointed Jehiel Hawley and James Brakenridge their Agents, who are immediately to repair to London to solicit their Petition to his Majesty for a Confirmation of their Claims under the Grants of New Hampshire to Lands within this province. That Brakenridge is instructed by the Bennington people to pray for an Alteration in the Jurisdiction; but that the party by whom Hawley was chosen are satisfied the Jurisdiction should remain as fix'd by his Majesty's Order of the 20th July 1764.

And his Excellency requiring the Opinion of the Board whether it might be proper to add any Thing to the Representations already made on the part of this province—The Council declared that every material Information relative to this Controversy hath been transmitted to his Majesty's Ministers—That the Board is unacquainted with the Character of Mr Hawley, tho' well apprised of that of his Collegue, who is seated on Lands which if ever granted by New Hampshire, were long before patented in the province of New York. That unable to maintain his possession by Law, he had resorted to Force, exciting in others the like dangerous Spirit, and in all the Riots and Violences of the Inhabitants of these Towns, had distinguished himself as a principal aider and abetter, which induced this Government but without any Effect, to Issue a proclamation for apprehending and bringing him to Justice.

That these people had shewn themselves highly unworthy of that Lenity discoverable in the Terms so lately offered them by his Excellency, and which are mentioned in the Report of the Committee of the 1st of July last; for that instead of manifesting their Gratitude on this occasion, by a peaceable Deportment and

patiently waiting the Event of their Applications to the Throne, they had since committed Force on the Lands of Colonel Reid, assaulted and Robb'd a Survey'r employed where they laid no Claim, and Cruelly burn'd and otherways abused one of his attendants: That while they permit no New Settlement to be made by the New York Grantees, they are at this Time establishing themselves on Onion River, upwards of eighty Miles from the Center of their own Settlements, thus artfully endeavouring to support a Claim to the intermediate Territory, under the Weak pretence of Hutts hastily Built on small Spotts of Ground which they Term possession Houses—That they bid Defiance to the Laws and the power of the Civil Magistrates, which are unable to restrain them—And that a Speedy Signification of his Majesty's pleasure on this important subject is become highly expedient, as the only Measure which can either prevent Bloodshed or restore the Tranquility of that part of the province.

REPRESENTATION OF THE BOARD OF TRADE

TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL WITH A PLAN FOR THE SETTLEMENT OF THE DIFFICULTIES RESPECTING THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.

[Lond. Doc: XLIII.]

To the Right Honble the Lords of the Committee of His Majestys most Honourable Privy Council for Plantation affairs.

My Lords

Pursuant to your Lordships orders of the 17 day of June last we have taken into our consideration such parts of the papers thereunto annexed as relate to disorders which have prevailed within the district between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut in consequence of a variety of Questions & disputes which have arisen with respect to tittles to Lands and Possessions within the said District on the Ground of different Grants made by the Governors of His Maj^tys Provinces of New York and New Hampshire whereupon we beg leave to report to your Lordships.

That the district between the said Rivers Hudson and Connecticut within which these disorders and disputes have arisen lyes to the North of the Northern Limits of the Massachusets Bay established in 1740 and is described to be of great fertility of very considerable extent and abounding in parts with very valuable Timber fit for masts and other Naval uses.

In early times the Government of the Massachusets Bay under its ancient Charter which was vacated in 1684 assumed a Jurisdiction and granted Lands within that part of this district which lies to the East of a line drawn at twenty miles distance from Hudsons River and there are now some Townships remaining which are derived under patents from that Colony and altho the Province of New York set up pretensions to this district under the General descriptive Words of King Charles the 2d Patent to the Duke of York in 1664 and the Governor of that Colony did in the late times make some Grants of Land within the same yet it does not appear that any attempts were made to disturb the Possessions of the Proprietors of the ancient Towns settled under the Grants from the Province of Massachusets Bay nor were any establishments made competent to the exercise of any regular jurisdiction therein But when by the determination of the boundary line between Massachusets Bay and New Hampshire in 1740 it was declared that the latter of those Provinces should extend West from Merrimacks River till it met with His Majesty's other Governments and when in consequence thereof the said Province claimed to extend to within 20 miles of Hudsons River the Government of New York insisted upon their Claim with greater earnestness and the two Provinces became involved in a Controversy which after much heat and altercation on both sides ended in 1750 in an agreement to refer the point in question to the Crown and each party made a Representation of the state of their case; But after several hearings at the different the Agents on both sides desired further time to consult their Constituents and the War breaking out in America soon after the business was allowed to lye over till the restoration of Publick Peace when the dispute being revived with much heat and animosity it [appeared] that the Governour of New Hampshire had taken the opportunity *pendente lite* to

grant away a very considerable number of Townships of six miles square each in this County to the Westward of Connecticut River (This proceeding accompanied as it was with other disreputable Circumstances was fully stated in a Representation made to His Majesty by this Board in 1764 wherein it was recommended that His Majesty by his Royal Adjudication and authority should put a period to these animosities and disputes by declaring what should be the Boundary between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire and in consequence thereof His Majesty was pleased by his Royal order bearing date the 20 day of July 1764 with the advice of this Privy Council to declare that the Western Branch of the River Connecticut from where it enters the Province of the Massachusets Bay as far north as to the 45th degree of Latitude should be the Boundary between the said two Provinces Immediately after this decision which was accompanied with the usual Reservation in Respect to private property Mr Colden upon whom the administration of the Government of New York had devolved, granted warrants of Survey and issued Patents for lands within the limits of several of the Townships granted by the Governors of New Hampshire and several of those Surveys and Patents extending over Land under actual Improvement and settlement the Parties who conceived themselves injured by such proceedings not being able as they alleged to obtain Redress in New York brought their complaint before His Majesty in Council.)

Upon a full hearing of those Complaints His Majesty was pleased by his order in Council of the 24 of July 1767 to declare that no part of Lands lying on the Western side of the River Connecticut, within that district before claimed by New Hampshire should be granted until His Majesty's further pleasure was known and an Instruction was accordingly given to the Governor of New York directing him upon pain of His Majestys highest displeasure not to presume to make any Grant whatever or to pass Warrants for the Survey of any part of the said Lands until His Majesty's pleasure should be signified concerning the same which Instruction has been ever since continued in force and now forms the 49th article of the Code of General Instructions given to Mr Tryon His Majesty's present Governor of New York.

The power of granting Lands within this district being thus suspended a Petition was presented by several reduced Officers and Soldiers who had served in America during the late war and being intitled to lands under His Majestys Royal Proclamation of Octr 1763 had previous to the above mentioned Order obtained Warrants of Survey for Lands within this district praying that the Governor of New York might be empowered to grant lands to such of them at whose expence they had been located and surveyed and confirm to others the Grants which had already been made and this Petition having been referred to this Board by your Lordships Order of the 5 July 1770 they in their Report thereupon of the 6 of June 1771 entered fully and circumstantially into the consideration of the Question both as it respected the case of the Petitioners in particular as well as every other Species of Claimants under whatsoever title or pretention submitting under each head such opinion and advice as to them seemed best adapted for terminating all difficulties and disputes and putting that valuable district into such a state of cultivation and repose as would make it happy in itself and beneficial to the Mother Country.

The propositions contained in that report being of great extent and importance necessarily requires a very serious Consideration and while this matter was under deliberation the papers annexed to your Lordships orders of reference and upon which we are now directed to report our opinions were received.

Upon examination of these papers they appear to us to contain two objects of consideration vizt

1st The propriety or impropriety of reannexing to New Hampshire the Lands West of Connecticut River which the Govr and Council of that Province represent to be a measure of essential importance to its interests and of great Publick advantage.

2ndly The conduct of his Majestys Governor of New York in having in contradiction to the letter of the 49th article of his Instructions taken upon him to pass Patents of Confirmation of several of the Townships heretofore granted by the Government of New Hampshire within that district and having also made other Grants of Lands within the same.

With regard to the first of these Considerations it does

appear to us that the Representation made by His Majestys Governor and Council of New Hampshire contains a variety of matter well deserving your Lordships attention and we think that there is too good reason to believe that many of the Proprietors of Lands in the Townships granted by the Govr of New Hampshire who have bona fide made actual settlement and improvement thereon have sustained great injury and suffered great oppression by the irregular conduct of the Govr and Council of New York in granting Warrants of Survey for Lands under such actual Settlement and Improvement yet such a reprehensible conduct on the part of the Kings Servants in New York ought not in our Judgment to weigh the scale of consideration against those principles of true policy and sound Wisdom which appear to have dictated the proposition of making the River Connecticut the boundary line between the two Colonies and therefore we cannot advise your Lordships to recommend to his Majesty to make any alteration in that measure.

With regard to the conduct of his Majestys Governor of New York in having departed from the letter of his Instruction matter which must be submitted to your Lordships consideration upon the grounds and reasons asigned by that Gentleman in his letter of the 2^d of February last But we think it necessary [to say] to your Lordships that it is a step of such a nature as to have rendered nugatory and impracticable almost every proposition contained in the Report of this Board of the 6 of June 1771 and has as well for that reason as on account of the further information contained in these papers respecting the state of that District made it necessary for us take up the consideration of it upon new ground and to recommend to your Lordships a variety of new Propositions.

Upon the fullest examination into all the circumstances which at present, constitute the state of that District and out of which, the greatest disorders and confusion have arisen; it seems to us, that the principal objects of attention in the consideration of any measures that can be suggested for restoring public tranquility, and quieting possessions, are,

First, those townships, which, having been originally settled

and established under grants from the government of the Massachusetts Bay, fell within this District, by the determination of the northern boundary of that Province, in 1740.

Secondly, those grants of land, made within this District, by the governor of New York, previous to the establishment of the townships laid out by the governor of New Hampshire, after the conclusion of the peace; and which lands now lie within the limits of some one or other of those townships.

Thirdly, those townships, which having been originally laid out by the governor of New Hampshire, either continue in the same state, or have been confirmed by grants from New York; and also, those which have since originated under grants from the latter of those colonies.

With regard to those townships, which fall under the first of the above mentioned descriptions; when we consider their nature and origin, and the numberless difficulties to which the original proprietors of them must have been subjected in the settlement of lands, exposed to the incursions of the savages, and to every distress, which the neighbourhood of the French, in time of war, could bring upon them; and, when we add to these considerations, the great reason there is to believe that the grants were made upon the ground of military services against the enemy; we do not hesitate to submit to your Lordships our opinion, that the present proprietors of these townships ought, both in justice and equity, to be quieted in their possessions: and that all grants whatsoever, made by the government of New York, of any lands, within the limits of those townships, whether the degree of improvement, under the original grant, had been more or less, are, in every light in which they can be viewed, oppressive and unjust. But, as we are sensible that such grants made by the government of New York, however unwarrantable, cannot be set aside by any authority from his Majesty, in case the grantees shall insist on their title; we submit to your Lordships, whether it might not be expedient, in order to quiet the original proprietors in their possessions, to propose that all such persons who may claim possession of lands within the limits of such townships, under New York grants, should upon condition of their quiting such claim, receive a grant under the seal of New

York, upon the like terms, and free of all expences, of an equal number of acres, in some other part of the District lying between the rivers Hudson and Connecticut; and in case, where any actual settlement or improvement has been made by such claimants, that they should, in such case, receive fifty acres of waste land, for every three acres, they may have improved.

With regard to those grants made by the governor of New York, which fall within the second description, and upon which any actual improvement has been made; they do appear to us to deserve the same consideration; and that the proprietors thereof ought not to be disturbed in their possessions, whether that improvement be to a greater or lesser extent. But we beg leave to observe to your Lordships, that, in both these cases, no consideration ought to be had to any claim, where it shall appear that no regular possession has ever been taken, and no actual settlement ever been made.

With regard to those townships, which fall within the last mentioned description, we submit to your Lordships our opinion; That, provided such townships do not include lands within the limits of some antecedent grant, upon which actual improvement has, at any time, been made, it would be advisable that they should be confirmed as townships, according to the limits expressed in grants thereof; and that all persons having possession of any shares in the said townships, whether as original grantees, or by purchase or conveyance, and upon which shares any actual improvement or settlement has been made, ought not, in justice, to have been, or to be, in future, disturbed in the possession of such shares; nor ought they to be bound to any other conditions, whether of quit rent or otherwise, than what is contained in the grant.

Having thus stated to your Lordships every case that appears to us to deserve consideration on the Ground of legal title followed by actual Settlement and Improvement we do not hesitate to submit to your Lordships our opinion that all other lands whether the same be or be not contained within the limits of any Township or of any other Grant whatever and of which no possession has ever been taken or any actual Settlement or Improvement made should be disposed of in manner following.

1st That such persons who claim possession of Lands under Grants from New York within the limits of any of the Townships antiently established by the Government of the Massachusetts Bay have the first choise of such a quantity of the said Lands as shall be equivalent to the quantity Granted within the said Townships excepting only in case of actual Improvement upon such Grants they shall receive fifty for every three acres so improved as has already [been] suggested.

2ndly That all commissioned and non commissioned Officers and Soldiers who have in consequence of the Proclamation of 1763 obtained Warrants of Survey from the Government of New York for Lands within the District between Hudson and Connecticut Rivers and who have not been able to compleat their Grants on account of the restriction contained in his Majestys Instructions to his Governor of New York should be confirmed in the possession of those Lands by immediate Grants provided such warrants of Survey do not include Lands that have been actually settled and improved under some former Grant either of the Governor of New-York or of the Governor of New Hampshire in which Case it might be reasonable to grant to the said Officers and Soldiers an equivalent in some other part of the District.

3dly That in every Township whether laid out under Grant from the Governor of New Hampshire or that of New York a proper quantity not exceeding five hundred acres be reserved in some convenient part of the district as a Glebe for a protestant Minister and also a proper quantity not exceeding two hundred and fifty acres for a Schoolmaster.

4thly That the Residue of the said Lands which either have not been granted at all or which having been granted have notwithstanding been without any actual Settlement or Improvement pursuant to the conditions of the Grants should be granted and disposed of to such persons as shall be desirous to take up the same upon the following terms and conditions vizt

That each Grantee over and above the usual annual Quit Rent to be reserved in every grant of 2|6 Sterling per hundred acres shall upon the making such grant pay a further consideration of five pounds Sterling for every hundred acres.

The foregoing propositions are all which have occurred as necessary for your Lordships immediate consideration so far as regards the claims and pretensions which have been set up and the disputes and Questions which have arisen concerning titles to Lands within this district and also to the best method of disposing of those Lands which in consequence of an adjustment of those claims shall belong to the Crown but we beg leave to observe that there are one or two other considerations of a more general nature and import that will upon this occasion deserve attention.

We have already stated that the District in question between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut and particularly in the neighborhood of the latter does abound in many parts of it with Trees fit for masting for the Royal Navy and for other Naval purposes and we observe from the minutes of the proceedings of the Council of New York that one of his Majesty's assistant Surveyors of the woods in America especially appointed by the Lords of the Treasury for the Survey of this District has made report to them of two Tracts of Land which he has discovered upon Connecticut River containing a very considerable growth of White Pines and therefore we think it our duty to submit to your Lordships whether it would not be necessary in whatever plan shall be adopted for the final settlement of this valuable Country that the greatest care should be taken and the most precise Instructions given that the Limits of those tracts should be ascertained so as that they be not included within the Limits of any grants or any Settlements made thereon and that if it shall so happen that any part of those tracts is included within the limits of any grant already made and actual Settlement or Improvement has taken place in consequence thereof that proper endeavours be used to induce the proprietors to quit such possessions by offering them grants of waste Lands in some other parts of the District equal in quantity to what is claimed by them in consequence of such possession with a further allowance of fifty acres of every three acres under actual cultivation and Improvement.

Another case that appears to acquire particular consideration is the claim of the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in

foreign parts founded on a Reservation inserted by the Governor of New Hampshire in the grants made by him of five hundred acres in each Township for the use of that Society a Reservation from which we conceive the Society could not have drawn much advantage and that the best means of rendering the intention effectual to the piouse purpose for which the Reservation was made would be to make compensation to the Society at the rate of thirty pounds for each Township in the Grant of which such Reservation was contained the said compensation to be be made out of such moneys as shall arise out of the sale of the forfeited shares in the manner beforementioned.

The foregoing propositions together with what we have submitted to your Lordships upon the case of the Township of Hinsdale which appeared to us to require a separate consideration are all that have occurred on the subject matter of the papers annexed to your Lordships orders of reference of the 17th of June last so far as they relate to the claims to possessions within the District that has been so long a bone of contention between the Provinces of New York and New Hampshire and by which contention the public peace has been so greatly disturbed and it only remains for us to state to your Lordships a short observation or two with regard to the mode of regranting those parts of the Land in this District which after provision has been made in the manner we have suggested for such claims as are in equity and Justice objects of attention shall remain for his Majesty's disposal.

The circumstance that more particularly makes this an object of consideration is the proposition we have submitted for the sale of these Lands for a valuable consideration and the necessity that there is therefore that the Grant or Conveyance should be burthen'd with as little expence as possible because the facility of selling them upon the plan and for the price we have submitted will be greater or less in proportion to that expence and because we conceive it will be utterly impossible to dispose of that all upon any such plan if the Grants [are] to pass through all the forms now adopted in New York upon Grants of Lands and are to be subject to the payment of the Fees at present taken by the Governor and other officers of that Colony.

We have upon former occasions found it necessary to take notice of the Complaints which have been made of the injustice and extortion of the Servants of the Crown in New York in this respect and we have at all times considered the liberty they have assumed to themselves of taking greater and other fees upon Grants of Land, than what were established by the ordinance of the Governor and Council of the year 1710, as most unwarrantable and unjust.

By that Ordinance the fees allowed to be taken upon Grants of Land by the Governor the Secretary and the Surveyor are considerably larger than what are at this day received for the same service in any other of the Colonies nor are fees allowed as we conceive to any other officers than those we have mentioned.

Of later times however the Governor the Secretary and the Surveyor have taken and do now exact considerably more than double what that ordinance allows and a number of other officers do upon various pretences take fees upon all Grants of Land, in so much that the whole amount of these fees upon a Grant of one thousand acres of Land is in many instances not far short of the real value of the fee Simple and we think we are justified in supposing that it has been from a consideration of the advantage arising from these exorbitant fees that His Majesty's Governors of New York have of late years taken upon themselves upon the most unwarrantable pretences to elude the restrictions contained in His Majestys Instructions with regard to the quantity of Land to be granted to any one person and to contrive by the insertion in one grant of a number of names either fictitious or which if real are only lent for the purpose to convey to one person in one Grant from twenty to forty thousand acres of Land an abuse which is now grown to that height as well to deserve your Lordships attention In the present case however the only part for your Lordships consideration is whether you will not think fit if the measure we have suggested should be adopted to advise His Majesty to give the most positive instructions to the Governor of New York that upon any application made to him for the Lands proposed to be regranted on the Conditions we have stated he do upon the

payment of the consideration money to his Majesty's Receiver General issue his warrant into the Secretaries office, the Grant do pass without any other form or process whatsoever and without any fees whatsoever to be taken either by the Attorney General the Receiver General or the Auditor and that neither the Gover nor the Secretary nor the Surveyor General do take any other fees than what are prescribed by the Ordinance of 1710 which we have already observed are higher than what are now taken by the same officers for the same service in any other Colony.

Upon the whole my Lords we are sensible that many difficulties will occur in the execution of any plan that can be suggested for putting an end to those Disorders and abuses which have so long dishonored Government and disturbed the peace and quiet of a very valuable part of his Majesty's possessions that it is impossible to suggest every proposition that may be necessary in a case involved in so much difficulty and perplexity and that the practicability and impracticability of those, we have now submitted will depend in great measure upon the acquiescence on one hand and the obstinacy on the other of those whose different claims we have stated but if the plan of accommodation we have chalked out, shall in the General outline of it meet with your Lordships approbation it is all we can presume to hope for and it must be submitted to your Lordships to advise His Majesty to take such steps thereupon as to your Lordships shall seem meet and expedient.

We are My Lords
Your Lordships most obedient
and most humble Servants

Whitehall Decr 3d 1772

Dartmouth
Soame Jenyns
Bamber Gascoyne
Greville
Garlies

LORD DARTMOUTH TO GOV. TRYON.

[Lond. Doc: XLIII.]

Sir

By the Packet that sailed from New York in November, I received your Dispatches Nrs 1, 2 & 3, and have laid them before the King.

I have already acquainted you, in my letter of yesterday's date, that the State of the District between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut would probably become the subject of a seperate letter, in consequence of a Report of the Board of Trade; and therefore I shall decline taking any other notice, in this place, of the continuance of the disturbances on the Lands in that district, than barely to express my hope, that the questions which have occasioned those disturbances, will shortly be determined in a manner that by giving satisfaction to all parties, will be more effectual to restore quiet, than the interposition of any Military Force, which ought never to be called in to the aid of the Civil authority, but in cases of absolute and unavoidable necessity, and which would be highly improper if applied to support possessions, which after order issued in 1767 upon the petition of the proprietors of the N. Hampshire Townships, may be of very doubtful title. I am ettc.

DARTMOUTH.

PETITION OF THE PEOPLE OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY,

FOR THE RIGHT TO ELECT A REPRESENTATIVE.

To his Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

In Council.

The Humble Petition of the Subscribers Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland in the Province of New York.

Humbly Sheweth

That by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the Province of New York bearing date the nineteenth Day of March 1768 a Large Tract of Land containing near forty Townships each of the Contents of Six Miles square was erected into a County by the Name of the County of Cumberland and the Inhabitants thereof are in and by the said Letters Patent Declared to be vested with and entitled unto all and every the Powers Privileges and Immunities and subject to the same Laws Regulations and Government which the Inhabitants of any other county in the said Province of New York are entitled to do enjoy or are subject to as by the said Letters Patent or the record thereof to which We beg leave to referr may appear.

That your Petitioners acknowledge with the utmost Gratitude the Recent Marks of your Excellency's Paternal Attention to the Welfair and Convenience of the Inhabitants of the said County by the late Salutary Regulations and as your Petitioners are wholly disposed to demean themselves as good subjects so they are desirous of Enjoying in common with the Inhabitants of the other Counties of this Province the Powers and Privileges extended to them by having Liberty to choose two representatives to serve in the General Assembly in this Province.

That such Representation will fulfil the hopes of your Petitioners by establishing that firm and lasting connection which they are desirous should ever subsist between them and the Government to which it is their happiness to belong and will enable the more readily to accomplish the good purposes of Government by obtaining such as Laws as will most tend to its honor and their own Prosperity.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly Pray that your Excellency will be favourably pleased to issue your writ enabling the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said County to Elect and choose two representatives for the said County to serve in General Assembly returnable at the meeting of the said General Assembly on the fifth Day of January next.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Cumberland County ye 7th December 1772.

Nathn Stone
Asa Haven
Robert Pathso
Asa Rice
Francis Whitmore
James Richardson
Athniel Wilkins Junr
Seth Rice
John Barbur
Zephaniah Shepherdson
Amos Tute
Benjn Dyar
Nathel Davis
Thomas Cutler
Willard Dean
Simeon Birch
Benjamin Shurt
Wm Williams
Benjn Hutching
Peter Evans
Jonathan Tarbell
Timothy Clark
John Patterson
James Comins
Amos Haile
Atherton Classe
David Pulsepher
Jas Rogers
Olr Willard
Willard Stevens
Oliver Lovell
Gad Smith
Timo Lovell
Israel Curtis
Oliver Wells
Joshua Stoddard
John Kathan
John Kathan Junr
Oliver Church
Elijah Prouty
Stephen Greenleaf
William McCune
Jonathan Church
James Smith
Philip Paddlford
Robert Bizell
Timothy Church
Nathll Church Junr
Sawyer Wright
Richard Prouty
Thos: Chandler

Joseph Lord
Samll Wlls
Noah Sabin
Wm Willard
Simon Stevens
John Bolton
Bildad Andros
Zadock Wright
Crean Brush
John Grout
John Kelly
Simeon Olcott
Solomon Phelps
Samuel Knight
Elijah Alvord
Zephaniah Swift
Silas Rice
Joshua Hide
John Pennel
John Thorne
Elisha Pratt
John Pettey
Jonathan Safferd
Ephraim Ranney
Elijah Ranney
Benjn Gorton
Bildad Easton
Wm Dawes
Jonth Hunt
John Church
John Dike
Malc Church
Thos Miner
John Lovell
Asher Evans
John Norton
Leonard Spaulding
Joseph Wood
Joseph Fuller
Jonathan Fuller
Samuel Richardson
Joseph Peirce
Ebenezer Haws
James Knap
Oliver Cook
John Sargeant
Alexdr Kathan
Jonathan Herrick
Benjn Butterfield
David Joy
John Bridgman

David Church
Jacob Spaulding
John Baldwin
Benjan Butterfield Jr
Samuel Brown
Isaac McCune
Ebenezer Knapp
Ebenezer Fox
Josiah Allen
Samuel Nichols
Jacob Wynn
Dan Tuttle
Isaac Baird
Joshua Parker
Daniel Sabin
Samuel Wheat
Matthew Cushin
Jonas Snow
Noah Sabin Jur
Jonathan Houghton
Noah Cushing
Dennis Lockling
Daniel Houghton
Cyrus Houghton J
John French
James Corning Junr
Cyrus Houghton
Ebenezer Houghton
John Butler
Ebenezer Wright
Asa Holgate
Farebank Moore
Thomas Sargeant
Elisha Harding
David Willis
Jonathan Wells
William Cranny
William Ellas
Thomas Ellas
John Ellas
Joseph Burt
Luther Burt
Joseph Burt Junr
Saml Wells Junior
Benit Field
David Lindsey
Oliver Harris
Edward Jewett
Benjamin Baker

1772. Dec 23. Read in Council and writ ordered to issue.

PETITIONS TO ERECT SKENESBOROUGH INTO A COUNTY TOWN.

To His Excellency William Tryon Captain General & Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York & Territory's depending thereon in America Vice admiral and Chancellor of the Same.

In Council

The Petition of the Subscribers Freeholders in County Charlote.

Humbly Sheweth

That whereas it hath pleased the Honourable Legislature of this Province lately to form our part of the County Albany into a New County under the name & title of Charlote County and its being to us a mater of very great Importance that the County Court House be fixed in a convenient spot as near the centre as may be so Skenesborrow to us apears the most suitable as the Inhabitants to the *Northward* on both sides lake Champlain can come to it in Battoes upon the Lakes & on the *East* & *West* side the people have not but about 24 miles at farthest & the road already opened. As for the Township of New Perth which lyes at farthest about 30 miles on the *South* touchg the South line of the County altho they are the greatest body of the Inhabitants in one spot yet they are content & earnestly desire Skeensborow May be established as the seat of Judicature for the County this apears by their Subscriptions & a road being already opened by their help from their Town to Skeensborow.

Wherefore May it Please His Excellency the *Governor* and the Honourable Privy Council to order and appoint that our County Court house shall be erected in Skeensborow upon whatever spot the Judges Justices & Freeholders shall think most convenient Providing Major Skeen will grant to the Trustees & Freeholders a tract of Ground in fee simple for Publick uses and your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall pray.

James McDonald	Robert Cochran	John Foster
James Turner	Joh McCleary	Reuben Turner
Hamilton McCollistre	Jonathan Barbar	John Armstrong

Alexander Turner
Edward Long
Joshua Conkey
Thos Johnson
Mathew McWhorter
Thomas Beatty
Joseph McCraken
Ephraim Noble
Robert McCrovey
Jonathan Baker
George Gun
George McKnight
William Thompson
Robert Armstrong
John Rowan
David Stewart
John Barns
Rober Matthiew
Adam Getty
Patrick Willson
James Crossett
Daniel McCleary
William Moncrief
Alexander McWitt
James Simpson
James Thomson
Alexander Stewart
Robt Steurt
David Steurt
Samuel Wilson
Samuel Hopkins
Robert Hopkins
Robert Caldwell
Daniel McEntire
John Dunlop
Stephen Rowan
Robt Qua
John Lytle
Frances Lamman
Charles Hutchan
James Moore
Hugh Moore
John McNab
John McCenney
John Tod
David Tomb
John Barns
Nathan J. Cawley
Mosses Marting
Thomas Armstrong
James Hawley
Samuel Hindmand
Leonnerd Webb
Duncan Campbell

(Endorsed) 1773. Feb^{r} 2^{cd} Read in Council.

(Here follows Petition No. 2 Same subject, Same County)

Samuel Buck
Joseph Gillet
Richard Bente
Ephraim Buck
Thomas Chipman
John Chipman
William Spencer
David Woston
Richard Woodcock
John Cole
Nicolas Handland
Dan Tucker
Ebenezer Hyde Junr
Thomas Ashley
Ebenezer Allen
Abner How
John Ramsdell
Amos Mansfield
David Johnson
John Walker
David Jackson
Frances Elsworth
Richard Brumridge
Roscwell Hopkins
Gamaliel Painter
Henry Buckannan
Robert Thomson
Alexr Webster
Thomas Alford
Robert Doglas
John Anderson
Peter Beverly
Stephen Jones
Silas Train
Isaack Baker
Jehu Bird
Daniel Warren
Abner Walsh
Jonathan Olds
John Peek
Frederick Peek
David Crippen
Gideon Cooly
Steven Mead
James Hopkins
Roger Steven
Joel Powel
John Vine
John Webber
Richard Bignol
Samuel Welcock
Amos Fuller
Zacheas Williams
John Sweet
Hopewell Bailey
Thos Black
Abner Veal
Geo Thompson
Reuben Keep
Genham Willard
Alexander Stewart
Phillip Sunderland
Benjamin Cooly
Stephen Olmsteed
Isaac Rood
William Marshall
Ralph I Carrington
James Strotherd
Timothy Shirley
Richard Hunters
Andrew Young
Saml Harris
Thomas Davis
Abner West
Josiah Noyse
Edward Gray
Hezekiah Ashley
William Powell
Richard Sexton
Hugh Campbell
Daniel Robinson
A. P. Skene
James Stodder
Jno Preno

(Petition N° 3.)

James Palmer
Deliverance Squier
Daniel Abbot
Josiah Culver
Derrick Webb
Elner Baens
John White
Jeremiah French
John Sairl
Gidien Sairl
Andrew Hawley
James Frume
Ebeneser Leonard
Samuel Adames
Jepthah Hawley
Burias Haws
Thomas Haws

(ditto N° 4 Inhabitants of Socialborough.)

Gershom Beach
Samuel Crippen
Felix Powel
William Dwinell
Ichabob Packer
Asa Johnson
Moses Hale
Nathan Tuttle
Jobiel Andrews
Amos Andrews
David Hawley
Isaac Cushman
Joseph Hawley
Saml Beach
Thomas Tuttle
Edward Owen

(N° 5. Inhabitants of Crown Point district and Ticonderoga.)

Robt Lewis
Lachlan Mackintosh
Collin McKenzie
Alexr MacKenzie
John North
Hugh Whyte
Fredk Skinner
Benj. Porter
Joseph Russel
Benjn Kellog
John Strong
Isaac Kellog
Odel Squier
Nathaniel Chapman
John Pangburn
Nathaniel Marsh
David Valena
Jacob Ferris
Abner Brisk
David Hoelcomb
Abram Holcomb
Elijah Grandy
John Crigger
Ephraim Tyler
Thos Sparhang
William Anstruther
Captain in the 26th
Regt commanding the
Garrison of Crown Point
&c. &c.
John Cobham
Stephen Chapman
Wm Wood
Thomas Brady
Moses Campbell
Donald McIntosh
Azriel Blanchard
Thomas Waywood
Joseph Franklin
Samuel Richardson
John Smith
John Bytler.

(N° 6 Inhabitants of Skenesborough.)

The Names.	In Family.	The Names.	In Family
Philip Skene	44	Hopestill Biglo	8
Timothy Force	4	Azriel Blanchard	5
Robert Gordon	1	Timothy Prindle	3
Garrat Keating	5	Joel Prindle Senr	5
Morris Austin	4	Joel Prindle Junr	2
David Hunter	11	William Prindle	2
	14	Jacob Stockwell	6
Jacob Cline	2	James Smith	8
John Dewey	5	Natt Harvey	5
Ephraim Ayers	2	Levi Stockwell	7
James Daily	3	Andrew Ranney	1
Thomas Roberts	2	Elishama Fryer	5
John McFerran	8	Ebenezer Vinie	4
James Jackson	6	Samuel Bacon	5
Zechariah Thomas	8	Samuel Keep	5
Ornon Fuller Jr	5	James Stewerd	2
Silas Grainger	5	Larrance McKinsey	4
Elisha Olds	6	Alexander Young	6
Juda Fuller	5	John Smith	2
Jeremiah Burroughs	5	Samll Dewey	8
Zaacheus Grainger	8	Seth Stow	5
William Winton	3	David Baverly	3
John Thomas Sr	7	Thomas Willson	11
Thomas Boggess	3	his	
Robert Vine	4	Patt + Thomas	8
James Perkins	2	mark	
Aaron Fuller Jur	7	Joseph Betholemew	4
Daniel Brundige	7	John Skiner	2
Josiah Welch	8	William Hutton	9
Garshom Fuller	2	Darius Joslen	4
John Austin	5	Asa Joslen	1
John Thomas Jr	1	Samll Hubbard	1
James Thomas	1	Daniel Ganger	2

The Names.	In Family	The Names.	In Family.
George Boyle	6	James Armstrong	7
James Boyle	5	Andrew Stevenson	3
John Boyle	6	David Douglas	2
Benjamin Murray		Hugh Campbel	5
Charles Reed	8	Total in Family	379.

*** The last enumerated 71 subscribers were Tenants to Major Skene.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF GLOUCESTER AND CUMBERLAND.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Petition of the Inhabitants of the Counties of Gloucester and Cumberland in the Province of New York whose Names are hereunto subscribed.

Most humbly sheweth

That your Petitioners and those under whom they claim formerly obtained Grants for the several Townships on which they reside from the Government of New Hampshire.

That your Majesty by your Royal Order in Privy Council of the Twentieth Day of July One thousand seven hundred and sixty four was pleased to declare the Western Bank of Connecticut River where it enters the Province of the Massachusetts Bay to be the Boundary between the Colonies of New Hampshire and New York.

That some time afterwards on the humble Petition of the then Inhabitants, the Lands on the West Side of the said Connecticut River were erected into two new Counties by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of the Province of New York by the respective names of Cumberland and Gloucester since which the Course of Justice hath been duly established and the Inhabitants have enjoyed the Blessings and advantages of Peace, Order, and good Government.

That in many Instances they have obtained New Grants and confirmations of their several New Hampshire Claims under the Great Seal of the said Province of New York, and from the Exemplary Liberality and Goodness of his Excellency William

Tryon Esquire your Majesty's Governor of the said Province of New York they have Reason to expect when your Majestys Instructions will permit that the rest of their Townships will be confirmed to them for one half of the usual Fees of Office which your Petitioners consider as a great mark of Favour and Indulgence.

That your Petitioners are not desirous of any Change of Jurisdiction but are perfectly satisfied and earnestly wish to continue under the Government of New York, and are only anxious to have their Titles made valid and secure by confirmations under the Great Seal of the said Province which have been hitherto suspended as your Petitioners are informed by your Majesty's Royal Instructions.

That the Inhabitants of the said Counties whose Titles remain unconfirmed suffer the greatest Inconveniencies on that Account That they cannot carry on their Improvements with spirit and vigour from the uncertainty whether they may not be finally deprived of them and loose their Labour. That they are not entitled to the Rights and Privileges of Freeholders from the Defects of their present Charters, nor can they for the same Reason support any Action for their Landed Property when it is injured or withheld from them, That while these distressing Circumstances fall heavy on Individuals they at the same Time obstruct the Growth and further Cultivation of these New Counties impede the equal Administration of Justice, and prevent the payment and Augmentation of your Majesty's Revenue from the Quit Rents.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly beseech your Majesty to take their case into your Royal and Paternal Consideration and Graciously to direct that the Several Townships which they hold under the Charters of New Hampshire within the said Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester may be forthwith granted and confirmed to them under the Great Seal of the said Province of New York on the usual Quit Rents and half the Fees of Office agreeable to the generous Plan formed by his Excellency the Governor of the said Province.

And your Petitioners as in Duty Bound shall ever pray &ca

Thos Chandler, Joseph Lord, Samuel Wells, Noah Sabin, Nathn Stone, Israel Curtis, Ephraim Ranney, Crean Brush, William Patterson, Malcom Church, Daniel Renney, Oliver Wells, Joshua Stoddard, John Norton, William Willard, John Grout, John Kathan Junr, Oliver Church, Elijah Prouty, Oliver Cook, John Sargent, Alexander Kathan, Benjamin Gorton, Samuel Knight, David Church, Jacob Spalding, John Baldwin, Benjamin Butterfield Junior, Samuel Brown, Isaac McCune, Ebenezer Knap, William McCune, Jonathan Church, James Smith, Philip Paddleford, Robert Brageal, Timothy Church, Nathaniel Church Junior, Sawyer Wright, Ebenezer Fox, Richard Prouty, Josiah Allen, Stephen Greenleaf, Benjamin Butterfield, Willard Stevens, David Joy, Daniel Tuttle, Isaac Beard, Joshua Parker, Daniel Sabin, Samuel Wheat, Mathew Cushing, Amos Halle, Jonas Snow, James Courins, Noah Sabin Junior, Jonathan Houghton, Noah Cushin, Dennis Lockling, Daniel Houghton, Cyrus Houghton Junior, John French. James Comins, Cyrus Houghton, Ebenezer Houghton, John Butler, Ebenezer Wright, Asa Holegate, Thomas Sargent, Ferbarik Moore Junr, William Cranney, Jonathan Wells, William Ellis, Thomas Ellis, John Ellis, Joseph Burt, Luther Burt, Nathan Davis, Jabez Davis, Ebenezer Fisher, Elias Wilder, Oliver Harris junior, Benjamin Baker, Elisha Harding, David Willis, Edward Jewett, John Houghton, David Houghton, William Houghton, Solomon Ball, Abel Stockwell Junior, Perez Stockwell, James Ball, Elijah Alvard, Caleb Alvard, Reuben Cook, John Rugg, Zapha Swift, Elihew Bosoem, Benjamin Perry, Silas Hamilton, David Davis, John Davis, John Bolton, Henry Henderson, Samuel Clark Junior, Isaac Orr, Ebenezer Davis, Ebenezer Davis Junior, Jonas Shepard, Hugh Bolton, Benjamin Peirce, Benjamin Peirce Junior, William Frazer, William Wilson, William Galt, Samuel Morrison, Ebenezer Parrish, Israel Gerid, Joseph Stewart, Joseph Stewart Junior, John Stewart, Alexander Stewart, John Clark, James Cary, Ebenezer Sabins, William Hendersen Junr, James McWaters, Rufus Sheppard, David Henderson, John Sheppardson, Daniel Wilkins, Ithar Goodenough, Zephaniah Sheppardson, Solomon Phelps, David Apres Junior, Joseph Dexter, Zakeas Fansworth, Oliver Bishop, John Pike, Benjamin Carpenter, Othaniel Wilkins Junior, William Nickols, Oliver Harris, Jonathan Hobbs, Bildad Andros, Benjamin Burt, Ebenezer Holton, Josiah Pease, Furbank Moore, Daniel Gill, John Baritt, Simeon Spencer, Ichabod Woddams, James Call, John Heart, Francis Beatty, Joseph Woodruff, Leavi Stevens, Sol: Stevens, William Patterson, William Smeed, Abel Stafford, Jonathan Burk Junior, Jonathan Holding, David Gitchal, Isaiah Burk, Solomon Burk, Jeremiah Bishop, John Lull, Jonathan Burk, Charles Killam Junior, Zedekiah Stone, Caleb Benjamin, Benjamin Waite, Samuel Stone, Ebenezer Curtis, Peter Leavens, Elisha Hubbard, Moses Evans, Reuben Deane, Watt Hubbard, Matthew Hammond, Elnathan Strong, David Stone, William Smeed Junior, Jacob Gatchell, Sol: Emmons, Benjamin Bishop, Elisha Halley, Francis Fenton, Timothy Bush, Dole Johnson, Thos Sumnor, John Peters, Thomas Chamberlin, Joseph White, John Taplin, Mansfield Taplin, William Taplin, Eliha Johnson, Petahack Bliss, John Beard, Nathaniel Chamberlin, Uriah Chamberlin, Jacob Bayley, Fry Bayley, Ephraim Bayley, Joshua Bayley, Jacob Bayley Junr, Aaron Horsmer, Benjamin Mazey, Daniel Hunt, Jonathan Farewell, John Goodwin, Asher Chamberlin, Moses Thurston, Thomas Hibbard, Samll Hall, Jonathan Goodwin, Abner Fowler, Stephen Rider, Edmond Brown, Welbe Butterfield, John Skeels, Samuel Hadley, Josiah Burnham, William Johnson, David Weeks, Nathaniel Rix, Oliver Willard, Zadock Wright, Francis Wright, John Heseltine, John Sanbonn, Timothy Bedell, Peter Powers, Thomas Brock, David Swaine, James Abbot, Jonathan Fowler Levi Silvester Junr, Er: Chamberlin, Pelatiah Bliss, Richard Chamberlin, Ben: Chamberlin, Silas Chamberlin, Richard Chamberlin Junr, Joseph Chamberlin, Thomas Johnson, Gideon Smith, Levi Silvester, Jacob Fowler, Nehh Lovewell, John Nutting, Ezekiel Colby, John Orman, Robt Johnson, Samuel Stevens, Simeon Stevens, Moses Hariman, Jacob Ken, Samll Eaton, Remnd Chamberlin, Robert Hunkin, John Hazeltine, Enoch Brown, John Mills, John Mills Junr, Abner Fowler Junr, Abiel Chamberlin, Amos Barril, Silvenus Heath, John Taplin Juner, John Lawyer Junr, Hugh Miller, Samuel Barnet, Samuel Barnet Juner, Enos Sawyer, Benn Sawyer Junr Jacob Fowler, John Brown, Henry Moore, Havns Johnson, Stephen McConnell, Benoni Wright, Hezekiah Silaway, Obediah Davis, Robert Barnet, Jesse McFarland, Samll Galt, James Aiken, Joseph Sleper, Nathaniel Martin, Daniel Frazer, Noah

White, John Marten, William Thomson, David Thomson, Samuel Thomson, James Thomson, James Horner, John Kandy, Silveneus Owen, Noah Dewey, William Bell, Mathew Miller, John Robart, Samuel Miller, James Miller, Joel Woodworth, Richard Rogers, James Penock, Tim Bartholomy, Petre Thems, John Strong, James Mann, Solomon Strong, Joseph Dowper, Uriah Curtis, Abner Chamberlin, Moses Cadwell, Oliver Taylor, Alexander Brink, Wilder Willard, Mathias Rust, Phineas Rust, Jona: Matthew, Oliver Rust, Zebulon Lee, Phinehas Strong, Timothy Knooks, Abijah Lamphear, John Peake, John Henry, Daniel Short, Danel Waldo, John Hoisington, Rufus Carpenter, Joab Hoisington, Thomas Cooper, William Dean, Willard Dean, William Dean, John Campton, Donal Fraser, Gad: Smith, John Griffin, Taylor Brooks, Eber: Church, Thos Butterfield, Jas Rogers, Simon Stevens, Joseph Wood, Ebenezer Fuller Junr, Cornelius Baker, Nathaniel Baker, Daniel Whipple, Asa Davis, Ben: Hennery, Wm Williams, Danl Whipple, Thomas Pollard, Ebenezer Whipple, Ger: Whipple, Wm Dawes, Daniel Sargents.

County of Cumberland ss: Be it Remembered that on the Twenty Sixth Day of January one thousand seven hundred and seventy three Personally came and appeared before me Samuel Wells Esquire one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the same County, Israel Curtis, Esquire, and Malichi Church Yeoman, both of ye same County, who being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God depose and say that they were severally present and did see the several persons whose names are signed to the annexed Petition to his most Excellent Majesty and the Duplicate thereof respectively sign their names thereto voluntarily and of their free accord, and that the Several Persons who have so signed the same are Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland or of the County of Gloucester on the West Side of Connecticut River within the Province of New York.

SAML WELLS.

Secretary's Office New York 5th February 1773. The Preceeding are true copies of their respective originals.

Attest GW. BANYAR D Secry

DEPOSITION OF CAPT. DAVID WOOSTER.

City of New York, ss. DAVID WOOSTER, of New Haven, in the Colony of Connecticut, Esquire, being a Captain on Half-pay, reduced from his Majesty's Fifty-first Regiment of Foot, being

duly sworn, maketh oath, that as a reduced officer as aforesaid, he obtained pursuant to his Majesty's Proclamation for that Purpose, a Grant under the Great Seal of the Province of New-York, for three thousand acres of Land, on the East Banks of Lake Champlain, within a Mile and a Quarter of the Fort there, that about five years since, and after the Deponent had obtained the said Grant, on visiting those Lands he found five Families which had then lately settled, some of whom pretended to have a Claim there under a Grant from the Province of New Hampshire, and some of them pretending no Right at all, promised the Deponent immediately to leave the said Lands; the others this Deponent then served Ejectments on, which issued out of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the County of Albany, whereupon they also submitted, and desired the Deponent to give them Leases of Part of the said Lands, which this Deponent consented to, gave them Permission to remain on the Lands, acknowledging him to be their Landlord, until it was convenient for him to return and give them leases in Form; that for some Time past there has prevailed in that part of the Country, a Spirit of Disorder and Licentiousness in Opposition to the Justice of this Province, among numbers of People who have seated themselves on the Lands granted by the Province of New York, to the reduced officers and others, some claiming the same Lands under New Hampshire, and others without any such Pretence of Claim, who are supported in such their Proceedings by a Combination formed for the support of themselves, and every Person indiscriminately who will settle any of those Lands in Opposition to the Titles granted under the Province of New-York, and for the Prevention of any Settlements to be made in that Part of the Province of New York under Letters Patent granted in the said Province: That for this Purpose they have formed themselves into small Companies, under Leaders, whom they call Captains, who frequently make Excursions in that Country for Discovery of Settlers under his Majestys Grants issued under his Great Seal of New York, and to dispossess such Settlers: That this Deponent having heard that several new Intruders had got upon his Lands above mentioned, and that they as well as the former Settlers there had declared they would

hold the Deponent's said Lands from him by Force of Arms, This Deponent in the Month of September last visited his said Lands, in order to secure his said Property, and to give the said Settlers thereon Leases, if they would accept of the same, carrying up with him Declarations in Ejectment to serve on them if he should find the same necessary. That upon the Deponent's Arrival at his said Lands, the settlers thereon and the others, collected together in a Body about thirteen in Number, when the Deponent offered those who had settled on his Lands, Leases, which they absolutely refused to accept upon any Terms whatsoever, but declared they would support themselves there by Force of Arms, and that they would spill their Blood before they would leave the said Lands; whereupon the Deponent proceeded to serve two Declarations of Ejectment on two principal Ringleaders, and thereupon some of their Party presented their Firelocks at the Deponent, declaring it should be Death for any Man that served a Declaration of Ejectment there, but the Deponent being well armed with Pistols proceeded to serve the said Ejectments, notwithstanding they continued their Firelocks presented against him during the whole Time, that after the Deponent had served the said Ejectments, they declared with one Voice that they would not attend any Court in the Province of New York, nor would be concluded by any Law of New York respecting their Lands, and asked the Deponent how he would get Possession after he had got Judgments against them, who replied he should bring the High Sherif to put him in Possession, to which they replied they would suffer no Sheriff to come upon the Ground, to which the Deponent replied, that if they resisted the Civil Officer, he would apply for the Assistance of the Regular Troops which were hard by, as it was their Duty to assist the Civil authority, and that it was High Treason for them to fire on his Majesty's Troops, to which they answered that if his Majesty's Troops came to assist the Civil Officer to put any Man in Possession there, they should have hundreds of Guns fired at them, and that they further said, it was the universal Agreement of the People in that Country, as the Deponent understood in its whole Extent from North to South, to defend themselves by Force of Arms, in opposition to every attempt in support of the

Titles to Lands there under the Province of New York, and that they could raise Multitudes of Men for that Purpose, sometimes mentioning a thousand, sometimes two thousand, and sometimes five hundred Men ; That notwithstanding their Declarations and Menaces ; this Deponent is fully satisfied, that he could reduce them to due Order all over the Country with fifty Men, and this Deponent further saith, that one of the Settlers on his said Land expressing a Willingnesss to submit, and to take a Lease from this Deponent, was threatened by the rest of the Company, that if he did, or acknowledged this Deponent to be his Landlord, his House should be burnt over his Head before the next Morning, and he also if he did not fly, though this Deponent declares they acknowledged they had no Right to that Part of the Land, but they insisted that no Person should hold any Land there under any New York Title.

DAVID WOOSTER.

Sworn this 20th Day of February,
1773. Before me.

DANIEL HORSMANDEN.

*** DAVID WOOSTER, who signed the above affidavit, was afterwards Major General in the Revolutionary War. He was born in 1711; graduated at Yale in 1738, and while opposing a detachment of British troops, whose object was to destroy the public stores at Danbury, was mortally wounded at Ridgfield, April 27, and died May 2, 1777. ALLEN.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO GOV. TRYON.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

Whitehall 10th April, 1773, No. 8.

Sir,

The Lords of Trade having in a Report to the Lords of the Committee of Council, stated several considerations and propositions respecting the claims of property, and possession of Lands lying between the River Connecticut and a supposed similar curve Line at the distance of 20 miles from Hudson's River, His Maj'ty has been pleased, upon a Report from the said Com-

mittee, to approve the several propositions recommended by the Board of Trade, and I have received his Maj tys Commands to give such directions to you as may be necessary thereupon. But as the carrying those propositions into effect depends upon the consent thereto of many persons having different interests in and claims to the Lands, and upon their acquiesence therein, and as there are I conceive many Facts and circumstances which have never yet been stated, that if not attended to may create difficulties that will render the whole plan abortive, I think it fit, before I transmit to you His Majty final Instructions upon so delicate and difficult a Matter, to state to you what those propositions are, and to desire your full and candid sentiments thereupon.

The objects that are stated to deserve attention in the consideration of this business are :—

First, those Townships lying in this district between the River Connecticut and the Line abovementioned which were originally settled and established under Grants from the Governt of Massachusetts Bay in virtue of their Ancient Charter.

Secondly, Those Grants of Land within the said District made by the Governt of New York previous to the Grants made by the Governt of N. Hampshire.

Thirdly, Those Grants which having been originally made by the Governt of New Hampshire, continue in the same state, or have been confirmed by Grants from New York as also those Grants which have since been made by the Governt of New York of Lands not within the limits of any of the Grants abovementioned.

On the ground of these considerations it is proposed: that all claims to Lands derived from the Grants of Townships heretofore made by the Province of Massachusetts Bay, should be established and confirmed, and the present proprietors quieted in their possessions and that all Grants whatever made by the Governt of New York within the limits of the said Townships being in their nature oppressive and unjust, should be set aside, but that the persons claiming possessions under those Grants should upon condition of their quitting such claim, receive grants under the seal of New York upon the like Terms and Free of all Expence,

of an equal number of acres in some other part of the District lying between the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut, And that in cases where any actual improvement has been made, the possessor should receive fifty acres of waste lands for every three acres that have been so improved.

That all other Grants of Lands made by the Govern[t] of New York within the district before mentioned antecedent to any Grants made by the Govern[t] of New Hampshire, be confirmed, provided it shall appear that possession hath been taken and improvement made thereon.

That all Townships laid out within the said district, either by the Governors of New Hampshire or New York, and which do not include Lands within the Limits of some antecedent Grants, be established as Townships, according to the limits expressed in their respective Charters, and that all persons posessed of shares in those Townships, whether as original Grantees or by Inheritance or conveyance, and upon which shares actual settlement and Improvement have been made, be quieted in such possession, without being bound to any other condition of quit rents or otherwise, than what is contained in the original Grant.

That some short and effectual mode be established, by act of Legislature or otherwise, for ascertaining by the Inquest of a Jury, the state of possession, settlement and Improvement, upon all lands within the said district, claimed under grants made by the Govern[ts] of New Hampshire or New York, and that all such Lands, which shall by the verdict of such Jury appear never to have been possessed or improved, as also all other Lands, which have not been granted, be disposed of in such manner as the King shall think fit to appoint for the disposal & granting of waste lands, within the Province of N. York, provision having been first made for an equivalent to such of the Claimants of Land, under Grants from New York within the old Massachuset's Townships, in manner as before directed, and also for making good to the Commissioned and non Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, the amount of their several allotments, under such warrants of survey as they may have already received, in consequence of the Royal Proclamation of 1763.

These, Sir, are in general the Propositions which have been suggested by the Board of Trade, and approved by his Majesty in Council, and it will be a great pleasure to me to find by your Report that they are satisfactory to all parties, and can be carried into execution without difficulty or Discontent.

I am ettc. DARTMOUTH.

MORE RIOTS.

PHILLIP NICHOLS of Socialborough in the County of Charlotte in the Province of New York being of Full age Deposeth and Saith.

That he in Company with his brother Purchased a Tract of land in the Township of Socialborough some years Past, and by their Industry have cleared and Cultivated such a Part thereof as would afford them a Comfortable Maintainance could they Enjoy it Peaceably, and the Deponent further saith, as he was Traveling the Road not Far from his Farm in the month of April last Past, where he was attacked by a man, one of those that call themselves the Mob and with a Club that he had in his hand Beat the deponent very much both with the club and with his Fist, soon afterwards one Silvinas Brown and William Post, came to the Deponent when he was at Work in his Field and Told the Deponent he had no Business there and that he should not work there no more, and ordered the deponent to pull down the Fences he had Put up with these and sundry other threatens the Deponent left the Field and the said Brown and Post went to Putting down the Fences and laid the Field waste; soon afterwards the said Brown, Post and one Michael Whitney Took Possession of the Deponants Farm and will not suffer the Deponant to go on it, being Deprived of Benefit of the law in this Part of the Country the Deponant is obliged to Work by days Work to Get his Bread and Further Saith not. PHILIP NICHOLS.

Charlotte County ss. Personally came before me the above Subscriber Phillip Nichols and made solemn oath to the Truth of the above Deposition. Before BENJA. SPENCER Jus^ce Peace.

In Council April 28 1773. Mr. Chief Justice Horsmanden ordered to issue his warrant for the arrest of the above rioters.

GOV. TRYON TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

New York July 1st 1773.

My Lord.

The confidence with which your Lordp is pleased to honor me in your dispatch N° 8, as it is a proof of your favourable opinion calls for my gratitude. However difficult and delicate the task, I should be wanting in duty to my Sovereign, and respect to your Lordp if I did not readily obey your commands by communicating without reserve, my candid and undisguised sentiments on so interesting a subject. This appears to me the more necessary, as your Lordp seems to be apprehensive, with good reason, that there are facts and circumstances unstated, the knowledge of which may be found essential to any plan for reestablishing the public tranquility to a province unfortunately involved in disputes with several of the neighbouring governts.

Your Lordp is already apprised that the measures recommended by the Lords of Trade cannot be carried into execution without the authority of the Legislature, and you will permit me frankly to declare that I think, I cannot flatter myself with the slightest hope of procuring the concurrence of the Assembly of this Provce in a scheme so repugnant to the claims of persons who from their numbers and connections have a very powerful influence in the Colony.

With respect to that part of it, which concerns the Land in controversy between this Province and the Massachusetts Bay, I foresee no great difficulties; for the late agreement at Hartford I believe will, if it receives the Royal approbation, happily terminate these disputes, whether they regard private property or public Jurisdiction.

There are four Tracts of Land affected by that Partition, the Manor of Renselaerwyck granted in 1685, the Manor of Livingston in 1686, the Patent of Hosick in 1688, and the Patent of Westenhook in 1708, and I do not learn there are any possessions under either of them to the Eastward of the line agreed upon by Commissaries.

As these Grants are very extensive and valuable on the western side of the Line and charged with trifling rents and reservations, I have no reason to imagine the New York Patentees will either set up their claim in the Massachusetts Courts, or seek for a compensation out of any other of the waste lands that belong to the Crown.

It is also very improbable on the other hand, that these N. York proprietors will meet with any further trouble from the Massachusett's Claimants, whose titles and possessions on the West side of the line are modern, and whose losses can be abundantly recompensed by the Govern^t under which they settled, out of the vacant lands of Sagadahock which are comprehended within the Charter.

In the list of claimants under the Massachusetts Bay, I do not reckon those whose lands were discovered to be on the North side, which was adjudged on the settlement of the controversy between that Prov^ce & New Hampshire in 1739, to be the North boundary of the Massachusetts Bay. These compose the Townships of Brattleborough and Putney, and that part of Hinsdale, which was granted to Coll : Howard, the first settlers of which, upon that determination all acquired new Patents under New Hampshire, esteeming the Massachusett's title a meer nullity, and those Patents to have issued through mistake. Besides, My Lord, as to Brattleborough and Putney, they are both confirmed under New York, and so Hinsdale might have been, if the occupants, either from an unwillingness to pay the quit rent, or a slight of their Interest, had not neglected to make themselves and their case known to this Govern^t, until a part of their Township was granted to Coll : Howard, who brought over the Royal order for a grant of Ten thousand acres, and agreeable to the privileges given him in the Mandamus made his Election of that spot.

To me therefore it appears clear, that no person can justly avail himself of a Massachusets title out of the line assigned for its North Boundary in 1739, and I submit it therefore to your Lord^p whether it will not be inexpedient to excite applications to the Crown for compensations ; and to guard ag^st frauds, I must observe, that as some of the New York Patents extend several miles beyond the partition agreed to at Hart-

ford, an ill use may be made of the generosity of the Plan by a concert between the New York Patentees, and the Massachusett's Possessors to set up a very extravagant demand of fifty acres for every three that are improved by the latter, beyond the partition, and within the letter of the New York Patents, the Proprietors of which have made no improvements there, as I have already observed, and who, (the extent of their Grants remaining out of controversy considered with the smallness of the rents they are chargeable with) ought to be content, though they should receive no allowance.

But the chief objection that will be raised against any Law grounded upon the plan proposed by the Lords of Trade will relate to the second and third articles of it, which respect the disposition of the Country to the Northward of the Massachusett's Bay.

I presume that their Lordpps were not aware that the curve line they propose for the western side of that immense Tract which is the object of their Report, will run to the Westward of Lake Champlain, before it reaches the Northern extent of this Provce in the latitude of 45° But this, My Lord, will be the Fact, for tho' the course of the River from Albany is Northerly to about 3 miles to the North of Fort Edward, yet it then takes a turn for several miles to the Southward of west, and then again a Northerly direction as far as it has been explored, many miles to the westward of the Lakes George and Champlain. And as the River Connecticut on the other side, tends so far to the Eastward of the North as at the 45th degree of latitude to be ninety one miles from Lake Champlain, your Lordp will perceive, that the Report of the Board of Trade must effect a great number of Patents Granted under this Governt, and give a preference to the New Hampshire Claims home to the waters of Lake Champlain, and to lands three times as far west as the Curve line would leave to the Massachusett's Bay, where the intermediate distance between such curved line and the Connecticut River, does not exceed thirty miles ; the Rivers Hudson and Connecticut being there not more than fifty miles apart, and were probably thought to keep that distance when the Lords of Trade first conceived the idea of countenancing an extent of the N. England

claims to a line so far west as to twenty miles from Hudson's River.

The Patents under N. York within the district distinguished by the Report are very numerouse, and contain many hundred thousand acres. And as they now belong to an infinity of persons, in and out of the Provce, & valuable considerations have been paid by the original proprietors, never to be recovered back on account of the changes which time has made in their circumstances & situations, how is it possible, My Lord, to frame any Law for the distribution of justice to the present claimants? or what prospect is there that such a number of persons, of all Ranks, Civil and Military, can be brought to submit to any project to diminish Estates that are held under the Royal Grants—that were bought for large sums, and some of which have been improved & maintained at a still greater expence? Indeed, My Lord, the task would be a very difficult one, if we had only to deal with the first Patentees, but it has become unspeakeably more arduous and delicate, as these lands are now claimed by creditors and bona fide purchasers, under all the modes of alienation, as well as by the original proprietors and their Heirs.

And that your Lordp may more fully comprehend the reasons that induce me utterly to despair of the co-operation of the Assembly, I beg leave to particularize a few of the many obstacles to the proposed act, that rise to my view:

First—Loud Complaints will be made of the Crown's reseizing of unimproved lands by those who have had New York Patents since the Royal decision in 1764 for Tracts not before granted by N. Hampshire. For these Proprietors will insist that no advantage can equitably be taken of their unsettled Parcels, since the non improvements are to be imputed to the violence & power of the general opposition of the N. Hampshire Planters in the vicinity—and the justice of their claims to an exemption from the forfeiture seems to be strongly inforced by the neglect of Government to aid them in repelling this violence, which it must be confessed, they have repeatedly implored as essential to their deriving any benefit from their grants; and

Secondly; and even as to such of the New York Patentees whose claims interfere with prior Grants under N. Hampshire;

they too indulge an unshaken confidence in their Titles, and are encouraged in it by the common suffrage of the Colony—May I not be permitted to say more?

The two Provinces contending about this partition, it was referred to the decision of the Crown. The King was pleased in 1764 to declare the west Banks of Connecticut River to be the Eastern Boundary of New York, and this considered with reference to the Grant of the Province to the Duke of York in 1664, which conveyed to his Royal Highness all the Lands from the head of Connecticut to Delaware, together with the whole of the River Hudson, which is between them, what room was there for questioning the Right of this Colony to issue Patents for those lands? And being issued, the Patentees will most assuredly assert and maintain their Title in all the Forms in which they can be justified by the Law of that Land.

Thirdly; there are fifteen Townships granted by New Hampshire, and which have been confirmed by N. York. These proprietors, who above all things, have avoided to give umbrage to Govern^t, or disturb the tranquility in both Provinces, must surely be entitled to special indulgencies; but thro' the troubled State of the Country, great Part of these Townships remain still unimproved, and their case will be thought singularly hard, if they are to loose the unsettled parcels.

Fourthly; difficulties will also attend the provision that is to oe made for the Officers and Soldiers, who are the objects of the Royal promise in the Proclam^tn of the 7th Octob^r 1763—I cannot comprehend in what way the value of their lands and improvements is to be adjusted without expence to themselves; nor by what arguments they can ever be persuaded to dismiss their claims until they are actually vested with the equivalents. Besides many of these Military Grants are now owned by other persons who have paid for their possessions and will never become volunteers in the cession in the expectation of other Tracts, while there is reason to apprehend, that the residue of the Land in the district, out of which they are to be satisfied, (free from claims) is not of sufficient value, its remoteness and quality considered to compensate for the surrender of what they hold by their Patents.

Fifthly; how, My Lord, can the State of the possessions, and improvements which are to remain to the Patentees be settled by Inquests in so extensive a Woodland Country will not the partial prejudices that prevail in the respective Provinces of New York and N. Hampshire exclude the Inhabitants of both as Incompetent Tryers? and by whom is the expence to be sustained? This will be considerable, for disinterested and fair Jurors, must be brought from distant places. I shall only add, My Lord,

Sixthly: that scarce any measure can raise a more general discontent in this Colony, than a Law to vacate Patents for nonsettlement—those of which the advantage might be taken are many, and the dread of a precedent of this kind will unite all the Landholders to oppose a project so alarming to their Interest I will not presume to say, there is no instance, in which the avarice of a Patentee ought not to expose him to the forfeiture on the condition for settlement; But I must nevertheless observe to your Lordp that some of these patentees, plead in excuse that their improvements have been obstructed by the Incursions of the Savages, or by the disputes with the neighboring Colonies, and that it is the general opinion, that the Provce is improved according to its Population, and that the Burthen of the Quit Rents, is sufficient spur to sales and cultivation.

I should be happy, My Lord, after shewing the improbability of executing the plan proposed by the Lords of Trade if I may be able to suggest any other in its place to answer their Lordpps benevolent designs of appeasing these animosities, which have given so much trouble to the administration, & daily afford new ground for serious apprehension.

In contemplating the state of this Country, it is material to observe; that there are one hundred and fourteen Townships of Six miles square granted by New Hampshire, besides those fifteen which have been confirmed by New York; that the Patents under this Provce to officers and soldiers, & others included about six hundred thousand acres; that many of those grants interfere, and that it is almost impossible to ascertain what part of any N. Hampshire Patent is included in the Grants under N. York, for as N. Hampshire proceeded with preciptancy and

without previous Surveys to seize a priority of possession, and thereby countenance their Claim, there is the utmost uncertainty in the description and bounds of these Grants; and it is more than probable that they would be found upon a survey to interlock with each other or spread beyond the breadth of the Country in which they are supposed to be contained.

That these Charters, grant priviledges conformable to the popular Bias of the New England Colonies

That the Eastern part of this Country, comprehend [ed] in our New Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, pay a cheerful submission to this Govern^t and that none of the Inhabitants even on the most westerly Parts of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte, where the New York Patents chiefly clash with the New Hampshire grants, are desirous of a change of Jursdiction for any other reason, than because they conceive hopes of a support of their Charters and claims by the Juries and Courts of Law in that Province.

Whence it results, and more especially as the malady consists in the double Grant of the same lands to different persons that independent of the original right of this Province and the Royal decision in 1764, there are the most cogent reasons for continuing under the Govern^t of New York and suffering the doctrine to pevail, that all the grants within it under the seal of N. Hampshire are void.

I feel therefore a very sensible pleasure in the reflection that I need be at no pains to assign any reasons to your Lord^p against a Recision of the declaration of July 1764, for I collect from your Lord^p's correspondence that His Majesty has no intention at present of changing the Jurisdiction.

Your Lord^p has doubtless adverted to the smallness of the rent reserved to the Crown by these numerous Charters under N. Hampshire; and it is my duty to observe, that there is more than ground for mere conjecture, that they would under that Govern^t be totally lost. Issued as they were without Surveys, and for lands described without accuracy, and often clashing with each other, a handle would be made of their uncertainty for the purpose of eluding the payment and performance of the quit Rents and conditions by a spirit of litigation, which would

be restless and active in proportion to the number of Planters in like circumstances, and the popular aversion to all verdicts in favor of the Crown.

I understand it, My Lord, to be a question of Law between the Patentees of both Govern^ts^ whose is the best title? and that they are obstinate in their claims it must receive a determination in the Courts of Justice. Certainly, both Govern^ts^ had not authority to issue grants of the same Lands.

If there is no hope of a decision from the Legislative authority, the only prospect of a speedy restoration of the common tranquility, must depend upon Govern^ts^ prevailing with one or other of the contending parties, to make voluntary cession of their claims. For reasons to be mentioned in the sequel, I am not to expect that the N. York grantees will come into such a measure; but I do not despair that this event may be effected on the other side, if the present opportunity is speedily embraced. I believe, My Lord, that the claimants under New Hampshire may be induced to throw up their Charters *upon terms*.

The discontented inhabitants of Bennington have declared their readiness to submit to the Royal opinion in this controversy upon an apprehension, that it must one day come before His Maj^ty^ in a Court of Error. The point they hold is, that the order of 1764 settled the Jurisdiction only from that time, and that a prior grant under N. Hampshire is valid.

As these are the most tenacious asserters of that Doctrine and Claim, I cannot help wishing for some new declaration of his Maj^ty's^ mind upon this subject, for if their title should be deemed void, and an immediate submission take place in this quarter it will doubtless prevail throughout the whole extent of the controverted Territory. And even upon the supposition that this desirable end should require compensations from equitable considerations, towards the N. Hampshire claimants yet if proper distinctions are attended to, it may be effected without any Tragical consequences to the settlers as persons at a distance and unacquainted with their real state and condition may imagine.

In prosecuting the subject I must first take notice of the disparity between the N. Hampshire patents and those under

New York. The solidity of the latter being uncontroverted in this Colony, and especially those issued after the year 1764; the sales of them commanded high prices, not to mention that these patents cost very considerable sums for the Surveys and Fees; whereas the suspicious circumstances attending the N. Hampshire Grants rendered them proportionably cheap, & the purchases of them were considered rather as gaming adventures than certain and substantial acquisitions.

And among these New Hampshire Grants we carefully distinguish between such as are improved, and those which from the little value set upon them, are not only unsettled, but their very situation not accurately known, except in their relation to others upon which they are described to abutt, and as they stand ranged upon a general Plan of an unsurveyed Territory.

Again, My Lord, with respect to the Townships which have the name of being settled, even these will upon examination be found to be but few, and the improvements on such slight estimation, that compensating them for their losses out of the unsettled Townships, or the unpatented part of the Country, will require no great proportion of the waste lands of the Crown.

At all events, these waste lands alone will be more than sufficient for the indempnity of all such of the N. Hampshire Grants, as can set up an equitable pretension to His Majesty's favourable notice, especially as the Crown can besides, ease the Grantee by deferring the payment as well as reducing the quantum of the quit Rents, and give a still further relief by commanding that the New Patents issue upon moderate Fees to the officers of the Govern^t, and without any to His Governor, if this should be thought reasonable.

Your Lord^p may rest assured that of all the N. Hampshire Grants interfering with Patents under N. York, there are none considerable for their improvements, except that part of Hindsdale which was granted under the Royall Mandamus to Coll. Howard, and the Township of Bennington and one or two more in that vicinity ; & I am persuaded, that the main difficulty will lay in satisfying the settlers in these Townships, and that His Majesty's Grace to the other N. Hampshire Grantees will be most gratefully accepted.

To guard against any improper advantage that may be taken of his Maj$^{ty's}$ instructions in favour of possessions and improvements, Terms used in the Report of the Lords of Trade, I must not omit mentioning to your Lord^{p} that with the Inhabitants of America, they are not restrained to Houses, and Barns and Lands inclosed, and prepared for the Scythe and Plough, but applied often to a Tract of girdled Trees, surrounded by dry loose brush, and a square Hutt, made of unhewn Logs, and covered with Bark.

I am sensible, My Lord, that agreeable to these Hints, the peace of the Prov^{ce} is to be purchased at His Maj$^{ty's}$ expence, but there seems to be an inevitable necessity for the sacrifice.

If it be thought to be most eligible for His Maj^{ty} to take the work into his own hands, without the Legislative aid, which, I fear, cannot be had in the Colonies, I hope your Lord^{p} will pardon my importunity in repeating the intimation that its success will depend upon the proper measures being immediately prosecuted. The parties concerned, who, in the present Infant State of this controversy, may now listen to the Royal Voice and overtures, will in a very short time, look only to the Law, for a settlement of their disputes, and when strengthened by numbers, impoverished by Law suits and animated by a concourse of Banditti, whose interest it is to flock to such troubled quarters, the Law itself will loose the authority, and the whole Country become a scene of the wildest confusion, equally destructive to the felicity of the subject, and the interest of the Crown.

But tho' I conceive the restoration of the common tranquility, practicable with some liberality to the N. Hampshire Grantees, yet nothing but a sense of duty prompts me to urge it, forseeing as I do, that in the execution of the trust, much must be left to His Maj$^{ty's}$ servants in this Prov^{ce}, and that the jealousies of avarice and ignorance of the Petitioning Claimants will render the service neither desirable nor easy.

Before I conclude, and for your Lordp's more ready comprehension of my idea of the State of the Country in dispute, the condition and situation of the Claimants, and what general principles will best suit the exigency of those affairs, I shall with the utmost deference offer several propositions for your Lordp's attention, to which I confess myself a Convert.

That some more easterly line be substituted instead of the Curve line proposed ; be it a continuation of the line agreed upon at Hartford, or the western boundary lines of the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, dividing them from Albany and Charlotte as established by an Act of our last Session either of which will reduce the object of the Report from that degree of liberality to New Hampshire, so alarming to the Proprietors under New York.

That all the New York patents within this Govern^t be declared valid whether they do or not interfere with prior or subsequent Grants under N. Hampshire.

That all New Hampshire Patents be declared void being destitute of Legal foundation. But that all occupants under New Hampshire Grants not covered by New York Patents, may have confirmations of their Possessions under the Great seal of this Prov^ce in such propositions, and upon such terms as his Majesty shall prescribe.

That all occupants under New Hampshire Titles, and within New York Patents, whether the latter be prior or subsequent, have such liberal equivalents out of the waste lands, and such other indulgences by a suspension of Quit Rents, as His Majty shall think equitable, the situation of these settlers being the consideration of the greatest hardship & difficulty.

That all persons generally, who shall be found to have made settlements at the time of the Royal order for terminating these differences be considered as bona fide occupants, it being conceived to be impracticable to distinguish them according to the different periods of Settling ; and that the settlers would not accept of such partial tho' perhaps equitable distinctions.

That a time be limited for all occupants to make their applications to Govern^t, and in failure to be excluded.

That the terms of the future instructions upon this subject be, as much as possible, absolute, and unaccompanied with conditional Clauses, that are dependant on the dilatory declaration or the consent of the interested Parties.

It only remains to say, that the more speedy the Royal decision ; the more liberal the adopted principles, the greater the Bounty to those New Hampshire settlers who are within the N.

York Patents, and the more extensive the confidence given to his Majesty's servants of this Government, the more readily will the present storm be dispersed, and a fertile Country be reduced to a state of cultivation and improvement.

Notwithstanding all this, I stand ready to make any experiment with the Assembly which your Lordship shall be pleased to point out. I am to request in the mean time that your Lordp will excuse any imperfections in these sentiments as they proceed from a sincere desire to give you all the information in my power with that candour, which your commands and the confidence you honour me with, call for. The subject being unusually delicate and Difficult, I have made the proper enquiries respecting it, but in the use I have made of the information procured, I have preserved the free exercise of my own judgment, and the whole is humbly submitted to His Majesty's Great wisdom, and the sagacity of his ministers.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem

My Lord

Your Lordship's most obedient servant

WM TRYON.

JAMES HENDERSON TO MR. MACKINTOSH.

THE MOB DESTROY COL. REID'S SETTLEMENT AT OTTER CREEK.

Dr Sir

We are Sorry To Acquaint you that Last night We Were over Poured By more Than one Hundred men Then it was Demanded That We shoud Emediatly Turn out Which We Were obliged To Doo, other Ways have all our Baggage Comited To The flames. Our Houses are all Brunt Doun. The Grist mill is All Put Down, The Mill Stones Brock and Throns in To The Creick, The Corn is all Destroed By There Horses, and When it Was Proposed That We Shoud Build houses and Keep Possion, They Threatned To Bind some of us To a Tree and Skin us Allive, Therfore We think its imposable To us To Live hear in Peace, Therefor as fast as Posable you most Acquaint The

Colonel of the Contents and see What Most Be Done, it is imposable that We Can Stay Long hear With such Treatment. This is all from your Humble Servant JAMES HENDERSON.

Oter Creek August 12th 1773.

To Mr Mackentosh at Crown Point.

ESQ. MUNRO TO GOV. TRYON.

THE MOB AGAIN BROKE LOOSE.

August 22d 1773.

May it please your Excellency

I have only time to Inform you Excellency that the Mob has broke loose, a messenger brought me word this minute that in few days the whole of my property would be burnt to ashes, few nights agoe all my Pot and Pearl ash with 20 Barrels of Pot & Pearl Ash was burnt to ashes, in the night time but how it happened I cannot pretend to say, last night one of the Mob was taken by a Constable for Stealing a Horse, but the Mob rescued him imediately and carryed him to Bennington. I pray for myself and the few Friends to Government here for that relief and Protection which an English Subject is Intitled, to, from their rage & indignation of such a Rioutous Mob, before the Remains of my Property is destroyed, myself to Death and my helpless family to ruin and want, which is the sincere prayer of Your Excellencys Dutfull Servant

to comd while

JOHN MUNRO.

Endorsed 1773 Sept 20. Read in Council.

MINUTE IN COUNCIL CALLING FOR A MILITARY FORCE

TO PUT DOWN THE BENNINGTON MOB.

In Council 31st August 1773

His Excellency communicated to the Council the Petition of Lieutenant Colonel John Reid late of his Majesty's forty second

or Royal Highland Regiment: Also the Petition of Henry Ertley, Godfried Brookman and Johannes Snouse with sundry affidavits and other Papers relative to several late Riots in the County of Charlotte, committed by Seth Warner, Remember Baker, one Allen, and other Persons unknown, in which they destroyed a Grist Mill, the property of Col Reid, burnt the Houses of his Tenants, and pulled down those of the Petitioners Brookman and Snouse, in the neighborhood of Otter Creek, and his Excellency requiring the Advice of the Board thereupon.

The Council considering the Frequency and dangerous Tendency of such Disorders, which have hitherto proved beyond the Power of the civil Magistrates to suppress—That nothing less than a Military Force in aid of the civil authority can restrain and put a stop to these daring outrages, and that such assistance is become absolutely and unavoidably necessary to enforce obedience to the Laws, and restore Tranquility in that part of the Country; are therefore unanimously of opinion, and do humbly advise his Excellency, to request the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces to order a sufficient number of Troops to occupy the Posts of Tionderoga and Crown Point, and the officers commanding them to give such aid to the civil Magistrate, as he shall from Time to Time require for the preservation of the publick Peace, and the due Execution of the Laws.

GEN^L HALDIMAND TO GOV^R TRYON.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

New York Septr 1st 1773.

Sir,

I have just received the honor of your letter of this day's date, with the minutes of Council therewith sent, on which I beg to make the following observations.

That in the present circumstances of affairs in America, it appears to me of a dangerous tendency to employ regular Troops, where there are Militia Laws, and where the Civil Magistrate can at any time call upon its trained Inhabitants to aid and assist

them in the performance of their Office, and the execution of the Laws in force against Rioters, and for the protection of the lives and properties of His Majesty's subjects.

That the idea, that a few lawless vagabonds, can prevail in such a Govern^t as that of New York, as to oblige its Govr to have recourse to the Regular Troops to suppress them, appears to me to carry with it such reflection of weakness as I am affraid would be attended with bad consequences, and render the authority of the Civil Magistrate when not supported by the Troops, contemptible to the Inhabitants.

I have further to observe that Crown Point, being entirely destroyed and unprovided for the quartering of Troops and Tieonderoga being in a most ruinous state; such Troops as might be sent thither, would not be able to stay a sufficient time at those posts to render them of much utility.

If however you persist in your request and think it absolutely necessary to send troops thither, I beg to know the number of Troops you will think necessary, & when they may be wanted. You will also please to provide for the expenses that may attend their transportation ettc to these Posts.

I have the honor to be with the greatest
esteem and respect. Sir—your ettc

FRED: HALDIMAND.

ORDER IN COUNCIL ON GEN. HALDIMAND'S LETTER.

IN COUNCIL September 8th 1773.

The Council proceeding to the Consideration of General Haldimands Letter of the 1st Instant, observed that the Board is not unacquainted with the Laws and Constitution of the Province, and owe that Regard to the Dignity of the Civil Authority as not to have advised a Requisition of the aid of the Military on the riotous Behaviour of a few lawless Vagabonds: That they conceive the General would not have adopted such sentiments of the administration of the Government had his Excellency been informed of the particular situation of that part

of the Colony—That the Board is still of the same opinion as to Propriety of the Measure, but as Crown Point is demolish'd, that two hundred Men to be at the Post of Tieonderoga as soon as conveniently may be, is a Force sufficient to afford the proper assistance to the Civil Magistrate for the Preservation of the Peace—That it cannot be determined how long the Troops will be wanted, as their Service will be more or less necessary according to the Behaviour of the neighbouring Inhabitants, and the Change or Continuance of their present dangerous Disposition, and that as to the Charge that may attend the Transportation of the Troops no Provision is made by the Province out of which it can be defrayed.

It is Ordered by his Excellency the Governor with the advice of the Council that an Ordinance issue establishing a Court of Common Pleas and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace to be held annually in the County of Charlotte at the House of Patrick Smith Esquire near Fort Edward on the third Tuesdays in the months of October & May.

AFFIDAVITS

RELATING TO THE DESTRUCTION BY THE BENNINGTON MOB OF COL. REED'S SETTLEMENT ON OTTER CREEK.

City of New York ss. JOHN CAMERON of full age being duly sworn deposeth and saith that about the latter End of June last he and some other Families from Scotland arrived at New York. And a few Days after their arrival did agree with Lieutenant Colonel John Reid to settle as Tenants on his Lands at Otter Creek in Charlotte County, That Colonel Reid did accompany them to Otter Creek, distant some Miles East from Crown Point, and was at a very considerable Expence in Transporting them and their Wives, Children and Baggage on so long a Journey from New York, That the next Day after their Arrival at Otter Creek, the Deponent and others were in Company with Colonel Reid viewing the land, and were met by two New England Men,

who pretended a Right under New Hampshire, and who the Deponent was told had settled about the beginning of this Summer on part of Colonel Reid's Land which was cleared and on which Houses were built by some of Colonel Reid's former Tenants, who the Deponent was informed had retired last year in Consequence of Threats and ill usage from some of the People claiming under New Hampshire. That the Deponent saw a crop of Indian Corn, Wheat and Garden Stuff on the said cleared Ground, together with a stack of Hay, which the said two Men claimed as belonging to them, and to a third Person who did not then appear. That the Deponent heard Colonel Reid accuse the said Persons of settling on his Lands of which he had the Possession for some years past, before his Majesty's Pleasure was known, which he told them was expressly contrary to an agreement which was made by some of their own People last year with the Governor and Council of New York. And the Deponent further heard Colonel Reid accuse the said Persons of being the Cause of his coming so far a Journey to regain the Possession of his Land. That the said Persons did agree voluntarily to remove from Colonel Reid's Land, till the King's Pleasure should be known, Provided Colonel Reid would purchase their whole Crop then on the Ground, that they might not loose their Labour, which Colonel Reid consented to, and paid them the full value for it accordingly, amounting as the Deponent was informed to £61-16-0 York Currency, all which Colonel Reid made over to his New Tenants. That the Deponent also heard there was a written Obligation entered into between Colonel Reid and the said Persons that they would not return or give his Tenants any Trouble before his Majesty's Pleasure should be known which both Parties agreed to abide by. That thereupon Colonel Reid did give peaceable possession to the Deponent and his other Tenants in the Presence of two Justices of the Peace for Charlotte County, and the Deponent had not the least suspicion in Consequence of the fair and open part which Colonel Reid acted, that he or Colonel Reid's other Tenants would have been disturbed in their Possessions. That Colonel Reid did also Purchase a Quantity of Provision and some Milch Cows for his Tenants who have been supported at his Expence, and did more

for them than they expected or he engaged to do. That notwithstanding of this on or about the Eleventh Day of August last the Deponent heard that a Number of Armed men from different Parts of the Country were coming to dispossess Colonel Reid's Tenants, That they accordingly went and turned James Henderson & others out of their Houses which they set Fire to and burnt to the Ground, that for two Days together they let loose about Fifty Horses which they brought with them in a Field of Corn which Colonel Reid had Purchased, and they likewise burnt a large Stack of Hay which he also Purchased in the same Manner from three of their own People who had moved off, That the Rioters on the Day following came to the Deponents House, headed by Allen and Baker and a third Person whose name he thinks is Warner, whom he discoverd from hearing them called Captains and named by the Mob. That the Rioters then proceeded to destroy a new Grist Mill which Colonel Reid has lately built, and which the Deponent endeavored to dissuade them from, but the said Baker in particular insisted that it should be pulled down, and gave Orders Accordingly which were immediately obeyed, and after they had destroyed and tore down the Mill the Deponent saw them break the Mill stones in pieces which they threw down a precipice into the River. That the Rioters afterwards turned the Deponents Wife and two small Children out of his House which they also burnt to the Ground, having on that and the preceeding Day burnt five Houses, two Corn Shades and one Stack of Hay, besides destroying the Field of Corn with their Horses and pulling down the Mill. That the Deponent being much incensed against them for their base Conduct and cruel usage of his Wife and helpless Children asked them by what authority or Law they committed such Violences to which Baker replied that they lived out of the Bounds of the Law, and holding up his Gun said that was his Law. That the Deponent told him with twenty Good Men he would have undertaken to defend his House and Mill against them, tho' as they informed him they were One Hundred and ten in number The said Baker replied that the Deponent and his Country men were all for the broad Sword, but that they were for Bush Fighting. That the Deponent then asked the said

Baker if he did not think the Governor and Council of New York would take notice of such Doings, to which the said Baker replyed that he dispised every Thing they could do, that their People could assemble a great Number of Men in Arms, and that they could live in the Bush, as he Termed it, and were resolved never to allow any Persons claiming under New York to settle in that part of the Province, but that if the Deponent would join with them they would give him Lands for nothing, which he rejected. The Deponent further saith that during the Time the Rioters were imployed in the destruction of his House and the Mill, which was situated on the Crown Point Side of the River called Otter Creek, he heard them give Orders to six of their number with their Arms to go and stand Centry on a rising Ground towards Crown Point to prevent any surprize from the Troops in the Garrison there, as he believes they were apprehensive of a Visit from that Quarter, and that as soon as they had finished the Destruction of the Mill and the Deponent's House, they retired in their Canoes hastily to the opposite side of the River from whence they came, That the Deponent was much surprized to see among the Rioters Joshua Hide one of the three men who had entered into a written obligation with Colonel Reid not to return again, and to whom Colonel Reid on that account had paid a sum of Money for his Crop. Which said Joshua Hide appeared very active in advising the Destruction of the Deponents House and of the Mill, and the Deponent further Remembers to have heard Colonel Reid accuse the said Hide of breaking open the Door of the House of which he had taken Possession about the beginning of Summer which the said Hide acknowledged. That the Deponent heard one of the Rioters whose name he thinks was Warner acknowledge that he and a number of his Companions had on that occasion come a great Way from home, that they had been four Days on the Road ; and had travelled one hundred and twenty Miles. That the Deponent did remain about three weeks at Otter Creek after the Rioters dispersed, in hopes of hearing from Colonel Reid, and that the Government of New York would fall on some Method of Protecting him and his fellow Settlers from any further violence from the Rioters, but that having no House and being

exposed to the night Air he was unfortunately seized with Fever and Ague, and therefore obliged to retire, That some of his companions had gone before and the rest were to follow, they having received notice from the Rioters that some of their Number were determined immediately to take Possession of the Land which had been so cleared by Colonel Reid's former Tenants notwithstanding of the written Agreement which Colonel Reid had entered into with the three Persons who had moved off from his Land, and their obligation not to return before his Majesty's Pleasure should be known. That the Deponent on his Return from Otter Creek being much reduced with the Fever and Ague, was obliged to stop at the House of an Elderly Man named Irwin, who lives about five Miles North from Crown Point on the Eastern Banks of Lake Champlain, and is one of the Persons claiming under New Hampshire, and that at the desire of the said Irwin the Deponent staid a night at his House. That in the Course of Conversation the said Irwin informed the Deponent that Colonel Reid had a narrow Escape, and he assured the Deponent that the said Baker with eight Men had lain in Wait for Colonel Reid a whole Day near the Mouth of Otter Creek with a determination to fire upon and murder him on his Way back to Crown Point, together with the Men in the Boat with him, that none might remain to tell Tales, but that fortunately for Colonel Reid, he had left Otter Creek the Day before contrary to the said Baker's Expectation. That the said Irwin disapproved of such Bloody Intentions, and said that for his part if the Land he was upon was confirmed to the Person claiming it under New York, he would either move off or be Willing to Purchase such Person's Right. And further this Deponent saith not.

JOHN CAMRON.

Sworn at the City of New York this 25th
Day of Septr 1773 Before me
DAN : HORSMANDEN.

Charlotte County ss: JAMES HENDERSON Settler under Colo Reid, deposeth that on Wednesday the Eleventh August last past

about Midday, as he and three other Men of Colº Reid's settlers were at work in the Meadow at their Hay, they were surprized by about Twenty Men armed with Guns, swords and Pistols, who inquired of the Deponent and his Companions if they lived in the house some time before occupied by Joshua Hide, to which they replyed no, that the Men who belonged to that house were absent about Business, the Rioters then told the Deponent and his Companions that they must go along with them (as they coud not understand the women) and March'd them prisoners Guarded before and behind like Criminals to the house where they Join'd the rest of the Mob in Number about one hundred or more men all arm'd as before, and who, as the Deponent was told by the women had let there horses loose among the corn and wheat which Colº Reid had bought for the use of the Deponent & the rest of his settlers by which means great part of both were Destroy'd, the Mob desired the things to be taken out of the House otherwise they wou'd be Immediately committed to the flames, as they were Determined to set fire to the house without loss of time, which they did accordingly; then the Ringleader (or Captain) of the Mob whose name the Deponent afterwards learnt to be Ethan Allen order'd part of his gang to accompany the Deponent to his own house (formerly built and occupied by Captⁿ Gray) in order to prepare for the same fate with the other the Deponent and his Wife earnestly requested the Mob to spare their house for a few days in order to save their Effects and protect their Children from the Inclemency of the weather, till they cou'd have an opportunity of removing themselves to some safe place, but Captain Allen comeing up from the fore mentioned house, told them that his Business requir'd haste for he and his gang were Determin'd not to leave a house belonging to Colº Reid standing. And accordingly in a most Riotous & Routous manner sett fire to the Deponents house and intirely Consum'd the same, the Deponent then took out his Memorandum Book and Desired to know their Ringleader (or Captain) name to which the Deponent was answered by the Captⁿ Who gave you authority to ask for my name he the Deponent reply'd that as he took him to be the Ringleader of the mob, and as he had in such a Riotous and unlawfull manner

dispossessd him he had a Right to ask his name, that he might represent him to Col° Reid, who had put him the Deponent in peaceable Possession of the premises as his Just property, to which Allen answer'd that he wish'd they had Catch'd Col° Reid that they woud whip him severely, that his name was ETHAN ALLEN Captain of that Mob and his authority was his arms pointing to his Gun, that he and his Companions were a Lawless Mob, there Law being Mob Law, the Deponent replyed that the Law was made for Lawless and Riotous People, and that he must know it was Death by the Law to Ringleaders of Riotous & Lawless Mobs, to which Allen answer'd that he had run these woods in the same manner these seven years past and never was Catch'd yet, and told the Deponent that if any of Col° Reids settlers offer'd hereafter to Build any house & keep Possession, the Green Mountain boys as they call themselves woud burn their houses and whip them to the Bargain, the mob then sett off to the house formerly built and occupied by Lewis Stewart wch they consumed in the same manner as they had done the others, and remained that night about Leonards house. Next morning about seven o'clock the Twelfth August the Deponent went to Leonards House to see what further mischief the Mob were going to do, they were all drawn up Consulting about Destroying the Miln, those who were for Destroying the Miln were order'd to follow Capt Allen in the mean time Baker and his gang came to the opposite side of the Creek and fired their guns, they were Immediately brought over, and while they were taking some refreshment Allen and his party marched to the Miln, but did not break any part of it till Baker Joind him, in which in a Riotous & Routous manner both Mobs Join'd in one by their own Account one hundred & fifty in number with axes, Crow Bars, handspiks & they Tore the mill to pieces, broke the Mill Stone and threw them in the Creek, the Deponent observed Baker come out of the Miln with the Bolt Cloth in his hand, and drawing his sword cut the Cloth to pieces and distributed it among the Mob, to wear in their Hatts as Cockades as Trophys of their Victory, on the Deponents telling Baker that he was about verry disagreeable work: Baker answerd that it was so but he had a Commission for so doing, and shew'd the Deponent

where his Thumb had been cut off wch he call'd his Commission; the Deponent Concludes with deposing in General that the Mobs Burnt & destroyed six houses, destroy'd the Miln and broke the Miln stones & destroy'd great part of their Wheat & Corn and Hay in a Riotous & Mobbish manner and further saith not.

JAMES HENDERSON.

Sworn before me the 28th September 1773.

LACHLAN MACKINTOSH, Justice Peace.

New York Charlott County ss. ANGUS MCBEAN settler under Colo Reid deposeth upon oath that between Seven & Eight o'clock in the forenoon of Thursday the 12th August last he met part of the New England Mob about Leonards house he supposes to the number of sixty men or thereabout arm'd with Guns swords & Pistols, that one of them ask'd the Deponent if he was one of Colo Reid's new settlers, being answer'd in the affirmative, the same person asked him what he intended to do, to which the Deponent answer'd that he intended to build himself a house and keep Possession of the Land, he was then ask'd if he meant to keep Possession for Colo Reid to wch he answered Yes as long as he coud, soon after their Chief Leader whose name the Deponent has learnt to be Ethan Allen came and ask'd him if he was the man that said he woud keep Possession for Colo Reid, being answer'd in the affirmative, Captain Allen Damn'd his soul but he woud have him he Deponent tyed to a tree and skin'd alive if ever he attempted such a thing; and that he & several of the Mob said that if they cou'd but catch Colo Reid they woud cut his head off, and further that Joshua Hide one of three persons of whom Colo Reid purchas'd the Crop in his hearing advised the Rioters to burn or Tear down Donald McIntosh & John Burdans Houses as they had both been Assisting Colo Reid that soon after the Deponent heard several Guns fir'd on the other side of the Creek, that some of the mob said that was Captain Baker and his Party coming to see the sport, and soon after Baker and his party join'd the Mob, and

then all went to tear down the Grist Miln and the Deponent is of oppinion that Remember Baker was among the first that Entered the Miln, & further saith not.

ANGUS MCBEAN.

Sworn before this 28th of September 1773

LACHLAN MACKINTOSH, J. Peace.

LIEUT. BENZEL TO GOV. TRYON.

Sir

The 25th Last, one John Beaders, come with complaints, before me, that He has ben the Second Time, most inhumanly beaten, by a man, Unknown to Him, by name ; first with a large Hickory-Stick, and afterwards, (begging His life,) with Birch Roads, on his bare back—a certificate of this unmerciful behaviour, we agin, beg leave to transmit to your Excellency.

At a distance, where, as He say's Several persons ; and as He supposes, New England or Hampshire claimants ; of which only, He can Swear to the presence of Captain Backers and Captn Allens, (as they Stiled themselfs) some intelligence, has made them very audacious I therefore with greatest respect, and humility, beg's the protection, for my Famille, and my Neighbors ; (old Reduced, and disbanded soldiers ;) The Blessings then, will be, on His Most Gracious Majesty, and His Representative with wich, I, and all my Loyal neighbors, are, and beg's leave To continue, Sir,

Your Excellencys most faithful
and most Obedient Servt

Crown Point
September 27th 1773.

ADOLPHUS BENZEL.[1]

To His Excellency Governr William Tryon, &c

[1] ADOLPHUS BENZEL, son of Archbishop Elric Benzel, of Upsal in Sweden, came to America in the fall of 1749; settled at Wilmington, Del: in the beginning of the following year where he married in the fore part of 1752. He obtained a Commission in the Br: service in Nov. 1755, and was appointed Lieutenant in the 2d Bat. 1st Reg. of Foot on 2d Jan'y 1757, in which corps he served in America. He left the army in 1770, (*Army Lists* 1758–1771,) and having been appointed Inspector of H. M. Woods, Forests ann unappropriated Lands on L. Champlain and in Canada, on the recommendation, it is said, of Sir Henry Moore, Lord Dunmore and the Swedish Ambassador at London. The salary attached to this office was £300 stg. per an. besides travelling expences, and as many Deputies as he chose at 5s. per diem.—ED.

Crown Point 27th September 1773

This is to certify that John Beaders has been Examined by me, and that he has been most unhumanly beaten'd by some of the New Hamshire Rioters.

THOS. SPARHAM Surgeon.

MINUTES OF COUNCIL RESPECTING GARRISONING TICONDEROGA.

IN COUNCIL September 29th 1773.

His Excellency communicated to the Board a Letter from General Haldimand of the 11th Instant, acquainting his Excellency that since his Requisition that two hundred of the Kings Troops should be Stationed at Crown Point and Tieonderoga, he had inquired particularly into the State of the Buildings at those Places, and finds that they cant give cover in Winter to more than fifty Men, but as he wishes to shew the greatest readiness in complying with his Requisition, and take every Measure he may advise for suppressing Riots and keeping the Peace of the Province; he proposes (if his Excellency thinks it will be of consequence so late in the season) to order two hundred Men to Crown Point and Tieonderoga, to remain till the 1st of November, when the Season will make it necessary for one hundred and fifty of them to seek shelter and retire to Winter Quarters.

And his Excellency requiring the advice of the Board on the General's Letter.

The Council were of opinion that the Season is too far advanced for the Troops to be of any essential Service; and that as there are Quarters only for fifty Men during the Winter, the aid required is necessarily postponed.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO GOVR TRYON.

[Lond. Doc. XLIII.]

Whitehall October 14th 1773.

Sir

The inclosed extract of my letter of this day's date to General Haldiband will inform you that the King does not think fit that His Majty's Troops should be drawn out in aid of the Civil power in the Colonies, unless in cases of absolute and unavoidable necessity ; and that your requisition in consequence of the advice of your Council is not under all the circumstances of it approved by his Majesty. I am ettc

DARTMOUTH.

APPLICATION FOR AN ARMED FORCE

TO PROTECT THE SETTLERS OF DURHAM FROM THE BENNINGTON MOB.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the Same.

The Petition of Benjamin Hough and many other of his Majesty's Subjects inhabiting the County of Charlotte and the North Eastern District of the County of Albany.

Humbly Sheweth

That the Petitioners are faithful Subjects of his Majesty and have always Demeaned themselve dutifully towards Government.

That without the least Provocation on their Part, they are involved in the greatest Danger and Distress, from the violence of a riotous set of men distinguished by the Name of the Bennington Mob, and who in defiance of the Dictates of Justice and Compassion, daily perpetuate the most flagrant Acts of Cruelty Outrage and oppression against all who submit to the Authority or hold under the Title of the Government of New York. That they often Assemble in great Numbers and travelling armed

from Place to Place Spread Terror and Desolation in that Country, insulting and beating the Persons, burning and demolishing the Houses and Destroying the property of all who are so unhappy as to become the objects of their Fury.

That so great are their Licentiousness and Presumption, that contented with the Lands which they are suffered to possess and the unimproved Part of the Country which they daily seize and dispose of without Molestation, they have formed the inhuman Resolution to strip every Inhabitant of his property who restrained by a sense of Duty will not engage in their Excesses.

That by the most insolent Menaces, they have intimidated Several of the Magistrates appointed by this Government for that District from Qualifying on their Commissions ; and against the few who had Resolution to disregard their Threats, they denounced Destruction. Two they seized and brought to an ignominious Trial before Judges appointed by their own Authority, avowedly for accepting their Offices when they were forbidden by the Chiefs of the Mob. Their Houses they sentenced to be burned or demolished and compelled them to renounce their Commissions and engage that they would no longer execute the Duties of their Stations. The Coroner of the County they also attempted to seize, and because refusing to submit to their Tribunal he made his Escape, they sentenced his House to be burned to the Ground, which was vigorously executed in open day ; and not contented with this Revenge they hunted after and pursued him, openly proclaiming that if he should be discovered they would shoot him without Mercy. That they have forwarned the Undersheriff of the County, from executing any Process within what they call their District, on pain of Severe Chastisement ; and have insulted the Commissioners of the Highways appointed by Law, declaring that they will not submit to any of their Regulations but will oppose all their Acts and Proceedings by Force of Arms. With the same flagitious spirit they have interposed in Disputes respecting private contracts ; Rescued several Prisoners for Debt and in one Instance threatened to beat the Plaintiff and to Demolish his House, unless he acquiesced, fined the Constable for executing the Process, and

compelled him to engage that he would never serve as an Officer of Justice under the authority of New York.

That at the Time of their late Irruption into Durham, they openly avowed that in their next Visit they would reduce every House to Ashes and leave every Inhabitant a Corpse.

That several of the Inhabitants of Durham and other Towns, after having been cruelly whipped aud mal-treated have been compelled to abandon their Property and consult their Safety by Flight

That the Civil authority in that part of the Country terrified and obstructed by the most insolent outrages, is altogether Silenced, neither Magistrates nor inferiour Officers being able to Officiate in their respective Stations either in the Protection of the Persons or for the Recovery of the Debts of the Injured.

That the Inhabitants of Durham and many others holding under this province, have at considerable expence purchased Titles under the New Hampshire Charters to the Lands they possess, in hopes thereby of enjoying in Peace the Fruits of their Labour, but find themselves totally disappointed, the Rioters insisting that they shall become of their Number, conform to their Regulations, and act as they do in open defiance of all Law and Government.

That under these Circumstances they are reduced to the hard Necessity of associating with the Rioters, or of abandoning their Settlements, and unwilling to embrace the former must be forced to submit to the latter and fly the Country, though to the utter Ruin of themselves and their Families; unless supported by the Aid and Protection of Government.

That the principal actor's in these Violences are Remember Baker, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cockren, Silvanus Brown, John Smith and Peleg Sunderland. That they are encouraged and excited to the Perpetration of these daring offences, by men who do not openly appear, but are chosen by the rest as Councilors and Advisors of all their Measures, and among whom the Petitioner is well inform'd are Stephen Fay, Jedediah Dury, Samuel Safford and James Brakenridge.

Thus from the Temper of these disorderly People your Petitioner is persuaded they are only to be restrained by Force, but

as your Petitioner in imploring the Assistance of Government has no other view than his own and the Security of the other Sufferers, against future Insults unconnected with any Contest respecting the Property of the Soil, he humbly conceives a very small Body of Men will effectually answer this purpose; And the Facts asserted by your Petitioner being proved by his own and the Depositions of Benjamin Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Nathan Rice, Anna Button, and others that have been presented to your Excellency.

Your Petitioner therefore most humbly beseeches your Excellency to take the Promisses into Consideration, and to Grant such Relief to the distressed Setlers under this Province, as your Excellency in your great Wisdom shall judge expedient in their present truely deplorable Situation.

And your petitioner shall ever pray &c

BENJAMIN HOUGH

for himself and the rest of the Petitioners.

New York 2d February 1774.

(Endorsed) 1774 March 23d Read in Council and ordered that his Excellency transmit a Copy thereor together with the depositions referred to the House of Assembly.

THE BENNINGTON MOB ERECT THEIR JUDGMENT SEAT.

FURTHER PARTICULARS OF THEIR EXCESSES.

Charlotte County ss: BENJAMIN SPENCER of the Township of Durham in Charlotte County Esqr one of his Majesty's Justices to keep the Peace in the said County assigned being duely sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith That in the night of Saturday the Twentieth Day of November last past he the deponent was alarmed with the Noise of People breaking into his House, and the outward door of his house being broken and beat down with an ax Remember Baker and Ethan Allen rushed

into the Room where the deponent with his wife & some others of his Family were in Bed. That Ethan Allen with some curses ordered the Deponent to rise and go with them and told the deponent that he had been a damned old offender and the Township of Durham a Hornets Nest in their way and they were now determined to put an End to it by making them concede to take and hold their Lands under New Hampshire and submit to the Rules of their Mobb, or by destroying their property and making them quit the Country. That the Deponent not being able to dress himself as quickly as the said Baker and Allen thought necessary the said Ethan Allen struck the deponent a severe Blow on the Head with a Gun. That in the mean Time several other Men armed with Guns had rushed into the Room and many others of them had their Guns put in and pointed thro' the windows whilst the Deponent was puting on his Cloathes. That the said Remember Baker and Ethan Allen with their associates then hurried away the deponent about two miles over a Hill to the House of Thomas Green in Kelso where they put him under the Guard of four men with loaded Guns. That they detained the deponent there at the House of the said Green under a Guard until the next Monday Morning following, with frequent Threats, and many insults by the most opprobrious Language. That the Deponent was then taken by the armed Mobb, and under the particular Guard of some of them from time to time appointed for the purpose, to the House of Joseph Smith of Durham Inkeeper where they had concluded to hold their Court. That they afterwards determined to hold their Court near the Deponents House that they might more conveniently destroy it, and with the deponent guarded by Armed men at each side they went to the deponents House That their force by that Time collected amounted to between one Hundred and Thirty and one hundred and fifty Men as the deponent believes all Armed with Guns. That soon afterwards Remember Baker, principall, erected what they called the *Judgment Seat* and Ethan Allen having made a Harangue to the Mobb, the said Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, Remember Baker and Robert Cockran took their Seats as Judges, & the Deponent being ordered by them to stand before them uncovered was by them accused in Substance as follows; first,

that he had made application to the Government of New York to obtain a Grant or Title to his Lands and had induced Other persons to Join with him in such applications; and secondly that he had consented to and acted in pursuance of a Commission of the Peace issued under the Great Seal & Government of New York contrary to *their* Orders and Rules; and thirdly that he the deponent had formerly granted or issued a warrant against one of *their* party for a Trespass with which he was charged; and fourthly for using his Influence with and inducing the people to pay respect and obedience to the Government and Laws of the Colony or Province of New York with some other Charges of the like kind. That the said Remember Baker and many of his Bystanding adherents insisted on giving the deponent Corporal punishment and having him whipped, That as they would not all agree to that they spared the Deponent of Corporal punishment, but as they found the deponent had not purchased a New Hampshire Title to his Land they adjudged his house to be a nuisance and that it should be burned. That they accordingly set the Roof of the deponents dwelling House on Fire in two different places and soon after broke and took the Roof entirely off of the said House with great Shouting of Joy and much noise and Tumult. That they charged the deponent not to act as a Magistrate or do any thing against their Interest on pain of the severest punishment. That the said Ethan Allen and Remember Baker told the deponent that if he disliked their proceedings he might seek Redress in any Manner he saw fit; that he might take their Methods if he saw fit, or apply to Government if he tho't fit: That they damned the Government, said they valued not the Government nor even the Kingdom; That force was force in whatever Hands, & that they had force and power sufficient to protect themselves against either. That on the next day the deponent saw the House of Simpson Jenny on fire was going towards the House; that there appeared to be about Twenty men armed at & about the House. That when the deponent was within fifteen or Twenty Rods of the House one Grant who is called a Sergeant of the Mobb presented a Gun at the deponent and order'd him not to advance a step farther. And the deponent further saith that the first Setlers on the

Township of Durham were setled under a Title or pretended Title derived under John Henry Lydius That the Inhabitants finding they had no title to their Estates applyed for his Majestys Grant or Letters patent for the said Township under the Colony of New York which they favourably obtained about Two years ago. That the first setlers setled & began their Improvements near six years ago, and that no Settlement or Improvement was ever made in the said Township under colour of a New Hampshire Grant untill a few weeks ago to the knowledge or belief of the deponent.

BENJ^n SPENCER

Sworn this sixth day of December 1773, Before me

JOHN McKESSON Not^s Pub^s.

Charlotte County ss ; JACOB MARSH of Charlotte County Esqr one of His Majestys Justices to keep the peace in said County assigned being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposeth and saith That on Thursday the Twenty Fifth day of November last past as he the deponent was on a Journey returning from the City of New York to his place of abode in Socialborough in the said County of Charlotte he was met by one Philip Perry near the House of Abel Hawley in Arlington. That the said Philip Perry had a Gun which he held up and cocked and ordered the deponent to stand & not go farther and threatened to shoot the deponent if he went farther. That the said Philip Perry then called to his associates who were in the House of the said Abel Hawley and told them that he had taken a prisoner. That a Number of Men came out of the said House and ordered the deponent into the said House. That the Deponent believes that the Number of Men there assembled were upwards of Thirty. That many of the persons there assembled alledged that they had heavy crimes to alledge against the deponent and that Seth Warner and Remember Baker (who are Captains of the Mobb) appointed three persons to sit as Judges and try the Deponent. That they appointed Samuel Tubbs Nathaniel Spencer and the said Philip Perry to be the deponents Judges. That when the

said Judges were appointed they went into a Room by themselves and being placed on a Bench the Deponent was brought before them under a Guard of armed Men. That Seth Warner then accused the Deponent with having purchased Lands under Title derived by and under his Majesty's Grants under the Great Seal and Jurisdiction of this Colony of New York, and of Discouraging Settlers from setling in the said Colony or Province under Titles derived by the New Hampshire Grants. and farther accused the Deponent with having accepted the Commission of a Justice of the peace in the said County of Charlotte and of having qualifyed and acted as a Justice of the peace in pursuance thereof. That Remember Baker then charged the deponent with the same offences as he called them and farther charged the deponent with having reproved him for Damning the Governor of the Province of New York its Government and Laws and thretening to proceed as a Magistrate against him the said Baker for swearing and Blasphemy. That the said Baker farther alledged that the Deponent should be adjudged by the said Judges to be whipped for having acted in his office as a Magistrate after he had been forewarned and forbidden so to do by him the said Remember Baker. That he the Deponent was then ordered to make his Defence which when he had done he was removed from before the said persons appointed Judges and kept under a Guard untill he was called to hear Judgment. That the deponent was then charged and directed by the Judgment of the said Judges, which was in writing and read to him by the said Seth Warner, in their presence and by their order, to the following Effect "Not to encourage any Settlements by persons settling under the Titles derived under the Government of New York but to discourage such settlements; not to discourage any persons Settling under Titles derived from grants made by the Government of New Hampshire, and not to act as a Justice of the peace by virtue of any Commission under the Government of New York upon the pain of having his house burned and reduced to ashes and his person punished at their pleasure." That the said Judges and their Mobb associates then consented to dismiss the Deponent, and gave him a certificate a true Copy whereof is in the word and figures following vizt.

Arlington Novr 25th A D 1773 These may Sertify that Jacob Marsh haith ben Exseamined, and had on fare Trial. So that our mob shall not medeal farther with him as long as he behaves Sartified by us his Judges to vzt.

SAML TUBS
NATHANL SPENCER
PHILIP PERRY

Teste
Ct. SETH WARNER

That the said Remember Baker who had frequently insisted to have the Deponent adjudged to be whipped when the Deponent was dismissed threatened him and cursed him & promised to punish him the Deponent if he should ever meet him & have an opportunity. That when he the Deponent arrived at his own house he found that the same Mobb or Company had been to his House in his absence and taken of the Roof of his House, and that he the deponent was informed and verily believes that only the Interposition of some of his Friends prevented them from burning the Roof of the House after it was taken off; That they destroyed several Bushels of Corn, split a number of Boards, and did him some other Damages. That he the deponent has been informed that John Smith and Peleg Sunderland (both of Socialborough) were the Captains or Leaders of the Mobb who had been at his house and Benjamin Cooley and one Silvanus Brown their Lieutenants or next in Command & mischief and that the company then with them amounted to forty or fifty armed men. And the deponent further saith that he verily believes that if he should act in his office of a Justice of the peace in the said county of Charlotte that his Effects and property would be destroyed by the said Mobb or some of them as far as would be in their power; and that his Life would be in danger and farther the Deponent saith not. JACOB MARSH.

Sworn this sixth day of December
1773. Before me
JOHN MCKESSON Not^s Pub^s

Charlotte County ss: NATHAN RICE of the Township of Durham in Charlotte County Farmer being duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposeth and Saith, that he was present on Monday the Twenty Second day of November last past when Ethan Allen Remember Baker, Seth Warner and Robert Cochran (under

the Security of armed Mobb) erected their Judgment Seat in Durham aforesaid and adjudged that the dwelling House of Benjamin Spencer there should be burned. That the said Remember Baker was the first of the Mobb that got to the House and attempted to pull off some of the Boards, and the first person that did set the said House on fire, tho' it was afterwards set on fire by others of the said mobb in another part.

NATHAN RICE.

Sworn this sixth day of December
1773. Before me
JOHN MCKESSON.

(Endorsed) 1774, Jany 11. Read in Council.

Charlotte County ss: BENJAMIN HOUGH of Charlotte County being duely sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith that he is a Resident and Inhabitant in the Tract or Township called Socialborough in the said County. That in the night of Saturday the Twentieth day of November last past the Deponent was informed that a Company of Men distinguished by the Name of the Mob were come into Durham and had seized Benjamin Spencer Esquire one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace in the said County and had him under Guard as a prisoner. That the Deponent with Two Neighbors came to Durham, arm'd; and found the said Benjamin Spencer at the House of Thomas Green in Kelso under a Guard of Men armed. That when the deponent came to the House where the said Benjamin Spencer was detained it was early in the Morning on the Sabbath—That the Deponent found there Ethan Allen as Captain or Leader of the Mobb; & that Remember Baker another of the Captains of the Mobb with some of the Mobb with him arm'd soon came in there from a house in the Neighborhood That he the deponent entered into Conversation with the said Ethan Allen to know the causes or reasons of their Conduct; That Allen used many Curses and Imprecations on the people of the province of New York by the Name of *Yorkers*, and said the day of Judgment was come

when every man should be Judged according to his works, with much other Language of that kind; and told the deponent that the people of Durham frequently had warning enough; That if they ever had come to Durham again they would Lay all Durham in Ashes and leave every person in it a Corpse. That finally both the said Allen & Baker assigned as the reasons of their conduct that the people of Durham had submitted to the Laws and Government of New York which *they* would not permit or suffer them to continue to do. That they both declared they would whip the said Benjamin Spencer Esqr and burn his House. That the said Remember Baker told the Deponent they would whip Spencer and burn his House and they the people of Durham would go to York and Complain to the Governor and Council; and they might go to York and Complain and be damned for that the Governor would not help them—That the deponent left the said Benjamin Spencer Esquire in Custody of the said Mobb which consisted of Twenty-six men armed; and, that the said Mobb by Order of the said Baker and Allen took into their Custody and detained Amos Marsh who went there with him the deponent. That on Monday the Twenty-second day of November aforesaid the Deponent returned to Durham to see what was become of the said Spencer and as he came near to Spencers House saw a large Number of Men Armed amounting in Number to about One Hundred and thirty men as the deponent believes besides a number of Spectators who were not armed. That as the Deponent with three other persons were approaching to the Mobb he was met by the said Baker and by Peleg Sunderland and Asa Johnson, and the said Baker beat one of the persons who came with the Deponent several Blows with a pole and insisted that the Deponent should call together all the people of Durham to their *Judgment seat*—That on some Conversation with Seth Warner about their proceedings Warner said such affairs as were got into the Mobb, must be determined by the Mobb for they could not be got out of the Mobb.—That soon afterwards Remember Baker erected a seat which they called a *Judgment seat* and Ethan Allen then made a Harangue and declared that the proprietors of the New Hampshire Grants had appointed himself, Seth Warner, Remem-

ber Baker and Robert Cockran, to inspect and set things in Order relating to, and see that there should be no intruders on the New Hampshire Grants. That the said Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker and Robert Cochran then took their seats on the said *Judgment seat* and ordered the said Benjamin Spencer Esqr to stand before them, to take off his Hatt and hear accusations against him. That Ethan Allen then charged and accused the said Benjamin Spencer Esquire with the following matters in Effect, to wit, with cudling with the Land Jobbers of New York to prevent the claimants of the New Hampshire Rights from holding the Lands they claimed ; and with issuing a Warrant as a Justice of the peace contrary to their Orders ; and Remember Baker charged him with having accepted a Commission as Magistrate in the Colony of New York and of having acted as a Magistrate in pursuance thereof contrary to their Orders ; and of having represented their bad Conduct in a Letter by him wrote and sent to New York ; and of having conveyed a piece of Land by Title derived under a Grant obtained in the Colony of New York ; and with endeavouring to seduce and inveigle the people to be Subject to the Laws and Government of the Colony of New York. That the Deponent departed to a high piece of Ground at some distance & soon after saw the said Mobb set fire to the Roof of the said Benjamin Spencers House in two different places and they then broke & took off the Roof from the said House with great shouting singing and noise. That on Tuesday the twenty-third day of November aforesaid the deponent saw the dwelling House of Simpson Jenny of the said Township of Durham on fire and entirely consumed ; and that a number of Men armed with Guns were at the said House whilst it was burning: And that he the deponent has been credibly informed that the said Mobb has threatened to burn the Houses of Sundry other persons in Durham aforesaid, and to whip the Owners of the said Houses. That he the Deponent has this day seen some persons measuring improved Lands in the said Township of Durham, and was credibly informed that they were persons in Connection with the said Mobb, and that they were laying out the said Lands on New Hampshire Rights:

That said Lands are held and possessed and the Improvements thereon made by the possessors under Titles derived from his Majesty by virtue of Letters patent obtained under the Colony of New York and farther the Deponent saith not.

BENJAMIN HOUGH.

Sworn this sixth day of December 1773. Before me

JOHN MCKESSON Not^s Pub^c.

Charlotte County ss: ANNA BUTTON the wife of Charles Button of Durham in the said County Farmer being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposeth and saith, That in the Night of the Twentieth of November last about Eleven of the Clock a party of men armed with Guns came to the House of the Deponents said Husband who was then abroad. That they broke or split down the outward door of the said House and also the door of the Room where the Deponent was in Bed. That the door of the Room they broke open and into Pieces with an Ax. That about Seven of the said armed Mobb came into the Room where the Deponent lay, and with many curses insisted on knowing where her said Husband was, and swore they would find him and have him either Dead or alive if he was on the face of God's Earth. That on the deponents endeavouring to represent to them their bad Conduct some of them said and threatned that if she did not hold her peace they would lay the House in Ashes before they went away; and one of them Threatned it should be all in Ashes either before the then Morrow night or before Monday night. That they searched the House with Fire brands in their hands and with parts of the doors of the Room which they carried about burning for Tapers. That on the next Monday the deponent saw Ebenezer Allen, George Patterson & three or four other persons who had been with them in the Saturday night before at breaking into the said House. That the said Ebenezer Allen acknowledged to her that it was himself who

had on the Saturday night preceeding threatned to burn her husbands House and that it was George patterson who broke down the Doors with an Ax.

ANNA BUTTON.

Sworn the Eighth Day of December 1773 Before me

JOHN McKESSON Not Pubs

(Endorsed) Read in Council Jan 11th 1774.

REPORT TO THE N. Y. ASSEMBLY ON THE OUTRAGES OF THE BENNINGTON MOB—4th Feb. 1774.

Mr Brush (in behalf of Mr Clinton, Chairman) from the Grand Committee of Grievances reported, that he was directed by the said Committee to make the following Report to the House, to wit

That the said Committee taking into consideration the Petition of Benjamin Hough, in behalf of himself and many of his Majesty's Subjects inhabiting the County of Charlotte, and the North Eastern District of the County of Albany, complaining of many Acts of Outrage Cruelty and Oppression, committed against their Persons and properties by the Bennington Mob, and the Dangers and Injuries to which they are daily exposed; and imploring that this House will take them under their protection, and secure them against future Violence. And the said Committee having also duly considered the several Proofs and Depositions presented in support of the Truth of the said Petition, do thereupon Resolve.

1st That it appears to this Committee, that there at present prevails in part of the County Charlotte, and in the North Eastern District of the County of Albany a dangerous and destructive Spirit of Riot and Licentiousness; subversive of all order and good Government, and that it is become an intollerable Grievance which requires immediate Redress

2d Resolved That it appears to this Committee, that many atrocious Acts of Outrage Cruelty and Oppression, have been

there perpetrated by a Number of Lawless Persons calling themselves the Bennington Mob; who have seized insulted, and terrified several of the Magistrates and other Civil Officers so that they dare not execute their respective Functions, rescued Prisoners for Debt; assumed to themselves Military Commands, and Judicial Powers; burned and demolished the Houses and property and beat and abused the persons of many of his Majesty's subjects, expelled them from their possessions, and put a period to the Administration of Justice, and spread Terror and Destruction throughout that part of the Country which is exposed to their oppression.

3d Resolved That it is the opinion of this Committee That the Complainants before the House, and others who inhabit that part of the Colony, and from respect to Government will not countenance and be concerned in the said Riotous proceedings are exposed from the violence of the Rioters to imminent danger both in their persons and properties, and that they stand in need of immediate protection and succour.

4th Resolved, That it appears to this Committee, that Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Barker, Robert Cockran, Peleg Sunderland, Sylvanus Brown, James Brackenridge, and John Smith, are principal Ringleaders of, and actors in the Riots and Disturbances aforesaid, and that it is therefore the opinion of this Committee, that an Humble address be presented to his Excellency the Governor, desiring that he will be pleased to issue a Proclamation offering a Reward of fifty Pounds for apprehending and securing in his Majesty's Goal in Albany, each or either of the Persons above named, and commanding the Magistrates and other Civil officers of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte to be active and Vigilant in suppressing the said Riots, and preserving the Public Peace and good order, as well as for bringing to Justice the Perpetrators and Authors of the said Riots.

Which Report he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered it in at the Table where the said Resolutions were severally read a second Time.

Resolved, That this House doth agree with the Committee in the said Resolutions.

Ordered That a Bill be brought in pursuant to the last Resolution, and that Mr Brush and Colonel Ten Broeck prepare and bring in the same.

Ordered That Capt De Lancey & Mr Walton wait on his Excellency the Governor with the foregoing Address and Resolutions of this House.

PROCLAMATION FOR THE ARREST OF ETHAN ALLEN AND THE OTHER LEADERS OF THE BENNINGTON MOB.

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captaine General and Governor in Chief in and over the province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas many acts of outrage cruelty an oppression have been committed against the Persons and properties of divers of his Majesty's subjects inhabiting the County of charlotte and the Northeastern District of the County of Albany, by certain Persons distinguished and known by the Name of the Bennington Mob ; and upon complaint thereof made to the General Assembly of this province and a due consideration of the several Proofs and Depositions presented in support of the said Complaint, the General Assembly did on the fourth Day of February Instant come to the following Resolutions. "*That* there at present prevails in part of the County of Charlotte and in the Northeastern District of the County of Albany a dangerous and destructive spirit of Riot and Licentiousness subversive of all Order and good Government and that it is become an intolerable Grievance which requires immediate Redress.—*That* many atrocious Acts of Outrage Cruelty and oppression have been there perpetrated

by a number of lawless Persons calling themselves the Bennington Mob, who have seized insulted and terrified several of the Magistrates and other Civil officers, so that they dare not execute their respective Functions ; rescued Prisoners for Debt ; assumed to themselves Military commands and judicial powers ; burned and demolished the Houses and Property, and beat and abused the Persons of many of his Majesty's subjects, expelled them from their Possessions ; and put a period to the Administration of Justice ; and spread Terror and Destruction throughout that part of the Country which is exposed to their oppression and did further Resolve That it appears that Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Sylvanus Brown, James Brakinridge and John Smith are principal Ringleaders of and Actors in the Riots and Disturbances aforesaid. And thereupon the said General Assembly have presented an Address to me to issue a proclamation offering a Reward of one hundred Pounds for apprehending each of them the said Ethan Allen and Remember Baker, and the sum of Fifty Pounds for apprehending and securing any or either of the other persons above named in his Majesty's Goal in Albany ; and commanding the Magistrates and other Civil Officers of the County of Albany and Charlotte to be active and vigilant in suppressing the said Riots and preserving the public Peace and good Order as well as for bringing to Justice the perpetrators and Authors of the said Riots.

I have therefore thought fit with the advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation hereby strictly enjoining and commanding all Magistrates Justices of the Peace Sherifs and other Civil Officers of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte to apprehend and take the before named Ethan Allen late of Bennington in the County of Albany yeoman Seth Warner late of the same place yeoman, Remember Baker late of Arlington in the said county yeoman ; Robert Cochren late of Rupert in the County of Charlotte yeoman, Peleg Sunderland late of Socialborough in the said County yeoman ; Silvanus Brown late of the same place yeoman ; James Brakenridge late of Wallumschaick in the County of Albany yeoman and John Smith late of Socialborough in the said County of Charlotte yeoman and them

and every of them to commit to safe and secure custody in the Goal of the city & county of Albany to answer for their several offences and to be dealt with according to Law. And I do hereby in his Majesty's Name promise the several Rewards aforesaid that is to say the sum of one hundred pounds for apprehending each of them the said Ethan Allen and Remember Baker, and the sum of fifty pounds for apprehending each and every of them the said Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Silvanus Brown, James Brakinridge and John Smith to be paid to the Person or Persons who shall take and secure the said offenders that they may be proceeded against as the Law directs. And all magistrates and other civil officers of the Counties of Albany and Charlotte, are hereby required to be active and vigilant in preserving the public Peace, and suppressing all future Riots and Disorders of the like dangerous Tendency.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms in the City of New York the ninth Day of March 1774 in the fourteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith and so forth.

God Save the King.

AMOS CHAMBERLAIN BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT

OF THE BENNINGTON MOB.

City of New York ss : Amos Chamberlain late of the Township of Norwich in the County of Gloucester being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and Saith, that he the Deponent formerly purchased a Number of Rights or Shares of land under a Charter of New Hampshire, which Land is Situated upon Otter Creek in the County of Charlotte. That the Deponent in the Month of May last went into that Part of the Colony to enquire after his Lands & took up his Lodgings at the dwelling house of Roger Stevens Junr in Socialborough in the said County of Charlotte. That while the Deponent lodged

there, for some days he paid his Diet, and Lodging daily. That the said Stevens told him the Deponent it was troublesome to receive his Payments so frequently, and that it would be better that he should settle with him, when he finally left his house, or Words to that Effect. That the Deponent some days thereafter having some business at the Township of Durham about ten miles from the said Steven's, told some of the said Steven's Family that he should go thither and return the next Day. That the Deponent accordingly set out for Durham & the same Evening being about the Sixth of May last, three men (to witt) Joseph Waite, one Lymen, & Joshua Wiggins came to the house of one Asa Johnson in which he lodged in Socialborough aforesaid in the Night Time, & took him Prisoner, and charged him with coming off in Debt to the said Stevens. That the Deponent told them that he intended to return to Steven's the next day, as the Truth was, & that they had no Law, or authority to arrest or make him a Prisoner for which they answered that if they had not Law or Authority, they had strenght. That the Deponent then offered to pay them the money, which he owed Stevens, being nine shillings; but they refused to receive it, saying that he should go back with them & have his Trial for it. That the Deponent refusing to submit to be their Prisoner they threatned to bind & carry him back by force; upon which they threw the Deponent down, & abused & hurt him very much. That they kept a Guard over the Deponent the whole Night, & next morning carried him back to Steven's. That when he was arrived there they held a Court (as they termed it) over the Deponent, & appointed Peleg Sunderland, the said Roger Stevens jun^r & the said Lymen to be judges in the Deponents Cause. That the said pretended Judges first gave their Judgment that the Deponent should be whipped & should pay the said nine shillings and twenty four shillings for the expenses. That the Deponent having some Friends present who pitied and interceeded for him, the said pretended Judges omitted the Whipping; but Obliged the Deponent to pay the Money, which he was so adjudged to pay. That the Deponent complaining of this Treatment as highly cruel & unjust one Joshua Wiggins who was present told the Deponent he should not speak before them, & fell upon the Deponent, & kicked &

abused him very much. And the Deponent saith that after receiving this outrageous Treatment he left the said Place, & that he can not return without being in Danger of his Life; or great bodily harm. And further the Deponent saith that the day before the above Transaction happened one Thomas Rowly a Constable of Danby in the said County came to the house of the said Steven's having three Summonses, issued for Civil Debts by Benjamin Hough one of the Justices of the Peace of the said County. That a Mob to the Number of Seven, of which the said Sunderland, Stevens, & Lymen were three, threatned the said Constable greatly, declaring that if he would not deliver up the said Summonses they would whip him; upon which the said Constable promised that if they would not whip him, he would not return the said Summonses, & then they let him depart. And further the Deponent saith not.

Sworn this Twenty 4th Day of August 1774. Before me

AMOS CHAMBERLAIN.

DAN HORSMANDEN.

FORTIFICATIONS ERECTED ON ONION RIVER AND OTTER CREEK BY THE BENNINGTON MOB.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esqr his Majestys Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America. In Council.

The Petition and complaint of Benjamin Hough one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the County of Charlotte, in behalf of himself, other Officers of Justice, and many of the Inhabitants of the said County; and particularly of the Township of Durham and Soscialborough.

Most Humbly Sheweth That your Petitioners, to their inexpressible Grief, find themselves again reduced to the Necessity of imploring the Compassionate attention of Government to the

Calamities which they Suffer, and the ruin with which they are threatened by the Bennington Rioters.

The measures heretofore adopted by his Excellency Governor Tryon in Council, the Resolves of the General Assembly, and the Act of Legislature[1] passed at the last Sessions for restoring Peace and order, and Protecting your Petitioners in their lives and Properties ; instead of producing this Salutary Effects, have only served to increase the Rage and Malice of those dissolute People and to expose your Petitioners to fresh Insults, and, if possible, to Greater Danger ; and so feeble and intimidated is the Civil Authority, in a part of the Country remote from the metropolis, and overrun with Fugitives from the other Provinces, that far from being able to punish offenders and check their licencious proceedings, the Magistrates, at one of these Riotous Assemblies held in April last, have been publickly voted Enemies to their Country, only for accepting their Commissions under the authority of this Government ; and your Petitioner Benjamin Hough was formally Served with a Copy of that vote, signed by the Clerk of the meeting. In consequence of this outrageous resolution two of the Magistrates have been insulted with every abuse, attacked in their Persons and properties, and hunted after and pursued with open menaces that they should be taken and secured either Dead or alive : while some of the chief of the Rioters have barbarously directed their abettors to put them to death privately ! In circumstances So Perilous, no longer depending upon their own Houses, nor the most Cautious and inoffensive Behaviour for Security, they have been compelled to take refuge and conceal themselves in the night among their Friends ; and your Petitioner Benjamin Hough was so narrowly watched that for several nights immediately before he left the place of his residence, he was under the necessity of keeping a Guard for the preservation of his life, having twice, with utmost difficulty, secured himself out of the Hands of the Rioters.

That unrestrained by principles of Duty, or Fear of Punish-

1 Entitled—An Act for preventing tumultuous and riotous assemblies in the places therein mentioned for the more speedy and effectual punishing the rioters, Passed 9th March 1774. Among other provisions, was one outlawing Ethan Allen and other inhabitants of Bennington.—Ed.

ment, the Rioters seem arrived at the last stage of a deliberate opposition to Government and the Laws: for your Petitioners are well informed that they have lately erected two Fortresses in the County of Charlotte, one on Onion River, and the other on Otter Creek, an act of Hostility, which while it encourages them in their Confidence and presumption, gives additional Terror to your Petitioners, and, if not speedily checked, may prove the occasion of much mischief and Bloodshed.

That such of the Inhabitants as are averse to the lawless proceedings of the Rioters, and by discountenancing them have incurred their resentment, are daily exposed to the most imminent Danger in their Persons and Properties; as while their magistrates are treated with so much Inhumanity, they can have no reason to look for the least mercy.

That called upon by motives of self preservation, they have once more appointed the said Benjamin Hough to represent their grevious distresses to Government, and to renew his humble supplications in their Behalf, as well as his own, for succour.

Faithful and inoffensive subjects, struggling under unparralleled oppressions, and without the means of Law, Justice, Defence or Security, may be permitted to hope their Earnest importunity will incite the Compassion and the Care of Government; especially when it is the misfortune of your Petitioners to be persuaded that if these reasonable Expectations should unhappily become frustrate, they must very Soon fall victims to the Inhuman Tyranny of the Rioters, and that, if they escape with life, the least that can befall them must be to be driven with their Helpless Families, from their Habitations in the Greatest misery and distress.

Your Petitioners therefore appealing for the truth of the Facts above asserted to the affidavits and papers hereunto annexed, do humbly beseech your Honour to take their Deplorable case into your wise Consideration, and to grant them that speedy relief and protection of which they stand in so much need.

And your Petitioners shall ever Pray

BENJN HOUGH.

1774 Septembr 1. Read in Council.

ESQR HOUGHS LIFE THREATENED.

Daniel Walker of Durham in the County of Charlottee Being of Full Age Deposeth and Saith—

That on the First day of August Instant Benjamin Hoof Esqr of Socialborough Came to my house being as he informed me very much Threatened and abused by Some of the Mobb (to wit.) John Smith and one Enos Raws and We being Sitting at Dinner at my house, there Came one Dan, Howlet of Shaftsbury in the Northeastern District of the County of Albany and made Enquiry if the Said Benjamin Hoof was there; and Further added that he [had] some business with him. The deponent Further Saith the Said Hoof Answered him and asked the Said Howlet what Business he had with him, the Said Howlit answered he wanted a Warrant, the Said Hoof asked him where he lived, and the Said Howlit Said he lived at home; and then the Said Howlit begun with very Rough Discourse, Saying that he had not Come to Quarrel, but that he had come as a forerunner, to warn him and that there was but one Step, Between his the Said Howlets life and Mr Hoofs and Swore by God they would have him dead or alive Soon with much other threatning Words, Signifying that the Said Hough must Relinquish all Pretentions of acting as an officer, and if he did he did not know but the Said Hoofs life might be Spared, but uncertain, and then made Towards the Said Hoof, and assaulted him in a very Rough manner by Pushing threatining Swearing in the most inhuman manner So that the Said Hoof was obliged to use Violent means to escape out of his hands but did not hurt nor abuse the Said Howlit no otherways than throwing the Howlet down on the Ground and holding him there untill he Could Find means to get out of his way as there was a Number of People at Neighbours house that I Suspected Would Come to His the Said Howlit's Assistance and Further Saith not.

Daniel Walker J^r.

August ye 2nd A D 1774.

Sworn to

Before Benjn Spencer Ju^s Peace.

JACOB MARSH Esqr of Socialborough in the County of Charlotte Deposeth and Saith—That on the First day of August Instant as I was Traveling the Road in Socialborough I saw a Number of Men Travelling around with Guns, Pretending they were Going a Hunting, but Soon afterwards I fell in Company with John Smith the second; who Informed me in our Conversation that he was no Mobb man himself, but that he had Seen Capt Warner Some Few days before, and that Warner had informed him that Esqr Spencer Should not act as an Officer much longer, and that Spencer was a lyar, but that Esqr Hoof they would Take very Soon before the Week was out and if they could not take him no other ways, they were Determined to Kill him where ever they Could Find him, that they were determined to Waylay the roads and also his house for that Purpose & that he assigned For the cause of their Spite and ambition against Esqr Hoof, was that he had been to New York and entering complaints against the Mobb,—and acted as officers without the Mobb leave or Consent and Further Saith not.

JACOB MARSH.

August ye 2nd A D 1774.
Sworn to before
BENJ^{a} SPENCER Just^{t} Peace.

ESQR SPENCER'S PROPERTY LAID WASTE.

JEREMIAH GARDNER of Durham in the Counte of Sharlote Being of ful age Deposeth and Sath,

that on the 2 Day of August instane at night that he loged at the Dwelling House of Squir Spenser and some time in the Still time of the night he heard a noys of people Round about the House but saw no person but early in the morning he see Spencer's Cart turned over and a Slay on the top of it and a gallos arected on a Stomp hung up with achane and Several Sticks whipt or wore out a whipping the Stomp and lad a top of it, and further the Deponant Sath thare was much of the S^{d}

Spencers fens throne Down and Seural posts puld up and carrat eight or teen Rods and much grane lade open to the common and a number of Cattle Destroying it and two horses in S^d Spencers paster hed thar mans and Tals cut and Disvegered and further Sath not.

JEREMIAH GARDNER.

August ye 3 A D 1774.
Sworn Before BENJA^n HOUGH, Juct^s pece.

AFFIDAVIT OF THE REV. BENJ. HOUGH, MAGISTRATE OF CHARLOTTE CO.

City of New York ss: BENJAMIN HOUGH of the Township of Scocialborough in the County of Charlotte Esqr being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and saith that he has resided about eighteen months in the said Township of Socialborough, and being unwilling to enter into any Controversy respecting the Title to the Lands which he possesses, He this Deponent agreed not only with the New York proprietors, but with the persons who claimed the same under New Hampshire, for their Right or pretensions thereto. That about ten months last past many cruel acts of Outrage & Oppression being committed by the said New Hampshire Claimants, against the persons & properties of such of the Inhabitants as professed a Respect for the Laws & Government, & would not countenance or join in the rash proceedings of the said Rioters; and these peaceable Inhabitants being in very great Danger both with respect to their property & their persons, & being frequently insulted & abused, this deponent who was then & still is an Anabaptist preacher of the Gospel, in the said County did, at the Request of several of the said peaceable & abused inhabitants, come down to the City of New York and applied to the Governor the Council & General Assembly of the Province of New York for Redress & protection. That the truth of your Petitioners Complaint being fully proved by a Number of Depositions & Proofs there produced, a proclamation was thereupon issued

offering a Reward for apprehending the principal Ringleaders & Authors of the said Riots, and a Law of the said province was also passed for suppressing the said Riots & tumultuous proceedings; & for punishing the offenders. That as soon as this Measure was effected the Deponent returned to his place of Residence and as a Magistrate of the said County dispersed & published the said proclamation & act of Legislature & inculcated & recommended to the said Riotous persons a more peaceable & orderly Demeanor, and as no steps were taken with regard to the Lands possessed by the said New Hampshire Claimants, but they were suffered quietly to hold the same, This Deponent hoped the said Rioters would have permitted their Neighbours, differing from them in Conduct and Sentiment to live in peace & security, But this Deponent saith that some time in the month of April last there was a meeting of the said Rioters, in consequence of the said act of Legislature and proclamation, where it was resolved by them that any person or persons, within the Lands claimed by them, who had or should accept a commission or commissions of the peace, should by them in general be deemed an Enemy to their Country and Common Cause, That shortly after a paper was delivered to this Deponent signed by one Jonas Fay clerk of the said meeting, in the following words (to wit)

"Gentlemen the following is proposed whether it be to your minds that any "person or persons in the New Hampshire Grant under the present situation of "affairs that have or shall presume to take commission or commissions of the "peace shall by the Grantees in general be deemed an Enemy to their Country "& Common cause untill his Majesties pleasure in the premesis be further known: "passed in the affirmative all yeas & No Nays at a general meeting holden at "Manchester 12th Day of April A. D. 1774 and by adjournment to the 13th.

"pr Jonas Fay Clerk of the said Meeting."

And this Deponent further saith that altho in the Execution of his office, finding the civil power altogether unable to oppose or punish the said Rioters, he desisted from every act & prosecution against them or the Dispute concerning their Claims or possessions and aimed at nothing more than to preserve peace & some Degree of order in the Country; yet this Deponent from time to time received information that the said Rioters had doomed his person & property to Destruction, and frequently his house was surrounded by persons unknown to him, in the dead

of Night, & attempts made to break open his door, and the Deponent further saith that on or about 27th Day of July last past one John Smith & Enos Ross of Socialborough aforesaid being armed with Clubs, made an assault upon the Deponent & endeavored to make him their prisoner, declaring that if he resisted, they would kill him, that the Deponent being unarmed called to his Wife for a weapon in order to defend himself or intimidate the said assailants from executing their purpose upon which the said Enos Ross forced himself into the Deponents house, in order as appeared afterwards, to get the Deponent's Gun: That the Deponent being freed from the said Enos Ross, knocked down the said John Smith & then removed to a place where he saw a stone, which he took up & stood upon his Defence. That the said Enos Ross now having got the Deponents Gun out of his house came toward the Deponent therewith, swearing that he would shoot him through, but happily the Gun was not loaded; & the Deponent solemnly protesting that he would not be taken by them alive, & standing upon his defence, they at last desisted, & retired swearing that they would have the Deponent dead or alive. That all the Reason which they assigned for this violent attack upon the Deponent, was that he had complained of the Rioters to Government, & applied for the protection of himself & the rest of the injured inhabitants, and had issued process against some of the Mob Tho this Deponent declares that he never issued any process but for a civil Debt, (except one upon a Law of this province against a person for killing a Deer out of season, and the said John Smith & Enos Ross at the same time further declared that Benjamin Spencer, the only other acting Magistrate in that part of the said County, nor any other person, should act as a Magistrate over them. And the Deponent further saith that being at the dwelling house of Daniel Walker in the Township of Derham in the said County, on the first Day of this Instant August a certain Dan Howlet, who lives at Shaftsbury near Bennington, came there, & enquired for the Deponent, and after much abusive language Halet told the Deponent that he had come as a forerunner to warn him, and that there was but one step between the said Houldt's Life and the deponent's, and swore that the Rioters would have him the

Deponent dead or alive; signifying also that the Deponent must relinquish all pretensions of Acting as a Magistrate, and, if he should, he did not know but the Deponent's Life might be Spared; but that this was uncertain. That the said Halet then assaulted and pushed this deponent in a very rough manner, so that he was obliged to exert himself in order to escape out of his Hands by throwing the said Halet on the Ground, and securing him untill he could find means to get out of his way, and the Deponent further saith that he is credibly informed & verily believes that the said Rioters have erected two Forts for their Defence, one on Onion River, and another on Otter Creek in the said County of Charlotte, and the Deponent further saith that from Depositions taken before him and the said Benjamin Spencer respectively it appears, and the Deponent verily believes that the said Benjamin Spencer by reason of his accepting of a Commission as a magistrate of the said County, is in great Danger from the said Mobb, both with respect to his property & his Life; and that for the three last nights before this Deponent left the said County of Charlotte, neither he, nor the Deponent, thought it Safe to lodge in their own houses; but removed for their security to the Houses of their friends, and that this Deponent thought it Necessary to keep six men armed in the house where he lodged to defend him in case of Discovery, and this Deponent further saith that the Inhabitants of the said Township of Durham & Socialborough, who are not connected with the said Rioters, and are submissive to the authority of Government, are greatly terrified, and under continual Apprehensions of being attacked by the said Rioters, and that they entreated this Deponent once more to come down to this City and to apply to Government for Redress & protection, and this Deponent is very confident that unless some effectual Measures are speedily taken to preserve the said Inhabitants against the violence & Licentiousness of the said Rioters, they must soon be driven from their possessions & reduced to the greatest poverty & Distress; and with respect to himself this Deponent saith, that he has laid out his little substance in improveing a Farm in the said Township of Socialborough, that from the threats & the Danger of the said Rioters he is prevented from cultivating the same, &

his hired Servant who assisted him therein, from the Threats of the said Rioters, has been intimidated & left his service, That this Deponent conceives his own Life is so much in Danger from the open attacks & threats of the said Rioters, that he cannot think of returning to his Habitation, without some assistance from the Government, as he verily believes that the said Rioters will either privately, or openly, destroy him if they have an opportunity, and that he knows of no Reason he has given for their Malice towards him, except his applying for protection when he conceived himself and his Neighbors to be in imminent Danger, & saw them greatly insulted & abused; & his accepting his Majesty's Commission as a Magistrate of the said County, and further the Deponent saith not.

BENJA^m HOUGH.

Sworn this Twenty fourth Day of
August 1774. Before me
DANL. HORSMANDEN.

APPLICATION FOR A MILITARY FORCE

TO SUPPORT THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES OF CHARLOTTE COUNTY.

IN COUNCIL September 1st 1774.

The Petition and Deposition of Benjamin Hough one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Charlotte, also the Depositions of Benjamin Spencer Esqr Jacob Marsh Esqr Amos Chamberlain, Jeremiah Gardenier, Daniel Walker, Philip Nicolls, Thomas Brayton, and Daniel Washburn all of the same County, were laid before the Board, whereby it appears that the Riotous proceedings of some of the Settlers in the said County of Charlotte do not only continue but have so far increased that they have Erected two Fortresses in the said County, one at Onion River and the other at Otter Creek, and openly threaten the Lives and Properties of all those who Profess to maintain Peace and good Order, and are Friends to this Government, and the said Petition humbly Praying his Honor to take the Case of

the Distressed Inhabitants of that part of the Province into Consideration, and afford them some speedy and effectual Relief, without which many of the said Inhabitants will be compelled to leave their Settlements and be thereby utterly ruined—And the said Benjamin Hough being called in and Examined, and being withdrawn. The Council, after maturely considering the Frequency and Violence of these Disorders, humbly advise that his Honor do apply to his Excellency General Gage for a Military Aid of two hundred Men to support the Civil Magistracy in Keeping the Peace of the said County and its Vicinity.

GEN. GAGE TO LT. GOV. COLDEN.

Boston Sept: 19th 1774.

Sir

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 7th September, with a minute of the Council held at New York the 1st Instant, and a Copy of a Petition and Complaint of Benjamin Hough Esqr, in behalf of himself, and other Officers of Justice, and Inhabitants of the County of Charlotte, therein inclosed.

It wou'd have been very agreeable to me to have complied with the application, you are pleased to make me in consequence of the above, for a military aid of 200, or 150 men, to be employed in the Support of Civil Government in said County; but Governor Tryon having made a like Requisition to General Haldimand, which he thought proper to decline complying with, till he had referr'd it to His Majesty's Ministers, and having in answer been given to understand, that the King approved of his Conduct in not sending a military Force into that Country; you will doubtless join me in opinion that I can not at present afford the aid you require.

Governor Tryon was called home that he might give Lights in the Points in dispute concerning the New Hampshire Lands, and the several Parties concerned were to be heard before the Board of Trade, and a Report made to his Majesty thereupon, when it's probable a final Decision will be made upon this sub-

ject and it is then to be expected, that effectual measures will be adopted, and necessary Directions given to restore order, and enforce a due obedience to the Laws in that County.

I am, with very great Regard,
Sir,
Your most Obedient,
humble Servant,
THO^S GAGE.

(Endorsed) Sept: 29, 1774. Read in Council.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond. Doc. XLIV.]

New York 4th October 1774.

My Lord,

The inclosed Copy of a Petition, and affadavits laid before me and the Council, will inform your Lordship, how much His Majesty's peaceable subjects in a part of the Province mentioned in the Petition are mollested and insulted by a lawless sett of Men who at first settled there under a claim made by the Government of New Hampshire; but since they have been disown'd by that Government, they will pay obedience to none —assume all power to themselves, chuse Magistrates, erect Courts and inflict punishments &c. Fugitives from all the neighboring Governments resort thither, so that they are now become a numerous and dangerous Body of Banditti, which is every Day encreasing. The Council advised me to apply to General Gage for Military Assistance to preserve the Peace only: His answer is that, General Haldimand, had, on a similar Requisition declined giving any Military Assistance, and his refusal had been approved of by his Majesty's Ministers, and for that reason he declined giving any Assistance.

My Lord, this Body of Lawless men, fugitives from all parts daily encreasing, may soon become very dangerous, by encouraging the worst of men to resort thither, and to stand in defiance of Law and Government; I therefore humbly conceive it deserves

your Lordships immediate attention. The first settlers from New Hampshire, and the leading men among them, pretend that they have Encouragement from their Agent in England, that your Lordship entertains a favourable Opinion of their claim and pretentions, but I am persuaded they can have no foundation for such hopes.

The greatest part of the lands those troublesome people are settled on, my Lord, have been granted by this Government, to reduced officers and disbanded soldiers of His Majesty's Army who served in the last War in America, in obedience to the Royal Proclamation of the 7th October 1763. I hardly need to mention to your Lordship that where the Lands are private Property, a dispute of title can only be determined in the Courts of Justice. The Pattentees under NewYork, those who hold by Military Grants, as well as others who have Pattents in the common Way, think their title is indubitably good. The Governors of this Colony have had full authority to grant the lands quite to the West Bank of Connecticut River, ever since the Duke of York received his grant of the Colony. A dread of the French and Indians from Canada, prevented for many years any grants or settlements being made in that part of this Province where these people are now settled. The Governor of New Hampshire who never had authority to grant one Foot of Land West of Connecticut River, his Government being bounded to the Westward by his Majesty's other Governments, finding this country an uninhabited Desert, upon the peace after the War before the last, laid hold of the opportunity, and in a very short time granted away this extensive tract of country, down to the waters of Wood Creek and Lake Champlain. A full information, has been at different Times, transmitted to your Lordship and your Predecessors in office, of the very unjustifiable manner in which those grants were made, in defiance of the earliest notice from this Government that Connecticut River was our Boundary. Your Lordship is possessed of such ample Information on this subject, that I will not presume to trouble you with any thing more upon it now, but to repeat my humble opinion of the necessity there is that these lawless People should be discouraged from entertaining any Hopes, but in the

Judgements of the Courts of Justice; where only the Property of the Subjects can be determined.

I am with most entire submission
My Lord,
Your Lordship's most faithfull
& obedient servant
CADWALLADER COLDEN

Rt Honble Earl of Dartmouth.

APPLICATION FROM CHARLOTTE COUNTY

TO BE ALLOWED THE PRIVILEGE OF ELECTING A REPRESENTATIVE TO THE ASSEMBLY.

To the Honourable Cadwalder Colden Esqr Lieutt Governor and Commander In Chief of His Majesties Province of New York &c &c.

In Council

The Petition of Sundry of the principal Inhabitance Freeholders of the County of Charlotte;

Most Humbly Sheweth

That your petitioners for want of a Representation In General Assembly Labour under a Veriety of Inconveniences Which they think it Needless to Numerate to your Honour and the Honourable Board They therefore most Earnestly pray That you Honourable Board will be pleased to order Writ to be Issued to the Sheriff of said County to cause two persons to be Elected to represent us in the present General Assembly; and your petitioner as in Duty Bound shall ever pray.

Charlotte County Decem: 1st 1774

The signers are Desired to write their Names in the Colomn under the name of the Patent that they Belong to &c.

ARGYLE.
Alexr Campbell
James Campbell
Wm Crookshank
Alexander McNachten
Niel McCokron
Dun Campbell

Roger Red
Timothy Titus
John Reed
Alexander Red
Donald Red
Duncan Red
Ronald McDugald

John McDugald
Duncan Gillcrist
Petter Gillcrist
Petter McEacheren
James Mount
John McDougall

ON THE GRANTS.
Adison Rising

WHITE CRICK.
Thos McCrara
Thomas Watson
Jno Nesbett
Hugh Martin
James Ramage
Alexr Wright
John Guttrey
Samuel Guttrey
Goarg Guttrey
John Law
Willm Pough
John Kimist
Joseph McNish
Barnett Smith
Daniel McNitt
David McNitt
Robbt Crighton
Matth McClaughn
John Dunlap
Alexander McNitt
John McCleary
James Lytle
James McNitt
John McNitt
James Gilmore
John Hearshe
John Navens
Samuel Crosett
John Barnes
David Tomb
William Reid
Peter Mown
Robert Stewart
Archbald Stewart
John Young
Perter Wood
Lenard Will
Alexander Turner
John Lyon
Mathu McCloery
Richard McClory
Danl Matison
Wm Hoy
Andrew McClory
Joseph McCraken
James Savage
E. Clark
Isaac Lytle
John McFarlin
Robert Caldwell
Thomas Armstrong
John Armstrong
Robert Armstrong
James Armstrong
Daniel McCleary
Alexdr McNitt
Danl McNitt
David McNitt
John Clark
John Oneel
James Hambleton
John Moore
James Moore
Hugh More
Daniel Hambleton
John Martin
Wm Hamble
James Willson
Hamilton McCollister
Alexr Stewart
Edward Savage
Edward Long
Moses Martin
James Crosett
Joshua Conkey
Charles Hutchon
Samuel Willson
Robert Hopkins
John Williams
Will Moffitt
Thomas Lyon
Reubert Turner
Will; Miller
James Johnson
James Henderson
Robert hopkens Junr
John Duncan
Samuel Hopkins
Alexr Webster
George McKnight
James Craig
Richard Hoy
Alexander Simpson
John Thompson
Robert Getty
Adam Getty
David Getty
John Getty
Alexr Dougal
Alexander Gamel
Samuel Gamel
James Gamel
John Creighton
William Hamilton

LOCATION NOT DESIGNATED.
John Peek
David Whedor
Robert Willson
Josiah Parish
John Hamilton
James Wilson
Solomon Wade
David Hopkins
David Wilson

[Endorsed] January 25th 1775 Read in Council, and the further Consideration thereof postponed

---

LORD DARTMOUTH TO LT. GOV. COLDEN

[Lond. Doc. XLIV.]

Whitehall Decr 10th 1774.

Sir,

I have received your letters No. 6 & 7 and have laid them before the King, together with the Petition & affidavit inclosed in the first of them, relative to the lawless and violent proceed-

ings of such of the Inhabitants of the Township of Bennington, as claim lands in that Township under Grants from New Hampshire.

The circumstances attending those Disturbances are very alarming ; and if it be true that those parts of the Province are now an Asylum for Fugitives from every other part of America, it certainly is become an object that deserves the fullest attention. I cannot however be of opinion that the assistance of the King's Troops ought to be called for until every other effort has been tried & found insufficient.

Whenever the matter comes to that Issue it will certainly be Duty of the King's servants to advise His Majesty to strengthen the hands of Government by an application of a Military Force, but I do not at present see sufficient ground for the adoption of such a Measure, and I cannot be without hopes that, when the present very alarming situation of the King's affairs in North America, from other causes, will leave our hands more at liberty, some means may be found to accomodate these Disputes without the Risk of Bloodshed.

I trust it will not be long before we shall find sufficient Leisure for such a consideration, and His Majesty's subjects who have claims in that part of the country under grants from New York, may rest assured that their Pretensions will meet with every Countenance and support that can be shown consistent with Justice : for I can with truth say that the conduct of that Province in General, & more especially in the present moment, has been such as justly intitles its well disposed and peaceable Inhabitants to His Majesty's particular Favor and Indulgence : and I have the satisfaction to assure you that their conduct is seen in a very favorable Light, and the Wishes they have in general expressed that all violence might be avoided, & the Sovereign authority of the Supreme Legislature might be supported, are graciously considered by the King as Evidences of their Respect & Affection for his Majesty, & of the just sense they entertain of the Rights of the British Empire.

I am &c^a

DARTMOUTH.

Lieutenant Govr Colden.

OUTRAGE COMMITTED ON THE REV. BENJAMIN HOUGH BY THE BENNINGTON MOB.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esquire his Majesties Lieutenant Governor of the province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America &c.

In Council

The Petition of Benjamin Hough one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Charlotte in Behalf of himself and other Magistrates & Inhabitants of the said County of Charlotte, and the County of Albany.

Most humbly Sheweth

That with great Grief of Heart your Petitioner finds himself reduced to the Necessity of renewing his complaints against a Confederacy of lawless Rioters; known by the Name of the Bennington Mob, who by a series of the most daring outrages, have so long disturbed the Peace and abused the Magistrates and Inhabitants of the County of Charlotte, and the North eastern District of the County of Albany with Impunity.

That your petitioner in vain flattered himself, that the provision made by the Legislature at the last Session, for preventing disorders, so disgraceful to Government, would have checked their Insolence, and contributed to the Redress and security of the peaceable Inhabitants: But such is the Temper of those violent men hardened by a Repetition of the most enormous offences, that, instead of being awed into submission or forbearance, they are actually proceeding in the accomplishment of the iniquitous Resolutions which they long since formed of laying violent Hands on all who will not involve themselves in their Crimes, plundering them of their property and expelling them from the Country.

That in pursuance of this ruinous project they on the twenty sixth day of January last, with an armed Power seized and bound your Petitioner; violently forced him from his residence, kept him in close confinement for several days; tryed him before

a mock Tribunal; condemned him to receive two hundred stripes on his naked Back; carried that ignominious sentence into the severest execution; and then banished him from the Country on pain of receiving five hundred Lashes in case he should be found within what they assume as their Jurisdiction.

That although they had thus satiated their vengeance upon your petitioner and seen him bleeding and fainting under his wounds; and tho' they had dragged him suddenly from his house without giving him Time to provide himself for a journey or to settle his affairs, they would not suffer him to return to his Family for a day; but insisted that he should go forward towards this City of New York, or Albany; and to add to their arrogance publickly gave him a Certificate; that he had received full punishment for the crime with which they had charged him; to which Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, two of their principal Leaders, did not hesitate to Subscribe their Names.

That the mock Court, before which your Petitioner was thus abused consisted of the following persons to wit, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, James Mead, Gideon Warren, and Jesse Sawyer, who acted in the double office of Accusers and Judges; That no less than four other persons were appointed to execute their sentence, to wit Winthrop Hoyt of Bennington, Abel Benedict of Arlington John Sawer, & another with whose Name your petitioner is unacquainted; and that each of them alternatly whipped your petitioner till the full Number of two hundred stripes were inflicted.

That the only provocation which they pretended for this barbarous treatment was that your petitioner had complained to Government of their former Misconduct towards the Magistrates and Inhabitants of the said Counties; that he had discouraged people from joining them in their unwarrantable proceedings; and that he had accepted and exercised the office of a magistrate for the said county of Charlotte contrary to their Injunctions.

That the said Rioters have publickly proclaimed their intention to treat every other Inhabitant who will not unite with them in their flagitious practices with the same severity.

That the intolerable Grievances which your petitioner and others have sustained and the Dangers they are daily exposed to,

from the said Rioters, are more fully set forth in the several Depositions of your petitioners Daniel Walker and Sandy Trueby-which are herewith presented to your Honour, and to which to avoid prolixity he begs leave to refer.

That your Petitioner is fully perswaded that unless some protection is provided for the said suffering inhabitants, they will soon be cruelly insulted and abused in their persons ; plundered of their property ; and driven from their Habitations in the utmost wretchedness and distress.

Your Petitioner therefore in behalf of himself and those much injured and unhappy people once more implores the Interposition of Government for their preservation : humbly hoping that they will not be suffered thus to fall victims to the Fury of a licentious and ungovernable Mob: but that they will be rescued from the ruin which hangs over them, and placed in that state of security, for which in a British Government no loyal subject ever sued in vain. And your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c

BENJAMIN HOUGH.

(Endorsed 1775, March 9th Read in Council.)

AFFIDAVIT IN SUPPORT OF THE PRECEDING PETITION.

TRIAL AND SENTENCE OF REV. BENJAMIN HOUGH.

City of New York, ss. BENJAMIN HOUGH one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Charlotte being duly Sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth & saith, that on or about the twenty Six day of January last past about eight o'clock in the morning, this Deponent being at some distance from His Dwelling House, but in view thereof observed three persons Stop at his door and enter his Said House, this Deponent's whole Family (except a child of about Six years of age) being absent ; that immediately thereupon, this Deponent was attacked by about thirty persons a Number of whom were armed with Firelocks Swords and Hatchets : That upon their approach this Deponent attempted to get into his House to Secure his arms and Stand upon his Defence but that this Depo

nent observing that Winthorp Hoyt of Bennington one of the three persons this Deponent had observed going into his House Stood at the Threshold of this Deponents Door, with this Deponents Sword and pistol in His Hands; he this Deponent found it would be to no purpose either to attempt to escape or to make Resistance. That thereupon Peleg Sunderland of the said County of Charlotte, came up to this Deponent with a Hatchet in his Hand and slapping this Deponent on the Shoulder told him he was his prisoner. That he the said Peleg Sunderland and the other persons who were with him forced this Deponent into a Sleigh and carried him about fifty Miles to the Southward of this Deponents place of Residence, to a place by them called Sunderland, where they kept this Deponent until the thirtieth of the said Month of January in close confinement part of the Time bound, and always under a strong Guard with drawn Swords. That Sylvanus Brown, James Meed, Samuel Campbell, one Devinels, one Powers, Stephen Meed one Cooly and one Lymen were among the persons who so Seized and detained this Deponent and with Respect to the Rest of them they were either Strangers to this Deponent, or he cannot recollect their Names at present. That while they had the Deponent so in Custody at Sunderland, some of the said Rioters informed this Deponent, that he could not have his Trial till the Monday following because they intended to send for Ethan Allen and Seth Warner who were then at Bennington and who are two of the principal Ringleaders of the Bennington Mob. That on the said thirtieth Day of January, the said Rioters appointed a Court for the Trial of this Deponent which consisted of the following persons (to wit) the said Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, James Meed, Gideon Warren and Jesse Sawyer, and they being seated ordered this Deponent to be brought before them: That he was accordingly brought before them as a prisoner—guarded by persons with drawn Swords. That thereupon the said Ethan Allen laid the three following Accusations to the charge of this Deponent (to wit) 1st That this Deponent had complained to the Government of New York of their [the Rietors] mobing and injuring Benjamin Spencer Esqr and other persons. 2dly That the Deponent had

dissuaded and discouraged the people from joining the Mob in their proceedings and 3dly That the Deponent had taken a commission of the peace under the Government of New York, and exercised his office as a Magistrate for the County of Charlotte, alledging that this Deponent well knew that they (the Mob) did not allow of any Magistrate there. That after the said accusations were so made the said Ethan Allen told the Deponent that he was at Liberty to plead for himself, if he had anything to say. That this Deponent then demanded of him the said Ethan Allen and the rest of the pretended Judges whether he (this Deponent) had ever done Injustice to any Man in the Execution of his Office as Magistrate? To which they answered that they could not charge him with any Injustice in the execution of his Office, nor had they any complaint of that kind to make against him; the said Seth Warner in particular declaring that they would as willingly have him for a Magistrate as any Man whatever, but that they would not under their present circumstances suffer any Magistrate at all. That the Deponent then asked the said pretended Judges whether they could accuse this Deponent of busying himself or intermedling with Respect to Titles of Lands? To which the said Ethan Allen answered; in the Negative and that they had not heard, nor did they pretend to charge him with any thing of that kind. That the Deponent then added that with respect to their three charges against him, that he admitted them to be true. That he had made such complaint to the Government of New York of the proceedings of the said Riotors against the said Benjamin Spencer and others. That he had used his Endeavours to dissuade people from joining the said Riotors in their proceeding, and that he had accepted a Commission from the said Government for and exercised the office of a Magistrate for the said County of Charlotte, and that all this he had a good Right to do and looked upon as his duty. That after some farther argumentation the said pretended Judges withdrew to another House to consider of their Judgment and in about two or three Hours returned to the door of the House, where the Deponent remained, and ordered him to be brought out near a Tree, where the said pretended Judges placed themselves encircled by a Number of armed Men, into the Midst of which Circle

this Deponent was conducted as a prisoner by four men with drawn Swords, and that thereupon the said Ethan Allen who all along acted as the chief or principal judge pronounced the following sentence against this Deponent, which he read from a paper, which he held in his hand to wit, That they had erected a combination of judicious men for his Trial and had accused him in the Manner before mentioned (repeating the accusation) That the Deponent had pleaded Self Justification which they (the said pretended Judges) had found insufficient to excuse him from punishment, and that therefore their Judgment was that the Deponent should be tyed up to a Tree and receive two hundred lashes on the naked Back, and then as soon as he should be able should depart the New Hampshire Grants and not return again upon pain of receiving five hundred Lashes. That upon some persons observing that he this Deponent ought not to be suffered to return while Matters remained in their present condition, the said Allen added no, not 'till his Majesty's pleasure shall be known in the premises. That thereupon this Deponent immediately had his Clothes taken off and he was stripped to the skin, and four persons being by the said pretended Court appointed to carry the said sentence into Execution this Deponent accordingly received the two hundred Lashes on his naked Back with whips of cords; which Lashes were inflicted by each of the said Executioners giving the Deponent alternately a Number of Lashes, tho' at the close he thinks he received from each of them ten. That the said Robert Cochran who declared himself to be Adjutant of the Rioters stood during the whole scene near this Deponent and frequently urged the said Executioners to lay on their Blows well and to strike harder and particularly repeated such Directions with respect to the last ten inflicted by each of the said Executioners. That it was often mentioned by some of the Rioters, that if any of this Deponents Friends should intercede or in any Manner favour him they should share the same Fate. That the aforesaid Winthorp Hoyt of Bennington who professed himself to be Drum Major Abel Benedict of Arlington and John Sawyer and a person whose Name this Deponent could not learn were the four persons who so whipped this Deponent. That this Deponent was very much wounded and

bled considerably by the said abuse; And the Deponent being very faint was put into the care of one Doctor Washburn who conducted him into a House. That the Deponent declared to the Rioters, that it was a great Hardship, that he was not suffered to take care of his Interest & Child who was left without Father or Mother; the deponent's wife being absent on a distant visit to her parents. That the Rioters notwithstanding insisted that the sentence should be put in Execution and the Deponent leave the Country accordingly. And the Deponent further saith that after he had been so abused the said Ethan Allen delivered him a paper in writing signed by him and Seth Warner in the words and figures following to wit,

"Sunderland January the 30th Day A D 1775. This may certify the Inhabi-
"tants of the New Hampshire Grants that Benjamin Hough hath this Day rec'd a
"full punishment for his crimes committed heretofore against this Country and
"our Inhabitants. are ordered to give him the sd Huff free and unmolested Pasport
"toward the City of New York or to the Westward of our Grants he behaving
"as becometh Given under our Hands the Day and Date aforesaid.

"Ethan Allen
"Seth Warner."

And he this Deponent having recovered his strength the next Day proceeded on Foot on his Journey towards the City of New York. That while this Deponent was in custody of the said Rioters he heard the said Ethan Allen say, that he expected they should be obliged to drive off all the Durhamites (meaning the Inhabitants of the Town of Durham in the County of Charlotte.) That this Deponent frequently heard the said Rioters Declare that they would have little Walker (meaning Daniel Walker) and Thomas Bracton (the Constable that served under this Deponent) if they could be found above Ground and that they further threatened that they would for the future be more severe with the damned Yorkers (meaning persons who would not join with them in their riotous proceedings) and would whip them within an Inch of their Lives. That for the future they would not be at the trouble and expence of giving them a Trial; but that the persons who met with should punish them immediately. That this Deponent while he was so confined heard the said Rioters further declare, that they were sorry that they had not inflicted upon Doctor Adams (who lived in Arlington and

against whom they had taken offence) five hundred lashes instead of hoisting him up & exposing him upon Landlord Fay's Sign post, where was fixed a dead Catamount. That this Deponent also heard the said Ethan Allen declare in the said Mob that he expected shortly to have a fight with the damned Yorkers, for that they would hear how the Mob had abused their Magistrates, but that he believed them to be damned Cowards or that they would have come out against them long before. That this Deponent on his way to New York called at the house of Bliss Willoughby and Ebenezer Cole Esqr two of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the County of Albany residing near Bennington. That he found them armed in great Distress and Danger and having people in their Houses ready to take arms in their Defence in Case they should be attacked by the Rioters, which as they assured this Deponent they hourly expected. That this Deponent on his way to New York also called at Pownal Town part of which lies within the Manor of Renselaerwyck as this Deponent has been informed by the Inhabitants of the said Town [who were] in great Commotion and uneasiness on account of the said Rioters. That he understood from some of the said Inhabitants, that they had agreed to take leases for their possession under the proprietor of the said Manor, but that they dared not for fear of the said Rioters who had threatned them severely and one of the said Inhabitants in particular told this Deponent that he had taken a Lease for his Farm of the said proprietor but should on that account be obliged to give it up. That when this Deponent left the said Pownal Town he met George Gardiner Esqr of Pownal Town aforesaid also one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the said County of Albany who told the Deponent that the State of the said Town was very dangerous and difficult, that he expected every day to be prevented by the Rioters from exercising his office That he was apprehensive that unless Government should give them some protection many of the Inhabitants of the said Town would join the said Rioters and earnestly entreated this Deponent to exert his utmost endeavours to procure such protection. That this Deponent on his way to New York conversed with James Clark who was in his employ and who informed this deponent (and which Deponent verily

believes to be true) that since this Deponent was so seized by the said Mob John Lord, Joseph Randel & Clark three of this Deponents Neighbours had been very much abused and insulted by the said Mob, and that the said John Lord was turned out of his possession and obliged to fly the Country And the Deponent further says that the said Mob robbed him of his arms to wit, a Hanger and pistol which he has not been able since to procure. And the Deponent further saith that he has frequently been informed and verily believes it to be true that the said Rioters have a design to put an End to Law and Justice in the County of Cumberland and that they went so farr as to appoint a Day upon which to make the Attempt: but it did not then take place and further the Deponent Saith not.

BENJAMIN HOUGH.

Sworn this Seventh day of March
MDCCLXXV. Before me

DANLL HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: SANDY TRUEBY of Fairfield in the Colony of Connecticut Farmer of full age being sworn deposeth and Saith. that about the latter end of January last he saw Benjamin Hough of the County of Charlotte Esqr at the House of Michael Veel at a place called Danby in the said County. That the said Benjamin Hough was then a prisoner and guarded by a number of men, of whom Peleg Sunderland (who is called one of the Captains of the Mob) appeared to have the command. That the Deponent there saw one of the Mob strike the said Benjamin Hough on his Head once or twice with a sheathed Cutlass upon which the Deponent who was a stranger to the said Mob as well as to the said Benjamin Hough from Motives of Humanity interfered and entreated them not to use him in that Manner And the Deponent further saith that he afterwards saw the said Benjamin Hough at the Honse of Justus Sherwood at Sunderland in the said County, where he was also kept in close custody by the said Rioters. That this Deponent was informed by several of the Rioters that the said Benjamin Hough had been tryed found guilty and condemned to receive two hundred

Lashes and that they had accordingly laid them on well: but this Deponent was not present at either of the said Transactions. That John Sawyer of Arlington informed this Deponent that he had given the said Benjamin Hough fifty of the said Lashes well laid on, and further saith not.

SANDY TRUEBY.

Sworn this Seventh Day of March
MDCCLXXV. Before me
DANL HORSMANDEN.

City of New York ss: DANIEL WALKER of the Township of Durham in the County of Charlotte Farmer being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God deposeth and Saith that he is an Inhabitant of a Tract of Land called Durham which was originally settled by people from Rhode Island under the claim of John Henry Lidius and afterwards granted to the said settlers under the great Seal of the province of New York. That he this Deponent was present when Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Remember Baker and others of the Bennington Rioters held a pretended Court for the Trial of Benjamin Spencer Esqr one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the said County of Charlotte, and saw the said Rioters in part pull down demolish and burn the dwelling house of the said Benjamin Spencer. That the next day this Deponent passing by the dwelling house of Simpson Jennings then Coroner of the said County; the said Robert Cochran being in Company with the said Remember Baker ordered this deponent to remove the Cribs of Corn which were near the dwelling house of the said Simpson Jennings adding we well send our Boys immediately to set the house in flames, That the Deponent did not think proper to comply with the orders of the said Robert Cochran; but went to his own house, from whence he saw the house of the said Simpson Jennings in flames which reduced it to ashes. And this Deponent further says, that he has always acted orderly and peaceably towards Government and inoffensively towards his Neighbours. That he hath nevertheless incurred the Resentment of the said Mob who have from

time to time threatned to abuse him and turn him out of possession of his Land. And as this Deponent has been informed and verily believes to be true they have also frequently threatned to burn his house over his Head. And this Deponent saith that he was under continual apprehensions of great danger to his person & property by Reason of the said threats and violent proceedings of the said Rioters and thought it necessary for his own preservation (as in fact he hath done) to keep Fire Arms loaded in his dwelling house that he might be ready to stand on his defence whenever he should be attacked. And the deponent further saith that being informed that Benjamin Hough Esqr one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the said County of Charlotte was seized and carried off by the said Bennington Rioters this Deponent and some other persons made preparations to rescue him, but found it was too late. That a few days afterwards this deponent being on a visit to Pownal Town met with the said Benjamin Hough after he had been abused beaten and set at Liberty by the said Rioters. That the said Benjamin Hough shewed him his naked back which was then sore and appeared to have been much cut & wounded and the waistcoat which he then wore was stiff with Blood. That the Deponent on his said Journey to pownal was informed that a message had been left for him by one of his Neighbours, that the Mob had sworn that they would have him if he was above Ground. That this Deponent shortly afterwards received a letter from his Wife, informing him that if he would make an acknowledgment to the Mob and join them in their proceedings or contribute towards their support, it might be safe for him to return to his house, if not, it would be best for him to keep away. That this Deponent not being able to reconcile to his conscience the terms imposed on him by the said Rioters, and being at the same time apprehensive of real danger from the said Mob to his person in case he should return, is from motives of self preservation obliged to quit his Habitation and Family and is well persuaded that he cannot with any Degree of safety return Home without Danger from the said Rioters. That this Deponent on his way to New York called at the House of Bliss Willoughby Esqr one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for the County of Albany

residing near Bennington. That he found him armed in great distress & danger and having people in his House ready to take arms in his Defence in Case he should be attacked by the Rioters which he assured this Deponent he hourly expected. And further this deponent saith not.

DANIEL WALKER Junr.

Sworn before me this 7th Day of
March MDCCLXXV.
DANL HORSMANDEN

City of New York ss: BENJAMIN HOUGH of the County of Charlotte Esquire and Daniel Walker of same County Farmer being duly sworn, depose and say, that among other Distresses which the Inhabitants of Durham and others in the said County well affected to Government labour under, it is a generall complaint (which these Deponents have frequently heard and verily believe to be true) that they cannot have the Benefit of the Law, or by any Means recover the just Debts owing to them by the Rioters, or any of their party; while the Sheriff of the County of Charlotte or his officers are permitted and encouraged by the Mob to serve processes upon all who are friends to Government And these Deponents have also understood, and verily believe that neither the said Sheriff or his Officers dare to venture within the District, where the Rioters live, without express leave from the Leaders of the Mob. That these Deponents have heard it frequently mentioned in conversation and verily believe it to be true, that about a twelve month since, one of the Sheriffs Deputies, whose Name these Deponents think was Hide was escorted by Robert Cochran one of the principal Leaders of the Rioters (who was armed with a sword and pistols) in order to assist the said Officer in serving Writts on several persons, esteemed by the Rioters Friends to Government, which as these Deponents understood and verily believe were served accordingly. And these Deponents further say that they have repeatedly heard several of their Neighbors in and about Durham declare that they had obtained processes out of the Inferiour Court of Common pleas for the said County for just Debts due to them from people

of the party of the said Rioters, but that they never were able to get any of them executed and further these Deponents say not.

BENJAMIN HOUGH
DANIEL WALKER

Sworn before me this eighteenth
Day of March MDCCLXXV
DANL HORSMANDEN.

INFORMATION RECEIVED OF A RIOT IN CUMBERLAND CO.

In Council March 21st 1775.

His Honor the Lieutenant Governor informed the Council, that he had called them together in Consequence of his having received Information of some Violent Outrages and Disorders which have lately happened in the County of Cumberland, that he had requested Coll Wells and Crean Brush Esqr the Representatives of the said County to attend with the Persons who are said to have brought the Intelligence. The said Coll Wells and Mr Brush with the two Persons who came Express attending accordingly were called in, and being desired to give a Relation of what had happened. Mr Brush informed his Honor and the Board that on Monday the 13th day of this Inst. about eighty Persons assembled and took Possession of the Court House in Westminster in the County of Cumberland, in order to prevent the opening and holding of the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace which were to come on the Ensuing Day: That they were in Part Armed and it was then said that others were gathering and arming to join them. That the Sherif and Magistrates Assembled and sent several Messages to the Rioters desiring and warning them to leave the Court House, that they repeatedly refused and violently drove from the Door the said Messengers. That the Sherif and Magistrates then went to the Court House and by Public Proclamation required the Mob to depart, and upon their refusal the Magistrates ordered three Guns to be fired into the Room but above the Door and in such

a manner as not to injure their Persons, That thereupon the Mob returned the Fire upon the Magistrates and their Assistants and wounded Mr Justice Butterfield, when the Magistrates fired upon the said Mob and a Violent affray ensued, in which one of the Rioters was killed and nine wounded, That on the next day the Justices opened the said Court and were proceeding to Business when a number of Persons partly of the said County and partly from the Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire assembled, Surrounded the Court House and made the Judges Sheriff Clerk of the said Court and several other Persons their Prisoners, and have Confined them in the County Goal, That one Cockran who is a notorious Ringleader of the Riots at Bennington, was a principal in this Mob, and that the Rioters have threatned to try by their own Authority the Magistrates and others whom they have taken Prisoners for the Massacry, as they Term it, which they have committed—And the said Coll Wells, Mr Brush and the Expresses being withdrawn: His Honor required the advice of the Council in this Emergency.

The Council humbly advise that the two Persons who came Express do severally put into Writing the particular Circumstances relating to this Affair and attest to the same, and that his Honor do send the said Depositions to the General Assembly together with a Message warmly urging them to proceed immediately to the consideration of this important Intelligence and adopt some effectual Measures by which a total stop may be put to Evils of so Alarming a Nature, and the principal Aiders and Abettors of such Violent Outrages brought to Condign Punishment.

RIOT AND BLOODSHED IN CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

City of New York, ss: Oliver Church of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland of the Age of nineteen years and Joseph Hancock of Hopkinson in the County of Middesex in in the province of Massachusetts Bay Taylor of full age being

duly Sworn severally make Oath, and first the said Oliver Church for himself saith that on the Saturday next before the Tuesday on which the last Inferiour Courts of Common Pleas and General Quarter Sessions for the County of Cumberland was to be held he returned home to Brattleborough aforesaid having been absent about two months. That the Deponent then heard it currently reported at Brattleborough that the Rioters had threatened they would meet in a Body to prevent his Majestys Judges and Justices from opening the said Inferiour Courts. That on the next day being Sunday William Patterson Esquire High Sheriff of the said County of Cumberland came to Brattleborough and confirmed the said Report and desired the Inhabitants to go with him the next day to Westminster the Town where the said Courts were to be held to assist him in keeping the peace and Suppressing the Rioters. That on the next morning being Monday the thirteenth day of this Instant March the Deponent with several other Inhabitants of Brattleborough to the number of about twenty-five unarmed except with Staves attended the said Sheriff from Brattleborough to Westminster and upon the Road were joined by about as many more from other Townships about fourteen of whom had Fire Arms. That upon their arrival at Westminster about sunset they found the Court House had been taken possession of by between Eighty and ninety People many of whom had Fire Arms and the rest in general had Staves that they appeared very riotous and Tumultuous. That the said Sheriff immediately went up to the Court House and demanded Entrance, which they refused guarding all the doors. That thereupon the Sheriff with a loud voice made Proclamation for the said Rioters to disperse. That several of the said Rioters and in Particular one Charles Davenport of Fulham in the said County of Cumberland Carpenter cried out that they would stay as long as they pleased and that neither the said Sheriff or any of his men should have entrance there and that if he offered to take possession of the said Court House they would send him and all his men to Hell in fifteen minutes. That soon after the said Sheriff sent the Deponent and the Deponents Father with warrants to collect farther assistance and the Deponent of his own Knowledge can depose nothing

further of the Transactions of the said Rioters at the Court House being prevented from returning by being taken Sick through Fatigue. That besides the above named Charles Davenport he saw among the Rioters who had so taken possession of the Court House,—Leonard Spalding of Putney Farmer, Hosea Miller of Fulham yeoman and Daniel Serjeant of Fulham Farmer all these appeared to be principally active and besides these the Deponent recollects to have seen among the said Rioters Fairbank Moore Junior of Fulham Farmer, and Elias Wilder Junior of Fulham Farmer. That both the above Deponents have heard and verily believe it to be true it being the common Report that afterwards on the Evening of the same thirteenth day of March the said Sheriff and the Magistrates after having Repeatedly required the said Rioters to disperse without effect did about nine of the clock in the Evening pick out Ten or a dozen of his Party and arming them with staves except one who had a Sword and directed them to take possession of the Court House that they attempted it twice but were beat back, that thereupon to intimidate them three Guns were fired over their heads just above the Door. That thereupon the mob returned the fire from the House. That one of their Balls entered the Cuff of the Coat of Benjamin Butterfield Esquire one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the said County of Cumberland which went out of the elbow without hurting him and another went through his Coat Sleeve and just grazed the Skin. That a pistol was discharged by one of the Rioters at Benjamin Butterfield the Son of the above named Justice Butterfield so near that the Powder burnt a large hole in the breast of his Coat and one William Williams received a large wound in the head by one of the Balls discharged by the said Rioters. That thereupon the Sheriffs Party to the number of four or five fired upon the Rioters and killed one besides wounding several others when the Sheriff Commanded his Party not fire any more but to push foward with their Staves which they did and finally took possession of the Court House after much Resistance and several of the Rioters Prisoners that thereupon the Rioters sent Parties all armed to New Hampshire and the Neighbouring Counties for more force. That the next morning the Prisoners so taken were

discharged certain accounts having been received that the Rioters were returning with Reinforcements and the deponent Oliver Church farther saith that on Wednesday the fifteenth Instants being at Brattleborough he saw about sixty Rioters going towards Westminster armed and headed by one Cochran who said he was the Captain of the Green Mountain Boys and declared he would have Revenge for the man that was killed and those that were wounded and his Company declared in general that they would have blood for blood particularly saying that they would have the Blood of the said Sheriff Samuel Gale Clerk of the said County and one Lieutenant Osgood: And the said Joseph Hancock for himself further deposeth and saith that he was warned by the said Oliver Church to go to Westminister to the assistance of the Sheriff and Magistrates That he went from Brattleborough early on Tuesday morning the fourteenth instant with about fourteen others and met several Flying parties of the Mob who said there would be another Rally and they expected a second Engagement That when they arrived at Westminister which was about noon of that Day they found the Court had met and adjourned to the afternoon and that every thing was in great confusion from an expectation of the Return of the Rioters That in the afternoon of that day the Rioters began to come up in several parties whereupon as the Deponent has heard and believes the Judges adjourned the Courts to the next Town no Business having been done That on the evening of the same day the Deponent was in the said Court House with the said Sheriff the mob having by this time collected a Strong Body to the amount of about Three hundred, That two of them came into the Court House to the said Sheriff one of whom threatned and insulted the Sheriff and declared that the Judges should be brought out before the Mob and make acknowledgements to their satisfaction That they would pull down the Court House That the Sheriff and all that had a hand in perpetrating the horrid Massacre as he expressed himself should be taken into custody and put in irons. That the Deponent went out of the Court House when it was immediately surrounded by the Mob who took possession of the Doors and would let none but their own party into or out of the House That as soon as the Deponent got out of the house he understood

from General talk out of doors that the People from Fulham Putney and the neighbouring Towns had come up so exasperated that they had determined to fire upon every person they should find in the Court House until they had taken their own satisfaction but that they had been prevented by some who came from New Hampshire That as soon as the said Mob had taken possession of the Court House as last above mentioned and had thereby made prisoners of the Sheriff and some of his party and also of some of the Magistrates they sent out several parties to pick up such of the Sheriff's party as they could find and to waylay the Roads that they should not escape and the Deponent saith he saw a Body of about twelve with a Leader come to Tavern in Westminister to apprehend one Knights an Attorney one Serjeant a Constable and the said William Williams all of the Sheriffs Posse That the next morning about eight or nine o'clock the Deponent going towards the Court House saw a Party of the Rioters who had made Prisoner of Oliver Wells who is one of the son's of Judge Wells and Mr Hill an Inhabitant of Westminister both of whom they carried to and imprisoned in the Court House That shortly after this Leonard Spalding above mentioned charged the Deponent with having been one of those who came to reinforce the Sheriff whereupon he was surrounded stopt and examined but was at length permitted to go at large upon proof being given that he was not an Inhabitant of this province That shortly after the Deponent saw one Thomas Ellis one of the Sheriffs posse seized by another Party of the Rioters and confined in the Court house and soon after being at the House of Crean Brush Esquire he saw a fresh party of about three hundred Rioters armed headed by Solomon Hervey of Fulham Practitioner of Physic who arrived with a Drum beating having in their Custody four more of the Sheriffs party who being on their way home had been intercepted by this Party of the Rioters and after they had been examined by them before the Court House were dismissed first being disarmed and had a pass given them Signed by the said Solomon Hervey who was lately appointed a Colonel among them at a County Convention held about three weeks before at Westminister for Redress of Grievances when they appointed as the Deponent has heard and believes a

variety of Field Officers to command their Forces That upon the morning of this Day as the Deponent passed and repassed among the mob he observed they were very violent and from what the Deponent heard them say to one another he is apprehensive of the worst consequences to the persons confined by them as aforesaid some of the Mob speaking as tho' they were desirous to fire vollies thro the House others as tho' they wanted to have the Sheriff turned out to them and one man in particular said his flesh crawled to be tomahawking them that they called those who are for supporting order and Government Tories and the Deponent heard many of the Rioters say they saw now what the damned Tories would be at that they were a pack of murderers and they wanted to serve them in their own kind that in the mean time the wife of the said Samuel Gale and the wife of the above mentioned Mr Hill obtained leave to speak to their Husbands under confinement in the Court House as aforesaid and upon their return Mrs Gale told the Deponent that her Husband had an opportunity of speaking to her in a whisper to desire her to send the Deponent to Mrs Wells her mother requesting she would send somebody immediately to the City of New York to acquaint Colonel Wells and Mr Brush of the proceedings of the said Rioters that the Governor and Council might be apprized of their Situation and send them relief without Delay at the same time desiring that she would send some Person upon whom no suspicion could fall for that he feared if the Rioters discovered the attempt they would massacre the Prisoners without mercy that the Deponent at Mrs Gales request immediately set off to Brattleborough with this message to Mrs Wells and went in company with those who had the pass from Solomon Hervey as abovementioned that they had not got a mile on their Journey before they were taken Prisoners again by another party of the Mob but were released upon producing the said pass That upon the Road the Deponent saw Robert Cockran armed with a Sword and Pistols who said he was Captain of the Boys of the Green mountains That there was Fifty pounds reward offered for taking him and tauntingly asked why the Deponent and those that were with him did not attempt it That the said Robert Cockran said he was going to Westminister to

see the matter settled and have Revenge that he had left his Party passing the West River that he had heard that Lawyer Knights Josiah Arms of Brattleborough and Lieutenant Osgood of New Fane had assisted the Sheriff and that he would have them if they continued upon Earth that he would see who was for the Lord and who was for Balaam that shortly the Deponent met the party of the said Robert Cockran consisting of about forty or fifty men mostly armed That upon the Deponent's arrival at Judge Wells' Mrs Wells desired the Deponent and the said Oliver Church to proceed to New York with this information with all speed That they set off a little after midnight the same day and arrived here in the afternoon of Monday last and the Deponent saith that he doth not know the Name of any of the said Rioters except the said Robert Cockran the Deponent being an Inhabitant of the Massachusetts Bay and a Stranger in that part of this Province and further the Deponents say not.

Sworn in Council the 22nd March 1775 before me — OLIVER CHURCH, JOSEPH HANCOCK.

DAN. HORSMANDEN.

And the Deponents further say that the pretext for the Discontents in the said County of Cumberland as given out by some is that many persons were sued for Debts and were at the same Time unable to recover what is due to them in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay and that they believe a design was formed and entred upon for shutting up the Courts of Justice to prevent those who were in Debt from being prosecuted by their Creditors.

Sworn in Council the 22nd March 1775 before me — OLIVER CHURCH, JOSEPH HANCOCK

DAN. HORSMANDEN.

New York Secretarys Office March 23d 1775

City of New York ss. JOHN GRIFFIN of the Township of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland, farmer, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God Deposeth and saith that this Deponent on the thirteenth Day of March

last (the Day before the sitting of the Court of Common Pleas and quarter Sessions for the said County of Cumberland) towards the evening came into Westminster the County Town where the Courts for the said County are held. That this Deponent found that a great number of persons riotously assembled, not less he believes than Eighty had taken possession of the Court House & Goal of the said County & a number of persons armed with Clubs were guarding the Doors, which this Deponent was informed was done in order to prevent the Court from Sitting or doing any Business. That the Sheriff went up to the Door of the Court House and ordered the said Rioters to disperse & gave them as the Deponent then understood & verily believes fifteen minutes time to comply therewith. That the Sheriff waited between two & three hours expecting the said Rioters would depart from the said Court house and Goal, but finding they did not he went up to the said Court House a second time attended by some of the Magistrates & a party of Men and repeated his orders that they should immediately disperse which they refused; declaring that if he or any other person attempted to come into the Court house they would beat out their Brains. That the Sheriff then attempted to enter the Court house & advanced to the uppermost of the three steps which led to the Door but was pushed or knocked down by the Rioters and renewing his Attempt a second time received the same Treatment. That a few of the Sheriff's posse forced themselves into the Court house but were beat back by the Clubs of the Rioters. That the Sheriff then ordered the posse to fire. That it is said & generally understood that the first fire from the Sheriffs posse was only intended to intimidate the Rioters the Guns having been directed to be & accordingly were raised with that Intent so high as that charges might pass over the Heads of the Rioters. That the Rioters returned a Discharge of Guns or Pistols on their part. That the Sheriff's posse then fired three or four Guns into the Court house. That orders were given by the Sheriff for the firing to cease and no more fire arms were discharged on either side That the Sheriff & his posse then forced their Way into the Court house with Clubs and an engagament ensued in which the Rioters were defeated & fled. That one of the party of the Rioters

William French lost his life by a Musket Ball, that four others of the Rioters were wounded. That of the Sheriffs posse a Magistrate and some other persons were slightly wounded. That the Sheriff thus became possessed of the Court House & Goal & things remained in Quiet for that night. That the Court was opened next morning at the usual hour and adjourned to the afternoon. That in the afternoon they were surprized by an Account that a large party of armed men were coming over from New Hampshire & apprehending it might be with a Design to interrupt the Business the Court thought fit to adjourn to the ensuing June Term. That the Judges Sherif Clerk & officers remained at the Court house where they usually diet during the Sitting of the Court. That a few hours aferwards another party armed came in from Fulham & putney in the said County consisting of about forty, who as this Deponent then understood and verily believes, after putting it to vote, declared that they would immediately fire into the Court house & kill & destroy every person there. That the Leaders of the party from New Hampshire interposed & prevented the horrid Resolution from being executed, by guarding all the Doors & passages into the Court house That the said Rioters from Fulham & Putney expressed the greatest Indignation and Concern in being disappointed of their intended Revenge & that many of them cried aloud with Vexation. That they next insisted that the Judges Sheriff Clerk & others who were thus in prison in the Court house should be closely confined in the Goal, to which the party from New Hampshire consented, & accordingly put them all in one of the prison Rooms; the Key of which was kept by one Butterfield the Head of the said New Hampshire party and there they were kept in close Custody from Wednesday Night till Sunday Noon. That on the Wednesday Evening as he thinks Robert Cockran proposed to destroy the Court house and all the persons in it and declared that he would beat up for volunteers the next morning, that this he accordingly did the next Day & inlisted (as this Deponent was informed and verily believes) about one hundred Men that it was then put to vote by this Company (as this Deponent then understood & verily believes) whether they should burn the Court House and all who were in it and it was determined in favor of this inhuman

Resolution; but that the party from New Hampshire again interposed & prevented its taking effect. That Cockran and his party frequently proposed trying the said Magistrates and officers of Justice by a Court Martial and punishing them on the Spot; but this was prevented also by the New Hampshire party. That the Rioters declared that they would suffer no Magistrates to act but two, who were to be permitted to serve their own purposes. That at length it was agreed by the Rioters that Seven of the persons so confined in the said Goal should be set at Liberty on giving Bond with Security to John Hazeltine the Chairman of the Rioters (as he then understood & verily believes) on this occasion to appear and take their trials with the other prisoners. That the following were the persons who were so bound (to wit) Thomas Chandler Esqr first Judge of the said Court of Common pleas, Benjamin Burt, Thomas Sergeant, Oliver Well, Bildad Easton (one of the Sheriffs Deputies) Joseph Willard and John Morse.

That it was further determined by the said Rioters that the remaining nine persons who had been confined in Goal (to wit) Noah Sabin Esqr. one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of the said County; Benjamin Butterfield one of the Assistant Justices of the said Court, William Willard Esqr. one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace William Patterson Esqr. high Sheriff Samuel Gale Esqr Clerk—Benjamin Gorton—Deputy Sheriff Richard Hill one Cunningham and William Williams should be sent prisoners to the Town of Northhampton in the County of Hampshire in the Province of the Massachusett's Bay and there confined in Goal. That a Guard of between twenty & thirty of the Rioters under the Command of the said Robert Cockran and of an equal Number of the Newhampshire party under the Command of the said Captain Butterfield accordingly was appointed to convey the said nine persons to the Goal aforesaid and were upon their March when the Deponent left the said County of Cumberland. That the principale and most active among the Rioters who took possession of the Court house manner aforesaid were Doctor Jones of Rockingham, Leonard Spalding of Putney, Charles Davenport, one Haven a Blacksmith, Daniel Sergeant one Hoooker, one Knight, Hosea Miller, Paul

Gates and Thomas Boyden all of Fulham. That the principal and most active of the Rioters who were concerned in the other of the said Riotous proceedings were, besides the said Robert Cockran, Solomon Harvey of Fulham, Alijah Lovejoy of Westminster & Othniel Wilkins of Guildford and further this Deponent saith that he does verily believe that the principal Cause of the said Disturbances in the County of Cumberland is the Repugnance of the riotous part of the Inhabitants to be sued for their Debts. That two prisoners who were confined for Debt in the said Goal were discharged. And the Deponent further saith, that he understood that the said Goal was nailed up by Order of the Rioters and left empty in that Condition and further the Deponent saith not. JOHN GRIFFIN.

Sworn this 27|8th Day of March
1775—Before me,
DAN HORSMANDEN.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond. Doc. XLV.]

New York 5th April 1775.

EXTRACT. About a month agoe I received accounts of farther outrageous and most illegal proceedings of the Bennington Rioters, of which your Ldp has already heard so much. Their Acts grow from time to time more daring and dangerous. They have now had the hardiness to seize a justice of the Peace, to try him before a mock Tribunal of their own, formally to pass sentence upon him, and after inflicting a punishment of 200 Lashes on him, to banish him from that part of the Country, which they call their own Indeed the authority of Government is entirely lost among them, and I am afraid can not be restored but by Force. They began with pretending only to hold possession of the Lands on which they had settled. but your Ldp may be assured they have extended their Designs much farther, and are dayly growing more and more formidable and dangerous to Government.

I have lately received accounts likewise, my Lord of a dangerous Insurrection in Cumberland County of this Province which

is connected with Massachusetts Bay on one side and New Hampshire on the other. A number of People in Cumberland, worked up by the example and Influence of Massachusets Bay, embraced the dangerous resolution of shutting up the Courts of Justice. With this design they took Possession of the Court House immediately before the Courts of General Sessions of the Peace, and common Pleas, were to be opened there in March last. They persisted with so much obstinacy to resist the Sheriff and his Posse that he was obliged to have recourse to fire arms, by which one of the Rioters were killed and several were wounded upon which they quitted the House and the Courts were opened. But by the next day such numbers had joined the Rioters from New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay, as made them too powerfull for the Magistrates. they took one of the Judges the Sheriffs clerk of the Court and several other persons prisoners and after confining them for several days in the Goal of their own County carried them into Massachusetts Bay, and put them into the Goal of North Hampton where they remained when the last accounts came from them.

It was necessary, for me, my Lord, to call upon the Assembly for aid, to reinstate the authority of Government in that country and to bring the atrocious offenders to Punishment. They have given but one thousand Pounds for this Purpose which is much too small a sum, but the party in the Assembly who have opposed every measure that has a tendency to strengthen or support Government by working on the parcemonious disposition of some of the Country Members had too much influence on this occasion I am now waiting for an answer from General Gage to whom I have wrote on this affair in Cumberland: by his Assistance I hope I shall soon be able to hold a Court of Oyer and Terminer in that County, where I am assured there are some hundreds of the inhabitants well affected to Government; and that if the Debts of the people who have been concerned in this outrage, were all paid, there would not be a sixpence of property left among them.

It is proper your Lordship should be informed, that the inhabitants of Cumberland County have not been made uneasy by any dispute about the Title of their Lands; those who have not

obtained Grants under this Governmt live in quiet possession under the Grants formerly made by New Hampshire. The Rioters have not pretended any such pretext for their conduct. the example of Massachusetts Bay is the only reason they have assigned. Yet I make no doubt they will be joined by the Bennington Rioters, who will endeavor to make one common cause of it, though they have no connection but in their violence to Government.

PETITION OF MESSRS. HOUGH AND WALKER FOR RELIEF.

To the honourable Cadwallader Colden Esqr his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America &c.

The petition of Benjamin Hough and Daniel Walker Junr of the County of Charlotte.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners being expelled from their Habitations by the Bennington Rioters were obliged to fly to this City for Refuge and protection.

That they are destitute of the means of Support, at the same time that they have been involving themselves in Debt for the Necessaries of Life.

That under these deplorable Circumstances, they have no other prospect of Relief but from the Hand of the humane & benevolent.

Your petitioners therefore most humbly pray that your Honour will be favourably pleased to take their unhappy case into your tender consideration, and to give them your Countenance and assistance in the premises.

And your petitioners shall ever pray &c.

BENJAMIN HOUGH
DANIEL WALKER Jur

(Endorsed) April 7th 1775 Read in Council, and ordered that a Brief be issued in favor of the Petitioners.

PETITION OF THE CIVIL OFFICERS OF CUMBERLAND CO.

To the Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esquire His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York &c

The Petition of Samuel Wells Esquire, William Patterson Esquire, High Sheriff, and Samuel Gale Esquire Clerk, of the County of Cumberland.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner Samuel Wells hath expended in defraying the expenses of the several expresses from the County of Cumberland to the City of New York, bringing accounts of the state of the County, in order that Government might be thereby enabled to take the most proper steps to reinstate and maintain the due administration of Justice, and for the suppression of Riots in the said County; The sum of Forty three Pounds Fourteen Shillings and six pence, an account whereof (A) is herewith presented.

Your Petitioners are happy in that they are enabled to inform your Honor, that these expresses seem to have been of very essential service, in disheartning several of the late Rioters; and your Petitioners are humbly of opinion (from the last accounts), That had it not been for the late unhappy differences in Massachusets-Bay, the Rioters would have been so far disheartned, as that the well disposed inhabitants, would have been able to have restored peace in that County.

That your Petitioner William Patterson hath expended in defraying the charges of the Posse for the purpose of supporting and maintaining the course of Justice in the said county of Cumberland, The sum of Seventy Seven Pounds Twelve Shillings and Eleven Pence farthing, as appears by the account (B) herewith presented, attested by the Petitioner under oath.

That your Petitioner Samuel Gale hath expended for the Travelling charges of the persons taken by the Rioters, and of their guard from Westminister to Northampton, and from thence to the City of New York; and for the expenses of such as are returned, while here, and to enable them to return; The sum of Thirty two Pounds Fifteen Shillings and one half penny, over

and above the sum of Forty Pounds received from your Honour as appears by the account (C) and affidavit herewith also presented.

That The Expences of the persons brought down to this City on the Thirteenth Instant (who are not yet returned,) and from thence to this day, as appears by the account (D) herewith delivered, amounts to the sum of Thirty one Pounds Six Shillings and Six Pence half penny.

That several of the persons now here To Wit Noah Sabin Esqr, William Willard Esqr Benj^{a} Butterfield Esqr, Richard Hill, and Samuel Knight; were brought away from home without having any time to collect monies for their expences, and are unable to return, without some small assistance; and have therefore requested your Petitioners to lay their case before your Honor, Humbly Praying that your Honor would be pleased to grant them Thirty Shillings each, making Seven Pounds Ten Shillings; to enable them (with what little money they have with them) to bear their Expences home.

That from the present circumstance of the case, your Petitioners are under an absolute necessity of making this application to your Honour.

Your Petitioners Therefore Humbly pray, That your Honour would be favourably pleased, to issue your warrant to the Treasurer for the amount of the several sums aforesaid, making in the whole the sum of One hundred and Ninety two Pounds Nineteen Shillings and one Farthing, out of the sum of One Thousand Pounds, voted by a Resolve of the General Assembly, being so much already expended for the purposes mentioned in the said Resolve

And your Petitioners will ever Pray &^{c}

SAM: WELLS
WM PATERSON
S. GALE.

May 4th 1775

(Endorsed) 1775 May 5th Read in Council and ordered that a warrant do Issue for the amo^{tn} of the accounts within.

LT. GOV. COLDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

CAPTURE OF TICONDEROGA BY THE GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS.

[Lond. Doc. XLV.]

New York, 7 June, 1775.

EXTRACT. While these transactions engrossed the attention of the City [of N. York] a matter of greater importance was carried on in the Northern part of this Province No less than the actual taking His Majestys Forts at Tienonderoga and Crown Point, and making the Garrison Prisoners. I have not any account my Lord of this affair, but what I have collected from the current Reports, for all intelligence to Government, thro' the Country is effectually cut off. The only people of this Province who had any hand in this expedition, where that set of lawless people whom your Lordship has heard much of under the name of the Bennington Mob. They were joined by a party from Connecticut and an other from Massachusetts Bay They surprized the Garrison & took the Forts without opposition. The Prisoners are carried into Connecticut These people advanced across a lake as far as St Johns; took a Vessell there and destroyed a number of Boats and some Store Houses. This will retard the operations which Governor Carleton will probably undertake on this occasion. He alone has it in his power to do any thing in that quarter, and I hope he may have an opportunity of severely retaliating this wanton Act of Treason.

ETHAN ALLEN TO THE N. Y. PROV. CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga 20th July, 1775.

RESPECTABLE GENTLEMEN—

When I reflect on the unhappy controversy which hath many years subsisted between the government of New-York and the settlers on the New-Hampshire Grants, and also contemplate on the friendship and union that hath lately taken place between the government and those its former discontented subjects, in making a united resistance against ministerial vengeance and

slavery, I cannot but indulge fond hopes of reconciliation. To promote this salutary end, I shall contribute my influence, assuring your Honours, that your respectful treatment not only to Mr. Worner and myself, but to the Green Mountain Boys in general, in forming them into a battalion, are by them duly regarded, and I will be responsible that they will retaliate this favour by wholly hazarding their lives, if needs be, in the common cause of America.

I hope no gentleman in the Congress will retain any preconceived prejudice against me, as on my part I shall not against any of them; but as soon as opportunity may permit and the public cause not suffer therby, shall hold myself in readiness to settle all former disputes and grievances on honorable terms.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect,
Your devoted, most obedient humble servt,
ETHAN ALLEN.

To the Honble Provincial Congress, New York

NOTE. Seth Warner was appointed Lt. Col. of the Green Mountain Boys on the 1st Sept., 1775, by the N. Y. Prov. Congress. A Memoir of him has been published by Daniel Chipman, Esq.

DECLARATION OF A CONVENTION HELD AT DORSET

SEPT. 25, 1775.

[Associations & Miscellaneous Papers, XXX.]

At a General Convention of 56 Delegates on the new hampshire Grants on the East and west the Range of Green mountains Representing 36 Towns on sd Grants held at Dorset the 25th day Septemr. by adjournment *whereas* this Convention have for a serious of Years had under there porticular Consideration the disingeneus Conduct of the former Colony now State of N York towards the Inhabitants of that District of Land Commanly Caulled and known by the name of the N Hampshire Grants the seaveral Illeagual unjustifiable and unwarrantable meashures they have take to Deprive by frawd Viollance and oppression those inhabitants of thire property and in particular thire Landed

Intrest and as this Convention have Reason to Expect a Continuance of the same kind of Disingenuaty unless some meashures Effectual be taken to form the sd. District a Seperate and Distinct one from N York and whereas it at preasant appears to this Convention that for the foregoing Reasons to Geather with the distance of Rode which Lies between this Distruct and N York that it will be very inconvenient for those Inhabitents to associate or Connect with them for the time being Directly or Indirectly therefore this Convention being fully Convinced that it is Neasasery that Every Individual in the Unighted States of America should Exart them selves to there utmost ability in the difence of the Liberties thereof and that this Convention may the better satisfy the public of there punctuall attachment to the sd Common Cause at present as well as heartaffore we do make and subcribe the following viz—

Wee the Subscribers Inhabitants of that District of Land Commonly Caulled and known by the name of the N hampshire Grants being leagually Diligated and Othorised to Transat the public and political affairs of the affore sd District of Land for our selves and Constituants do solemnly Covenent and Ingage that for the time being we will Strictly and Religiously adheare to the Several Resolves passed in this or a future Convention Constituted on sd District by the free voice of the friends to American Liberties that shall not be Repugnant to the Resolves of the Honourable Continental Congress Relative to the General Cause of America.

David Vallance	Ebenr Hoisington	Amos Curtice
Saml Benton	Abraham Ives	Saml Write
Ira Allen	John Gaill	Mikel Dunming
John Manly	Gideon Omesly	Moses Robinson
Abraham Underhill	James Meed	Nathll Robinson
Willm Gage	Jonas Fay	Ruben Jones
Martin powell	Edward Akin	Seth Warner
Ruben Harmon	Joseph Bradly	Mikel Veal
Nathan Clark	Elisha Clark	Jerimiah Clark
Benjamin Carpenter	Zekious Mallery	Samuel Bradley
Timothy Brunson	John Burnham Jr	Abner Sealy
Heman Allen	Nemiah How	Obdiah Dunham
Timothy Barker	Francis Whitmore	Ebenr Allen
WillimWard	Joseph Woodward	Saml Safford
Thoms Tuttle	Leonord Spaulding	Willm Fitch

MEMORANDUM OF THE OPINIONS OF SOME MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIV.]

Mr Seely Informs he Spoke to several members of Congres, concerning Cumberland Gloucester as being set of in a new state Particularly Coll. Smith, of Philadelphia and Mr Shiman, who thought It an improper Time at present. to take up an affair of such a nature, however deemed it adviseable To have a delegate at New York, or philadelphia, So that they might be ready to answer for themseves, in case New York should attempt to have a confirmation of their Claim over those Counties, and deem'd it advisable to avoid signing any Instrument, that would by any Means, Bind them to New York so that they Could not renew their pretensions a future day.

[No date; prob. 1776.]

'AMES CLAY ESQ. TO MESSRS. SESSIONS, &c.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVI.]

Gentlemen Colon Williams has Earnestly Requested me to Call the County Committee and the field offiserers together, in order to Procure Arms for those that haint got none, which the County Committee have Already Don in their Instructions to our Delegates, and Colon Marsh Informs me that he was Like to get a grant of money from the Provincel Congress, sufficient to Procure three Hundred Arms, for the Benefit of the County, and should have got them, had it not been for that Letter which Mr Philips and some others Did Prevail upon the Committee to send to New York, together with some other informations they have Received, which made them believe that we were agoing to Revolt from them, since which they will Do nothing for us, untill they can be assured that we have no such intent, Now by the advice of a number of the members of the County Committee, I earnestly Request that you would call your town together that you may know their minds as a body,

or as individuals, wheather they Intend to Revolt from the State of New York or not, and be Pleas^d to send the Proceedings of your Town to Westminster by your County Committee, at their next setting on the first Tuesday of November next, that the County Committee may be able to send to the Provincal Congress, the minds of the Inhabitants of this County in this Important affair, I Beseach of you, and of every member of this Community, to act Candidly and uprightly in in an affair of such importance as this is, at this Critical Time, your Complyance with the above Request, will greatly oblige a number of the County Committee, and your Humble Servant

JAMES CLAY Chairman.

Putney Septr 26: 1776.

To the Sub Committee in the Town of Putney.

P: S: I sent a Letter to the Sub Committees of Every Town in the County, Desiering them to meet as above said, and make Returns, and but fore Towns mat

A True Coppy Test

JAMES CLAY Chairman
of the County Committee.

J. CLAY'S STATEMENT AS TO CERTAIN PROCEEDINGS.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVI.]

JAMES CLAY, Esqr Informs that on the 7th day of August last Heman Allen, Doctor Fay, and Col: Marsh came as a Committee from the other side of the Green Mountains To Windsor; when the Committees of Cumberland & Gloucester were setting at that place, and begged to be admitted before the Committees soon after they were admitted, and read several Papers, some of which ascertain the Boundaries they proposed for a New State and Invited the Committee to sign a Paper they had Consulted with several members of the Continental Congress who advised them to collect the sense of the people on the subject—that the

Informant asked said Allen if he supposed the Continental Congress would take up the affair at this time in case the people did sign, that said Allen Aswered no, but that some members of Congress advised them to Petition—for if we submitted to the mode of Government now forming in the State of New York, we should be tied so that we could not get off in a future day.

JAMES CLAY.

Westminster 20th Novr 1776.

REMONSTRANCE AGAINST CONGRESS AUTHORIZING

COLS ALLEN AND WARNER TO RAISE TROOPS INDEPENDENT OF NEW YORK.

Sir—I beg leave to mention to you, that it is here asserted and generally believed, that Congress have authorised a Colo. Warner and certain other officers to raise a regiment in this State, at least without the intervention of the State. This measure has given anxiety and disgust to several of the first characters in the State who have risqued both their lives and fortunes in its defence. If such a regiment was necessary, men worthy of confidence might have been found to raise it with at least equal success.

It is believed, sir, by some, that there are designs of individuals at least, to dismember this State. The appointments above mentioned, if such there are, may tend to this end. This State is of great importance in the present war; without the aid of this State, or even of the county of Albany (exclusive of every other part of it,) the war could not be supported with less than double the present expense, if it could be supported at any rate. The State will not submit to be dismembered; and there are not wanting many respectable characters, both in the Senate and the American army, who intimate that they would rather submit to a Tyrant at 3,000 miles distance, than to avaricious or tyrannical neighbours.

In a confidence, sir, that the sentiments of the people even from an individual, will not disoblige, I have taken the liberty

hastily to mention part of those I have heard, and hope you will receive this private letter with the same friendly intention with which it is wrote.

I have the honor to be,

With great respect and esteem, sir.

REPORT TO THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

JAN 20, 1777.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVI.]

Your Committee to whom it was referred to consider of the State of the Counties of Gloucester Cumberland and Charlotte beg leave to report:

That violent disputes and animosities have arisen and still subsist within the said Counties by Reason of sundry unjust and iniquitous Pretensions anciently set up by the States of Massachusets and New Hampshire against certain large Tracts of Land within the known Bounds of this State.

That Sundry Persons have intruded into those Counties by Virtue of Grants and Purchases for trifling Considerations under those States particularly the latter and have taken very large and valuable Tracts within the said Counties.

That divers of those Persons altho repeatedly offered Patents for the Lands by them occupied by the late Government of the Colony of New York have obstinately refused to receive the same under Color that the Fees of office and quit Rents were too great that the said Lands did not lie within this State and other frivolous Pretences.

That many wicked disaffected and turbulent Persons for the Promotion of their own private Interest and other sinister and base Designs have artfully fomented the said Animosities falsely alledging not only that the said Counties are out of the Bounds of this State but also that this State and the Government thereof are determined to oppress harrass and impoverish the Inhabitants of the said Counties and have at Length incited many of them to disown their allegiance to this State.

That Persons of considerable Rank Influence and Authority in the neighbouring States are deeply concerned in the said Designs with a view of dismembring this State and for that Purpose have promulgated a Report that it is the Intention of the honorable the Continental Congress to aid and assist in the Independence of the said Counties.

That such Report hath received great weight and authority from the appointment of Seth Warner to be the Colonel of a Regiment to be raised within that Part of this State and to appoint his own officers independant of this State and utterly contrary to the usual mode of appointment in such cases and also to a Representation made by this Convention of the eleventh Day of July last.

That the said Seth Warner hath been principally concerned in divers Riots Outrages and Cruelties committed in the said Counties in direct opposition to the former Government of this State and is otherwise utterly unfit to command a Regiment in the Continental Service. From which and from sundry other Facts resting within their knowledge the disaffected Persons aforesaid do conclude and affirm that the Congress meant by the said appointment to give direct and ample Testimony of their Intentions to protect them in their wicked and unjust designs aforesaid.

That this Convention hath not only advanced considerable sums of money for the Protection of the said Counties in common with other Parts of this State but also for their immediate and particular Defence at their special Instance and Request.

That the Counties aforesaid are of great Extent and Fertility forming a very considerable and very valuable Part of this State and that therefore it is the Duty of this Convention to take speedy and vigorous measures for reducing them to an obedience to the same.

That other the Inhabitants of this State are greatly and justly alarmed at the Proceedings abovement[d] and are many of them determined rather to submit to the Tyranny of Great Britain than suffer so valuable a Territory to be purloined from them as they do consider the Proceedings with Respect to that Country to be in Consequence of a deep and dangerous Conspiracy against

their Rights and Privileges frequently intimated in the earlier Part of the Dispute between Great Britain and America.

That untill the Commencement of the present Contest with Great Britain the Inhabitants of Gloucester and Cumberland Counties in general submitted to the Jurisdiction of this State many of them obtained confirmations of Title from the late Government and Justice was administered by magistrates of its appointment.

That the Spirit of disaffection hath been now extended to those Counties thro the arts and misrepresentations of certain Inhabitants of the County of Charlotte distinguishing themselves by the name of Green Mountain Boys and others the Emissaries aforesaid.

That the Congress and Conventions of this State have contemplated the Effects of this dangerous Defection with silent Concern being restrained from giving it effectual opposition from an apprehension that it might at so critical a Juncture weaken our Exertions in the common Cause.

That taking advantage of this patient Forbearance and flattered by the strength which they have acquired by being embodied into a Reg^t under the immediate authority of the hon: Cont^l Congress in Derogation of the Rights of this State the arrogance and Presumption of the said Green Mountain Boys and their adherents are become so far inflamed that they have lately excited the Inhabitants of several Towns within those Counties to join with them in assuming a total Independence of this State chusing a mock Convention and framing a Petition to Congress for its sanction and approbation of their wicked and unprovoked Revolt.

That the Loss of so great a Part of this State will not only oppress the Remainder with the Payment of the Enormous Debts which have accrued during the present War but will at every future Period expose it as to be intruded into & overrun, its Jurisdiction to be denied and its authority set at Defiance.

From all which your Committee do conclude that it is highly necessary as a preliminary step to the quieting of the aforesaid Disturbances that it be

Resolved therefore that a pressing application be immediately made to the hon the Congress to whose Justice the said Insurgents

have appealed and on whose advice they pretend to rely requesting them to interpose their authority and recommend to the sd Insurgents a peaceable submission to the jurisdiction of this State and also to disband the said Regiment directed to be raised by Mr Warner as this Convention hath chearfully and voluntarily undertaken to raise a Regiment in addition to the Quota assigned for this State by Congress have opened their utmost Resources to the wants & necessities of the American Army have a very great proportion of their militia now in the Field & are heartily disposed to contribute to the public service in every Respect as far as the Circumstances and abilities of the State will permit.

All which nevertheless is most humbly submitted.

HON. A. TEN BROECK TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Sir,

I am directed by the committee of safety of New York, to inform Congress, that by the arts and influence of certain designing men, a part of this state hath been prevailed on to revolt, and disavow the authority of its legislature.

It is our misfortune to be wounded so soon, sensibly, while we are making our utmost exertions in the common cause. The various evidences and informations we have received, would lead us to believe, that persons of great influence in some of our sister states, have fostered and fomented these divisions, in order to dismember this state, at a time when, by the inroads of our common enemy, we were supposed to be incapacitated from defending our just claims: but as these informations tend to accuse some members of your honorable body of being concerned in this scheme, decency obliges us to suspend our belief.

The Congress will, doubtless, remember, that so long ago as in the month of July last, we complained of the great injury done us by appointing officers within this state, without our consent or approbation. We could not then, nor can we now, perceive the reason of such disadvantageous discrimination between this state and its neighbors. We have been taught to

believe that each of the United States is entitled to equal rights: in what manner the rights of New-York have been forfeited we are at a loss to discover. Although we have never received an answer to our last letter on this subject; yet did hope that no fresh ground of complaint would have been offered us.

The convention are sorry to observe, that by conferring a commission upon Col. Warner, with authority to name the officers of a regiment to be raised independent of the legislature of this state, and within that part which hath lately declared an independence upon it, congress hath given but too much weight to the insinuations of those who pretend, that your honorable body are determined to support these insurgents; especially as this Col. Warner hath been constantly and invariably opposed to the legislature of this state, and hath been outlawed by the late government thereof. However confiding in the honor and justice of the great council of America, hope that you have been surprised into this measure.

By order of the house, Sir, I enclose you their resolution upon the important subject of this letter: and I'm further to observe, that it is absolutely necessary to recal the commissions given to Col. Warner and the officers under him; as nothing else will do justice to us, and convince these deluded people, that Congress have not been prevailed on to assist in dismembering a state, which, of all others, has suffered most in the common cause. The King of Great-Britain hath, by force of arms, taken from us five counties; and an attempt is made, in the midst of our distresses, to purloin from us three other counties. We must consider the persons concerned in such designs, as open enemies of this state, and, in consequence, of all America. To maintain our jurisdiction over our own subjects is become indispensibly necessary to the authority of the convention; nor will any thing less silence the plausible arguments by which the disaffected delude our constituents, and alienate them from the common cause.

On the success of our efforts in this respect, depends, too probably, even the power of the convention. It is become a common remark in the mouths of our most zealous friends, that if the state is to be rent assunder, and its jurisdiction subverted, to

gratify its deluded and disorderly subjects, it is a folly to hazard their lives and fortunes in a contest which, in every event, must terminate in their ruin. I have the honour to be, with great respect your most obedient and very humble servant,

(By order,) A. Ten Broeck, P.

January 20 1777.

Hon. John Hancock, Esq., President, &c.

GENL JACOB BAILEY TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVIII.]

Newberry, Febr. 19th, 1777.

Dear Brethren,

With the utmost Concern for the Publick welfare of the United States, and this in particular I take my Pen to write when I consider the Absolute nessecty of an Intiere Union of all the Friends to truth the American cause I mean and when I see all the Friends of hell Combined and using all their Deiabolicall Arts to Disunite us and now the Deivil as usuall at the last efforts of Changing thomselves into angles of light now pleading you were abused by the State of N, Y, they having taken away your property Imposed upon you in every shape you having nothing better to expect than as heretofore. Now is the time to separate &c and so far has this timptation prevailed that a number (not from this County) has declared Independacy of the State of N. Yk.,[1] and the Committee of Dorset has Directed a Convention of all the New Hr. Grants to meet at Dorset to fill up by Draft or Raising a bounty Collo Warners Regt. houever Incocistant to there own plann I Supose the

1 A convention of Delegates purporting to be from the several towns and counties in the New Hampshire grants was held at Westminster on the 15th January, 1777, when a Declaration of Independence was agreed to, and it was resolved that the new State should hereafter be called "by the name of New Connecticut."—Appendix *to Prof. J. D. Butler's Address; in Pamphlets, Vol. 22, in N. Y. State Lib.*

Chieff of Cumberland will Join none from us. but which way for us to steer I know not I know the Congress will not contienance them in there Independence, we are at the greatest distance of anie of this State we are willing to be Subject to N. Y. but had Rather be some what handier to the Seat of Gov^rt as we realey see the want of it I have heard I was chosen to waite on the Congress in behalf of I am also desiered by the Committees to apply to Congress through our own assembleys for Proetection can I come to you as our assembly or not I cannot as New Connecttucte waite on the Congress whither as the case Stands we had not better be ordered to do dutey with Boston or N. H. I am afraide not from anie thing heard saide but the naturall Concequence that these Counties are in danger of Ministeriall proetection the heads of the Green men were with me in Novr. they Insisted much on my Joyning I refused but told them first to petition our own Congress which they said should be done the 16th Jan^r, which I thot would bring them to yow with hopes some measures would then be used to heal old Deficultys but the Reverse hapned at that meeting.

I should have waited on you before now but I really expected Col^o. Alcot was with you I shall attend as soon as Possiable I should think the men raised under Hossington should be Paid and kept for Servise if not held none be Paid but them that has done real Servise that will not be much, but if they are continued they may be servisable in future if the whole money is sent and all that will muster to be Paid and care taken that no more Billeting is paid than has been in Servise.

Tho the Frontiers this way has seemed to leave you yet you will ever care for the whole I think that ever and an army of observation is wanted here it is now both on acc^t. of Internal as well as External Enemys you will advise as you think best and rely you will do every thing for the good of the whole without having any regard to Private views I am Gent^n,

Your most obedient

Humble servant,

JACOB BAYLEY.

HON. A. TEN BROECK, TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[March 1st, 1777.]

Sir,

The inclosed letters and resolutions were proposed some time since; but for reason with which you need not be troubled, were delayed—some late proceedings of the disaffected within this state, occasions their now being transmitted.

am directed to inform you, that the convention are engaged in establishing a firm and permanent system of government. When this important business is accomplished, they will dispatch a satisfactory state of their boundaries, and the principles on which they are founded, for the information of Congress. In the mean time, they depend upon the justice of your honorable house, in adopting every wise and salutary expedient to suppress the mischiefs that must ensue to this state and the general confederacy, from the unjust and pernicious project of such of the inhabitants of New York as, merely, from selfish and interested motives, have fomented this dangerous insurrection The Congress may be assured, that the spirit of defection, notwithstanding all the arts and violence of the seducers, is, by no means, general. The county of Gloucester, and a very great part of Cumberland and Charlotte counties, continue steadfast in their allegiance to this government. Brigadier Gen. Bayley's letter, a copy of which is inclosed, will be a sufficient proof of the temper of the people of Gloucester county. Charlotte and Cumberland continue to be represented in convention; and, from very late information, we learn, that out of eighty members which were expected to have attended the mock convention of the deluded subjects of this state, twenty only attended.

We are informed by good authority, that Col. Warner was directed by the general, to send forward his men, as he should enlist them, to Tyconderoga; notwithstanding which, it appeared, by a return from thence, not long since, that only twenty four privates had reached that post; nor is there the least prospect of his raising a number of men which can be an object of public concern—though instead of confining himself to the Green Mountain, as we understand was the intention of the

honourable Congress, he has had the advantages of recruiting in Albany and other places.

The convention beg to know what pay the honourable Congress have allowed for the officers and privates of the troops of horse, who were employed in the last campaign, in the service of the United States.—I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient Servant,

(By order,) A. Ten Broeck, P.

Hon. John Hancock, *Esq. President, &c.*

BRIEF CONSIDERATIONS ON THE SUBJECT OF

THE INDEPENDENCE OF VERMONT.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIV.]

1st Would it not be proper that Congress should first determine the Jurisdiction as the people of those Counties are willing to submit it to them.

2d Would not the taking of the Quitrent unask'd appear as if we were purchasing Those people to a compliance, and would therefore take away the merit of such an action and seem as if we doubted our Jurisdiction over those Counties.

3d As the legislative body of the State will soon be formed will it not be more proper to submit it to their decision, than a Committee of Safety, a small part of a body chosen by the people for the sole purposes of framing a Government a body who hitherto has regulated no more of the Internal policy of the State, than there was an absolute and Immediate necessity for.

4th Would it not be proper to call the principal people of those Counties before this house hear their Complaints and know the Terms they are authorized to settle upon.

5th have not many of the hampshire Grants been forfeited by the Grantees is it equitable to confirm their titles in preference to a just one, tho theirs be of an older date.

6th [Repetition of No. 2.]

7th Are we not rather precipitate in giving up so great a revenue at a time we are not assured it will have the desired effect upon the receivers.

8th Many in those Counties hold lands under New York by purchase of officers rights, which together with the fees comes very high to them, in what manner is it to be setled when Tenants under those people and others under New hampshire are setled on the same lands.

THOMAS YOUNG TO THE PEOPLE OF THE GRANTS.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIV.]

Philadelphia April 11th 1777.

Gentlemen,

Numbers of you are knowing to the zeal with which I have exerted myself in your Behalf from the Beginning of this struggle with the New York Monopolizers. As the Supreme Arbiter of Right has smiled on the just Cause of North America at large, you in a peculiar Manner have been highly favored. God has done by you the best Thing commonly done for our species. He has put it fairly in your power to help yourselves.

I have taken the Minds of several of the leading members in the Honorable Continental Congress, and can assure you that you have Nothing to do but send attested Copies of the Recommendation to take up government to every Township in your District, and invite all your Freeholders and Inhabitants to meet in their respective Townships and chuse Members for a General Convention, to meet at an early Day to chuse Delegates for the General Congress or Committee of Safety, and to form a Constitution for your State.

Your Friends here tell me that some are in Doubt whether Delegates from your District would be admitted into Congress. I tell you to organize fairly, and make the experiment, and I will ensure you Success at the Risque of my Reputation, as a Man of Honor or Common Sense, Indeed they can by no Means refuse

you. You have as good a Right to chuse how you will be governed and by whom, as they had.

I have recommended to your Committee the Constitution of Pennsylvania for a Model, which with a very little alteration, will, in my opinion, come as near perfection as any thing yet concerted by Mankind. This Constitution has been sifted with all the Criticism that a Band of Despots were masters of, and has bid defiance to their united powers. The alteration I would recommend is, that all the Bills intended to be passed into Laws should be laid before the Executive Board for their perusal and proposals of amendment. All the Difference between such a Constitution and those of Connecticut and Rhode Island, in the grand outlines is that in one Case the Executive power can advise and in the other compel. For my own part I esteem the people at large the true proprietors of Governmental power. They are the supreme, constituent power, and of Course their immediate Representatives are the supreme Delegate power; and as soon as the delegate power gets too far out of the Hands of the constituent power, a Tyranny is in some degree established.

Happy are you in laying the Foundation of a new Government, you have a Digest drawn from the purest Fountains of Antiquity, and improved by the Readings and observations of the great Doctor Franklin, David Rittenhouse Esqr and others. I am certain you may build on such a Basis a System, which will transmit Liberty & Happiness to posterity.

Let the scandalous practice of bribing Men by places Commissions &^c be held in Abhorrence among you, By entrusting only Men of Capacity and Integrity in public Affairs, and by obliging even the best Men to fall into the common Mass of the people every year, and be sensible of their Need of the popular good Will to sustain their political Importance, is your Liberties well secured. These plans effectually promise this Security. May almighty God smile upon your arduous and important undertaking and inspire you with that Wisdom, public Spirit & unanimity which ensures success in the most hazardous Enterprizes.

I am Gentlemen

Your sincere Friend & hble Servant

THOMAS YOUNG.

April 12, 1777.

Your committee have obtained for you a copy of the recommendation of Congress, to all such bodys of men as looked upon themselves returned to a state of nature, to adopt such government as should, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general.

You may, perhaps, think strange, that nothing further is done for you, at this time, than to send you this extract; but if you consider, that till you incorporate and actually announce to Congress your having become a body politic, they cannot treat with you as a free state. While New-York claims you as subjects of that government, my humble opinion is, your own good sense will suggest to you, that no time is to be lost in availing yourselves of the same opportunity your assuming mistress is improving to establish a dominion for herself and you too.

A word to the wise is sufficient. Thomas Young.

DECLARATION BY THE PEOPLE AT BRATTLEBOROUGH,

OF THEIR ALLEGIANCE TO THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXIX.]

Brattleborough Aprul 25 1777

To Israel Smith Esqr of Brattleborough in the County of Cumberland and State of New York—You being appointed by this Town, to Represent the Different Circumstances this Town is Under by means of the Factions which Prevals in this and the Neighboring Counties—We the Subscribers being appointed a Committe for the Purpose of Giving You instructions—do instruct you as Followeth, (viz) that you Represent that a Number of Persons Calling them Selves the Representitives of the County in Conjunction with those Call'd the Green Mountain Boys met at Westminster jn January Last and Declared the Land known by the Name of the Newhampshire Grants a Seperate independent State that Not half the Towns in this County waie Repre-

sented in this meeting—that all the People in this Town are Loyal to the State of New York and think themselves in duty Bound to Put in Execution all orders of the Contennental and this State Congress—and that it is the opinion of this Committee that the Greater Part of the People in the County who own Propity are so—that these Factions are Carried so high in Some Parts of the County it is dangrous speaking against a New State—that you inform the Convention of the many Dificulties that have subsisted in this County some years back

Obadiah Wells
Seth Smith
Samll Warriner
James Blakeslee
John Griffin

(Endorsed) Instructions for Israel Smith Esq
their Representative.

REPORT TO THE N. Y. PROV. CONGRESS ON THE

NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS ECA.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVII.]

Your Committee directed to confer with Israel Smith agent from the Township of Brattleborough beg leave to report,

That the said Israel Smith hath informed your Committee that the Township of Brattleborough aforesaid labours under many Inconveniences and Disadvantages some of which are common to the Counties of Cumberland Gloucester & Charlotte others peculiar to some of the Inhabitants of the first of the said Counties and particularly the Township aforesaid.

Among the former kind the first in order is the uncertainty of Titles to Land within the said Counties arising from the Peculiarities of their first Settlement & Cultivation too numerous to recite in this Report. By reason of which uncertainty unless some mode is adopted by the Legislature for the quieting of

Titles many of the honest Inhabitants of the said Counties must be ruined by legal Contests with each other.

The second is the Defect of Title under this State which in some instances could not be obtained from the former Government by Reason of prior Grants and other Circumstances which it may not be proper to mention and which in other Instances was attended with such enormous Expence as to deter many who would otherwise have exerted themselves to procure it. An Evil which cannot be fully obviated but by some general act for the Confirmation of Lands within the said Counties.

The third general Inconvenience complained of is the Distance of the said Counties from the former Seat of Government. By reason whereof the obtaining of Justice is on the one Hand rendered laborious tedious and expensive to the Inhabitants and on the other the Influence of the said Government over such Inhabitants is weak and disipated. From whence results a want of Energy & vigor in the administration to the great Encouragement of the lawless and wicked & to the utter Distress and Ruin of all loyal, peaceable and good subjects. But

The fourth general Inconvenience and which furnishes the broadest Ground of Clamor and Complaint is the Exaction of heavy Quit Rents for the Lands within the said Counties which they consider as an Innovation upon the Rights of Mankind for whose use such Lands were given by a bountiful Providence without reservation and which ought not in their opinion to be charged with Taxes other than for the general Support & Defence of the State and Government. Besides this they observe that the Regulation is extremely Partial since thereby Lands of the greatest value both as to Quality & Situation pay no Part of a Tax which falls heavy upon the Possessors of a rough or even mountainous Country remote from the means of obtaining large supplies of money for discharging this unequal and of Consequence inequitable Impost. And to this they add that such Quit Rents generally fall heavy upon the poor man who purchases a small Farm and who is burthened not only with paying all the arrearages due upon it but liable to be turned out and have his Property sold by the Laws of this State to pay the Quits of a

large Patent in which he hath no other Interest than by having purchased a small Part.

The particular Inconveniences and Disadvantages complained of by the said Township are that by the steady attachment of the Inhabitants thereof to this State and their unwearied opposition to the Independency claimed by sundry evil minded Persons in the said Counties the said Inhabitants are not only become odious to some of their neighbours but from the Indolence or Disaffection of their militia officers incapable of Exerting themselves against the common Enemy they having never yet been called out upon any alarm altho as well from their zeal as their Propinquity to Ticonderoga they might be of great utility whenever the Enemy shall think proper to make an attempt upon that Fortress or its vicinage. They are also much destressed for want of arms and feel themselves under great streights on account of the Tories who cannot now be dealt with. For altho by the late Resolutions of this Convention the said Israel Smith is of opinion that new and more spirited measures will be taken against them yet from the distracted state of the said County it may be impracticable to collect a County Committee for Defect whereof the said Resolutions may become ineffectual altho perfectly consonant to the Wishes & Desires of the People.

Upon which said Conference your Committee are of opinion that the *Quieting* or *Confirmation* of Titles would be inefficacous before the authority of this State is fully acknowledged within the said Counties at which Time the Equity of Government will doubtless upon the *application* of its *good* subjects grant every Relief which the nature of the Case will admit of. That the Distance from the Seat of Government which is one Ground of Complaint would not long continue were the whole Power of the State to be confined to such Parts of it as are now settled but must certainly depend under our free and equal Constitution upon the Part which those Counties may take and the weight which they may easily acquire in the Legislature. That as to the Complaints on the Score of Quit Rents your Committee are of opinion that the Resolution which is already before the House upon that subject will be productive of those Effects which they seem to desire. That the furnishing the said Inhabitants with

arms is in the opinion of your Committee utterly impracticable of which their said agent may be informed. That the odium which they have incurred from their attachment to this State is an Evil which cannot otherwise be remedied than by a Change in the opinions of the Inhabitants of the said Counties an Event which in the opinion of your Committee will take Place as soon as they shall be convinced of their true Interests. Upon the Remainder of the said Representation your Committee submit the following Resolutions.

1st Whereas it hath been represented to this Convention that divers of the Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland who are desirous of continuing the Subjects of this State are from divers Reasons incapable of exerting themselves in the general Defence particularly from the want of proper officers therefore Resolved that it be recommended to such Inhabitants to associate as follows to wit. "We the Subscribers Subjects of the State of "New York do associate together for the Defence of the united "States against the King of Great Britain as follows First we "will chuse our officers by vote of the Majority in each respective "Company or Regiment. Secondly we will obey such our "officers as other the militia of the said State. Thirdly the "names of the said officers shall be transmitted to the Govern-"ment of the said State and to the General in the Northern "Department Lastly that this association shall continue in force "until revoked by proper authority."

2d Whereas it hath been suggested to this Convention that the County Committee of the County of Cumberland cannot be collected together but with great Difficulty, Resolved that any Committee chosen by the Inhabitants of three or more adjoining Townships within the said County may exercise the Powers mentioned in the Resolution of the Instant.

All which is humbly submitted.

This Report was bro't in & read May 10th 1777 & ordered to lie on the Table excepting the two Resolutions marked No 1 & 2 which were agreed to & passed.

HON. P. VAN CORTLANDT TO THE PRES^T OF CONGRESS.

At a time when the Councils and arms of America should be directed to the defence of all the United States against foreign invasion, it gives us pain to find it our duty to call the attention of Congress to the domestic concerns of this state. A faction in the north eastern part of this state, aim at separation from it, and have declared themselves independent.

Although we apprehend no great difficulties in reducing these factious spirits to obedience and good order, by the justice and vigour of the government of this state, without the aid of Congress, yet as a report prevails, and daily gains credit, that they are privately countenanced in their designs by certain members of your honorable house, we esteem it our duty to give you this information, that by a proper resolution on that subject, the reputation of Congress may cease to be injured by imputations so disgraceful and dishonorable.

However unwilling we may be, to entertain suspicions so disreputable to any member of Congress, yet the truth is, that no inconsiderable numbers of the people of this state do believe the report to be well founded, and of course, their confidence in the justice, and their respect for the determination of Congress, will, we fear, be diminished ; nor can it be dfficult to perceive what an unhappy influence such reports and apprehensions have on the minds of the best Whigs of this state, especially at this critical juncture.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

(By order) PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, P

May 28. 1777.

Hon. John Hancock, Esq. President &c.

JOHN WILLIAMS TO JNO. McKESSON ESQR

SEC'Y OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.

[Original Letters XXIII.]

New Perth June 23d 1777.

Dear Sir

Inclosed I have Transmitted you a Phamplett Lately Circulated through the Grants, as Its an answer to some of our Proceedings. I thought it my Duty to transmitt it to you, Requesting you will show it to the Council of Safety and after they have perused it to forward it to Messrs Duane & Duer, if at Congress. The Inhabitants on the Grants have lately had a meeting Chose there Deputies to sitt in Convention, and the Convention declared the Grant to be an Independent State, Called by the name of New Vermount[1] Another meeting is soon to be held, in order to Chuse Delegates to Represent them in Continental Congress, these proceedings has thrown this County into great Confusion, nor do I know how we shall proceed I am much obliged to you for the favour of your Letter and Information pr Cap Conkey, I beleeve we have been pretty unanimous in the Election for Governor & Lieut Governor, to witt Genl Scott & Clinton, but there was very few that voted.

The Lott Number 68 in Argyle Belonging to Genl Scott, I must beg you'll procure for me in behalf of Capn Martin, I am Informed some other people are after it—However I am of opinion Genl Scott will not Let any one have it without giving Capt Martin the refusal.

I am Dear Sir
your very Humе Servt
Jno Williams

1 The Convention met on the 4th June, at Windsor, and having learned "that a district of land lying on the Susquehannah river has been heretofore and is now known by the name of New Connecticut," (the name agreed upon for the new State in Jan'y, 1777,) "which was unknown to them until some time since the declaration at Westminster aforesaid," they resolved that the name be dropped and the State called Vermont. See *Appendix to Professor James D. Butler's Address before the Vt. Hist. Soc., Octob.* 16, 1846, in Pamphlets in N. Y. State Lib., *Vol.* XXII., for the Declaration and Complaints.

N. B. I was at Oater Creek yesterday and was Informed a number of Canadians is Come down a Cross the Green Mountains from Canada & says—there are but few Regulars in Canada, but useth the Inhabitants very Ill, Numbers are Coming Down every Day, Two Captains belonging to Coll° Livingstons Regim^ts is among them, they have found a road and Can Come in 12 days.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY OF NEW YORK

ON RECEIVING INTELLIGENCE THAT VERMONT IS ENDEAVORING TO BE INDEPENDENT, JUNE 27, 1777.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVIII.]

The Committee to whom was referred the several Letters from Alexander Webster dated 21st June 1777, from Alexand^r & Ebenezer Clark & John Williams Esqr dated 23^d June 1777, & from Jacob Baily dated 11th June having considered the same humbly report the following Letter & resolutions.

Resolved that the Sheriff of the County of Charlotte return the poll lists of the names of such persons as have voted in the County of Charlotte for Governor & Lieutenant Governor & for Senators for the eastern district—and that he return the indentures of such persons as have been elected representatives in general assembly to the assembly of this State at their first meeting—and that the future Legislature of this state will in the opinion of this Committee make proper provisions that the good Subjects of the County of Charlotte who have voted for representatives in Genl assembly & for Senators for the eastern districts shall not bear more than their just & due proportion of the expence of such Senators & representatives.

Resolved that from the above Letters and from other information rec^d. by this Council it appears that many people in the Eastern district of this State are endeavoring to erect the same into a seperate & independant State—That some artful & designing persons among them pretend to have received encouragem^t. thereto from members of the hon. the Congress—

Resolved that a Letter be written to our Delegates at Congress

enclosing copies of the above Letters & the report of Committee for settling the boundaries of this State—

Resolved that Maj. Wheelock be requested to repair to Philadelphia to give the necessary information to our delegates there of the present situation of the eastern district of this State.

RESOLUTIONS OF CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, June 30, 1777.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVII.]

MONDAY, 30th *June*, 1777.

CONGRESS, agreeably to the order of the day, resolved itself into a Committee of the whole, to take into consideration the letters from *Abraham Ten Broeck*, Esq; President of the Convention of the State of *New York*, dated 20th *January* and 1st *March*, 1777; the resolutions passed in Committee of Safety for the State of *New York*, at *Fishkill*, the 20th of *January*, 1777, transmitted with the above letters; a petition signed *Jonas Fay*, *Thomas Chittenden*, *Heman Allen* and *Reuben Jones*, in the name and behalf of the people stiling themselves inhabitants of the *New Hampshire Grants*, dated *New Hampshire Grants*, *Westminster*, 15th *January*, 1777; a letter from *Pierre Van Cortlandt*, Esq; President of the Council of Safety of *New York*, dated 28th *May*, 1777; and a printed paper, signed "A word to the wise is sufficient," containing an extract from the minutes of Congress, and a letter to the inhabitants of *Vermont*, signed *Thomas Young*, dated *Philadelphia*, 11th *April* 1777, laid before Congress the 23d instant by the Delegates of *New York*, and after some time, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. Harrison reported, That the Committee have had under consideration the letters and papers to them referred, and have come to sundry Resolutions thereupon, which he is ready to report whenever the Congress shall please to receive them.

Ordered, That the report be now received.

The report from the Committee of the whole was then read, and agreed to, as follows:

Resolved, That Congress is composed of Delegates chosen by and representing the communities respectively inhabiting the territories of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, *and Providence Plantations*, *Connecticut*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North-Carolina*, *South Carolina* and *Georgia*, as they respectively stood at the time of its first institution;—that it was instituted for the purpose of securing and defending the communities aforesaid, against the usurpations, oppressions and hostile invasions of *Great Britain*;—and that therefore it cannot be intended that Congress by any of its proceedings would do, recommend, or countenance any thing injurious to the rights and Jurisdictions of the several communities which it represents.

Resolved, That the independent Government attempted to be established by the people stiling themselves inhabitants of the *New-Hampshire Grants*, can derive no countenance or justification from the act of Congress declaring the united Colonies to be independent of the crown of *Great Britain*, nor from any other act or resolution of Congress.

Resolved, that the petition of *Jonas Fay*, *Thomas Chittenden*, *Heman Allen* and *Reuben Jones*, in the name and behalf of the people stiling themselves as aforesaid, praying "that their "declaration, that they would consider themselves as a free and "independent State, may be received; that the district in the "said petition described may be ranked among the free and "independent States; and that Delegates therefrom may be "admitted to seats in Congress," be dismissed.

Resolved, That Congress, by raising and officering the regiment commanded by Colonel *Warner*, never meant to give any encouragement to the claim of the people aforesaid, to be considered as an independent State; but that the reason which induced Congress to form that corps was, that many officers of different States, who had served in Canada, and alledged that they would soon raise a regiment, but were then unprovided for, might be reinstated in the service of the United States.

WHEREAS a printed paper, addressed to the inhabitants of the district aforesaid, dated *Philadelphia*, 11th April, 1777, and subscribed "*Thomas Young*," was laid before Congress on the 23d

instant, by the Delegates of *New York*, to which address is prefixed the resolution of Congress of the 15th of *May*, 1776, and in which are contained the following paragraphs:

"I have taken the minds of several of the leading members "of the Honorable the Continental Congress, and can assure you "that you have nothing to do but to send attested copies of the "recommendation to take up government to every township in "in your district, and invite all the freeholders and inhabitants "to meet in their respective townships, and chuse members for "a general convention to meet at an early day to chuse Delegates "for the general Congress and Committee of Safety, and to form a "Constitution for your State.—Your friends here tell me, that "some are in doubt whether Delegates from your district "would be admitted into Congress; I tell you, to organize fairly; "and make the Experiment, and I will ensure you success at "the risque of my reputation as a man of honour or common "sense; indeed they can by no means refuse you; you have as "good a right to chuse how you will be governed, and by whom, "as they had."

Resolved, That the contents of the said paragraphs are derogatory to the honour of Congress, and a gross misrepresentation of the resolution of Congress therein referred to, and tend to deceive and mislead the people so addressed.

Extract from the Journals,

CHARLES THOMPSON, Secretary.

RESOLUTION OF THE N. Y. COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

[Ass: Pap: Controversy with Vermont.]

In Council of Safety for the State of New York
Kingston July 17, 1777.

Resolved that printed Copies of the Resolutions of the Honourable Continental Congress of the 30th of June last be transmitted to James Clay Esqr. Chairman of the General Committee of the County of Cumberland and delivered to Colonel Eleazer Patterson and Major John Wheelock and that they be requested to

distribute the same throughout the eastern District of this State in such manner as will most effectually convey to the Inhabitants of the said District the Disapprobation of the Honble Continental Congress, of the Illegal Proceedings of their pretended Convention and their adherents and abettors.

Extract from the Minutes

ROBT BENSON Secry.

REPORT OF JAMES CLAY THEREON.

Presuant to the above Resolves, I have Carred and Sent to the Sub Committee, of every Town in the County, a number of the Continental Resolves in order that the Inhabitance might see them, with a desire as followeth

Gentlemen

These are to Desire you to call a Town meeting of the Inhabitance of your Town, in order to hear the Resolves of the Continental Congress, and to Chuse County Committee Men, if your Town hath not already Chosen, to meet at Westminster Court house, on the first Tuesday in September next, at Ten a Clock in the fournoon, in order to Tranceact the Publick Bisness of the County, and all other Matters that May Come before them.

JAMES CLAY Chairman
of the County Committee.

Putney July ye 28, 1777.
To the Sub Committee of

The above is a True Copy of what was sent to the Towns.

J. CLAY

WARRANT FOR THE ARREST OF JAMES CLAY ESQ.

In Council of Safety State of Vermont Bennington
10th august 1777

To Jesse Burk

you are heareby Required to take the Body of Capt James Clay of Putney and him safely keep so that you have him Before this Council to answer the Complaints exhibited against him you are

to take suitable assistance and make due Return of your proceedings herein at the same time for which this shall be your sufficient warrant.

By order of Council JONAS FAY Vice President.

A true Copy Compared

JESSE BURK.

REPORT OF MR. CLAY ON HIS ARREST.

Putney August ye 16: 1777

I was taken by the within named Jesse Burk, and was carried by him before the within named Council, I asked said Committee what was the Complaint against me, Col. Chittenden Answered me, and said that I had acted under the State of New York contrary to their Resolves of June last in my notifying the County Committee to meet again, and sending about the Continental Congress Resolves, and Seting the People against the New State. and thay Detained me their Six Days, and then set me a liberty with my Promising to Caraey a Letter to Burk.

JAMES CLAY.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF WESTMINSTER

Hilsdale	Westminster Michael Gilson
Brattleborough	Woodstock
Guilford	Rockingham, Wm Simonds
Halafax	Springfield { Simon Stevens Esqr & Jerahmeel Powars
Draper	Windsor
Malborough	Hartford
New-Fane	Chester Jabesh Sergents
Putney	Kent
Pomphret	Weathersfield Hilkiah Grout
Townshend	Cavendish
Hartford—Mr Rust	Fullum

Westminster Sept ye 2, 1777 According to the adjournment of the Committee and a new notifycation sent to the above towns by the Chairman of the County Committee, the aboue Gentlemen met at the County house and proceeded as followeth—

The Chairman not being able to attend his Duty, Mr. Stephens, who was Clark opened the meeting.

Firstly, Voted after a long Debate to adjourn said meeting untill to-morrow morning at seven o Clock.

Sept ye 3. at Seven o clock meet according to adjournment. It was mooved that this Committee send some sutable person to the Convention or Legislature of the State of new york to Inform them of the Conduct of the protended Counsell and protended Committees of the State of Vermont and take their advice and Directions thereon, but there being four members against the motion we could not obtain any vote of that nature.

Secondly Voted to adjourn this Committee untill the second Tuesday of November next at ten o Clock in the morning to meet at this place

a true Copy from the Minutes

Test SIMON STEVENS Clark.

Westminster Sep^t ye 3^d 1777.

In less than an hour after the County Committee had adjourned the Chairman Capt James Clay came in order to attend his Duty, and Mr Obadiah Wells from Brattleborough with him there being a number of the County Committee present namely—

James Clay of Putney

Michael Gilson—Westminster Hilkiah Grout—Weathersfield
Obadiah Wells—Brattleborough Simon Stevens—Springfield

Takeing under Consideration the Devided and Broken State of the County of Cumberland in respect to the Conduct mentioned in the votes of the Committee the day abovesaid, and the cause why the whole Committee did not meet, we as members of said Committee and well wishers to the Common Cause of America and this State think it our duty to send some suitable person to the Convention, or state of New York, with the votes of the County Committee, in order to give them a true Repre-

sentation of the Difficulties the County of Cumberland &c now labour under, and to pray them to find out some method whereby they may be relieved, and the said Committee enabled to act with safety for the generall benefit of the United States and the State of New York in particular, and as Capt Clay has been and now is a sufferer by the pretended State of Vermont, we think him the most suitable person and best able to give a suitable representation to the Honorable Convention and as such we advise him as soon as his health will admit to Repair to the said Convention for that purpose, and as Capt Clay has been a long time in the County Committee and Improved as a Chairman the greatest part of the time it has been very expensive to him, and he hath received no manner of sattisfaction for all his trouble and is now going on his own cost, we Cant help but recomend him to the state as worthy to receive such releaif as they think a faithful person ought to have. as witness our Hands

SIMON STEVENS
HILKIAH GROUT
MICHAEL GILSON
OBADIAH WELLS
ELEAZr PATERSON.

J. SESSIONS TO JOHN McKESSON ESQ.

SECY OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.

[Miscellaneous Papers XXXVII.]

Westminster 4th Septemr 1777.

SIR it gave me Peculiar Satisfaction when I found not only by your Letter but by the Resolves you therein mention that our affairs have ben upon the Carpet in Congress—but it by no means answers the end (at Present) to stop the Progress of the faction respecting a New State I would have sent you one of the Connecticut Papers wherein is contained the Construction those People Put upon the Resolves of Congress but I conclude you have seen it so that it will be kneedless—if they had Resolved they would break their necks if they Did not Desist I Dont know but those People might have thought they were in arenest

but the Honble Congress and Council of this State will become more Sencable (I trust) of the Temper and Disposition that actuates those People than they have ben and I am sorry they hant before now if it had been supprest sooner it in all Probability might have ben Effectual but the Event now I am unable fully to Determine altho I can Conjecture & is what I should Dread—my opposition has rendred my Situation Somewhat unhappy at present but trust shall find the old Maxim True in the end—(viz) honesty is the best Polacy I have ben a Sort of a Micaiah in the affair & I believe many would be glad I were in house of Jonathan & have reason to expect this will be my fait if sumthing is not Done very soone—for I find I am highly threatned but if sumthing is not Done Soone shall be obliged to give up the Point—as to News I have nothing special to Write only it is a very sickly time among us and in Neighbouring Towns. Should be glad of a Line from you whereby I may understand what your Sentemen are abought our affairs as I want to act with safety and Prudence both for my Self State and Country.

Sir I am with Due respect
your most obedient ser^nt
JOHN SESSIONS.

DECLARATION OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

A PROCLAMATION.

L. S. WHEREAS the Senate and Assembly of this State, did, by their several resolutions, passed the twenty-first day of this instant month of *February*, declare and resolve, That the disaffection of many persons, inhabiting the north eastern parts of the county of *Albany*, and certain parts of the counties of *Charlotte*, *Cumberland* and *Gloucester*, clearly included within the ancient, original, true and lately established bounds of this State, arose from a contest, about the property of the soil of many tracts of land, within those parts of the said counties respectively.

That the said contest was occasioned, partly by the issuing of divers interfering patents or grants, by the respective governments of *New-York* on the one part, and those of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *New-Hampshire* on the other, antecedent to the late establishment of the eastern boundary of this State; partly by an higher quit-rent reserved on the said lands, when re-granted under *New-York*, than were reserved in the original grants under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*, and the exorbitant fees of office accruing thereon; and partly by a number of grants made by the late government of *New-York*, after the establishment of the said eastern boundary, for lands which had been before granted by the governments of *New-Hampshire* and *Massachusetts-Bay* respectively, or one of them; in which last mentioned grants by the late government of *New-York*, the interest of the servants of the crown, and of new adventurers, was, in may instances, contrary to justice and policy, preferred to the equitable claims for confirmation, of those who had patented the lands under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay*:—

That the aforesaid disaffection has been greatly increased, by an act passed by the Legislature of the late Colony of *New York*, on the ninth day of *March*, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy four, entitled, "An Act for preventing tumultuous and riotous assemblies in the places therein mentioned, and for the more speedy and effectual punishing the rioters:"—That many of the aforesaid disaffected persons, though unjustifiable in their opposition to the authority of this State, labour under grievances, arising from the causes above mentioned, which, in some measure, extenuate their offence, and which ought to be redressed:—

That, therefore, the Legislature of this State, while on the one hand, they will vigorously maintain their rightful supremacy over the persons and property of those disaffected subjects, will, on the other hand, make overtures to induce the voluntary submission of the delinquents:—

That an absolute and unconditional discharge, and remission of all prosecutions, penalties and forfeitures, under the above mentioned act, shall be an established preliminary to such overtures; which overtures are as follows *viz.*

1st. That all persons actually possessing and improving lands, by title under grants from *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay*, and not granted under *New-York*, shall be confirmed in their respective possessions.

2d. That all persons actually possessing and improving lands, not granted by either of the three governments, shall be confirmed in their respective possessions, together with such additional quantity of vacant land, lying contiguous to each respective possession, as may be necessary to form the same into a convenient farm; so as the quantity to be confirmed to each respective person, including his possession, shall not exceed three hundred acres.

3d. That where lands have heretofore been granted by *New-Hampshire* and *Massachusetts-Bay*, or either of them, and actually possessed in consequence thereof, and being so possessed, were, afterwards, granted by *New-York*, such possessions shall be confirmed; the posterior grant under *New-York*, notwithstanding.

Provided always, That nothing in the above regulations contained, shall be construed to determine any question of title or possession, that may arise between different persons claiming under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay*, or between persons claiming under *New-Hampshire* on the one, and under *Massachusetts-Bay* on the other part, iudependent of any right or claim under *New-York*.

4th. That, with respect to all such cases, concerning the aforesaid controverted lands, as cannot be decided by the rules exhibited in the aforegoing articles, or some one of them, the Legislature of the State of *New-York* will provide for the determination of the same, according to the rules of justice and equity, arising out of such cases respectively, without adhering to the strict rules of law.

5th. That in all cases, where grants or confirmations shall become necessary, on acceptance of the above overtures, such grants or confirmations, shall issue to the grantees, at, and after, the rate of five pounds for a grant or confirmation of three hundred acres or under; and for every additional hundred acres, the additional sum of sixteen shillings; except in cases where lands shall be granted or confirmed to divers persons in

one entire tract; in which case, the grants shall issue, respectively, for fifteen pounds each; which allowances shall be in lieu of all other fees or perquisites whatsoever.

6th. That whenever, agreeable to the above regulations, new grants or confirmations shall become necessary under this state, for lands heretofore granted by *New Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*, the same quitrent only shall be reserved, which was reserved in the original grants under *New Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*.

7th. That where lands, heretofore granted by *New Hampshire* or *Massachusetts Bay*, have been, since, confirmed to such grantees by new grants under *New-York*, the quit-rents on such lands, shall be reduced to what they were in the original grants, under *New-Hampshire* or *Massachusetts-Bay*.

8th. That in order to encourage the settlement of the aforesaid disputed lands in a peaceable subjection to the authority and jurisdiction of this state, and also of all other lands held within and under this state, the following commutation for the quit-rents, shall be allowed, viz: That on payment, at the rate of two shillings and six pence, lawful money of this state into the treasury of this state, for every penny sterling of quit-rent reserved; or, on delivery into the same of seventeen times the quantity of grain, or other commodity, reserved for such quit-rent, the same shall thenceforward be utterly discharged, and forever cease and be extinguished.

That these overtures should be offered with a view, not only to induce the aforesaid discontented inhabitants of the counties of *Albany*, *Charlotte*, *Cumberland* and *Gloucester*, to return to a a lawful and rightful obedience to the authority and jurisdiction of this State; but also in favor of all others whom the same may concern; and to be of no avail to any person or persons whatsoever, who shall after the first day of *May* next, yield or acknowledge, any allegiance or subjection to the pretended state of *Vermont*, the pretended government thereof, or any power or authority pretended to be held or exercised thereunder.

That the aforegoing overtures, on the condition above expressed, be tendered for acceptance to all persons, to whose case the same, or any or either of them, do, or shall apply, upon the public faith

and assurance of the legislature and Government of the state of *New-York*, pledged to such person and persons for the purpose.

That the several branches of the Legislature of the state of *New-York*, will concur in the necessary measures for protecting the loyal inhabitants of this state, residing in the counties of *Albany Charlotte*, *Cumberland* and *Gloucester*, in their persons and estates, and for compelling all persons, residing within this state, and refusing obedience to the government and legislature thereof, to yield that obedience and allegiance, which, by law and of right they owe to this state.

And whereas, The said Senate and Assembly of this state of *New-York* have also by their resolution, requested me to issue my Proclamation, under the privy seal of this state, reciting their aforesaid declarations and resolutions, and strictly charging and commanding all manner of persons, in the name of the people of the state of *New-York*, to take due notice thereof, *at their peril*, and govern themselves accordingly.

I do therefore *hereby*, *in the name of the people of the state of New-York*, publish and proclaim the aforesaid declared resolutions; and I do hereby strictly charge and command all manner of persons within this state, at their peril, to take due notice of this Proclamation, and of every article, clause, matter and thing therein recited and contained and to govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand, and the privy seal of the State of New-York *at* Poughkeepsie, *in the County of* Dutchess, *the twenty-third day of* February, *in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight.*

GEO. CLINTON.

GOD SAVE THE PEOPLE.

PETITION OF COL. SPENCER & OTHERS.

To the honorable the Representatives of the State of New in General Assembly convened.

The Petition of Jeremiah Spencer and Oliver Colvin late of the Town of Durham in the County of Charlotte on behalf of themselves and divers of the late Inhabitants of Durham aforesaid.

Humbly Sheweth,

That the Township of Durham was originally settled by its late Inhabitants under Col° John Lidius.

That discovering the Imperfection of their Tittle they applied for and obtained Letters Patent under New-York—That many of the Inhabitants (of which number your Petitioners are) have since been compelled to purchase the New Hampshire Title to their Lands under Penalty of being turned out of their Possessions by a Mob.

That before the Revolt of the North Eastern part of the State the Inhabitants suffered greatly for no other reason than because they held their Lands under New York.

That when General St. Clair retreated from Ticonderoga he advised the Inhabitants to remain upon their Lands, as may appear by a certificate now in the hands of his Excellency the Governor. That they and some other of the Inhabitants of Durham, did so, as also did many other men living further southward, who acknowledge themselves subjects of the pretended State of Vermont. That your Petitioners do not recollect to have heard that any one who has revolted from this State has been punished or called to account for not removing from their farms at that time. But your Petitioners & a number of other Inhabitants of Durham have had their real and personal estates taken from them by authority derived from the said pretended State, for no other cause than following the advice of General St. Clair, & by Commissioners precisely in the same Circumstances with your Petitioners.

That superadded to the loss of their property a number of the Inhabitants (of which your Petitioners are a part) have been condemned to servitude during the pleasure of the Council of

Safety for the aforesaid pretended State. That afterwards your Petitioner Oliver Colvin was retried upon the same accusation by Col° Ethan Allen who sentenced him to be banished within the lines of the Enemy. That your Petitioner last mentioned having been set at Liberty by his Excellency Governor Clinton & received a Pass to return home to his Family, sent to Mr. Thomas Chittenden (the Governor of the said pretended State) & requested that he might be permitted to go and take care of his Family so long as he behaved as a Friend of the United States. That Mr Chittenden answered that your Petitioner was an old Yorker and should not live in their State. And that your said Petitioner is now kept from his family and dares not return to them.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray that this honorable House will take into their serious Consideration the unfortunate & distressed Situation of your Petitioners and others who continue loyal to the State of New York, & take measures for effectually defending the Persons and Property of your subjects agreable to the Resolutions of the honorable the Legislature passed last winter, and for restoring Harmony to that part of this State now known by the Name of the State of Vermont and grant such further Relief in the Premises as to this honorable House shall seem meet.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c

JEREMIAH SPENCER

Poughkeepsie 17th Oct 1778. OLIVER COLVIN

PETITION FROM CUMBERLAND COUNTY PRAYING PROTECTION.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr Governor of the State of New York General & Commander in Chief of all the Militia & admiral of the Navy of the same.

The Petition of the Committees of the Towns of Hinsdale, Guilford, Brattleborough, Fulham, Putney, Westminster, Rockingham, Springfield and Weathersfield in

Cumberland County; chosen for the Purpose of opposing the pretended State of Vermont & convened at Brattleborough the 4th May 1779.

Humbly Sheweth

That there being a numerous party in avowed opposition to legal authority, your Petitioners and others have been compelled to submit, though reluctantly, to live without the benefits arising from a well regulated Government. They have been destitute of the regular means of punishing the most attrocious offenders & of compelling the execution of private Justice. In short they are, and for a long time have been, in such anarchy, that even Committees where they do exist, are without Power.

In this Distracted State your Petitioners have waited, with much Impatience the Leizure of the Grand Council of the American Empire to whose authority alone these deluded men pretend submission. We had no Doubt as we understood application had been made for the Purpose, but Congress would use the first moment they could spare from more important Concerns to recommend to the revolted subjects of the State a Return to their Allegiance. We were encouraged to expect it not only as the Revolt established a Precedent which might be dangerous in other States and as the Continent could derive no assistance of Consequence from the Grants either in Men or Money, while they remain under a disputed Government, But because the States had confederated for their mutual & general Welfare, and bound themselves to assist each other against all force offered to, or attacks made upon any of them, on Account of Sovereignty or on any other pretence whatsoever. But to our very great Surprise & Concern, Congress have not as we can learn done any Thing since the year 1776 in a matter of so great Moment to the Peace & Harmony of the Confederated States.

That the Partizans for a new State have confiscated & sold & are selling many valuable real & personal Estates.

That they have attempted repeatedly to exercise judicial and military Authority over those who continue loyal to the State of New York, and have very lately had the assurance to take the cattle of those who refused to comply with their illegal orders. They have also assessed & endeavored to collect Money from

those who do not admit the validity of their authority & have been restrained only by force. In some Instances they have intimidated the subjects of New York State to give up their Property, rather than to contend with them. They have also made Prisoner of a Magistrate acting under authority of the State of New York, in a matter which no way concerned the subjects of the pretended State of Vermont and compelled him to give a Bond in the penalty of One thousand Pounds lawful money of New England conditioned for his Appearance before their superior Court in June next. In fine from the general Tenor of their Conduct they now appear determined at all events to enforce submission to their Government.

That the subjects of the State of New York here cannot long endure their present unhappy Situation, and have only the State to which they owe allegiance, to look up to for succour in this critical & calamitous Hour.

The Protection of Individuals & their Property we esteem the principal End of Government: That Protection we have a Right to claim in return for our Allegiance; and we have besides the solemn Engagement of the Legislature to concur in the necessary measures for protecting the loyal Inhabitants of the State, residing in the Counties of Albany, Charlotte Cumberland & Gloucester in their Persons & Estates.

Your Petitioners were in hopes that the disaffected Party would not have reduced them to the disagreeable necessity of applying for protection during the continuance of the War with Great Britain, but our present Circumstances loudly demand the speedy & effectual execution of the Promise made by the Legislature; we shall otherwise be compelled to obey a Government which we view as an Usurpation, and add our strength to oppose one which we conceive entitled to our dutiful Obedience & support.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly, and in the most urgent & earnest manner, on behalf of themselves and their Constituents entreat that your Excellency will take immediate & effectual Measures for protecting the loyal Subjects in this part of the State in their Persons and Properties & to convince the honorable the Congress of the Impropriety of delaying a publication of

their Sentiments in a matter which so nearly concerns the Peace, Welfare & probably the Lives of many of their firm adherents.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

By order of the Committees

SAMUEL MINOTT Chairman

Brattleborough 4th May 1779.

COL. PATERSON TO GOV. CLINTON.

Hinsdale, May 5th 1779.

May it please your Excellency,

Some late conduct of the Vermont Party, tending rapidly towards a civil War, obliges me to give your Excellency early Intelligence of it, and of our Proceedings in Opposition to them. That Party having ordered Capt. James Clay, Lieut. Benjamin Wilson & one Mr. Cummins (all acknowledged subjects of New York in Putney) to provide a man to go into service for a short space of time to guard the frontiers; the week before last forcibly took a cow from Capt. Clay and another from Mr. Wilson to pay a person they had hired for them & the Expences. Last Wednesday was the Day appointed for selling the Cattle; at which time myself and field Officers & a considerable part of my Regiment met all unarmed to prevent the sale. After vainly endeavoring with calmness to convince them of the Impropriety of this Proceeding & to persuade them to give up the Cattle, we took possession of them, the owners drove them off & every man returned to his home.

In Fulham some Persons subjects of New York, have lately had their property taken from them by direction of the Vermont Officers & have acquiesced in it rather than to contend; One other was also threatened with the like usage, but since our retaking the Cattle in Putney they have been quiet about it.

In Guilford a sum of money was assessed upon those who were supposed to have done least in the War. The Persons who were to collect it were upon a Trial frightened from it by those who oppose Vermont. In Westminster & Rockingham they

have drafted some Yorkers. I fear it will not end without a disturbance, as in those Towns the Parties are nearly equal.

Col. Fletcher who commands the new State Men in this Regt. hearing that men were raising to prevent selling the Cattle of Messrs. Clay & Wilson, went over to their Council at Arlington whether for men or advice I cannot learn. But as Coll. Allen has repeatedly threatened us with his Green Mountain Boys, and some of that Party about here give out that this is only the beginning of the matter; and as they appear resolute to enforce submission to their Authority, many are fearful that what they have already done has been in pursuance of a general Plan for subduing all those who are in Allegiance to New York.

In this Distracted situation I would request your Excellency's particular direction how far for the future to proceed in the defence of the Persons & Property of those under my Command and what steps to take if the Vermonters should attempt by force of Arms to seize the Persons or Property of such as do not acknowledge their authority.

As there is a Probability that men may be sent from the West side of the Mountain to assist those here I would beg leave to suggest to your Excellency the necessity of having the Militia of Albany County held in Readiness to attack them if they should gather with that design. The Brigadier General of that County may with ease have early Information of any plan of the kind, by employing some of the enemies of Vermont in their Towns to give him notice. What the consequences will be of permitting the Green mountaineers to come here unmolested, may be easily foretold.

The Legislature having promised to protect the Persons & Property of their loyal subjects in this part of the State, it has become their general Desire that Measures may be very speedily taken to fulfill that Engagement; and I hope your Excellency will pardon my saying that unless it can be speedily done I must be under a necessity of resigning my Commission.

There are near 500 Officers & Men under my Command who are in general but poorly armed & provided with Ammunition. I am not yet prepared to make an exact Return to your Excellency as some of my Captains have not yet returned the state

of their Companies to me & others have done it very informally.

The field Officers have thought it for the Interest of the State to acquaint your Excellency with our present situation, have prevailed on Mr. Townsend to wait upon you. A few Individuals have advanced his expences & agreed to pay for his Time & Horse hire; but as it is the Business of the State upon which he goes, it will be discouraging if he is not paid by the State.

am Your Excellency's

Most Obed^t. Servant,

ELEAZOR PATERSON.

His Excellency Govr. CLINTON.

GOV. CLINTON TO MR. MINOTT.

Kingstown 14th May 1779.

Sir,

I am honored with the Receipt of your Petition together with a letter from Col^l Patterson on the subject of the unhappy Disturbances which still prevail in the Northeastern Parts of the State.

I have anxiously expected for some time the Determination of Congress upon this important matter and have every Reason to believe it will be favorable to the State of New York.

The Business has however been deferred tho' I am confident from no other Cause than that the Attention of Congress has hitherto been called to objects of greater moment, I shall notwithstanding immediately transmit to them, by Express, your Petition and urge every Argument in my Power to induce them speedily to determine this Controversy and by a seasonable Interposition to prevent if possible, the dreadful Consequences of having recourse to arms.

As in my former letters so in this I forbear to point out the Line of Conduct I could wish the well affected Inhabitants in your Quarter should observe upon every particular occasion, I conceive it impossible and therefore can only recommend in general, firmness & Prudence, and in no instance to acknowledge

the authority of Vermont, unless where there is no alternative left between Submission & inivitable Ruin. This appears to me the only proper advice I can give at present till we are favored with the Sentiments of Congress relative to the Dispute or until we are convinced the Business is designedly procrastinated ; in either Case as the Legislature have promised so I have no doubt that they will afford you Protection & that effectual measures will be immediately taken for vindicating the Rights of this State and enforcing a due Submission to legal Government. If however any Outrage or Violence, which you may suppose will produce blood-shed, should be committed in the Towns continuing in their Allegiance to New-York, either by Green Mountain Boys or any Parties who may come under a pretence of carrying into Execution the Laws of Vermont You will immediately apprize me of it and you may be assured of all the assistance in my power & I trust it will be sufficient for your Safety & Defence, in the meantime I will myself endeavor to procure Intelligence & if I should discover that any attempt will be made by Vermont to reduce you by force of arms I will instantly issue my orders to the militia who are properly equipped & who will be led against the Enemies of the State whoever they may happen to be.

From the Information of Mr Townsend I perceive that Mr Grout acquits the officers who apprehended him from having acted wrong intentionally—should this however upon enquiry appear not to have been the case, you will please to acquaint me with it & I will immediately have them brought to Justice. As Mr Grout is bound in honor to indemnify the Gentleman who became his Surety, I would recommend that he should appear at the Court agreeable to his Recognizance and make no other Defence than merely to deny their Jurisdiction and as the Injury he may sustain in Consequence, must be considered as a sacrifice to the common Cause I might almost venture to assure him that the Legislature will make him proper Compensation—Justice most certainly requires it.

I have desired Mr Townsend to send me an account of his Expences upon this Errand and I will lay it before the Legislature for payment.

From the Confidence I have in the Gentlemen who represent this State in Congress & particularly the Chief Justice who was elected for the special Purpose, I am persuaded that every measure will be used for obtaining the Decision of Congress relative to this Dispute ; and therefore I could ardently wish that the Inhabitants of Vermont would conduct themselves in such manner as to avoid the necessity of bringing matters to a Crisis ruinous to them & very injurious to individuals among us.

You will please to communicate the Contents of this to Coll. Patterson.

I am &c. &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

Samuel Minott Esqr

GOV. CLINTON TO PRESIDENT JAY.

Pokeepsie May 18th 1779.

Sir.

Inclosed I transmit copies of several papers relative to the Disorders which still prevail in the northeastern Parts of this State with a Request that you will please to lay them together with this letter before Congress.

From these Papers it evidently appears that matters in that Quarter are fast approaching to a very serious Crisis which nothing but the immediate Interposition of Congress can possibly prevent.

The Legislature have from time to time given the most solemn assurances of Protection to their well affected subjects, and relying upon these Promises, the Inhabitants of several Towns have hitherto persevered in their allegiance to this state. They will not I imagine remain much longer content with mere Promises, and I daily expect that I shall be obliged to order out a force in their Defence. The wisdom of Congress will readily suggest to them what will be the Consequence of submitting the Controversy, especially at this Juncture to the Decision of the sword. It will not however, I trust be imputed to this state that we have precipitately had recourse to coercive

measures. We have anxiously expected the sentiments of Congress upon this important Business and it was our earnest wish, that in the mean time the Inhabitants on the Grants who deny the authority of this State would by a proper Conduct on their part have prevented the necessity of Force; but Justice, the faith of Government and the Peace and Safety of society will not permit us to continue longer passive spectators of the violences committed upon our fellow citizens.

am &c. &c.

His Excellency GEO. CLINTON.

John Jay Esqr. Presid^t &c.

SAMUEL MINOTT ESQ. TO GOV. CLINTON.

Brattleborough May 25th 1779.

Sir

The Committee of this County who are now met for the purpose of opposing the Authority of the State of Vermont take this opportunity to inform your Excellency by Express, That Col. Ethan Alline with a number of Green Mountain Boys made his appearance in this County yesterday well armed and equipt for the purpose of reducing the loyal Inhabitants of this County to submission to the authority of the State of Vermont and made Prisoners of Col. Patterson Lieut. Col. Sergeant & all the Militia Officers except one in Brattleborough with Mr. Townsend and a number of other Persons. They have also taken the Militia Officers in Putney & Westminster with others; the number of Prisoners we cannot ascertain. Col. Alline declared that he had five hundred Green Mountain Boys with him—we are not able to ascertain the number, but believe there is not quite so many who are come from the west side of the Mountains; they are assisted by a number of the Inhabitants of this County, where they will carry the Prisoners we cannot tell—Col. Allin treated the people here with the most insulting language assaulted and wounded several persons with his sword without the least provocation, and bids defiance to the State of New-

York, declares they will establish their State by the sword, and fight all who shall attempt to oppose them. Nothing but the reluctance the people here have to shedding human Blood could hinder them from attempting to rescue the Prisoners—they had every insult which the human mind is able to conceive of to prompt them to it, Our situation is truly critical and distressing, we therefore most humbly beseech your Excellency to take the most speedy & effectual Measures for our Relief; otherwise our Persons and Property must be at the disposal of Ethan Allin which is more to be dreaded than Death with all its Terrors.

Sir we are with the greatest esteem

Your Excellency's most obt humble servts

Signed by order of the Committee

SAMUEL MINOTT Chairman.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esq. Gov. of the State of New-York.

GOV. CLINTON TO PRESIDENT JAY.

May 29th 1779.

Sir

You will perceive from the enclosed Papers that what I have long expected and frequently apprized Congress of has actually happened. These papers which need no Comment I have transmitted to your Excellency by Express with an earnest Request that you will please immediately lay it before Congress.

Altho' this matter will scarce admit of a moment's delay; yet as the Legislature are to meet on Tuesday next I shall defer taking any decisive measures (except issuing the necessary orders to the militia to hold themselves in readiness) until I can have an opportunity of obtaining their advice and Direction.

I am &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

His Excellency John Jay Esq. President of Congress.

GOV. CLINTON TO THE N. Y. DELEGATION IN CONGRESS.

May 29th 1779.

Gentlemen,

I have by the same conveyance with this dispatched an official letter to the President covering the Copy of a letter I this moment received from the Chairman of the Committee of Cumberland County to which I must refer you for particulars.

I presume it is unnecessary to inform you that the Vermont Business is now arrived at a Crisis, or to urge any arguments to induce your utmost exertions in obtaining the sense of Congress without delay. The Legislature will meet on Tuesday next and in the mean Time I shall issue my orders to the militia & make the necessary arrangements for marching to repel this outrage. I shall also conceive it my Duty to order the 1000 men destined for the Defence of the frontiers & to compleat the continental Battallions except such small part as are already annexed to those Regiments to march to Brattleborough for the Protection of that and the adjacent Towns unless the Interposition of Congress shall render this measure unnecessary. It doubtless will occur to you that the Legislature will be extremely impatient for an answer from Congress; I must therefore request you the moment it is obtained to forward it by a special messenger.

I am &c &c

Geo. Clinton.

The honble the New York Delegates in Congress.

PRESIDENT JAY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Philadelphia 1st June 1779.

Sir,

Your favor of the 29th ulto arrived this Morning while Congress were in a Committee of the whole House considering the applications of the State of New York respecting the Disturbances on the Grants.

It is with pleasure I obey the unanimous order of Congress contained in the inclosed Resolution, for informing you that a more early attention would have been paid to the pressing applications of your State relating to the Disturbances mentioned in your several letters, had they not been prevented by matters of the greatest Importance, and that Congress will continue to pay equal attention to the rights of the State of New York with those of the other states of the Union.

You will also receive herewith inclosed a copy of another act of Congress of this Day on the same Subject, from which you will perceive it to be the Design of Congress to send a Committee to the Inhabitants on the Grants to inquire into the reason why they refuse to continue Citizens of the respective States which heretofore exercised Jurisdiction over that District, and to take every prudent Measure to promote an amicable Settlement of all Differences and prevent Divisions & animosities so prejudicial to the United States.

There is reason to believe that the measures adopted by this act of Congress will prove Salutary, Especially as it was passed with uncommon unanimity. The Committee will be appointed to-morrow, when another Express shall be dispatched to inform you of their names &c.

I have the honor to be &c. &c.

JOHN JAY Presidt.

His Excellency Govr Clinton.

THE NEW YORK DELEGATION TO GOV. CLINTON.

Philadelphia 1st June 1779.

Sir,

We were honored with your favor of the 29th ultº this morning. Congress was then in a Committee of the whole House considering that subject They came to several Resolutions which were almost unanimously agreed to by the House and of which the President sends you a Copy by the Express who carries this.

It gives us Pleasure to inform you that our New England Bretheren came very generally into the measure and appear sincerely disposed to terminate those unhappy Disorders. The Moderation observable in those Resolutions we hope will meet with your approbation. The more gentle just & persuasive the Proceedings of Congress in this Business are the more likely they will be to succeed and if treated with neglect by the People of the Grants, the greater Degree of Indignation will such neglect create through all the States. These Resolutions coincide exactly with the Ideas of the Eastern Delegates. The Committee will be chosen to-morrow. We shall for many obvious Reasons vote for a majority of eastern men. The Proclamations doing Justice to the Revolters have had a happy effect here. In our opinion it will be wise to abstain from Hostilities for the present and rather suffer a little than shed blood. If the Members of Congress are really as much in earnest as they appear to be all will be well. We are very much disposed to credit their Declarations on the subject & have ground to hope that this and every other Cause of Jealousy may be done away and Mutual Confidence Harmony & good Understanding take place between New York & her sister States to the eastward. These are essential to their common Prosperity & must give sincere pleasure to every well wisher of the American Cause. Be assured that our attention to the Rights of our Constituents on the present important occasion shall not cease and that we are with great Respect and Esteem Your Excellency's most obt. Servts

WM FLOYD JOHN JAY
GOUVR MORRIS JAMES DUANE

His Excellency Gov. Clinton.

PRESIDENT JAY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Philadelphia July [June] 3d 1779.

Sir,

I did myself the Honor the Day before yesterday to transmit your Excellency a Copy of an Act of Congress of the 1st Inst

directing among other Things that a Committee be appointed to repair to the Inhabitants on the New Hampshire Grants for the Purposes mentioned in it. The Committee was appointed yesterday. They are the Honble Oliver Elseworth and Jesse Root of Connecticut, Timothy Edwards of Massachusets Bay, Doctor Witherspoon of New Jersey & Col^o Atlee of Pensilv^a. Notice will be immediately sent to each of the Gentlemen of their appointment and I shall take the liberty of pressing them to enter on the Business committed to them without delay.

I have the honor to be &^c &^c

JOHN JAY.

His Excellency Govr Clinton.

GOV. CLINTON TO SAMUEL MINOTT

Camp in the Highlands June 7th 1779.

Gent.

Your Letter by Mr. Sherburne complaining of the violences lately committed by Ethan Allen & others upon the subjects of this State in Cumberland County I have transmitted to Congress and most earnestly pressed them for their immediate interposition. By an Express I am informed the business is under consideration. As soon as I receive their final Determination, which I have reason to hope will be in a short time I shall immediately transmit it to you.

The Legislature were to have met a few days after M^r. Sherburne arrived which induced me to detain him, but the Incursion of the enemy up the River has prevented their meeting for the present and obliged me to take the field with the Militia to oppose the Common Enemy. The moment the safety of the Country will admit of my Return I shall issue my Proclamation to convene the Legislature & shall lay this most important matter before them, when I trust such measures will be concerted as will most effectually tend to insure the Peace and Safety of the Good People in your Part of the State. In the mean time I most earnestly recommend to you to continue firm in the

Cause in which you are engaged and to conduct yourselves with Prudence towards the Revolters and you may rest assured that I shall make every exertion for your Protection of which the Executive Authority of Government is capable.

I am &c. &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

Samuel Minott Esqr. Chairman of the
Committee of Cumberld. County.

GOV. CLINTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Camp Highlands 7th June, 1779.

Sir,

I had the Honor of receiving your Letter of the first of June covering sundry Resolutions of Congress, relative to the pretended State of Vermont at this Place where I have collected a very large body of the Militia of the State in order to strengthen the continental army under Major Genl. McDougall & to oppose the Designs of the Enemy who had advanced in force within eight miles of our army. The Legislature of this State were to have met on the 1st Inst. but have been prevented by the present alarm great part of the members as well as the principal officers ot Government being now in the field. This has rendered it impossible to lay before the Legislature at present the Resolutions of Congress transmitted to me; which from their nature demand in my opinion their most serious Consideration.

It is with an astonishment equal to my Concern that I observe the Congress have passed over in profound silence the Remonstrances on the seizure and Imprisonment of the principal officers of Government in the County of Cumberland by the Revolters of this State. So that without the interposition of this Government (which consistent with the Honor and Justice of the State cannot be withheld) these Persons must fall a sacrifice to the ambitious & interested views of a violent and wicked faction—and what renders their silence still more extraordinary is, that Ethan Allen having the Rank of a Col1. in the service

of the united States was a principal Actor in this outrage. How far this Conduct is consistent with the Repeated Resolutions of Congress recorded on their Journals that they will discountenance every species of Disrespect shewn by any Officers in their Service, to the Legislative or Executive authority of the respective States or with their Resolution of the first of June now transmitted to me "that they will pay an equal Attention to the Rights of the State of New York with those of the other States in the Union" I shall for the present leave it for their Candor to determine. I cannot however forbear observing, that the present Inattention of Congress on this point strikes me with additional surprise when I consider this is not the first Instance in which the Person I have mentioned and some others of their officers of high Rank have aimed a bold stab at the Honor & authority of this State. So long ago as the month of August last I remonstrated to Congress thro' Genl. Washington on the Conduct of Brig^r. Genl. Starke then commanding at Albany for receiving from the revolted subjects of this State several of its citizens who had been apprehended and destined to Banishment by Col^l. Allen & his associates & for detaining them under military confinement. To this atrocious insult on the civil authority of this State Congress though made acquainted with it has not to this day thought proper to pay the least attention.

However pure the Intention of Congress may have been in this Resolution for appointing a Committee to confer with the Revolted Citizens of this State I am apprehensive it will by no means produce the salutary Effects for which I suppose it was calculated,—for notwithstanding the just & generous Terms offered by my different Proclamations founded on the Resolutions of the Legislature of this State, the refractory Disposition of the principal Actors in this Revolt has still Increased. By them it will be considered as an implied acknowledgement of their authority & thereby tend to strengthen the usurpation ; and in the minds of the well effected Citizens who know the repeated and uncontradicted Declarations which the principal Revolters have made that they have received Encouragement from several Members of Congress some of whose names are mentioned and who have observed that the most flagrant Insults against the

civil authority of this State even by Officers of Congress have been totally disregarded It will I have too much cause to fear excite fresh Jealousies. For these Reasons and because the last clause of the Resolution seems to hold up a principle which may be considered by the Legislature as subversive of the internal Polity of the State. I submit it to the Consideration of Congress whether it would not be prudent to postpone the Journey of the Committee till such time as the Legislature have convened & taken the Resolutions of Congress under consideration. For however prejudicial a Delay in this matter will certainly be to the Interests of the State, the evils resulting from it would not be so extensive as these which might ensue from a breach betwixt the Legislature and the Gen[l] Congress.

These Remarks it has become my Duty as the supreme Executive Magistrate of this State to make on the Resolutions transmitted to me.

What the sense of the Legislature on them will be I cannot take upon me to determine ; but if I can judge from the sentiments of several members of the Legislature & principal officers of Government now with me to whom I have communicated them I have reason to think they will be considered as by no means satisfactory.

The measure of the sufferings of this State is nearly full. Those which have been brought upon them by their spirited exertions in the Common Cause & the operations of a powerful & enraged enemy, they have I trust submitted to with a becoming firmness. In what light they will consider the attacks made upon them in the Hour of their Distress by those who ought to be their friends and supporters will be best judged of by considering the unconquerable spirit they have shown in resisting the Incroachments and usurpation of the British Government.

As the critical situation in which the Resolutions of Congress have placed the executive authority of this State will constrain me to quit the field in order to convene the Legislature you will be pleased to direct your next letter for me at my house at Pokeepsie. I am &c. &c. &c.

GEO. CLINTON.

His Excellency John Jay Esq. President of Congress.

GOV. CLINTON TO THE N. Y. DELEGATION IN CONGRESS.

Camp in the Highlands 7th June 1779.

Gentlemen.

I received your letter respecting the Resolutions of Congress relative to the pretended State of Vermont at this Place where I have collected a large body of the Militia of the State in order to strengthen the Continental Army and to oppose the Designs of the Common Enemy—my public letter to Congress of this date is expressive of my sentiments on those Resolutions & I am confirmed in them by the concurring opinion of several members of the Legislature & of the principal officers of Government who are now with me in the field. I lament extremely that at a crisis so alarming not only to the safety of the State but to the general weal I should be under the necessity of withdrawing from the immediate command of the militia at this Place & of convening the Legislature in order to lay before them the Resolutions of Congress. What effect this must necessarily have upon the militia I shall leave it to yourselves to determine. Had the Resolutions of Congress taken proper notice of the late attrocious outrage committed against the Authority of this State by an officer holding Rank in their service and had they adopted some measure for liberating the civil & military officers of the county of Cumberland now imprisoned by persisting in their allegiance to this State & for preventing the like outrages in future it might at least for the present have in some measure atoned for the insufficiency of their Resolutions. How the interposition of this State in favor of their Servants can consistent with its Honor & Justice be longer withheld I am at a loss to determine. You will be pleased to direct your next letters for me at Pokeepsie.

I am &c. &c. &c.

Geo. Clinton.

The honble

The New York Delegates in Congress.

GOV. CLINTON TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

Camp Highlands June 7th 1779

Sir,

It is with infinite Regret I inform your Excellency that in consequence of some violent Outrage lately committed in the County of Cumberland and which the Resolutions of Congress (copies of which I do myself the honor to transmit) do not in my opinion tend to remedy, the Duty I owe to the State will soon constrain me to quit the field, in order to convene the Legislature and to make the necessary arrangements for vindicating the Authority of this government, I had flattered myself that in consequence of my Representation that Ethan Allen having the Rank of a Coll under Congress had with his associates seized & imprisoned the principal civil & military officers of this State in the County of Cumberland, the justice and wisdom of Congress would have adopted such measures as might have prevented this State from the cruel necessity they will too probably be reduced to in a short time of opposing force to force Your Excellency who knows my Inclinations & Conduct, the Zeal & Exertions of this State in the Common Cause & their long & patient forbearance under the usurpation of its revolted citizens will judge with what anxiety we look forward to the cruel dilemma to which by the great principle of self preservation; we may shortly be reduced; and this anxiety is rendered doubly Painful by the Reflection, that the genl interest of America must necessarily be affected by applying the Resources for maintaining the authority of this State, which have been so amply and liberally afforded by them since the commencement of the war in support of the common Cause. It is become my Duty however to provide in time for such operations, as the Legislature may think proper to adopt in consequence of the Resolution of Congress, which I have reason to imagine will be considered as by no means satisfactory. I have therefore to request that your Excellency will be pleased to give the necessary Directions for returning within the State the six brass six Pounders together with their apparatus which the State lent for the use of the Army in 1776 or that in case of loss, you will order them to be replaced as soon

as possible. In order that timely Measures may be adopted for supplying a sufficient quantity of Provisions for the Army I think it incumbent on me to inform your Excellency that the Magazine of Flour which the Legislature have authorized me to collect may probably be wanted for the operations which may be deemed necessary to support the authority of the State; and that it is not unlikely I shall not only be prevented from filling up the continental Battalions by the drafts from the Militia already made but that by the Attention to the civil and military duties I owe particularly to the State in this critical Conjuncture I may not be able to carry into Execution the measures I suggested to your Excellency, and which you thought proper to approve of, for favoring the operations on the western frontiers: However as I am particularly anxious for the success of the Enterprize in that quarter it is my determination, to abide by my former Intentions, unless restrained by superior Considerations, and to continue to give your Excellency every aid in my Power, under the present Circumstances of the State, for opposing the common Enemy. I am &c. &c. &c.

His Excellency Gen[l] Washington. GEO: CLINTON.

RESOLUTIONS OF CONGRESS ON THE PRECEDING.

IN CONGRESS June 16th 1779.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter of 7th June from Governor Clinton brought in a Report whereupon Resolved unanimously that the Officers acting under the State of New York, who were lately restrained of their liberty by certain Persons of a District called the New Hampshire Grants ought to be immediately liberated.

Resolved unanimously that the Committee appointed to repair to the Inhabitants of a certain District known by the Name of the New Hampshire Grants be directed to inquire into the Matters and Things contained in the Letters of Governor Clinton of the 29th May and of the 7th Instant and that Copies of the said Letters be transmitted to the said Committee and that they be directed to report specially to Congress.

Resolved unanimously that it was not the Intention of Congress by their Resolutions of the first Instant nor ought the same or any part thereof to be construed, to hold up Principles subversive of or unfavourable to the internal Polity of any or either of the united States.

That Congress expect very salutary effects from the Appointment of the said Committee therefore, all further proceedings on Governor Clinton's Letter be postponed until they report.

Extract from the Minutes

(Copy) CHA THOMSON Secry

COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO SAMUEL MINOT, Esq. &c.

Bennington, June 23d, 1779.

Gentlemen,

The Subscribers are here at present as Members of a Committee of Congress sent for the express purpose of endeavouring to bring about an amicable settlement of the Differences between the State of New York and the Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants who have formed themselves into a State called by them the State of Vermont. We have understood that you and others who adhere to the State of New York have declined taking your Turn of Militia Duty for the Defence of the frontiers because the Requisition was made under the Authority of the State of Vermont and that you have met with some Trouble on this Account. We have therefore sent this to inform you that we hope there will be by interposition of Congress a happy Accomodation of all Differences in a short Time ; in the mean while we have obtained a promise from Governor Chittenden that you shall not be molested till matters are finally settled and we have engaged to write to you voluntarily and freely to raise your full Proportion of Men whenever your Neighbours are called and you are informed of this either by continental Officers or the New State till such Time as you have Special Directions from the Governor of New York which we hope to obtain for you on our Return hence. This we are confident you will readily comply

with as otherwise People will be tempted to impute your Conduct to disaffection to the Cause of the United States. We hope you will understand that the Protection and Forbearance which is promised in your behalf is to be considered as on the condition of your cordially complying with our Request and in every Respect behaving quietly and orderly while the measures for Pacification are on foot.

GOV. CHITTENDEN'S PROMISE.

Bennington 23d. June 1779.

Sir,

Your favor by Mr. Tucker came to hand yesterday. Am unhappy to hear of a second Insurrection and open Violation of the Authority of this and the United States; The present distressed Situation of our northern Frontiers absolutely demands the assistance of their Brethren and Friends. Am sorry to find that private difficulties should in the least impede and prevent a general Union in Defence of the Grand Contest on which the Liberty and happiness of the whole depends.

With pleasure I can inform you (and desire the same may be communicated to the respective Inhabitants) that a Committee of the honorable Continental Congress have arrived at this Place, from which we may expect the most salutary and agreeable effect in a speedy Settlement of the unhappy Dispute between this and the State of New York.

From the Situation of the present affairs and the pressing necessity of securing our frontier Inhabitants together with the Advice of the Committee aforesaid transmitted in a Letter; I presume the Inhabitants will readily turn out in Defence of their Country agreable to orders; and in the mean Time I would recommend while they continue to do their proportion in the present War, the suspending of all prosecutions in the Law against those who acknowledge themselves Subjects of the State of New York (except Capitol Offences) until Congress make a final Determination in the Matter.

I am Sir Your humble. Sert.

THOS. CHITTENDEN.

A true Copy pr Jos. FAY.

GOV. CHITTENDEN'S ANSWERS TO THE QUERIES OF THE COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS.

State of Vermont, Bennington, 24th June, 1779.

Gentlemen,

Agreable to your Requisition I have made and subjoined to your Questions the following answers, viz :

Q : Are there any Lands in this State still unpatented ?

A : Yes a large Body which was not granted previous to the king's Prohibition to the Governor of New York.

2 Q : Are there any Lands which have been patented by the State of Vermont and in what Condition were they before ?

A : None as yet but many Petitions are made and are on File waiting for a settlement of the public Disputes.

3 Q : Are there any Lands patented under New Hampshire and regranted to different Persons under New York but are not yet occupied by either of the Grantees.

A : Yes a large quantity.

4 Qu : Are there any Lands patented under New York of date prior to the Patents under New Hampshire and at present possessed under the New Hampshire Title ?

A : Some old Patents of New York are said to extend over some Parts of the Townships of Pownal, Bennington and Shaftsbury.

5 Qu : Are there any Persons living in the State of Vermont upon the New Hampshire Rights who have large Property in Lands in different Townships not yet improved ?

A : Some few there are and there is many that own small Quantities.

6 Qu. Are there any Persons in actual Possession of Lands under the New York Title to which others have a prior Right under New Hampshire ?

A : Yes some few.

7 Qu : Are you satisfied that the Proclamations by the Governor of New York would secure your Property in the Soil tho' the jurisdiction were allowed ?

A : By no Means, as it is only a *shadow* without any principle Substance calculated to answer sinister Purposes which is implied

in his second Proclamation vizt: "That all such lands which have heretofore been granted by the Governments of New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay and have not been since Granted by the Government of New York" the words "and have not since been granted by the Government of New York" wholly exclude the most valuable Lands in this State; including that which is in actual Possession, as the State of New York have since made Grants of the same Lands—and I presume to say it is not in the Power of the Legislature of New York to confirm those Lands, being previously granted to others. There are sundry other Passages in the same Proclamation equally insufficient and dissatisfactory.

8 Qu: If the Property of your Lands were perfectly secured to you would you be willing to return under the Jurisdiction of New York?

A: We are in the fullest sense as unwilling to be under the Jurisdiction of New York as we can conceive America would to revert back under the Power of Great Britain (except a few disaffected Inhabitants who say they will become willing subjects of this State on the approbation of Congress) and we should consider our Liberties and Privileges (both civil and religious) equally exposed in future Invasions.

9 Qu: Would your returning under the Jurisdiction of New York promote or hinder the complete Settlement of the Country?

A: Experience has taught me to believe that it would greatly impede the settlement of this Country to have it affixed to New York.

10 Qu: What was the occasion of Col^{o} Allen's proceeding by arms to take and confine sundry officers in Cumberland County who professed to be subjects of the State of New York?

A. Col^{o} Allen proceeded into Cumberland county under Direction of the Civil Authority of this State to assist the Sheriff in the Execution of his office in apprehending a certain Number of Persons for the Purpose of bringing them before the superior Courts of this State for Trial for riotously impeding a certain officer in the Execution of his Office in selling Estate taken by said officer according to Law from Persons who refused to do their tour of Militia Duty in Guarding the Frontiers of this

and the united States of America against the Common Enemy agreeable to Orders of the Board of War of this State issued in Pursuance of advice received from Brig^r General Clinton for that Purpose.

11 Qu. Are you willing and do you think it is the Minds of the People to refer the final Decision of this Matter at any Rate to the Congress of the United States?

A. I believe I may be warranted to say in Behalf of the People of this State that they would think themselves happy in submitting the long controverted Differences subsisting between this and the State of New-York to the Determination of Congress they being allowed equal Privilege as the State of New York in supporting their Cause, reserving to themselves in the Trial of all Rights Privileges Immunities and advantages which they had or might have by any former Grants, Jurisdictions, Powers, and Privileges on account of any Province or State heretofore had, notwithstanding any subsequent Transaction.

"I am Gentlemen with the highest Esteem
Your ob^t humble servant
THOS. CHITTENDEN.

The Honble Doct^r Wetherspoon & Col^o Atlee Members of a Committee of Congress.

PETITION OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

To the honorable the Congress of the United States of America.

The Petition of Committees of the Towns of Hinsdale, Guilford Halifax, Brattleborough, Fulham, Putney Westminster, Rockingham, Springfield, and Weathersfield in the County of Cumberland in the State of New York upon behalf of themselves and their constituents

Most humbly Sheweth

That the former Government of New York while administered by the Servants of the King of Great Britain having been in

some Instances oppressive to the Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants West of Connecticut River; Several discontented People belonging to Albany and Charlotte Counties in the State before mentioned, Sometime in the year of our Lord 1776, drew and circulated a Petition to the honorable the Congress, to erect the New Hampshire Grants into a Separate State.

That this plan being peaceable and regular in appearance, many Persons were drawn into the Measure throughout that part of the Grants over which New York exercises Jurisdiction.

That the discontented Persons immediately after they had compleated the signature of the said Petition, called a Convention; who contrary to the sense of many of the signers, without presenting the Petition to Congress, and without any application to the Convention of New York for Redress of Grievances; taking advantage of the Troubles in which the Continent, & particularly the State of New York was then involved, precipitately declared themselves independent; although the Counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, and as your Petitioners are informed of Albany and Charlotte, were represented in the Convention of New York, and through them in the Continental Congress at the times of the Declaration of American Independence, and forming the Constitution of New York.

That unless this Tract of Country was considered as represented in the honorable the Congress, by the Delegates of New York, at the time the Colonies were declared independent of Great Britain, Congress have not yet declared it independent.

That Majorities in several, and respectable Minorities in other Towns in Cumberland County, in particular, Persons of the best Character and Estates, conceiving the Settlement made by the King of Great Britain in the year 1764 to be binding, at least until Congress shall otherwise determine, have refused to join in the Revolt.

That your Petitioners are well informed that in almost or quite every town throughout the District, there are Persons who disapprove of the Government attempted to be established by those who have revolted from New York; but that many of them for fear of popular Rage durst not publicly oppose it; and that

Since October last almost the whole County of Gloucester have fallen off from Vermont and are now in open opposition to it.

That those who continue in allegiance to New York have refused entering into this unprovoked and unreasonable Rebellion against lawful Authority, not only from Principles of Affection and Duty to the State of which they are a part; but because they conceive that an internal Revolution undertaken at this critical Juncture, must be attended with bad consequences to the common Cause of America. The Powers of Government must at such a time be necessarily weak, and consequently inadequate to the extraordinary exertions which our Country requires from us, both of Men and Money. The precedent which it would make for the disorderly Subjects of other States, and the contempt shewn to the Resolutions of the honorable the Congress, hereinafter in part recited, are other reasons why we have chosen not to join in measures so extraordinary.

That the Vermont Faction in the year 1777 made application to the honorable the Congress that what they had already declared an independent State, might be considered as such by Congress, and that delagates therefrom might be admitted to Seats in that honorable House. Whereupon Congress among other things resolved, that it was composed of Delagates chosen by—and representing, the Communities respectively inhabiting the Territories of New Hampshire &c &c New York &c &c *as they respectively stood, at the time of its first Institution.* That it could not be intended that Congress by any of its Proceedings would *do recommend or countenance, any thing injurious to the rights and Jurisdictions* of the several communities which it represented. That the independant Government attempted to be established by the People stiling themselves Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, could desire *no Countenance or Justification from the Act of Congress declaring the United Colonies to be independant of the Crown of Great Britain,* nor from any other act or Resolution of Congress. That the Petition of Jonas Fay &c in the Name and behalf of the people stiling themselves as aforesaid, praying that the district in the said Petition described, might be ranked among the free and independant States, and that Delagates therefrom might be admitted to seats in Congress, *should*

be dismissed. And that the paper signed "Thomas Young" advising the Inhabitants of the said District to chuse Members for a Generall Convention, and Delagates for the General Congress and Committee of Safety, and form a Constitution, was derogatory to the Honor of Congress, and a gross misrepresentation of the Resolution of Congress therein referred to, and tended to *deceive and mislead* the People to whom it was addressed.

That the said Resolutions at first seemed sufficient to quiett the Disorders which then prevailed, and their appeared in many, if not most of the revolters, a Disposition to return to their Duty; But it was not long before the leaders of the Mal-contents, in Print and in Conversation so misrepresented and explained those Resolutions as induced that Party to believe that Congress favored their plan.

That they have since formed a Constitution of Government and elected all the necessary Officers thereof.

That notwithstanding the Revolt was made upon this Foundation that we were thrown into a state of Nature by the Colonies being declared independant of Great Britain and had then a right to chuse our Government; Yet those who continued subjects of one of the United States have not been allowed that Privilege, but the Insurgents both by their civil and military authority, have at every opportunity attempted to compel them to submit to their usurped Government, and very lately many of their principal officers declared in the most publick manner that their Government was determined to enforce submission by arms until Congress should otherwise direct and to leave no doubt of the Sincerity of this Declaration they were then in the Act of Compelling Submission to their Government at the head of about two hundred armed men. That beside this, their pretended Legislature in June last passed an Act declaring that if any Person within this pretended State shall after the first day of September next accept hold or exercise any office, civil or military, other than shall be derived from the said pretended State, he shall for the first Offence, pay a fine not exceeding one hundred pounds, lawful money; for the second offence shall be whipped on the naked Back, not exceeding forty stripes, at the Discretion of the Court; and for the third offence shall have his

right ear nailed to a Post and cut off, and be branded in the Forehead with the Capital Letter C. on a hot Iron.

Having understood that repeated application had been made on the Part of New York, to the Grand Council of america, to interfere in settling their internal Troubles; the loyal Subjects of that State upon the Grants, have waited with much Impatience the Lieusure of your honorable Body to examine into the matter, and recommend something adapted to the Restoration of Peace and Tranquility They conceived that by the third Article of the Confederation the States had Severally bound themselves to assist each other against all Force offered to, or attacks made upon any of them on account of Sovereignty, or on any other pretence whatsoever; and therefore that the general Interest required the honorable Congress (as soon as they possibly could) to use their Influence, in putting a Speedy End to this political Schism.

That your Petitioners and others subjects of New York upon the Grants, have since this internal Revolution endured the most compleat anarchy possible, not having had the shadow of Government amongst them; and have besides had to contend with disorderly headstrong men, who endeavoured to exercise an usurped authority over them; this they have supported with all the Fortitude they were masters of; well knowing from the general Conversation of Persons not in Office that (whatever those who promoted the present Disturbances from ambitious and interested motives might think) your honorable Body's expressly recommending a return of their Allegiance, which we have almost daily expected, would put a final Period to the Disturbances, and restore good Order and Government.

That the revolted Party has endeavoured upon all Occasions, both in Print and in Conversation, to prejudice the Cause of New York, by representing the avowed Subjects of that State upon the Grants to their Countrymen, in the odious Light of Tories and Enemies to the Country; whereas in Truth whenever there has been a call for Men by proper authority, your Petitioners affirm they have done their full part, and in some Towns more than their part, in providing Men for the Service: And they are willing when called upon by proper Authority which they can

conscientiously obey, to do their full Proportion towards supporting the War, as soon as order and Government are restored so that it can possibly be done : For we conceive it beyond our Power in the present State of Anarchy, where no compulsory means can be used (except mobbing) to furnish our Quota's either of Men or Money.

That allthough this part of the State laboured under Grievances from the former Government of New York, yet the Legislature of the present Government have repeatedly manifested so much Cheerfulness in redressing them as soon as pointed out, and a temper so contrary to oppression, that we have a well grounded Confidence should any yet remain they had need only to be mentioned to be removed. Entertaining these sentiments of the Legislature, which are unfeigned, we can not but view the present Disturbances solely as the Contention of some artful ambitious and designing Men for the Powers of Government; but of such a nature that the longer it is unattended to the more difficult it will be to suppress it.

That should the honorable the American Congress be so inattentive to the right of one of its members as to declare the New Hampshire Grants an independant State, the Party who have disclaimed their Allegiance to New York have shown so many Instances of an inveterate Enmity to, and of a fixed Disposition to ruin, those who have refused joining with them, that great numbers of the latter will be necessitated to sell their Interests (if that Priviledge is allowed them) and remove to some other State :—and your Petitioners are fearful that that will be the least bad Consequence which will follow so extraordinary a measure, as we can with truth assert that of late your Petitioners and their Constituents "are in the fullest sense as unwilling to be under the jurisdiction of" Vermont, "as we can conceive America would be to revert back under the Power of Great Britain" and that they should consider their Lives and Properties equally insecure.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly, and in the most earnest manner, intreat that your honorable House will commisserate the unhappy and distracted situation of the Inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants in the State of New York, and as speedily

as possible restore Peace to them (which we are confident will effect it) by recommending in the most explicit manner that they yield their Allegiance to the State of New York, until Congress shall take some further Resolution upon the subject.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Signed by order of s^d^ Committees,

SAMUEL MINOTT, Chairman.

Brattleborough, 23^d^ July, 1779.

At a Meeting of the Convention of Committees for the County of Cumberland at Col^o^. Serjeants in Brattleborough the 23^d^ July, 1779.

Voted that this Convention present a Petition to the honorable the Congress praying them to interfere in settling the Disturbances upon the Grants; and that Charles Phelps Esqr. be desired to carry the same to the Legislature of New York State, and if they approve the measure, and will be at the expence of it, that M^r^. Phelps go forward to Philadelphia to wait upon Congress with it:—and as an Agent to sollicit a speedy Determination.

By Order

Attest. SAMUEL MINOTT, Chairman.

Micah Townsend, Clk.

INSTRUCTIONS OF THE NEW YORK LEGISLATURE

TO ITS DELEGATES IN CONGRESS RELATIVE TO THE DISORDERS PREVAILING IN THE NORTH EASTERN PARTS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

Kingston, August 27, 1779.

Gent^n^.

We anxiously expected that, by an effectual Interposition of Congress, our deluded Fellow Citizens in the North Eastern Parts of the State would before our present meeting have peaceably returned to their duty, and prevented the necessity of coercive Measures to compel a submission to the authority of Legal Government. This we were the more readily induced to hope

as we conceive the Terms we have offered to them to be not only perfectly just and equitable but even generous; these pacific Overtures have been disregarded, violence and Outrage are daily committed upon, and the Severest punishment threatened against (the latter of which will appear from the inclosed Copy of an Act of the Legislature of the pretended State of Vermont) our good subjects in Brattleborough and other well affected Towns, who now claim from us that Protection which we have Solemnly promised to them and which consistent with justice we can no longer withhold.

While on the one hand we view with a degree of Horror the dreadful consequences of having Recourse to Force, not only to this State, and especially to the unhappy People who will be its immediate Object, but also to the common cause of America—yet on the other we are persuaded our Successful efforts, to expel a foreign Tyranny will avail us little while we remain Subject to the domestic Usurpation; earnestly wishing however by every attempt to Peace, to prevent the evils of a Civil War, we must direct you to entreat once more the mediation of Congress.

A Quorum of the Committee, appointed by the Resolution of the first of June last, having never met, and as we have not been informed that Congress have since proceeded in the business we presume it is remaining before them in the same State it was prior to that day upon this suposition we shall take the Liberty of suggesting several matters for their consideration and proposing certain measures, not only just and satisfactory in themselves, but such as we believe will be effectual in restoring the Peace of the State.

It is to be observed that all the Lands in that District of Country, which has attempted a Separation from this State under the name of Vermont, is 1st either unpatented and unoccupied or 2dly unpatented and actually occupied or 3dly Patented by New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay and not afterwards patented by New York or 4thly Patented by New York prior to any Patent under New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay or 5 Patented by New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay and afterwards patented by New York.

With respect to the first Case the Lands must remain for the future Disposition of Government with respect to the second we have engaged to confirm to the Occupants their respective Possessions together with as much vacant adjoining Land as to form convenient Farms not exceeding three hundred acres each.

With respect to the third we have engaged to confirm the Patents under New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay as fully as if they had been made under New York without taking any advantage of a non performance of Condition.

With respect to the fourth and fifth Cases we have engaged besides confirming such Possessions as were made under New Hampshire or Massachusett's Bay prior to any Patent for the same Lands under New York to submit the Determination of the Right of Soil to Commis^rs. to be appointed by Congress who are to determine agreeable to Equity and Justice without adhering to the strict Rules of Law Provided nevertheless that the actual Occupants under New York shall be confirmed in their respective Possessions.

It is further to be observed that every part of the above District was indisputably included within the Jurisdiction either of New York or New Hampshire or Massachusett's Bay and that the Right of Jurisdiction as Congress themselves have declared was not altered by these Communities respectively becoming Independant States.

Having made these observations we would premise further that in order to remove every objection fully to evince the Uprightness of our Intentions and our earnest desire for an accommodation We are willing that if Congress should deem the above mode of determining the Right of Soil between interfering Claimants under New Hampshire or Massachusets Bay on the one and under New York on the other part ineligible we will consent that it shall be determined either immediately by Congress themselves or in such other manner as they shall think proper we will also concede that on all Questions relative to such Right of Soil this State shall not vote in Congress, that Congress shall guaranty to the Inhabitants on the Grants the Performance of these Terms and that no Proceeding of Congress requiring or recommending it to the Inhabitants to submit

to the Authority of this State shall be construed to injure any Right of Jurisdiction which the States of New Hampshire or Massachusets Bay may respectively have to the above Territory or any part thereof.

This last Proposal does not arise from an apprehension that probably these States will claim the jurisdiction of any of the Grants lying West of Connecticut River but is mentioned solely with a view that nothing would remain which can possibly have even the appearance of a Difficulty We will at all Times chearfully submit the Right of Jurisdiction to the decision of Congress agreeable to the 9th Article of Confederation.

Those Terms and Proposals We conceive must satisfy every Claim either upon our Justice or Generosity and we trust they will appear to Congress to whom we instruct and authorise you immediately to communicate them, to pledge the public Faith of this State for the Performance of them and thereupon to sollicit the immediate Interference of Congress recommending to such of the Inhabitants of the Grants who at the Commencement of the present War were within the Jurisdiction of New York again to submit to the Government & Authority of this State, with a Proviso (should the same be deemed necessary) that such Interference shall not be construed to injure a Right of Jurisdiction existing in any other of the United States.

We presume it will be needless at this time particularly to recapitulate all the Reasons which induced this State to apply to Congress for a Declaration of their Sence of the Conduct of our revolted fellow subjects, as they are fully contained in the numberless Papers which we have from time to time transmitted to Congress respecting this matter let it suffice to mention as a principal Inducemt that the Revolters asserted and their adherents believed that their attempts to a seperation from this State were agreeable to and favored by Congress or some Members of Weight and Influence.

Every Delay on the Part of Congress explicitly to disavow and disapprove of is construed by these People as countenancing and has a manifest tho' we do not say a designed Tendency to establish and confirm the secession—Their Pretended Legislature has already confiscated and are now disposing of the Estates of

Persons who have joined the Enemy and probably will soon proceed to grant the unappropriated Lands—By these means they raise moneys for the Support of their Government and obtain a great and dayly accession of Strength not only by an additional number of Settlers but every other Purchaser will be interested to maintain an authority upon which their Title depends—These Proceedings also will increase the Confusion and render the Restoration of Peace at a future day more difficult as They bear no Share in the present public Burthens that part of the Country is become an Assylum for all Persons who wish to avoid Military Duty or the Payments of Taxes and Numbers are daily emigrating thither influenced merely by this Motive—They will also attempt to enforce their cruel Edict and oblige the Inhabitants of Brattleborough and the other Towns who have remained in Allegiance to this State to submit to their usurpation—These Inhabitants will resist and the Justice Peace and Safety of the State demand that we should and we are resolved to assist and protect them—In short for we cannot enter into particulars, Matters are bro't to a Crisis and we must in this session determine with Decision upon the important Question of protecting our faithful Subjects and supporting the rightful Jurisdiction of the State—What the Consequences will be we forbear to mention—They may easily be imagined and Congress can prevent them.

One principal Design of our present Meeting was to deliberate upon this momentuous Subject. We shall notwithstanding suspend all further proceedures and continue sitting till we are favored with the Sentiments of Congress which you will transmit to us by the messenger who convey's this and whom you will detain for that purpose.

Should we however be disappointed and Congress decline to interpose by an express Recommendation as above proposed we do in such Case direct Mr. Jay to whom we have in a special manner committed this Business immediatly to withdraw and attend us at this Place.

Gent^n

With this you will receive a Letter in the nature of Instructions which you will observe is wrote upon a Presumption that no Proceedings relative to the Vermont Business have been had

in Congress since the appointment of the Committee on the 1st of June last. Should subsequent measures however have been adopted by Congress which you may conceive equally effectual and beneficial to the State with those we have instructed you to propose you are in such Case at Liberty to suspend the Communication of these Instructions till our further Direction and immediately inform us of the measures by a special messenger.

We are with due Respect

Gentlemen your most obedient Servants

By order of the Senate

By order of the Assembly

RESOLUTIONS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

In Congress 24th Septr 1779.

1 Whereas on the first Day of June last Congress by a certain Resolution, reciting that "Whereas divers applications had been made to Congress on the part of the State of New York and of the State of New Hampshire relative to Disturbances, & animosities among Inhabitants of a certain District known by the name of "the New Hampshire Grants" praying their Interference for quieting thereof did resolve that a Committee be appointed to repair to the New Hampshire Grants & enquire into the reason why they refuse to continue Citizens of the respective States which heretofore exercised Jurisdiction over the said District; for that as Congress are in duty bound on the one hand to preserve inviolate the Rights of the several States, so on the other they will always be careful to provide that the Justice due to the States, does not interfere with the Justice which may be due to Individuals.

That the said Committee confer with the said Inhabitants, & that they take every prudent measure to promote an amicable Settlement of all Differences & prevent Divisions & Animosities so prejudicial to the United States and did further resolve that the further Consideration of this subject be postponed until the said Committee shall have made report."

2 And whereas it so happened that a Majority of the Committee appointed in pursuance of the aforementioned Resolutions did not meet in the said District and therefore have never executed the Business committed to them, or made a regular Report thereupon to Congress, Ordered that the said Committee be discharged.

3 And Whereas the animosities aforesaid have lately proceeded so far and & risen so high as to endanger the internal Peace of the United States which renders it indispensably necessary for Congress to interpose for the Restoration of quiet and good order.

4 And Whereas one of the great objects of the Union of the United States of America is the mutual Protection and Security of their respective Rights.

5 And Whereas it is of the last Importance to the said Union that all Causes of Jealousy & Discontent between the said States should be removed, and therefore that their several Boundaries and Jurisdiction be ascertained and settled.

6 And whereas Disputes at present subsist between the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay & New York on the one part, and the People of a District of Country called New Hampshire Grants on the other, which People deny the Jurisdiction of each of the said States over the said District; and each of the said States claim the said District against each other as well as against the said People, as appertaining in the whole or in part to them respectively.

7th Resolved unanimously, That it be and hereby is most earnestly recommended to the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay & New York forthwith to pass Laws expressly authorising Congress to hear & determine all Differences between them relative to their respective Boundaries in the mode prescribed by the Articles of Confederation so that Congress may proceed thereon by the First Day of February next at farthest.

8 And *further* that the said States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay & New York do by Express Laws for the Purpose refer to the decision of Congress all Differences or Disputes relative to Jurisdiction, which they may respectively have with the

People of the District aforesaid, so that Congress may proceed thereon on the said first day of February next.

9 *And also* to authorise Congress to proceed to hear & determine all Disputes subsisting between the Grantees of the several States aforesaid with one another or with either of the said States respecting Title to Lands lying in the said District to be heard and determined in the mode prescribed for such Cases by the Articles of Confederation aforesaid: And further to provide that no Advantage be taken of the Non-performance of the Condition of any of the Grants of the said Lands, but that further reasonable Time be allowed for fulfilling such Conditions.

10 Resolved unanimously That Congress will and hereby do Pledge their Faith to carry into Execution & support their Decisions & Determinations in the Premises in favour of whichsoever of the Parties the same may be, to the end that permanent Concord & Harmony may be established between them, & all cause of uneasiness removed.

11 Resolved unanimously, that Congress will on the said first Day of February next proceed without Delay to hear & examine into the Disputes & Differences relative to Jurisdiction aforesaid between the said three States respectively, or such of them as shall pass the Laws before mentioned on the one Part & the People of the District aforesaid who claim to be a seperate Jurisdiction on the other; And after a full and fair hearing will decide & determine the same according to Equity, and that *neither of the said States shall vote on any question relative to the Decision thereof.* And Congress do hereby pledge their Faith to execute & support their Decisions & Determination in the Premises.

And Whereas it is essential to the Interest of the whole Confederacy that all intestine Dissentions be carefully avoided & domestic Peace & good Order maintained.

12 Resolved unanimously That it is the Duty of the People of the District aforesaid who deny the Jurisdiction of all the aforenamed States to abstain in the meantime from exercising any Power over any of the Inhabitants of the said District who profess themselves Citizens of or to owe Allegiance to any or

either of the said States: But that none of the Towns either on the East or West side of Connecticut River be considered as included within the said District, but such as have heretofore actually joined in denying the Jurisdiction of either of the said States, and have assumed a separate Jurisdiction, which they call the State of Vermont. And further that in the opinion of Congress the said three States afore-named ought in the mean time to suspend executing their Laws over any of the Inhabitants of the said District except such of them as shall profess Allegiance to and confess the Jurisdiction of the same respectively.—And further that Congress will consider any violences committed against the Tenor true Intent & meaning of this Resolution as a Breach of the Peace of the Confederacy which they are determined to keep and maintain: And to the end that all such violences & breaches of the public Peace, may be the better avoided in the said District; It is hereby recommended to all the Inhabitants thereof to cultivate Harmony & Concord among themselves to forbear vexing each other at Law or otherwise & give as little occasion as possible to the Interposition of Magistrates.

13 Resolved unanimously, That in the Opinion of Congress, no unappropriated Lands or Estates which are or may be adjudged forfeited or confiscated lying in the said District, ought until the final Decision of Congress in the Premises to be granted or sold.

Ordered, That Copies of the aforegoing Resolutions be sent by express to the States of New York New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay, and to the People of the District aforesaid; and that they be respectively desired to loose no time in the appointing their Agent or Agents & otherwise preparing for the hearings aforesaid.

The aforesaid Resolution being read over and a Question taken to agree to the whole,

Resolved unanimously in the affirmative.

Extract from the minutes.

CHA. THOMSON, Sec'y.

CHARLES PHELPS TO THE LEGISLATURE OF NEW-YORK.

Sirs

Another week has Roled off since I wrote to ye Honorable Legislature by the post last tuesday and no resolution of Congress upon the Vermont affair is yet obtained ; as things are thus putt off from one Day to another, the best Improvement I can make of those Delays is to seek new Conferences with Different members of Congress to open the Greviances of our people Subjects of New York state ; by the Ill treatment of those of Vermont, and their unreasonable and Injurious Conduct in opposeing the mild, Just, and Equitable Dealings & Administration of New York State to them & us all which is so Expressive of that Leniant pacific and most Commisserating temper which the present administration of New York hath ever Expressed towards us on the Grants and toward all those of Vermont faction from first to last since the Revolution & in Deposeing those tyranic Governors and other Evil officers of the Late arbitrary Crown Administration.

All which I find has a good Effect on the minds of those members of Congress and many of them have told me they are Glad that New York State have shewn such a Spirit of Goodness and Justice to those Subjects ; and they are satisfyed and believe Congress in General are satisfyed intirely of the Equity and Justice of Administration toward them people ; and numbers of them Delegates have been so plain in their Sentiments to me in the matter as to say frely it is high time Vermont was broke up and it was a Grate pitty Congress had not resolved against them before things had Got to this Length with them—

But nevertheless I find those Sentiments are not the Sentiments of some other Delegates of Congress they think more favorably of Vermont and I believe if it were possible with aney appearance of Justice or Honour some of them are so in favor of them people that they would be Heartily Glad they were Established a seperate State.—However astonishing it is to consider of, yet I verily believe it is their Sincere minds to Let them be a State—And therefore I expect nothing Else but a Grate Decision in

Congress upon the Subject when it Comes upon the tryal by the yeas & noes.

However I believe they In General think it wont Do by aney means for Congress to omit interposing now things are got to their High pitch of Confusion.

I endeavour to Induce them to believe the truth which is that if Congress dont Immediately Interpose there will be a grate Effusion of Blood as soon as I return home ; and that if it should be so all the world will know at whose Dore it will be charged by all America ; not at the Dore of the Legislature of New-York state for they have done Every thing possible to prevent it and are yet with those people their Loyal Subjects who have sent me to Congress in their behalfe to have Congress Interpose now timely before any blood is spilt—and also the Legislature have repeatedly sent as a State for that purpose moreover Governor Clinton as the Head of that State and Political father of them Good people under his Jurisdiction has also repeatedly sent to the same purpose ; all Earnestly praying both Seperately and Joyntly to Congress as to the Grate Council of all the States in the unity that they would be pleased in their Grate Goodness Justice and Wisdom to Interpose by their Prudent Resolves in the premises.

Wherefore by this time I Conclude your Honour and the whole Legislature think it Strange, that Congress has done nothing all this fortnit in so important an affair ; all of whom I have asked the reason of the Delay say it is Impossible for Congress to take it up yet there is so much pressing business lying before them prior to ours with Vermont they Could not possibly proceed upon this.

Yet I am told last week there was an order of Congress to proceed upon It, on monday then next which was yesterday—but the Business of the French Ambassendor who is soon to set Sail for France has Engrossed all the attention of Congress for some Days past and Yesterday also and now I understand it is put of until to morrow being Wednesday and hope it will come on then—but have no Certainty of it—there are so many avocations Intercepting of me I Cant rely on any Encouragement of any particular time if never so solemnly agreed upon—to Quiet my

restless Impatience they tell me to Persevere hoping and waiting I shall have my Just Expectations all answered in Due time.

But I have no reason to think much Less to Detirmin as it is now become a matter of grate Importance that it will soon be brought to an Issue and resolved upon be sure if the Resolve is a good one but that It will take up a long time to Determine upon the mode of pacification of the parties Each of whom are very Stife & Resolute in their respective ways Great Debate will Ensue upon the Disquisition and adjudication of matters of such Influence and Importance to all the united States and of such Delicacy to the People and ye whole Jurisdiction of new York State in particular as those matters are—But besides all this the Strong Attachment of the minds of some of the Delegates of Congress to the side of Vermont & so strenious in their favor that Vermont Continue Jurisdiction that I am not Certain but they will Get an order of Congress to set them atime with the other States to be heard upon their respective Claims of that District as I have [been informed by] one of the Delegates—which if that should be resolved so it will take up a Long time before there will be any Interposition of Congress I tell them the Consequence of that will Issue in Immediate Blood—but at present I Comfort my selfe with an assurance of some good & powerful advocates in our favor and in opposition to that procrastinating Scheam to the Eternal Dishonor in my Humble opinion of those members who shall appear the Sticklers for it.

My Endeavors are to attach as many Delegates in our Interest as possible and to oppose such a mischevious scheem as that appears to me to be and move Congress to resolve that Vermont Cease all future Jurisdiction over any part of that District Called the Grants—untill the Circumstances and Police of the united States will admit the Congress their Great Councel fully to hear all the Different State Claimants to that District or any part thereof and then to hear Vermonts Claims also—but not before and thereupon for Congress to resolve what ought to be done in the premises and their adjudication thence to be final and I Cant Consent to any other resolve as things are situate I tell the Delegates neither will New York Legislature accept any other I

am persuaded and if Congress wont so Resolve we shall Immediately Come to Blood—against me

Others say Let the Resolve of Congress be that Vermont Exercise no Jurisdiction over any person or persons or their Estate Claiming to be under New York Massachusetts or New Hampshire States and their own Declaration shall be the Decisive Determination who are under the aforsd respective Jurisdiction of those States.

But there are so many objections Confronting such a resolution I tell them in stead of Congress preventing the Efusion of Blood it will bring it on in a most violent & rapid manner It is too tedious for you Gentn to here them they are so numerous but your Good sense will upon a little adverting upon the Conduct of officers arresting men & Estate & both to be released by order of Congress if such an order passes what Quarrels and Bloody noses will Inevitably be the Consequence.

Therefore there seems a necessity of Geographical Lines of Jurisdiction being fixed to make it safe for officers &c to know who the true objects of their warrants & other process are when upon one District undivided there are two or more Rival Jurisdictions of Rival Governments & all the officers thereof in a hot fierie Rivalship with Each other upon such Important & Delicate points. Wherefore nothing further in the premises transpiring Beg Leave to Close this Long narrative to your Honors by subcsribing my selfe with grate Esteem your Honors very Humble much obliged & very Dutiful Subject and most obedt Humble Servant at Command of the Honorable Legislature.

CHARLES PHELPS.

Philadelphia Septembr 21st 1779.

To the Honorable President of the right Honorable Senate the Honorable Speaker of the very Respectable & Honorable Assembly of Legislature of New York State.

MESSAGE OF GOV. CLINTON TO THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE NEW YORK.

Gentlemen,

I have the Pleasure of transmitting you with this Message an Act of Congress of the 24th of September last for adjusting the Controversies and settling the Disturbances subsisting in the North Eastern District of this State—if the Measures recommended by Congress meet with your Approbation you will readily perceive the Propriety of immediately enacting the Laws necessary for carrying them into Execution.

GEO. CLINTON.

Kingston 2d October 1779.

CHARLES PHELPS TO GOV. CLINTON.

Sir,

I Humbly pray your Excellency's attention to this my most Humble Desire praying your most Kind & Important Influence upon the minds of the Honorable Legislature that my accompt for my Expence to Congress in behalf of this Patriotic State in a matter of so much Importance to the Justice, the Sacred Rights of Jurisdiction, the Emolument and Lasting tranquility of this whole State; against the Lawless & Treasonable pretended Domination of such a Contumacious most violent Insulting headstrong and ferocious People of Vermont; Rissen up in the woods among the mountains, Snatching at the Helm of Government, wrenching the Sacred and awful Scepter thereof out of the Hands of those who were Lawfully Commissioned to wield it; to the Infinite Prejudice of the people of the whole State and in Contempt of the authority of Congress and to the whole magistracy of this and in its Consequence to that of the whole united States; which Every Statesman & Learned Polititian throughout these States must necessarily own without Hessitancy upon the first Clear and Impartial view thereof. Wherefore the matter of my negotiations both at your Honorable Legislature and at the Honorable Continental Congress of such Grate Importance

and my assiduity Zeal and most Engaged attention with the Constancy and Elaborate application through out the whole Long series of that fatiguing Journey all most three months in that Important season of the year it being business of that weight & Importance Demanding my utmost attention of Body & mind to have all things Don in the best manner I was Capable in Governmental matters of such Grate weight Delicacy & Consequence to the whole State of which I have the honor of being a member—tho it seems by the wise Conduct and in the Just Esteem of this Honorable Legislature but a worthless one in their Granting me nothing but my Pocket Expence tho I was so frugal therein hereby Intimating I am the most Insignificant Subject or the Least one of the most minute members of the whole State for no Doubt the Court would Give even a Common Scavenger as much as his Pocket Expence to do any Drugery for the State—the words of the act of the State are "to go to Congress at the Expence of the State" or tantamount, nor in Common parlance they must be understood the whole Expence otherwise if the General Court meant to pay but part or only pocket expence, the act would be so worded—but I not wishing to shew my self over scrupilous of the Honour or Justice of the Court after asking his Honor the Levt. Governor & some others of the Honorable Senate & several Senior members of the Honorable Assembly Chamber whether the act ment to pay me for my time & horse hire the answer was no Doubt for all the Expence and told me when I com back from Congress bring in your bill for all Expence no Doubt it will be Granted—

Wherefore I most Humbly pray to ask why I may not be payed for my whole Expence as well as all other servants of the State I dont meen the Honorable Legislators they are chosen the Patrons & political fathers of the State the Honour & Dignity of that Exalted & most Sublime office & the Custom of the British Parliament to serve free of pay or reward Constitutes a grate difference of which our high Courts of State Legislation throughout British entrusted America is a most Conspicuous Emblem of; therefore not to be set upon a par with others in Service. Degrading their Illustrious Dignity with Common servants of the State upon whome such Imperial Power Confidence Honour and

Dignity is not Confered as it is upon the Right Honorable Legislators of a Sovereign State,—For your Solicittors at Congress have 10,000 pounds Granted them if need be Last Court I am told your officers & Soldiers your Commissiaries & all specially Employed in business of the State are payd their whole Expence your Carters & waggoners and all others And it is the universal Practice of this and all other States to pay in full for ye Expence time &c and why I should be Exempted I know not so Contrary to all Custom in such Cases as I served this State in—wherefore I most humbly pray a reconsideration of my accompt on your files and that I be payed one Dollar & one halfe pr Day of the Spanish kind & my Horse Hire as in my account charged which was Esteemed a moderate price: then by your Excellencys own mouth to me and others & if I am payd in Continental I Humbly pray for an Equitable Equation as things now are valued in merchandizes Land production &c who am Sir your Excellencys & the Honorable Legislatures most Humble & obedt. Servant and Ever true Loyal Subject at Command.

CHARLES PHELPS.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton and the Honorable Legislature of the State of New York is most Humbly presented this my second adress in the premises Hoping the prayer thereof be fully Granted. C. PHELPS.

(Endorsed) Read in Assemy. Feby. 14th 1780 and Committed to Messrs Palmer Vrooman & Day.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Charles Phelps Esqr. Praying a further allowance for certain servises therein mentioned Report that on the opinion of your Committee that said Charles Phelps has been amply allowed and Paid for the servises alluded to in the Petition—That therefore no further allowance ought to be made him.

PETITION OF MICAH TOWNSEND AND OTHERS.

To the honorable the Senate and Assembly of the State of New York, in Legislature convened.

The Petition of Micah Townsend of Cumberland County, on behalf of such of the Inhabitants of the said County as have suffered by the Disturbance prevailing in the Eastern District of this State.

Sheweth,

That since the Declaration of American Independence, a great number of the Inhabitants of the said District have been disaffected to the Government of this State; and have contrary to their Allegiance erected the Tract, commonly called the New Hampshire Grants, into an independant Jurisdiction.

That to prevent the Disaffection from becoming general, and to encourage the Inhabitants which then continued loyal to this State in the Discharge of their Duty, as subjects thereof; the honorable the Legislature in the Month of February in the year 1778, did pledge the Faith of this State "to concur "in the necessary Measures for protecting the loyal Inhabitants "of this State residing in the Counties of Albany Charlotte "Cumberland and Gloucester in their Persons and Estates."

That a number of the Inhabitants of Cumberland County, relying upon the Faith of the State so pledged for the Protection of their Persons and Estates, have continued in Allegiance to, and remained dutiful Subjects of, this State.

That when the party who had erected a seperate Government first proceeded to take the Property of the loyal Subjects of this State, the latter immediately in the most earnest manner petitioned his Excellency the Governor (it being in the Recess of the Legislature) for Protection. That they have several times since repeated their Requests to the same Purpose.

That notwithstanding the Promise of the Legislature above mentioned, and their several applications for Protection, Persons acting under the authority of the pretended State of Vermont have imprisoned a large number of the most respectable Subjects of this State in Cumberland County, and have taken Property from a considerable number of others.

That the Persons who have thus suffered are of Opinion that the Legislature are bound in Equity, at least to make Compensation for the Injuries they have received since their Petition for Protection ; and a majority of them have requested your Petitioner to make Application to the honorable the Legislature therefor.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that the honorable the Legislature will be pleased to take into Consideration the Injuries the Persons aforesaid have received by the State's not protecting them, agreeable to the joint Resolution of the Legislature of February 1778 ; and make them a reasonable Compensation for the Imprisonment of their Persons, and Loss of their Property in Consequence thereof.

And your Petitioner as in duty bound, shall ever pray &c.

MICAH TOWNSEND.

Kingston, June 12th. 1780.

ARTICLES OF UNION AGREED TO AT CAMBRIDGE,

ANNO 1781.

Proposed by Convention composed of the Representatives from the several Districts of Hosick, Schaghtekocke, Cambridge, Saratoga, Upper White Creek, Black Creek, Granvil, Skeensborough, Kingsbury, Fort Edward, Little Hosick convened at Cambridge aforesaid this 9 May 1781 and by adjt to the 15 of the same Inclusive

Article 1 That the District or Tract of Land lying north of a Line being extended from the North Line of the Massachusets to Hudsons River and South of Latitude 45 as Comprehended in the late Jurisdictional Claim by the Legislature of the State of Vermont be Considered as part of the State & the Inhabitants as free Citizens Agreed to

2 That the whole of the Military force of the State of Vermont (as occasion may require) shall be exerted in our defence as free Citizens against any Insurrection, Incursion whatsoever but especially against the Common Enemy Agreed to

3 That application be made by the Legislature of the State of

Vermont to the Congress to be admitted into Union with them as soon as Circumstances will admit Agreed to

4 That as the People within the aforesaid late Claim have been called upon and paid a Considerable part of the Contenental Taxes into the Treasury of New York shall have credit for the same in case Vermont at some future period should be called upon to pay their proportion of money emitted by Congress

Agreed to provided the services done by Vermont in the present war be included

Reply agreed to provided the expence of the said District in the present war be likewise included

5 That all actions depending with the late Claim be transferred in the situation they shall be in at the Time of Completing the Union to Courts that may be then forthwith erected under the authority of Vermont without Costs to the parties other than would have accrued had they been Terminated in Courts under Jurisdiction of New York Agreed to

6 That the Change of Jurisdiction shall not be understood to affect or Aleaniate private property Agreed to

Articles proposed by Legislatur

1 That the Independence of Vermont be held Sacred and no member of the Legislature give his Vote or otherwise use his endeavours to obtain any act or Resolution of the Assembly that shall endanger the existence Independence or well being of said State by referring its Independence to the Arbitrament of any Power Agreed to

2 That whensoever this State becomes United with the American States and there should be any dispute between this and any of the United States respecting Boundary Lines, the Legislature of Vermont will then (as they have ever proposed) submit to Congress or such other Tribunal as may be mutually agreed upon for the settlement of such disputes Agreed to

The foregoing Articles severally mutually agreed to by the Convention and Committee at Cambridge 15th May 1781.

John Rodgers Ch. of Convention
Moses Robinson Ch. Com.

Attest.

Jonas Fay Clk Com.

JUDGE YATES TO GOV. CLINTON.

Albany ffebruary 24th 1782.

Sir

The Legislature of the pretended State of Vermont, n their present Session have relinquished their Eastern and Western extent of Jurisdiction. The adherents to the constitutional Jurisdiction of this State who had groaned under their arbitrary and oppressive Government immediately thereupon exerted themselves in apprehending the supporters of this usurpation.

I do myself the honor of inclosing to your Excellency a List of the names of persons so taken, and the charges against them, and who in consequence of my mittimus are now in actual custody, and I have reason to believe that many more will be taken. The charges are of such a nature, as to admit of a Doubt whether they can be bailed. The insignificancy of character or influence, or the ignorance of many who have revolted against the Government of this State, may possibly afford a sufficient reason to government to direct an indulgence to those, which might be justly withheld from the principal aiders and abettors, and for which the Law as it now stands has made no provision.

I had with me this morning Generals Enox & Safford and Mr Ezra Stiles, who were directed by the Legislature of Vermont, by a Resolution (a copy whereof I herewith inclose) to endeavor to get an Indemnity for those people. I told them, that I conceived, the Legislature of this State, who consider their assumption of Legislative power in Vermont as an usurpation would not upon the grounds of such Resolutions admit of their application. For these reasons, to which they assented they intend to return home.

The Business of attending to the commitment of these Delinquents together with that of receiving the accounts of the sufferers by the Depredation of the Enemy, and what are not all as yet collected makes my stay in Town for some Time necessary,

and I could wish that my attendance on the Council of Revision for these Reasons might be dispensed with.

I am with the greatest respect

Your Excellency's most obedient frend & Servant

ROBERT YATES.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr Governor of the State of New York.

LIST OF THE PERSONS IN CUSTODY BY MITTIMUS OF JUDGE YATES.

For holding Military Commissions under the pretended State of Vermont, and as officers opposing the Government and authority of this State William Sharp, Francis Nye.

For having by force and arms opposed the Government and authority of this State, Benjamin Duel, Lowrance Tenseler, Jedediah Crytenton, John Pennel, John Tensler, William Murray, Daniel Clyde.

For having acted by Commissions under the pretended State of Vermont John Snyder Junr.

For having accepted and exercised the office of Grand Juror under the pretended State of Vermont George Witsel.

For having accepted the office of Constable under the pretended State of Vermont, and acting as such to the oppression of the subjects of this State. Bernard Hyat.

Committed the 22^d & 23^d day of feby 1782.

SUBMISSION OF THE PEOPLE OF CAMBRIDGE TO NEW YORK.

To His Excellency the Governor, Senate, & Assembly now Conveened at Poughkeepsy in the State of New York.

The Petition of the Subscribers most humbly sheweth.

That Whereas a number of unhappy People Inhabiting a District of Land West of the New Hampshire Grants & East

of Hudsons River which was Claimed by the State of Vermont last Winter The said People having the greatest Apprehension of total Destruction having all their Forts burnt & Destroyed & no force on their Frontiers Adequate to withstand the Enemy from Canada there being an open road for them which they could easily occupy by having the Command of the Waters of Lake Champlain & many of said People's Dearest Relations being Already in Captivity without hope of present Redemption & having been once most Grievously Harrassed by flying before the Enemy in 1777 out of which Distress said People is not yet Recovered. So that they were not unacquainted with the Hardships of leaving their Habitations which they dreaded as they must suffer in their Persons & families as they had nothing to sustain them abroad.—In the midst of these Terrible Views & Apprehensions Vermont Solicited [them] to acced to their Jurisdiction & unite with them to which a great part of said District acceded as thinking it the only mean left for their preservation Considering their Local situation which Jurisdiction has for some time been Exercised by them over said People. till the last Session of Assembly of said Vermont voted that the Resolves of Congress of the seventh & twentyfirst of August last had Eventually Established the bounds of Vermont & of Consequence the Unions were Disolved.—& as Congress in their great Wisdom have Determined that we must still Continue under the Government of New York we heartily acquiesce in their Determination & pray that we may be Restored to our former Allegience under the State of New York (our Deception was great our Return is hearty.)—And as acts of Lenity & Mercy Dignifies the Human Nature more than strict Justice we doubt not but that you in Your Clemency & Goodness will Restore us to our former Situation that thereby we may be Rendered more Serviceable to the United-States of America, and to the State of New York in Particular, & your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Signed, JONATHN. WALDO,
JOSIAH DEWEY,
FORTUNATUS SHEARMAN,
Com^tee of Convention for said District.

Cambridge 1st March 1782.

SUBMISSION OF THE PEOPLE OF GRANDVIL TO NEW YORK.

To his Excellency the Governor & the Honourable Senate and Assembly of the State of New-York.

The Petition of the Subscribers Inhabitants of Granvil Humbly Sheweth—

That your Petitioners have been Exposed to the Invations and Depredations of the Enemy since the year 1776 and since the Evacuation of Ticonderoga have had only a small Guard at Scheensborough till in the Spring of 1780 : Since that your Petitioners have been Entirely Destitute of any Socor notwithstanding the many Petitions and Remonstrances Repeating the same—

That your Petitioners have been for the three Last Campains almost Constantly in alarms which hath rendered them in a most Deplorable Condition So that there are Numbers of familys now among us who have scarce one Bushel of Grain to support them nor is their any to be Purchased within twenty miles Distance

That under these Distressing Circumstances and the Insenuation of Artfull and Designing men your Petitioners were Seduced to Swerve from the allegiance, not from any Desire of Leaveing the State Could we have been Protected But we trust your Excellency and the honourable Body will again Receive us, and over look what your Distressed Subjects have Done Hoping for the future we shall take Care how wee are Led by any Designing men and remain happy subjects under your Protection

Your Petitioners most humbly Prays that your Excellency and the Honourable Senate and assembly will take our Case into Consideration and not only Pardon them of their Transgression But afford them some Defence for the Ensewing Campaign and your Petitioners as in Duty bound will Ever Pray.

Dated Granvil, March ye 4 A D 1782.

Moses Sawyer	Thomas Griffith	Abraham Vandurce
Daniel Curtice	Josiah Mix	John Grover
Asaph Cook	Sam'll Harndon	John Barnes
Henry Wadkens	James Covel	David Blokslee
Benjn Baker	Isa'h Bennett	John Walker
David Doane	Theod's Norton	John Spring
Gideon Allen	Jonathan Harnden	Solomon Baker
Eliphead Parker	Ebn'r Walker	Thomas Grefes
Aaron Smith	Ichabead Parker	Joseph Herinton
Micah Griffith	John Bateman	Ebeneser Gould
Peter Harinton	James Otes	Jesse Atwater
Moses Powers	Peter Grover	Hein Williams
Joseph Barker		

SUBMISSION OF THE PEOPLE OF WHITE CREEK TO NEW YORK.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esquire & the Honorable the Senate and Assembly of the State of New-York, the petition of the Subscribers most Humbly sheweth—

That your Petitioners have been ever since their settling in this County Faithfull subjects to the State of New York & notwithstanding numbers of this County having gone over to Vermont yett such as have shewn themselves friend to the Common cause & appear to Bee Truly penetant for their misconduct, we would Recommend to your Excellency & Legislature for pity ; that altho they have swerved From their allejance to this state yet they have shown themselves To be allways in rediness to oppose our Enemy ; we would therefore Request that your Excellency, & the Honorable Legislature Will take there Case into Consideration & restore them to their former Privalages & as in duty bound shall Ever pray.

White Creek March 5th 1782.

John Armstrong Capt	Robert Pennell	Robert Boyd
John Henry	Alexander Turner	Alexr Kennedy
Edward Savage	Pelatiah Fitch Junr	Samuel Whorter
John Gray	Joshua Conkey	Thomas Lyon
Matthew M Whorter	Thos Armstrong	Sanford Smith

GOV. CLINTON TO THE COMMITTEES OF CUMBERLAND CO.

Poughkeepsie May 6th 1782.

Gentlemen

Your Petition dated the 26th April last was presented to me by Mr Shepherdson your Agent in answer to which I would assure you that as soon as the Council of appointment can be convened I shall use my best endeavours that the requisite civil and military officers be appointed for the Towns you represent agreable to your Request.

In the mean time I transmit you copies of two acts, passed by the Legislature at their last Meeting, from which it will appear

that altho' the State is determined not to Relinquish it's Right of Jurisdiction to the Country distinguished by the New Hampshire Grants unless Congress should agreeable to our Act of Submission judicially determine it not to be comprehended within our Boundaries, yet that we are disposed to every measure for confirming the Inhabitants in their Titles and Possessions as to Right of Soil and for healing animosities, which either Justice Expediency or even Generosity can dictate ; and I would wish that these Copies might be as diffusively and expeditiously dispersed as possible throughout the whole of the Grants ; as I flatter myself that the Inhabitants will be thereby convinced that while we resolve to maintain that authority which is essential to the Peace and Welfare, not only of this State, but of the whole Confederacy. We never had it in contemplation to deprive Individuals of their Property and that under this Conviction every Cause of Jealousy will cease and the Inhabitants will return to their allegiance to this State ; and I would particularly recommend in order that they may entitle themselves to the security, with respect to their Titles and Possessions, intended by one of the Acts, that Agents or Deputies may be elected in the Towns conformadable thereto and I pledge myself that Commissioners will be immediately appointed and every other measure taken on the part of this State for carrying the good intentions of the Legislature into effect.

It may not be improper for me to remind you that Congress by their act of the 24th September 1779 expressly declare it to be the Duty of the People inhabiting on the Grants to abstain from exercising any Power over any Inhabitants who profess to owe allegiance to this State and that this State ought to suspend executing its Law over any of the Inhabitants except such as profess themselves to be its Subjects. This State has during the whole of the Time since the Controversy was submitted to Congress hitherto strictly observed this Recommendation of Congress ; and should any Person under pretence of authority from the assumed Government attempt to enforce their Laws, you will perceive that Resistance by force is in every point of view justifiable and the Faith and Honor of Congress is pledged for your support.

You doubtless are apprised that there is the fullest Evidence of a criminal and dangerous Intercourse between some of the Leaders in the assumed Government and the common Enemy and this I trust will be an additional Inducement with such who profess to be friends to the Cause of America to interest themselves in prevailing with their fellow citizens to return to their allegiance and by that means disappoint the views of a Combination who from motives of self Interest and ambition would enter into a league with the Enemy and sacrifice the Liberties of their Country.

Should those overtures be rejected and prove ineffectual for the reestablishment of Peace and good Government and should Congress delay or wholly decline to decide on the Question of Boundary, it is evident that the State has no alternative left, but must necessarily have recourse to compulsory means to maintain those Rights and enforce that authority so essential to our future Peace and Security.

I am with great Respect & Regard
Gentlemen
Your most obedt servt
GEO: CLINTON.

To the Gentlemen of the Convention of Committees
from the Towns of Brattleborough Guilford &
Halifax in Cumberland County.

GOV. CLINTON TO JOEL BIGELOW ESQ.

Pokeepsie 15th September 1782.

Sir

From the Conversation between us you are already apprized of the Measures I have taken in Consequence of the Information I received relative to the late outrage committed by the Inhabitants on the Grants who oppose the Government of this State and you may be assured the moment I am informed of the Effects these Measures may produce I shall communicate them

to you—until the Result of the present application to Congress I would as heretofore recommended to our Friends still to persevere in the Line of Conduct pointed out by the Resolve of Congress in abstaining from all acts of Force or Violence except when their immediate self Defence shall compel them to have Recourse to resistance by Arms. At the same Time should the Government of the pretended State continue to hold the Prisoners in Confinement I would then think it justifiable and advisable that attempts should be made for their Release, and if this cannot be effected then that an equal number of the Insurgents should be taken & brought to this or any other Place of Security in the State where they can be detained as Hostages for the security and Indemnity of the subjects of this State whom they have made Prisoners of

I am Sir your most obedt Servt

GEO: CLINTON.

Mr Joel Biglow.

GOV. CLINTON TO THE CONVENTION OF CUMBERLAND CO.

Pokeepsie 27th September 1782.

Gentlemen

You doubtless have been informed by Mr Biglow that I immediately transmitted an account of the late Outrage committed by Ethan Allen, and others on the subjects of this State and Cumberland County to our Delegates at Philadelphia to be by them communicated to Congress and requesting the immediate Interposition of Congress for your Protection, and for the preservation of the public Peace. I have this day received an answer from the Delegates which Mr Biglow has perused and from which it appears that altho there was not sufficient Time when my Messenger left Philadelphia for the Congress to come to any Determinaton on the Intelligence yet that there was every Reason to believe they will immediately interpose and exert their authority for your Relief and Protection and you may be assured that the moment I am favored with their Determination it shall be forwarded to you. In the mean Time I will still earnestly

recommend to you to persevere in the peaceable Line of Conduct which you have hitherto observed and not to have recourse to Violence or Force unless when the immediate Defence of your Person or Property render it necessary and by no means in order to avert the apprehensions which you experience at present (and which I sincerely regret) to submit to the usurpation or to swerve from your Duty or Allegiance.

I am Gentlemen with great
Respect & Esteem your most obedt serv
GEO. CLINTON.

Addressed,
To the Gentlemen forming a Convention of the Comittees of the Towns of Guilford, Halifax Brattleborough, &c &c &c Cumberland County.

PETITION OF COL. CHURCH

IN BEHALF OF HIMSELF AND OTHERS OF THE VERMONT SUFFERERS.

To his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable the Legislature of the State of New York, the Petition of the Subscribers, in behalf of themselves and others most Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners and those they represent are Inhabitants of Cumberland County and by their attachment, zeal and activity in Endeavouring to support the Just and Lawfull Authority of New York Incurred a Displeasure from those who stiled themselves Freemen of Vermont, But by the encouragement from the several Resolutions of Congress and Particularly that of the fifth of December 1782, and the laws and Resolutions of the State of New York, your Petitioners were induced to believe that the Lawless and ungratefull usurpers would be brought to submitt to its Lawfull authority, or at least to permitt your Petitioners to remain peaceably on their Farms, under the Jurisdiction of New York, But notwithstanding the Resolutions and Laws, these Lawless usurpers, raised in Arms to the Number of four or five

Hundred, Drove some of your Petitioners from their habitations, Imprisoned others, killed one, and wounded others, confiscated their Estates and sold their Effects.

Your Petitioners cannot but hope that having thus sacrificed their all, suffered such exquisite Tortures, Banishments, Imprisonments in loathsom Goals, half starved, and threatened with being put to Ignominious Deaths, But, that your Honours will take their case into your most serious Consideration, and grant them some relief in their Deplorable Situation, and your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever be good Citizens of the State of New York.

TIMOTHY CHURCH, Colº.,
WM. SHATTUCK, Majr.,
HENRY EVANS, Majr.

New York 24th Feb'y 1786.

A LIST OF THE CIVIL AND MILITARY OFFICERS

In the County of Cumberland who were Commissioned by the State of New York, and who have been either Imprisoned Banished or have had their Efects taken from them by the Authority of Vermont and also the amount of their losses, Estimated by a Committee on Oath.

Civil Officers.	Military Officers.	Number of Privates.	Amount of Damages Sustained.
Timothy Phelps Sheriff, Elijah Prouty, Saml. Bigby, Danl. Shepheardson, Justices of Peace.	Timothy Church Colo. Wm. Shattack Majr. Henry Evans do Joseph Peck Capn. Thos. Baker do Joseph Ellet do Danl. Ashcraft do Artomas How do Wm. White Lieut. Elihu Root do Isaac Wells do Danl. Danilson do John Alexander Lieut. Francis Proughty do Isaac Crosby do Jonathan Alexander Ensign Simion Terrel do David Lamb do Joshua Russ do Ruben Church do Joel Bigeloe Adjutant.	Upward of one hundred	Sixteen Thousand Six Hundred and Sixty-three pounds Thirteen Shillings and Eight pence.

We and each of us do most Solemnly and Sincerely Swear and Declare in the presence of Almighty God, that the above is to the best of our Knowledge and belief a Just and True account of the names and numbers of officers Both Civil & Military the numbers of Privates as nearly as can be ascertained, and the amount of the Damages.

TIMOTHY CHURCH,
WM. SHATTUCK,
HENRY EVANS.

Sworn the 28th day of Feby 1786 before
JNO. HOW HOBART.

STATE OF NEW YORK RESOLVES TO PROVIDE FOR THE VERMONT SUFFERERS.

State of New York
In Senate March the 1st. 1786.

Mr. L'Hommedieu from the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Colo. Timoth Church Major William Shattack and Major Henry Evans in behalf of themselves and others, Inhabitants of Cumberland County reported, that it appears to the Committee that the Petitioners with many others holding offices both civil & Military under the Authority of this State, with other inhabitants of the said County have greatly suffered in their persons and Estates and are still subject to heavy fines imposed by the Authority of the Assumed State of Vermont for no other Crime than supporting the lawful Authority of this State in the said County which from time to time have done in pursuance of sundry Resolutions of Congress the Several Laws of this State and the directions of their Superiors in Office, that the Petitioners with others whom they represent, being deprived in a great measure of the means of subsistence and having become odious to the present Government of the said Assumed State by reason of their supporting the Laws of this State in the said County are unable to continue longer in the said County without the greatest inconvenience to themselves and families,

and are desirous of removing immediately into the western parts of this State, Provided they could procure vacant lands fit for cultivation, That in the Opinion of your Committee the said Petitioners and others whom they represent have a Claim on the State for some compensation for their sufferings and Losses, and that it will be proper for the State to Grant to the Petitioners and the Persons they Represent a quantity of vacant land equivalent to a Township of Eight miles square which report he read in his place and delivered the same in at the Table where it was again read and agreed to by the Senate thereupon,

Resolved (if the Honourable the Assembly concur herein) That the Legislature during their present meeting will make Provision for Granting to Colº. Timothy Church Major William Shattack Major Henry Evans and about one hundred other Persons whom they represent a Quantity of Vacant Lands equal to a Township of Eight Miles Square.

Ordered that Mr. Roosevelt deliver a Copy of the preceeding Resolution to the Honourable the Assemblv.

Extract

ABM. B. BANKER, Clk

State of New York
In Assembly March 1st 1786

Resolved that this House do concur with the Honorable the Senate in the preceeding Resolution.

Ordered that Mr. Goforth deliver a Copy of the last preceeding Resolution of Concurrence to the Honorable the Senate.

A Copy

JOHN MCKESSON Clk

LIST OF VERMONT SUFFERERS

WHO OBTAINED LAND IN THE TOWNSHIP OF CLINTON, (NOW BAINBRIDGE) CHENANGO COUNTY N. Y.

Persons Deemed by the Commissioners of the Land Office, Sufferers in Opposing the Government of the pretended State of Vermont with the proportion of Land adjudged to each set

Opposite to their respective names together with the Number of the Lots Ballotted to them respectively by the Secretary in the presence of the Board.

[From Land Papers endorsed Petitions of Vermont Sufferers]

	Names	Acres	
6	Timothy Church	3840	N°. 47.35.60.90.71.84
5	William Shattuck	3200	N°. 36.53.65.82.78
2	Francis Prouty	1180	for Prouty N°. 52
	Isaac Kendell	100	for do & Kendell N°. 86
1	William White	640	N°. 83
1	Joseph Peck	640	N°. 68
1	Daniel Ashcroft	640	N°. 88
	Thos. Baker	260	N°. 81
1	Saml. Bixby	380	
	Hezekiah Stowell	840	for Stowell No. 37
2	Orlanda Bridgman	260	for do. Bridgm & Clark N°.73
	Samuel Clark	180	
	Ephraim Knapp	100	N°. 58
	Artems. How	200	
1	David How	170	
	Reuben Smith	170	
	Samuel Meldy	420	N°. 98
1	Jonath. S. Alexander	220	
	James Davidson	500	N°. 39
1	James Wallace	140	
	David Lamb	300	N°. 89
1	Jacob Stoddard	170	
	Samuel Earl	170	
	Elisha Pierce	200	N°. 97
1	Eleazer Church	260	
	R B Church	180	
	Joseph Chamberlin	380	N°. 66
1	Oliver Teal	260	
	John Adams	160	N°. 64
	Charles Packer	160	
1	Jonathan Stoddard jun	160	
	Benjamin Ballow	160	
	Joseph Wells	360	N°. 38
1	Asa Packer	280	
	Caleb Nurse	240	N°. 94
1	David Thurber junr.	200	
	Jonath. Stoddard	200	
	Amos Yeaw	210	N°. 92
1	Eleazer Tobe	210	
	David Culver	220	
	Josiah Price	200	N°. 55
1	Newel Earl	200	
	Joseph Coleman	240	
1	David Thurber	640	N°. 40
	David Thurber	200	N°. 56
1	Asa Stowell	220	
	Edmund Beamos	200	
	Abraham Avery	430	N°. 87
1	William Gault	210	
	Seth Clark	160	N°. 48
1	John Alden	160	
	James Packer	320	
3	Henry Evens	1920	N°. 73.79.80
	John Alexander	280	N°. 77
1	Isaac Crosby	180	
	Reuban Church	180	

	Names	Acres	
	Noah Shepherdson	90	N°. 74
1	Joel Bigelow	350	
	Joshua Nurse	200	
	Nathl. Carpenter	280	N°. 96
1	Samuel Colefax	180	
	Jothan Bigelow	180	
	Charles Phelps	508	N°. 42
1	Nathan Avery	132	
	Timothy Phelps	280	N°. 70
1	Samuel Cutworth	180	
	John Burrows	180	
	Daniel Shepherdson	280	N°. 95
1	Moses Yeaw	180	
	Israel Field	180	
	Elijah Prouty	465	N°. 44
1	Jonathan Dunkly	175	
	Hezekiah Broad	350	N°. 100
	Benjan Baker	97	
1	Ephraim Rice	97	
	Joseph Garsey	96	
	Joseph Shepherdson	263	N°. 67
1	Jonathan Church	217	
	John Collins	160	
	Samuel Noble	214	N°. 91
1	Thos. Whipple	214	
	Adonijah Putnam	212	
	Icabod Parker	214	N°. 62
1	Amos York junr	214	
	Nathan Culver	212	
	Elisha Clark	100	N°. 93
	Caleb Ellis	180	
	Elijah Curtis	180	
	Isaac Slatter	180	
	Daniel Whitney	180	N°. 57
	Artemus Goodenough	180	
1	Joseph Whipple	180	
	Dean Chace	100	
	John Gault	280	N°. 59
1	Hal Salsbury	180	
	Samuel Curtis	180	
	Aseph Carpenter	350	N°. 69
	Matthew Ellis	97	
1	Asa Clark	97	
	Ithamer Goodenough	96	
	Cyrryl Carpenter	220	N°. 41
	Henry Evens	100	
1	Paul Nicolls	140	
	Daniel Wilkins	90	
	Shabal Bullock	90	
	David Goodenough	340	N°. 49
	Edward Carpenter	300	

Lots not drawn N°. 43.45.46.54.61.72.75.76.85.99.

Philip Frisbee	Samuel Frisbee	Philip Frisbee junr
Ephraim Guthrie	Eben Landers,	Seth Stone
Goold Bacon	Heman Stone	Nathl Benton jr.
Joseph Landers	Roderick Moore	and their Associates.

By Act of the 20th March 1788 are to have grants for the Lots N° 45 & 61 in Clinton Township on their applying for the same.

The following persons also had grants, viz :—Isaac Crosby ; Israel Smith ; Henry Morgan ; Col. Seth Smith—780 acres ; James Comins, William Pierce, Francis Comins, James Cummins Junr. 500 acres. Obadiah Wells, Capt Joseph Elliot 450a. ; Joshua Lindes, Samuel Lindes, Judathan Roberts, Giles Roberts, John Sherburn, Ensign Rutherford Hays, Amariah Parks, Zephaniah Shepardson.

PETITION OF COL. PATTERSON AND HIS FELLOW SUFFERERS.

[From Ass. Pap. Vermont Controv.]

To his Exelency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York and the Honourable the Senate and Assembly of the same State &ca.&ca.&ca.

The Petition of the Subscribers in behalf of themselves and their associates Most Humbly Sheweth,

That during the continuance of the Controversy which Subsisted between the State of New York and the Frinds and Supporters of Vermont your Petitioners and their Associates were uniformly Loyal to the State of New York Supported the rights and Interests thereof having not only frequently risqued their Lives but expended large sums of money, and Lost an abundance of time in Defence of the said State, in consequenc of which many of your Petitioners were imprisoned and others dispoiled of Property to a considerable amount, by the Vermonters ; all which facts were abundantly proved to your Excellency and the Honourable Legislature unanimously Resolved "that they would indemnify and support your Petitioners and associates in their Rights Liberties and Properties," recommending to them at the same time to persist in supporting the Interest of the State of New York as will appear by your Excellencys letters and Proclamations—That in Obedience thereto as well as from real Inclination your Petitioners and their associates, at Great risque expence, trouble and loss of time, continued to exert themselves in Support of the State of New York until they were left totally abandoned to the fury of their Enemies, *who again and*

again Imprisoned maney, and otherwise Injured your Petitioners very materially, so that rather than be Deprived of their whole Property they were obliged to submit to the usurpation of the Government of Vermont.

That while your Petitioners and their Associates were Strugling to Support the Government of the State of New York in manner before specified the Chiefs of Vermont divided the whole of the wild Land, in that Country among themselves and their Adherants to the Injury of your Petitioners most of whom would have obtained a considerable part thereof had it not been for their uniform Loyalty and Adherence to the State of New York.

That the faith of the Government of the State of New York being pledged to your Petitioners and their Associates in manner before suggested, they humbly conceive themselves clearly Entitled to a Compensation for their Losses and sufferings which Compensation if agreable to your Excelency and honours they would wish to receive by a Grant of vacant and unappropriated Lands within this State of New York.

The truly unfortunate and critical Situation of Public affairs in the Neighbouring States and the Riots and Tumolts in other quarters of the Countrey induce your Petitioners sincerely to wish for a Grant of Lands in the State of New York, in support of whose Government they have resqued their Lives and fortunes as long as they possibly could, a Government whose Constitution they admire, and whose rulers they revere, from that upright and Equel administration of Justice for which the State of New York is so Emminently Conspicuous.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray, that in consideration of their Loyalty, the Equity of their Case and the Losses they have suffered your Excellency and Honours would be favorably pleased to Grant to them and their Associates, a Patent of wild Land in Compensation therefor. And they will as in duty Bound, ever pray.

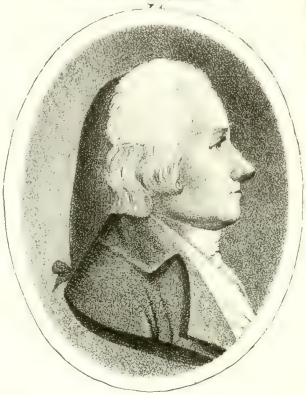
ELEAZER PATTERSON,
SAML. KNIGHT,
JOHN SERGEANT,
BENJ. BUTTERFIELD,
JOSIAH ARMS in behalf of themselves and the Son of Samuel Minot deceased & their Associates mentioned in the List transmitted.

Dated at Brattleborough December ye 12th 1786.

ASSOCIATES NAMES.

1 Noah Sabin of Putney Esqr. Confined by the Mob and Ill Treated
2 Benjamin Butterfield of Brattleborough the same.
3 John Sargent of ditto the same and his Son exceedingly Ill Treated by Allen.
4 William Willard of Westminster the same.
5 Samuel Knight of Brattleborough Taken but run away from the Mob.
6 Eleazer Patterson Hindsdale Confined.
7 John Norton Westminister Supported New York.
8 Simon Stevens Springfield, do
9 Thomas Sayer the same, do
10 Josiah Arms Brattleborough, do
11 Samuel Minott Putney, do
12 James Blakslee do
13 Erad Hunt, do
14 Thedeus Curtis, do
15 John Bridgman Hinsdale the same.
16 Jonathan Parker Junr. the same.
17 David Tuttle the same.
18 John Jones the same.
19 Jonathan Parker the same.
20 Silas Whitney the same.
21 Jonathan Hunt the same.
22 John Graham, do
23 Silas Parsons, do
24 Simon Olcott, do
25 John Jones, do
26 David Poole, do
27 Jonathan Hitchcock do

The Committee to whom was referred the petition of Eleazer Patterson and others praying for a pattent for Lands as a compensation for losses sustained by their attachment to the State, report—that in their opinion as there are no vouchers to support the facts alledged in the said petition the prayer thereof ought not to be granted.



HIS EXCEL.Y GOV.R JAY. HIS HON.R LT. GOV.R V. RENSSELAER.

The Hon.b DIRCK TEN BROECK.

Speaker of the House of Assembly

STATE OF NEW YORK.

Copied from an Engraving in the State Library, Albany, N.Y.

LITH OF RICH.D H PEASE

LITH OF RICH^D H PEASE

SETTLEMENT OF THE VERMONT DIFFICULTIES.

"To facilitate this business and to get Vermont into the Union the Legislature of the State of New York passed a law in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety appointing Commissiners on the part of the State of New York to settle a boundary Line with the Commissioners appointed on the part of Vermont.

That the Commissioners on both sides met in the City of New York in the month of October of that year, when a Treaty was entered into and executed by the New York Commissioners whereby they ceded to the state of Vermont all the lands together with the Islands in Lake Champlain Lying to the Eastward of the following bounds to witt, Beginning at the North west corner of the State of Massachusetts thence westward along the south boundary of the township of Pownall to the southwest corner thereof thence northerly along the western boundaries of the Township of Pownall Bennington Shaftsbury Arlington Sandgate Rupert Pawlet Wells and Poultney as the said Townships are now held or possessed to the river commonly called Poultney River thence down the same through the middle of the deepest Channel of East Bay and the waters thereof to where the same communicate with Lake Champlain thence through the middle of the deepest channel of Lake Champlain to the Eastward of the Islands called the Four Brothers and the westward of the Islands called Grand Isle and Long Isle or the two Heroes and to the westward of the Isle La Motte to the forty fifth degree of North Latitude in the consideration of Vermont paying to the State of New York Thirty Thousand dollars within a time therein limited which sum of Thirty thousand dollars it is matter of notoriety bears no proportion to the value of private property so ceded."—*Petition of Theophylack Bache & others.*

SENATORS
of New York in 1798.

Mr. L'HOMMEDIEU
Southern Dt.

Mr. ODELL.
Western Dt.

Mr. JONES.
Southern Dt.

Mr. CANTINE
Middle Dt.

Mr. SILVESTER
Middle Dt.

Mr. GRAHAM
Middle Dt.

Mr. THOMPSON
Middle Dt.

Mr. SANGER
Western Dt.

Mr. PHELPS
Western Dt.

Mr. J. MORRIS.
Western Dt.

Mr. WHITE
Western Dt.

Mr. VAN VECHTEN.
Eastern Dt.

Mr. OGDEN.
Albany Cy.

Mr. GANSEVOORT.
Eastern Dt.

Mr. CELSTON
Southern Dt.

Mr. WARNER
New York Cy.

Mr. HOWARD
Suffolk Cy.

Mr. FONDA
Saratoga Cy.

Copied from an Engraving in the State Library Albany N.Y.

SETTLEMENT OF THE VERMONT DIFFICULTIES.

"To facilitate this business and to get Vermont into the Union the Legislature of the State of New York passed a law in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety appointing Commissiners on the part of the State of New York to settle a boundary Line with the Commissioners appointed on the part of Vermont.

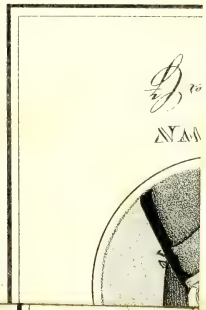
That the Commissioners on both sides met in the City of New York in the month of October of that year, when a Treaty was entered into and executed by the New York Commissioners whereby they ceded to the state of Vermont all the lands together with the Islands in Lake Champlain Lying to the Eastward of the following bounds to witt, Beginning at the North west corner of the State of Massachusetts thence westward along the south boundary of the township of Pownall to the southwest corner thereof thence northerly along the western boundaries of the Township of Pownall Bennington Shaftsbury Arlington Sandgate Rupert Pawlet Wells and Poultney as the said Townships are now held or possessed to the river commonly called Poultney River thence down the same through the middle of the deepest Channel of East Bay and the waters thereof to where the same communicate with Lake Champlain thence through the middle of the deepest channel of Lake Champlain to the Eastward of the Islands called the Four Brothers and the westward of the Islands called Grand Isle and Long Isle or the two Heroes and to the westward of the Isle La Motte to the forty fifth degree of North Latitude in the consideration of Vermont paying to the State of New York Thirty Thousand dollars within a time therein limited which sum of Thirty thousand dollars it is matter of notoriety bears no proportion to the value of private property so ceded."—*Petition of Theophylack Bache & others.*

DIVISION OF THE $30,000.

Names of the Claimants, who are entitled to compensation, with the sums (in the third column) to which they are respectively entitled. April 23, 1799.

[Minutes of the Comrs. on Vermont Claims.]

Numbers of the several claims	Names of Claimants	Sums to which each of the Claimants in the 2d column is entitled. Dollars	Cents
Number 1.	Samuel Avery	2655	03
2.	James Abeel	548	93
3.	Goldsbrow Banyar	7218	94
4.	John Bowles	745	26
5.	Catharine Bowles	49	91
6.	James Beeckman	72	56
7.	William Banyar	309	42
8.	Thomas B. Bridgen	162	65
9.	Samuel Bard	149	72
10.	Robert Bowne	49	91
11.	William Cockburne	1495	95
12.	Ebenezer Clark	37	42
13.	James McCarra	24	93
14.	Alexander Cruikshank	37	00
15.	Cadwallader Colden, Thomas Colden, Alexander Colden and Josiah Ogden Hoffman surviving Executors of Cadwallader Colden deceased	449	15
16.	Richard Carey and Ann his Wife	122	92
17.	Henry Cruger	149	72
18.	Thomas Clark	237	05
19.	Archibald Campbell	49	91
20.	Archibald Currie	9	98
21.	William McDougall	37	42
22.	James Chatham Duane, William North and Mary his Wife, Sarah Duane, Catharine Livingston Duane and Adelia Duane.	2621	29
23.	Gerardus Duycking junior	49	91
24.	John De Lancey	49	91
25.	Obadiah Dickenson	49	91
26.	Alexander McDougall	34	93
27.	George Etherington	98	32
28.	Thomas Etherington	74	11
29.	James Farquhar	99	81
30.	Jellis. A. Fonda	49	90
31.	John Galbreath	99	81
32.	James Guthrie	37	42
33.	William Giles	5	49
34.	Joseph Griswold	147	73
35.	John Goodrich	199	63
36.	Charles Hutchins	9	98
37.	Jonathan Hunt	948	23
38.	John Hensdale	49	91
39.	John Johnston	124	77
40.	Luke Knowlton	249	53
41.	Peter Kemble	199	63
42.	Abraham Lot	698	69
43.	John Lawrence	49	91
44.	Robert Lewis	119	78
45.	Joel Lyman	49	91



DIVISION OF THE $30,000.

Names of the Claimants, who are entitled to compensation, with the sums (in the third column) to which they are respectively entitled. April 23, 1799.

[Minutes of the Comrs. on Vermont Claims.]

Numbers of the several claims	Names of Claimants	Sums to which each of the Claimants in the 2d column is entitled. Dollars	Cents
Number 1.	Samuel Avery	2655	03
2.	James Abeel	548	93
3.	Goldsbrow Banyar	7218	94
4.	John Bowles	745	26
5.	Catharine Bowles	49	91
6.	James Beeckman	72	56
7.	William Banyar	309	42
8.	Thomas B. Bridgen	162	65
9.	Samuel Bard	149	72
10.	Robert Bowne	49	91
11.	William Cockburne	1495	95
12.	Ebenezer Clark	37	42
13.	James McCarra	24	93
14.	Alexander Cruikshank	37	00
15.	Cadwallader Colden, Thomas Colden, Alexander Colden and Josiah Ogden Hoffman surviving Executors of Cadwallader Colden deceased	449	15
16.	Richard Carey and Ann his Wife	122	92
17.	Henry Cruger	149	72
18.	Thomas Clark	237	05
19.	Archibald Campbell	49	91
20.	Archibald Currie	9	98
21.	William McDougall	37	42
22.	James Chatham Duane, William North and Mary his Wife, Sarah Duane, Catharine Livingston Duane and Adelia Duane.	2621	29
23.	Gerardus Duycking junior	49	91
24.	John De Lancey	49	91
25.	Obadiah Dickenson	49	91
26.	Alexander McDougall	34	93
27.	George Etherington	98	32
28.	Thomas Etherington	74	11
29.	James Farquhar	99	81
30.	Jellis. A. Fonda	49	90
31.	John Galbreath	99	81
32.	James Guthrie	37	42
33.	William Giles	5	49
34.	Joseph Griswold	147	73
35.	John Goodrich	199	63
36.	Charles Hutchins	9	98
37.	Jonathan Hunt	948	23
38.	John Hensdale	49	91
39.	John Johnston	124	77
40.	Luke Knowlton	249	53
41.	Peter Kemble	199	63
42.	Abraham Lot	698	69
43.	John Lawrence	49	91
44.	Robert Lewis	119	78
45.	Joel Lyman	49	91

MEMBERS OF THE House of Assembly OF New York in 1798.

Mr. HILDRETH.
Montgomery Cy.

Mr. MASON.
Washington Cy.

Mr. HENRY.
Otsego Cy.

Mr. MORSE.
Otsego Cy.

Mr. McNIEL.
Herkimer Cy.

Mr. FERMANTE.
Albany Cy.

Mr. BORD.
Renselaer Cy.

Mr. JENKINS.
Columbia Cy.

Mr. DENNING.
New York Cy.

Mr. CLIFT.
Dutchess Cy.

Mr. FORT.
Renselaer Cy.

Mr. HOAG.
Renselaer Cy.

Mr. HOVEY.
Tioga Cy.

Mr. N. SMITH.
Herkimer Cy.

Mr. FOOT.
Herkimer Cy.

Mr. HALL.
Ontario Cy.

Mr. J. C. HOGEBOOM.
Columbia Cy.

Mr. THOMAS.
Dutchess Cy.

Mr. WILLIAMSON.
Ontario Cy.

Mr. DEWEY.
Otsego Cy.

Mr. BOWEN.
Herkimer Cy.

Mr. HOLT.
Otsego Cy.

Mr. BOWMAN
Ulster Cy.

Mr. VERPLANK.
Dutchess Cy.

Mr. WOOD.
Suffolk Cy.

Mr. HOLLY.
Dutchess Cy.

Mr. GRISWOLD.
Herkimer Cy.

Mr. SCHUYLER.
Dutchess Cy.

Mr. VAN ALSTYNE.
Montgomery Cy.

Mr. CLINTON.
New York Cy.

Mr. McFARLAND.
Montgomery Cy.

Mr. DE LA MONTAGNIE.
New York Cy.

Mr. PRINCE.
Albany Cy.

Mr. L. HOGEBOOM.
Columbia Cy.

Mr. BENTON.
Columbia Cy.

Mr. BROWN
Herkimer Cy.

Copied from an Engraving in the State Library, Albany, N.Y.

1

w
ti

N
s

Numbers of the several claims	Names of Claimants	Sums to which each of the Claimants in the 2d column are entitled. Dollars	Cents
46.	Elijah Lyman	49	91
47.	Catherine Metcalf Executrix of Simon Metcalf deceased	1417	47
48.	Catharine Metcalf	99	81
49,	Thomas Norman & Elizabeth Martha his wife	718	60
50.	Jane Nesbit	12	48
51.	Elias Nixon	24	95
52.	Barbara Ortley	134	75
53.	Eleazar Porter	49	91
54.	John McPherson	99	81
55.	Isaac Rosevelt	399	25
56.	Peter Sim	37	42
57.	Samuel Stevens	653	63
58.	William Smith	1181	69
59.	Jacob Shefflin	97	32
60.	Francis Stevens	199	63
61.	Diana Smith	49	91
62.	Mary, Elizabeth, Esther and Rachel Schlatter Surviving Executors of Michael Schlatter deceased.	99	81
63.	John M. Scott	49	91
64.	John Titts	9	98
65.	Samuel Thatcher	149	71
66.	Peter Van Schaack	199	63
67.	William Wickham	149	72
68.	Brooke Watson	1197	76
69.	Gerard Walton	49	91
70.	John Watts	99	82
71.	William Walton	199	63
72.	George Wray	39	92
73.	Staltham Williams	199	63
74.	John Bard	449	15
75.	John Plenderleaf	1096	68
76.	Samuel Partridge	49	91
	Total	30,000 Dolr.	

*** Whoever is disposed to investigate this subject further, can consult with advantage the following works. They are in the State Library.

A State of the Right of the Colony of New York with respect to its eastern boundary on Connecticut river; so far as concerns the late encroachments under the Government of New Hampshire.

[This paper was principally drawn up by Hon. James Duane, who purchased soldiers rights and claims in the above district, to the amount (according to John Adams) of $100,000. It was agreed to by the New York Provincial Assembly on the 8th March 1773, and ordered to be sent to England.]

Narrative of the Proceedings subsequent to the Royal Adjudication concerning the Lands to the Westward of Connecticut River, lately usurped by New Hampshire, with remarks on the claim, behaviour and misrepresentation of the Intruders under that Government. New York; printed by John Holt, 1773. With an Appendix.

A Brief Narrative of the proceedings of the Government of New York relative to their obtaining the jurisdiction of that large District of Land to the westward from Connecticut River, which antecedent thereto had been patented by

his Majesty's Gov. and Council of the Government of New Hampshire. And also, of the Monopolizing conduct of the Government of New York, in their subsequently patenting part of the same land, and oppressing the Grantees and Settlers under New Hampshire, Together with arguments demonstrating that the property of those Lands was conveyed from the Crown to the New Hampshire Grantees, by virtue of their respective Charters; with Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled, "A state of the Right of the Colony of New York," &c. By Ethan Allen, Bennington 23d September, 1774. Hartford, printed by Eben. Watson, near the Great Bridge.

A Public Defence of the right of the New Hampshire Grants (so called) on both sides Connecticut River to associate together, and form themselves into an Independent State, containing remarks on sundry paragraphs of Letters from the President of the Council of New Hampshire, to His Excellency Governor Chittenden, and the New Hampshire Delegates at Congress. Dresden: printed by Alden Spooner, 1779.

A Concise Refutation of the Claims of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay to the Territory of Vermont; with Occasional Remarks on the long disputed claim of New York to the same. Written by Ethan Allen and Jonas Fay Esqrs. and published by Order of the Governor and Council of Vermont. Bennington, the first day of January, 1780. Hartford, printed by Hudson and Goodwin.

The Present State of the Controversy between the States of New York and New Hampshire on the one part, and the State of Vermont on the other. Hartford: printed by Hudson & Goodwin, 1782.

Vermont State Papers, Records and Documents relative to the Assumption and Establishment of a Government by the People of Vermont; the Journal of the Council of Safety; the first Constitution &c. compiled by William Slade, Secretary of State. Middlebury, 1823.

Also:

The Evidence and arguments in support of the Territorial rights and Jurisdiction of the State of New York against New Hampshire as a Government; against the Claimants under it; both in respect to the right of Soil and an Independent Jurisdiction; and against the Claims of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; stated by James Duane, one of the Agents and Commissioners appointed by acts of the Legislature of the State of New York to manage those important controversies.

[This is a MS. vol. of 189 pp. It is to be found in the Library of the New York Historical Society.]

Memoirs of Thomas Chittenden, first Governor of Vermont, with a history of the constitution during his administration. By Daniel Chipman, 1849.

Memoirs of Seth Warner, By the same. Also the several Histories of New York, New Hampshire and Vermont.

Note.—All the Documents regarding the controversy with New Hampshire and Vermont published in this Vol. are from the Records and MSS. in the Secretary of State's office, Albany, N. Y., except when otherwise noted.

ADDENDA.

[We are indebted to James H. Phelps, Esq., of West Townshend, Vt., for the following documents, which came to hand too late to be inserted in their proper order.—Ed.]

PETITION OF SAM'L ROBINSON & OTHERS TO THE KING,

REFERRED TO IN LORD SHELBURNE'S DESPATCH OF 11th APRIL, 1767.

To the KING's Most Excellent MAJESTY.

The Humble Petition of the several Subscribers hereto, Your Majesty's Most Loyal Subjects, Sheweth to Your Majesty;

That We obtained at considerable Expence of Your Majesty's Governor of the Province of New Hampshire, Grants and Patents for more than One Hundred Townships in the Western Parts of the said supposed Province; and being about to settle the same, many of Us, and others of Us, having actually planted Ourselves on the same, were disagreeably surprised and prevented from going on with the further intended Settlements, by the News of its having been determined by Your Majesty in Council, That those Lands were within the Province of New York; and by a Proclamation issued by Lieutenant Governor Colden, in Consequence thereof forbidding any further Settlement until Patents of Confirmation should be obtained from the Governor of New York. Whereupon We applied to the Governor of said Province of New York, to have the same Lands confirmed to Us in the same Manner as they had been at first granted to Us by the Governor of the said Province of New Hampshire; when, to Our utter Astonishment, We found the same could not be done, without our paying as Fees of Office for the same, at the Rate of Twenty Five Pounds, New York Money, equal to about Fourteen Pounds Sterling; for every Thousand Acres of said

Lands, amounting to about Three Hundred and Thirty Pounds Sterling at a Medium, for each of said Townships, and which will amount in the Whole to about £33,000 Sterling, besides a Quit-rent of Two Shillings and Six Pence Sterling, for every Hundred Acres of said Lands; and which being utterly unable to do and perform, We find ourselves reduced to the sad Necessity of losing all our past Expence and Advancements; and many of Us of being reduced to absolute Poverty and Want, having expended Our All in making said Settlements.

Whereupon Your Petitioners beg Leave most Humbly to observe,

1. That when We applied for and obtained said Grants of said Lands, the same were and had been at all Times fully understood and reputed to lie and be within the said Province of New Hampshire, and well within the power of the Governor of that Province to grant; So that Your Petitioners humbly hope they are equitably entitled to a Confirmation of the said Grants to them.

2. The said Grants were made and received on the moderate Terms of your Petitioners paying as a Quit-Rent One Shilling only, Proclamation Money, equal to Nine Pence Sterling per Hundred Acres; and which induced Us to undertake to settle said Townships throughout, and thereby to form a full and compacted Country of People, whereas the imposing the said Two Shillings and Six Pence Sterling per Hundred Acres, will occasion all the more rough and unprofitable parts of said Lands not to be taken up; but pitches, and the more valuable parcels only to be laid out, to the utter preventing the full and proper Settlement of said Country, and in the Whole to the lessening your Majesty's Revenue.

3. Your humble Petitioners conceive, that the insisting to have large and very exorbitant Fees of Office to arise and be computed upon every Thousand Acres in every Township of Six or perhaps more Miles square, and that when one patent, one Seal, and one Step only of every Kind, toward the completing such patents of Confirmation respectively, is necessary, is without all reasonable and equitable Foundation, and must and will necessarily terminate in the totally preventing your Petitioners obtaining

the said Lands, and so the same will fall into the Hands of the Rich, to be taken up, the more valuable parts only as aforesaid, and those perhaps not entered upon and settled for many years to come; while your petitioners with their numerous and helpless Families, will be obliged to wander far and wide to find where to plant themselves down, so as to be able to live.

Whereupon your petitioners most humbly and earnestly pray, that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to take their distressed State and Condition into your Royal Consideration, and order that We have our Lands confirmed to Us, on such reasonable Terms, and in such Way and Manner, as your Majesty shall think fit. Further, We beg Leave to say, that if it might be consistent with your Majesty's Royal pleasure, We shall esteem it a very great Favour and happiness, to have said Townships put and continued under the Jurisdiction of the government of the said province of New-Hampshire, as at the first, as every Emolument and Convenience both publick and private, are in Your Petitioners humble Opinion, clearly and strongly on the side of such Connection with said New-Hampshire Province. All which Favours or such and so many of them as to Your Majesty shall seem meet to grant, We humbly ask; or that Your Majesty will in some other Way grant Relief to Your petitioners; and they, as in Duty bound, shall ever pray.

Dated in New-England, November, 1766. And in the Seventh Year of His Majesty's Reign.

Ebenezer Cole, Sam'l Waters, Freegift Cole, Parker Cole, Mills Sly, Peleg Spencer, Jacob Marsh, Machir Martin, Ichabod West Jr, Ichabod West, Rufuss Baker, Matthias Cole, Isiah Carpender, Ichabod Cross, Jestins Olin, John Burnum, George Pengrae, Abiather Waldo, David Blakelee, Zerubbabel Waterson, John Trumble, Edward Fitsimmons, Moses Robinson, Ebenezer Wood, Nathan Clark, Jacob Hide, Jonathan Eastman, Henry Walbridg, Jedediah Merrill, John Fasset Jur, Joseph Wilkes Jur, Joseph Reade, Jonathan Scott Jr, Josiah Fuller, Lebbeus Armstrong, Timothy Pratt, Joseph Willoughby, Elijah Story, Elisha Field, Jonathan Fassett, Simeon Harrison, Joseph Richardson, Sam'l Pratt, Benj'a Whipple, Samuel Safford, Silas Pratt, Henry Walbridge Jr, James Breakenridge, Thomas Smith, Joseph Robinson,

Gideon Spencer, John Smith, Samuel Atwood, Nathaniel Holmes, Nathaniel Holmes Jr, Sam'l Hunt, Nath'l Spencer, Sam'l Tubs, Daniel Mills, Israel Hurd, Jonathan Carpenter, Nathan Clark *Jr*, Benjamin Covey, John Covey, Joseph Barber, Joseph Smith, Joseph Barber, Nath'l Dickinson *M D*. Sam'l Robinson *Jr*, Silas Robinson, Daniel Scott, Zephaniah Holmes, Tho's Henderson, Elnathan Hubbel, Elkanah Ashley, Cornelius Cady, Leehih Harwood, Lenard Robinson, Benajah Story, John Smith *Jr*, Petre Harwood, Robert Cochren *Se'r*, Robert Cochren *Jr*, Benajah Reade, Jonathan Scott, Ebenezer Robinson, Stephen Fay, Samuel Cutler, Sam'l Scott, Benj'a Warner, Daniel Warner, Seth Warner, Weight Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins, Seth Hudson, Direck Smith, Asa Alger, Michel Duning, Isaac Van Arnum, David Perigo, Timothy Grover, Enos Grover, Petter Payn, Luke Van Arnum, Caleb Raynolds, Peeter Robards, Isaac Whaley, Theophels Whaley, Charls Wright, Elijah Woolcutt, Abraham Bass, Noah Pratt, Lorance Cry, Woolrood Kriger, Crispen Ball, Andrew Burns, Francis Burns, Matthew Ford, Peter Fursbury, David Carey, Paul Gardner, Mathew Randal, Elisha Card, Benj'm Briges, Benj'm Renorlds, Daniel Perce, George Baker, Ephriam Mallery, George Gardner, Benoni Permentor, William Hayward, Andrew Alger, Benj'm Gardner, Boaz Brookens, Philip Brookens, David Mallery, Elezer Marsh, Witherly Wittam, Ely Nobels, Daniel Luce, George Hicks, Edward Hicks, Silas Pratt, Samuel Anderson, Benj'm Anderson, Benj'm Grover, George Mitchel, Dan Howlet, Ephriam Burlinggame, Moses Omsted, Ebenezer Wright, Levi West, Elisha Noble, Amos Leach, Obadiah Noble, Moses Corbin, Isaac Lawrence, John Fasset, John Warner, James Archer, John Van Arnum, Abraham J. Lanson, John Dafoo, John George Kriger, Jonathan Card, Joseph Williams, George Gardner Jr, James Fuller, Jonathan Wright, Joseph Gallop, Jeremiah Gardner, Josiah Nobels, James Curtis, James Perigo, John Blakley, Joseph Miller, James Draper, Samuel Waters Jr, Joshua Raynolds, Sam Brown Junr.

POWER OF ATTORNEY.

We the Subscribers Proprietors and claimants in and of sundry Townships, lately granted by Governor WENTWORTH, in the Western Parts of the then supposed Province of *New-Hampshire*, do hereby fully impower Our trusty Friends and fellow Partners in those Interests, *Samuel Robinson*, Esq; *Ebenezer Cole*, *Jeremiah French*, *Benjamin Ferris*, *Samuel Hungerford* *Ebenezer Fisk*, *John Brooks*, *John Sherrer*, *Samuel Keep*, *Partridge Thatcher*, *Abraham Thompson*, *Edward Burling*, *Benjamin Townsend*, *Tunis Wortman*, *Peter Clapper*, *John Burling*, *Joseph Hallet*, *Thomas Hicks*, Esq; and *David Matthews*, Esq; for Us and in Our behalf and stead, to take and pursue all and every needful and proper measure and step, by application to His Majesty or otherwise, to obtain a full confirmation to Us of said lands, on such reasonable Terms as May be; hereby granting to them and to any and every three or more of them, full Power of Substitution. Witness our Hands, in *New-England*, *November*, 1766.

Sam'l Waters Freegift Cole Jacob Marsh Ichabod West Jr Rufuss Baker Isiah Carpenter David Blacklee Ichabod Cross George Pengra John Burnum Sam'l Wortors Isaac Lawrence Dan'l Howlit Jestins Olin Jediah Dewey Ichabod West Stephen Fay Peleg Spencer Abiather Waldo Isaac Serls Sam'l Adams John Burnham Jr Machir Martin Matthias Cobb Mills Sly Sam'l Waters Samuel Waters Jur Moses Robinson Ebenezer Wood Jacob Hide Nathan Clark Henry Walbridge Jonathan Eastman John Fasset Jur Joseph Wilkes Jur Jedediah Merrill Lebbeus Armstrong Timothy Pratt Joseph Rude Jonathan Scott Josiah Fuller Joseph Willoughby Silas Pratt Jonathan Fasset Elijah Story Elisha Field Simeon Harrison Joseph Richardson Sam'l Pratt Benj'a Whipple Samuel Safford Henry Walbridge Jr Thomas Smith James Breakenridge Joseph Robinson Gideon Spencer Samuel Atwood John Smith Nathaniel Holmes Sam'l Hunt Nath'l Spencer Israel Hurd Daniel Mills, Sam'l Tubs Benjamin Covey Nath'l Dickinson *M D* Daniel Scott Silas Robinson Zephaniah Holmes Tho's Henderson Elnathan Hubble Elkanah Ashley Lenard Robinson Zech'h

Harwood Benajah Story Nathaniol Holmes *Jr* John Covey Nathan Clark *Jr* Jonathan Carpenter Joseph Smith Joseph Barber Sam'l Robinson *Jr* John Smith *Jr* Petre Harwood Benajah Reede Robert Cochren *Se'r* Robert Cochren *Jr* Ebenezer Robinson Stephen Fay Samuel Cutler Benj'a Warner Daniel Warner Seth Warner Weight Hopkins Stephen Hopkins Direck Smith Asa Alger Michal Duning Isaac Van Arnum Seth Hudson David Perigo Timothy Grover Enos Grover Petter Payn Luke Van Arnum Caleb Raynolds Peeter Robards Isaac Whaley Theophels Whaley Charls Wright Elijah *W*oolcutt Abraham Bass Noah Pratt Lorance Cry *W*oolrood Kriger Crispen Ball Andrew Burns Francis Burns Matthew Ford Peter Fursbury David Carey Paul Gardner Matthew Raynolds Elisha Card Benj'm Brigs Benj'm Renorlds Daniel Perce George Baker Ephriam Mallery George Gardner Benoni Permentor *W*illiam Hayward Andrew Alger Benj'm Gardner Boaz Brookens Philip Brookens David Mallery Elizer Marsh *W*itherly *W*ittam Ely Nobels Daniel Luce George Hicks Edward Hicks Silas Pratt Samuel Anderson Benj'm Anderson Benj'm Grover George Mitchel Jonathan Scott John Fasset John Warner James Archer John Van Arnum Abraham J Lanson John Dafoo John George Kriger Jonathan Card Joseph Williams George Gardner Jr James Fuller Jonathan Wright Joseph Gallop Jeremiah Gardner Josiah Nobels John Wilson James Curtis James Perigo Samuel Robinson of Bennington, Ebenezer Cole of Shaftsbury, Jeremiah French of Dover Benjamin Ferris of Oblong, Samuel Hungerford of New Fairfield, Ebenezer Fisk of Farmington, in the County of Hartford, John Brooks of Stratford, John Sherrar of Fishkill, Samuel Keep of Salisbury, in Litchfield county, Partridge Thatcher of New Milford, Abraham Thompson of New Haven, in Connecticut, Edward Burling of Long-Reach, Benjamin Townsend of Jericho Long Island, Teunis Wortman of Oyster-Bay, Peter Clapper, Thomas Hicks, John Burling, Joseph Hallet, & David Mathews of New York.

ORGANIZING THE COURT OF GLOCESTER COUNTY.

Kingsland, Glocester County,

Province of New York, May 29th, 1770.

The Court met for the first time, and the ordinance and Comitions Being Read.

John Taplin
Samuel Sleeper
Thomas Sumner } Judges being appointed by the Government of New York were present,

and the Courts opened as is usual in other Courts, also present

James Pennock
Abner Fowler
John Peters } Justices of the Quoram

John Taplin Jr, Sheriff

The Court adjourned to the Last Tuesday in August next to be Held in said Kingsland.

Opened accordingly and appointed four Constables.

Simeon Stevens for Newbury
Jesse McFarland for Moretown
Abner Howard for Thetford and
Samuel Pennock for Strafford—

And adjourned to the last Tuesday in Nov.

Nov. 27. Court opened at Kingsland, called over the docket of 8 causes only, put over and dismissed them and appointed Ebenezer Green Constable for Thetford and

Samuel Pennock
Ebenezer Martin
Ebenezer Green and
James Allen } Surveyors for the County

and adjourned to Feb. next—last Tuesday.

Feb. 25, 1771. Set out from Moretown for Kings Land, travelled until knight there Being No Road, and the Snow very Depe, we travelled on Snow Shoes or Racats, on the 26th we travelled some ways and Held a Council when it was Concluded it was Best to open the Court as we Saw No Line it was not whether in Kingsland or Not But we concluded we were farr in the woods we Did not Expect to See any House unless we marched three miles within Kingsland and No one lived there when the Court was ordered to be opened on the Spot

Present John Taplin Judge
John Peters of the Quoram
John Taplin Jr Sheriff

all Causes Continued or adjourned over to Next term

The Court if one adjourned over untill the Last Tuesday in may next at which it was opened and after disposing of one case of bastardy, adjourned to August next. JOHN PETERS Clerk.

N. B. these Courts were the Courts of Quarterly Sessions, and the Courts of Common Pleas of said County.

CENSUS OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY, 1771.

ABSTRACT.

	Males under 16.	Males above 16 and under 60.	Males 60 and upwards.	Females under 16.	Females above 16.	BLACKS. Males.	BLACKS. Females	Total.	Heads of Families.
Andover									
Bromley									
Kent,	4	9	1	8	6			28	5
Brattleborough	103	102	8	110	79		1	403	75
Chester	38	35	4	45	30			152	30
Cumberland	3	4		3	4			14	4
Fulham	54	54	3	37	40	1		189	44
Guilford	124	92	5	116	94	3	2	436	75
Halifax	100	83	4	74	68			329	55
Hartford	46	48		56	40			190	13
Hertford	48	31	1	35	28		1	144	25
Hinsdale	28	28	5	16	30			107	19
Marlborough	6	24	1	6	12	1		50	22
Newfane	12	14		14	11			52	8
Norwich	53	66		39	48			206	40
Pomfret	13	14		4	6	1	1	39	6
Putney	94	74	4	60	69			301	51
Rockingham	48	62	4	52	57	1	1	225	50
Sharon,	17	19	1	14	17			68	12
Springfield,	43	30	1	36	31			141	27
Townshend,	33	40	1	35	26		1	136	25
Weathersfield	2	8		6	4			20	4
Westminster	136	107	8	110	117			478	77
Wilmington	16	19	5	17	14			71	14
Windsor	50	57	3	46	46		1	203	35
Woodstock	9	13		10	10			42	10
26 Towns.									
Males under 16									1080
" between 16 and 60									1033
" 60 and upwards									60
Females unper 16									949
" above 16									887
Black Males									7
" Females									8
Heads of Families,									744
Total									4,024

XV.

MEMOIR

OF THE

Hon. JAMES De LANCEY,

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR

OF THE

PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

BY

Edward F. De Lancey.

MEMOIR

OF THE

HONOURABLE JAMES DE LANCEY

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK

This distinguished man was the oldest son of *Etienne* or *Stephen* De Lancey a French Huguenot gentleman of the City of Caen in Normandy, who, driven from France by the persecution of 1681, fled with numbers of his countrymen to the new world. He belonged to an ancient family in Picardy, and on being obliged to fly from France, on account of the religious persecution which disgraced those days, he went first to Rotterdam in Holland, and after remaining in that hospitable land for two or three years crossed over to England. There on the 11th of March 1686, he took out letters patent of denization under the great seal, and shortly afterwards sailed for New York, where he arrived on the seventh of the following June [1].

On the 23d of January 1700 he married Anne second daughter of the Hon. Stephanus Van Cortlandt, an opulent and highly respectable citizen of New York, of which marriage was issue James De Lancey, the subject of this sketch, who was born in New York city in 1702, and was the eldest of seven children; five sons and two daughters. His eldest sister, Susannah, became the wife of Capt. afterwards Vice Admiral Sir Peter Warren KB. Anne, the youngest, married the Hon. John Watts of New York Of his brothers, two, Stephen and John, died unmarried in early manhood; the other two, Peter and Oliver, became men of note

1 N. Y. Ass. Jour. I, 515.

in the colony. The former resided at the borough of West Chester which he represented for years in the Assembly; Oliver, the youngest of the brothers, was most of his life Commander of the forces of the colony, was also a member of the Assembly and of the Council, Receiver-General of New York, and the senior Loyalist Brigadier-General in commission in the war of the Revolution.

After having attended the best schools the Colony then afforded, James De Lancey was sent to England to prosecute his studies, and entered as a Fellow-Commoner of Corpus Christi college in the University of Cambridge, on the second of October, 1721.[1] The Master of Corpus at that time was Dr. Samuel Bradford, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, and next of Rochester. And the gentleman whom young De Lancey chose as his Tutor, was the learned Dr. Thomas Herring, who became successively Bishop of Bangor, Archbishop of York, and Archbishop of Canterbury.

This choice proved afterwards of great advantage to James De Lancey, for the master and pupil kept up their intimacy by letter long after the one became primate of all England the other was in office in his native land; and in the various political controversies in which the latter became afterwards engaged, the archbishop's influence was always exerted in his behalf in the councils of their Sovereign. How long Mr. De Lancey remained at the University is uncertain, as he entered at an advanced period and not at the beginning of the academic course. Towards the close of 1725, he returned to New York.[2] Admittted, soon after his arrival, to the bar, he commenced the practice of his profession in his native city, and soon rose to that eminence to which his great natural abilities and sound and cultivated judgment entitled him. He was early distinguished for the active and responsible part which he took in political affairs. Three years after his return, Gov. Montgomerie upon the death of Mr. John Barbarie, recommended him as that gentleman's successor in the Council of the Province. In his letter to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations[3] dated May 30th,

1 Lamb's Master's Hist. of Corp. Christ. Coll. Cambridge.
2 Lond. Doc. XXXI., 136. 3 Lond. Doc. XXIV., 15.

1728, the Governor says: "I am now fully convinced that it will be for his Majesty's service to appoint Mr. James De Lancey to be one of the Council here. He is every way qualified for the post; his Father is an eminent merchant, a member of the Assembly, one of the richest men of the Province, and he his eldest son. I beg your Lordships will recommend him as a proper person to succeed Mr. Barbarie."

The board followed the Governor's suggestion and did recommend him to the King, George II., by whom he was called up the council by mandamus bearing date Jan. 26th, 1729.[1]

Shortly before he entered the council Mr. De Lancey married Miss Anne Heathcote, the eldest of the two daughters of Hon. Caleb Heathcote a Councillor of the Province, and Receiver General of his Majesty's Customs in North America.[2] Already through his professional exertions, and the liberality of his father, in very easy circumstances, this marriage made Mr. De Lancey a wealthy man[3], for Miss Heathcote inherited upon her father's death one half of his large estate, real and personal; the latter

1 Smith's Hist. N. Y. i. 245.

2 This gentleman was a son of Gilbert Heathcote, Mayor of Chester in England, and was a merchant and a man of wealth in that country. The cause of his emigration was very different from that which brought most Englishmen to America. He was engaged to a very beautiful lady, to whom he introduced his eldest brother, Sir Gilbert Heathcote, (afterwards M. P. for London, and Lord Mayor of that city in 1711, at the very time his brother was Mayor of New York, and one of the chief founders and the first governor of the Bank of England), a circumstance most unfortunate for him, for the lady soon found she preferred the elder brother, and broke her engagement with the younger, who at once left England and came to New York, where he arrived in 1692. He bought large tracts of land in Westchester, from Indians and others, which he had erected into a manor called the Manor of Scarsdale. He became a leading man in the colony, was judge of Westchester and Colonel of its militia all his life, first Mayor of the borough of Westchester, a Councillor of the Province, Mayor of New York for three years, for a time Commander of the colony's forces and from 1715 to his death, in 1721, Receiver General of the customs for all North America. He married Anne, daughter of Col. (Tangier) Smith, of Long Island, so called from having been governor of that city in Charles 2d's time, and left two daughters: Anne who married James De Lancey and Martha married to Lewis Johnston M. D., of Perth Amboy.

3 When he first opened his office after his return from England, his father gave him £3000 currency towards "his advancement in the world," as the recital in his Will expresses it. See Will, N. Y. Surrogate's office, XIV., 91 &c.

alone amounting to upwards of £10,000 sterling and the former being one of the largest landed estates in the Province.

Stephen De Lancey, his father, died in 1741, upwards of 80 years of age, "worth at least £100,000 gained by his own honest industry, and that with credit, honor and reputation."[1] Besides which he possessed large tracts of land on New York Island and in Westchester, and Ulster counties. The whole of which estate he left to his five surviving children equally,[2] and the share which thus fell to James De Lancey, added to what he already possessed, made him one of the richest men in America.

The two puisne Judgeships of the Supreme Court becoming vacant in 1731, Mr. De Lancey was appointed to be second, and Mr. Adolph Phillipse third judge. Their commissons bear date the same day, June 24th, 1731. Up to this time Mr. De Lancey had been steadily practising his profession, and had acquired the character of an able advocate and an honest lawyer. His fellow barristers were men well known, and nearly all his seniors in age. Among them were Joseph Murray, James Alexander, Francis Harrison and William Smith, the elder.

In 1730 a new charter was granted to New York, the corporation of which, in token of Mr. De Lancey's zealous exertions in their favor upon the occasion, presented him with the freedom of the city, being the first person to whom they voted that honor under the new instrument.

Upon the death of Montgomerie in July 1731, Rip Van Dam, the eldest councillor, succeeded to the command and retained it till August 2d, 1732, when Col. William Cosby, the new Governor, arrived and took the reins of government. The great dispute concerning the salary soon after arose between them, Van Dam having received the whole, and Mr. Cosby producing an order in Council, dated May 31st, 1732, and given to him in England soon after his appointment, directing its equal division between them. Mr. Van Dam would agree to this if Mr. Cosby would also divide certain funds which he alleged came to his hands in England The Governor declined this proposal, as the order referred only to the salary given by the colony and the perquisites arising from the granting of lands within its limits.

1 Jones' Mss. Hist. of N. Y. 2 Will Book XIV., 91, N. Y. Surrogate's office.

Van Dam then refused to pay over any thing and claimed a balance as due to himself. The Governor was thus compelled either to institute legal proceedings or give up his claim. Being a matter of account and therefore cognizable only in a court of Equity, an action could not be brought in the Supreme Court which was a court of Law. Being Chancellor *ex officio* the Governor was shut out from the Chancery as he could not of course hear his own cause. He proceeded therefore before the Judges of the Supreme Court as Barons of the Exchequer. This Court which had sat occasionally before, and the Chancery were however extremely unpopular, owing to a strange but inveterate prejudice against Courts of Equity which very early seized the people of New York.

Taking advantage of the popular feeling Mr. Van Dam's counsel pleaded to the jurisdiction, but the exception after full argument was overruled by the Court, the Barons standing two to one. Judges De Lancey and Phillipse in the affirmative and Chief Justice Lewis Morris in the negative. The latter delivered a dissenting opinion, on this occasion reflecting upon Gov. Cosby, who shortly after requested a copy of it in writing. This irritated the Chief Justice, who took the unheard of course of sending him a copy in print, with a very insulting letter,[1] and at the same time published both to the world. This extraordinry and insulting conduct of the highest judicial officer of the colony rendered Gov. Cosby very indignant, and he at once wrote the Duke of Newcastle, then minister, regarding the Chief Justice's conduct and urged his removal from office.[2] To this letter, dated May 3d, 1733, he must have received an early answer from the Duke coinciding with his views, for on the 21st of the following August, Mr. Morris was removed from office and James De Lancey was appointed Chief Justice of New York[3] in his stead.

The appointment was made under the usual clause in the Governor's commissions, which authorized them to "constitute

1 Bolton's Hist. of Westchester; II., 307.

2 Cosby's Letter, dated May 3d, 1733, in Lond. Doc.: XXIV., 232.

3 His. Comn. is recorded in Book of Comns., III., 272 in Sec. of State's Office, Albany.

and appoint judges." A power which they exercised independently of the council, and not with its "advice and consent," as in the erection of courts and the exercise of a few other powers.[1]

About two years afterwards came on before the Supreme Court the famous trial of John Peter Zenger for a series of libels on the Governor and chief officers of the colony. He was a printer by trade; in arrears to a small amount as collector of taxes in the city, and the Assembly had refused to allow him to discharge the small debt by doing public printing enough to cover it.[2]

He subsequently published a small paper entitled the New York Weekly Journal, at the instance of the opposition, in which the libels complained of were published. His counsel were James Alexander and Wm. Smith the elder, the supposed authors of the libels, two gentlemen of ability and intellect, both politically opposed to Chief Justice De Lancey.

Aware that the law would certainly convict their client they attempted to destroy the court, by excepting to the commissions of the judges as invalid and illegal; though they knew them to be in the usual form, and such as their predecessors had always held, and under which they had acted for a number of years. Their objections, if valid, would have destroyed the court as well as the commissions, for it existed not by force of any statute, as they contended, but by virtue of an ordinance of the Governor

1 See similar clause in Sir Danvers Osborn's Commission. Appendix to Smith's Hist. of N. Y.; I., 299.

2 The following entry explains Zenger's difficulties:—"Sept. 8, 1731. The petition of John Peter Zenger was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that he having been chosen Collector of sundry public Taxes in the city of New York, was prevented from gathering the same, when they should have been collected, by reason he fell under some Trouble from his creditors at that time, that by Removal of some and Insolvency of others, rated in the said Taxes, there is about Twenty three pounds irrecoverable; that, including the said sum, he remains accountable to the Province. for the sum of Forty pounds and upwards, for which he is informed Writs are issued against him. And that he being unable to pay the same, has been forced to keep out of the way, but proposes to discharge in his way of Printing, at the most moderate and reasonable wages. And therefore prays that Prosecution against him be stayed, and he employed in printing for the Publick. Ordered. That the said Petition lie on the Table."—N. Y. Assembly Journal; I., 627, 636

and Council, dated May 15th, 1699.[1] A formal denial of its existence deliberately made was therefore a gross contempt of court, and the Chief Justice from the bench warned the counsel of the consequences. But they persisted in tendering the exceptions, upon which the court made an order striking their names from its rolls and excluding them from further practice. Zenger being unable to procure other counsel, the Court assigned him Mr. Joseph Murray, with whom the silenced lawyers associated Mr. Hamilton of Philadelphia, who made so artful an address to the Jury at the trial a few days afterwards "that," in the words of one of their own friends,[2] "when he left his client in those hands, such was the fraudful dexterity of the orator, and the severity of his invectives upon the Governor and his adherents, that the Jury missing the true issue before them, they, as if triers of their rulers, rather than of Zenger, pronounced the criminal innocent because they believed them to be guilty."[3]

Chief Justice De Lancey's course on this occasion has been much misunderstood, owing to the fact, that the only report of the trial was that published by Zenger himself, written by the silenced lawyers, and printed, not in New York but in *Boston*, in 1738, three years after the trial, which of course represents him in the worst possible light. Taking the facts of the case, however, as given even there, it would be difficult to point out any other course which the court could have taken consistently with its own dignity and self-respect.

At this period, and from these controversies and others allied to them, arose the two great parties, which ever afterwards divided the people of the Province. The one maintaining principles moderate and conservative; the other, those of a more radical tendency.

Both professed the strongest attachment and loyalty to the British constitution, and vied with each other in claiming and upholding all the rights of Englishmen.

In New York, as in some of the other colonies, the religious element entered largely into politics. In point of wealth and

1 N.Y. Hist. Soc. Collections; III., 355.

2 Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 22.

3 See Report of the trial published by Zenger himself, in Boston, 1738

influence the Episcopalians were the leading denomination, the Dutch Reformed Church came next, and the Presbyterians last; while in point of numbers their positions were exactly reversed, the Presbyterians outnumbering the Dutch, and the Dutch the Episcopalians. The last with most of the Dutch chiefly belonged to the conservative party; while the remainder of the Dutch, and the Presbyterians almost to a man, were found in the ranks of the opposition.

Another and very striking peculiarity in the composition of the colonial parties, was the remarkable preponderance of the wealth and social position of the Province on the side of the conservatives. In their ranks were found the Philipses, Van Cortlandts, De Lanceys, Bayards, Crugers, Wattses, Waltons, Van Rensselaers, Beekmans, Bleeckers, Barclays, Joneses of Long Island, Jays, Verplancks, Harrisons, and other substantial families, while in those of the opposition, the Livingstons, Morrises, Alexanders and perhaps the Smiths and one or two more were probably all that belonged to the same class.

The political contests were consequently warm and spirited, but always in the end terminated in favor of the conservatives, one of whose chief leaders was James De Lancey. The enforcement of Cosby's claim against Van Dam, and the prosecution and trial of Zenger, were, however, though both in strict accordance with the principles of Justice and the law of the land, against the popular feelings, which had been exerted by the cry that the people's rights were perilled by the establishment of Equity Courts, and that the liberty of the press was in danger. This feeling increased largely by the unprincipled attempts of Gov. Cosby, just before his death in 1736, to invalidate certain land patents on Long Island and in the Mohawk Valley,[1] was so intense that upon the dissolution of the old Assembly, in 1737, by Lt. Gov. Clark who succeeded him, the radical party carried the election which immediately followed.

But the triumph of the opposition was of very short duration. Lt. Gov. Clark, aware that the Council was strongly conservative, attempted to take a middle course, which lost him the confidence

1 Smith's History of N. Y.; II., 24.

of that body. Discovering this, he determined, in order to regain it, to break down the opposition by intriguing with their leaders to place them in office.

Lewis Morris, Jr., the Speaker, Mr. Simon Johnson and the other prominent men entered into his views and accepted his offers, but the Council refused to give their consent. In this unfortunate dilemma their intrigues became public, and the lessons of hatred and contempt for men in office which they had taught the people for the last few years, reacted so powerfully upon themselves, that "they instantly fell from the heights of popularity into the most abject contempt."[1] This proof of the absence of principle in their leaders destroyed the opposition. A dissolution of the Assembly soon followed, and in the new elections the conservatives regained their power. This ascendancy was henceforward maintained, and their party became supreme in the colony. The people, disgusted with their old leaders, gave it a cordial support, and the affairs of the Province continued in its keeping for a long series of years.

During this period Chief Justice De Lancey not only discharged the responsible duties of his office to the satisfaction of the colony, and with credit to himself, but was regarded on all sides as the acknowledged leader of the Council, a position he retained throughout the administration of Cosby, Clark and Clinton, and until his own accession to the command of the Province as Lieutenant Governor in 1753, a period of upwards of twenty years.

He was engaged also at times in important public matters in other colonies. Among other trusts of this nature he was appointed by the King one of the commissioners to settle the disputed boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island in 1741, and was an active member of the board. Neither province was satisfied with the result, and both appealed to the King in council. But the question remained an open one between the parties both as provinces and states, and was determined in 1846 or 1847, curiously enough, upon almost the very line marked out by the Royal Commissioners more than a century before.[2]

1 Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 44.

2 See original "Book of Minutes of the Com's" in Sec's office, Albany.

A notice to reconsider the subject has however been recently given in the Massachusetts legislature.

During the first few years of Gov. Clinton's administration harmony prevailed in the government. He reposed great confidence in the Chief Justice and the conservatives, which he manifested by presenting the former, of his own accord, as it appears, with a new commission as Chief Justice "during good behavior," or, in other words, for life, dated September 14th, 1744, in place of his former one, the tenure of which was only "during pleasure." Not long after, however, Mr. Clinton recommended certain measures which did not meet the approbation of either the Council or the Assembly, the most objectionable of which was the demand of an independent support for a term of years, in place of the annual appropriation hitherto made. This produced a rupture between him and those bodies, and he consequently withdrew his confidence from the conservatives, who opposed his measures, so that from 1746 to the end of his administration, in 1753, they were in continual opposition to the dominant party in the colony and in the legislature.

The Chief Justice took an active part in these disputes and exerted all his power in favor of the people and against the Governor, who had thrown himself into the arms of Dr. Colden, and the Chief Justice's old opponents, Mr. Smith and Mr. Alexander.

The influence possessed by Chief Justice De Lancey during this period was greater, perhaps, than that which any single individual ever exerted in New York prior to the Revolution. Smith, the author of the History of the colony, the son of William Smith, the elder, the rival and opponent of Chief Justice De Lancey, thus speaks of it, as manifested by the result of the election of 1752, which turned upon the questions involved in the controversies with Clinton.[1] "The influence of the Chief Justice was, nevertheless, so prevalent that he had a great majority of friends and relations in the new Assembly, convened on the 24th day of October, 1752." "It may gratify the curiosity of the reader to know, that of the Members of this Assembly, Mr. Chief Justice De Lancey was nephew to Col. Beekman,

1 Hist. N. Y. II., 142, 143.

brother to Peter De Lancey, brother-in-law to John Watts, cousin to Philip Ver Planck, and John Baptist Van Rensselaer; that Mr. Jones, the speaker, Mr. Richard, Mr. Walton, Mr. Cruger, Mr. Phillipse, Mr. Winner and Mr. Le Count, were of his most intimate acquaintances; and that these twelve of the twenty-seven which composed the whole house, held his character and sentiments in the highest esteem. Of the remaining fifteen he only wanted one to gain a majority under his influence, than which nothing was more certain; for except Mr. Livingston, who represented his own manor, there was not among the rest a man of education or abilities qualified for the station they were in. They were, in general, farmers and directed by one or more of the twelve members above named. Of the whole House the only wealthy, able member, neither connected with Mr. De Lancey nor within the sphere of his influence, was Mr. Livingston.

"His station on the bench with the independent tenure of good behaviour, added to his amazing power, which was again augmented by the inferior abilities of his assistants and his incessant assiduity, joined to his own affluence, and that of his family, in cultivating all the arts of popularity from the moment he was disgusted by Mr. Clarke in 1737."

In the autumn of the next year, 1753, Gov. Clinton was superseded in the command of the Province by Sir Danvers Osborn. On the tenth of October, in that year, the new Governor was sworn in, in the presence of the Council, and received the seals from Governor Clinton, who at the same time produced and delivered to Chief Justice De Lancey, a commission as Lieutenant Governor dated Oct 24th 1747, which he had kept back in his own hands until this time. This commission, under the sign manual of George II., had passed the seals nearly six years before, and had been in Gov. Clinton's keeping ever since, who either from jealousy or fear of the Chief Justice, suppressed it till he could do so no longer.[1]

The facts relative to this commission and its suppression, reveal the determination of Gov. Clinton and his advisers, Smith

1 The original commission is in the possession of the Lt. Governor's grand-son, the Rt. Rev. William H. De Lancey, Bishop of Western New York; it was also recorded in book of Comns. IV., 122, in Sec's of State's office, Albany.

and Alexander, to undermine the Chief Justice in England, when they found they could not shake his power in New York. The course of the latter was approved by the Home Government, or he never would have been appointed Lieut. Governor, especially at the time when the promotion was made, for during the whole of 1747 Gov. Clinton and Dr. Colden were continually writing to the Dukes of New Castle and Bedford, two of the ministry, greviously complaining of him and his party.[1] They even went so far as to ask his removal from the Chief Justiceship. On the eighth of November, 1747, only fifteen days after his commission of Lt. Governor was signed by the King in London, and of course before he thought such a step was contemplated, Gov. Clinton wrote from New York to Mr. under secretary Stone, recommending the Chief Justice's removal from office, and the next day, the ninth, he wrote another letter to the Duke of New Castle, urging the same step.[2]

Finding however that he was promoted instead of disgraced, Mr. Clinton on the 13th of Feb. 1748, sent a sort of remonstrance to the Duke stating that Mr. De Lancey's advancement to be Lieutenant Governor was very unhappy for the Province and prejudicial to himself.[3] This sort of warfare was unceasingly kept up as long as Clinton remained in office, and while he actually had Mr. De Lancey's commission as Lt. Governor in his hands.

In 1751 the enemies of Mr. De Lancey changed their plan of operations. On the 28th of February Gov. Clinton sent a formal "memorial" to the Duke of Bedford praying that gentleman's removal from the office of Lieutenant Governor, and the appointment of another in his place.[4] This was followed, on the 8th of April, by a letter to the Board of Trade requesting his "suspension" from the Lieut. Governorship,[5] and on the 18th of July Dr. Colden was recommended as President of the council,[6] so that he might be ready to succeed Mr. Clinton, if the "suspension" took place. At the same time an intrigue was set on foot, as

1 See their various letters in London Document XXVIII., Secretary of State's office, Albany.

2 Ibid., 215, 219. 3 Ibid., 238. 4 Ibid., 210. 5 Ibid: XXX., 354. 6 Ibid. 261.

appears from a letter of Mr. Charles, the colony's agent in London, to the speaker of the Assembly,[1] to get Mr. Robt. Hunter Morris appointed Lieutenant Governor of New York; Gov. Clinton and his friends being determined, if it were possible, to oust Lt. Gov. De Lancey from his office by any means in their power.

But all these efforts were utterly futile. Mr. Clinton was not only compelled, in the end, to deliver up to Mr. De Lancey his commission, but to undergo the further mortification of witnessing the manifestations of popular pleasure which the announcement of the fact produced.[2] Two days afterwards, on the 12th October, 1753, occurred the tragical death of Sir Danvers Osborne, who committed suicide in a fit of insanity, and the command of the province immediately devolved upon Mr. De Lancey. His accession was hailed with general delight, for his long service as Chief Justice, having traveled the circuits upwards of twenty years, had made the people of the Province thoroughly acquainted with him; and the approval of his elevation, which they now manifested, showed how highly they esteemed his character and capacity.

At this time the agitation of the great question of the day, regarding the support of Government, was at its height. The "instructions," which accompanied the commissions of the Colonial Governors, provided that acts giving a permanent support for five years, should be passed by the Assembly as often as was necessary. This had always been done previous to 1737; but finding that the certainty of a support for so long a period rendered the Governors very independent, and gave rise to prodigality of different kinds, the Assembly of that year determined that the support acts should be annual for the future in spite of the "instructions." This was considered an encroachment upon the royal prerogative and as such was strongly resisted.

From that time this subject caused great struggles between the Assembly and the Governors; but the former would only pass annual bills, though the latter always asked those for five years. Gov. Clinton, during the first three years of his administration, signed annual bills—then he refused to do it any

1 Smith's Hist. N. Y. II., 145, 146. 2 Smith's Hist. N. Y. II., 152.

longer and demanded a revenue for five years, which caused the rupture between himself and Chief Justice De Lancey and the conservative party, who were warmly in favor of the annual mode of support. A long and severe contest followed in which the nearly general voice of the province was with the conservatives, while curiously enough the supporters of the Governor were Mr. Smith, Mr. Alexander and their friends, who were the original proposers of the annual mode in 1737.[1]

In the midst of this contest of the people against the prerogative, with his feelings, opinions and political sentiments altogether on the popular side, the Lt. Governor found himself unexpectedly called to the supreme command. The thirty-ninth of the new "instructions," which Sir Danvers Osborn had brought out, and which his office compelled him to obey, enjoined in the strongest terms upon the Commander-in-chief to insist upon "a permanent revenue solid, indefinite, and without limitation."[2]

The difficully of his position now, was only equalled by its delicacy. His individual and party views, and the popular sentiment, favored one course of action, while his commission, his "instructions," and the oaths of office pointed out another.

In spite of all the danger which his popularity and consistency ran, he did his duty and boldly communicated the obnoxious "instructions," as he was bound to do, with his first speech to the Assembly, and told them they must act accordingly.[3] And in all his future speeches he continually urged them to obedience. At the same time he received all their resolutions, representations and addresses against the measure, and forwarded those they wished to the home government, and when it was proper, wrote to the ministry pressing upon them to agree to the views and wishes of the Province. But he would not assent to the annual bills they passed and sent to him, in consequence of which he received no salary as Commander-in-chief till 1756, in the spring of which year the ministry gave up the point and agreed to annual support bills for the future, and directed Sir Charles Hardy, the then Governor, to communicate the change of the

1 Assembly Journals; I., 728, 732. 2 Assembly Journals; II., 351.
3 See as before Assembly Journals; II., 351.

instruction to the Assembly, which he did on the 24th of the following September.[1] This was a great triumph for the colony, and for which it was indebted solely to the policy of Lt. Governor De Lancey, and the tact and statesmanship he shewed in carrying it out. A fact so manifest as to compel the reluctant praise of the partial author of the History of New York.[2]

On the 19th of June, 1754, Lieut. Governor De Lancey convened and opened the celebrated Congress of Albany, over which he presided. This was a Congress of delegates from all the colonies[3] which the home government directed the Lt. Governor of New York to hold, for the purpose of conciliating the Indian nations who were invited to attend it; of renewing the covenant chain and attaching them more closely to the British interest, and for comprising all the provinces in one general treaty to be made with them in the King's name, and for no other purpose.[4] Speeches and presents were made to the Indians who promised to do all that was asked of them, but no formal treaty whatever was concluded. The Congress voted instead, that the delegation from each colony except New York, should appoint one of their number, who together should be a committee to digest a plan for a general union of all the colonies

The choice of the New York committee-man was left to Lt. Governor De Lancy, who, acting most impartially, appointed his political opponent, William Smith, Esqr., the elder.[5] This movement, which was not within the objects of the Congress as defined in the letter of the Board of Trade above mentioned, resulted in the adopting of a plan of a union to be made by act of Parliament, which, after its provisions were resolved on, was put into form by Benjamin Franklin, who was a delegate from Pennsylvania, and which was not decided upon, but merely sent to the different provinces for consideration.

1 Assembly Journals; II., 500.

2 Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 232.

3 Virginia and Carolina did not send delegates, but desired to be considered as present. Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 567.

4 See Letter of Lords of Trade, directing the holding of the Congress, and the minutes of its proceedings in full, in Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 555.

5 Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 565.

Before the motion for the appointment of this committee was made, Lt. Gov. De Lancey, being in favor of the colonies uniting for their own defence, proposed the building and maintaining, at the joint expense of the colonies, of a chain of forts covering their whole exposed frontier, and some in the Indian country itself. But his plan was without effect upon the Congress; for as he tells us himself, "they seemed so fully persuaded of the backwardness of the several assemblies to come into joint and vigorous measures that they were unwilling to enter upon the consideration of these matters."[1] His idea seems to have been for a practical union of the colonies for their own defence to be made by themselves; while that of the committees, who despaired of a voluntary union, was for a consolidation of the colonies to be enforced by act of Parliament. Neither plan, however, met with favor in any quarter, and the Congress effected little but the conciliation of the Indians.[2]

In the autumn of 1754 the Lt. Governor suggested to the Assembly the system of settling lands in townships instead of patents, a measure which, being passed by them, rapidly increased the population and prosperity of the colony.[3]

On the thirty-first of October, 1754, Lt. Governor De Lancey signed and passed the charter of King's (now Columbia) College, in spite of the long and bitter opposition of the Presbyterians, led by Mr. William Livingston. So decided were these against the Episcopalians at this time, and so determined were the efforts of Mr. Livingston to break down the college, that, though signed and sealed, the charter was not delivered in consequence of the clamor till May 7th 1755, when, after an address, Lt. Governor De Lancey presented it to the trustees in form.[4]

This college controversy gave renewed vigor to the feud between the De Lancey and Livingston parties, the former of whom were leading supporters of the College, and the latter its bitterest foes. A feud, which burning strongly ever after, exerted

1 See his speech to the Assembly of August 20th, 1754. Ass. Jour.; II., 386 387.

2 See the proceedings of the Congress. Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 545.

3 Assembly Journal; II., for September, 1754.

4 Moore's Hist. Col'a College, p. 20.

a controlling influence in the future politics of the colony. So much so that in 1759 the two parties were designated by the names of these two powerful and wealthy leaders.[1]

In the spring of 1755 the Lt. Governor attended the council of Governors, called by Gen. Braddock, at Alexandria, and aided in the adoption of the measures there concerted against the French, with whom hostilities had commenced.[2] Sir Charles Hardy, the new Governor, appointed in Sir Danvers Osborne's place, arrived and took command of the Province on Sept. 2nd, 1755; and Lt. Governor De Lancey resumed his seat upon the Bench as Chief Justice. Gov. Hardy was an officer of the Navy and not much accustomed to civil affairs. He depended chiefly on the Lieut. Governor, who supported all leading measures, except the ill-advised and unsuccessful attempt he was induced to make to vacate the Kayayderosseras and a few other land patents. Preferring his professional life, Sir Charles, after a ten months' residence in New York applied to be allowed to resign his government and to re-enter the Navy.[3] A short time afterwards his request was granted, and being made a Rear-Admiral, he sailed from New York, with a command in the expedition against Louisburgh, on the second of July, 1757, just twenty-two months after his arrival in that city. By this resignation the command again devolved upon Mr. De Lancey. The war with France was then going on, and the Province was entirely engaged during this, and the two succeeding years, in military affairs and measures. During this period civil matters were very quiet, and the energies of the Lt. Governor were given to promoting, directing, and carrying out the various measures which the events of the war rendered necessary on the part of the Colony. He contributed greatly to the retrieving of the disasters of 1757, and to the success of the operations of 1758 and 1759; and especially to promoting the expedition which ended in the repulse at Ticonderoga, and that which followed it in the succeeding year.

Though generally quiet, the opposition did not give up entirely their attempts against the party in power. The most notorious

1 Smith's Hist. N. Y.; II., 273. 2 Doc. Hist. N. Y.; II., 648.
3 See his letter to this effect, dated Aug. 2nd, 1750, Lond. Doc.; XXXIII., 367.

of which was the printing, in England and secret circulation there and in the colony, of an anonymous pamphlet, entitled a "REVIEW of the military operations in North America, from the commencement of the French hostilities on the frontiers of Virginia, in 1753, to the surrender of Oswego, on the 14th August 1756, in a letter to a nobleman." In this publication the Lt. Governor was attacked by name, and in terms of bitterest invective. Falsehood was, however, so evident on its face that neither Lt. Gov. De Lancey, nor any of the other gentlemen whom it attacked, ever considered it worthy of notice. Mr. Alexander superintended its printing as he acknowledged himself,[1] being at the time in England, engaged in his vain attempt to prove title to the earldom of Stirling; but its author is now believed to have been William Smith, the younger, the writer of the colony's history, notwithstanding it has been ascribed to Mr. Livingston.[2]

The Assembly adjourned in the summer of 1760, and shortly after the colony was startled by the very sudden and unexpected death of Lieut. Governor De Lancey, which happened on the morning of Wednesday, the 30th of July, in that year.[3] He was discovered by one of his children in a dying condition in his library, too far gone for medical aid to be of the least service: his dissolution having been caused by an affection of the heart.

1 Smith's Hist. N.Y., II., 255. 2 "This pamphlet was written in New York, and it is believed, from circumstances, that William Smith, afterwards Chief Justice of Canada, was the author; that he copied it himself, never permitting either of his clerks to see a word of it; that the manuscript was carefully nailed up in a box prepared for the purpose, and sent to London to be printed. The pamphlets, when received from London, were not publicly distributed, and only a few of them were given to particular individuals. But it soon became known in the city that such a pamphlet existed. I was then a clerk in Smith's office, and wished to procure one of the pamphlets, but all my endeavors were fruitless; and I never got one until some time during the revolutionary war, when I met with one at an auction in New York and purchased it." *Hon. Samuel Jones' notes on Smith's History of N. Y. in Vol.* 3 *of N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections, p.* 361. *See also a prior letter of his, same Vol. p.* 349. *The pamphlet itself is in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, VII., p.* 67.

3 Some doubt has been thrown around the precise date of his death. Dunlap places it in 1759, and some other writers have followed him. But the council minutes, (XXV., 316,) and the newspapers of the day, agreeing with family tradition, fix it, beyond cavil, as stated in the text

The next evening the funeral took place with great pomp; the Rev. Mr. Barclay performed the solemn services in Trinity church, which was illuminated for the occasion, after which the body was deposited in the family vault beneath the centre aisle of that edifice.[1]

The death of Lieut. Governor De Lancey was deeply felt and lamented by the people of the colony as he was universally beloved and highly esteemed. "To do ample justice," says one of the newspapers of the day, "to this eminent character, so suddenly taken from us, is what the world will hardly expect, or his distinguished accomplishments, indeed, permit. He enjoyed a quick conception, a deep penetration, a clear judgment and a retentive memory. His natural talents, heightened and improved by his attainments in literature, and an intimate acquaintance with mankind, made him an agreeable and instructive companion to those who were honored with his conversation; and qualified him to fill the most important offices with uncommon dignity and lustre. His genius, provident, active, fertile in expedients, and capable of averting or improving the most unexpected occurrences, joined to a perfect knowledge and esteem of our happy constitution, and a zealous attachment to his Majesty's illustrious House, rendered him a most able and faithful counsellor of the Crown; and, to the rights and liberties of the people, a cordial and unshaken friend. On the chief seat of justice, he was, for capacity and integrity, equalled by few, exceeded by none. Patient in hearing, ready in distinguishing, and, in his decisions sound and impartial—he gave such universal satisfaction that even the vanquished confessed the justice of the sentence. His promotion to the Government, at a season the most momentous to the colony, was signally advancive of his Majesty's service, and the public emolument. And by the confidence of the people, reposed in his superior abilities, they were induced to exert themselves in the common cause with the greatest alacrity."[2]

To this evidence of the estimation in which he was held at the time of his decease, may be added the testimony of one who

1 See long accounts of this funeral in New York Mercury and Parker's Post Boy and other papers of the day.

2 Editorial from the "New York Mercury" for Aug. 4th 1760

knew him very intimately, both officially, and in private, the Hon. John Watts, an eminent citizen of New York, and a member of the council during, and long after, Lt. Governor De Lancey's time, who was the author of the following sketch of his character and death, written in 1787, nearly thirty years after that event:[1]

"James De Lancey was a man of uncommon abilities and in every view, from the law to agriculture, and an elegant, pleasant companion—what rarely unites in one person; it seemed doubtful which excelled, his quick penetration or his sound judgment: the first seemed an instant guide to the last." "No man in either office, (Chief Justice or Lieut. Governor,) had more the love and confidence of the people, nor any man, before or since, half the influence. He was unfortunately taken from us in July, 1760, so suddenly that his very family suspected no danger. We had spent, very agreeably, the day before on Staten Island; after ten at night he left my house perfectly well, in the morning he was as usual, but about nine a servant was dispatched to tell me his master was very ill; I mounted instantly and hurried to his house, in Bowery Lane, but on the way was alarmed by a call 'that all was over,' and too true I found it; he sat reclined in his chair, one leg drawn in, the other extended, his arms over the elbows, so naturally, that had I not been apprized of it, I certainly should have spoken as I entered the room. No body but his youngest daughter, a child, was present at the time, so little did the family apprehend the least danger. Never did these eyes behold such a spectacle, or did my spirits feel such an impression. The idea affects me whenever I think of it; to lose such a companion, such a counsellor, such a friend."

Lieut. Governor De Lancey left three sons and three daughters. James, the eldest, educated at Eton and Cambridge University, was a prominent member of the Assembly for many years prior, and up to the Revolution. He went to England on a visit in the spring of 1775, and, the war commencing, did not return. His son, Lieut. Col. James De Lancey, of the First Dragoon Guards, is the only male member of his family now

1 The original, in Mr. Watt's handwriting, was found among the papers of his daughter, Mrs. Leake, and is now in the possession of her niece, Mrs. Henry Laight of New York, Mr. Watts' grand daughter.

living. Stephen, the second son, whose intellect was affected by disease in his infancy, was killed accidentally in 1795. Of the daughters, Mary married William Walton of New York; Anne became the wife of the Hon. Thos. Jones of Fort Neck, Recorder of New York, and one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the Province; and Susannah died unmarried. John Peter, the youngest child of the Lieut. Governor, was also educated in England, at Harrow, and at the military school at Greenwich; he entered the army, served till 1789, when he threw up his Commission of Captain, returned shortly after to America, and resided till his death in 1828, at his grandfather Heathcote's old seat, at Mamaroneck, Westchester county, of which he was the proprietor.[1]

No American had greater influence in the colonies than the subject of this sketch. Circumstances, it is true, aided in raising him to this elevation, such as education, connections, wealth, and his high conservative principles; but he owed as much to personal qualities, perhaps, as to all the other causes united. Gay, witty, easy of access, and frank, he was personally the most popular ruler the Province ever possessed, even when drawing tightest the reigns of government.

It was this unusual admixture of the popular spirit with that of the incumbent of office, that rendered him so obnoxious to the assaults of his enemies. There are few instances in our history, of attempts to destroy a public man, such as those which were made by the enemies of James De Lancey. When Sir Danvers Osborn was found suspended in a garden, dead, it was whispered that he had come to his end through the ambition of his successor, the new head of the colony.[2] Subsequently it was proven beyond a cavil, that Osborn, borne down with grief

1 Thomas James, the eldest son of this gentleman, died a judge of Westchester county, at the age of 32; William Heathcote, his younger son, is the present Bishop of Western New York; Edward Floyd, another son, died in early manhood. His eldest daughter, Anne Charlotte, married John Loudon McAdam, immortalized by his system of making roads; the second, Susan Augusta, the wife of the late J. Fennimore Cooper, Esq., died 20th Jan'y, 1852; and the two youngest are still living unmarried.

2 Smith's History of New York; II., Chap. 3.

at the death of his wife, had made two previous attempts at suicide; but so frantic were the efforts of his opponents, that the unscrupulous did not hesitate covertly to bring the charge of murder against their successful rival. After withholding his commission wrongfully for six years, they consummated their opposition by hinting at this atrocious calumny.

Religious acrimony greatly heightened the intensity of the hostility to De Lancey. He and his associates openly laughed at what they termed "the sanctimonious grimaces" of the other sects, and possibly were more careless of those cutting wounds inflicted by the tongue, than was either right or prudent. As a consequence, his name has passed into history under colors which take their hues rather from the passions of the day than from the light of truth. The head of the court party, he was termed a demagogue—a gentleman, a scholar, affluent, and of a peculiarly gay and social temperament, he is accused of the sordid vices of the miser and extortioner,—delicate, a martyr to asthma, and obliged to be abstemious, he is charged with low excess—beloved by all around him, he is denounced as hateful—and approved by the ministry in England, even when opposing their policy, he is pointed out to posterity as a political sycophant.

The near approach of the Revolution, and the uncontradicted odium that the popular writers of this country lavished, as a matter of course, upon the servants of the crown, contributed to the success of the false character thus given to Lieut. Governor De Lancey. The representations of defeated opponents have been received for historic truth, and an almost village littleness of gossip accepted for an analysis of character.

James De Lancey was the fourth, and last, native of New York that administered the affairs of that colony. He corresponded personally, as well as officially, with Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, during the critical period of the war of 1756. At his death, his sister, Lady Warren, applied to that statesman to put her yougest brother, Oliver De Lancey, in the office he had filled; but finding the minister turning a cold ear to her application, she cried with warmth, "I hope, Mr. Pitt, you have had reason to be satisfied with the brother I have lost." "Madam," was the answer, "had your brother James lived in England, he

would have been one of the first men in it."[1] The great fault of his character was indolence. He read but did not like to write. So far from being avaricious or grasping, he even loved his ease more than he loved money. One of the sources of profit to the colonial Government was the fees payable upon the signing of land patents. At the death of Lieut. Governor De Lancey, it is said that so many of these patents awaited his approval, that the signing them gave a large sum at once to his successor, Mr. Colden.

1 This remark was mentioned by Lady Warren to the Lt. Governor's youngest son, John Peter De Lancey, by whom the anecdote was related to his son and son-in-law, Bishop De Lancey, and J. Fennimore Cooper, Esq.

MISCELLANIES

The First Church in New Netherland.—It is stated by the Rev. Mr. Prime, in his *History of Long Island*, 132, that the church erected at Southold and that at Southampton, "were the first sanctuaries erected for the worship of the Living God, within the entire province of the New Netherlands." This is entirely a mistake. The earliest of these buildings does not date further back than 1640, whilst it is on record in the Secretary of State's office, that Director Van Twiller caused a church to be erected in New Amsterdam, now New York, as early as the year 1633.

Christmas on the Mohawk River in 1769.—The manner in wch. ye ppl. in yse parts keep Xmas day in commemor'g of the Birth of ye Saviour, as ya pretend is very affect'g and strik'g. They generally assemble for read'g prayers, or Divine service—but after, they eat drink and make merry. They allow of no work or servile labour on ys day and ye follow'g—their servants are free—but drink'g swear'g fight'g and frolic'g are not only allowed, but seem to be essential to ye joy of ye day.—*Rev. S. Kirkland's Journal.*

The first Episcopal Church in Poughkeepsie was erected in 1774. It was a very handsome stone building fifty-three feet by forty. Rev. John Beardsley had, however, been a missionary at that place for several years previous. This gentleman adhered to the Crown on the breaking out of the Revolution; was appointed Chaplain to the Loyal American Reg't in 1782, and in 1783 emigrated with his family to New Brunswick and settled at a place called Maugerville, where he died.

4 Apl. 1763—The mail was sent for the first time to Schenectady.—*Sir Wm. Johnson's MSS.*

July, 1772.—The mail to be sent weekly from N. York to Albany up one side of the River and down the other, for which an extra £100 is to be allowed.—*Ib.*

LIBRARY OF SIR HENRY MOODY, BART. ONE OF THE FIRST PATENTEES OF THE TOWN OF GRAVESEND, L. I.—Cathologus contining the names of such books as Sir. Henry Moedie had left in security in handts of Daniel Litscho wen hy went for Virginia:

A latyn Bible in folio.

A written book in folio contining privatt matters of State.

A writteneth book in folio contining private matters of the King.

Seventeen several books of devinite matters.

A dictionarius Latin and English.

Sixteen several latin and Italian bookx of divers matters.

A book in folio contining the voage of Ferdinant Mendoz, &c.

A book in folio kalleth Sylva Sylvarum.

A book in quarto callth bartas' six days worck of the lord and translat in English by Josuah Sylvester.

A book in quarto kalleth the Summe and Substans of the Conference which it pleased his Excellent Majsti to have with the lords bishops &c. at Hampton Court contracteth by William Barlow.

A book in quarto kalleth Ecclesiastica Interpretatio, or the Expositions upon the difficult and doubtful passage of the Seven Epistles callet Catholique and the Revalation collecteth by John Mayer.

Elleven several bookx moore of divers substants.

The Verification of his fathers Knights order given by King James.—*Notarial Reg. of Soloman Lachaire N. P. of New Amsterdam, Anno* 1661.

N. Y. LIBRARIES DESTROYED.—A very fine Library, left fifty years ago by the Rev. Dr. Millington for the use of the Missionaries, consisting of above 1,000 volumes, together with the College Library and their philosophical apparatus, and another library belonging to the inhabitants, were plundered, sold and dispersed by the British soldiers when they took possession of New York.—*Abstract of the Soc. for Prop. the Gosp.* 1779.

GENERAL FRASER.—Many enquiries have been made for the christian name of General Fraser, who was killed at the Battle of Stillwater, 7th October, 1777. Jesse, (Mem. of the Pretenders I.; 127,) and others confound him with a son of Lord Lovat, who was beheaded for joining the pretender, and who died in 1782. Beatson, in his Political Index II.; 150–1, contains a list of Colonels in the Army who, "at different periods, served as Brigadier Generals in North America and the West Indies since the commencement of the war in 1775," and on p. 151 is the name of "SIMON FRASER. Died of the wounds received at the battle of Stillwater." He was grand uncle to the celebrated Sir James Mackintosh. Dodsley's Annual Reg., 1780, pp. 218–19, contains an abstract of the cause of Mr. Schreiber, pltff., against Mrs. Fraser, widow of the late Gen'l Fraser, who died at Saratoga, deft., for damages on a breach of promise of marriage. Verdict for pltff. £600 damages and costs. We are indebted to Dr. Harris, the polite Librarian of Harvard College, and to other correspondents, for many interesting particulars of the Fraser family; but want of space excludes them at present.

XVI.

MEMOIR

OF THE

HON. JAMES DUANE,

JUDGE OF THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

FOR

NEW YORK.

BY

HON. SAMUEL W. JONES.

SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF THE HON. JAMES DUANE.

The subject of this sketch—a prominent and patriotic son of New York—was held in high estimation in his day, and was for near forty years actively engaged in the most important affairs of his country. He obtained the confidence of men of business in very early life, and of the people of New York as soon as they required able and fearless agents to carry on the controversy with the mother country, and retained it not only in the outbreak and vicissitudes of the Revolution, but in the period of discontent and uneasiness which followed the acknowledgment of our independence by Great Britain, and until his voluntary retirement from public life, several years after the adoption of the present Constitution of the United States. His history teaches that it was not by shrinking from responsibility that he retained his high standing, for he is always found a prominent actor whenever engaged in business with others, and in every body or party of which he was a member.

James Duane was born in the city of New York on 6th February, 1732–3. He was the third son of Anthony Duane, a gentleman from Cong, in the county of Galway, Ireland, who, having when very young been a purser in the British Navy on the New York station, resigned his situation and returned to the city of New York, where he spent the rest of his life as a merchant, and where he died on the 14th August, 1747. The mother of James Duane was Altea Kettletas, his father's second wife, and daughter of Abraham Kettletas, one of the most considerable merchants, and long an Alderman, of the city of New York. She died when he was only three years old, and in May, 1741, his father married a third wife, the widow of Thomas Lynch, whose maiden

name was Riker, of Flushing, L.I. This lady survived her husband until 1775, and seems to have so treated his children that they felt for her all the affection of a real mother. Anthony Duane held no office in this country, but must have had considerable influence as he procured appointments in the British Navy for two of his sons, one of whom (Richard) died at Kingston, Jamaica, in 1740, a midshipman, and another, named Abraham, died at sea in 1767, a post captain.

Where James Duane received his education, does not appear. He had a knowledge of Latin, which he might have received from the Rev. Mr. Charlton, one of the Executors to his father's will, who instructed some pupils in the classics. The profession of the law being selected as his future occupation, he entered the office of James Alexander, one of the most eminent counsel of our colonial bar and the father of the American General, Lord Stirling. He was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Court 3d August, 1754, and, as his law register and papers show, was soon entrusted with a large professional business. He retained his clients so long as he continued a practising lawyer. William Kemp, the then Attorney General, gave him in about two years after his admission as an attorney, a warrant to act for him in crown causes, and he officiated under it in several counties. This warrant he returned 28th April, 1757, when he declined to act any longer under it, on account of "the hard terms of exacting half the law fees" for the services rendered. This circumstance shows the confidence of the young lawyer to get along without official patronage.

On the 21st October, 1759, Mr. Duane married Mary, the eldest daughter of Col. Robert Livingston, then proprietor of Livingston's Manor. This marriage tended to give a direction to his studies and practice, and caused him to become actively engaged in all the lawsuits and discussions relative to the boundaries of our then colony.

As early as 1753, the Massachusetts people had intruded on and laid claim to the eastern part of both Livingston's and Rensselaer's Manors, and notwithstanding the efforts of our Governors, of Legislative commissioners, and even of the Home Government, no satisfactory settlement of these intrusions

had been made in 1759. The inroad of the New Hampshire men, upon the New York territory, now Vermont, stimulated by the avarice of Gov. Wentworth for patent fees had commenced at a still earlier period, and had already dotted it with what were called New Hampshire grants. Before his marriage, Mr. Duane had been to some extent employed in examining the rights of New York in reference to her eastern boundary line, and from that time to the final compromise with Massachusetts in 1786, he became the most active advocate and diligent and able expositor of her territorial rights and jurisdiction. In the private suits depending on these questions between owners of lands along the lines of Connecticut, Massachusetts and New Jersey; in the discussions between these colonies and New York; in the controversies between New York and the claimants of lands along Lake Champlain under the French grants, and in the final settlement of these matters he was always employed as attorney, counsel, or commissioner, and always on behalf of the rights of his native State. In the disputes relative to the New Hampshire grants, he was considered the life and soul of the New York claim and claimants, and at him was aimed most of the coarse wit and abuse which the Vermonters showered so bountifully upon all their opponents. He conducted much of the correspondence with the agents of our colony in England, while the above disputes were pending before the King in council, or the Board of Trade, drew several of the reports made to the General Assembly by its committees, and the elaborate "State of the Rights of New York," published by its order, and a most comprehensive but concise summary of the questions then agitated and about to be transferred to England for decision between New York and all her neighbors, in a letter to the celebrated Edmund Burke, who was then her agent. During the Revolution, when the dispute relative to "the grants" was agitated before Congress, as it was for several years, he was the main reliance of New York, and, although at times a most difficult task, he succeeded in preventing that body from yielding to the powerful influence of the Eastern States, all of whom took part with "the Green Mountain boys;" and New York from vindicating her rights by force when irritated by some supposed concession

made to "the revolters," or at some delayed decision which her authorities insisted ought to have been made at once in her favor.

The standing Mr. Duane had acquired in his profession before the Revolution, caused him to be retained in most of the suits which, on account of the principle involved in them, interested large masses of the people both in New York and New Jersey. Among these may be mentioned in the latter colony, that against the proprietors of East Jersey, and that between the partners in the Copper mine Company; in our own colony, Trinity Church (New Rochell) against Flandreau and others; Sir James Jay against King's College; Schermerhorn against the Trustees of Schenectady Patent; the King, on the information of the Attorney General, against Lt. Governor Colden. In this last suit he was employed for the defendant, and the Lt. Governor expressed much obligation to him for undertaking his cause after other counsel had declined, through fear of Governor Monckton's displeasure, for the latter was in reality the plaintiff as well as the Judge, the suit being for fees and before the Governor as Chancellor. He was also the attorney and counsel of Trinity Church, New York, in the suits against the intruders on that part of their property called the King's Farm, so noted in the revived claims of the numerous descendants of Aneke Janse. His briefs and written arguments in such cases show a depth of legal learning that would not disparage him in comparison with the most distinguished members of the modern bar. In the case of Forsey vs. Cunningham, he was consulted and gave his opinion against Lt. Governor Colden's construction of his commission and instructions. Colden was then administering the Government, and Mr. Duane was no more biassed by that circumstance than he was in Colden's own case, when Monckton was Governor. In both cases we see that fearlessness of governmental authority, which, a few years later, led him to risk his life and estate in the war for our Independence.

In the various contests for seats in the Colonial Assembly which took place after each general election, Mr. Duane was very frequently employed by one party or the other. In the noted case between John Morrin Scott and James Jauncey, in

1768, Mr. Duane was employed by Jauncey, and successfully defended him.

The election on this occasion had not been entirely contested on political grounds; it was to some extent a church controversy, and Mr. Duane sided with Jauncey, the church candidate, although his wife's family and many of his best friends were against him. The part he took against Mr. Scott on this occasion rendered them cool towards each other until some time after the commencement of the revolution, in which they both engaged, and during which they appear by their correspondence to have become good friends.

The only office Mr. Duane held, prior to the revolution, was that of clerk in chancery, given to him by Lt. Governor Colden, April 20th, 1762. He officiated, however, for John Tabor Kempe, the Attorney-General, in 1767, when the latter went to England, but appears to have done it more from friendship to the incumbent than emolument. His father had left to him and his three brothers, among other property, about six thousand acres of wild land in the present town of Duanesburgh. By the death of two of his brothers, and by purchase from the third and by other purchases, he subsequently became owner of nearly the whole of that township then also wild. In 1765, before his purchases were all made, after some previous feeble efforts, he commenced active measures for its settlement. Finding the New Yorkers prejudiced against the country by the representations of Sir William Johnson's agents, and perhaps by himself, who was settling land also, Mr. Duane entered in March, 1765, into contract with a company of twenty Germans from Pennsylvania, of whom about sixteen came on the tract, and they made the first permanent settlement in that now flourishing town.

On the 13th of March of the same year, he had procured the erection of these lands into a township, called Duanesburgh, with the usual privileges to the inhabitants of choosing town officers and making town laws.

The King in council having decided in 1764, that the territory, now called Vermont, was part of the colony of New-York, Mr. Duane in August, 1765, made his first purchase in that district, and in about two years had extended these purchases to

about sixty-four thousand acres, which cost him upwards of eight thousand dollars, and subsequently large additional sums for surveyors' fees and other expenses, of which neither he nor his heirs obtained anything but the small dividend of the $30,000, which Vermont agreed to pay when New York signed off the rights of her citizens. The bargain was made by our politicians to obtain a new state to overbalance southern influence, and in this paramount object with them, compensation to the comparatively few landholders among her citizens was almost entirely overlooked.

The professional business of Mr. Duane, the boundary commissions with the neighboring colonies in which he was employed, the settlement of Duanesburgh, and the Vermont controversy, devolved upon him an amount of business which naught but an iron constitution could stand, and would seem to preclude him from engaging in the ecclesiastical and political disputes that agitated the colonists of New York. We find him, however, taking an active part on the side of the church in the effort to obtain bishops to be sent to America, and in the disputes about taxation by authority of parliament alone, when such authority was first exercised. He was a decided churchman, but, like his friends Jay and Chancellor Livingston, he was a strenuous advocate both for civil and religious liberty.

When faithful and skilful agents were sought for in 1774, to devise means to regain those rights which England had grossly infringed, and to secure them from future violation, Mr. Duane was naturally one of the earliest selected. He was a member of most of the committees in the city of New York, raised to devise plans of opposing the British encroachments, and when the general Congress of 1774, was determined upon, and the Colonial Assembly had refused to appoint any delegates to act, Mr. D. was elected by the people not only of that city, but of several counties. The Congress was to meet in Philadelphia on the 5th of September; the election in New York had taken place some time before, and the members elected were inquired after by others, who had embarked in the American cause, with at least the same curiosity and interest as is felt by the politicians

of the present day, in regard to the members of a presidential convention.

The Massachusetts members of Congress started early from their homes and arrived at New-York before Mr. Duane and his colleagues had set out. We have, therefore, some notices of the subject of this sketch in the journal of John Adams, recently published from which it is apparent that Mr. Duane was the most prominent man in the New-York delegation; that Mr. Adams' attention was especially directed to him and that he was viewed with some distrust. To those who know his previous history, his constant employment in the suits and controversies against our eastern neighbors, and that the Massachusetts delegates fell at once into the hands of Mr. Scott, cooled towards Mr. Duane by the election contest above noted, the early observations made by Mr. Adams are no matter of wonder. It is pleasing, however, to find that the mutual services of these patriots in the cause of their country, wore off the prejudices of Mr. Adams from whatever source derived.

Mr. Duane set out for the Congress of 1774 on the 31st of August, accompanied from his house to the foot of Broad street, (whence he took the ferry boat) by a great procession, with music playing and colors flying. On arriving at the Exchange, then in that street, the procession halted and he addressed the citizens. He was present on the 5th September, the very day appointed for the meeting of the Congress. The members assembled at Smith's Tavern, and as the Speaker of the Pennsylvania Assembly had offered the use of the State House, and the Carpenters their Hall, it was agreed to view both. Carpenters' Hall was the first visited, and Mr. Lynch moved that it should be fixed on as their place of meeting without further inquiry. Mr. Duane objected to adopting this resolution until they had at least viewed the State House; as it had been offered by the Speaker, it was but respectful to him to inquire whether it was not equally convenient as the Hall, and if it were, it ought to be preferred as it was a Provincial, instead of a private, house. The resolution, however, was carried to hold their meetings in Carpenters' Hall. This little incident displays the superiority, both in sagacity and habitual propriety of perception of the

New York gentleman of that day over the impulsive southerner, and even over a well bred Bostonian; for although Mr. Adams notices the debate, he seems insensible to the influence which dictated opposition to the resolution of Mr. Lynch.

The members organized at once, voted that their body should be styled "the Congress;" their presiding officer "the President;" and their clerk "the Secretary of the Congress;" and after some debate as to rules, adjourned to the next day. On the 6th September arose the debate as to the manner of voting and what weight each Colony should have in the determination. Patrick Henry of Virginia, argued that by the oppression of Parliament all government was dissolved and that we were reduced to a state of nature—that there was no longer any such distinction as colonies—that he conceived himself not a Virginian but an American—that one of the greatest mischiefs to society was an unequal representation—that there might be, and probably would be further occasions for a Congress, and that it was time to form such a system as would give each colony a just weight in its deliberations in proportion to its opulence and numbers of inhabitants, its exports and imports. He was answered by Mr. (Ward) of Rhode Island,—who insisted that each colony should have an equal vote—that we came if necessary to make a sacrifice of our all, and that the weakest colony by such a sacrifice would suffer as much as the greatest. Col. Harrison, from Virginia, insisted strongly on the injustice that Virginia should have no greater weight in the determination than one of the smallest colonies—that he should be censured by his constituents, and unable to answer his want of attention to their interest should he assent to it, and that he was very apprehensive that if such a disrespect was put upon his countrymen we should never see them at another convention. The debate then took a different turn. It was observed that if an equal representation was ever so just the delegates from the several colonies were unprepared with materials to settle that equitably. This was an objection that could not be answered. The question was then put and it was resolved that the sense of Congress shall be taken by voting in colonies each to have one vote. In the course of this session two committees were appointed, one

to state the rights of the colonies, the several instances in which they have been violated and infringed, and the means most proper to obtain redress; the other to state and report the several statutes affecting the trade and manufactures of the colonies. Mr. Duane and Mr. Jay were selected for the first of these important committees and Mr. Law for the second. As these committees withdrew so many members from the Congress, and as the matters referred to them were those which had occasioned the Congress to be called, the President was authorised to adjourn it from day to day and call it together when he should think fit. The committee, to state the rights, &c., met forthwith on the adjournment of the Congress and Mr. Duane proposed Mr. Lynch as chairman, but he declined and proposed Mr. Hopkins, who was unanimously chosen, and Charles Thompson, the Secretary of the Congress, was chosen clerk. The committee met daily until the 22d September, when it made a report in part. Mr. Duane and Jay, in conformity with the known wishes of their constituents, were for such measures as should secure the rights of the colonies as then understood, and yet continue them members of the British empire, allowing to the King his acknowledged prerogatives, and to Parliament, by express declaration, her supremacy in matters of external trade and in relation to foreign connections. Mr. Duane embodied these ideas in a preamble and a series of resolutions in substance, and some of them verbatim, which were reported to and adopted by Congress and are to be found in their Journal. The rights of the King and Parliament are only briefly alluded to in the adopted resolutions, tho' substantially acknowledged in the addresses published by the Congress.

Among the subjects of debate before this committee was the question whether the Quebec bill should be reported as a grievance, and Mr. Duane was against including it in the report, but Mr. Lee, from Virginia, on territorial considerations, the eastern members, under pretence of religious uses, and others, because it would be popular to insert it both in England and America, having united, formed a great majority against him and he acquiesced in its being reported unanimously.

The proceedings of Congress being had with closed doors, and

secrecy being imposed on the members, much that transpired within the Congress is unknown. Among Mr. Duane's papers is found a copy of Dr. Franklin's plan of a union of the colonies proposed in 1754, with an indorsement that it was offered to the Congress on the 28th September, by Mr. Galloway, seconded and supported by the New-York members, but finally rejected and ordered to be left out of the minutes.

Mr. Duane was opposed to the non-importation agreement on the grounds that our importations would not materially affect the trade of Great Britain; that it would increase the irritation between the two countries and render reconciliation more difficult, and that, in case of war, the possibility of which was even then contemplated, we should be in want of the articles we would thus exclude. He, however, signed the association and was sincere in his efforts to enforce its observance. Congress adjourned the 26th of October, recommending the meeting of another on the 10th May then next ensuing.

The expenses of the delegates from New York to the first Congress seem to have been paid by themselves, and Mr. Duane's, as entered in his memorandum book, were £87 and upwards, exclusive of his two months' board. The expences of the Committee of Correspondence in New-York were of course defrayed by subscription, and it appears by the receipts of Thomas Petit, the collector, that Mr. Duane paid for this purpose £5, November 12th, 1774, and a like sum, May 6th, 1775. He was also a subscriber to the fund for the relief of the Bostonians and to all the public entertainments and celebrations given by the American patriots in New-York in 1774 and beginning of 1775, and in addition to this he lost, by reason of his absence in Congress, the October term of the Supreme Court of the former of these years which, to a professional man of his eminence at the time, was a considerable sacrifice. Thus it will appear that even in the outset of the Revolution he had a foretaste of the sacrifices of property he afterwards experienced, as well as a knowledge of the consequences to his life, should his country prove unsuccessful.

Mr. Duane's conduct must have been satisfactory to his constituents, for in April, 1775, he was elected a member of the

Provincial Congress which met on the 20th of that month in the city of New-York, and by that body was chosen a delegate to the Congress that had been recommended to meet in Philadelphia on the 10th of May. Thither he repaired, leaving home soon after the battle of Lexington, and after the news of that important event had reached New-York. He was present on the day appointed for opening; co-operated with his fellow delegates in raising the army, appointing WASHINGTON Commander-in-chief, issuing bills, establishing a post office, and in fact assuming all the powers of government. He probably also joined them in further attempts at reconciliation with the mother country, an object all yet assumed to have in view.

There is not space here to detail either the doings of the Congress or the share Mr. Duane took therein. The session continued until the 2d August and then took a recess until the 5th September. In the recess Mr. D. attended the Indian Treaty at Albany, and among his private expenses it appears that he paid £5 for a silver tobacco box for Abraham, the Mohawk Chief. He rejoined Congress on the 12th September and continued in constant attendance on it until the 31st May, 1776, when he was called home to attend the New-York Congress, of which he had again been chosen a member from the city of New York in April preceding. The object of this call was to assist in framing a State Government which, as a member of Congress, he had recommended, and which the New-York Congress had agreed to set about on the 20th May. It was neither fear nor inclination that drew both him and Mr. Jay from the General Congress at this time and prevented them from appearing as signers of the Declaration of Independence, to the preparatory steps of which they had so effectually contributed, and to the maintenance of which they both devoted several after years of labor.

Mr. Duane took his seat in the Provincial Congress on the 2d June, but left New-York on the 6th, having obtained leave of absence to procure a place of residence for his family. He did not again set his foot in his native city until he entered it in triumph on the 25th November, 1783. The Convention also retired soon after from the city of New-York on account of the invasion of the British troops, and met at various places

until it assembled more permanently at Fishkill and there Mr. Duane again joined it on the first of August. He was sent, on the same day as one of a committee to inquire into the state of defence of the forts Montgomery and Constitution in the Highlands; was absent several days; returned, made report and continued with the convention and the committee of safety at Fishkill and Kingston, until the 3d April, 1777, when he was directed to repair to the Congress at Philadelphia. In this last period of his attendance in the Provincial Congress, the constitution for the State, the draft of which he had reported, was taken up. Though he had taken an active part in its formation he left Kingston before it was finally voted on.

Mr. Duane continued in Congress this time from April to December, 1777, when, having obtained leave of absence, he returned to his family at Livingston's Manor. On the 13th May preceding, the Provincial Convention, after thanking him for his long and faithful services, had appointed him delegate to Congress until the new Legislature should make an election, by which body he was also appointed a delegate. In 1777, Mr. Duane, with Messrs. Lee and Lovell, were a committee to arrange the Articles of Confederation, (after they had been agreed to by Congress) alter the pharseology, without, however, altering the sense and report them complete; This was done on the 18th November; on the 17th of the same month the same committee reported a circular letter from Congress to the several States to accompany the articles.

In the spring and summer of 1778, Mr. Duane had an attack of sickness and did not return to Congress until November, 1778, having been re-appointed a delegate on the 16th October preceding. His attendance at this time was particularly urged by the Governor and his fellow Delegates on account of the Vermont dispute, with which he was thoroughly acquainted. He attended Congress until September, 1779, when having obtained leave of absence, he returned home on a short visit. In October of the same year, he, John Morin Scott, and Egbert Benson were appointed, by the Legislature, commissioners to collect evidence for New-York in the controversy with Vermont. In November he was re-appointed delegate, attended Congress

until sometime in the winter of 1780, when he returned home to execute the commission with which he was entrusted the preceding October. He spent some time in this duty and in arranging the evidence collected and set out to rejoin Congress on the 13th of April. On his way to Philadelphia, he stopped at Morristown, then the head-quarters of the army and found there on a visit to General WASHINGTON, the French Minister, his Secretary Marbois and the Spanish Agent Don Juan Mirales. For their entertainment a review and ball were had. It was this session that he completed his brief in the Vermont case, but the matter was not argued before Congress until September following, and then ineffectually as regarded Vermont, who refused to appear or submit to the decision of Congress; in effect, however, it put an end to any further serious claims of New Hampshire or Massachusetts in that quarter.

After a short visit home Mr. Duane returned to Philadelphia on the 4th September. On his way he again visited head-quarters, and as he writes to his wife, "The General was so good as "to give me a view of our native city. It was a remote one "from a point above Weehawk ferry, it however gave me some "satisfaction. The Island was in full sight and the enemies "works and ships. The island itself makes a desolate appear-"ance and the works do not seem so formidable as reported." This was probably the only time he had seen the city since he left it in June, 1776, and although he had left there a valuable property, he makes no lamentations, even to his wife, about their own losses, but directs his attention to the defences erected to prevent his country's army from regaining it by conquest.

Mr. Duane was re-elected in 1780, and on the 1st March, 1781, executed, with Col. Floyd and Gen. McDougall, then delegates, the power with which they had been entrusted, of ceding the New-York claims to the western lands to the United States. On the same day Maryland, the only State which had not done so before, acceded to the Articles of Confederation. Those two matters had specially detained Mr. Duane at Philadelphia, and they being completed he announced his intention of returning home. He could not leave Congress until the beginning of May, and he remained absent until the 31st of July when he resumed his seat. While

in the State on this occasion, he appeared before the Legislature for the puropose of giving that body information with respect to public business. This done, he called its attention to certain slanderous charges published anonymously in the newspapers and requested some action of the Legislature thereon. This occasioned a joint resolution to be passed, the 27th June, expressing its continued confidence in him and Gen. Scott and requesting them to return to Congress as soon as they conveniently could. At the same time, Genls. McDougall, Schuyler and Scott, Col. Floyd, Chancellor Livingston, Mr. Wisner and Governor Clinton, who had been his colleagues in Congress at different times, came forward with strong and full certificates in his vindication. He returned home on the 18th October, and although he was the same month re-appointed delegate, he does not appear to have attended Congress until the 24th of June, 1782. On the 22d July following he was re-appointed delegate for one year from the first Monday of November then next, which was his last appointment to that office. He was, at the same time, chosen by the Assembly (as was then allowed) a Senator from the Southern District in place of Sir James Jay, whose seat was declared vacant. In November, 1782, Mr. Duane obtained leave of absence from Congress, returned home and on the meeting of the Legislature in January, 1783, attended as a Senator, and continued so until the adjournment of that body on the 28th March following. On the 16th July, he took his seat for the last term in Congress, remained there until the adjournment thereof to Annapolis, in the beginning of November, when he was called home to act as one of the Council for the Government of the Southern District of New York, of which body the Legislature had some time before elected him a member. Before he left Congress he had the pleasure of drawing, reporting and helping to pass the resolution of thanks to the brave army which more than eight years before he had voted to raise.

The council above mentioned had been vested with almost dictatorial power to continue until the government could be re-established over that part of the State so long possessed by the enemy, and now about to be evacuated Mr. Duane joined the other members of this body, and with General Washington,

Governor Clinton, and hundreds of his fellow exiles, entered on the 25th November, 1783, his native city, when he took possession of his dilapidated property. He found his houses in King (now Pine) street, and at the corner of Water street and Fly market, almost entirely destroyed. His farm, as he calls it, consisting of about twenty acres, at what is now called Gramercie park[1] and its vicinity, was in pretty good order, the house having been occupied by one of the British generals.

The council took possession of the property of Trinity church, set aside an election of vestrymen that had been held just before the Americans regained New-York, and ordered a new election, in which Mr. Duane was chosen one of the church wardens, and other whigs vestrymen. This election was afterwards confirmed by act of Legislature, and the persons elected chose as rector of the church the Rev. Samuel Provoost, a whig who had left New-York when the British took possession, and who was afterwards the Bishop of this Diocese. The property was afterwards restored, and Mr. Duane continued to be elected church warden so long as he remained a resident of the city of New-York.

About the last of December, 1783, the elections in the Southern District took place and Mr. Duane, who had been nominated, was chosen senator. The Legislature having met in New York, in January, 1784, the powers of the Council ceased and the government went into full and peaceful operation over the whole State.

Mr. Duane, like most of the other patriots who had participated in the Revolution, found it necessary, at the conclusion of the war, to resort to business again for a livelihood, and he entered New York with a firm determination to resume the practice of his profession; but the members of the Common Council of the city now petitioned the Governor to nominate him Mayor, and

1 In 1831, Samuel B. Ruggles became possessed of a portion of the old Duane Farm. This farm had a front of about 400 feet on the Bowery-road, and ran thence easterly almost to the river, with some upland, but much morass, overgrown with cat-tails, and through which wandered a stream known as Crummassie-Vly or Winding Creek. * * * He planted on the edge of the morass, in December, 1831, Gramercy park, by gratuitously giving the whole of the 66 lots it comprises—now worth two hundred thousand dollars—and attaching to the grant a condition that ten dollars a lot should be annually paid forever by the residents around the square as a fund out of which to plant, preserve, and adorn it. Disdaining too, the personal vanity of entailing his own name upon this creation of his own energy and property, he preserved the name by which the old Duane estate was known, the Gramercy Seat—corrupted, probably, from the Crooked Creek, or Cromme-see, which meandered through its meadows.—*President King's Progress of New-York during the last Fifty Years.*

"as no one," they say in their petition, "is better qualified, so none will be more acceptable to us and our constituents at large than Mr. Duane. Few have sacrificed more or deserve better from their country." Many private friends urging him to accept this office, Mr. D. consented and was accordingly appointed on 5th February, 1784, Mayor of his native city.

Though his duties now were, in many respects, very onerous, yet his position was, on many occasions, a source of great gratification. In 1785 he had the pleasure, as Chief Magistrate of his native city, to welcome to their session therein, the old Congress under the Presidency of his old friend Richard Henry Lee, and filled with others of his Revolutionary colleagues as members; the same agreeable duty he performed in March, 1789, to the first Congress under the present Constitution, and a few weeks after, he welcomed WASHINGTON himself as President of the Republic, which their joint labors, in diverse but equally essential fields of action, had helped to establish.

As Mayor of the city of New York Mr. Duane not only held civil and criminal courts for the city, but was included in the commission of Oyer and Terminer for the county. As a Judge of the latter court, at the request of Judge Hobart of the Supreme Court, also in the commission, he delivered the charge to the first Grand Jury summoned in that court, in the city, after the war, on the 18th May, 1784—a mark of distinction that would only have been paid to one whose eminence in the country and profession were such as to elicit no invidious observations. In the Mayor's Court held by him much business was dispatched, and in that court were the then young lawyers, Hamilton, Burr, Troup, Lewis, Brockholst and Edward Livingston, Hoffman and others, trained up to the eminence they afterwards attained in their profession. Among the cases decided by him in 1784, and which was published, was that of Rutgers vs. Waddington, involving the validity of what was called the Trespass Act, passed just before the close of the war to enable the whigs, who had fled from New York to recover damages from those who had occupied it while in possession of the enemy. This case excited great sensation in the community of that day, and became the subject of Legislative resolutions; and it is a curious coincidence

that the same gentleman who was the defendant then, was also defendant in a suit, that of Griswolds vs. Waddington, at the close of our next war with England, exciting almost equal interest and involving a much larger amount of property than the one decided just after the Revolution. Mr. Duane presided in the Mayor's Court for nearly six years, and in that time very many of the questions came before him and received his decision, which were subsequently decided the same way by our Supreme Court, and perpetuated in the Reports of Johnson and their successors. He was thus one of the channels by which the legal lore of England and the colony was conducted to those who have distributed it in our State courts, and caused these to become the admiration of our sister States.

Mr. Duane was State Senator, except in 1786 and 1787, from the time of his election at the close of the war, until 20th March, 1790, when the Senate voted that his seat, as well as that of three other Senators, had become vacant in consequence of having accepted offices under the United States. The correctness of this decision was acquiesced in without much objection. In this period of his Senatorship many of our most important public laws were passed, of the provisions of which he was the principal author. The law for incorporating religious societies, for establishing the university, and for the sale of the public lands are instances. The first revision of our statute law after the Revolution, by Jones & Varick, also came before the Legislature at this period, and his attention and knowledge were bestowed, and were very useful in the accomplishment of the work.

The claims of Massachusetts on New-York, which prior to the Revolution seemed only to relate to our eastern boundary, after the peace assumed a more important form. The former State put in a claim to all the territory lying between her western boundary and the Pacific ocean. On the 12th November, 1784, James Duane, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, Egbert Benson, and Walter Livingston, were appointed agents of the State in that controversy which was then expected to be tried by a federal court under the articles of confederation. In December the agents proceeded to Trenton, where Congress then sat to meet the Massachusetts agents to form the court. Several weeks were

spent in vain attempts to obtain unobjectionable judges, and when such were found, some of them would not serve, so that the business had to be done over again. The conferences were extended into 1785, and New York selected as the place of meeting. In this matter Mr. Duane drew the brief on the part of New York[1] (subsequently indeed handed to Samuel Jones and Alexander Hamilton, as counsel to complete) and drew most of the notes and communcations to the other agents, the petitions to Congress, and the letters to the selected judges. The difficulty of procuring a court in which both parties had confidence and a conviction among all the agents, that an amicable arrangement might be made by themselves, advantageous to both parties, induced them to request their respective Legislatures to allow them to settle the dispute as each should think most for the interest of their own State. Such acts were passed both by New-York and Massachusetts, the former State at the same time substituting Melancthon Smith, Robert Yates and John Lansing, Junr., as agents, in place of John Jay and Walter Livingston, resigned. The agents on both sides met at Hartford, in November, 1786, and after about three weeks negotiation made the final arrangement by which Massachusetts was allowed the ownership of most of the western part of our State, beyond the military tract, while the jurisdiction over it was to be retained by New-York. As the Indian title was not then extinguished, as the land was wild and our State in want of population, few of the present day will doubt the advantage of the bargain to have been ours. The direction then given to emigration from Massachusetts was to her wild lands in our State instead of the Ohio, which was then opening to settlement, and to which country great efforts were making in New-England to allure settlers.

In 1788, Mr. Duane was elected a member of the Convention that met at Poughkeepsie, to consider the propriety of adopting the Constitution of the United States, and it is hardly necessary to say, that like most of those who had served long in Congress, and viewed the importance of a closer Union of the States, and

1 This document is among the MSS. of the New-York Historical Society, a copy taken by permission of the Society, has been deposited in the State Library.

the necessity of more powers in the general government to perform many of its essential functions, he spoke and voted in favor of its adoption. The new government went into operation in the spring of 1789, and in September of that year, Mr Duane was nominated by President WASHINGTON, and appointed by the Senate, District Judge of the District of New-York. The President accompanied his commission by an autograph letter, in which, after the formal announcement of the appointment, he says,

"In my nominations of persons to fill offices in the Judicial department, I "have been guided by the importance of the object. Considering it as of the "first magnitude and as the pillar on which our political fabric must rest, I have "endeavored to bring into the high offices of its administration such characters "as will give stability and dignity to our National Government, and I persuade "myself they will discover a due desire to promote the happiness of our country "by a ready acceptance of their several appointments."

Mr. Duane was much gratified at this appointment, as it was given him by WASHINGTON, and without solicitation on his part. Indeed, until the nomination was made he does not appear to have been informed that it was contemplated. He was sworn into office on the 14th October, 1789, before Chief Justice Morris. His first Jury Court commenced in January, 1790, and his charge to the Grand Jury presents a concise account of the extent and distribution of the judicial power of the United States, as well as a statement of the crimes of which the jury had cognizance, and their general duties.

On the 27th November, 1790, his father-in-law, Col. Livingston, died, and if we may judge from the correspondence between them for a period of thirty years, he lost one whom he reverenced as a parent and who esteemed him with affection and pride as an elder and accomplished son.

For about five years Judge Duane continued to execute the duties of his last office earnestly endeavouring to fulfil the wishes of WASHINGTON, and the still higher object of satisfying his enlightened conscience. Most of the questions that came before him he was familiar with, so that this office was less burthensome to him than any he had held for many years. He was fond of riding on horseback, and had no doubt, preserved his health by continuing the practice to a late period of his life.

But forty years labor had so affected his health, as to induce a resolution on his part, to resign and retire to Duanesburgh, where his only son and one of his daughters resided. Accordingly, on the 10th of March, 1794, he addressed a letter to the President, announcing his wishes, and urging the appointment of a successor by the middle of April. The President answered in a kind letter dated 23d March, and on the 8th April, as soon as the business of the court permitted, he transmitted his resignation in due form, and retired finally from a long and honorable public life. After consultation with Judge Wilson, of the Supreme Court of the United States as to the form of relinquishing the office; it was thought most proper to do it by an instrument under his hand and seal. Such an one was drawn, in which after reciting "the Letters Patent," by which he was authorized to hold the office during good behaviour, he did "by these presents freely and voluntarily and absolutely resign, "relinquish and surrender the said office of Judge of the New-"York District, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments "to the same appertaining." This was sealed, signed, witnessed by two witnesses, and ackowledged in due form, before Judge Wilson. Such were the formalities with which our distinguished men of former days thought it best to transact important business and neither their cotemporaries or successors were the worse for their precautions. On the 12th April, he announced to Bishop Provost, his intended removal from the city, and that he should no longer be a candidate for his office of church warden of Trinity Church, which he had then held since 1784, and of which church he had been a vestryman some years before the Revolution. The vestry passed resolutions highly acceptable to Mr. Duane, which were transmitted to him, at their request, by the Bishop, in a letter expressive of his regard and regret in such terms as befitted their relations as old friends

Judge Duane removed a few days after to Schenectady, where he owned some property, and where he had frequently spent part of the year with his family, designing to remain in that city until he could carry into effect his intention of fixing his permanent residence in Duanesburgh. His private business gave him sufficient occupation, his estate consisting principally of wild

lands purchased before the revolution, and which by leasing and improving in his own hands he was endeavoring to render productive. His Vermont lands had been released to that state by New York, against his consent, under promise of a trifling equivalent, and even that not paid until some time after his death. He considered our State bound to make good the loss of its citizens in relinquishing these lands, and among his papers is part of a brief on the subject prepared for Mr. Harrison, who once argued the matter before the Assembly on behalf of the proprietors. In 1795 he had the gratification of witnessing the consecration, by Bishop Provost, of an Episcopal church he had erected in Duanesburgh, at his own expense. In 1796 he commenced building a house in that town for his own residence, but he never lived to complete it. On the morning of the first of February, 1797, just as he was about to rise, he was taken with an affection of the heart, and expired immediately.

This notice of his public employments shows the esteem and respect in which the Hon. James Duane was universally held; in private life there is no tradition of his having ever lost a friend. He was of a kind, cheerful, and social disposition, fond of society, and well calculated to bear a prominent part in it, whether the amenities and courtesies of life were required to be exercised, or whether grave matters of business were topics of discussion. Many societies in other states enrolled him among their members. He was an honorary member of the Cincinnati Society in July, 1784, attended their meetings, was one of their committee of correspondence, and aided in procuring the alteration in their constitution that took away the jealousy of so many of the ardent democracy of the country. No layman of the Episcopal church was more instrumental than himself in uniting all its members in the United States under one constitution, and in obtaining the consecration of her first bishops.

At his death Judge Duane was survived by his widow, one son and four daughters. The son was the late James C. Duane, of Schenectady. His oldest daughter married the late General North of Duanesburgh, and is long since dead. His second daughter married George W. Featherstonhaugh, an English

gentleman, who after her death returned to England, and has been for some years consul at Havre. Another daughter married the late Alfred S. Pell Esq., and is yet living in the city of New-York, and the remaining daughter resides in Duanesburgh, and for her disposition and deeds of charity, is the worthy representative of her distinguished father.

Judge Duane is interred under the church he built in Duanesburgh, and a neat mural tablet within the church is erected to his memory. His widow survived until 1821, and is buried beside her husband, and a similar monument to his, records her memory, and reminds us of her virtues. There are two original portraits of Judge Duane preserved; one by Coply, painted about the year 1773, now in the possession of his great grand-daughter, Mrs. Weston, of Augusta, Maine; the other painted by C. W. Peale, about the close of the revolution, now in the possession of his grandson, James Duane, of Franklin county, and of which the one in the City Hall, of New-York, is a copy.

CLERGY OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK IN 1796.

Protestant Episcopal. Rt. Rev. Samuel Provoost, Bishop; Revds. Benj. Moore, D.D., Abraham Beach, D.D., John Bisset and Joseph Pilmore, Rector of Christ's Ch.

Reformed Dutch. Revds. J. H. Livingston, D.D. S. T. P., Wm. Linn, D.D.. Gerardus Arantz, H. Kuypers.

German Calvinist. Rev. John D. Gross, D.D.

United Lutheran. Rev. John C. Kunze, D.D.

Presbyterian. Revds. John Rodgers, D.D., John McKnight, D.D., Samuel Miller.

Scotch do. Rev. John Mason.

Assoc. Congregation. Rev. John Crea.

Methodist. Revds. Daniel Smith, William Pheobus, Jacob Brush, Evan Rogers, Ezekiel Cooper, Laurence McCombs, David P. Candell.

St. Peter's, Catholic. Rev. Charles O'Brien.

United Brethren. Rev. Joseph G. Peter.

Baptist. Revds. Benjn. Foster, D.D., Adam Hamilton.

Independent. Rev. Mr. Wall.

Hebrew. Rev. Gershom Seixas

XVII.

PROCLAMATION

OF THE LAST OF THE ROYAL GOVERNORS OF NEW-YORK.

BY

His Excellency JAMES ROBERTSON Esquire, Captain General and Governor-in-chief in and over the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same, and Major General of his Majesty's Forces.

A PROCLAMATION.

The King having been graciously pleased to honor me with the care of a Province, where, in a long Residence, I have contracted an Esteem for some, and an Affection for many of its Inhabitants I proceed with great Pleasure to announce his benevolent Intentions.

It is his Majesty's wish, by the Revival of the Civil Authority, to prove to all the Colonies and Provinces, that it is not his Design to govern America by Military Law, but that they are to enjoy all the Benefits of a local Legislation and their former Constitution.

To this End I have brought out the Royal Appointments for forming the Council, and supplying the Places of Lieutenant Governor and Chief Justice. And in concurrence with the Commander-in-chief of the British Forces, who is also his Majesty's Commissioner for restoring Peace to the Colonies, I shall as speedily as the publick Exigencies will permit, give order for opening the Courts of Judicature and convening the Assembly; and in general proceed to the Execution of the Powers reposed in me, for the free Course and complete Re-Establishment, both of the Legislative and Executive Authority.

I take great satisfaction in the Anticipation of that happy day when Relations, Friends and Fellow-Citizens, having dismissed their gloomy Apprehensions, shall re-embrace each other, and return to the Offices, Pleasures and Employments of Peace. Your Country with your antient Priviledges, will then participate in an extensive Commerce and be exempted from all Taxations not imposed by yourselves.

Until I meet you regularly in General Assembly for the Restoration of mutual Confidence, and the Remedying of private as well as public Evils, I pledge myself to Men of all classes in every part of the Province, that it is the compassionate Desire of your Sovereign and of the Parent Country, to unite in Affection as in Interest with the Colonies planted by her hand and which have long flourished under her care; that the suggestions of her intention to impair their Rights and Priviledges are the Arts of Malice and Faction,—and that every Insinuation made by the domestic Enemies of Great Britain of her being disposed to abandon the Provinces to internal Anarchy; and the Mischiefs of their jarring Interests and Claims, or to the fraudulent and ambitious views of foreign popish and arbitrary Powers (of whom your Fathers had a wise and virtuous Jealousy) is equally false and malicious.

Happy herself, under a Constitution which is the Envy and Admiration of surrounding Nations, she wishes to include in one comprehensive system of Felicity, all the Branches of a stock, intimately connected by the Ties of Language, Manners, Laws, Customs, Habits, Interests, Religion and Blood.

I lament with the ingenuous Thousands of America who are irreconcileable to the unnatural Separation so inauspicious to yourselves, as well as all the Rest of Your Fellow Subjects in the other Quarters of the World, that the Few who have found Means to acquire a Sway in the Management of your Affairs, have been averse to every uniting System of Policy and studiously shunned the Paths to Harmony and Peace.

But it is not my aim to call them to a hopeless and mortifying Review of their Conduct. Can they want Evidence at this day, of the Detestation of their Measures, by an increasing Majority of their own Countrymen? And having every thing to fear from

their exhausted Patience, I warn them to desist from any future Attempts to restrain and seduce the Loyalty of others, and wisely to provide against their Resentment, by signalizing themselves as heretofore in exciting so now in closing, the scene of their intollerable Calamities. And I hereby give the strongest Assurances of effectual Countenance, Protection and support to all Persons who avail themselves of the Proclamation issued by his Excellency Sir Henry Clinton, dated at James Island the third day of March.

Less inclined to reproach than to conciliate, to aggravate than to forget, even the Guilt of those, who privy to the repeated Calls of Great Britain to Friendship upon Terms adequate to the Desire and Expectation of their Constituents, yet nevertheless forbore to reveal them, that they might with the greater Ease, press the Antient Enmity of foreign Foes, to the aid of their own Ambition and Avarice, I exhort them to seek an Early Refuge in the abundant Clemency of the Crown, from the Perils to which they have exposed themselves by Measures fraudulently concerted and tyrannically inforced, and affording by the complicated Miseries they have brought upon their Country, and the mighty Ruin still impending, irresistable Evidence of the Folly and Malignancy of the Councils by which its Affairs have been conducted.

Towards redressing the Disorders, arising from the Loss or want of Charters I recommend it to all concerned, to apply without Delay in the ordinary Course for Charters, which shall be granted as soon as Civil Authority takes place.

As to the Public Books of Records, so important to your Titles and Estates in all Parts of the Colony and formerly lodged in the Secretarie's Office, I understand that they were separated from the Rest by the provident Circumspection of my Predecessor, whose merits are above my Applause and have often had yours; and having been afterwards sent Home for safe Custody, you may rely upon their being carefully preserved, and duly returned as soon as the Common tranquility is restored.

I now call upon every Individual in the Colony, to shew his Allegiance, Fidelity and Patriotism, by affording his Assistance towards accomplishing the Kings most gracious Design of restor-

ing the Blessings of Peace and Good Government: And they who shall most distinguish themselves by their laudable Efforts for these good Purposes will most assuredly best recommend themselves to the Royal Approbation and Favour.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Province of New York in the City of New York, the Fifteenth Day of April 1780, in the Twentieth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

JAMES ROBERTSON.

By his Excellency's Command,

SAM BAYARD Junr D. Sec'y.

God save the King.

WHERE IS THIS INDIAN GRAMMAR AND DICTIONARY?—Father Andrew White, an English Jesuit, came to Maryland as a Missionary to the Indians in 1633. Alegambe in his work (in the State Lib:) entitled, *Mortes illustres et gesta eorum de Soc. Jesu*, p. 32, states, that the worthy father had prepared with great pains a Grammar, Dictionary and Catechism of the tribe among whom he labored. He had in hands, when Alegambe wrote, *Expeditionem et Historiam ejus gentis*. It were well if enquiries were made for these MSS. by the Representatives of the United States at Rome and London.

A RELIC.—An ancient mourning-ring was plowed up a few weeks since at the beautifully situated country-seat formerly occupied by the illustrious Fulton, near Oak Hill, Columbia county, N. Y. It is of gold, very thick and heavy, and on its outer circle bears an inscription, in gold letters on a back ground as follows:—" PETER SCHYLER, OB. I. SEP. 1754—Æ. 30 6." Whether the gentleman whose death is recorded by the memento was the father or the brother of General Schuyler, a patriot of the Revolution, we are unable to say, and must leave to be determined by those who are better acquainted with the history of the family. In a book of genealogies, we perceive that the Schuylers intermarried with the Van Rensselaers and Livingstons, and it is probable that they were also related to the Fulton family. It is upward of twenty-five years since the latter resided at the above mentioned place, and we are informed by a friend who lately visited it, that the once elegant mansion of the successful projector of steam navigation is now rapidly falling into decay. The only part inhabited is the the basement, while the spacious dining-room and parlors, where distinguished guests were wont once to assemble, are now used for the sole purpose of storing the produce of the farm. As an instance of the mutations of time, it may be mentioned that the present owner was for a long period coachman to the family. After the death of Fulton, he commenced working the farm on shares, and, by dint of industry and economy, was eventually enabled to purchase the whole of it. He is now possessed of a very handsome competency.—*N. Y. Com Advert. July*, 1851.

XVIII.

A

MEMORIAL

CONCERNING THE IROQUOIS

OR

FIVE CONFEDERATE NATIONS OF INDIANS

IN THE

PROVINCE OF NEW-YORK:

IN WHICH

THEIR PRESENT STATE, NUMBERS AND SITUATION ARE SET FORTH; ARGUMENTS WHY GOVERNMENT SHOULD INTERPOSE FOR THEIR CONVERSION TO CHRISTIANITY AND REDUCTION TO A CIVILISED STATE ARE ADDUCED; A PLAN FOR THEIR CONVERSION IS LAID DOWN; CIRCUMSTANCES WHICH PROMISE SUCCESS TO SUCH AN ATTEMPT AT THIS TIME ARE POINTED OUT, AND SOME OBJECTIONS TO THE DESIGN ARE OBVIATED.

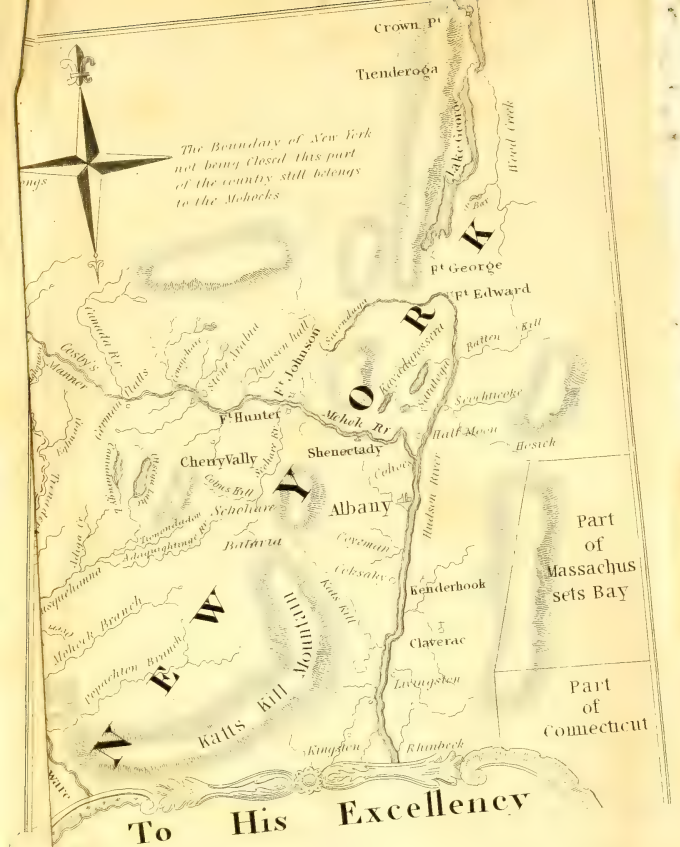
HUMBLY ADDRESSED

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH.

BY REV. CHARLES INGLIS,
Of Trinity Church, N. Y.

TO THE READER

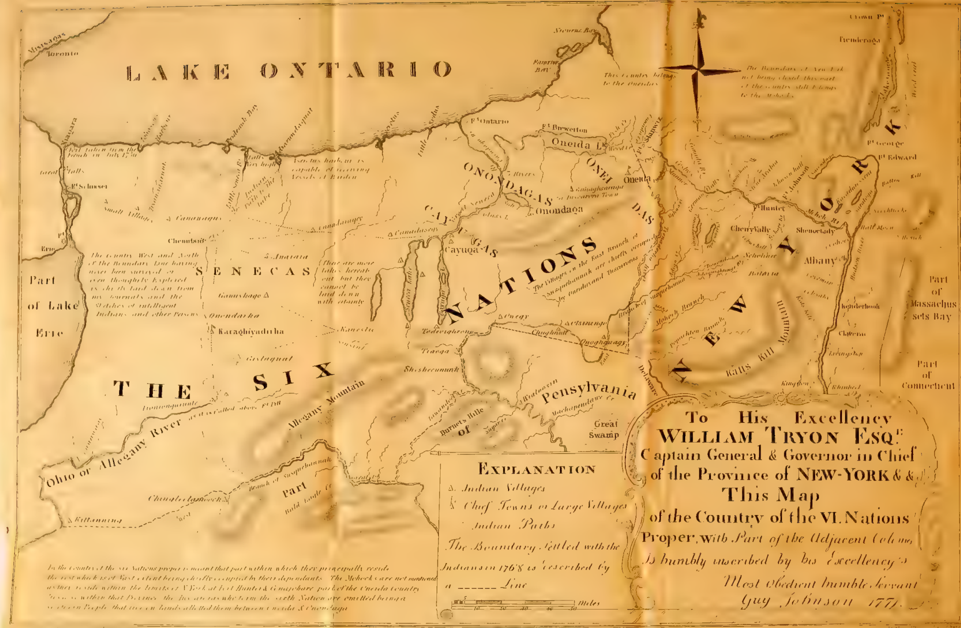
In the year 1770, the Rev. Charles Inglis, then assistant minister of Trinity Church, New-York, paid a visit to Sir Wm. Johnson. His interest in the spiritual and moral wants of the Six Nations was, it would seem, then awakened, and the result was, the present "Memorial concerning the Iroquois," which having been "copied out fair in a good Hand, and in a quarto size, and having a Marble cover, with Col. Johnson's accurate and neat Map prefixed, made a handsome looking Pamphlet," (*Ante*, 468.) and was sent in 1771, to Lord Hillsborough, then Secretary of State, with recommendations from Gov. Tryon and Sir Wm. Johnson. The history of the recovery of these interesting documents is a matter of interest in a literary point of view. About three years ago, the late Mr. Rich, of London, presented a collection of Maps and Charts to the New-York State Library. Among them was found the Guy Johnson Map, in MS. Sometime afterwards, in arranging Sir William Johnson's MSS. for the Library, a correspondence was discovered between him and the Rev. Mr. Inglis, from which it appeared that this Map was prepared to accompany a "Memorial," drawn up by the latter on the subject of christianizing the Five Nations. This correspondence is included in section XII of this Volume. In the hope of obtaining some clue to this paper, the Regents of the University caused enquiry to be made on the subject among the descendants of Dr. Inglis, who, it will be recollected, removed, at the close of the Revolution, to Nova Scotia, of which province he was the first bishop. This enquiry has been most succcessful, and to the Hon. Mr. Fairbanks, member of the Legislative Council of N. S., is the State indebted for the present copy of Dr. Inglis' Memorial. There are few instances in which a MS. has been traced through, and completed from such various sources. Ed



French and the savages in their interest; and by this protection, and the lucrative trade we carried on with them, they

TO THE READER

In the year 1770, the Rev. Charles Inglis, then assistant minister of Trinity Church, New-York, paid a visit to Sir Wm. Johnson. His interest in the spiritual and moral wants of the Six Nations was, it would seem, then awakened, and the result was, the present "Memorial concerning the Iroquois," which having been "copied out fair in a good Hand, and in a quarto size, and having a Marble cover, with Col. Johnson's accurate and neat Map prefixed, made a handsome looking Pamphlet," (*Ante*, 468.) and was sent in 1771, to Lord Hillsborough, then Secretary of State, with recommendations from Gov. Tryon and Sir Wm. Johnson. The history of the recovery of these interesting documents is a matter of interest in a literary point of view. About three years ago, the late Mr. Rich, of London, presented a collection of Maps and Charts to the New-York State Library. Among them was found the Guy Johnson Map, in MS. Sometime afterwards, in arranging Sir William Johnson's MSS. for the Library, a correspondence was discovered between him and the Rev. Mr. Inglis, from which it appeared that this Map was prepared to accompany a "Memorial," drawn up by the latter on the subject of christianizing the Five Nations. This correspondence is included in section XII of this Volume. In the hope of obtaining some clue to this paper, the Regents of the University caused enquiry to be made on the subject among the descendants of Dr. Inglis, who, it will be recollected, removed, at the close of the Revolution, to Nova Scotia, of which province he was the first bishop. This enquiry has been most succcessful, and to the Hon. Mr. Fairbanks, member of the Legislative Council of N. S., is the State indebted for the present copy of Dr. Inglis' Memorial. There are few instances in which a MS. has been traced through, and completed from such various sources. Ed


LAKE ONTARIO
THE SIX NATIONS
SENECAS
CAYUGAS
ONONDAGAS
ONEIDAS
NEW YORK
Toronto
Niagara
Ft Schlosser
Ft Ontario
Ft Brewerton
Oneida L.
Oneida
Onondaga
Cayuga
Chenussio
Kanadasero
Karaghiyadirha
Gistaquat
Shesheca munk
Tioaga
Albany
Shenectady
Ft Hunter
Ft George
Ft Edward
Tienderoga
Crown Pt
Cherry Valley
Kinderhook
Kingston
Claverac
Part of Lake Erie
Part of Massachusets Bay
Part of Connecticut
Pensylvania
Allegany Mountain
Ohio or Allegany River
Kittanning
Burnets Hills
Great Swamp
Katts Kill Mountains
Delaware
Part
EXPLANATION
Indian Villages
Chief Towns or Large Villages
Indian Paths
The Boundary settled with the Indians in 1768 is described by a ------ Line
Miles
To His Excellency
WILLIAM TRYON ESQ.r
Captain General & Governor in Chief
of the Province of NEW-YORK & &
This Map
of the Country of the VI. Nations
Proper, with Part of the Adjacent Colonies
Is humbly inscribed by his Excellency's
Most Obedient humble Servant
Guy Johnson 1771.

A MEMORIAL CONCERNING THE IROQUOIS, &c.

My Lord,

The Iroquois, or Five Confederate Nations of Indians distinguished and known by that name, are settled on the frontier of the Province of New-York. From the first reduction of this Province by the British arms, they entered into a strict alliance with the English, which they have always inviolably observed. History perhaps cannot cannot furnish an instance where a treaty of this kind has been more faithfully adhered to. It subsisted upwards of an hundred years without any material breach on their part, if we will only except such as were drawn over to the French by Popish missionaries, and who, on embracing their religion, adopted their civil interests also.

Those Nations, ever since their union in a league of confederacy, were greatly superior in courage and military skill to the other savages of North America. From that period, which commenced before we had any knowledge of this Province, they have been the terror of all the neighboring tribes, most of which they have subdued; some they have entirely extirpated. The spirit of conquest carried them far beyond the limits of their own native districts. They have extended their empire over a tract of country twelve hundred miles in length, from north to south, and six hundred in breadth, from east to west.

Their alliance with the English naturally led them to take part with us when at war with France. The French have often severely felt the power of their arms. The Iroquois have more than once defeated the united forces of the French, and their confederate Indians, and have carried fire and sword into the very heart of their settlements, threatening them with utter ruin. They formed a barrier along our frontiers against the French and the savages in their interest; and by this protection, and the lucrative trade we carried on with them, they

greatly contributed to raise this Province to its present flourishing state.

The Five Confederate Nations are the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas and the Senekas. To these may be added the Tuscaroras, who moved some years ago from the south, were taken into the confederacy, and incorporated with the Five Nations.

The continual wars in which the Iroquois have been engaged, have considerably reduced their number from what it was formerly. This is particularly the case of the Mohawks. They, by their wisdom in council and bravery in the field, had gained an ascendancy over the other tribes which they preserve to this day. In all deliberations which relate to the common interest of the confederacy, and in the execution of every enterprise, the Mohawks generally take the lead. Being situated the most easterly, and consequently the nearest to our first settlements, of any of the Five Nations, the missionaries sent by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign Parts, to convert the Indians of this Province, resided among them. The labors of those missionaries were attended with such success, that in time the whole nation was brought over to christianity. This attached the Mohawks more firmly to us. They always stood forth our faithful allies, especially in the late war, though in the course of it, the greater part of their bravest warriors perished. Our victories were often purchased at the expense of their blood, for they were among the first in almost every danger.

The Mohawks have three villages—Schoare, Fort Hunter, and Canajohare. These are all within the English settlements, and contain four hundred and twenty souls. Fort Hunter, the central village, where a missionary from the Society now resides, is distant from Albany forty miles.* The Oneidas are situated eighty miles west from the Mohawks, somewhat beyond our settlements, and have two villages containing six hundred souls. Many of the Oneidas profess christianity, being instructed partly

* The city of Albany lies on Hudson's River, almost due north from the city of New-York, and about 150 miles distant from it.

by French Jesuits, partly by a dissenting teacher, lately sent among them, but chiefly by the Society's missionaries to the Mohawks. Next to the Oneidas are the Onondagas, at the distance of forty miles westerly; their number is eight hundred. The Cayugas, amounting to one thousand and forty, are forty miles southwest of the Onondagas. The Senekas, forty miles northwest of the Cayugas, are in number four thousand, dispersed in several villages; and the Tuscaroras amount to one thousand. Very few of the four tribes last mentioned have any impressions of christianity. The extensive country, inhabited by all these Indians, is open, healthy, and in general extremely fertile. It is watered by several rivers navigable for battoes, which are very advantageous to commerce, as there are only a few miles of land carriage from Albany to Oswego on Lake Ontario. These Nations are able to bring two thousand fighting men, at least, into the field.

Such a multitude of people, if reduced to order and civil life, and attached to us by ties of religion, would evidently be a great acquisition to the community. To effect this must therefore be the wish of every Friend to the State; and I flatter myself with your Lordship's indulgence whilst attempting to point out a method by which it may be accomplished, especially as I conceive it to be a duty owing to His Majesty and to the public.

Manners are the result of principles. The former naturally flow from, and are regulated by, the latter. Hence we find that Barbarity and brutal vices, such as are pernicious to mankind, have always been the portion of ignorant nations; and that Virtue and the polished manners of social life, have distinguished those who were enlightened with knowledge. In order to civilise the Iroquois, it is necessary to begin with instructing them, especially in the principles of Religion. Christianity is well adapted to this purpose. Whilst it has a more immediate and important end in view, which equally concerns all; it insensibly forms moral habits, corrects irregularities, and disposes the mind to submit to the restraints of government and laws; without giving any alarm to the Savages, who are extremely jealous of their liberty, and wedded to their present mode of life.

I shall not consider this subject in a religious view, nor adduce

theological arguments for undertaking the Conversion of the Savages. I shall confine myself to such as are merely political; and only mention their conversion as being subservient to the purpose of civilising them, and riveting them more firmly to our interest. It may not, however, be improper to observe here, that if we believe there is a God, and a future state of rewards and punishments, if our future happiness or misery depends on our conduct here, if christianity gives the justest notions of the Deity, teaches that worship which is most worthy of Him, as well as the purest morals, and promotes the happiness of States and Individuals—if, I say, we believe all this, certainly humanity should induce us to diffuse the light of Christianity among those poor Savages who have been so faithful and serviceable to us.

The conversion of the Iroquois is evidently one of the first steps that should be taken to attach them firmly to our interest, and civilise them. Some progress has been already made in this by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and they still support a missionary and two schoolmasters among the Mohawks. But however willing to engage further in this laudable design, the Society are precluded from it by the low state of their funds. The expense attending it is greater than they are able to bear. A plan more enlarged, and measures more rigorous than their circumstances can possibly admit, must be pursued, before such a change can take place among the Iroquois as would be beneficial to the State in so high a degree, and so extensively as were to be wished, and might reasonably be expected. The only Resource to which application can be made in this case is the government, and indeed good policy requires that the Crown should be principally concerned in this business. The following reasons and arguments are therefore humbly offered to shew why government should interpose in this matter, and attempt the conversion of the Iroquois.

The conversion of these Indians will entirely secure their friendship. This has been incontestibly proved by the conduct of the Mohawks. These were brought over to Christianity by the Society's missionaries, and accordingly they have always proved faithful allies to us, particularly in the late war, during

which they were as active in our cause as any of the King's subjects. They are the only Indians of whom this can *strictly* be said, as they are only Indians who were converted by us. For although the other tribes of the Iroquois were in alliance with us, yet, through the practices of French priests, and other Emissaries, this only restrained them from doing us mischief. In general they afforded but little assistance in acting offensively against enemies. I say in general, for several men from each of the tribes joined us, and fought for us.

The friendship of the Iroquois should be gained and settled on the firmest basis, as it will be of the utmost consequence to us in case of any future attempt by the French on Canada, or any of the other adjoining provinces. Those Indians who have been christianised by the French, are as much attached to them as our converts are to us. This is true even of such of the Iroquois as have been converted to Popery by French priests. In the last century, before we made any attempts to instruct the Iroquois in the principles of christianity, a number of the Mohawks were brought over to Popery, and the French interest by some Jesuits from Canada, the consequence of which was, that they separated from their brethren, removed into Canada, became firm friends to the French and zealous professors of Popery, as their descendants are at this day. These are now known by the name of Cochnawaga Indians. It should be further observed, that there are now many French missionaries among the Indians—perhaps as many as ever, and their success, already great, will increase still in proportion to our neglect. They are very careful to preserve their influence over the Indians, by keeping their converts steady in the faith they were taught, and gaining new proselytes. They are busy in sowing the seeds of discontent among the Savages, which they will continue to do as long as they have an intercourse with any part of the Continent, notwithstanding our utmost vigilance to prevent it. The residence of a Popish Bishop in Canada will greatly favour those proceedings. Animated by his presence, and united by his authority and direction, the Missionaries will exert themselves with vigor, and having the power of ordination, the Bishop can increase the number of those Missionaries as

occasion may require. It must be evident at first view, that if the Indians are thus entirely left in the hands of Popish Clergymen, the greatest inconveniences may in time arise from it. Even the Iroquois will probably be added to their converts, and no circumstance can be conceived more inviting or favorable to any hostile attempt in those parts by the French, than having so many thousands of savages, all trained up to arms and devoted to their interests, prepared to join them. It is necessary, therefore, that we should prevent as far as we can those ill consequences, which may be justly apprehended, by endeavoring to christianise the Iroquois, and bind them to us by the ties of Religion. They will hereby greatly help to defeat any design that may hereafter be formed by the French against Canada, or our other provinces. They will also serve as a counterpoise to the numerous tribes of Indians the French have already converted, and by that means fixed in their interests, ready to take arms for them when an occasion may offer.

These reflections will receive additional weight by considering that the Iroquois themselves have often requested Missionaries might be sent to them, and are much dissatisfied at being neglected in matters of religion by the government. They frequently express their dissatisfaction and uneasiness on this head. They are surprised that when the present government supports two Popish Missionaries among Indians who are of another religion, and fought against us during the last war; they who were our friends, who shed their blood in our cause, and profess the same religion, should be passed over and quite neglected. Their surprise is not at all abated by reflecting, as they often do, that the clamorous demands of those popish Indians, accompanied with menaces, proved successful in obtaining Missionaries, whilst their mild and equitable requests to the same purpose have been always rejected. They proceed further to make a comparison between our conduct and that of the French in this respect, which is always to the advantage of the latter, who constantly paid the closest attention to the conversion of the Indians. These things they have sagacity enough to observe. Even those who care little about religion will mention them with warmth, considering all this as the effect of

disregard to them, and our neglect of them besides in these matters, gives them a mean opinion of our principles and wisdom. It were needless to say that this disposition will afford great advantages to the French priests, and procure them a more favorable reception, which they will not fail to improve. Under these circumstances the affection of the Indians will be alienated from us more and more, to which the pomp and ceremonies of the Romish religion, with which the Savages are much captivated, will not a little contribute. The only method that is left to counteract this and prevent the bad consequences that must evidently attend it, is to send Protestant Missionaries among the Iroquois. Establishments of this kind, if properly supported, will be a counterpoise to the advantages those Popish Missionaries possess, and to the assiduity of their endeavors. Hereby those Savages who are yet in the bosom of heathenism, may be brought to the knowledge of Christianity, and preserved from their influence; those more perfectly instructed, who have received some impressions of religion, and the false prejudices they have embibed from Romish priests entirely removed.

These advantages already mentioned resulting from the conversion of the Iroquois are very great. It would be making faithful allies or subjects of those who otherwise might prove dangerous enemies, which is a matter of real importance. But besides this, there are many other benefits which would arise from it. Our frontier settlements are extended to a great length; they are defenceless, and open to the incursions of an enemy. Christianising those Indians would not only secure a lasting peace with them, but they would by this means form a barrier to our frontiers against any Indians that are more remote, and might be at war with us. The security of our frontiers would contribute to the quick population of this Province, and among several advantages of which this would be productive, the following is one—that as the lands are held of the crown, and pay quit rents, this branch of his majesty's revenue would be proportionably increased. Our commerce with the Indians would also gain by their conversion. For although it has been alledged by some who knew little of Indian affairs, or thought superficially on the subject, that were the Indians converted to

Christianity, and civilized, it would injure our trade with them; yet the reverse of this is evidently true. Indolence, idleness, and intemperance are inseparable concomitants of a savage life. A Savage life also obstructs population. A civilised state, on the contrary, naturally promotes industry, and the increase of mankind. Of course our trade with the Indians would be benefited in proportion as they became more numerous and industrious—the consequence of their being civilised, and brought over to christianity. This reasoning is obvious and just, and supported by experience, which is our surest guide in such matters. The Mohawks, to mention no other instance, are in some measure civilised. They cultivate land, several of them have learned trades; all have fixed habitations; they have also cattle of various kinds, many of the conveniences of polished life; are professors of Christianity, and as regular and virtuous in their conduct as the generality of white people. Yet the Mohawks are still alert in hunting, like the other tribes, but surpass them far in point of industry in other respects, and have increased much more in proportion to their number since the late war. It is by no means necessary that the Indians should continue savages in order to follow hunting, by which their trade with us is carried on. That employment is consistent with the duties and manners of civilised life. Many of the English apply themselves to hunting as well as the Indians. Superior affluence only is what will call them from this, as from other branches of laborious business. And it cannot admit of any doubt, that an equal number of people who are civilised, and thereby made industrious, will be more serviceable to Commerce, and to the State in general, than so many Savages, whose wants are few, and who are indolent to the last degree.

I shall not enlarge on so plain a case, but observe, that besides those general reasons and motives which induced the several European states that made settlements in America, to convert the natives, and in doing which they found their account; there are many others peculiar to our situation which conclude more strongly for our engaging in the like attempt. Indeed the English, as well the other Christian Powers, had this object in view from the first establishment of Brittish colonies in America.

This appears from the Charters given to the different Provinces, in which the conversion of the Savage Natives is expressly mentioned as one principal motive for granting them. So that the interposition of Government in the present case, is no more than acting conformably to the avowed design of the Crown, in an instance where particular circumstances made it highly expedient.

Perhaps it may be thought, that as we are now masters of Canada, and the Indians dependent on us for Ammunition, Arms and Clothing, there is little danger to be apprehended from them, and that this should romove any anxiety for their Conversion or reduction to a civilised State.

I answer, that this opinion seems to be ill-founded from what has been said already; and the Inference made from it, is repugnant to the plain dictates of humanity and good policy. For surely we should not leave those Savages a Prey to Intemperance and the other miseries of their present state, when it is in our power to alter their condition so much for the better. Especially if it be considered that we have been instrumental in multiplying their miseries by teaching them Vices they knew not before, and that the near approach of the English Settlers administers to those Vices, by supplying more readily what will surely instigate the Indians to the perpetration of them. Justice, at least, demands that we should apply an antidote against the Evils we have brought upon them, nor can this be done otherwise than by inculcating Principles which will restrain those Enormities.

But were even the voice of Humanity silent, a regard for our own safety and interest remonstrates against the position I am considering. The Iroquois are a bold, fierce, enterprising People, and much addicted to War. If this military spirit does not find employment against a common enemy, or is not diverted into some other Channel, and softened by Culture, it will occasion much trouble, and be directed against ourselves. We have already experienced this since the conclusion of the late French war. There have been several commotions among the savages since that time, which I shall pass over, and only mention one that was very alarming. In the year 1763, several Tribes of the

western Indians, instigated by jealousy at our Conquest of Canada, and our near approach to them, took up the Hatchet against us. They were headed by PONDIAC, a noted Chief, and joined by several of the Senekas. In a few months they cut off no less than eight of our outposts, and totally defeated several detachments of His Majesty's Troops that were sent against them. They also depopulated our frontiers to a great extent and ruined the Indian trade in many places. It was with great difficulty and expense, after much time and the loss of many lives, that this Insurrection was quelled. To these Insurrections we shall be continually exposed, whilst the Indians are unprincipled and unsettled as at present. They will be ever turbulent, ready to kindle the Flames of War on the slightest neglect or provocation, and the inconveniences arising from such Insurrections are too glaring to require a particular delineation. Besides the injury to Trade, the obstruction to Population which they must occasion, and the lives that will be lost before they can be suppressed, *one* of those Insurrections may put the Crown to greater expense than would be sufficient to support for several years the measures proposed to convert and civilise the Indians ; by which they would *forever* become peaceable Subjects, and useful Members of society. Let me add that the Indians, who are very numerous, will always have it in their power to distress our Trade and Frontiers much ; nor will they be at a loss for means to enable them to carry on those hostilities. Besides the resources they can have for Ammunition, Arms and Clothing from the Spaniards by way of the Mississipi, or secretly from the French of Canada ; there are many in our Colonies, who, for love of lucre, would supply them with whatever they wanted. This has been already done, when the Brittish Empire in America was in the greatest danger, and several of its Provinces reeking with the blood of their inhabitants. The utmost vigilance of Government cannot put a stop to this ; and there is no reason to imagine our Virtue and public spirit are increased, or will increase, so far as to prevent it entirely. I may venture to affirm that it is more necessary now than ever to cultivate a friendship with the Iroquois, and secure their fidelity. The success of our arms against Canada has raised the jealousy of almost all the Indians.

They are apprehensive that their liberties are now in great danger, as the English, (of whom the western tribes knew little before, and whom the French taught them to despise,) have gained such an ascendancy in North America. They observe our progress with a jealous eye, and will seize every opportunity of combining to oppose and distress us. Against such combinations the Iroquois would be a sufficient barrier and security, were they by proper care fixed in our interest.

To these Considerations others of great weight, and to the same purpose might be added respecting the French, in case of any design on Canada. I shall not repeat what has been already said on this head, but content myself with observing, that all human affairs are very fluctuating and subject to great Revolutions. Our possession of Canada is a proof of it. The time may come when things will take a different turn, and the friendship of the Indians be of great consequence to us. No person can reasonably doubt, however peaceable and satisfied the Roman Catholic subjects in that Province may appear at present, that they still retain a strong affection for their former Government, and for their countrymen, whose Religion, Manners, and Language are the same with their own. Their Indian converts are still fixed in their interests, and daily increasing. The encroachments of the French on the Iroquois, by which a spirit of animosity was formerly kept alive between them, and the latter were inclined to us, are now at an end. Their animosity will naturally cease with its cause, and this again will pave the way for proselyting the Iroquois to the Romish faith, by which their affections will be withdrawn from us. Now can any circumstance be more alluring than these to put the French on regaining what was torn from them by the chance of War, or promise more success to such an attempt? If that enterprising Nation, in order to perplex us, and divert our arms, could send a Pretender on so hopeless an errand as the conquest of Britain, can we imagine they will not avail themselves of such advantages to become masters of their ancient Possessions? These matters surely call for serious attention. Prudence should lead to guard against future contingencies as far as possible, and caution us against being lulled into security, when danger is to

be justly apprehended. It should direct us to deprive the French of those advantages which in all probability they will employ against us, and improve such as we have to the utmost of our power. Our neglect of the Indians will throw their whole weight into the opposite scale, and encourage the French to prosecute any schemes they may form against Canada. Whereas by proper endeavors to convert and civilise the Indians, their fidelity to us might be immoveably fixed. They would greatly help to secure us against any foreign Invasions, and in other respects prove beneficial to the Community. It is in truth a matter in which the Peace, Safety and Welfare of those Northern Colonies are much concerned, and it is hoped the wisdom of government will attend to it accordingly.

To ensure success in the execution of any design, much depends on pursuing proper measures. If these are ill-concerted, or not adapted to the end in view, a failure of the whole will probably follow. In attempting to convert and civilise Savages, great attention should be paid to their Situation, Prejudices, Temper, Disposition, and other circumstances. These should be minutely considered, and made as subservient as possible to the general design. Should Government, influenced by the above motives, think fit to engage in this Undertaking with respect to the Iroquois, the following Plan is humbly proposed ; in which I shall keep within the strict Bounds of what is practicable, and promises success on the one hand ; and avoid any unnecessary expense, as well as what would tend to give Umbrage to the Indians, on the other. For sake of Order and Perspicuity, I shall range under distinct heads the several parts of this Plan, in which I would propose—

I. That two Missionaries, men of good character, abilities, and prudence, and in the orders of the established Church of England, be sent to the Iroquois, one to reside at Conajohare, the other at the old Oneida Town. Most of the Indians at both these villages have been baptised, and even profess Christianity ; all are willing to be further instructed. Each of these Missionaries should have a Salary of £150 sterling a year at least, to enable them to shew some marks of favor to the more deserving Indians, by making small Presents to them from time to time.

This will be expected from them, and if judiciously managed, will have a good effect in conciliating the affections of the Indians. If these Missionaries had some knowledge of Physic, so as to be able to assist the Indians in sickness, it would also increase their influence, and make their Spiritual Labors more successful.

II. That a Schoolmaster be fixed at each of those villages, viz: Conajohare, and the old Oneida Town; another at Onondaga; one at the principal village of the Cayugas, and two among the Senekas. These Schoolmasters, for whom admission and protection may be easily procured, should be prudent, and virtuous young men, and such as have had a liberal education. Their business will be to teach the Indians to read and write. They ought also to apply themselves diligently to learn the Indian Language, by which they will be better qualified to act as Missionaries afterwards, should their behaviour and merit entitle them to that office. Schools, if properly conducted, will be of infinite service. The Indians are all willing that their Children should be taught to read and write; and Youth is the properest season to instill principles of Morality and Religion, which the Schoolmasters will have constant opportunities of doing. Of these they ought to avail themselves; and gradually unfold the Principles of the Christian Systems to their pupils. Each of those Schoolmasters ought to have a salary of £40 Sterl. a year, which might be increased according to their industry and success. They also, as well as the Missionaries, should be furnished with Prayer-books, and such other Tracts in the Indian language as can be procured; which will be necessary to teach the Indians to read, and instruct them in the principles of Religion.

III. That Smiths be placed at some of the most convenient Indian Villages. These would be of great service to the Indians, and therefore very acceptable; and probably some of the Indians, from a sense of their utility might be induced to learn their Trade. Their Wives might also be engaged to teach such of the Indian women as are willing to learn Spinning, Sewing and other Branches of female Industry. The Government formerly allowed Smiths at several of the Indian Villages, with a competent

salary. These Mechanics would now be of much service in promoting the general design, and might be had at a trifling expense. The Spaniards have employed mechanics, and do still, for the same purpose to great advantage.

IV. That the Missionaries and Schoolmasters employed in this Scheme be appointed, or at least approved, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The Superintendency of those matters naturally belongs to that Venerable Body, not only by reason that they coincide with the design of their Incorporation, and with their connections on this Continent, but also because the Society have with great fidelity discharged the important trust reposed in them, and have already done much towards Converting and Civilising th Iroquois. It is therefore proposed that they have the Care and Direction of the Missions specified in this Plan ; that the Missionaries and Schoolmasters shall regularly transmit to them accounts of their respective charges from time to time, in the same manner as those Missionaries and Schoolmasters in the Society's service do at present ; to be annually laid before the Public, with their other Transactions. That the Missionaries, Schoolmasters and Mechanics, however, be under the immediate inspection of His Majesty's Superintendant of Indian Affairs for the time being. His Station and Authority among the Indians will enable him to promote the execution of this Scheme. He will be the properest Person to direct the several Measures that shall be necessary on any new emergencies ; and through him, in conjunction with the Society, applications to Government should be made, in matters relative to those Missions. It will be proper that the Superintendant of Indian Affairs should be thus concerned in the Management of those Matters, because it will be of Utility to the general Design ; and also that he may see that such steps be taken as are consistent with the Interests of Trade, and the Views of Government respecting the Indians.

V. That a set of Rules and Instructions be prepared by the Society for the Regulation of the Missionaries and Schoolmasters in the Discharge of their Respective Duties, which Rules and Instructions however shall, for the reasons already mentioned be inspected and approved by His Majesty's Superintendant of

Indian Affairs, previous to their Establishment In drawing up these Instructions, particular Care should be taken to caution the Missionaries and Schoolmasters to be prudent in their Conduct, and to avoid whatever might give offence to the Indians, or awaken their Jealousy. Diligence in their Station, Sobriety, Gentleness, Condescension, and a disinterested Regard to the Welfare of the Indians, should be recommended, and that they sedulously inculcate Principles of Loyalty among their Hearers, Converts and Pupils.

VI. The last Article I shall mention as necessary to compleat this Plan, and make it more extensively useful, is the erecting a College or Seminary in the old Oneida Town, where the Young Indians who are distinguished for their Genius, may repair for a more enlarged Education, and be fitted for the Ministry. Very few of the Indians can be prevailed on to let their Children go any great Distance for Instruction, and when they are persuaded to it, the Children always go with Reluctance. They are continually anxious to return to their Parents and Brethren, which is an Obstruction to their literary Progress; and when they return to their own People they generally run into the greater Excesses for their former Restraints. It is therefore a mistaken Notion that Seminaries at a Distance from the Indians and only among Christians, are fittest for the Education of Indian Youths. Besides the Difficulty of bringing them to such Seminaries, and the small Degree of Improvement they carry from them, it serves to raise their Jealousy, and the Transition is too great and too sudden, from their former mode of Life, to that which they must hereby enter upon. Any Change in the Manners of a Savage People, who have an high Sense of liberty, like the Iroquois, should be gradually effected. It should in some measure be the Result of their own Choice, as being apparently expedient, not of any Violence; which will not fail to rivet them firmly to their Customs, and shut their Minds against Reason and Conviction. The Indian Country is evidently the properest Place to fix a Seminary for this Purpose, where the Parents can frequently see their Children; by which all Uneasiness would be removed from both, and those other Inconveniences avoided. It would also be pleasing to the Indians in general. They would look upon it as

a Mark of our Regard, and Confidence in them. This would serve to reconcile them to the Instructions and Discipline of a College; and induce them to encourage the Institution, even from a Principle of Gratitude. But I shall not enlarge on this Head, as this Seminary is not immediately necessary. It must be the Work of Time; after the other Parts of the preceding Plan are carried into Execution, and a considerable Progress is made in each.

After much Reflection on the State and Disposition of the Indians, and receiving the best Information from those who had an intimate intercourse with them for many years, I am persuaded that this Plan is well adapted to their Circumstances, and would, if duly executed, produce the desired Effect in converting them to Christianity. If that can once be Accomplished, their firm Attachment to us will naturally follow, and their Reduction to a civilised State will be gradually and insensibly promoted at the same Time. Too much should not be attempted at first; especially in civilising them. It would probably alarm them, and thereby defeat the whole Design. The more westerly Tribes have yet received few Impressions of Christianity, and are least civilised. These should therefore be treated with more Caution than the Tribes that are near, or surrounded by, our Settlements. The latter from their Intercourse with the English, have adopted some of our Manners, and Customs, and having some knowledge of Religion already, are very desirous of further Instruction. All indeed are willing to be taught to read and write so that Schoolmasters may be sent immediately to all the principal Villages of the Confederacy, as is mentioned under the second article of the Plan. These will have an opportunity of preparing the Way for Missionaries among the remote Tribes; and the latter may be introduced in a little Time, without giving any Alarm to the Savages. It will therefore be necessary to increase the Number of Missionaries, as the Indians are in a proper Disposition to receive them; and with them, Mechanics may be gradually admitted. When Matters are thus far advanced, the Work may be looked on as good as accomplished; for the remaining Difficulties and Obstructions with Respect to the Indians, will be easily surmounted. A Seminary at Oneida will

then be of singular use, and compleat the whole. In this Plan I have said Nothing of Interpreters, which will be necessary for the Missionaries and Schoolmasters when they first begin; because I imagine they may be procured at a moderate Expence; and even that may be laid aside in a little Time, when the Missionaries and Schoolmasters have attained some Knowledge of the Indian Language, which is by no means difficult for a Person of tolerable Capacity.

Having thus laid down the Plan which I conceive should be pursued in this Business, I proceed to point out some Circumstances which promise Success to the Attempt at this Time.

The general Peace now subsisting among the Indians is very favourable to this Design. In former Times, the Iroquois were almost continually engaged in War; either with the French, or some of the neighbouring Indians. A State of War must necessarily obstruct their Conversion, as all their Men are on these Occasions called into the Field; their Country also is in perpetual Alarms, often a Scene of Blood and Desolation. In Times of Peace, like the present, the Inconveniencies are removed; and they are at Leisure to attend instruction.

Our possession of Canada is another Circumstance peculiarly favorable to the Conversion of the Iroquois, which did not exist till lately. When the French were Masters of that Province, they were sensible of how much Consequence the Friendship of the Indians was to the Security, Trade, and Growth, of their Colony. The Government therefore gave all possible Encouragement and Assistance to their Missionaries in converting the Savages. To this and the zeal of those Missionaries, who were generally Men of Abilities, must be attributed the great Success they had in making Indian Converts. The Iroquois are too considerable to be overlooked by a People so discerning and attentive to their Interest as the French. They earnestly courted, and with much Assiduity, the Friendship and alliance of the Iroquois. These Overtures were, for the most Part, rejected by the latter; owing in a great Measure to their Connection with us: And altho' the French were generally at War with the Iroquois, yet their Priests had sufficient address to gain Admittance among them, and proselyte many. This gave

them an Opportunity of throwing many Difficulties in the Way of our Missionaries, which they have failed to improve. They stuck at Nothing however infamous for this Purpose. They invented and propagated the most glaring Falsehoods to prejudice the Indians against us. They did not even hesitate to persuade them that *the English were the People who crucified Jesus Christ*, and that *the Books used by our Missionaries were written by the Devil.* These Falsehoods gained Credit among the Ignorant Savages, especially the Popish Converts; and the Society's Missionaries sensibly felt their effects. They met with insuperable Obstructions in the Discharge of their Duty; their Lives were often in Danger, and they were obliged to fly for their Preservation. The Scene is greatly changed at present; for although our Possession of Canada does not intirely Guard us against the Practices of Popish Emissaries; yet it will secure us from the Incursions of an enemy, and enable us in some Measure to confine the Priests to their own Tribes. Any Interruption they may give, cannot defeat the Scheme; and may serve as a spur to the Industry of our Missionaries, who, having the Authority of Government on their Side, will thence derive great advantages; such as must give them a Manifest Superiority. I shall just add, that from the above Specimen we may judge what Impressions the Indian Converts to Popery are likely to receive of us from their Priests; and what Methods the latter are capable of using to prejudice them against us. For we cannot with any Colour of Reason suppose their Indian Missionaries are more conscientious now than formerly, less bigotted to their own Religion, or entertain more favourable sentiments of ours. There is the clearest Proof of the contrary.

The advanced Population of our Frontiers will greatly facilitate the Conversion of the Iroquois. Formerly there were very few English Inhabitants near the Indian Villages, which subjected our Missionaries to numberless hardships and embarrassments. Removed far from our settlements, they could seldom converse with any but Savages. They often found it difficult to procure the common Necessaries of Life, or a Place of Refuge in Times of Danger, which were frequent. They were obliged to rely for immediate support and Protection on

the Indians only; many of whom were not well affected to Christianity; all of them exposed to the Ravages of a barbarous Enemy. These Inconveniences, like the former, are now no more. Our Settlements surround some of the Indian Villages, and are not very Distant from others; so that Missionaries may be readily supplied with whatever Necessaries they want, and will be under no apprehension of Danger to their Lives. Even the Indians, by their Vicinity to the English, and Intercourse with them, are become much more tractable and humane. In reality the State of Things is intirely changed from what it was formerly in this Respect; and all to the Advantage of the Design now under Consideration. But the most favourable circumstance, and what promises success the most of any to an attempt for converting the Iroquois, is the Desire of the Iroquois themselves that Missionaries might be sent to instruct them in the Principles of Christianity. They have repeatedly made this Request, and have urged it with much Earnestness, particularly at a Congress lately held, where 2,400 Indians from the different Tribes were present. This shews a general Disposition in the Iroquois to embrace Christianity; and that the Plan now proposed would be successful.

These particulars might be enlarged, were it necessary, and others added to them which would evince this point further. But enough has been said, in my humble opinion, to remove any Apprehenslon of a Failure in the Success of the Scheme now laid down; or that the Expence and Trouble attending it would be fruitless. For my Part, I would be the last Person to recommend such a Measure, had I not as great a certainty as the Nature of the Case will admit, of its Success, as well as of its general Utility.

But altho I am fully satisfied on this Head; yet I am sensible that Objections have been raised concerning it. It will therefore be proper in this Place briefly to obviate these: Because however weak or ill-founded, they may influence even the Judicious for Want of due Information; and I would willingly lay before your Lordship, in as clear and concise a manner as I could, whatever might tend to elucidate the Subject. I shall select

some of the most plausible Objections that have come to my Knowledge.

Among other Things it has been suggested—"That the "Iroquois are such an ignorant, barbarous People, that they are "incapable of being civilised or brought over to Christianity."

But this Language is manifestly dictated by Prejudice, I grant the Iroquois are ignorant, when compared with civilised Nations; but certainly we should distinguish between Ignorance and Dulness—between the Want of Knowledge and the Want of Capacity to receive it. Whoever has any Acquaintance with the Iroquois, must know they are not deficient in Point of Understanding. No People have more Sagacity to discern their Interest, according to their prevailing Notions, or can reason better on it; none can project Schemes with more Subtilty to promote it, or have more Spirit and Resolution to carry those Schemes into Execution. Their Speeches at Treaties, their Conversation and Conduct are incontestable Proofs of this. Besides it is well known that such of them as will learn to read and write, generally make a more rapid Progress than Persons of the same Age among us. It may then with Truth be affirmed, that the Indians are not inferior in their Intellectual Faculties to other Nations, or less capable of Improvement. Their Knowledge indeed, for Want of Culture, is confined within a narrow Circle; but notwithstanding, they shew a Discernment, and a Force of Understanding, which place them on a Level with the Best of Mankind.

It is further granted that the Iroquois are barbarous; but this by no means proves that they are incapable of being civilised. We know of very few Nations which were not originally as barbarous as they. No ancient People surpassed the Greeks in Knowledge, Policy and Refinement of Manners; or left to the World such Monuments of exalted genius. Yet History testifies that the Greeks were once extremely rude and savage—much more so than the Iroquois at present. Without Letters, Laws, or Policy, or even Food proper for Men, they wandered in Fields and Woods, having no Places of Shelter, but Dens and Caverns. Their own Writers, and those of best Note, confirm this Account; and that many Ages had elapsed before they

emerged out of this brutal State. It was by very slow steps, by repeated Efforts of wise and great Men, that they rose to that Eminence which afterwards so much distinguished them. About the Commencement of the Christian Era, the Germans and Britons were as barbarous as the Indians of this Continent, whom they greatly resembled in many Particulars. Yet experience hath evinced that those Nations were as capable of Improvement as any upon Earth.

As to the American Indians, it is certain that the Mexican, a Nation of North America, were civilized in a high Degree; when first discovered by the Europeans. This was also the Case with the Peruvians; and altho the latter were Inhabitants of South America, yet the near resemblance between all the Natives of this vast Continent, affords the strongest Presumption that they are equally capable of being civilised. That the superior Attainments of one Nation above others, in Knowledge, Arts and Policy, were owing here, as well as in other Parts of the World, to local circumstances, and other Accidents, not to any inherent Difference in the People, appears from the following Instance. The Indians of Paraguay, for several years after the arrival of the Spaniards, were among the most Savage of the Inhabitants of South America, yet by the Endeavours and Labours of the Jesuits, they are now reduced to civil Life, are regular, industrious Members of Society, and zealous Professors of Popery.

These Reflections might be carried much further. But I shall only observe, that the Iroquois resemble other barbarous Nations, seem to have much the same Vices, and are equally attached to their own Manners. They also possess the same Faculties, with as great a share of Reason and understanding, as others of the human Species in general. Experience hath demonstrated that the most ignorant and barbarous People may be civilised; and why not here as well as elsewhere? I am persuaded that no solid Reason can be assigned why the Iroquois should be an Exception to the general Rule. Human Nature is much the same in every Clime and Age. Culture, with other external Circumstances, constitute the principal Difference betwen the various Parts of Mankind. For we find the same

Nation, at different Periods, differ from itself, in Point of Manners, as much as the most distant Nations, can differ from each other.

It is certain that the Mohawks, from the Impressions of Religion they have received, and their Intercourse with the English, have already made considerable Progress towards civilised Life. Were proper Measures taken for the Purpose, there can be no Doubt, but much more might be done this Way. Nothing but the Want of those Measures, and their Connections with the Nations of their Confederacy, still buried in Darkness and Barbarity, at the Head of which they are ambitious to figure, prevent it. If the Mohawks were intirely to adopt our Manners, their Influence over the other Tribes would be at an End. But if these Tribes were instructed as They are, the Case would be very different.

As to the Notion that the Iroquois cannot be converted to Christianity, it is utterly groundless.. Not to mention the great Number of Converts made by the French among Nations bordering on the Iroquois, and equally barbarous ; the Success of the few Missionaries we sent among them, is a sufficient Refutation of it. In the year 1745 Dr. Barclay, the Society's Missionary to the Mohawks, was obliged in Consequence of the French War, and Practices of Popish Emissaries, to abandon Fort Hunter. He had resided in that Mission 8 years only : during which Time the Iroquois were often engaged in War. This worthy Missionary had no Interpreter ; his Life was frequently in Danger ; besides numberless other Difficulties he had to struggle with. Yet his Congregation consisted at his Departure, of no less than 500 Indian Converts, of whom more than 80 were regular communicants ; which was more than Double the number he found there at his first coming. If so great a Progress could be made in christianising the Indians amidst so many Obstructions ; Reason will tell us that much greater Progress might be made in it at present, when those Embarrassments are removed.

It hath been further urged on this Subject—" That civilising " a barbarous People should precede any Attempt to christianise

"them; and before they can be made Christians they must first "be made reasonable Men."

This Objection tho plausible, and perhaps true in some Cases; yet will not hold good in the present Instance. There cannot indeed be much hope of succeeding in the Conversion of any People to Christianity, who are continually wandering from Place to Place; because in such Circumstances, they cannot enough attend, to the Instructions that are delivered. But the Case is far otherwise with the Iroquois. They are settled in Villages, where they reside the whole year, except in the Season of Hunting, which lasts but a few months; so that there is sufficient Time and Opportunity for Instruction.

Christianity is certainly most likely to spread among People who are civilised; because the Mind is thereby prepared in some Measure to submit to its precepts. But to conclude from thence, that a barbarous People cannot be brought over to Christianity, would be a very wrong Inference. The many Converts already made by the English and French, among the Savage Tribes of North America, as I said before, are a Demonstration of the contrary, to omit other Instances. On the other Hand, I will not hesitate to affirm, that one of the most effectual Methods to civilise a barbarous People, is to inculcate Principles of Religion among them; provided they reside long enough in one Place to attend, and are willing to hear them. This was hinted at before, and as it is a Point of some Consequence, should be elucidated a little farther.

An ignorant, Savage People, accustomed to a Life free from Care or Restraint, and possessed of an high Sense of Liberty, cannot without the utmost Difficulty be brought to submit to Labour or the Controll of Laws. The Pleasure or Benefits resulting from Knowledge, Arts or refined Manners, have no Charms for them. They are outweighed by their Love of Liberty and Ease, which they hold in much greater Estimation. This hath been true of rude, uncivilised Nations in every part of the World; and hence we find that Legislators in general, when attempting to civilise barbarous People, did not content themselves with merely displaying the temporal Advantages arising from a civilised State. Sensible that some Motives more pow

erful were necessary to counteract inveterate Habits and Prejudices, they called in Religion to their aid. Accordingly they availed themselves of the Belief of a Supream Being, which they found People everywhere possessed of, and made it subservient to their Purpose. The first Thing they did was to confirm this Belief, institute a Ceremonial of Religious Worship, and inculcate the Doctrine of a future Life. This Expedient had the desired Effect; and accomplished what had been otherwise attempted in vain. To this Purpose we have the Testimony of some of the most judicious Writers of Antiquity, that the Eleusinian Mysteries (in which were probably taught the Belief of a Supream Being, a Providence and future Life, with the Necessity of a Rectitude of Moral Conduct) contributed more than any other Means to soften the Savage Manners of the first Inhabitants of Europe.

These Particulars are Pertinent to the Point under Consideration These shew the Judgment and Practice of the wisest Men to have been contrary to what is suggested in this Objection; and Experience evinced that they judged right. We may reasonably conclude, that the same Measures ought to be persued in similar Circumstances now, as well as formerly, and that they will be attended with similar effects; consequently, that we should introduce Religion among the Iroquois in order to civilise them.

The Iroquois, and other Indian Tribes of North America, believe in a God, in a Providence and future State of Existence, and what is very remarkable, even those who have yet had no Tincture of Christianity, discover the most reverential Awe of the Supream Being, and pay uncommon Defference to the Ministers of Religion. They are hereby prepared in some Degree for receiving the Truths of Christianity, which will naturally dispose them to Change their Manners, and admit the Arts of civil Life; and they would certainly Spurn at any Proposal for introducing the latter without the former. My opinion therefore is that our Endeavours to civilise the Iroquois, and Convert them to Christianity, should be joined together, as is specified in the preceding Plan. They will mutually promote

and assist each other; and thus the End in View will be more speedily and effectually accomplished.

I said before "that good Policy required the Crown should be "principally concerned in this Business." My Reasons were such as I am persuaded your Lordship will approve. It has been the Opinion of Government, and what our Proceedings, relative to the Indians, are at present regulated by. That all Transactions with them should pass thro' one Channel, and be carried on in the Name of the Crown. This was wisely judged; being the best Expedient to unite them in the common Cause, and prevent the ill Consequences of leaving them to be practised on by such as might have Interests or Views of any Kind, inconsistent with those of the State. On this Principle, the present Plan has a peculiar claim to his Majesty's Patronage. The Indians should be taught to look up to Him as their common Father and Protector. Nothing would have a greater Tendency to attach them to His Person or Government, than his contributing a Part of His Royal Bounty to support a Scheme calculated to procure their present and future Happiness. They would consider it as the greatest Mark of his Friendship and Regard for them. Be assured that even those Indians who have not yet been Christianised, would view it in this Point of Light. His Majesty's Authority, besides, would give Weight to the Design, and promote its Success; and therefore His Royal Patronage of a Plan, by which these important Ends are to be answered would be highly proper.

Another Circumstance which is worthy of particular Notice on this Head is, That the Indians discover a much greater Inclination to be Instructed in the Principles of Christianity by Clergymen of the Church of England, than by dissenting Ministers. The Solemnity of our Worship is more pleasing to them. The Savages are incapable of entering into the spirit of our Religious Disputes and Divisions, or of forming a Proper Judgment concerning them. As we are all under one King and worship one God, they think we ought to have but one Religion; and they suppose that which is professed by the King is best. Hence proceeds the dislike shewn by the Indians to some dis-

senting Teachers who have lately attempted their Conversion; for on hearing their Religion was not the same with the King's they were much disgusted. Besides, the gloomy Cast of those Teachers, and their Mode of Worship, are forbidding and disagreeable to the Indians. But the present Plan, which proposes that they should be proselyted by Clergymen of the National Church, would be clear of those Embarrassments; and as Supreme Head of the Church of England, it should be carried on in his Majesty's Name. Or even supposing that the Dissenters should at least prove successful in their endeavours among the Indians; yet it deserves serious Consideration, whether it would not be more eligible and safe that the Iroquois were Converted to the National Faith, and in such a Manner, as would indubitably secure their Fidelity to the Crown. I shall not enlarge on so delicate a Point. Your Lordship can reflect on this Hint.

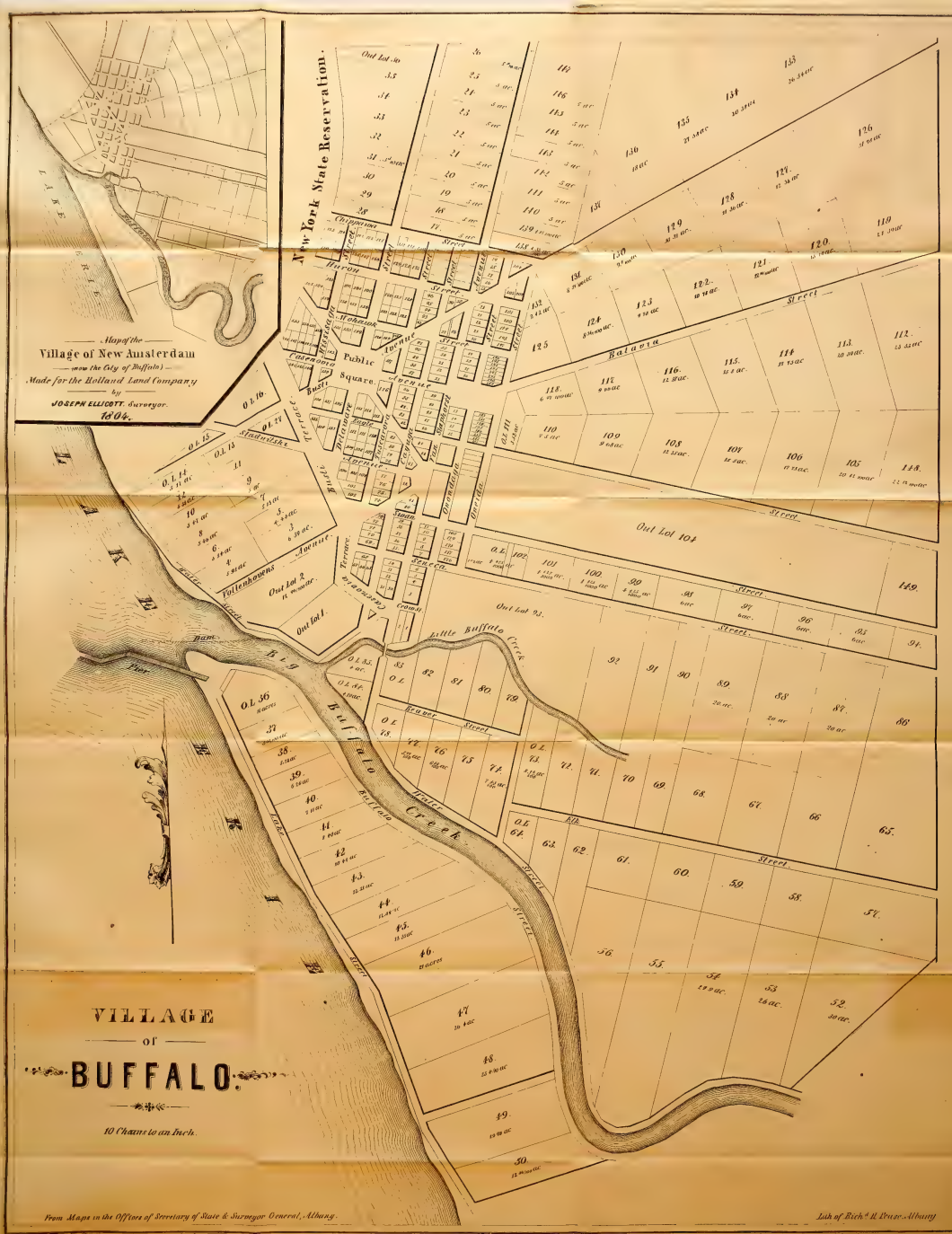
I have now gone through what I proposed on this Subject, and have studied Brevity as far as was consistent with Perspicuity. I shall not trespass farther on your Lordship's Patience than to observe—That every Motive of Humanity and good Policy—of Regard to our Safety and Welfare, loudly calls for some vigorous Measures with Respect to the Iroquois, to secure their Friendship, prevent their Seduction by Roman Catholics, and guard against the Evils that may be thence apprehended, as well as those we may surely expect from their Continuance in their present savage State. The Method to effect all this, I have taken the Liberty to point out. The Expence attending it is trivial when compared with the Advantages we shall certainly reap from it; about £500 Sterl. a year being sufficient for the Purpose; and it is more than probable there never will be again such a Concurrence of Circumstances, as at present, to favour a Design of this Kind. I shall only add; that Nothing would reflect greater Lustre on, or be more worthy of, our present gracious Sovereign, who is Himself an illustrious Example of every Virtue, than to deliver those poor Savages from their present wretched State of Darkness, Error and Barbarity, and diffuse the Blessings of Religion and social Life among them;

thereby securing many Benefits to the Comunity, particularly to His Subjects in this Part of the World, who have in numberless Instances already experienced the Effects of His Royal Munificence and Paternal goodness.

The whole is submitted, with all Defference, to your Lordships Judgement and Wisdom.

New-York, Octob. 1, 1771

VILLAGE


Map of the
Village of New Amsterdam
(now the City of Buffalo)
Made for the Holland Land Company
by
JOSEPH ELLICOTT, Surveyor.
1804.
New York State Reservation.
Public Square.
Out Lot 104
Out Lot 93
Out Lot 1
Out Lot 2
Little Buffalo Creek
Big Buffalo Creek
LAKE ERIE
VILLAGE
of
BUFFALO.
10 Chains to an Inch.
From Maps in the Offices of Secretary of State & Surveyor General, Albany.
Lith of Richd H. Pease, Albany

INDEX.

A.

Abel, Gerrit, tried by court martial, 88.

Abercrombie, Gen., orders Lt. Williams to superintend the building of a fort at the Oneida Carrying place, 524.

Academy, an, established in Schenectady, 470.

Achter Col, 9.

Adair, James, author of the Hist. of Am. Indians, some particulars regarding, 400; introduced to Gen. Gage, ib.; resided 30 years among the southern Indians, 401; is patronized at N. Y. and proposes to dedicate his work to Sir Wm. Johnson and Gov. Moore, 412; solicits an introduction to Lord Hillsborough, 413; desires to be introduced to the Soc. for prop. the gospel, 414; Sir Wm. Johnson remits the names of several subscribers to, 415; urges the abolition of the general system of licenses to Indian traders, 418.

Adriaens, Maryn, makes an attempt on Director Kieft s life, 11; his followers demand his release, 12; sent to Holland, ib.; authorized to attack the Indians near New Amsterdam, 103.

Agniehronons, distant twenty leagues from Fort Orange, 24.

Agotsagenens, the Delawares so called by the Iroquois, 24.

Agriculture in the Mohawk valley in 1765, state of, 348. (see *Crops.*)

Albany, (see *Fort Orange.*) latitude and longitude of, 176; fort at, 180; census of, in 1738, 184; table of the distances from Crown Point to, 287; the barracks at the Patroon s mills near, burned, 302; the Presbyterians of, allowed the use of the government forage house for worship, 309; letter of the mayor of, to the Rev. Mr. Wheelock, 364; biographical notice of the first Presbyterian clergymen at, 374, 383; the corporation of, encourage Dr. Wheelock to remove his Indian school to their vicinity, and vindicate the character of the magistracy and constituents of, 377; Dr. Wheelock disclaims all intention of impeaching the character of the citizens of, 380; Rev. Harry Munro appointed rector of, 411; and Schenectady recommended to form one mission, 419; Rev. Wm. Hanna, formerly Presbyterian minister of, desires to take orders in the church of England, 446; names of the first elders of the Presbyterian church at, 449; Rev. Mr. Munro has a good congregation at, 482; and makes a collection in New-York for the Episcopal church at, 484; Rev. Mr. Freeman, Dutch minister of, 505; John Munro petitions to be appointed sheriff of the county of, 723; a weekly mail ordered to be sent from New-York to, 1059.

Allen, Ara, violent conduct of, 799; mentioned, 921.

———, Ethan, and other rioters ordered to be arrested, 749; violent conduct and threats of, 764; heads the rioters at Otter creek, 848, 851, 852, 853, 854; and others erect their judgment seat, 860, *et seq.*, proclamation offering a reward for the arrest of, and other rioters, 871; orders the Rev. Mr. Hough to be whipped for acting as a magistrate under New York, 896; signs a certificate to that effect, 897; writes to the N. Y. Prov. congress expressing a desire of reconciliation, and thanking them for their respectful treatment of himself and the rest of the Green Mountain boys, 919; threatens the people of Cumberland co. with the Green Mountain boys, 961; arrests several persons in Cumberland co., 965; complaints against, forwarded to congress, 970, 971; justification of his proceedings, 980; outrage committed on the inhabitants of Cumberland co. by, complained of to Congress, 1013.

———, Rev. Timothy, 319.

Amaganseth, L. I., Sir Wm. Johnson on a visit to, 488.

Amherst, Gen., permits the Presbyterians of Albany to meet for divine worship in the Gov't forage house, 309; is requested by the Rev. Dr. Wheelock to endow his

Indian school with four tracts of land on the Susquehanna river, 328; refers him to the king, 332.
Amsfortt, (see *Flatlands.*)
Amsterdam, a colony sent to N. Netherland from, 131.
Anabaptists in N. Netherland, 22.
Andover, census of, in 1771, 1034.
Andrews, Rev. Samuel, 614.
———, Rev. Wm., notice of, 419, 420, 423, 438, 441, 444; opens a grammar school, 466; converts his grammar school into an academy, 470; offers to officiate occasionally at Johnstown, 471, 480; Sir Wm. Johnson recommends, to continue at Schenectady, 473; retires from Schenectady, 493; proceeds to Virginia, 495; applies for the church at Johnstown, 497.
———, Rev. Mr., missionary at Fort Hunter, 505.
Angell, Capt. Sam'l, report of his scout toward Tenonderoga, 274.
Animals of N. Netherland, 4, 118, 119.
Apalachy mountains, two branches of the Susquehanna river rise from the, 173.
Apthorp, Rev. East, 332, 333.
Arbo, John, sec'y to the Moravians, solicits Sir Wm. Johnson's favor for the latter, 374.
Argyle, names of the settlers in the town of, 888.
Arlington, names of the inhabitants of the township of, 585.
Armonck, 29.
Artillery, the N. Y. Blue, names of the officers and soldiers of, 211.
Assembly of N. Y., septennial, when, 256; journals of the N. Y., printed by Hugh Gaine, 385; election for a new, 403; Mr. Cruger elected speaker of the, 409; report to the, on the outrages of the Bennington mob, 869.
Assessment rolls of the five Dutch towns on L. I., 141.
Atenderrogo, 262.
Atiandcrogle, 262.
Attorney-General of New-York, how appointed, 181.
Auchmuty, Rev. Dr., invites the Rev. Mr. Barton to become a member of the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 361; Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to, on the election for members of assembly, 403; John Rand, schoolmaster at Rye, asks advice of, about the propriety of moving to Fort Johnson, 408; is of opinion that Albany and Schenectady should have but one episcopal minister, 419; further mention of, 421, 422; introduces Rev. Mr. Forbes to Sir Wm. Johnson, 423; defines the character of a true churchman, 424; conveys the thanks of the N. Y. Episcopal convention to Sir Wm. Johnson, 425; informed that the Lutheran minister of Stonearaby desires to join the Episcopal church, 445; also, that the Rev. Mr. Hanna is anxious to conform, 446; gives his views as to encouraging these dissenting ministers to take orders in the church of Eng., 450; Sir Wm. Johnson communicates the state of religion in the Mohawk valley to, 455; rector of Trinity church, New-York; entirely ignorant of the charges brought by the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, against Sir Henry Moore, 608; recommends certain persons to be military officers for Glocester co., 636.
Auckland, Lord, biographical sketch of, 477.
Avery, Rev. David, attends the treaty at Fort Stanwix, 391.
———, Rev. Ephraim, Biog. notice of, 409.

B.

Babcock, Henry, report of his scout near Lake George, 266; proposes taking holy orders and establishing an Episcopal seminary among the Six Nations, 487; biographical notice of, 492; Sir Wm. Johnson is not favorably impressed with his scheme, 497; re-urges his plan on Sir Wm. Johnson, 499,
———, Rev. Luke, biographical sketch of, 491.
Bailey, Gen. Jacob, reports to the N. Y. convention that a number of the New Hampshire grants have declared independancy, 930; refuses to join the Green Mountain boys, 931.
Bainbridge, (see, *Clinton township.*)
Baker, Remember, names of the persons who rescued, 777; violent conduct of, 799, 848; commission of, 852; appointed a judge of the Bennington rioters, 860.
Baptist association of Philadelphia, date of its formation, and number of churches attached in 1772, to the, 483.
Barber, Rev. Jonathan, 319.
Barclay, Rev. Henry, Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to, respecting Mr. Bennett, 309; requested to superintend the printing of a new edition of the Indian prayer-book, 321, 326; Sir Wm. Johnson transmits a plan for the new Indian prayer-book to, 330; letter of, to Rev. Sam l Johnson on the propriety of Mr. Bennett proceeding to the Mohawks in capacity of catechist, 332; death of, 340.
Barnard, Gov., Lord George Sackville talked of as successor to, 403.
Barometer, the, not subject to violent changes in the Prov. of N. Y., 175.
Barrington, Great, collection for a church at, 373.
Barton, Rev. Thomas, sends Sir Wm. Johnson an electrical apparatus, 360; biographical notice of the, 361; describes the condition of the Pennsylvania western frontier, 381; applies for leave to culti-

vate some land near Lancaster, 382; letter of Sir Wm. Johnson to, 438.
Battle betwen the Dutch and the Indians in Sullivan co., 73.
Bauflartius, Gulielmus, some account of, 132.
Baxter, Lieut., leads an English party against the Indians, 14, 15.
Bay, Rev. Andrew, 2d Presbyterian minister at Albany, biographical notice of, 383.
———, Judge Elisha H., 384.
Bear, habits of the, 119.
Beardsley, Rev. John, Episcopal minister of Poughkeepsie, 1059.
Beaver, description of the, 120.
Becker, Pieter, report of his scout to the east of Lake George, 278.
Beeren island, where, 89.
Bennet, Mr. recommended to Sir Wm. Johnson, 309; notice of, 332.
Bennington, the town of, patented, 533; claimed to be within the Prov. of N. Y., 535; names of the inhabitants of the township of, 585; a military company established at, 762; Esq. Munro applies for protection against the rioters at, 776; lenient measures towards them recommended, 777; armed organization of the people of, 778; governor Tryon s letter to the inhabitants of, ib.; names of the leaders of the mob of, 780, 781; order respecting the sufferers from the mob of, 786; report of the council on the disorders at, ib.; conditions offered by the government of N. Y. to the people of, 792; a report of a public meeting at, ib.; Gov. Tryon requires the inhabitants of, to put certain families into re-possession of their lands at Otter creek, 793; orders of the Gov. and council of N. Y. respecting certain letters received from, 795; further outrages committed by the mob of, 799, 830; the people of, send an agent to London to demand an alteration in the jurisdiction of the Prov., 802; the mob of, destroy Col. Reid's settlement on Otter creek, 842; and Mr. Munro's pot ashery, 845; a military force demanded to put down the rioters at, ib., 846, 854, 884; a man unmercifully whipped by the mob of, 854; Lord Dartmouth disapproves of calling out the military against the rioters at, 856; the people of Charlotte county demand protection against the mob of, ib.; the rioters of, erect their judgment seat, 859, *et seq.*, Esq. Spencer's house fired by the mob of, 867; report to the N. Y. assembly on the proceedings of the mob of, 869; the rioters sit in judgment at, 873; erect fortifications on Otter creek and Onion river, 875, 883; and declare those who accept commissions of the peace enemies of the country, 881; Rev. Benj. Hough most cruelly whipped by the mob of, 896, *et seq.*, Lt. Gov. Colden reports to Lord Dartmouth the recent outrages committed by the rioters of, 914; forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point seized by the mob of, ib.; (see, *Wallumschack.*)
Benzel, Adolphus, notice of, 854.
Bible, not a gilt quarto, for sale in New-York, 396.
Billings, Capt. Roger, report of his scout to the narrows of Lake Champlain, 274.
Birds of N. Netherland, 4, 122.
Blanchard, Joseph, colonel of the N. Hampshire reg't, 260.
Bloomingburg, Sullivan co., an account of a battle with the Indians at, 73.
Blok, Adriaen, discovers various parts of N. Netherland, 115.
Blom, Domine, visits the Manhatans 67; returns to the Esopus, 78.
Boarlman, Rev. Joseph, 319.
Board of trade, extract of Gov. Wentworth's letter to the, 548; Lt. Gov. Colden advises the, of the dispute between N. Y. and N. Hampshire as to bounds, 560, 567; transmits Gov. Wentworth's proclamation to the, and pronounces the New Hampshire grants to have been made for purposes of jobbing and fraud, 572; report of the, containing a basis on which they are of opinion the difficulties regarding the N. H. grants can be settled, 712; plan of the, for the settlement of the difficulties respecting the N. Hampshire grants, 803; approved, 827. (see, *Tryon, Gov.*)
Bogardus, Rev. Mr., drowned, 111.
Boniface, Rev. Frs., 293.
Book of common prayer in the Mohawk language. (see, *Prayer Book.*)
Boston, latitude and long. of, 176; the Scotch commissioners at, propose to establish English schools among the Indians, 314; people of, apprehensive that some of them will be called to G. Britain by a lord chief justice's warrant, 403.
Boswyck. (see, *Bushwick.*)
Boundaries of the Prov. of N. York, 177.
Bradley, R., attorney-general of the Prov. of N. York, report on the eastern boundary of that province by, 537.
Brainerd, Rev. John, 357.
Brant, Joseph, an account of his introduction to the Rev. Dr. Wheelock's school, 305; Rev. Dr. Wheelock's character of, 323; Mr. C. J. Smith designs to take, as an interpreter, to the Mohawk country, 325; and to defray the expense of his education, 326; ordered to return home, 330; assists in translating part of the new testament into the Mohawk language, 508.
Brattleborough, declaration of the people at, of their allegiance to N. York, 936; representation of, to the N. Y. Prov. congress, 937; census of, 1034.
Breakenridge, James, sent by the people of Bennington to London, to demand an alteration in the jurisdiction of the Prov. of N. Y., 802.
Breeden Raedt, extracts from the, 99.
Bressani, Rev. Frs. Jos., 292.
Breucklen. (see *Brooklyn.*)
Brief considerations on the subject of the independence of Vermont, 933.
Brookland. (see *Brooklyn.*)
Brooklyn, the Indians of, called Mereke-

wacks, 102; assessment roll of, in 1675, 141; population of, in 1738, 186; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 195.
Brown, J. W., of Schenectady, some particulars of, 387.
———, Rev. Thomas, apologizes for not being able to visit Fort Hunter, 304; notice of, ib.; acquaints Sir Wm. Johnson of his intended visit to the Mohawk castle, 347; determined to oppose the settlement of Dr. Wheelock's teachers at Fort Hunter, 367; proposes visiting Johnson hall, 368; accused of re-baptizing children already christened by Presbyterian ministers, 369; invited to officiate at Great Barrington, 373.
Brownists, the, obliged to quit England, 131.
Bruyas, Rev. Jacques, 293.
Burton, Rev, Dr. Daniel, sec'y to the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, biog. memoir of, 376; mentioned, 429; Sir Wm. Johnson acquaints, that he has engaged the Rev. Mr. Mosely as minister of Johnstown, 481; succeeded as sec'y by Dr. Hind, 485.
Bushwick, assessment roll of, in 1675, 141; population of, in 1738, 186; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 198.
Byles, Rev. Mather, 319.

C.

Cadarakiu, the Oneida river falls into Lake, 173; Lake Erie and the western lakes communicate with Lake, 174; the French have a fort at, 241.
Calvin, Hezekiah, an Indian teacher, 367.
Cambridge, articles of union agreed to at, 1004; submission of the people of, to N. York, 1007.
Campbell, Daniel, notice of, 419.
Canada, number of persons in 1738 capable of bearing arms in, 240; father Robault writes to Sir Wm. Johnson on the necessity of the English retaining, 336; transmits to Gen. Amherst a code of civil laws for, 338; the clergy of the R. C. church in, take great pains to preserve the Indians in the faith, 454; the British regulars ill use the inhabitants of, 943.
Canadesage, Rev. S. Kirtland's letter from, 358.
Canajoharie, Rev. Mr. Hartwick's address to the Mohawks of, 296; Rev. Mr. Oel, Episcopal minister at, 308; Rev. Mr. Lappius, minister at, 335; Philip Jonathan, Indian schoolmaster at, 339; cost of the Episcopal church at, 429; Rev. Mr. Hall declines coming to, 482.
Canestogo laid waste, 381.
Canniungaes, why the Mohawks were called, 432.
Capital punishments, Indians why averse to, 434.
Capito, Mattys, secretary at the Esopus, 66, 70, 76, 86; sheriff of Esopus, 96.
Carheil, Rev. Etienne de, 293.
Carrying places in the province of New York, 173; that at Niagara in the hands of the French, 241.
"Case, the, of the Episcopal churches considered." (see *Pamphlet*.)
Cashiektunk, an Indian settlement, 177.
Castor, what, 121.
Catholics in N. Netherland, 22.
Cattle, prices of, in N. Netherland, 32; in N. Eng., 33; terms on which settlers obtained, 35; domestic, in N. Netherland, 118.
Cayugas, strength of the, in 1770, 427; the symbol of the, 433.
Census of the five Dutch towns on L. I., 139; of the province of New York ordered to be taken, 166; of the several counties in the Prov. of N. Y., 184, *et seq.*, 768.
Center, a Mohawk youth, sent to Dr. Wheelock to be educated, returns home and dies, 306.
Chamberlain, Rev. Theophilus, remonstrates with the Rev. Mr. Brown for having re-baptized children already christened by Presbyterian missionaries, 368; notice of the, 370; explains his motive for remonstrating with the Rev. Mr. Brown, 371.
Chambers, Capt. Thomas, 39, 42; supplies horses to the expedition against the Indians, 71; mentioned, 83, 90, 97.
Chambly, in 1738, description of, 240.
Champlain lake, the French erect a fort on the south end of, 176; journals of scouts around, 259, *et seq.*, petition for the erection of a new county on the east side of, 578.
Chandler, Rev. Dr., the appeal of, approved by several bishops, 410; about publishing a vindication of his appeal, ib.
Charles, Robert, agent of the province of New York, 548.
Charlotte county, lord Dunmore offers to erect the public buildings of, 771; petitions to have Socialborough declared the capital of, 773; petitions that Skenesboro' be the chief town of, 818; courts of common pleas and general sessions established for, 846; petitions of several inhabitants of, for a military force to protect them against the Bennington rioters, 856; applies for the privilege of electing a representative to the assembly, 888.
Charlton, Rev. Mr., 1064.
Chatham, population of, 774.
Chaumonot, Rev. Pierre M., 292.
Chauncy, Rev. Dr., 307, 314.
Chief Justice of New York, how appointed, 181.
Chittenden, Gov. Thos., promises of, to the people of Cumberland co., 978; answers of, to the queries of congress, 979.
Church, Col. Timothy, petitions the legislature of N. Y. in behalf of the Vermont sufferers, 1014.
Church of England, outcry in Pennsylvania against the bishops and, 381; on a respectable footing in N. York, 404; a

clergy of the, in the state of N. Y. uncompromising in their loyalty during the revolutionary struggle, 508; township granted by the Prov. of N. Y. to the clergy of the, 596.
Clarke, Lt. Gov., lays certain queries before the council, 165; remarks on the constitution of the province of N. York, by, 180.
———, Rev. Rich'd 614.
Claus, Lieut. Daniel, scout of, to Ticonderoga and Crown Point, 281; sends Dr. Barclay a copy of the old Indian prayer-book, 330; referred to as having a perfect copy of the Indian prayer-book, 341; composes an Indian primer, 508.
Claverack, five tribes of river Indians meet near, 84.
Clay, James, calls on the several towns of Cumberland county to declare whether they desire to separate from New York, 922; reports that efforts are making to have the N. H. grants formed into a new state, 923; authorized by N. York to circulate the resolutions of congress dismissing the application of Vermont to be acknowledged an independent state, 946; report of the proceedings, and order for the arrest of, 947; why he was arrested, 948; sent by Cumberland co. to report to N. York the difficulties under which that county labors, 949; the Vermont party make a levy on, 960.
Cleaveland, Rev. Ebenezer, biog. notice of, 389.
Clench, Robert, introduced to Sir Wm. Johnson, 383; biog. notice of, 503.
Clerks of the peace, whence commissioned in the Prov. of N. York, 181.
Climate of N. Netherland, 3, 23; of N. York, 175.
CLINTON, George, governor of the province of N. York, is notified by Gov. Wentworth that he proposes making grants of the unimproved lands within his government, 531; claims the Connecticut river as the west bounds of N. York, 533; is informed by Gov. Wentworth that he has granted a patent for the township of Bennington, ib.; explains why Conn. and Mass. west bounds approach so near to the Hudson river, 434; and claims the town of Bennington to be within the territory of N. Y. 535; informs Gov. Wentworth that the government of N. Y. is ready to exchange copies of each other's representations to the king on the difference between them as to bounds, 536; Gov. Wentworth promises to transmit an authentic copy of the representation of New Hampshire to, 537.
———, George, Gov. of the state of New York, grants leave to the Rev. Mr. Stuart to proceed to Canada, 511; candidate for governor, 942; issues a proclamation setting forth the terms offered by the state of N. Y. to the people of the N. Hampshire grants, 951; Cumberland co. petitions, for protection, 957; Col. Paterson communicates various instances of oppression suffered in Vermont by the friends of N. Y. to, 960, recommends the latter in no instance to acknowledge the authority of Vermont, 962; writes to president Jay on the subject, 964; and informs him of further outrages committed by the Green Mountain boys, 966; intends calling out the militia for the protection of the people of Brattleboro' unless congress interposes, 967; president Jay communicates the action of congress thereupon to, 967; the N. Y. congressional delegation write on the same subject to, 968; president Jay transmits the names of the committee of congress appointed to repair to the inhabitants of the N. H. grants, to, 969; is obliged to take the field against the common enemy, 970; complains of the inattention of congress to the complaints of N. Y., and of sundry insults offered to the civil authority of that state by officers in the service of the U. S., 971; is of opinion that the measure of sufferings of the state of N. Y. is nearly full, 973; remonstrates, also, with the congressional delegation on the same subject, 974; communicates to Gen. Washington his intention of convening the state legislature for the purpose of vindicating the authority of government, and requests the return of sundry field pieces loaned to the U. S. army, 975; transmits to the legislature of New York the act of congress for settling the disturbances in the N. E. district of that state, 1000; communicates his advice to the committee of Cumberland co., 1010; advises reprisals on the opponents of the state in the N. H. grants, should they attack the friends of N. Y., and reports the ill conduct of Ethan Allen to congress, 1013.
Clinton, township of, appropriated to the Vermont sufferers, 1017.
Cochrane, Rob't, and others forcibly eject grantees under N. Y. from their lands, 720; ordered to be arrested, 749; mentioned, 860.
COLDEN, Cadwallader, ordered to answer certain queries on the state of the province of New York, 166; observations on the soil, climate, water communications, &c., of the Prov. of New York, by 169; observations on the attorney-general's report on the eastern boundary of New York, presented by, 546; issues a proclamation claiming the Connecticut river to be the East bounds of the Prov. of N. York, 558; lays before the board of trade the state of the dispute between N. York and N. Hampshire as to boundary, 560, 567; transmits Gov. Wentworth's proclamation to the board of trade, and pronounces the grants under New Hampshire west of Connecticut river to be founded in jobbing and fraud, 572; sheriff Schuyler acquaints, that he had arrested several persons belonging to New Hampshire who had forcibly ejected sundry tenants on

the Hoosick patent, 575; issues a proclamation for the arrest of James Breakenridge and others, 615; calls the attention of Lord Hillsboro' to the order forbidding him to grant patents for land already granted by N. Hampshire, 619; states that Gov. Moore, always exacted fees for grants of land, 621; complaint of Judge Wells made to, ib.; informed that Gen. Gage declines to call out the military against the N. Hampshire rioters, 885; transmits to lord Dartmouth an account of the condition of affairs on the New Hampshire grants, 886; lord Dartmouth informs, that he still disapproves of calling out the troops, 890; informs lord Dartmouth of the progress of the Bennington rioters, 914; and that they have captured forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point, 919.

Colden, sundry petitions for the erection of a new county to be called, 578, 580.

College, King's, a township granted to, 596, 636; order for the settlement of the township belonging to, 767; charter of signed, 1052.

Colonies, information for the planting of, in New Netherland, 27; title of a rare political pamphlet on the, (see *Pamphlet.*)

Colvin, Oliver, banished from Vermont for being an old Yorker, 957.

Congress, the Continental, the people of the N. H. grants send in their adhesion to, 921; some members of, consulted on the subject of forming the N. H. grants into a new state, 922, 923; reported to have authorized Col. Warner and others to raise a regiment independent of N. York, 924; the resolutions of, discountenancing the projects of Vermont to be independent of New York, 944; are ordered by the N. Y. com. of safety to be distributed through the eastern part of the state, 946; Capt. Clay arrested for circulating the resolutions of, 948; Vermont discards the resolutions of, 950; resolves to send a committee to the inhabitants of the N. H. grants to inquire why they refuse to continue citizens of the respective states which heretofore exercised jurisdiction over them, 968; instructions of, to the committee sent to N. H. grants, 976; letter of the committee of, to the committee of Cumberland co., 977; Gov. Chittenden's answers to the committee of, 979; resolutions of, recommending the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and New-York to pass laws authorizing congress to hear and determine all differences between them relative to their respective boundaries, 992; notes of the proceedings of the first, 1069, *et seq.*

Connecticut, why the west bounds of the Prov. of, approach so near Hudson river, 534, 538.

——, river, 3; Lt. Gov. Colden claims the, to be the east bounds of the Prov. of N. York, 558; the western banks of, declared by the king in council to be the boundary between the provinces of New York and New Hampshire, 574; petitions for the erection of sundry new counties on the west side of, 578, 580, 581; report of the committee of the council of N. Y. on the said petitions, 583; number of men fit to bear arms on the west side of the, and within the province of N. York, 586; persons having valid deeds under New Hampshire not to be disturbed in the grants on the west side of, 589; not two hundred and fifty souls settled on the west side of, 600; cost of a township on, 602; petition praying for the confirmation by N. York of certain N. Hampshire grants on the west side of, 668; the head waters of, explored, 721; New York reiterates its right to the lands west of the, 750.

Connoquaga, 312.

Connor, James, report of his scout on Lake George, 276.

Connosomothdian, 311; a place between Connequaga and Tuscarora castle, 312.

Constable, Dr., of Schenectady, 493.

Cooper, Rev. Dr. Myles, visits fort Johnson, why, 425; highly esteemed by Sir Wm. Johnson, 426, mentioned, 441, 473; sails to England, 469; Col. Henry Babcock's letter to, proposing to take holy orders and to establish an Episcopal seminary among the Six Nations, 487.

Corlaer's Hook, attack on the Indians at, 11, 163.

Coroners of the Prov. of New York, whence commissioned, 181.

Corsen, Arent, sent by Kieft to Holland with specimens of the minerals of New Netherland; 117; drowned, 118.

Cosby, Gov., dies universally detested, 244.

Couwenhoven, Lt. (see, *Van Couwenhoven.*)

Cowass, a murder committed between upper and lower, 582.

Cows, price of, in N. Netherland, 32; in N. Eng., 33.

Cranz, David, author of a history of Greenland, 375.

Creation, the Indian's ideas of the, 130.

Croghan, Geo., introduces Rev. Wm. Andrews to Sir Wm. Johnson, 419; some notice of, 420.

Cromme-see Vly, 1077.

Crops, rotation of, in N. Netherland, 6, 30.

Crown Point, latitude and longitude of, 176; the French fort at, 240; description of, 241; a party sent to reconnoitre the French fort at, 259; distance of, from the lower end of Lake George, 260; reports of scouts to, 278, 281, 284; table of the distances from Albany to, 287; names of the inhabitants of the district of, 820; captured by the Green Mountain boys, 919.

Cruger, Mr., chosen speaker of New York assembly, 409.

Cumberland county, ordinance establishing courts in, 587; names of the civil officers appointed for, 588; Gov. Moore encour-

ages the culture of potash, and hemp, and at his own expense erects a church in, 595, 596; act erecting, disallowed, 608; list of the judges &c., appointed for, 611; officers of, obstructed in the performance of their duty, 637, 641, 647, *et seq.*, (see *Grout, John,*) petition in opposition to one praying for the re-annexation of, to N. H., 663; petition against being annexed to New Hampshire, transmitted by Gov. Dunmore to Lord Hillsboro', 675; census of, 708; an account of a riot in, 758, 759; civil officers for, 775; the people of, demand the privilege of electing a representative in the assembly of N. Y., 815; the inhabitants of, demand that the several townships held by them under N. Hampshire be confirmed under the great seal of N. Y., 821; particulars of another riot in, 903, 904; the civil officers of, petition the gov't of N. Y. for the payment of sundry expenses incurred in the public service, 917; with Gloucester proposed to form a new state, 922; the several towns of, invited to declare whether they wish to revolt from N. York, ib.; the inhabitants of, submitted to the jurisdiction of N. Y. until the commencement of the revolution, 927; the greater part of the people of, who own property, are attached to N. Y., 937; dangerous to speak against a new state in some parts of, ib.; the people of, recommended to form an association for self-defence, 940; applies to N. Y. for protection against the pretended state of Vermont, 957; particulars of the grievances of, 958, *et seq.*; several officers of, arrested by Ethan Allen, 965; a letter of the committee of congress to, 977; promise of Gov. Chittenden to, 978; petition of the several towns of, to congress praying it to interfere in settling the disturbances in the N. H. grants, 981; certain inhabitants of, apply to the legislature of N. Y. for indemnity for the injuries they received from the pretended state of Vermont, 1003, 1014, 1020; Gov. Clinton communicates the disposition of N. Y. to the committees of, 1010; and states that he has communicated to congress the particulars of the late outrage committed by Ethan Allen in, 1013; list of the inhabitants of, who have suffered by the authority of Vermont, 1015; census in 1771 of the several towns of, 1034.

Cuyler, Cornelius, table of distances from Crown Point to Albany compiled by, 287.

D.

Dablon, Rev. Claude, 292.

Damen, Jan Jans, appointed churchwarden at New Amsterdam, 111.

Danbey, number of families in the township of, 586.

Danforth, Thomas, a pass to Mr. Willard and, to go to Lake Superior to observe the transit of Venus, 407.

Danskamer, the, where, 62.

Dartmouth, Lord, discountenances the interposition of a military force to support the titles to land in dispute in the northern part of the Prov. of N. Y., 815; approves of the plan of the board of trade for the settlement of the difficulties on the New Hampshire grants, 827; informs Gov. Tryon that his majesty disapproves of calling out the military against the New Hampshire rioters, 855; Lt. Gov. Colden transmits an account of the disorganization existing on the N. H. grants to, 886; again declines authorizing the calling out the troops, 890; Lt. Gov. Colden reports to, further outrages committed by the Bennington rioters, 914; and that they have captured forts Ticonderoga and Crown point, 919.

Davets, Jan. an Indian interpreter, 49; sent to some Esopus Indians, 51.

Davids, Christoffel, ordered to Esopus, 59; negotiates with the Indians, 63; acts as interpreter in an expedition against the Esopus Indians, 70; returns to Fort Orange, 74.

Dease, Dr., Sir Wm. Johnson's physician, 489, 507.

Decker, Hon. Mr. de, arrives at Esopus, 49; returns to the Manhatans, 53, 62.

Deer, habits of the, 120.

De la Garde, Rev. P. P. Frs., 294.

De la Montagne. (see *Montagne.*)

De Lancey, Lt. Gov., issues a proclamation for the settlement of the country between Fort Edward and Lake George, 556; biographical memoir of, 1035.

Delaware Indians, the, opposed to the English building a fort at Onoghquage, 302.

——— river, the head waters of the, 172.

Delisle, Rev. Mr., Episcopal clergyman at Montreal, 517.

Devil worship, 130.

De Vries, Capt. Jan, drowned, 111.

De Wit, Tjerck Claasen, 40, 42, 77; his daughter taken prisoner by the Indians, 43.

D'Heu, Rev. Jacques, 293.

Diandorogo, 282.

Dibblee, Rev. Ebenezer, 614.

Dieskau, Baron, defeated, 487; some particulars of, 488.

Diondaroga, 283.

Diontarogo, 281–2. (see *Ticonderoga.*)

Doolittle, Capt., journal of his scout to Tiondorogo, 270.

Dorset, a convention at, declares the necessity of forming the N. H. grants into a separate district, and sends its adherence to the continental congress, 920.

Doughty, Rev. John, succeeds Mr. Andrews as minister of Schenectady, 493; biographical sketch of, ib.
Draper, number of families in the township of, 586.
Duane, James, 345, 448; memoir of 1061.
Duanesburgh, township of, erected, 1067; Episcopal church of, consecrated, 1083.
DUNMORE, Lord, Gov. of the Prov. of N. Y., the church of England in N. Y. specially recommended to the protection of, 451; takes very little notice of the recommendation, 457; issues a proclamation for the arrest of Silas Robinson and others, 661; letter of, to Lord Hillsboro' with petitions from the counties of Cumberland and Glocester against being annexed to N. Hampshire, 675.
Dunning, Rev. Benjamin, 319.
Du Parck, Jan, surgeon, returns to the Manhatans, 53.
Duperron, Rev. Frs., 291.
Durham, the town of, originally settled by Col. Lidius, 956; subjected to the authority of the pretended state of Vermont, ib.
Dutch, the, humane treatment of the Indians by, 10; attack the Indians at Corlaers Hook and Pavonia, 11, 103; make peace with the Indians, 12; lay waste the Indian plantations on Long Island, 14; send an expedition against the Indians of Westchester co., ib.; two score of, killed by the Indians in 1643, 22; date of the first coming to N. Netherland of, 23; defeat the Esopus Indians and release their christian captives, 73; (see *Esopus Indians.*) surrender N. Netherland, 131.
——— Provinces, motto of the United, 7.
——— towns on Long Island, assessment rolls of the five, 139.
Dutchess co., census of, in 1738, 184; names of the freeholders of, in 1740, 205.

E.

Eastabrook, Rev. Hobart, 319.
Ebel, Serg't Pieter, serves at Esopus, 45; sent out scouting, 47.
Eden, Sir Rob't, the last royal governor of Maryland, biographical memoir of, 477.
———, Wm. (see *Auckland, Lord.*)
Eells, Rev. Nathaniel, 319.
Eight men, the, elected at New Amsterdam, 13.
Elections, triennial, in the Prov. of N. Y., reasons in support of, 243; septennial, in the Prov. of N. Y., when, 256.
Elk, habits of the, 120.
Emigrants, proper season when they should sail to N. N., 30; rules to be observed by, in preparing wild land, 31.
English, the, settle in N. Netherland, 5; bouweries, number of in N. Netherland, 6; furnish guns to the Indians, 7; of N. Netherland enlisted by the Dutch against the Indians, 13; prefer holding lands under the Dutch, 22; reduce N. Netherland, 131.
Episcopal churches in America, Case of the, considered, 515.
Esopus, journal of the second war at, the, 37; particulars of the massacre of the settlers at the, 39; settlers at the, refuse to supply wagons to the military at that post, 52; settlers forbidden to remove from the, 58; regulation for the sale of strong drink at the, 61; the settlers of, warned not to labor in the fields without a guard, 63; the harvest at, much injured by the August storm, 66; journal of Capt. Kregier's voyage from the Manhatans to the, 96; ordinance prohibiting firing of guns on new year's day at the, 97; Capt. Kregier finally sails from the, 98.
Essay. (see *Pamphlet.*)
Eyres, Major, builds fort William Henry, 525.

F

Fales, Capt. Eliphalet, report of his scout near Lake George, 283.
Fall of the leaf, the pleasant season in the Prov. of N. Y., 176.
Fish, Rev. Joseph, 318.
Fishes of N. Netherland, 4, 123.
Fishkill, a branch of the Delaware, 177.
Flatbush in 1675, assessment roll of, 150; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 188.
Flatlands, assessment roll of, in 1675, 155; population of, in 1738, 186; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 191.
Fonda, Lieut. Jelles, reports the meeting of his scouting party, 267.
Forbes, Rev. Mr., 423.
Fordham, Rev. Mr., of Heemstede, 105.
Fort Amsterdam, 5; description of, 21; when first begun, 23.
——— Craven, burnt by Gen. Webb, 525.
——— Edward, dimensions of, 524; courts of Charlotte county to be holden at, 845.
——— Frederick, a party sent to reconnoitre, 260.
——— Good Hope, 5.
——— Hunter, Rev. Mr. Brown intends to defeat the design of Hezekiah Calvin teaching at, 367; names of the scholars at the Mohawk school at, 416; Rev. Wm. Andrews missionary to, 505; Rev. John Stuart missionary to, 507.

Fort Nassaw, 5.
——— Newport, 525.
——— Orange, 5; a boat belonging to, plundered by the Wappingers, 12; description of, in 1644, 23.
——— Stanwix, papers relating to the erection of, 521.
——— William Henry, time occupied in building, 525.
——— Williams, 525.
Fowler, David, an Indian teacher, ordered to accompany Sampson Occom into the Oneida country, 306; notice of, 353; introduced to Sir Wm. Johnson, 356; returns to Lebanon, 365.
——— Rev. Jacob, an Indian preacher, notice of, 366.
——— Rev. Joseph, 319.
Franklin, Benjamin, draws up a plan in 1754, for the union of the N. A. Prov., 1051; which is proposed by Mr. Galloway for the adoption of the congress of 1774, and rejected, 1072.
Franklin, Gov., elected a member of the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 463.
Fraser, Brig. Gen., a notice of, 1060.
Freehold, Upper, Rev. David Jones, pastor of the Baptist church at, 483.
Freeman, Rev. Mr., translates the English liturgy, &c., into the Mohawk language, 505.
Freemasons, proposed meeting of, at Johnstown alluded to, 368.
Fremin, Rev. Jacques, 292.
French, the, surrendered all claim to the Five Nations by the treaty of Utrecht, 177; forts and settlements in and near the province of New York, belonging to, 240.
Fresh river, the, 3, 22.

G.

Gage, Gen., particulars of the intrigues of the N. E. missionaries at the treaty of Fort Stanwix communicated to, 397; declines to afford military aid to put down the N. H. rioters, 885.
Gaine, Hugh, undertakes to complete the printing of the Indian prayer-book, 384; biographical memoir of, 385; gives further information respecting the Indian prayer-book, 396; completes the printing of the Indian prayer-book, 405; letter of, to Sir Wm. Johnson, 411; sends in the account for printing the Indian prayer-book, 417.
Galloway, Mr., proposes the Albany plan of a union of the colonies drawn up in 1754, for the adoption of the congress of 1774, 1072.
Garnier, Rev. Julien, 292.
Gazette, the N. Y., 327.
Gemonapa, or Communipa, the Indians of, kill two Dutchmen, 92.
Geneva, antiently Canadesage, 358.
George, Lake, extent of the carrying place between the Hudson river and, 173; journals of scouts around Lake Champlain and, 259, *et seq.*; proclamation for the settlement of the country between Fort Edward and, 556.
Glocester county, erected, 634; civil officers for, 635; military officers for, recommended, 636; petition to the king from, 663; census of, 768; names of the heads of families in, 709; civil officers of, 768; the inhabitants of, demand that their townships be confirmed by N. Y., 821; proposed with Cumberland to form a new state, 922; the inhabitants of, submitted to the jurisdiction of N. Y., until the commencement of the revolution, 927; record of the organization of, 1033.
God, the Indians' ideas of, 130.
Godyn, Samuel, sails to New Netherland, 115.
Gold mines of N. Netherland, 117.
Good Hope, fort, 5.
Gordon, Rev. Anthony, 294.
Goshen, population of, in 1738, 185.
Grain raised in the Prov. of N. Y., variety of, 174.
Gramercy park, N. Y., supposed origin of the name, 1077.
Grandvil, submission of the people of, to the state of New York, 1009.
Graves, Rev. John, 486.
———, Rev. Matthew, 307, 319; congratulates Sir Wm. Johnson on the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Moseley at Johnstown, 485; biographical notice of, 486.
Gravesend, population of, in 1738, 186; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 193. (see *Moody, Sir Henry.*)
Green, Capt., observations of, on a plan of a fort to be built at the Oneida carrying place, 521; ordered to Albany, 524.
Greenland, history of, by David Cranz, 375.
Green mountain boys, Robert Cochran, captain of the, 907, 909; forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point seized by the, 919; formed into a batallion by the New York Prov. congress, 920; extend the spirit of disaffection to N. Y., and excite among the people of the N. H. grants a spirit of total independence, 927. (see *Allen, Ethan; N. H. Grants.*)
Griffith, Rev. David, minister of Glocester, N. J., biog. memoir of, 440; bishop elect of Virginia, 515.
Grout, Jno., petition complaining of a violent assault committed on, 636; affidavit of, 637.
Gueslis, Rev. Frs Vaillant de, 293.
Guilford, the inhabitants of the town of, apply for a patent under New York, 732; names of the inhabitants of, 784.
Guns, sold by the English and Dutch to the Indians, 7.

H.

Hackingsack, otherwise called Achtercol, 9; the indians of, send intelligence to those of Esopus, 48; some of the Indians of, serve with the Dutch against those of Esopus, 81.
Hackquinsacks, the, 102.
Haldimand, Gen., objects to furnish troops to aid the civil authority in the Prov. of N. Y., 844.
Half Moon, Hudson sails in the yacht, the, 115.
Hall, Ralph and Mary, trial of, at N. York for witchcraft, 133.
———, Rev. Mr., 429, 438; declines going to Canajoharie, 482.
Hanna, Rev. Wm., settles as a lawyer at Schenectady, 373; biographical notice of, 374; desires to conform to the church of England, 446; testimonials of, 447; moral character of, 451; is admitted to holy orders in the Ch. of England, 474; repairs to Virginia in search of a living, 496.
HARDY, Gov. resigns, 1053.
Harrison, Catherine, complaint against for being a witch, 136; discharged, 138.
Hartwick, Rev. J. C., project of, for the better peopling and defending North America, 294; address of, to the Mohawks, 296; address to the king proposed to the Mohawks by, in his own favor, 298.
Harvest, the, when it begins in the Prov. of N. Y., 176.
Haverstraw, population of, in 1738, 185.
Hawley, Jehiel, and James Brackenridge sent to London as agents for the people on the N. H. grants, 802.
Heathcote, Caleb, notice of, 1039.
Hebron, Rev. Mr. Peters missionary of, 636.
Hemp, can be produced in the Prov. of N. York, 174; culture of, encouraged, 595.
Hempstead, L. I., the Indians of, attacked by the Dutch, 15; Rev. Mr. Fordham of, 105; Indians of, attacked, ib. (see *Underhill.*)
Hendricksen, Jan, mutinies at the Esopus, 56; pardoned, 57.
Hieroglyphics, some Indian, explained, 436.
Highest land in the Prov. of N. Y., exclusive of the mountains, 172.
Highlands, names of those composing the militia of the, 237.
Hillsborough, Lord, Gov. Moore informs, that he still refuses to grant any lands on the west side of Connecticut river, 611. (see *Colden, Lt. Gov.; Dunmore; Tryon.*)
Hind, Rev. Richard, biographical notice of the, 501.
Hogelanders, the, 102.
Holland, places in, whose inhabitants are best adapted for emigrants, 34.
Horses, price of, in N. Netherland, 32; in N. England, 33; whence imported, 118.
Hosick, sundry tenants on the patent of, ejected by persons from New Hampshire, 575.
Hough, Rev. Benj'n, a justice of the peace, most cruelly whipped by the Bennington mob, 891, *et seq.*; a certificate granted to, of his having received such punishment, 897; petitions the Gov. of N. Y. for relief, 916.
Hubbard, Rev. Bela, 614.
Hudson, Henry, the first discoverer of New Netherland, 115; description of his voyage up the North river, 123; is entertained by the Indians, ib.
——— river, 3; head waters of the, 172; convenience of the, 173; the Mohawk called the west branch of the, ib.; nature of the soil adjoining the, 174; frozen annually, 175.
Hunt, Capt. Samuel, report of his scout near Lake George, 265.
Huntington, the countess of, expresses much interest in Dr. Wheelock's school, 351; memoir of, ib.
Hurley, names of those belonging to the militia of, in 1738, 234.

I.

Imbroch, Mde van, taken prisoner by the Indians at Esopus, 43; escapes, 49.
Immigrants, proper time for, to sail to New Netherland, 30; rules to be followed by, in clearing land, ib.; and in building houses, 31; supplies necessary for, 33; classes of persons best qualified to be, 34.
Independency declared by the New Hampshire grants, 930.
Indian fort, description of an, in the Esopus country, 48, 49, 73; words introduced into the Dutch vocabulary, 63, 83, 101, 106; affairs, secretary for, how appointed, 181; answers of the commissioners of, to queries submitted to them, 240.
Indians, brief account of the Mohawk, 2, of N. Netherland, personal appearance and dress of the, 4; polity of, 5; treated with too much familiarity by the Dutch, 7; the Dutch resolve on war against the, 9; accused of conspiring against director Kieft, ib.; of Witquescheck attacked by the Mahicanders, take refuge among the Dutch, 10; refuse satisfaction for murders which they committed, ib.; director Kieft urged to attack the, ib.; at Corlaers Hook and Pavonia attacked by the Dutch, 11; urged to massacre the christians, 12; peace concluded between the Dutch and the, ib.; attack the Dutch at Pavo-

nia, 13; to the northeast of Manhattans attacked by the Dutch, 14, 15; operations against the Long Island ib., 16; operations against the Westchester, ib.; description of an attack on the Westchester, ib.; a number of christians killed in 1643, by the, 22; numbers of the, destroyed in the war with the Dutch, 24; names of the several tribes of, near Fort Orange, ib., massacre the christians at the Esopus, 39; attack a party of soldiers near Rondout, 41; of Esopus, parley with the Dutch at Wildwyck, 45; retire east of Magdalen Island, 46; skirmish between the Dutch and the Esopus, and the latter defeated at Red Hook, 47; and plundered, 48; of Sagers Kill friendly to the Dutch, ib.; of Hackinsack send intelligence to the Esopus, ib.; of Esopus declare their willingness to surrender all the christian prisoners, on condition of obtaining payment for their land, 50; (see *Mohawks;*) reported to have fled to the mountains, 51; refuse to negotiate except with Renslaer and Corlaer, 53; an expedition sets out against the Esopus, ib.; captures their fort, and lays waste their plantation, 54, 55; the Dutch threatened by the Esopus, 56; large quantities of corn belonging to the Esopus, destroyed, 57; location of the fort belonging to the Esopus, ib.; of Penobscot, kill some Mohawks and Mohegans, 60; a new attack on the Esopus, ordered, 69; Capt. Kregier proceeds again to attack the Esopus, 70; the Esopus, again defeated, 71; another expedition against the Esopus, 80; their fort destroyed, 81; five tribes of River, meet behind Claverack, 84, 85; a truce concluded with the Esopus, 89; (see *Esopus;*) refuse to pay the Dutch tribute, 101; a christian killed by one of the, 102; the Merekewacks or Brooklyn, 102; some of the, massacred by the Dutch, 103; retaliate, 104; the Hudson river, 115; of N. Netherland, manners and customs of the, 118; appearance and food of the, 124; clothing of, 125; houses of the, ib.; forts of, 126; marriage and other customs of the, 127, *et seq.;* language of the, 128; belief regarding the soul entertained by, 130; the French surrender all claim to the Five Nations of, 177; number of fighting men belonging to the New York, in 1738, 240; number of Canada, capable of bearing arms, ib.; papers relating to the civilization of the Six Nations of, 289; early missionaries among the Iroquois, 291; the Scotch commissioners near Boston make arrangements for the education of children of the, 305; the Scotch commissioners at Boston propose setting up English schools among the, 314; averse to the proposed N. Eng. settlement on the Susquehannah river, 321; Rev. Mr. Kirtlands experience among the Seneca, 358; address of the Rev. Mr. Wheelock to the Mohawk and other, 359; Rev. Mr. Wheelock writes to Sir Wm. Johnson in favor of the Narragansett, 360; Rev. Messrs. Johnson and Avery petition the commissioners at Fort Stanwix to prevent the alienation of the lands of the, 390; numerical strength in 1770 of the Six Nations of, 428; Dr. Wheelock unsuccessful in his efforts to introduce the arts among the, ib.; Sir Wm. Johnson's letter on the customs, manners and languages of the, 430; symbols in use by the Iroquois, 432; sachems, how chosen, 433; rarely guilty of theft, 434; the axe an emblem of war amongst the, 437; Sir Wm. Johnson's views of Rev. Mr. Inglis' plan for christianizing the, 453, 465; Col. Henry Babcock proposes establishing an Episcopal seminary among the Six Nations of, 487; notice of the early attempts to christianize the, 505; difficulties of imparting elementary instruction to the, previous to the revolution, 508.

Inglis, Rev. Charles, professor in King's Coll. N. Y., 413; visits Sir Wm. Johnson, 425, 426; Sir Wm Johnson communicates various information regarding the Indians to, 427; Sir Wm. Johnson complains to, of the indifference of men of rank generally to matters of religion, 441; heads of arguments in favor of christianizing the Indians suggested to, 443; notice of the memorial of, for christianizing the Indians, 453, 457; communicates his memorial to Sir Wm. Johnson, 462; Sir Wm. Johnson's opinion thereon, 465; completes his memorial, 467; submits it to Gov. Tryon, 468; moves to King's college, 469; Sir Wm. Johnson suggests a mode whereby provision could be made for a female relative of the, 472.

Inland navigation feasible between the Prov. of N. Y. and the bay of Mexico, 173.

Instructions to Lieut. Couwenhoven in his negotiation with the Indians, 66; of the legislature of N. Y. to its delegates in congress relative to the disorders prevailing in the N. E. parts of the state, 987.

Internal water communications of the Prov. of N. York, Cadwallader Colden's description of the, 173.

Iron ore abundant in the Prov. of New York, 174.

Iroquois. (see *Indians.*)

J.

Jay, Ch. Justice, elected to congress for the special purpose of supporting the rights of New York, in the dispute with N. H., 964; letters to, 966, 967.
Jesuits, a list of the, missionaries among the Iroquois, 291; accused of corrupting the antient customs of the Indians, 431. (see *Robaud.*)
Jewett, Rev. David, 319.
Jogues, Rev. Isaac, description of N. Netherland by, 19; memoir of the, 20; mentioned, 291.
Johnson, Edward, gives an account of the Indian school at Tuscarora, 310.
——— Rev. Jacob W., missionary to the Oneidas, assists at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, 391; defines his ideas of allegiance, 392; objects to the Indians coming armed to Fort Stanwix, 393; petitions the commissioners that the Indians may not be scattered by the sale of their lands so as to prevent the propagation of the gospel among them, 394; speech of, to the Six Nations, 395.
———, Rev. Joseph, an Indian preacher, notice of, 366.
———, Rev. Samuel, letter to the, on the propriety of Mr. Bennett proceeding as catechist to the Mohawks, 332.
———, Sir William, journals of the scouts of, 257; the Rev. Mr. Hartwick communicates a project for peopling, governing and defending the limits of N. America to, 294; Rev. Mr. Ogilvie submits some opinions on the state of public affairs to, 301; visits Canada. letter of, to Rev. Father Roubault, 303; Rev. Mr. Brown apologises to, for being unable to visit Fort Hunter, 304; expresses a favorable opinion of the Rev. Dr. Wheelock's efforts to educate the Indians, 305; and sends him some Mohawk children, 306; Rev. Mr. Oel expresses his alarm at the introduction of Presbyterian missionaries among the Indians, to, 307; informs Rev. Mr. Barclay of his inability to aid Mr. Bennet, 309; the Tuscarora teacher reports the state of religion and education in his district to, 310; Rev. Dr. Wheelock consults, on the propriety of removing his Indian school to the Mohawk country, 313; requests him to engage Gov. Bernard in favor of the Lebanon school, 314; and renews his proposal to establish it on the Susquehanna river, 315; Rev. Dr. Pomroy writes to, in favor of Dr. Wheelock's school, 316; expresses his high opinion of Dr. W.'s qualifications, 320; disapproves of the proposal of the Scotch commissioners to erect English schools among the Indians, ib.; and of the projected settlement from N. Eng, on the Susquehanna river, 321; engages the Rev. Dr. Barclay to superintend the printing of a new edition of the Indian prayer-book, 321, 330; Rev. Mr. Smith submits his desire to go on a mission among the Mohawks to, 325; Rev. Dr. Wheelock explains to, why he detains Joseph Brant, 331; is treating for the farm of Rev. Dr. Barclay as a glebe for an Indian missionary, 333; Domine Lappius applies for some necessaries to, 335; Rev. Father Roubault communicates his views as to the necessity of the English retaining Canada to, 336; the Indian teacher at Canajoharie writes about his school to, 339; Weyman, the printer, advises, of the death of Dr. Barclay, and of the necessity of some other person being entrusted with the superintendence of the Indian prayer book, 340; Rev. Dr. Wheelock acquaints, of the proposed mission of Occom and Kirtland to the Indian country, 341; Weyman suggests Capt. Claus as a proper person to superintend the printing of the proposed Indian prayer-book, to, 343; the society for the promotion of arts invites, to become a member, 344; presents £10 to the association, 346; Rev. Mr. Brown informs, of his intended visit to the Mohocks, 347; gives the society for the promotion of arts an account of the progress of agriculture in the Mohawk valley, 348; Rev. Dr. Wheelock advises him of his intention to send additional teachers and missionaries among the Six Nations, 350; and that Occom is about to proceed to England, 357; Rev. Mr. Kirtland reports the progress of his mission at Canedesage to, 358; the Connecticut board of missions express their acknowledgments to, for his favorable recommendation of Dr. Wheelock's school, 360; consents to be a member of the Soc. for Prop. the gospel. 361; is invited to become a trustee of the Episcopal church at Schenectady, 362; Rev. Mr. Kirtland sends further information from Canandesage to, 362; Weyman proposes Dr. Ogilvie to superintend the completion of the Indian prayer-book, to, 364; Rev. Dr. Wheelock again consults, as to the best site for his Indian school, 365; Rev. Mr. Brown acquaints, of his intended visit. 368; Rev. Mr. Chamberlain apologises to, for some remarks he had inadvertently made, 371; Rev. Mr. Hanna proposes settling in Schenectady and solicits the friendship of. 373; the Moravians solicit the protection of, 374; the Soc. for Prop. the gospel request his opinion as to a proper allowance for a missionary to the Indians, 376; Rev. Mr. Parton advises. of the disturbed state of the frontier settlements of Penn., 381; the churchwardens of Schenectady request. to procure a clergyman for their church, 383; Hugh Gaine

acquaints, of the condition Weyman left the Indian prayer-book in, 384; demands Gaines terms to complete that work, 386; these terms communicated to, 387; Rev. Dr. Wheelock requests that his design of sending missionaries and teachers among the Indians may be recommended by, 388; Rev. Jacob Johnson explains the cause of his absence at the congress at Fort Stanwix, to, 391; also defines his ideas of his allegiance, 392; complains to, of the Indians coming armed to the congress, 393; and asks, that a door may be kept open for Dr. Wheelock s missionaries, 394; Hugh Gaine reports the progress of the Indian prayer-book, to, 396; Gen. Gage advised of the intrigues of the N. E. missionaries at Fort Stanwix, by, 397; Dr. Shuckburgh writes respecting the Indian prayer-book, to, 398; introduces Mr. James Adair to Gen. Gage, 400; thanks Rev. Provost Smith for having him elected a member of the philosophical society, 402; is informed by Mr. Chew of the movements in Connecticut respecting the Susquehanna lands, ib.; communicates to Dr. Auchmuty his opinion about the late election, 404; Hugh Gaine advises, that the Indian prayer-book is completed, 405; the churchwardens of Schenectady inform, that they are disappointed in obtaining a clergyman, ib.; Rev. H. Munro advises, of his proposed visit to the Mohawk Indians, 409; Mr. Adair reports his progress in obtaining subscribers to his work, to, 412, 413; is patronized by, and family, 415; Hugh Gaines sends the Indian prayer-book to, 417; Mr. Adair requests letters to Lord Hillsboro' from, 418; Col. Croghan introduces Rev. Mr. Andrews to, 419; Rev. Mr. Andrews suggests to, that Episcopal clergymen from Ireland be invited to settle in the Prov. of N. Y., 421; and acquaints, with his intended voyage to Europe; 423; Rev. Dr. Auchmuty introduces Rev. Mr. Forbes to, ib.; the thanks of the N. Y. Episcopal convention voted to, for his exertions in favor of the church of Eng. in America, 425; returns his acknowledgments therefor, 426; communicates to the Rev. Mr. Inglis the numbers of the Six Nations capable of bearing arms, 427; thinks the Indians not fitted to cultivate the arts, 428; gives Dr. Lee an account of the manners, customs and languages of the Indians, 430; builds a church at Canajoharie. 438; gives his views on the opposition of the dissenters to the established church, 442; communicates to the Rev. Mr. Inglis his ideas relative to the memorial prepared by that gentleman on the subject of christianizing the Indians, 443; informs him, also, of the intention of the Lutheran minister at Stonearabia to conform to the Episcopal church, 444; acquaints the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty that the Rev. Mr. Hanna, a Presbyterian minister, wishes to join the established church, 446; Dr. Auchmuty gives his views of these clergymen to, 449; Rev. Mr. Munro reports the state of the church at Albany to, 452, 484; enters more fully on the subject of Mr. Inglis plan for christianizing the Indians, 453; writes, again, to Dr. Auchmuty relative to the proposal of the Stonearabia minister, and the Rev. Mr. Hanna to join the church of England, 455; bishop Lowth, in his sermon before the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, compliments, 457; calls on the Rev. Mr. Kirtland for a copy of a resolution passed by the Boston board of missions, 460; promises the Rev. Mr. Inglis a map of the Indian country, 462; Rev. Mr. Inglis points out to, an available fund for the support of his plan for christianizing the Indians 462; disapproves of admitting husbandmen or mechanics among the Indians as settlers, 466; Rev. Mr. Andrews informs him that he has opened a grammar school in Schenectady, ib.; Rev. Mr. Inglis communicates his further progress with the memorial on the subject of christianizing the Indians to, and adopts his suggestions, 467; Rev. Mr. Andrews informs, that he has converted his grammar school into an academy, 470; expects a clergyman to officiate at the Johnstown church, 475; Rev. Mr. Hanna informs, that he has received holy orders in the English church, 476; acquaints Dr. Burton that the Rev. Mr. Mosely is about to take charge of the Johnstown mission; 481; rebuilds the church at that place, 482; Rev. Mr. Graves communicates to, the particulars of some difficulties about land given by the Narragansett Indians to the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 486; Col. Babcock passes a high eulogium on, 487; spends the summer of 1773 on Long Island, 488; Rev. Mr. Andrews informs, of his intention to retire from Schenectady, 493; of his prospects in Virginia, 495; and of his desire to take charge of the church at Johnstown, 497; thinks unfavorably of Col. Babcock's proposed Indian academy, 497; reports the state of the missions in his neighborhood to the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 500; the churchwardens of Schenectady complain to, of the lukewarmness they experience from the clergy of N. York, 502; encourages them, 503; Rev. Mr. Moseley expresses his gratitude to, 504; unites with the Rev. Mr. Inglis in urging on the Soc. for Prop. the gospel the necessity of having church of England missionaries among the Indians, 506; letter of the Connecticut clergy to, in favor of Partridge Thatcher, 614.

Johnstown, list of scholars attending the free school at, 416; the church at, unsupplied with a minister, 439; Rev. Mr. Andrews offers to preach occasionally at, 471, 480; some suggestions respecting the church and school of, 473; Rev. Mr.

Mosely engaged as minister of the Episcopal church at, 481; the church at, rebuilt, and the school of, prospers, 482; Mr. Andrews applies for the church at, 496; Rev. Mr. Mosely resigns the living of, 500.
Jonathan, Philip, Indian schoolmaster at Canojoharie, 339.
Jones, Rev. David, Baptist minister of Freehold, N. J., letters of ordination of the, 482; sent on a mission to the Indians west of the Ohio, 484.
Journals of New Netherland, 3; of the second Esopus war, 37; of the massacre at Wildwyck, 39; of Capt. Kregier's voyage from the Manhatans to the Esopus, 96; of Sir Wm. Johnson's scouts, 257.
Judges, the second and third, in New York appointed by the Gov., 181.

K.

Kannaudasage, 363. (see *Canadesage.*)
Kayaderosseras, attempt to vacate the patent of, 1053.
Kenney, Rev. Mr., reports that Sir Wm. Johnson will suffer none but churchmen among the Indians, 402.
Kieft, Director, tract on New Netherland supposed to be by, 2; demands satisfaction for a murder committed by an Indian, 8; the Indians conspire against, 9; endeavours to obtain satisfaction of the Indians for murders which they committed, 10; urged to attack the Indians, ib.; Maryn Adriaentzen makes an attempt on the life of, 11; comments on the administration of, 101; permission to attack the Indians demanded of, 102; dispatches a force against the Indians of Hempstead, 105; cold blooded conduct of, 106; takes leave of the commonalty of N. Amsterdam, 109; explanation of his enmity to Melyn, 110; last words of, 111; his experiment about gold, 117.
Kingsbury, petition for the erection of a new county in the northern part of the province of New York by the name of, 578.
Kings co., assessment roll of, for 1675, 139; census of, in 1738, 186.
Kingsland, order for the settlement of the township of, 767.
Kingston, names of the persons enrolled in the militia of, in 1738, 227, *et seq.* (see *Wildwyck.*)
Kintecaying, derivation of the word, 63.
Kirtland, Rev. Daniel, 319.
———, Rev. Samuel, arrives at Johnstown with the intention of learning the Mohawk language, 305; sets out for the Mohawk country, 307; mentioned, 319; goes to N. Jersey college, 324; proceeds to the Indian country to learn the Seneca and Mohawk languages, 342; experiences much kindness from Sir Wm. Johnson, 350; the Indians thanked for their kindness to, 356; recommendation in favor of, demanded, 357; relates his experience among the Seneca, 358; reports the condition of things in western N. Y., 362; a copy of his journal required by Sir Wm. Johnson, 460; Rev. Mr. Inglis communicates something to Col. Johnson respecting, 469.
Kneeland, Rev. Ebenezer, 614.
Kregier, Capt. Martin, journal of the second Esopus war by, 37, 45; quells a mutiny, 56; warned to be on his guard, 62; defeats the Esopus Indians and captures another of their forts, 73; leads another expedition against the Indians, 80; and ravages their plantation, 81; proceeds to the Manhatans, 91; journal of his voyage from the Manhatans to the Esopus, 96; returns finally to the Manhatans, 98.
Kuyter, Joachim P., banished from New Netherland, 110; wrecked, 111.

L.

Laer, Domine, the wife of, captured by the Indians, 43.
Laet, Sieur de, the work of, on New Netherland referred to, 22.
Lakes of New York, the great inland, 173.
Lamberville, Rev. Jacques de, 293; Rev. Jean de, ib.
La Montagne. (see *Montagne.*)
Lamson, Rev. Joseph, 614.
Land, condition of granting, in N. Netherland, 22, 35; information relative to the granting of in N. Netherland, 25; respecting the wild, in N. N., 27.
Languages, eighteen various, spoken on the island of Manhate, 21; of the Indians, 128; manners and customs of the Indians, Sir Wm Johnson's letter on the, 430; specimens of peculiar combination of words in the Indian, 435; and in the construction of the, 436.
Lappius, Rev. Joh. Casp., minister of Canajoharie, applies to Sir Wm. Johnson for some necessaries, 335.
Lathrop, Rev. Elijah, 319.
Latitude and longitude of the most considerable places in the Prov. of N. Y., 176.
Laws of N. Y., Smith and Livingston's Ed. of the, by whom printed, 327.

Lead ore found in the Prov. of New York, 174.
Lebanon, some notice of the rise of Dr. Wheelock's Indian school at, 305–6; number of scholars in the Indian school at, 324.
Lee, Arthur, biographical sketch of, 430.
Legislature of N. Y., review of the length of the sessions of the, previous to 1738, 244.
Lemercier, Rev. Frs. Jos., 291.
Le Moyne, Rev. Simon, 291.
Library of Sir Henry Moody, Bart., catalogue of, 1060.
Libraries, public, in New York, destroyed by the British, 1060.
Lidius, Col. Jno., originally settled the town of Durham, 956.
Little, Rev. Ephraim, 319.
Livingston, Col. Peter R., brief notice of, 448.
Long Island, 4; the christians of, attack the Indians, 11; lands fit for colonization on, 27; Indians of, employed against those of Esopus, 53, 76; assessment rolls of the five Dutch towns on, 139; error in Prime's Hist. of, 1059.
Lord, Joseph, tenders his resignation as a judge of Cumberland county, 758; a grant of land recommended to be made to, 761; bears testimony to the neighborly conduct of some of the N. H. people, 765; the conduct of, approved, 770; the resignation of, declined, 771.
———, Lieut. journal of his scout near Lake George, 262.
Loups, the, 24.
Lutherans, in New Netherland, 22; the minister of the, at Stonearaby, disposed to take orders in the Ch. of England, 444, 445, 450, 455.

M.

Magdalen Island, the Esopus Indians retire back of, 46.
Magee, James, printer, Hugh Gaine serves his time to, 385.
Mahikans, the, 115.
Maize, price in 1650, of, 33.
Makwaes, the, 115. (see *Mohawks.*)
Manchester, petition for the erection of a new county on Hudson river, to be called, 578; names of the inhabitants of the township of, 586.
Manhatans, or Great river of New Netherland, 115.
Manhate, population in 1644 of, 21; number of languages spoken by the inhabitants of, ib.; dimensions of the island of, 21.
Manning, Rev. James, Secretary of the Philadelphian Baptist association, 484.
Mansfield, Rev. Richard, 614.
Map of the New Hampshire grants referred to, 705.
Marbletown, names of those serving in the militia of, in 1738, 231.
Mareuil, Rev. Pierre de, 293.
Marseping Indians employed by the Dutch in the Esopus war, 76.
Martin Gerritsen's bay, 28.
Martinnehouck, L. I., 28.
Maryland, Sir Robert Eden, the last royal governor of, biographical notice of, 477.
Massachusetts, why the west bounds of, approach so near the Hudson's river, 534, 538.
Massapeins, 102.
Materiotty, or men of blood, the Dutch so called by the Indians, 8.
Matouwaes, the island of, 115. (see *Long Island.*)
Matsepe, the Indians of, attacked by the Dutch, 16.
Maurice river, 21.
Mayano, an Indian sachem near Greenwich, killed, 14.
McClure, Rev. Dr., biographical notice of, 366.
McKesson, John, secretary of the N. York convention, 942, 950.
Megapolensis, Rev. Mr., the Kort Ontwerp, of, 2.
Melyn, Cornelis, colonie of, 6; banished, from N. Netherland, 110; his son drowned, 111; narrowly escapes drowning, ib.
Memoir of Lieut. Gov. Delancey, 1035; of Hon. James Duane, 1061.
Menard, Rev. René, 292.
Menissings, the, aid the Esopus Indians, 46, 48, 63.
Menonists in N. Netherland, 22.
Mercury, the New York, 385.
Merekewacks, or Indians of Brooklyn, 102.
Mexico, bay of, an inland navigation feasible between the province of New York and the, 173.
Meyndertz, Myndert, colonie of, 6, 9.
Miantenimo excites the Indians of N. Netherland against the christians, 9.
Middelwout. (see *Flatbush.*)
Milet, Rev. Pierre, 393.
Militia of the Prov. of New-York, ordered to be enumerated, 167; act regarding the, passed annually, 180; names of the officers and soldiers belonging in 1738, to the, 208.
Mine, a gold, supposed to be near the South river, 22; a silver, in New Netherland, 117.
Minerals of N. Netherland, 117; of the Prov. of N. York, 174.
Minnisinck, population of, in 1738, 185.
Miscellanies, 1059.
Missionaries, a list of the early, among the Iroquois, 291; caveat entered at Fort Stanwix against alienating the Indian lands by two N. Eng., 390; intrigues of the N. Eng., 397.

Mississippi river, communication between the Susquehannah and the, 173.
Mohawk Indians, brief account of the, 2; negotiate between the Dutch and Esopus Indians, 49; result of their mission, 50; further negotiation of the, 51, 53; collision between the northern Indians and the, 60; Rev. J. C. Hartwick's address to the, 296; address of the, to the king in favor of Rev. J. C. Hartwick, 298; send their youth to the Lebanon Indian school to be educated, 306, 307; names of the scholars at Fort Hunter belonging to the, 417; acknowledged to be the head of the Six Nations, 432; symbol of the, ib.; why called Canniungaes, ib. (see *Agniehronons.*)
——— river, extent of the carrying place between lake Otsego and the, 173; between Oneida lake and the, ib.
——— valley, timber of the, 172; nature of the soil of the, 175; forts in the, 180; christmas in the, 1059.
Montagne, Councillor La, commands an expedition against the Indians, 14, 15; cold blooded conduct of 106.
Montanus' description of New Netherland, 113.
Montauk Indians. (see *Smith, Rev. J.; C. Occom; Fowler.*)
Montcalm, Gen., instructions of, transmitted by Father Robaud to Gen. Amherst, 338.
Montreal, latitude and longitude of, 176; description of, in 1738, 240; Rev. Mr. Delisle, Episcopal minister of, 517.
Montressor, Col. answer of, to Capt. Green's observations on a plan of a fort to be erected at the Oneida carrying place, 525.
Moody, Sir Henry, catalogue of the library of, 1060.
Moore, Gov. Sir Henry, at Johnson Hall, 369; assists at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, 388; patronizes Mr. Adair's work on the Indians, 412, 414; ordered not to disturb any persons having valid titles under New Hampshire for land west of Connecticut river, 589; letters of, to Lord Shelburne, in answer to his lordship's dispatch and vindicating his government from the charges contained in the petition of Samuel Robinson and others, 590, 605; erects a church at his own expense in the county of Cumberland, 596; denies that he ever exacted fees from those unable to pay them, 600; writes to Lord Hillsboro' that he still refuses to grant any lands on the west side of Connecticut river, 611; said to have refused to pass any patents for lands west of Connecticut river without payment of his full fees, 621.
Morgan, Rev. Abel, moderator of the Philadelphia Baptist Association, 484.
Mosely, Rev. Richard, engaged as minister of Johnstown, 481; arrives at Albany on his way to Johnstown, 484; intends relinquishing the church at Johnstown, 496; resigns the living at Johnstown, 500; expresses his sense of Sir Wm. Johnson's goodness to him, 507.
———, Rev. Samuel, 319.
Mountains of New Netherland, 3; of New York, 171.
Munro, Rev. Harry, Episcopal minister of Albany, biographical notice of, 410; complains that some persons have been endeavouring to disturb the peace of his congregation, 452; has a good congregation, 482; makes a collection in New York for his church at Albany, 484.
———, John, affidavit of, regarding resistance offered to the civil authority of New York in the New Hampshire grants, 685; writes Secy Banyer informing him of the continued persecution of the "Yorkers," 710; instructed to take proceedings against Robert Cochrane and other rioters, 720; petitions to be appointed sheriff of Albany county, 723; sends information to N. Y. respecting the continued insolence of the Bennington mob, 762; applies for protection against the Bennington rioters, 776; informs govt. that they have commenced an armed organization, 778; and that he has arrested some counterfeiters; of his inability, to enforce the law in the northern part of the province, and that he declines to act any longer as a magistrate, 800.
———, Peter Jay, 411.
Murray, Rev. Alexander, notice of, 383; declines taking charge of the Episcopal church at Schenectady, 405, 406.
Muskrat, habit of the, 120.

N.

Napaier, Mr. director general of hospitals of N. Y., 591.
Nassaw, fort, 5; river, 21.
New Amsterdam, 5; population of, 6; church of, 21; some of the houses in, built of stone, 23; description of, 116; changed to New-York, 131; (see *New-York.*)
New Connecticut, State of, the N. Hampshire grants resolve that they be henceforth called the, 930; the name of, changed to Vermont, 942.
New England, the insupportable government of, obliges several colonists to retire to, and settle in N. Netherland, 6; mode adopted for the construction of houses by the early settlers in, 31; price of cattle in, 33; intrigues at Fort Stanwix of the missionaries from, 397.
New Hampshire grants, controversy respecting the, 529; order of the Gov. and Council of N. Y., in favor of the, west of Connecticut river, 577; claimants under, ordered to sue out their grants, 587; per-

sons having valid titles to, not to be disturbed in the possession of their lands by the govt. of N. York, 589; lands held under, not to be regranted by N. Y. 609; Partridge Thatcher recommended to be the first governor of the, 614; petition to the king from certain persons on the, to the westward of Connecticut river praying to be re-annexed to New Hampshire, 672; certificate of the surveyor-general of N. York, of reservations in favor of the occupants of, 678; affidavits proving public disorders to have been fomented by New Hampshire on the, 679, *et seq.*; list and dates of the west of Connecticut river, 706, 707; certain parties holding, to be allowed not exceeding 500 acres, 717; the rioters and traitors of the, retire to the mountains where they cannot be apprehended, 747; some of the, afterwards confirmed under New York, 785; the inhabitants of the, west of Connecticut river, resolve to send an agent to England, 800; the people of the, send agents to London to demand an alteration in the jurisdiction, 802; plan of the board of trade for the settlement of the difficulties on the, 803; approved, 827; (see *Tryon, Gov.*) a convention at Dorset declare the necessity of erecting the, into a separate district, 920; further proceedings for the purpose of forming the, into a new state, 923; several of the, declare themselves independant of the State of N. Y., 930; and assume the name of New Connecticut, ib.; (see *Vermont.*) Thos. Young encourages the people of the, to form a state constitution, 934; the recommendation of congress to form state constitutions sent to the, 936; report to the N. Y. Prov. Cong. on the eastern part of the, 937; the inhabitants of, meet in convention and declare their independence, 942; the independent government attempted to be established by the people of, discountenanced by the continental congress, 945; proposals tendered by N. Y., for the settlement of the difficulties in the, 951; petition of the proprietors of the, to the king, 1027.

New Hampshire, the province of, description of the bounds of, 532; the authorities of, lay out lands near Crown Pt., 557; order of the king in council fixing the boundary between New York and, 574; the governor of, authorizes an exploration of the head waters of the Connecticut river, 721; the council of, advises Gov. Wentworth not to take any notice of Gov. Tryon's proclamation, 756.

New Johnstown, 517.

New Netherland, journal of, 1; early Dutch tracts on, 2; why so called, 3; situation, climate, appearance and rivers of, ib.; trees and animals and fishes of, 4; by whom peopled, 5; forts and saw mills erected in, settlers sent to, ib.; first settlers in, 6; the cause of the war in, ib.; proposed to be mortgaged to N. England, 13; description of, by Father Isaac Jogues, 19; situation of, in 1644, 21; variety of sects in, 22; conditions of land granting in, ib.; date of the first arrival of the Dutch at, 23; climate of, ib.; Sec y Van Tienhoven's information respecting the wild lands in, 25; proper season when emigrants should sail to, 30; rules observed in the construction of houses and villages in, 31; mode of fattening hogs in, 32; cattle necessary for farmers in, ib.; classes of persons best adapted for emigration to, 34; mode adopted in the granting of land in, 35; Montanus' description of, 113; boundaries of, 115; the first emigrants to, 131, 132. (see *New York.*) first church erected in, 1059.

Newspapers, early N. York, 327, 385.

Newton, Rev. Christopher, 614.

Newtown, L. I., Rev. Andrew Bay, minister of, 383.

New Utrecht, assessment roll of, in 1675, 158; population of, in 1738, 186; names of the inhabitants of, in 1738, 194.

New Vermount, the state of, 942. (see *Vermont.*)

New year's day, ordinance prohibiting firing guns on, 97.

New York city, formerly New Amsterdam, 131; latitude and longitude of, 176; fortifications of, 180; mayor and recorder of, appointed by the governor, 181; census of, in 1738, 186; names of the officers and soldiers in 1738, of the companies in, 211, *et seq.*; public libraries destroyed by the British in, 1060; James Duane appointed mayor of, 1078; names of the clergy of, in 1796, 1084.

——— college, order of the governor's of the, for the settlement of their township, 767.

———, the province of, in 1738, 163; queries relating to, 165; census of, ordered to be taken, 166; Cadwallader Colden's observations on the climate, soil, water communications, &c., of, 169; situation of, 171; timber of; extent of settlements in, the highest part of, 172; the great inland lakes of, 173; minerals and soil of, 174; climate of, 175; boundaries of, 177; expenses of the government of, 180; length of the sessions of the legislature of, previous to 1738, 244; papers illustrating the controversy respecting Vermont between New Hampshire and, 529; bounded east by the Connecticut river, 533; report of the attorney-general on the eastern boundary of, 537; surveyor-general s observations thereupon, 546; extract of a letter from Gov. Wentworth furnished by order of the board of trade to the agent of, 548; report of the council of, on the east bounds of, 550; proclamation declaring the Connecticut river to be the east bounds of, 558; order of the king in council fixing the boundary between New Hampshire and, 574; petition for the erection of several counties west of Connecticut river and in the northern part of the province of, 578; report of the council thereupon, 583; the

governor of, forbiden to grant any lands already patented by New Hampshire, 609; Gov. and council of, to grant warrants of survey to certain parties holding under N. Hampshire for not exceeding five hundred acres of land, 717; council of, recommend the issuing a proclamation reiterating the claim of New York to the lands west of the Connecticut river, 748; an account of the temper of the rioters in the eastern part of, 776; memorandum of the townships formerly granted by New Hampshire and since confirmed by, 785; the council of, resolve to make a representation to his majesty's government on the proceedings of the people in the northern part of the province of, who continue to bid defiance to the law, 802; a military force demanded to put down the Bennington mob by the council of, 825, 881. (see *Haldimand Gov.,*) lands of, to be settled in townships, 1052; Sir C. Hardy resigns the government of, 1053; proclamation of the last royal governor of, 1055.

New York provincial congress of, Ethan Allen, expresses a desire to be reconciled to, and thanks that body for their respectful treatment of the Green Mountain boys, 919; appoints Seth Warner, Lt. Colonel, 920; report to the, on the state of Cumberland and Glocester counties, 937.

———, State of, designs formed to dismember the, 920, 922, 923, 924, 926, 929; committee of safety of the, protest against the continental congress organizing a regiment in the N. H. grants, independent of, and demand that the insurgents be required to submit to the authority of the, 925; demands the recall of Col. Warner's commission, 929; deprived of five counties by the king of Great Britain, ib.; several of the N. H. grants declare themselves independent of, 930; resolutions of the committee of safety of, on learning that Vermont is endeavoring to be independent, 943; the committee of safety of, orders the distribution of the resolves of congress discountenancing the independence of Vermont to be circulated throughout the eastern part of the, 946; proposals of the, for the settlement of the difficulties on the N. H. grants, 951; rate fixed for the commutation of the quit rents due to the, 954; proposals of the, deemed unsatisfactory by Vermont, 979; its delegates in congress instructed respecting the disturbances in the N. E. part of the, 987; resolutions providing for the Vermont sufferers passed by the legislature of, 1016; list of the several tracts of land appropriated to the Vermont sufferers in the, 1018; terms of the settlement of the controversy between Vermont and, 1023; appropriation of the money paid by Vermont to, 1024.

Neyswesinck, description of the land at, 29.

Niagara, the French fort at, 241.

Niessen, Christian, 45; sent to attack the Indians behind Magdalen island, 47; accompanies an expedition against the Esopus Indians, 54; ordered to lie with a party in ambush, 59, 60; commands a party sent to protect the reapers at the Esopus, 61; despatched with a party against the Esopus Indians, 62; accompanies a party against the Indians, 71; left in command at the Esopus, 91.

North river, the great, 21.

Norton, Rev. John, 319.

Novum Belgium, 21.

Nyssen, Christiaen. (see *Niessen.*)

O

Observations, Cadwallader Colden's, on the situation, soil, climate, &c., of the Prov. of New York, 169; on the circumstances and condition of the people of Ulster and Orange counties, the author and printers of the, reprimanded by the house of assembly of N. Y., 327.

Occom, Rev. Sampson, sent a missionary to the Oneidas, 306; biog. notice of, 341; patronized by the countess of Huntington, 351; labors among the Montauk Indians, 352; visits the Oneidas, 353; received favorably in England, 367.

Oel, Rev. John Jacob, complains that the Bostoniers propose establishing schools and the Presbyterian religion among the Mohawks, 307.

Officers of militia commissioned by the governor, 180.

Ogdens Mount, about one mile west of Crown Point, 284.

Ogilvie, Rev. John, his opinion as to the propriety of carrying on the war with more vigor, 302; allowance for an Indian missionary paid only to, 310; recommended as editor of the Indian prayer-book, 364; willing to assist in the completion of the Indian prayer-book, 384; mentioned, 405; professor in King's Coll. N. York, 413; mentioned, 441.

Ohio, expediency of establishing a government on the, argued before the privy council, 478.

Oneida carrrying place, observations on a plan of a fort to be built at the, 521; topography of the, 525.

——— Indians, state of their school, 311; symbol of the, 432; why called Onoyuts, ib.

——— river, course of the, 173.

Onogquaga, the Delawares opposed to the English building a fort at, 302.

Onohoquage, Hezekiah Calvin recommended for the Indian school at, 367.

Onondaga Indians, strength of the, in 1770,

427; call themselves people of the Great Mountain, 432.
Onondaga salt springs, 174.
Onowadagegh, Rev. Theophilus Chamberlain missionary at, 368.
Opdyk, Ensign, sent with a party against the Indians of Hempstead, 105.
Orange county, census of, in 1738, 185; names of the officers and soldiers of the militia of, 208; Rev. Hezekiah Watkins reprimanded by the house of assembly for publishing observations on the circumstances and condition of the people of Ulster and, 327.
——— fort. (see *Fort Orange.*)
——— town, population of, in 1738, 185.
Order to repair the pallisades of the fort at Wildwyck, 66, 84; prohibiting the sale of strong liquors to the military at the Esopus, 78; prohibiting the military coming from Rondout to Wildwyck without leave, 85; for the prosecution of Silas Robinson, 471; fixing the boundary between New York and New Hampshire, 574; in favor of occupants under New Hampshire west of Connecticut river, 577; that the claimants under N. Hampshire sue out their grants, 587, 589; disallowing the act of the New York legislature erecting Cumberland county, 608; forbidding the governor of New York to make grants of any lands already patented by New Hampshire, 609; for the erection of Glocester county, 634; to arrest Seth Warner, 729; for the arrest of Ethan Allen and others, 749; instructing Gov. Tryon to urge on his majesty's ministers a settlement of the difficulties respecting the N. H. grants, 795.
Ordinance forbidding settlers to remove from the Esopus, 58; regulating the sale of strong drink at the Esopus, 61; prohibiting the military at the Esopus to leave their posts, without permission, 75; prohibiting the firing of guns on new year's day, 97.
OSBORNE, Sir Danvers, suicide of, 1057.
Oswego, latitude and longitude of, 176.
Otsego lake, extent of the carrying place between the Mohawk river and, 173.
Otter creek, settlement of Col. Reid on, destroyed, 842, 846.
Oxen, price of, in New Netherland, 32.
Oysterbay, why so called, 28.

P.

Pacham, Director Kieft treats with, 10; urges the Indians to massacre the christians, 12.
Palmer, Rev. Mr., notice of 333, 614.
Paltz, names of those enrolled in the militia of, 236.
Pamphlet, entitled, The power and grandeur of Great Britain founded on the liberties of the colonies, 393; of the Rev. Dr. White on The case of the Episcopal church at the close of the revolution, 515; Review of the military operations in North America from the commencement of the French hostilities to the surrender of Oswego, 1054.
Parker, James, printer at New York, 327, 385.
Patterson, Col. Eleazer, arrested by Ethan Allen, 965; petitions the legislature of N. Y. in behalf of the Vermont sufferers, 1020.
Pavonia, Indians attacked by the Dutch at, 11; several bouweries at, burnt by the Indians, 13; Indians massacred at, 103.
Payne, Rev. Wm., rector of the Episcopal church of Schenectady, 503.
Peach trees killed by the frost in New York, 175.
Pels, Evert, 83.
Pennewitz conspires against the Dutch, 15.
Pennsylvania, the constitution of, recommended as a model to the people of Vermont, 935.
Penobscot Indians, the, kill some Mohawks and Mohegans, 60.
Peters, Rev. Mr., missionary of Hebron, 636.
Phelps, Charles, communicates to the legislature of New York the opinions prevailing in congress on the difficulties respecting the N. H. grants, 965; applies for a further allowance for his services whilst in attendance at congress, 1000.
Philadelphia, latitude and longitude of, 176; college of, obtains pecuniary assistance from the island of Jamaica, 499.
Picquet, Rev. Frs., 294.
Pierron, Rev. Jean, 293.
Pietersen, Capt. Jochem, leads a party against the Indians, 14.
Pitt, petition for the erection of a new county on the east side of Lake Champlain, to be called, 578.
Pointe a la chevelure, 240.
Pomroy, Rev. Benj'n, requests Sir Wm. Johnson's patronage in favor of Dr. Wheelock's Indian school, 316; incloses him copy of certain recommendations, 317; notice of, ib.; minister of Hebron, 319; Sir Wm. Johnson informs, he will be always ready to promote Dr. Wheelock's undertakings, 320; appointed to confer with Sir Wm. Johnson on the subject of christianizing the Indians, 367; visits Albany, 379.
Poncet, Rev. Jos. Anthony, 292.
Port May, 115.
Post-boy, the N. Y. weekly, 327.
Poughkeepsie, first Episcopal church in, 1059.
Powers, Rev. Peter, 319.
Pownal, several of the inhabitants of, arrested by the sheriff of Albany, 576; names of the inhabitants of the township of, 584

Prayer-book, Indian, Sir Wm. Johnson designs printing a new edition of the, 321; Mr. Weyman is ready to proceed with the printing of the, 326; Sir Wm. Johnson encloses to the Rev. Dr. Barclay a plan for the new, 330; difficulty of printing the, in New York, 334; printing of the, interrupted by Dr. Barclay's death, 340; remainder of Rev. Dr. Barclay's MS. for the, sent to Sir Wm. Johnson to be corrected, 343; Rev. Mr. Ogilvie recommended to superintend the printing of the, 364; Hugh Gaine undertakes to complete the printing of the, 384; further particulars about the printing of the, 386; and binding the, 387, 396; nearly finished, 399; completed, 405; Hugh Gaine sends in the account for printing the, 417.

Presbyterians the, feared by the church of England, 362; of Great Barrington inflict every hardship on the Episcopalians, 373; the first and second ministers at Albany of the, 374, 383; squeezing their missionaries everywhere among the Indians, 490.

Printers, public, 327, 385.

Proclamation for the settlement of the country between Fort Edward and Lake George, 556; declaring the Connecticut river to be the east bounds of the Prov. of New York, 558; of Gov. Wentworth, declaring the patent to the Duke of York obsolete, and encouraging the grantees under New Hampshire to proceed with their settlements west of Connecticut river, 570; of Gov. Wentworth asserting that the west bounds of New Hampshire approach within twenty miles of the Hudson river, ib.; for the arrest of James Breakenridge and others for obstructing the division of the Wallumseback patent, 615, 661; reiterating the right of New York to the lands west of the Connecticut river, 750; Gov. Wentworth declines publishing it, 755; offering a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen and other rioters, 871.

Punderson, Rev. Ebenezer, biographical notice of, 334; succeeded by Mr. Avery as minister of Rye, 409.

Puritans in N. Netherland, 22.

Putnam, Israel, journals of his scouts around lakes George and Champlain, 264, *et seq.*; an account of his skirmish with the enemy, 272; report of his scout to South bay, 279; married the widow Gardiner, 409.

———, Timothy, report of his scout near Lake George, 266.

Putney, an account of a riot in the town of, 758, 759.

Q.

Quebeck, latitude and longitude of, 176; description of, in 1738, 240.

Queens county, census of, in 1738, 187; names of the officers and soldiers of the militia of, 209.

Quince trees killed by the frost in New York, 175.

Quitrents, an innovation upon the rights of mankind, for whose use lands were originally given by Providence, 938; rate fixed for the commutation of the, due to the state of New York, 945.

R.

Rafeix, Rev. Pierre, 292.

Ragueneau, Rev. Paul, 291.

Rand, Jno., schoolmaster at Rye, 408.

Raritans, some of the, attacked, 11; location of the, 29; mentioned, 102.

Rattlesnake, a man bit by a, at Red Hook, 48; description of the, 123.

Receiver-general of the province of New York, how appointed, 181.

Red Hook, Dutchess county, the Esopus Indians retire to, 46; are attacked and defeated at, 47; a man bit by a rattlesnake at, 48.

Reders, reservations in the townships west of Connecticut river for members of the New Hampshire council, called, 603.

Reed, Capt. James, report of his scout to Wood creek, 271.

Reid, Col., settlement of, destroyed, 842, 846.

Religion, the Calvinist, only publicly exercised in New Netherland; all others, however, tolerated, 22.

Remonstrance against erecting five new counties in the northern part of the province of New York, and praying for the erection of the county of Colden on the west side of Connecticut river, 580.

Renselaerwyck, colonie of, 5, 6; colonists of, sell guns to the Indians, 7; description of, in 1644, 23.

Report of the attorney-general of New York on the eastern bounds of that province, 537; of H. M. council of New York on the dispute between that province and New Hampshire respecting boundary, 550; of the committee of the council of New York on the petitions for the erection of sundry new counties in the northern part of that province, 583; on the out-

rages of the Bennington mob, to the assembly of N. Y., 869.
Richmond co., census of, in 1738, 188; civil and military officers of, 239.
Ring, description of an antient mourning, 1088.
Riot, in Cumberland county, particulars of, 903, *et seq.;* cause of the, 910, 914, 916.
Robaud, Rev. Father, Sir Wm. Johnson makes him a present of ten pounds, 303; letter of, to Sir Wm. Johnson communicating the opinions of the Canadians on the conquest of Canada, with sundry papers as to the necessity of the English retaining Canada, &c., 336.
Robertson, James, the last royal governor of N. Y., a proclamation of, calling on the people to return to their allegiance, 1085.
Robinson, Beverly, Gen. Putnam's wife interred in the vault of, 409.
———, Samuel, and others, arrested by the sheriff of Albany for having dispossessed sundry of the Hosick tenants, 576; order on the petition to the king from the grantees under New Hampshire presented by, 589; Gov. Moore's answer to the petition of, 590; in what capacity he served during the French war, 601; petition of, to the king, 1027.
Rochester, (Ulster co.,) names of the militia men of, 235.
Rockingham, names of those in, who signed the petition to be annexed to New Hampshire, 675.
Rogers, Capt. Robert, journals of his scouting expeditions in the vicinity of lakes George and Champlain, 259, *et seq.;* account of his skirmish with the enemy's advanced guard, 272; report of his scouts to Crown Point, 284, 285.
———, Lieut. Richard, report of his scout to Crown Point, 281.
Rondout, 41.
Roose, Albert Heymans, guilty of insolence, 56; the daughter of, a prisoner among the Indians, 93.
Rossiter, Rev. Asher, 319.
———, Rev. Ebenezer, 318.
Rye, notice of the Rev. Mr. Avery of, 409.

S.

Sackville, Lord Geo., talked of as governor of Mass. in lieu of Mr. Barnard, 403.
Sagers Kill, Indians of, friendly to the Dutch, 48.
Sahonwadi, Paulus, a Mohawk schoolmaster, 508.
St. Clair, Gen. advises the people of Durham to remain on their lands, 956.
St. John, the Green Mountain boys seize a vessel and destroy a number of craft at, 919.
St. Lawrence, source of the river, 173.
St. Sacrament Lake, 173.
Salter, Rev. Richard, 319.
Salt Springs in the Onondaga country, 174.
Sandy Hook, latitude and longitude of, 176.
Sanhikans, the, 115.
Saugerties, 77.
Sawmills in N. Netherland, 5.
Schenectady, fort at, 180; churchwardens of the Episcopal church at, petition for a charter, 362; the charter for the church of, granted, 371; Rev. Wm. Hanna settles as a lawyer at, 373; the Rev. Alex'r Murray invited to be minister of, 383; church of, nearly finished, 387; money collected at Fort Stanwix for the completion of the Episcopal church at, 399; Rev. Mr. Murray declines to take charge of the Episcopal church at, 405, 406; recommended to form one parish with Albany, 419; Rev. Mr. Andrews minister at, 438; Rev. David Griffith invited to take charge of the Episcopal church at, 440; Mr. Wm. Hanna of, desires to take orders in the church of England, 446; Sir Wm. Johnson visits a spring back of, 461, 465; a grammar school opened in, 466; grammar school of, changed into an academy, 470; one of the poorest missions on the continent, ib.; Rev. Wm. Andrews leaves the church of, 493; and is succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Doty, ib.; the churchwardens of, present an address to the Soc. for Prop. the gospel, 502; Rev. Wm. Payn Episcopal minister of, 503; the mail sent for the first time to, 1059.
School, free, at Johnstown, list of the scholars at the, 416; at the Mohawk, at Fort Hunter, 417; a grammar, opened in Schenectady, 466.
Schouts bay, L. I., 15, 28.
Schuyler, sheriff Harry, letter of, to Lt. Gov. Colden, informing him that he had arrested several persons belonging to New Hampshire, 575.
———, Stephen, report of his scout to South bay, 279.
Scott, General, (John Morin,) candidate for Lt. Gov. of N. Y., 942.
Scouts bay. (see *Schouts bay.*)
Scovil, Rev. James, 614.
Seasons of N. Netherland, 3; in the Prov. of New York, influenced by the settlement of the country, 175.
Secretary of the province of New York, how appointed, 181.
Senecas, Lt. Gov. Clarke endeavors to build a fort in the country of the, 180; strength of the, in 1770, 427; have several symbols, 433.
Septennial act, the N. York, when passed, 256.
Sheep scarce in N. Netherland, 32.
Shelburne, Lord, directs that persons having

valid deeds under New Hampshire shall not be disturbed, 589; Gov. Moore's answer to, 590.
Sheriffs of the province of N. York, whence commissioned, 181.
Shuckburgh, Dr., 398.
Silvester, Mr., a lawyer at Albany, 373, 374
Sims, Capt., William, report of his scout near Lake George, 268.
Sintinck, 29.
Six Nations, papers relating to the civilization of the, 289; numerical strength of the, in 1770, 428. (see *Indians: Inglis.*)
Skenesborough, petition to erect, into a county town, 818; names of the inhabitants of, 820.
Smith, Rev. Charles Jeffrey, notice of, 322; acquaints Sir Wm. Johnson of his design to visit the Mohawk country, 325; sent by Dr. Wheelock to Gen. Amherst with proposals for endowing his Indian school with four tracts of land on the Susquehanna river, 329; proceeds to New York to prepare for his mission to the Mohawk country, 330; proposes to remove Dr. Wheelock's school to the southern governments, 367.
———, Rev. Wm., D.D, letter of Sir Wm. Johnson to, 401; biog. note on, 402; mentioned, 406, 408.
Socialborough, petition to make, the capital of Charlotte county, 773; population of, 774; names of the inhabitants of, 820; settlers of, ejected by the Bennington mob, 830.
Society for the promotion of the arts in New York, circular of the, 344; Sir Wm. Johnson's letter to the, 346, 348; for propagating the gospel, Sir Henry Moore's answer to the petition of the, 605; order in council on the petition of the, 609.
Sorel, Rev. Mr. Doty performs the Episcopal service in the Catholic church of, 493.
South bay, Capt. Putnam's scout to, 279.
——— river, the, 21, 22.
Spring, a mineral, back of Schenectady, 461, 465.
Staats, Abraham, arrives at the Esopus, 92.
Stanwix, fort, memorial of Dr. Wheelock to commissioners at the treaty of, 388; Messrs. Johnson and Avery, N. E. Missionaries at, request that the Indians may be prevented disposing of their lands, 390; papers relating to the erection of, 521.
———, Gen., instructions of Gen. Abercrombie to, relative to building a fort at the Oneida carying place, 524.
Starke, Brig. Gen., complained of to congress by Gov. Clinton, 972.
Staten Island, Indian plantations on, laid waste by the Dutch, 14. (see *Richmond.*)
Sterling, petition for the erection of a new county on the west side of Connecticut river to be called, 578.
Stilwel, Lieut., arrives at the Esopus, 47; accompanies an expedition against the Esopus Indians, 53; despatched to surprise the fort, 54; accompanies another expedition against the Indians, 71; returns to the Manhatans, 74.
Stonearaby, the Lutheran minister of, and his congregation disposed to join the Episcopal church, 444, 445, 450, 455.
Stonington, clergy of, 318, 319.
Stuart, Rev. John, 424, 425; arrives at Fort Johnson, 428; much esteemed, 438, 441, 444; visits New York, 465; mentioned, 473; sometimes visits Canajoharie, 482; visits Pennsylvania, 496; memoir of the, 505.
Stuyvesant, Gov., who, 107; his character, 108; takes sides with Kieft, 109; condemns Kuyter and Melyn, 110.
Suffolk county, census of, in 1738, 187; names of the freeholders of, in 1738, 200.
Sulphur, large quantities of, in the Onondaga country, 174.
Sunderland, names of the inhabitants of the township of, 586.
Surveyor-general of the province of New York, how appointed, 181; observations of, on the attorney-general's report on the east bounds of the province, 546.
Susquehannah river, course of the, 173; some of the New England people propose settling on the, 315; the Indians declare their great aversion to the New England settlement proposed on the, 321; Dr. Wheelock proposes that four townships be granted on the, for his Indian school, 328; lands, Col. Dyer applies to the general assembly of Connecticut for a deed of the, 402.
Swannekins, the Dutch so called by the Indians, 101.
Swartwout, Roelof, sheriff at the Esopus, 66, 70, 76; dismissed from his office of sheriff, 96.
Swedes, settlement of the, on the South river, 22.
Swits, Claes Cornelis, murdered by the Indians, 8.
Syms, Capt. Williams, report of his scout near Lake George, 267.

T.

Taplin, John, report of his scout near South bay, 266.
Tappanders, 102.
Teedyuscung, Rev. D. Zisberger carries a letter to Wyoming from Sir Wm. Johnson to, 310.
Tekaghweangaraneghton, a mountain west of Lake George, 278.
Ten Broeck, Hon. A., letter of the, transmitting to the president of congress a resolution of the committee of safety of New

York, 928; reports the state of the public affairs, 932.
Tenondorogo, 274. (see *Ticonderoga.*)
Testament, New, part of the, translated into the Mohawk tongue, 505, 508.
Thatcher, Partridge, recommended by the clergy of Connecticut as the first governor of the New Hampshire grants, 614.
Thay-en-de-nea-ga. (see *Brant.*)
Thermometer, ranges of the, in the Prov. of New York, 175.
Thodey, Mich'l, report of his scout near South bay and wood creek, 277.
Thompson, Serj't, report of his scout on Lake George, 279.
Throop, Rev. Benj., 319.
Tianarago, 270.
Tianderrogoe, 262.
Tiandrogo, 265, 270.
Tiantiroga, 285. (see *Ticonderoga.*)
Ticonderoga, reports of scouts to, 278, 281; seized by the Green Mountain boys, 919. (see *Atianderogue; Tionderoge; Tionduroque; Tyconderogue.*)
Tierandequat, a fort proposed to be built at, 180.
Tionderoge, 265.
Tiondorogo, Capt. Doolittle's scout to, 270; Capt. Angell's scout to, 274; mentioned, 281.
Tionduroque, journal of a party sent to reconnoitre the French encampment at, 260.
Tiyondaroga, 278.
Tjondaroge, the distance from Crown Point to, 287.
Townships, lands in the province of New York to be settled in, 1052.
Transit of Venus, preparations to observe the, in America, 407, 408.
Triennial bill, history of the, 244; veto of the, 255.
Trinity church, New York, James Duane council for, 1066; property of, seized and restored, 1077.
Tryon, Gov., Rev. Charles Inglis' character of, 458; Ethan Allen's pun on the name of, 764; addresses a letter to the people of Bennington remonstrating against their violent conduct, 778; urges on Lord Hillsboro' the necessity of a speedy settlement of the difficulties respecting the New Hampshire grants, 797; despatch of, to Lord Dartmouth stating the impracticability of the plan recommended by, for the settlement of the difficulties on the New Hampshire grants, 831; (see *Board of Trade; Dartmouth, Lord;*) informed that the king disapproves of his requisition to call out the troops against the New Hampshire rioters, 856; proclamation of, offering a reward for the arrest of Ethan Allen and other rioters, 871; called to England to give information respecting the disputes about the New Hampshire grants, 885.
Tuscarora, Edward Johnson's school at, 310; strength in 1770, of the Indians at, 427.
Twelve men, elected by the Dutch, resolve on war against the Indians, 9; and urge Director Kieft to attack the Indians, 10.
Tyconderogue, 264.
Tyler, Rev. Jno., 614.
Type foundry, none in New-York, 334.

U.

Ulster county, census of, in 1738, 185; names of the officers and soldiers of the militia of, in 1738, 226; *et seq.*; observations on the circumstances and condition of the people of, censured by the house of assembly of N. Y., 327.
Underhill, Sergeant major, employed by the Dutch against the Indians, 15; attacks the Indians at Hempstead, L. I., 16; proceeds against the Indians of Westchester county, ib., 17; sent to Hempstead against the Indians, 105.

V.

Vaillant, Rev., Frs., de Gueslis, 293.
Van Baal, Jan Hendricksen, 91.
Van Cortlandt, Pierre, president of the New York provincial congress, complains that a faction in the N. E. part of the state are countenanced in their designs by certain members of congress, 941.
Van Couwenhoven, Lieut Pieter Wolfertsen, proceeds with his company to the Esopus, 47; accompanies an expedition to Red Hook against Indians, ib.; goes with an expedition against the Esopus Indians, 53; sent to surprise the fort, 54; returns to the Manhattans, 57; threatened at the Danskamer by the Indians, 63; arrives at the Esopus, 64; instruction to, 65; returns to the Wappingers, 66; further instructions to, 67; returns to the Esopus, 68; accompanies another expedition against the Esopus Indians, 71; returns to the Manhatans, 74; brings some Marseping Indians to the Esopus, 78; returns to the Manhatans, 82; concludes a truce with the Esopus Indians, 89.
Van der Donk, Adriaen, his account of the beaver, 120.
Van der Hyl. (see *Underhill.*)
Van Dyck, Ensign Hendrick, appointed to lead a party against the Indians, 9; ac-

companies an expedition against the Westchester Indians, 16.
Van Nederhorst, M., servant of, killed by the Indians, 102.
Van Renselaer, patroon of Renselaerwyck, 23.
Van Ruyven, secretary, arrives at the Esopus, 57.
Van Tienhoven, secretary, information respecting the wild lands in New Netherland furnished by, 25; draws up a petition asking permission to attack the Indians, 102; authorizes an attack on the Indians, 103.
Venus, transit of, preparations in America to observe the, 407, 408.
Vermont, controversy between New York and New Hampshire respecting the territory, now the state of, 529; brief considerations on the independence of, 933; the name of the state of New Connecticut changed into, 942; resolutions of the New York committee of safety on hearing of the efforts at independence made by, 943; the continental congress discountenances the projects of, 944; application of, to be acknowledged by congress dismissed, 945; the several towns in Cumberland county apply to Gov. Clinton for protection against the pretended state of, 957; particulars of the oppressions they endure from, 958, *et seq.*; the state of, orders the arrest of sundry officers of Cumberland county, 965; a committee of congress sent to, 968; names of the committee sent by congress to, 970; as unwilling to be under New York, as America is to be subject to Great Britain, 980; is willing to submit the differences with New York to congress, 981; attempt to annex Washington county and parts of Rensselaer and Saratoga to, 1004; several persons arrested for adhering to, 1006; New York resolves to provide for the sufferers under, 1016; list of the sufferers under 1017, 1022; tracts of land granted to the sufferers under, 1018; settlement of the difficulties between New York and, 1023; distribution of the $30,000 paid to New York by, 1024; list of works to be consulted on the difficulties with, 1025.
Vines grow wild in New Netherland, 116.
Virginia, Rev. David Griffith elected bishop of, 440; legal provision for the clergy of, 495; mode of presentation to the churches of, 496.
Vriesland, Gov. Stuyvesent originally from, 107.

W.

Waldenses sent to New Netherland, 131.
Wallkill, names of the officers and soldiers of the militia of, in 1738, 232.
Wallumschack patent, James Breakenridge and others ordered to be arrested for obstructing the division of the, 615, 661; affidavit of Breakenridge and Robinson explaining their conduct on this occasion, 617; further riot and opposition to the civil authority at, 724, 732, *et seq.*
Wampum, 28, 128; belts of, used as records of public transactions by the Indians, 434.
Wappenas, the, 102.
Wappingers, the, plunder a boat coming from Fort Orange, 12; some of the, killed in an attack on the Westchester Indians, 17; aid the Esopus Indians, 46; co-operate with the Esopus Indians, 63; a sachem of the, visits Wildwyck, 90; and promises to procure the release of the christians in the hands of the Esopus Indians, 93.
Warner, Seth, order of council to arrest, 729; mentioned, 848, 860; appointed Lt. Col. of the Green Mountain boys, by the New York provincial congress, 920; attends a convention at Dorset for the purpose of forming the New Hampshire grants into a separate district, 921; remonstrance against congress authorizing, to raise a regiment independent of New York, 924; fails in raising a regiment, 932; the state of New York protests against the continental congress appointing, colonel of a regiment to be raised in its territory, 926, 928; and demands the recall of the commission to, 929; reasons of congress for forming the corps commanded by, 945.
Warren, Sir Peter, leaves a legacy for the education of youth of the Six Nations, 306, 314; description of the monument in Westminster Abbey erected to the memory of, 479.
Washington, Col., reported to be surrounded by the French and Indians at Winchester, 302; mentioned, 374; Gen., is informed by Gov. Clinton of the outrage committed on the friends of New York by the pretended state of Vermont, 975; further mention of, 1075, 1078, 1081.
——— county, sundry towns of, agree to unite with Vermont, 1004; submit again to the state of New York, 1007, 1009, 1010.
Waterbury, Lieut. David, report of his scout on Lake Champlain, 280.
Water communications of the province of New York, Cadwallader Colden's observations on the, 169, 173.
Water fowls of New Netherland, 123.
Watkins, Rev. Hezekiah, publishes observations on the circumstances &c., of the people of Ulster and Orange, for which he is arrested and reprimanded by the house of assembly of N. Y., 327.
Webb, Gen., burns Fort Craven, 525.
Wells, Judge Samuel, complaint against,

621, *et seq.*; report on the complaint against, 645; informs the attorney-general of New York that the governor of New Hampshire has authorized an exploration of the head waters of the Connecticut river, 721.

Wentworth, Gov. Benning, offers Dr. Wheelock a tract of land in the western part of New Hampshire for an Indian school, 324; notifies Gov. Clinton that he is authorized to grant lands within his government, and transmits a description of New Hampshire bounds, 531; is informed that New York is bounded eastward by the Connecticut river, 533; issues a patent for the township of Bennington, ib.; wishes to be informed why Connecticut and Massachusetts claim so far westward, and promises to desist from making any further grants that may interfere with New York, 534; declines entering into any dispute with Gov. Clinton whom he notifies of his intention to submit the matter to the king, 535; is invited by Gov. C., to exchange representations, 536; which is agreed to by, 537; the board of trade communicate to the agent of the province of New York the proposal to run a line between New York and New Hampshire sent by, 548; claims the western boundary of New Hampshire to be within twenty miles of the Hudson's river, 549; issues a proclamation asserting the right of New Hampshire to that boundary, 570; declaring the patent to the Duke of York obsolete, and encouraging the grantees under New Hampshire to proceed with their settlements west of the Connecticut river, 570; complains to the Gov. of New York that the sheriff of Albany had arrested several of the inhabitants of the town of Pownel, 576; reserves to himself a farm of five hundred acres in each township west of Connecticut river, 602, 603.

——, Gov. John, complains to Lt. Gov. Colden of Judge Wells, 621; memorial of, 624; report of the committee of the council on the complaints of, 645; the Gov. of New York writes to, respecting his ex parte exploration of the Connecticut river, and remonstrating against the disorderly behaviour of the grantees under New Hampshire, 731; answer of, deemed unsatisfactory, 748; declines publishing Gov. Tryon's proclamation, 755; applies to Gov. Tryon for a grant of land for Mr. B. Wentworth, 769.

Westchester, an account of an expedition against the Indians of, 16; description of the wild lands in, 29; Catherine Harrison of, complained of for witchcraft, 136.

Western New York, soil of, similar to that of the Mohawk country, 175.

West India company, the, erects forts in N. Netherland, 5.

Westminster, names of those in, who signed a petition to the king to be annexed to New Hampshire, 675; particulars of a riot at, 903, 904, *et seq.*; several of the New Hampshire grants declare themselves independent of New York at, 930; the convention held at, for declaring the New Hampshire grants an independent state, very thinly attended, 932, 936; proceedings of the committee of, 948.

Weyman, Wm., biographical memoir of, 327; letters of, to the Rev. Dr. Barclay respecting the printing of the Indian prayer-book, 326, 334; interrupted in printing the Indian prayer-book, 340; transmits Sir Wm. Johnson remaining portion of Dr. Barclay's MS. of the Indian prayer-book for correction, 343; recommends Rev. Mr. Ogilvie to superintend the printing of the Indian prayer-book, 364; deceased, 384.

Wharton, Samuel, biographical notice of, 474.

Wheelock, Rev. Eleazer, Sir Wm. Johnson approves his design of educating Indian boys, 305; the Scotch commissioners make arrangements for the education of some Indian children by, 306; proposes to Sir Wm. Johnson to remove his Indian school near him, 313, 315; memorializes for a grant of Sir Peter Warren's legacy, 314; is opposed by the Scotch commissioners at Boston, ib.; requests Sir Wm. Johnson to write to Gov. Bernard in favor of his school, 315; letter of certain clergy in favor of the Indian school of, 317; Sir Wm. Johnson is of opinion that the Indians will not improve so much in schools erected among them as at the school of, 320; the Indians averse to the settlement on the Susquehanna river proposed by the 321; is offered a tract of land in New Hampshire or in Massachusetts for his Indian school, 324; letter of, to Sir Wm. Johnson communicating Mr. J. C. Smith's plan for the christianizing the Indians, 322; proposes to Gen. Amherst the propriety of endowing his Indian school with four townships on the Susquehanna river, 328; is referred to England, 332; applies to Sir Wm. Johnson for more Indian scholars, 341; thanks Sir Wm. Johnson for his kindness to Mr. Kirtland, 350; the Countess of Huntington expresses much interest for the Indian school of, 351; address of, to the Mohawk, Oneida and other Indians, 352; intends to send Occom to England to obtain assistance for his Indian school, 357; writes Sir Wm. Johnson in behalf of some Narragansett Indians, 360; the mayor of Albany expresses himself in favor of the plan of, for christianizing the Indians, 364; consults Sir Wm. Johnson as to a proper site for his school, 367; the corporation of Albany endeavor to induce him to remove his Indian school thither, 377; disclaims all intention of reflecting on the moral character of the people of Albany, 379; invited to remove his Indian school to Stonearabia, to New Hampshire, and to Ohio, 380; memorial of, to the

commissioners at Fort Stanwix that the Indians may be induced to receive missionaries and schoolmasters, 388; unsuccessful in introducing the arts among the Indians, 428; his success in christianizing the Indians, 506.
Whitaker, Rev. Nathaniel, 319; received favorably in England as Dr. Wheelock's agent, 367.
White, Rev. Andrew, enquiry for the Indian grammar and dictionary of, 1088.
———, Rev. Stephen, 319; publishes a pamphlet entitled, "The Case of the Episcopal Churches considered," 515.
White Creek, names of the settlers at, 889; submission of, to New York, 1010.
Wickquaeskeck, description of, 29; mentioned, 102. (see *Witqueschreek.*)
Wight, Rev. Jabez, 319.
Wildwyck, massacre of the Dutch at, 39; list of the killed at, 42; names of the magistrates of, ib.; list of those taken prisoners at, 43; houses burnt at, 44; list of the wounded at, ib.; fort at, ordered to be repaired, 86. (see *Esopus.*)
Willard, Joseph, a pass to, permitting him to proceed to Lake Superior to observe the transit of Venus, 407.
Williams, Lt., instructed to superintend the erection of a fort at the Oneida carrying place, 524.
Windmill, a, at Crown Point, 259.
Windsor, delegates from the west side of the Green Mountains visit, for the purpose of obtaining signatures in favor of erecting the New Hampshire grants into a new state, 923; the convention of, change the name of New Connecticut into that of Vermont, 942.
Wine manufactured in New Netherland, 116, 117.
Witchcraft, a trial at New York for, 133; Indians believe in, and are much afraid of, 434.
Witqueschreek, where, 8; the Indians of, take refuge among the Dutch, 10; attacked by the Dutch, 15. (see, *Witquaeskeck.*)
Wood Creek, extent of the carrying place between the Hudson river and, 173.
Woolley, Joseph, biographical notice of, 342; mentioned, 353.
Wooster, David, deposition of, setting forth the illegal intrusion of sundry persons on his lands on the east side of Lake Champlain, and their determination to resist all attempts to dispossess them, 824; further notice of, 827.
Wortel, red, very abundant in New Netherland, 30.
Wyoming, Rev. D. Zisberger visits, 310.

Y.

Yates, Judge, informs Gov. Clinton of the arrest of sundry adherents to Vermont, 1006.
Yonkers, Rev. Harry Munro appointed to the Episcopal church at, 411.
Young, Thos., encourages the people of the New Hampshire grants to form a state constitution, 934; recommends the constitution of Pennsylvania as a model, 935; address of, to the people of Vermont censured by congress, 946.

Z.

Zeawant. (see *Wampum.*)
Zenger, John Peter, some particulars relating to, 1042.
Zinkeeuw, 102.
Zisberger, Rev. David, carries a letter from Sir Wm. Johnson to Teedyuscung at Wyomink, 310.

ADDENDUM.

Memorial, a, concerning the Five Nations, ... 1089